

我的美女老师

作者：张校de田井

MODEMEI NVLAOSHI





My Beautiful Teacher

Associated Names

我的美女老师

Description

My Beautiful Teacher tells the story of a university graduate Qin Chao who can't seem to find a job and is in a downward spiral in his life. Then one night as he walks home from another failed job interview, a vase hits his head, making him get possessed by an old and powerful evil spirit sealed in that vase and following another incidents, inadvertently saved a mysterious university teacher Su Ji, thereby opening his path to cultivation, he also manages to get a job as a security guard at Guangyuan School. A series of adventures then took place as he deals with all kinds of supernatural beings.

This novel has also been adapted into a drama.

Genre

Action, Adult, Adventure, Comedy, Ecchi, Harem, Mature, Romance, Supernatural, Xianxia

Author(s)

Ram De Night

Translator : <http://www.subudai11.com/>

Kazeboy



My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 1

Edited by iballisticbunny

“I’m sorry, but what we need here is a graduate student.”

“Sorry, I sympathize with you.”

“Can you speak English? What? Even basic English is lacking? Splendid, now turn around, turn left, and please go out from our back door.”

“Just a graduate? No work experience? Sorry, we need someone with at least two years of work experience.”

Qin Chao came home with a pained expression after interviewing with numerous companies. He was wandering in the street like a zombie. This time was very late at night. But although he had ran the whole day, without exception, each and every company rejected him.

Speaking of which, this is indeed a tragedy. When he was born, he was called Qin Shou.

(TL: shou = suffer)

His father meant for him to keep this name until he graduated from elementary school. But, his name was forcibly changed by his mother to Qin Chao because she did not like what other people always called her, which was, Qin Shou’s mom.

After spending four years at a third rate college, Qin Chao was thwarted at every turn. He could not even find a suitable job.

After graduation, he stayed in the Suzhou City. Far away from home. Having not accomplished anything, Qin Chao did not want to go back to take over his father small cell phone business.

“Oh God, please give me a job!” Qin Chao’s wailing sound was heard on the dark street corner. The previously dark window from surrounding resident suddenly turned bright.

“Who is this piece of shit? Shouting randomly in the middle of the night!”

“Where is the dog, quickly go back home!”

“Don’t let people sleep at night? Here, eat this old lady’s foot-washing water!”

Right after this, came hissing sound. Poor Qin Chao, all of his body down to his shoes are now dripping wet. ‘This grandma!’ This late into autumn, the splashing water made Qin Chao feel like he was in the north pole.

Especially the taste of this foot washing water. ‘Holy crap, these feet didn’t wash at least a month.’

“Who is it? Acting with no conscience!” Wet and smelly, Qin Chao was angry and suddenly yelled. At the same time he curses, without knowing from which window, a black vase suddenly flew out. “Bang.” It hit straight on Qin Chao’s head.

It was as if he was brutally beaten with a stick. Qin Chao eyes became blurred. While he was clutching his blood-soaked head, he became weak and fell onto the ground. At this time, a black smoke suddenly came out of the broken vase and flew into Qin Chao’s body.

“Aiya, that’s the Song dynasty vase that I found in the antique market!”

At this time, on the upper part of a tall building. An old man pulled his naughty little grandson and started swatting his grandson’s ass.

*Qin Chao’s body began to talk to himself.

“After being in captivity for more than 1000 years, I finally came back...!” This man turned out to be a natural born devil’s body! Hahaha, The time for me, Luo De to shine once again is soon to come. All of you stinky priests just wait, I’ll soon get my revenge on you! ”

Looking down, that Qin Chao then climbed up slowly from the ground.

At this time, his eyes emitted green rays of light that appeared very strange in the dark of night. It was as if it came from the ghosts and demons of hell. Just as he was going to start slaughtering, using the souls of the dead as his energy source, a white ray of light suddenly flew into the sky.

“Not goodIt’s the people from the Zu sect.....At present, I was just resurrected. My soul is still unstable. I better hide first.” This Qin Chao snorted. The green light in his eyes immediately disappeared. His body went limp again and then tumbled to the ground.

A girl in a long white gown unexpectedly appeared in the sky. She was beautiful like an immortal. Her feet was stepping on the treasured sword that was wandering in the surrounding sky.

“It’s strange. I definitely feel that devil Luo De’s breath in this neighborhood.....” The girl wrinkled her beautiful arched eyebrows, saying, “If I let that old devil, Luo De, be born. It would indeed lead to a reign of terror No, I have to go back and report it.”

After that, the girl pulled out her sword, stood on it, then immediately turned into a meteor, disappeared into the darkness.

After the girl departs, Qin Chao’s eyes flickered not long after that. He slowly woke up.

“Fuck, it hurts.” Qin Chao’s consciousness appeared to return. While he touching his head, Qin Chao slowly got up. But, unexpectedly he can’t find any trace of a wound from the vase.

“Weird, is my head made from iron?” Qin Chao mumbles as he takes a look at the broken vase on the ground. After that, he touched his growling belly, “Anyway. I better find something to fill this stomach.”

Qin Chao, with a dirty face, walks step by step back to his apartment.

After he graduated from college, Qin Chao has been in the Suzhou city for four or five months. In order to keep the family not worried, he said to his family that he has a good job. Therefore, Qin Chao has been trying hard to ration his parent’s remaining allowance.

If he can’t find a job in less than three days, Qin Chao will starve in the streets. His rent has been late for half a month. The landlord asks him for money every day. To that end, Qin Chao can only put out a debt letter.

This life, it’s better just to finish it clean by slicing a knife on the neck.

Most of the nights, Qin Chao belly is always hungry. He had to stop to buy

the cheapest food available, then casually looked for a park, sat on a bench, and began to enjoy his cheap dinner.

At this time, Qin Chao suddenly heard the sound of some melodious voice that rang on and off. This type of sound often appears in many JAV. (Japanese Adult Video)

Qin Chao immediately understood. The place that he casually stumbled upon, unexpectedly, is a lover's rendezvous place. This guy cannot help but lament at being a bachelor. He could not help but sigh. While holding the food-box, he became more and more unbearably lonely.

At this moment, a couple, who wore very fashionable outfits, and was doing a public display of affection, walked in front of him.

"Little brother, give me face and provide us with this place, okay?" The man wore gold-rimmed glasses, a suit, and leather shoes. He looks like a second-generation rich kid. There was a woman in his arms. Although she was pretty, she had eyes that looked at him with despise.

Qin Chao quickly realized that he was being looked down upon because of his unkempt appearance.

Before Qin Chao was able to respond, seeing the food-box in his hand, that glasses man laughed.

"I say, dude, don't eat this. Looking at your appearance, you must be unemployed right? No car, no house, and no girlfriend? Otherwise, you would not be eating only a couple of vegetarian dishes. Young people must eat healthy food. Here, I'll give you 100 yuan. KFC, McDonald's, eat whatever you want. Eat until you vomit. How about that? "

Then, the man pulled out his wallet, drew a piece of red paper from it, and threw it on top of Qin Chao lap.

"That's only 100. You must consider that too little. Here, I give you another 200. In any case, my man doesn't need it. He's rich." The female with an extremely slender waist said that while taking the wallet from her 'man' and pulled out a couple more red papers.

Depressed, Qin Chao pushed out the red papers and stood up while

holding his food-box.

“This money is for you to spend, keep it.”

After hearing that, Qin Chao started to leave. At that time, a shadow suddenly jumped out from behind.

“My Husband, are you here?”

“My Husband?”

Qin Chao was somewhat dizzy. When he turned his head back, his eyes suddenly lit up.

A beauty!

An absolutely super gorgeous beauty!

Under a beautiful red hair, resided a perfectly small oval face. Her eyes were big, with a little hint of blue. It was unclear if it was because of a contact lens or the result of mixed blood. Thin frame glasses laid on top of her lovely nose, which made her beauty even more elegant. Her luscious red lips are very sexy. It was so hot, that even Qin Chao couldn't help but want to take a bite.

Her body is also extremely proportional. Just her chest alone could make Qin Chao's mouth drool. After sizing her up, he estimated that her chest was definitely a D+. It could even be called a biological weapon!

The girl's soft white thighs were giving Qin Chao's senses even more stimulation. He wanted to pick up that pair of legs, and carry them on his shoulders...

“Did you, did you call me?” Qin Chao felt silly. This incredibly beautiful woman can not possibly have any relations with him.

While holding the lunchbox, he stared straight at that beauty.

“Oh, darling, don't joke.” That beauty approached, then held onto Qin Chao's arm. Qin Chao can even feel that beauty's soft breast.

“I have only one husband, and that's you. Who else could it be?”

The couple next to them almost became green with envy. Especially the woman. She can see that the woman in front of her is an astounding beauty.

But, the woman turned out to be a poor man's wife! That almost make her spit blood.

That rich guy was also jealous of them. On his average face, the eyes flashed a hint of lewdness.

'What a fine bitch....It must be good to ride her on top of my crotch....Or, just occasionally playing with another man's wife. That's also splendid.'

In his eyes, with his money, no beauty can resist her.

"Beauty. My name is Yang Shu, Chairman of Yang's Building Materials Group. Please accept my invitation. I invite you to go to a French restaurant for dinner."

"Who cares!" The beautiful woman rolled her eyes, making this Chairman Yang Shu became awkward. He was unable to extricate himself, "Husband, let me eat your food-box. I am hungry."

With that, she immediately grabs Qin Chao's food-box.

"Stop Running!"

"Damn, that smelly bitch!" At this time, several ferocious hoodlums emerged from the wood. When they saw the beauty, their eyes suddenly lit up.

"It's her, grab her! Damn, she dares to hit me."

A dyed blonde hair man, who was touching the palm print on his face, angrily said.

When the rich guy saw this scene, he suddenly turned around and ran away. His girlfriend was also alarmed and went to chase her boyfriend.

That beauty pressed her body to Qin Chao's arm, and sheepishly said: "Husband, they bully me!"

"This man is your husband?" When the few hoodlums suddenly saw Qin Chao, their face suddenly looked somewhat vicious.

"It is good that your husband appears here. Damn bitch, look how I'm going to fuck you in front of your husband!" A hoodlum swore dirty words and rushed over.

Qin Chao was startled. He became crazy mad. He shoved the beauty away and used wild-ass-butt-style to try to hit that hoodlum.

“Damn, you dare to fight back!” That young hoodlum pulled out a bicycle chain from the bosom. He was about to hit Qin Chao right in the face.

Qin Chao is an otaku. So, he never knew how to fight. That wild-ass-butt-style he showed before was only relying on courage. The hoodlum chains suddenly appeared on his face.

“A!” That beauty behind him was shocked. She shouted out in panic. She picked up the food-box and started throwing everything inside, vegetable, garlic, rice and all of it, toward the young hoodlum, to keep him away from hitting Qin Chao, making the hoodlum back away several steps.

While half of his face were burning with pain, Qin Chao started to lost consciousness.

He reached out to touch his face. He immediately felt a trace of blood.

“Blood” It tasted similar to chicken blood. Qin Chao’s body suddenly shivered. He began to feel something awaken inside his body because of that smell of blood. A strong desire to kill filled his heart.

The hoodlum was startled. He suddenly felt the murderous look that came from Qin Chao. His heart pounded fast and hard. He can’t help but hold the chain tight in his hand.

“Motherfucker! Want to acts like Stallone in front of me?!” He began to move the chain again and started pounding Qin Chao’s head.

“Go to hell!” Stimulated by blood, Qin Chao was full of anger this time. He reached out his hand and suddenly snatched the incoming chain. Meanwhile, another hand grabbed that hoodlum’s neck and pressed that hoodlum to the ground. Finally, his foot started kicking the hoodlum’s chest, making the hoodlum unable to breathe and pass out.

Qin Chao’s fight, this time, was completely relied on brute force and blood. Using these, he was able to put down that bully.

This time, the second man also rushed over. With a brick in his hand, he repeatedly hit Qin Chao’s head.

With a loud thud, that brick broken into several pieces. Qin Chao soul is trembling with pain. But, in the eyes of the hoodlums, Qin Chao, with a bloody head and green eyes, was staring at them.

That hoodlum can not help but started to tremble. He felt as if he was being watched by a beast.

“Go to hell” Qin Chao suddenly moved and punched him. Qin Chao hit him right on his jaw. The sound of broken bones can clearly be heard. That hoodlum was already lied on the ground.

The rest of the hoodlums, seeing this scene, were already felt scared. At this time, Qin Chao’s face is full of blood. His eyes are green. He looked like a ghost that came out from hell.

“Murder!” That hoodlum began to shout hysterically. He then ran away as fast as possible and vanished without a trace.

“Uh, finally beat them.....”

At this time, the supernatural power that Qin Chao had suddenly dispersed, making his whole body weak. He then slumped to the ground.

Qin Chao started to feel a splitting headache. It was throbbing, again and again. Although he was able to beat the hoodlums, at this time, a bigger crisis came to him. An evil laughter reverberated in his ear.

“You go to hell When you die, this devil body will be mine..... ” That sounds became noisier, making Qin Chao had the feeling of nausea and vomiting.

Imagine, if a lot of people shouting incessantly in your ears. Soon, you will also have this feeling of vomiting.

Right at this moment, he was saved by that beauty. She came closer to him, and gently patted his shoulder.

“My name is Su Ji, thank you for saving me.....”

That beauty didn’t know. When she was in contact with Qin Chao, the prayer beads on her wrist started to shine. Then, a warm force went all over Qin Chao’s body. This makes his body comfortable; It feels as if he’s body was being stimulated.

The sound of howling ghosts seemed to be suppressed by the power of the prayer beads. At this time, Qin Chao awareness started to fight back. It was as if his soul and another shadow intertwined. And then, there was shouting in his mind, followed by the tearing sound. The shadow was completely ripped off from him. Finally, the consciousness of the old devil soul dissipated from Qin Chao.

Hearing Qin Chao's voice, that beauty blushed. One could fry an egg on her face. At this time, after passing the cataclysm, Qin Chao's spirit was thoroughly spent. He finally collapsed on the floor, completely lost his consciousness.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 2

Qin Chao has a dream. The scene in that dream was very chaotic. He saw himself as if he was dressed in all black. He was looking across a lot of people with unfriendly expression. His hand was holding a strange bell. Before he even got the chance to let the bell go, a sharp treasured sword drops from the sky. It pierced directly into his body.

Then, a loud curse resounded throughout the sky.

“Damn, brats. If you don’t pay the rent now, I’ll throw out your bedroll!” Then, Qin Chao saw his landlord. A wretched man, who wore a tank top and underwear, was pushing through the crowd. He was clutching a cucumber while rushing toward him.

“No, my rent is not due until tomorrow!” Qin Chao shouted out in scare. He directly sat up from the bed. At this time, he discovered that he was not in his more than 40 square meters own apartment. Instead, he was now laying on the bed inside of a squeaky clean hospital room.

“I went to the hospital?” Qin Chao recalled about last night. He seemed to be a mighty hero. He touched his head, who was wrapped in a thick bandage, until his hand ran on top of the wound, and then he started to whine because of the pain he felt.

“What are you crying about? Horny aren’t you?” In front of Qin Chao, stood a more than 40-year old female nurse, who is staring at him, “Your head is alright. Don’t forget to come back tomorrow to change the bandage! Also, quickly goes downstairs to pay, this is your bill! ”

After saying that, the senior nurse pulled out a paper bill and putted it on Qin Chao’s bed. Qin Chao grabbed and took a look at it. Including all the miscellaneous, it amounts to more than two thousand yuan!

“There has to be a mistake!” Qin Chao didn’t have that much money. He immediately lifted that payment bill and roared, “You look at this. I was only getting hit on the head, so, there was no need to take the ultrasound! You

were clearly trying to cheat me!”

The senior nurse rolled her eyes, saying, “Your wound might be having an adverse effect on your prostate. Thus, we check it up for you! Now quickly pay the bill!”

“No money!” Qin Chao thought in his heart. ‘Anyway, my money doesn’t even amount to one hundred, much less one hundred gold, let’s see what are you going to do about it.’

“Humph, no money? I knew it! You, this trash has no money!” The senior nurse suddenly pinched her waist, angrily said, “I have seen much trash like you. You are unemployed jobless migrants from rural areas. Well, no job, no girlfriend, and even hospital bill can’t afford to pay. I’d say, you and the beggar on the streets are no different! If you don’t pay the money today, don’t even think to walk out the hospital door! ”

“You!” Qin Chao whole body was trembling in anger, ‘Damn, this old nurse is having a period. Her speech was too toxic.’ Moreover, this hospital was stealing the patients money. If the patient can’t pay the bill, they can’t go out.

While the senior nurse kept staring at him, a stunningly beautiful woman suddenly came. This beautiful woman, when she came in, the whole noisy ward was suddenly silenced. A patient, while drinking water, seeing this beauty, the glass fell on the bed. He doesn’t even realized the water has spread on his bed.

“My husband, don’t worry about the bill. I’ll pay it.” Then, that beauty suddenly snatched the bill from Qin Chao’s hand. Then she looked around, frowned, and said, “Oh, the place here was too messy. I am going through the formalities. We’ll go to the intensive care unit.”

With that, the senior nurse looked stunned. The beauty then enchantingly walked outside, leaving behind a room full of silly looking people.

Qin Chao clearly saw that, just before leaving the room, that beauty secretly winked at him.

Qin Chao’s heart suddenly felt warm. He can not help but smile. This girl Su Ji is fascinating.

That senior nurse felt helpless. She bitterly leave the room. Soon, that Su Ji came back, sat beside Qin Chao's bed and started peeling an apple.

"This money that you give, I'll give you back..." Qin Chao finally said, after staring the beauty for a long time.

"Comrade Qin Chao!" Su Ji gave him a glance, and then putted a piece of the apple that she cut to his hand, "You were wounded in action. The organization was very satisfied with you. How can make we make you pull out the medical expenses?"

"This....can't be, I'll still pay you back." This 2000 yuan is not a small money for Qin Chao. But, he was a typical macho guy. If he let a girl paid his hospital bill, he would rather die.

"You, such a stubborn man. Very well, you can pay me back when you become rich." This girl watched Qin Chao with a complex look, and then she gave him a big smile, "Oh yeah, the doctor said there's nothing wrong with your head. You can be discharged already. Moreover, listening to what the nurse said, you are also unemployed. Fortunately, my sister is the director of Guangyuan school. I'll talk to her to gave you a job there. You're going to work for her, okay?"

"This can't do. I can look for a job myself..." Qin Chao was a little bit embarrassed. After all, he save Su Ji, completely because of hot-blooded impulse. He was not hoping to be paid back.

"What can not work? Now, I am your creditor. If you don't work, how can you pay my money back!" Su Ji said, then she took out her black Apple phone, and went outside the ward to make a phone call.

Soon, she came back and said to Qin Chao.

"Get out. You're going to Guangyuan school to report for your job. I have some matter to do. I must take a trip to Jingyang by plane. So, I cannot accompany you. After you arrive at the school, mentions my name to the people there!"

With that, this little girl took up her coat and hurriedly ran out. At the door, she did not forget to look back to Qin Chao while grimacing.

“Bye-bye, my fake husband!”

Holding the apple core, Qin Chao felt as if he was dreaming. By saving a girl from a wealthy family, his work problem already resolved?

Qin Chao tidied himself up and left the hospital. He could not afford additional hospital expense. Along the way, he keeps remembering what happened before. From the moment he was born, he has never received such treatment. Because, although he is not fat, he is absolutely not thin either. He is 1.75-meter tall and weighs 150 pounds.

With such height and body weight, even if Qin Chao was good looking, he cannot use it to show off. It was alright in the summer. Dressed in a baggy shirt and short pants, his plum can be concealed. But when winter came, dressed in a cotton-padded jacket and cotton-wadded trousers set, Qin Chao looked like a ball.

At this time, Qin Chao suddenly felt his body was a little different. His nearsightedness was gone. Moreover, his body also felt strong and powerful. It was obviously different from the guy who was just graduated.

Did that brick make him like this? Qin Chao mused.

“Mom, look! A mummy!” A pink lolita child, who was tugging her mother’s hand, pointed at Qin Chao, and said in a baby voice.

“Ssh, do not talk nonsense!” Other adults started to talk when her mother’s hastily patted her little daughter. She pointed at Qin Chao, saying “That is Uncle mummy. Next time, remember the polite expression.”

“I know, Uncle mummy.” The little loli is very sensible. She immediately changed her tune.

Tears suddenly started streaming down Qin Chao’s face. Touching the gauze that wrapped around his head, he bitterly walked down the street. Right at this time, his cell phone ringtone suddenly started ringing.

“Master, your grandson is calling again” This phone’s sound was so loud! The ‘made in China’ speaker is exquisite! Almost the whole street who have heard this tone, continue to stare at Qin Chao.

Qin Chao took out the phone awkwardly. It’s from an unknown number.

Maybe it's from the landlord, trying to ask for rent money.

"Mr landlord, can't you give me two more days? If you force me, I'll hang myself in your house!"

"Is....is this Mr. Qin Chao...." Who knows, unexpectedly, a sweet female voice was heard coming out from the phone, scaring Qin Chao. Holy crap! As the saying go, fortune comes one after another (left eye jump out Sakura, right eye jump in Daisy). Heavenly beauty came twice in a row. Since when my luck is this good?

"Yes, yes, I am Qin Chao."

"Hallo, I am Qin Ling, the Secretary of Miss Su Fei, Director of Guangyuan Institute for International Economics. This afternoon, when you came to our school, we will handle your work formalities."

Then, without giving Qin Chao a chance to say anything, she hung up the phone. Qin Chao became depressed, 'Dammit! That Secretary's temper is so big. May she got her period every day! May she married an impotent husband!'

But, anyway, his work problem was finally solved for the time being. This guy took a look at his cell phone. It's already around twelve o'clock. That Qin Ling said the appointment was this afternoon. There's still plenty of time. But, since it was him that needed the job, he better not be late.

Guangyuan Institute is far away from where he stood. The distance is about more than ten blocks. Qin Chao touched the green notes in his pocket, he was not willing to take a ride. He intended to walk for more than an hour.

After he walked for two blocks, he saw a very lively beautiful girl that stood in the middle of the street. Although she was in the middle of the road, currently, the pedestrian light is green. Therefore, the vehicles stop by the path.

The girls looked around as if she was looking for someone. At this time, a red sports car, like a runaway horse, suddenly rushed out of the group of parked car. Like a madman, it rushed toward the woman.

That sports car came with a whistling sound. It also had loud heavy metal

music.

The girl apparently did not react. Her hand was still clutching a very elegant phone. It looked like there was an incoming call. By this time, the sports car has roared to her side.

At this moment, Qin Chao had no time to think. Life was at stake here. Power was suddenly surging up inside of him, and he rushed toward the street. At this moment, his speed was godlike. It was as if he was a gust of wind, he immediately arrived at the girl's side.

At a time when the sports car was near, Qin Chao subconsciously reached out with his hand. He blocked that sports car. An enormous power transmitted to his arm. He felt his arms trembled, then began to grow a black scale piece by piece. His arm looked like an arm of a monster. He succeeded in stopping that car.

Meanwhile, with a loud thud, the whole front of that car was smashed. Its whole body stopped moving. The car tail has curled upwards, but was very fragile. The surrounding pedestrian have not paid attention.

And, this time, the car also blasting out heavy metal songs. It roared, making people's hearts skips a beat.

Then, a drunk young man climbed out of the car and lied in front of the car. He suddenly gave his fist to a somewhat startled and uncertain Qin Chao.

"Fuck you! You damn walking without looking around!"

"You!" Qin Chao, who was almost hit with that fist, was getting angry. He frowned and stared at the man in the eye. Finally, the opposite party spurted liquor and gas, scolded.

"Fuck! Stared your own mom! Do you know who my father is! I tell you. My dad is Li Fumin! "

"Your uncle, my dad was Li Shimin!" Qin Chao was furious. 'What's wrong with this guy? He's the one who hit people, yet, he's also the one who gets mad!' Qin Chao estimated that the man did not see his tragic car bumper, if he sees it, it is expected that he will be crying out loud.

(TL: Li Shimin = famous emperor from Tang Dynasty)

“Hurry! “Just when Qin Chao mused his theory, that beautiful female students, who was besides him, was suddenly alarmed. She pulled his hand and rushed off to ran away. While the onlookers were coming around to look, the drunk man started to curse.

Qin Chao ran while being pulled by the girl. His ear still heard the drunken man’s voice, who was still shouting. He felt exhilarated.

“Out of my way! Do you know who my dad? my dad is Li Fumin! ”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 3

Qin Chao strangely looks at his own hand, who was clearly changed to a very strange appearance just now, which is dark like a beast claws. It made him astonished. He seemed to use this hand just a moment ago to held down a speeding sports car! Moreover, the bumper of the car has been smashed up by his arm.

“Whisss...” After they had been running for several blocks, although Qin Chao himself do not seem to feel tired, that beauty was tired and out of breath. She bent over and started to breathe heavily.

“Finally, finally able to escape.” She was glad and began to pat her own chest. Qin Chao observed her. With his years of experience, he estimated that her size is B+. Not big, but not small either.

“Why are you running? Clearly, he’s the one who run his car into people. He also the one who started to punch. What right does he have!?” Qin Chao unhappily said.

“He certainly has right, because, his father is Li Fumin!” The girl gave him a look. She suddenly seemed to remember that this man saved her live just now. A grateful look appeared on her face.

“Who is Li Fumin? US President?”

“Compare to US president, he may have been even more powerful....he is the deputy director of the city police....” The little girl rolled her eyes. She despises the level of Qin Chao’s political ignorance.

“In any case, thank you very much. If not for you, I’d be dead!” At this point, the little girl looked as if she remembered something. Her face suddenly changed. She looked at Qin Chao with a concerned look.

“I think I saw that you were hit in the arm. Are you injured?”

“Nothing significant, not even a scratch on the skin.” Qin Chao pulled up his sleeves and noticed the bruises on his arm. It seemed that getting hit by

a sports car didn't really matter to him.

"It's a miracle!" The little girl's eyes glowed. Her two small tender hand was checking Qin Chao's left and right arm, "your hands were definitely the iron hand!"

"Ahem...." being grope in the arm by a beautiful girl made Qin Chao a little excited. He quickly pulled back his arm.

"Oh, I'm sorry" The girl was shy. For a moment, she did not know where to put away her hands. She carefully looked at the comrades in front her. When she saw the big gauze that wrapped around his head, she could not help but laugh.

"Your costume is fascinating. Are you going to a COSPLAY convention?" The little girl's laugh grew more and more crack up. She eventually clutched her stomach and started to shed tears of laughter.

Qin Chao became embarrassed, thinking 'What's so funny about this?'

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry. " The little girl also felt that laughing was impolite. She looked up while trying not to laugh, rubbed her stomach, and asked, "My name is Hu Lili. What's your name?"

"Hello, Fox students. My name is Qin Chao. "

(TL: fox = húlǐjīng, her name is Hu Lili, different character but similar sound)

"Fuck you, you're the fox!" Hu Lili stomped her foot and rolled her eyes, "This great aunt is a genuine human being."

"Oh, really? Are you sure you don't have a long tail? "

"It's forbidden to laugh at other people's name."

"So what? I was also called Qin Shou a long time ago."

(TL: remember Shou = suffer)

"Qin Shou" This Hu Lili started to laugh out loud again. She crouched on the ground while clutching her waist. She can't stand up because of laughter.

Qin Chao was helpless. No matter what, that Hu Lili's laughter became

more and more cracked up. When he looked around, he actually surprised to discover that there was an open school gate to his right.

“Guangyuan International School of Economics!” Qin Chao was surprised to find out that, after being drawn all over the place by Hu Lili, they unexpectedly arrived at this location. This school is big; It was a hundred times larger compared to that third-rate university that he had attended. He can’t even see the back side of the building. At the front side of the campus, there was an eight-story building. The school also adopted the Western-style architecture, making the classroom building look like a church.

At the school gate, a guard, who dressed in blue uniforms, was standing straight upright. Qin Chao didn’t know whether he’s real or just a puppet.

“Damn, this is a real University! ” Qin Chao eyes glowed. He could not help but praise. He saved Su Ji’s life, and her sister turned out to be this school’s Director! Who knows, she will make you a college teacher? Hey, hey, hey. Qin Chao recalled the university teachers and students romance. There are those innocent girls on campus; he could not help but shed a saliva.

“I’m sorry, I love to laugh, don’t get angry ok.” Hu Lili finally straightened up, rubbed her pained waist that was caused by laughing, and said while she removed the tears.

“Lili, here you are!” At this time, a girl dressed a typical white dress, with a very pretty face, held a bear doll, and walked on a small black boot, bounced over and came running.

That bear doll was almost as tall as that girl. It looked like it was rubbing her chest. Qin Chao suddenly imagined himself to be that bear doll.

“Oh, where have you gone? You worried me.” The girl ran and gasped for breath, “Dong Street had a traffic accident, they said that someone was almost hit by a car. Li Fumin’s son was surrounded by people, quarreling fiercely!”

“HA HA, Fang Wen, you don’t know it? The one who almost got hit by the car was me! ” Hu Lili exclaimed unashamedly. Instead, she looked really proud of herself, making both Fang Wen and Qin Chao helpless.

“Really brave a.....” Comrade Qin Chao could not help but sigh.

“Don’t talk nonsense……” Fang Wen gave her friend a look, and then suddenly noticed Qin Chao that stood beside her. She cannot help but gawk.

“Who is this?”

“His name is Qin Chao ...hmph...” Hu Lili, who probably remembered Qin Chao’s previous name again, could not help but laugh. Seeing Qin Chao’s eyes, she held back a smile, saying, “he saved my life. Otherwise, you will not see me anymore.”

“Really?” Fang Wen sized up this head-wrapped-like-a-mummy-man. She could not help but to look at that man’s bruised left arm, making her heart trembles. On that Dong Street, the front part of that official’s son’s car was crashed. He was acting crazy, looking around to find someone to compensate it.

Is this person who was responsible? Fang Wen could not help but be suspicious.

At this time, a short and fat person, who wore a security uniform, came out of that Guangyuan campus. He swung his paces up and down in a flash. When he suddenly saw the three persons, he immediately came up with a frown.

“What are you guys doing here, sets up a stall? This is the school entrance, not your playground!”

This fat man attitude was very arrogant, making Qin Chao’s heart unhappy.

“Ah, director Wang!” The two little beauties quickly lowered their head. They apprehensively said, “we are students here. ”

“Student? Where’s the student id card? ”

Both quickly checked their purse. Without saying, they took out their id card. The Fatty Wang pretended to look at their student id. In fact, his eyes carefully swept both girl’s breasts a few times, then said with satisfaction. “Yes, indeed the students of this school. Don’t just stand and gossip in front of the gate, quickly get inside! ”

Qin Chao cursed in his heart, ‘you can recognize the student by looking at

their breasts?’

“Yes, yes...” like a defeated people, they had to bow their head. The two girls hurriedly say goodbye to Qin Chao, and then started to enter the campus ground.

“Who are you? If you are not a student, quickly get lost.” Compared to when he talk to the two girls earlier. That fatty Wang attitude was really different when he spoke to Qin Chao.

“Director Wang, Hello, I come to a job offering.” Qin Chao quickly put out a smile. He thought that they would become a colleague in the future. So, they will frequently meet. He would, at least, try to build a relationship.

“Job offering? You?” That fatty Wang squinted his eyes, exclaimed ‘bah,’ and said, “looking at your appearance, you think you can get a job here? Quickly leave, an undocumented person can’t be allowed to enter.”

“I’ve been called here by Director Su. My name is Qin Chao. This afternoon is my appointment time!” Qin Chao anxiously said. He was still waiting to pay his rent. He does not want to leave.

“Hahaha, people like you can’t be a candidate to work here!” This fatty Wang unexpectedly pulled out an electric baton from his waist and started to wave it around, “quickly go. If you don’t, I’m going to beat you! Can’t you look that I am a professional? Quickly go, our school is a respected school. We don’t accept an idler person.”

“Fuck it!” ‘You looked down at me? You want me to be angry?’ Qin Chao quickly became furious, “Fuck your uncle, scold me one more time?”

“I’m not just going to scold you, I’m also going to beat you!” Fatty Wang can clearly see that Qin Chao is a nobody; The electric baton started to smash down. It looked like it’s going to hit Qin Chao’s face.

If this hit were to smash into him, Qin Chao definitely would not feel better. Perhaps the wound on his head will crack. Qin Chao stepped back one step, “how can you just casually hit people?”

“Why can’t I? I have money, so, I can afford to kill you!” That fatty Wang was very arrogant. He started to wave his stick again.

“Humph!” Qin Chao could not contain his anger anymore. The power that was surging inside his body was suddenly burst out. He saw the incoming fatty Wang’s baton, and subconsciously he reached out with his left hand. He firmly grabbed the electric baton in his arm.

Fatty Wang was shocked. He felt that his baton was clamped by a piece of iron clamps, it can not be moved. He made a determined effort to pull it; he even pressed the electric switch in the batons.

Electric current quickly ran pass Qin Chao left arm. But, he only felt a little numb, no big deal.

“Fuck your uncle, you even tried to electrocute me?!” Qin Chao made a determined effort. He pulled out his hand to snatch that electric baton from fatty Wang and then threw a backhand kick. Qin Chao kicked that fatty on his belly, making him rolled over his stomach.

“Ah!” That fatty ** cried. His body was thrown out for several meters until hit the school door pillars.

Hearing this noise, the security in school ran out. Altogether, they were ten men. They started to encircle Qin Chao.

“You little bastard!” The fatty Wang’s stomach was severely hurt. His head that knocked on the column become a bit swollen. He grimaced in pain, “You fucking don’t see what’s this place? You even dare to make trouble here?! Fuck him! Beat him for me! If there’s an accident, I’m responsible! Who the fuck is not get involved, stop being a security and get lost! ”

When the fatty Wang started to shout, the other security guards originally did not want to get involve, but, upon hearing his last words, they immediately began to rush toward Qin Chao.

Qin Chao became cold with anger, ‘this so-called director was too ruthless. Did he really the security director in this school? He was no different than the triad!’

“Go!” Several security guards rushed to hold Qin Chao, and then wait for other people to beat him up. With a roar, Qin Chao shook himself. Unexpectedly, it made all the security guards around him to fly out.

He rushed forward two steps, stood in front of that fatty Wang, and looked at his horror-filled face; he could not help but sneer.

“You want to kill me? I’ll kill you first!” Then, he stretched his left hand and lifted up that more than two hundred pounds fatty Wang.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 4

“What are you doing? What are you doing?!” Fatty Wang was flapping his hands around. He was terrified like a pig ready to be slaughtered in the slaughterhouse. “You’re a monster! Let me go!”

He is a monster. That shouting quickly woke Qin Chao from his anger. Qin Chao loosened his hand, making that fatty Wang fell hard to the ground, which almost broke his butt into pieces.

A lot of strange things happened to him lately....Qin Chao recalled the scene from last night where he acted as a hero. He vaguely saw a black shadow entered his body when a vase hit him. Then, he became very strange. Not only his arms turned into beastly arms, but it was also able to stop a speeding sports car. Right now, he was full of strength. Even being electrocuted by electric baton didn’t flinch him a little bit. He also can beat many security people easily.

At this time, one of the security guards came to him and desperately hold him from his back. That security guard shouted, “Come on, I caught him, you quickly save the director!”

After he yelled, the other suddenly reacted. They ran toward Fatty Wang and saw that he was severely beaten.

And that security’s mouth, the one that held Qin Chao from the back, suddenly evoked an arc. With breath that smelled like an orchid, he said a few words in Qin Chao’s ear.

“Natural devil body Hmmm, my luck is SuperbYou better be careful. Before I come to you, don’t get devour by that devil.”

Then, Qin Chao suddenly felt his body became light. It was as if the security behind him disappeared out of thin air. Qin Chao felt even more weird, because, he clearly felt the fullness and softness of that security’s chest. Apparently, that security was a woman.

“You’re all fucking stupid. You should start to help me up!”

Hearing the shouts from fatty Wang, the security guards awakened. They quickly pulled up this guy from the ground. Fatty Wang's buttocks were badly hurt. The feeling of pain in his buttock made him infuriated.

"Good boy. You actually dare to provoke me. This matter will not end here!" Fatty Wang said to Qin Chao with his small eyes that were wickedly looking around. It seemed like he was hatching a devious scheme. But, when his eyes turned to look at Qin Chao's eyes, who were cold as ice, he became frightened. His body started to tremble.

"Quickly surround him! I'm calling the police!" Fatty Wang yelled out and pulled a cell phone from his side pocket. At this time, a very sweet female voice suddenly sounded, which ended Qin Chao's encirclement problem.

"No need to call the cops. This man has been expected to come by Director Su."

Everyone looked over. They saw the other side was a beauty who wore white suit uniforms. Her two legs are long and white; it can be called the best quality goods.

"Secretary Qin." Like a magic, Fatty Wang's ugly face instantly turned into a nauseatingly smiling face. He then started to collect himself.

This beauty, who called Secretary Qin, frowned and quietly stepped back, and then said with a professional smile.

"Director Wang, you're too kind."

Behind that Secretary Qin, two little girls waved their hands at Qin Chao.

Qin Chao suddenly understood. Initially, this two girl Fang Wen and Hu Luli saw the situation was not right, so, they quickly went to report it to the principal's office. This secretary Qin must be the one who called him earlier. She didn't just have a sweet voice, her body was also very lovely.

"You're called...Qin Chao right?...How come you look like a mummy...?" That secretary Qin looked at Qin Chao from the head to toe, hesitated for a long time, shouted out his name, and then muttered a bit.

"Puchi...." The two girls behind her can not hold back anymore. They started to laugh. Being stared at by the fatty Wang, the two girls

immediately ran away as fast as possible and soon disappeared inside the building.

“That’s right. My name is Qin Chao.” Qin Chao also collected himself and smiled at her. After all, they will become a colleague soon, so, he must build good relationships with fellow colleagues. Especially a good relationship with a very beautiful colleague. He doesn’t know how, but, maybe it can also solve their life problems. “Sister look so pretty. You also come from the same family as me. I felt honored to know you. ”

(TL: Qin Chao and Secretary Qin has the same surname)

“Pei!” Fatty Wang, who stood to the side, quietly swore, “glib.”

Secretary Qin also gave him a look, “You can just call me Qin Ling. Come with me, Director already waiting for you for a long time.”

Then, she twisted her ass and leisurely strolled, walked toward the campus.

This chick’s ass that was wrapped in uniform, was very round, like two plump watermelons. Qin Chao and the other security guards were all staring at it. Their mouths were dripped with an unknown liquid.

Qin Ling seemed to feel the staring behind her. She turned around and saw the look on the men’s face. She rolled her eyes and gave them her menacing look.

“What are you looking at? Hurry up!”

“Yes, yes!” Qin Chao nodded, while in his heart said Amitabha Buddha, lasciviousness can lead to bitter consequences. Several times he read that sentence from the Heart Sutra while the corner of his eyes saw the hatred in that fatty Wang’s eyes, he quickly went to follow Qin Ling.

“F*ck.” Not until the two people walked away, this fatty Wang start to shouts, “that son of a b*tch is going to work here. All you guys pay attention, give him a beat every time you see him, you hear! If there’s an accident, I’m the one responsible!”

Then, rubbing his buttocks and his head, he limply walks back into the security room.

“Pei!” The other security guards curses, you’re the one who’s responsible when there’s an accident. Forcing us to beat people, when that time come maybe we’re the one who’ll get accident! That Qin Chao is really ruthless; maybe he learn martial arts?

While they were busy speculating whether or not Qin Chao is a martial art master, Qin Chao currently has been walking behind secretary Qin Ling toward the school’s administrative building while his body trembles.

Looking around, and see the surrounding imposing school building, his heart lament. Comparing his 3rd rate university with this Guanyuan School, this Guanyuan School is like a first-class courtesan in a brothel, sought after by many people. While his 3rd rate University is like a prostitute with a flat chest, flat ass and flat appearance. Her visitor is only poor people with std, and even then that only happens in a shitty room.

Such a big disparity!

Su Fei is in her bright Office, listening to what her sister said, now feel a little scared. This little girl likes to run all over the place; She even went to Chaoyang Park! That is a place that people can not go to casually, it’s a mess there.

But she always likes to study Buddhism and likes to deal with some strange people. Oneself as an older sister, never know what troubling her sister is frustrating.

In order to punish the naughty little girl, her father Su Xianqin early in the morning, sent Su Ji back to Jinyang, locked her at home under strict surveillance, not letting her out of the door even a single step.

Although her sister was saved by this man named Qin Chao, Su Fei didn’t like this person. She inquires the information about this Qin Chao, a third-rate College graduate, idle, and without a job. Maybe he’s the one who arranged these hoodlums; he wants to get rich by using our Su family’s wealth.

Hmmm, this kind of people, Su Fei already seen a lot of them. She must have a good talk with Su Ji, let her stop dealings with this type of people.

To her surprise, when this fellow come, he beat Wang Wenkun, security

director of their school. Wang Wenkun, Su Fei know this man, he is a distant relative of her Su family. Knowing they have a family relationship, he always likes abusing power in the school.

Think of this nasty man, Su Fei on curled his lip. Suddenly, her mouth evokes a smile, whispered.

“Hmmm, now that you have come, I’ll arrange a good job for you.”

After thinking out loud, secretary Qin Ling’s voice rang at the door.

“Director Su, here I brought Qin Chao....”

“Let him come in.” Su Fei quickly makes a cold face.

At this time, office door was opened, a head wrapped in bandages come in. Revealing only one pair of eyes, look at this Office.

“You are the Qin Chao?” Su Fei initially was taken aback, but she suddenly remembered that her sister said yesterday the man was hit on the head until bleeding, her heart understand. Thinking of this, her heart suddenly have some guilt. How to say, in order to save Su Ji, this man was injured, but to arrange such a job for him.

Was just soft hearted, suddenly caught the man’s eyes ogling at her chests.

Su Fei as if stung by scorpions, suddenly flare up, coldly snorted.

“Well, Yes, it’s me.” after staring at the beauty, Qin Chao suddenly awakened. Qin Chao sighing with emotion, this chick’s twin peaks before him is outstandingly beautiful; it looks no worse than those of Su Ji. But her face has a layer of coldness, it made Qin Chao feels Su Ji is more lovely.

And her hair is golden black, the difference between them is like fire and ice.

“Director Su, sorry to bother you, I....”

Before Qin Chao even finished his sentence, Su Fei already cut him with a weave and coldly said.

“Okay, Qin Ling, you come in.”

The Secretary came in, and she said, “take Qin Chao to the security room, gave him a uniform, from tomorrow, let him do the security.”

“Ah?” Both Qin Chao and Qin Ling suddenly stunned, but looking at Su Fei stern eyes, she suddenly understand.

“Yes, director Su.” With that, she pulled Qin Chao, “you come with me. ”

Then, she starts dragging the stunned Qin Chao, out of Su Fei’s room.

“Humph!” Su Fei sneered a bit, “pervert, see how I fix you.”

Su Fei did not know that this decision also affected her life.

Sh*t! Qin Chao looks at the dark blue security uniform on his arm; also the allotted rubber stick (the electric baton can only be used by the security director), could not help but be miserable. This Su Fei obviously is playing on him!

He is unwilling, that security director Wang Wenkun, fatty Wang wanted him to quit.

Two people in the security room, dumbfounded, looking at each other for a long time.

“Boy, now you come to my place, you better pay attention!” The fatty Wang said, and not know from where it come from, on the previously clean desk, he suddenly pulls out a thick stack of paper. He then said.

“See this, this is security guards regulation! I give you one day; you must memorize all of this! If not, quickly get lost!”

“Such a thick pile?” Qin Chao eyes stared wide, “You’re dead” He was about to curse ‘you dead fatty, head full of sh*t’. But he remembers he needed this job, can only receive this treatment. D*mn, for rent, for food, I’ll put up.

“Also, don’t forget you are my subordinate!” fatty Wang can see Qin Chao defeated face, feeling satisfied, “here, in everything you do you must listen to me. Later on, you must do everything that I told you!”

Fatty Wang finished, he called the security guard who’s been drinking water right next to him, “Yang Guang, quickly extends your face!”

“A.....” that Yang Guang face become white. He quickly collected himself, walk in front of fatty Wang and readied his face.

Qin Chao watches with dismay, that fatty Wang slap that Yang Guang hard on his face. The later then covered his face, and quietly walk back to his seat.

“See, in here, I am the God.” Fatty Wang then pointed his finger at Qin Chao, said, “you, come here, give me your face!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 5

“Can’t you hear, stretch out your face!” Seeing Qin Chao astonished look, Wang Wenkun feels really satisfied, he even more happily shouting. His spittle starts to flying out and almost splashed on Qin Chao’s face.

Seeing this fatty Wang arrogant appearance, Qin Chao’s brow wrinkled up.

“Fuck, I speak to you, didn’t you hear! “Wang Wenkun, pulls out his stick and waved, shouted in a loud voice, “Let me slap your face, or else immediately put down your uniform, and leave! ”

Seeing him look like this, originally Qin Chao wants to exercise patient, finally could not help but be furious, coldly talk back.

“I, Qin Chao have a teacher, have a parent, when is your turn to hit me?

“Well, not to mention to you, even if your mother came, it is also right for me to hit her!” Wang Wenkun arrogant seem a bit too far, he also wanted to maintain his own power and prestige in front of other security guards.

As the saying goes, don’t insult family member; instead he happily curses, making Qin Chao’s eyes red. At this time, a beast-like sound cries inside Qin Chao’s head.

‘Kill him, Kill him!’

Murder is impossible, but to beat the hell out of him, he certainly can’t run. Qin Chao took a step forward, his foot seemed to like a migrating elephant, stomping on the ground, it gave off a dull sound. Followed by the ground shuddering, the nearest security guards thinking that there’s an earthquake.

While Qin Chao simultaneously flew a palm, slap that fatty Wang Wenkun’s bloated face. This one slap, without a bit of noise, able to make the 200 pounds fatty Wang’s body, directly fly out, incidentally, flying higher than a man next to the file cabinet.

This cabinet sink is cast iron, usually needed four or five security guards just to lift it. That Wang Wenkun hit directly to the cabinet; he was lying on top of the counter, like being slaughtered pigs, whining in pain said.

“Oh homicide” that Wang Wenkun mouth moaned, grimacing in pain. His left cheek is swollen up, the words all vague.

After flying this fat man, the violent desire within Qin Chao’s heart began to disperse. He was shocked, Holy cr*p, how can he make his own boss fly out.

But Qin Chao is not stupid, he knows that he cannot give up at this time. Therefore with a cough, Qin Chao drew out his allocated rubber stick, he then hit the filing cabinet, with a loud bang, scarring that Wang Wenkun, make him not dare to make noise for quite a while.

“I’m telling you; Director Su Fei is my friend. I’m not afraid if you go to complain, you are free to go. But hear me out, if I know that you reported me, I will find you, and I will hit you again!”

Then, seeing that Wang Wenkun still in a daze, Qin Chao don’t know what to say anymore. He thought quickly and bang he smashed the cabinets, making fatty Wang to wake up in fear.

“Are you listening to me!”

“Listen, heard” Fatty Wang hastily said that then crawled down trembling; his eye was staring at that Qin Chao secretly. Qin Chao pretends to wield that rubber stick, frightens Wang Wenkun so he flee like a scared rat, ran hurriedly out from the security room.

“really formidable....” the security guards around him look at each other, their eyes bright, and then quickly come nearby Qin Chao, starts to kiss his ass.

Especially true for that Yang Guang, holding Qin Chao thigh, insist on following him like all the other.

Qin Chao coldly snorted, these people without investigating whether or not he actually befriended that Director Su, already starts to curry favor with him.

“This Wang Wenkun is but a school bully!” The one named Chen Yingyang, a security guard with a wretched appearance next to Qin Chao, said flatteringly, “he claims to be a distant relative of Director Su and has been

lording all over the school. Us, security guards has been bully by him too much. Because he likes to use an electric baton, people like to call him the king of the electric baton.

Chen Ying-Yang said, a teary crying tears, as if he lives in the old days, “and that king of electric batons are bisexual, often takes advantages of his power, groping people ...hiks..hiks. ”

Hearing this, Qin Chao got a shock. WTF, this electric baton Wang turn out to be a bisexual? He saw Chen Yingyang ugly wretched appearance could not help but whispers. Heavy taste ah, heavy taste.

(TL: Wang in Wang Wenkun means King, heavy taste a slang for weird)

“Brother Qin Chao, I see that you are recently graduated.” This Chen Yingyang was wiping his tears, trying to sit beside Qin Chao, squeezing into his arm. Qin Chao breaks into a sweat, the whole fine hair of his body instantly stands straight. Like receiving an electric shock, he hastily jumped toward the side, looking silly but that also makes Chen Yingyang annoyed.

“What, Renjia has no virus, what’re you afraid of?”

“Oh, sorry, I recently had a cold, fear of infection to others.” Qin Chao did not want to offend a person from the Security Office, so casually said an excuse.

“Oh, why don’t you mentioned that earlier.” Comrade Chen Yingyang slides like a snake, come closer to him, “brother Qin Chao is really considerate. That’s okay, I like to catch a cold, you give me your cold also good.”

Qin Chao bathing in cold sweat, his whole body become numb. Seeing this scene, the nearby security guards cannot help but cough up to look sympathetically at Qin Chao.

The so-called soft can subdue the hard, even a tough masculine man, struggle to withstand this soft onslaught.

“What are you looking at!?” Chen Ying Yeung rolled his eyes, staring at the several security guards, then shouted, “hate, why all of you haven’t gone!”

Being reprimanded like this, all the other security guards quickly scatter in panic, pretending to do their own stuff.

“Eh, why you speak so effective?” Qin could not help but be surprised.

“Of course, I’m the security team leader!” Chen Yingyang was saying, glancing back at Qin Chao to throw him a coquettish look. His weird ugly face, coupled with such enchanting winks, is definitely a killer look.

Qin Chao was speechless at this is security team leader. Thinking the relationship between him and Wang Wenkun, Qin Chao finally understands, what “nepotism” means.

“Brother Qin Chao, later on, we must look after each other.” This Chen Yingyang while his mouth is talking to Qin Chao, his hand also moves, groping on Qin Chao’s body.

Qin Chao sat toward the side calmly, then asked. “Team leader, what are the rules of our security guards unit?”

He remembers then, electric baton Wang said he must memorize all the thick stack of paper that he put on top of the table, and said “really want me to recite all of those?”

“Bah!” Chen Yingyang spat, rolled his eyes and said, “You listen to his nonsense. Before anyone become security in here, all have been tortured by him. Well, everyone is to work, in order to put food on the table, hard.”

Qin Chao looks at Chen Yingyang ugly face, suddenly remembered South Korea two books that are very popular in the past. ‘Chrysanthemum Fragrance’ and ‘To smell the Chrysanthemum Fragrance.’

‘Its torture, really tortured.’ He shivered with fright and quickly said in his heart.

(TL: chrysanthemum is a slang for asshole)

“Yes...” Chen Yingyang went on to say, “in fact, this Guangyuan school’s security, not as difficult as you might think. We only have to play safe, with proper conduct, don’t mess around, don’t make decisions, don’t make a mistake. This three don’t-, is our security code.”

“Wait a minute! ” Qin Chao makes a hand signal, “this ‘don’t mess around, don’t make a mistake,’ I understand. But what it means to ‘don’t make decisions?’”

Qin Chao is not quite clear. When security is inadequate, is it still can be called security?

“Oh, my silly brother.” This Chen Yingyang with a graceful hand movement, pushed the forehead of Qin Chao to rebuke him and said, “the student in this school, all are like a hidden dragon crouching tiger, how do you know which student family background is bigger? If you managed mistakenly, it would put you and the school into trouble instead!”

Then, he rolled his eyes and said, “Besides, the school gave me 4,000 a month, just to let me stand guard, not to let me go all out. We are security, not the police.”

Qin finally understand, the reason school pay so much money to hire security, is just for show, cosmetic only. When it comes to critical time, these security guards are useless. No wonder when he has just madly beat that electric baton Wang, no one is willing to come to help.

While Chen Yingyang is hesitating, whether or not must sit on Qin Chao bosom, using his body to curry favour with this friend of Director, when the door suddenly sounded a knocking sound.

They look, turned out to be the beautiful Secretary Qin Ling, standing there, looking at a Qin Chao with a sneer.

“Qin Chao, you come out here.” Although only Director’s secretary, this chick power is bigger than most of this security guards. Hearing her command, Qin Chao hastily go out of the door.

“You are good, come on the first day, you already beat that electric baton Wang.” This Qin Ling is making a statement to Qin Chao with her eyes, but Qin Chao had to admit, this eyes, this beauty, makes one’s body tingle, it’s as if being massaged from head to toe, really comfortable.

But that Chen Yingyang’s eyes ...Holy crap, the eyes..., is a nightmare.

You see this Qin Ling, this thigh, this small waist, as well aswell, this**, all are parts that attracted by Qin Chao.

“I’m talking to you, what are you looking at!” Qin Ling was scared to see this pervert, could not help but throw the folder in her little hand, hitting on

top of Qin Chao's mummy head.

"Ah" This Qin Chao's wound seems like being hit with a hammer, make him grimacing with pain.

"Hmph, let you look randomly." This Qin Ling although feeling a bit embarrassed, but her mouth still spews strong words.

"Yes yes yes, Miss Qin Ling, I made a mistake earlier, in the future will not look randomly. But, sister Qin Ling has a good figure, hehe...."

"Fuck you"! "Qin Ling gave him a look, "why didn't you act more serious, speaking properly! Told you, Director was angry, you pay attention."

"Angry?" Qin Chao had a blank look, "why angry?"

"Well, you're the one who talks nonsense. " Qin Ling beauty gave him a stern look, "you beat that electric baton Wang is alright, but you also said that you are Director Su's friend. Is this not a slander? Can't she get angry? "

"Damn, this electric baton Wang, really go snitching!" Qin Chao becomes furious, "Next time I saw him, for sure must kill him!"

"Hey!" Qin Ling wields the folder, changed direction in the middle of the air, hitting Qin Chao's shoulder, "You, how can you behaved like a hoodlum! This time, I let it pass, but next time I will not permit you to speak irresponsibly."

"Thank you sister Qin Ling, thank you Qin Ling sister" Qin Chao's mouth uttered thank you again and again but said in his heart.

'Hmmm, Me being a friend of Su Fei, is to discredit her? Let's see, one day I will let her take the initiative to discredit me!'

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 6

“Open the door, open the door!” Qin Chao had just returned home when a pounding sounded on his door. Qin Chao is tiptoeing, move closer to hear, the one who knocks turn out to be his wretched landlord, an unemployed man called Xie Wenjun.

Even though this man is also unemployed, but he has real estates. Moreover, he has several of them, every month only relying on the house rent, enough for him to live comfortable. ‘Oh, this society is so unfair.’

At this time Qin Chao only wearing short pants, the kind that very trendy and very fancy. So he hesitated, want to wear clothes, but outside the landlord is howling again.

“Quickly open the door! I know you’re in here! Don’t think you don’t open the door I would left, you owe me rent, you can’t escape! ”

“Stop shouting, I’m coming!” Qin Dynasty is helpless; he has to wear this short pants to run and opened the door.

Outside, it really is the big landlord; his face goes twisted.

“Mr. Landlord, can’t you extend the deadline for two days, I’ve got a job” living in other people’s house, even if Qin Chao hate each other, he had to maintain cordiality.

“Move aside, I do not find you today for rent.”. Xie Wenjun glared at him while smoking a cigarette in his mouth, and then he push Qin Chao to the side. This makes Qin Chao stunned, ‘Hey, change habits, ah, the sun rise from the west?’

But following behind the landlord, also come in a more than 40-year-old men. The men look like one who has too much sex; his back hair has turned white.

His hand is embracing a very fashionable young woman. The woman at the most is 20 years old, wearing a slightly flirtatious makeup. She is turning her own extremely slender waist, with her chest entirely plastered on the body of that man. Meanwhile. Because she leaned forward, her hips slightly tilted

and looks very sexy, forming a very provocative angle.

Qin Chao was dumbfounded, 'shoot, I'm only wearing short pants, how come there's also a woman who comes in.'

The woman began to just casually looked at Qin Chao, seemed to look almost naked – but not interested in the body. Soon, she noted Qin Chao's face, slightly stunned for a moment.

After Qin Chao had gone home, he opened the gauze to change it, in front of the mirror, only to find his forehead wound has somehow better. Moreover, he's slightly fatter shape, has leaned down a bit. His pot belly eliminated, and the contour of his abs showed slightly.

Qin Chao's face was not ugly, after losing weight his face showed a rugged, chiseled appearance, coupled with his temperament he looks really wild. After seeing this, the woman's eyes suddenly lit up.

"Mr. Zhang, you looked, although this room was small, there's also a kitchen and good feng shui, the natural lighting is excellent. If you rent a year, it will ensure success in your career, giving you plenty of money!"

This Xie Wenjun flatteringly said towards the couple.

Talking about feng shui, Qin Chao rolled his eyes. 'You have the nerve to say this room has good feng shui,' this room is near the subway line, a typical place for inviting evil spirits. If his grandpa was not a geomancer and taught some superficial knowledge to Qin Chao, it is estimated that he would have met a violent death on the streets because of this evil spirits.

To this end, in his window, Qin Chao put two basins of potted plants, relying on them to resist the evil spirits coming from the outside. But this will not solve the fundamental problem, Qin Chao always feels that he can not find work, it precisely because of this evil spirits.

But because this place is cheap, Qin Chao still choose to rent here. If this man rents down, it is estimated that within a year, he certainly go bankrupt.

But Qin Chao soon figures out a problem, if this place is leased to that Mr. Zhang, where will he live?

"Landlord, I don't like this. I owe you nothing but half a month's rent, and

now I got a job, I can pay you with my salary.”

“Counting on you, might as well counting a dog. Hurriedly pack your things, get out of my house.” That Xie Wenjun cried, “This Mr. Zhang, is my honored guest, he wants to rent for a year!”

Listening to his words, Qin Chao was annoyed. You don’t know when the house will get demolished, at most, can only stand for six months, then why do you want to give a year’s rent to other people. Qin Chao also intends to hold for half a year, to save money, after that he will find a better apartment.

But if the landlords drove him to leave now, this evening, he will have nowhere to live. He only has some small money, not even enough to pay for an inn.

“You are heartless.” The woman rolled her eyes, twist her hips, slumped on the sofa that Qin Chao just sat before, took a few look, and snappily says, “you gave me a shitty place to live, I don’t want it, tomorrow I will look for your wife! ”

“Oh, my ancestor!” that male prostitute (TL: Mr. Zhang) shocked, quickly pleaded with a wry smile, “this can’t be helped, you also know my wife is a tigress, she’s the one who control my money. This place is not far from our company, so it’s easier for me to come and look for you. You bear this inconvenient for a while, once I leave that Tigress, I’m going to take you to live in a big house.”

“Hmph, waiting for you to get a divorce, my hair will already become white.”

“No, I will act as soon as possible, as quickly as possible.” the male prostitute said while bowing. The woman rolled her eyes, said.

“All the furniture here must be changed, must use European imports! Also, the painting must change, and I want the pink color. Oh, it stinks here, I want to hire a maid to clean every day!”

“Yes, yes……” The male prostitute promised it all, looks like he really has money. Landlord secretly smile, rubbing his hands, it appears that the deal is negotiated.

Qin Chao naturally cannot accept this; his eyes rolled and suddenly said.

“Beauty, you are really going to stay here?”

“What’s wrong, isn’t good?” The woman took a look at his eyes, said at her heart secretly, ‘this young and handsome fellow, why don’t we live together?’

“Ehm, the landlord didn’t tell you, there’s a woman who died in this place.”

“What! That woman and the male prostitute are dumbfounded, Xie Wenjun was startled, then start to shout.

“Brats, what nonsense are you spouting about...”

Qin Chao stares back at him; Xie Wenjun saw a deep eyes, suddenly covered with a cold feeling as if a knife was resting on his neck. Scared, he can’t continue the rest of his curse.

“There’s people died....in here?” That woman is speaking with a tremble; this thing is what she most afraid of.

“Yes, there’s a couple lived here before. Later, her husband has an affair, and then he killed the woman. Well, the corpse was hidden under the sofa that you sit.”

“Ah!” The woman scared ass stood up, turned pale, the purse that she’s still carrying, she thrown it over to that male prostitute while her mouth cursed.

“Zhang Zhongcheng, I fuck your ancestors. I know you’re not good, getting me such place, trying to kill me right! I’ll find your wife now, and I will make you suffer!”

Then turning her ass, she runs out of the room. The male prostitute looked scared then quickly go after her.

“My little precious, don’t do that, there’s misunderstanding, this is a mistake! ”

Seeing that, the landlords face white with anger, looking at Qin Chao’s eyes, with a murderous look.

“Good kid...” biting his teeth, suddenly roar out, “Pack your things, get out

now! ”

“Xie Wenjun!” Qin Chao become angry, ‘you this guy already took my notebook, it worth thousands, enough for me to live for four or five months!’ He reached out and grabbed Xie Wenjun collar, unexpectedly he pick him up, “I even give you my notebook, just for a month you already send me away? ”

Xie Wenjun being scolded by Qin Chao, become frightened and lost confidence, but still trying to be brave, said.

“Your broken computer is only worth hundreds; you want to live here forever relying on this?”

“Fart” Qin Chao’s eyes stare him, “I spend five thousand last year to buy that notebook, since when it’s only worth hundreds?”

“So what!” The landlord struggled up, “the room I gave rent is to be paid by cash, not scrap metal! Do You want to threaten me? Then just hit me! I’ll go to court to sue you. Come, hit me, hit me on the head, see if I don’t sue you** I’ll change my surname to yours!”

With that, Xie Wenjun stretched his head, his mouth shut.

Qin Chao frown, he throws the landlord to the ground.

“Give me a month, all my rent, I’ll pay it in full!”

With that, afraid that the landlord did not believe, he took out his work permit, “you see, I am now security guards in Guangyuan School, 4,000 a month’s salary, I’ll pay your rent okay? ”

The landlord hold Qin Chao’s work permits, carefully read several times, for fear that the boy was getting a fake ID and spent a month here.

“Well, I’ll let you live a month!” the landlord take a bite, said, “but it may have to change the rent price. That Mr. Zhang, willing to pay a thousand for a month, a year’s rent. You kid monthly rent only eight hundred, too little! ”

“This shitty house, you have the nerve to rent it for a thousand!”

“If you don’t like this place, you’re free to leave!”

See this arrogant landlord look, Qin Chao angrily said. “Well, so be it, a

month later, come collect the rent!”

With that, he simply picked up the landlord directly by the collar, and throw him out, then slammed the door.

“Damn it, really make me mad.” Qin Chao growled, he then lying on the sofa. Stay here for a month, a month later I’ll change places, who are willing to remain in this room with bad feng shui. When I have money, I’ll buy two villa one is for a human, the other one for a pig!

While Qin Chao being cranky, suddenly from the bottom of the sofa comes a sorrowful woman’s voice.

“Give me back my life...”

“What?” Qin Chao was shocked, thinking that he got it wrong, he looked toward the sofa.

He put his head on the ground to look what’s under the couch, suddenly a rotting hand come out.

“WTF!” Qin Chao was scared shitless, his scalp ripped, his body numb, tumble back, the whole person together with the sofa overturned and fell to the ground.

This time, there’s nothing below the couch, none at all.

D*mn! Qin Chao wipes his cold sweat; it seems he is exhausted today, making him hallucinate.

“Hey, I’m a human, not a ghost!” But then, a sweet female voice sounded behind him.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 7

“Who!” Qin Chao turned around and subconsciously made a boxing moves. The present Qin Chao, with this fist, absolutely can knock out any person. But, that person, actually stretched out her own white finger, gently, touch Qin Chao’s fist and stop it on its track.

“Ai, in front of beautiful women, how could you be so violent.”

Qin Chao then saw clearly that person’s face. He saw her wearing tight leather pants that wrapped her body enticingly. Her chest is big, the largest one Qin Chao has ever seen in a woman, a full E size is not an exaggeration. Hang in there, like two bundle of papaya.

Her waist is very thin, standard Devil’s small waist, a waist that is desired by most men. If on the bed, this *** sways absolutely can take a man’s life.

Her *ss curls upwards, can justifiably claim to be the best ss*. And her chest echoing popular Devil figure. With her two straight legs, wrapped in leather pants, showing a trace of wildness.

Looking at her face, with a tassel-like pupil, leading one to have an exciting thought, Qin Chao’s whole body was tingling. That eye is a light green color while her hair is jet black. Perhaps this woman is also mixed-race?

“Who are you? ” Dealing with a beautiful woman help make Qin Chao’s wariness eased a lot. If the world salesmen are all beautiful, it estimates that sales will certainly be a lot better.

“OhYou, this afternoon we saw one another, now you already not recognize me, it’s really irresponsible”

The woman put down Qin Chao’s fist, smiling and looked at him, smiling with a charming touch.

Qin Chao sniff with his nose, his brow suddenly jump.

“You’re the security that holds me this afternoon?”

“He he....do you have a dog nose?” This beauty made a gesture with her hand, and then as if there’s some sort of magical power, the overturned sofa,

rolled itself, back to the original position.

“Who are you?” Qin Chao was stunned; he feels as if being in a magical dream.

“My name is luósī yī dé qiàn; you can just call me Rosy. I am a devil from hell.”

“What?” Qin Chao froze for a moment, then biting his tongue, find it feel painful, “Do not joke, there is no such thing called hell.”

“Alas, having natural magic body, you don’t even believe in hell.....”

Rosie says, while her body bonelessly flutter forward, suddenly pressuring Qin Chao’s body. Startled, Qin Chao stepped back and hit the sofa. Then, his breathing caught a whiff of refreshing fragrant; unexpectedly he is holding Rosy’s body and they both fall on that couch together.

Holding Rosy tightly in his arms, feeling the fullness of her breasts, making his blood flow opposite of his head. Under this assault on senses, Qin Chao’s lower head could not help but be awake.

Rosy felt the little changes in Qin Chao’s body, laughed flirtatiously, “Oh, really dishonest man. You are already on the threshold of acquiring a true cultivation, to be able to practice it you must not mess around. I worked hard, really hard before obtaining this quota to do business with you.”

Then, she saw that Qin Chao is somewhat still in a daze, quickly took a chance. That sweet lips kiss Qin Chao’s mouth.

Feeling her soft and sweet lips, Qin Chao’s brain is even more in a daze.

‘I, I’m not dreaming.’

“OKOK!” after kissing Qin Chao, that Rosy happily jumped, sat in the back of the sofa, with her face flush, smiled and said, “contract is reached, from now on you are my client! Come on, now I vow”

Before she finished, Rosy’s brow wrinkled up suddenly. She looked up, her mouth cursed.

“Darn it, already said my client, never thought this shameless man”

Then, she lowers head and showed a smile to Qin Chao, said sweetly, “I

have a little matter to take care of, my little darling, waited for me to come back!”

Suddenly, she remembered something, her palm producing a very ancient looking book then put it in the front of Qin Chao, “this -Nine Secret Laws, you receive it first, it will be very useful in your practice, hehe.”

Then, she leaned against the wall in the room, as if melted, her body gradually disappeared in the wall.

“Remember, your soul is mine!”

“Smack!” a thunderous sound was heard, that’s the sound of Qin Chao giving himself a big slap.

“Cr*ap! really hurts, it’s really not a dream!” Qin Chao shouted twice, jumped up from the sofa, “really is the devil? A beautiful devil? F*ck me, who’s going to believe this!”

The room still smelled Rosy’s body fragrance, reminding him just how things are true.

Moreover, his hands still holding that ancient books titled “Nine Secret Law.”

Qin Chao acts like a crazy man; he circles around the room while muttering, “It must be because of bad feng shui, this room is being haunted...haunted.....”

That devil woman also said that he was born with a natural devil body... what if this is true, previously the sound in his head also said the same thing. Ever since that night, he has changed a lot. His appearance changed, his body also changed....

“You are already in the threshold of acquiring a true cultivation...” Rosy’s voice, has been stuck in his ears. Qin Chao’s head already become like mush, simply can not think anymore, he simply toss up the “Nine Secret Law” book casually and dived into bed. ‘I do not understand, simply do not want to!’

So, when he appeared in Guangyuan School the next day, even though he’s without the mummy bandages, he showed up with a two big black eyes.

“Oh, young man.” A more than 40-year-old security guard, immediately

urged, “don’t let yourself be too indulgent, you must exercise self-control. I in those years are very romantic, the playing field.....”

“Ai, you’re terrible!” Cute security leader comrade Chen Yingyang snuggle up, and “gently” applied a hot towel to Qin Chao’s eyes, “if you need somebody, you can just look for me. I’m not the same as those evil women; I’ll be gentle....”

After that, he even threw a coquettish look at Qin Chao, making Qin Chao frightened and cold sweat pour out of him.

This Chen Yingyang saw that the mummy bandages that wrapped around Qin Chao’s head already gone, revealing a chiseled face, making him loved more.

“Ahem” that electric baton Wang coldly looking at Qin Chao, has been thinking since last night, since I can’t kick you out of school, within the scope of official duty, I can always order you around.

“Qin Chao, it’s your turn to be on duty today, stand guard.”

Qin Chao looked out of the window, it’s raining outside, he frowned, looked at electric baton Wang, “it’s raining outside, you’re telling me to stand guard?”

“Qin Chao, don’t be too arrogant!” electric baton Wang slapped the table with his baton, hard, pumping himself up, “you took the school’s money, don’t you think it’s just letting you sitting and eating around this security building! So what if it’s raining, no one’s to guard when it’s rain? You ask all the security here, which one who’s never stand guard when it rain?”

“You” Qin Chao bites his teeth; he can not tolerate the smug look of that electric baton Wang. He suddenly stood up, which scared electric baton Wang, making his plump *ss fell on the chair, his face pale.

“You, you, you, what do you want!” he touched his electric baton, setting its output to the max, pointing it at Qin Chao.

“What else.” Qin Chao said with a crooked smile, “going to stand guard!”

After saying that, he get out of the security room, walked into the drizzly campus.

Rain is always a little cooler in the fall, making Qin Chao slightly nervous. But don't know why, Qin Chao do not feel this autumn's chill. His body is permeated with a warm, made him feel very comfortable.

"Electric baton Wang, one day I want to clean up your ass." Qin Chao muttered, standing next to the gate of the school. It was after class time, many students walked out with two or three groups.

Qin Chao understood what it meant to be in a university, especially a 3rd rate university. All you have to do is simply to follow the routine. Have a partner, get out to find a room. Want to change partner, find another room.

Qin Chao once had a girlfriend, but afterward, she run out with a wealthy smart young student. At that time Qin Chao really loved that girl, can't bear to take her out to a room. The result was, he has to see her being spoilt by that guy.... Seeing this pairs of teenage boys and girls putting their arms around each other, Qin Chao can not help but feel somewhat sad.

"Do not run!" When he sighs with emotion, suddenly he hears a sound of commotion. He take to look, only to see an overweight kid puffing hard to run outside of school. Behind him, followed by a large crowd of students, seems to be chasing that overweight kid.

"Damn, how dare you molest my girlfriend, you're seeking death! "

That overweight kid run very slowly and soon was caught up by the group of students. One of the students with dyed blue hair, wearing a branded clothes, slapped the overweight kid in the face, causing him to fall down to the ground.

That overweight kid cried in pain, like a pig, the students around him is kicking and hurting him, while he only curls up on the ground, wet, and protecting his face.

The other students, pretend to ignore what happened besides them, only looking at that overweight kid with a sympathetic look, no one dares to intervene.

"Dare to mess with my woman, I'll let you remember it for a long time!" That blue-haired student suddenly kicks, he jumped and smashed his two feet on the overweight kid's face.

Qin Chao can not bear anymore, he just want these student's fight to stop. He was going to make a move; suddenly he remembered Chen Yingyang's words.

Don't make a decision, the most important rule is, do not be noisy. Thinking about this, he becomes hesitated.

And this time, a beautiful figure, moving from the corner of the classroom building. Seeing the students fighting here, Director Su Fei wrinkled her brow but said nothing.

"Let you touch my woman, I'm going to waste you!" That blue-haired student becomes more aggressive; he picked up an iron bar, it seems he intends to break that overweight kid's leg.

"You guys, enough!" Qin Chao couldn't bear anymore, immediately rushed forward, pushing that blue-haired student.

Immediately, the surrounding crowd of students looked at Qin Chao with a different look. Perhaps with a scared look, perhaps a look that somewhat takes pleasure in others misfortunes.

"Who are you?" That kid looked up, with a frown staring at Qin Chao, "dare to disturb my things, what the hell are you, ah?"

"I am the school's security guard." Qin Chao coldly talks back, and then push a few other students, pick up the overweight kid and start patting him because he was covered with mud. The overweight student's nose apparently was kicked, because his nose was bleeding. His eyes swelled up and ruptured, dripping with blood. Afraid that his wounds would become infected by the mud, Qin Chao said.

"Come on, follow me to the security room. "

"Who's the one permitted you to leave, I'm not letting you go!" That blue-haired student roars, several students next to him suddenly moves, Qin Chao was surrounded by them.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 8

Noticing Su Fei, Qin Chao subconsciously turned to look at that beautiful director's eyes, only to find that she's holding her own arm, with a meaningful smile on her face, looking at this way.

'Damn, this woman is too cold-blooded, her own students fighting like this, does it not concern her?'

'You don't care; I care!'

"Come on, follow me to the Security room to handle your wound." Qin Chao frown, pulling that overweight kid, he just does not care about the several students in front of him.

That overweight kid's legs already turned soft and can't walk a single step at all. Those students also put out their hand, blocking Qin Chao's path.

"I told you to stop, you fucking deaf!" The blue-haired student grabbed Qin Chao's shoulder, "just a security don't be a busybody, I'm telling you, in this school, no one dares to mess with me."

"Take your hands off me." Qin turned away and coldly saw that blue-haired student, the latter just felt like being stared by a beast, subconsciously to retract his hand.

"Ah, a new security recruit, right!" This youth mouth is dirty, seeing Qin Chao's uniform, thought that he is but a security guard, proudly shouts, "If you want to be a busybody, I'll take care of you too!"

"Oh?" Qin Chao was happy, he sneered, "I want to see, how are you going to take care of me!"

"Damn" that youth is also the first time to noticed that someone dares to provoke him, immediately scolded, "break his leg for me, let's see how he's going to work as a security!"

With that, those several students rushed up, raising their fist right toward Qin Chao's face.

A student slyly kicks Qin Chao's from behind; he wants to trample Qin

Chao, making him suffer the same treatment as that overweight kid.

But Qin Chao was angry at that blue-haired student, this kid has not been graduated yet, already so vicious.

“Move aside.” He reached out, put the overweight kid out of the crowd. At the same time, he picked up the foot, as if wielded an ax, and immediately kicked the students that intend to kick his leg, making him awkwardly fell in the mud.

Just a handful of students, how can they be compared to how powerful Qin Chao’s magic power. With this power, he knocks the incoming students head on with his punch, making the mud splashes all over, the rest the of the students become frightened and hastily took a step back.

“You, you dare to hit people?” That blue-haired student apparently scared, but he still defiantly stared at Qin Chao, shouted.

“Dare?” Qin Chao is laughing instead of becoming angry, “you dare to hit another student, why can’t I dare?”

“Do you know who I am?” That blue-haired student gathered his courage, asked.

“I don’t care who you are!” Qin Chao knit his brows, after saying this he remember something. Something Chen Yingyang had said to him, “the student in this school, all are hidden dragon crouching tiger, how do you know which student family background is bigger.”

Thinking about this, a worried look appeared on Qin Chao’s face. A 4000 a month’s job is not easy to find, he only manages to persuade his landlord to extend his rent for a month yesterday, if he lost his job today, where is he going hide his face, where is he going to get a job?

Seeing Qin Chao become timid, that blue-haired student laugh, “now you know fear, if you kneel and call me grandpa, I’ll consider letting you go!”

“I thought there’s some capability, turn out only like this.” Su Fei, who was watching this scene, suddenly sneered then turn around to walk in opposite direction. For students to get beaten, it’s not that she doesn’t care, she simply can’t manage it. Some students here, their background is even more

powerful than her, how can she manage it? At most just to lose money by playing what the student wants. But then the scene change, making her slowly stopped.

Hearing this sentence from that blue-haired student make Qin Chao angry. Those concerns were left behind by him.

“Your family is very wealthy, very powerful, right.” Qin Chao asked coldly.

“Hmph, of course.” That blue-haired student curls his lip, “Our family’s wealth, mostly comes from real estate license. You’re just a little security guard, how can you understand rich man’s life. If I want to, just using the money, I can make you disappear.”

“Excellent, thanks to your father and mother, you are very rich.” Qin Chao folded his arm, sneers unceasingly, “but look at your ear, slightly sharp, similar to monkey’s ear. The ear is the organ of hearing, determining the success or failure. But with your monkey ear, you’re doomed to become destitute. Before you reach at most 40 years old, your family circumstances will decline, one by one your family will be broken up and decimated. However, I estimated that you do not live at that time. The determining factor is the nose, you look at your nose, this type of nose, collapse until almost all of it broke (TL: flat nose). You are doomed to fail, not only you can not reach middle age, even your wife, will soon die after you. You looked at your appearance that is so miserable, your life also don’t have any meaning, it’s better for you just to find a grave and bury yourself in it!”

“You, you....” how could this blue-haired student know, Qin Chao had followed the art of Feng Shui the he learned from his fortune teller’s grandpa, just saying a few words already make him hopeless, he wanted to vomit blood, “you are superstitious, want to believe you might as well believe in ghosts! ”

“A little mean.....” Su Fei could not help but laugh at the side, “this guy turned out to be capable of messing things up.”

“Well, believe it or not.” Qin Chao’s arms folded, sneered, “If you can survive forty years old, my name will be written upside down.”

“Good” this blue-haired student glowered at Qin Chao, he also knew he

was not this security guard's opponent, then said, "let me make things clear for you, my godfather is Chen Si, you wait to look at how you're going to die!"

Then, with a few students, he angrily left the school gate.

Looking that the excitement is over, the other students also disperse.

"Hmph, letting you be a hero, simply to court disaster." Su Fei mouth whispered, then looked at Qin Chao with a complex look, and walked away.

"Come with me." Qin Chao doesn't know who or what is Chen Si; he doesn't want to think about it too much, just pulling that badly beaten overweight kid to the security room.

"Hm hm..." entering the security room, that electric baton Wang looked at him as if looking at a dead man, only glanced at him with one eye, then turn around and left the room. The other security guards are also avoiding Qin Chao like a plague, only a few of them giving Qin Chao a sympathetic look.

"What happened to all of you?" Qin Chao is feeling bad, quickly asked.

"Ai" that Chen Yingyang sighed, lowered his voice and said, "I told you not to meddle, don't be nosy. You, not only not hearing my warning but also managed to anger Chen Si's godson! "

"Who is this Chen Si, able to make you all scared." Qin Chao placed the overweight kid on a chair, then pour a pot of water, to wash his wounds.

"Who was Chen Si you don't even know?" Chen Yingyang looks at Qin Chao like he's alien from outer space, "he is our Suzhou's tyrant....."

Listening to this, Qin Chao felt stunned and turn around. No wonder this name is a little familiar. He was just out of college, where so many things he needed to know.

"Chen Si's power can move underground forces. People on the street all call him master Chen Si. You annoyed his godson,...ai, just hope for the best."

"I don't believe it!" Qin Chao felt scared in his heart so that he finally became determined, steeled his heart, and said that "this Chen Si, whatever power he had, can not kill me!"

Chen Yingyang did not speak but whispered in his heart. 'This triad wants to kill a little security guard like you, is really easy.'

"I'm, I'm sorry" the overweight kid endured the pain while Qin Chao is washing his wounds, which makes the basin of water having some redness. His head down, said to Qin Chao, "to make you in trouble."

"Yes, tell me about your's." Qin Chao looks at the overweight kid, "what's your name, why is the blue-haired student chased after you?"

"My name is Liu Chuan" the overweight boy was unclear, his voice still trembles, "I, me and my girlfriend Yu Qian knew each other since childhood, we officially become a couple in high school, the relationship has been superb but at the university she was taken away by Fang Hua. I, I naturally can not accept it, I then looked for Yu Qian to ask for an explanation. But Fang Hua came up and said I molested his girlfriend, so he brings people to beat me."

"Damn, what kind of thing is this!" Qin Chao gave the overweight kid a stern look, "you, what kind of explanation must you look for from that gold digger!"

"But, but I really like her We were together for almost three years (puppy love puppy love ah)" Liu Chuan said some grumble, his eyes, although no longer bleeding, but also showed large bruises, looked very pathetic.

Qin Chao become silence, he and his girlfriend for three years also had an excellent relationship....but in the end, aren't they also broke up the same way.

"Don't be sad, there are many good women out there." Qin Chao patted Liu Chuan's shoulder, comforting him.

"You, are you really a fortune teller?" That Liu Chuan suddenly grabbed Qin Chao's arm, impatiently asked.

"Of course, it's a family business."

"Then, then you tell me, could my girlfriend change her mind."

“Go!” Qin Chao pretends to hit him, “Seeing you now become like this, it’s better if you let me hit you!”

Looking at the overweight kid indigent appearance, as if he was about to cry, Qin Chao could not help but relented down. “Never mind, you quickly go back to your room. If that blue-haired....em, Fang Hua trouble you again, you immediately look for me, I’ll protect you.”

Qin Chao said in his heart, ‘in any case, I already annoyed you, worst come to worst I’ll go all out against your hoodlums. The so-called rich man, are actually timid, dare not to make their hands dirty, who’s afraid of who!’

“ThanksThanks” Liu Chuan expresses his gratitude again and again. The nearby security guards shake their heads, in the end, it’s young and impetuous, this Chen Si’s godson, can it be that you alone can handle it.

They do not know that Qin Chao already in the threshold of acquiring a true cultivation. The future of a self-cultivator how could an ordinary people understand.

“Brother Fang, that little security guard today is very arrogant, how should we deal with him?” Fang Hua and a few students are gathered in a room in a very upscale restaurant, Fang Hua’s arm is holding a female student wearing a very luxurious clothes, playing with her.

“Hmph, already make me annoyed, how can I not make him pay?” Fang Hua sneered, thinking about today’s insult, he can not help but be heavy handed, he slapped that woman’s ass hard, making her cried.

“I’ll tell godfather so that he find several people, we’ll wait until he got night shift, then humph....”

“Haha, great idea brother Fang....”

“Hey, stop talking about that dead security, you guys go out, little master here has something to do!”

“Yes, yes....”

Then, after awhile, from that single room coming out a burst of ecstasy sound....

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 9

“Finally got off work!” Qin Chao stood from the chair, making a big stretch, and exchange the security uniform to his own clothes.

Autumn at six or seven pm, it's already dark outside. Suzhou City weather is like this, approaching winter the night came early.

“Oh, brother Qin Chao is going home?” Chen Yingyang immediately got up and approach Qin Chao said, “come on, stay with me doing the night shift.”

“Halt!” Qin Chao quickly pushed that security leader, “I have to go home to sleep, you do whatever you're going to do.”

“Don't go, I have good things that I want to give you.”

“Why don't you find that electric baton Wang.”

“Ai, your body is perfect, I like a muscular man.”

“Isn't plump very cute?”

“Eating abalone for a long time, already tired of it, want to taste something different.”

“You go to hell.”

“Really heartless.....” Chen Yingyang eyes were red, directly ignored by Qin Chao. He was out of the security room, to take out his lucky old bike. This bike is one of a few artifacts that Qin Chao can't bear to let go; it shouldn't be used to ride to work but,...the thing is, public transportation fare is really expensive.

College students nightlife began at eight o'clock, so the school around this time is silent. The school's location is not too close to the city, so there are a few cars passing by to make noise. Qin Chao now is physically superb, very easy to pedal his lucky old bike, while his mouth still humming a tune.

Qin Chao is a very optimistic person, even if he provoked the so-called Chen Si, he could still relax mentally. Chen Si is such a big character, how could he troubling himself with such a small character like him.

Qin Chao is comforting himself. He is such an optimistic person,

unemployed after graduation; his ordeal was not small. Especially in his room without food, he can not even afford to pay the rent, already full of the landlord insult. In this regard, Qin Chao continually encourages himself, so that one day, making all who look down on him, to admire him.

His approach is to look into the mirror every morning, boost himself up. Qin Chao, you are the best! Perhaps one will say that this is narcissism, but in the West, this is a good psychological suggestion method.

Moreover, Qin Chao also never use his fortune telling ability to himself. Because the technique has five prohibitions, one of it is the prohibition to fortune telling oneself. The only time he listens about his fortune was when in his childhood he listened to his grandfather's said, that his appearance was very complex, later in life will have great twists and turns. When his grandfather passed away, he left Qin Chao a few words.

Everything depends on one's effort.

There is a reason why his grandfather taught him the art of Feng Shui; Qin Chao never thinks this is a superstition. There are some things you do not understand, does not mean that it does not exists.

Fortune teller and Feng Shui is an ancient Chinese art, that existed for several thousand years, naturally has a reason for its existence. However, Qin Chao does not plan to carry forward his grandfather's unfulfilled will, which is for him to become a fortune-teller. To put it bluntly, Qin Chao does not meet the requirements. In this day and age, if someone wants to become a fortune teller, and that someone is not a blind person, others will never believe him.

Qin Chao has been daydreaming while pedaling his bike. Suddenly when he pass a corner, several shadows rush out from the dark. One of them, holding an iron bar in his hand, hit Qin Chao on his back.

Qin Chao only felt a sharp burning pain on his back, then fell off his bike. His bike crashed and fell to the ground uttering a loud sound. Qin Chao flexibly made a roll and stood up from the ground.

Under the streetlight, Qin Chao saw before him around five or six hoodlums, each hair dyed with a different color, holding a rod in their

hands.

Looking at this scene, Qin Chao suddenly understood the situation.

He took a breath; this Fang Hua is indeed ruthless, only provoked him during the day, already took revenge in the night.

“What do you want?” Those people came, surrounding Qin Chao. After Qin Chao just taking two steps back, he stepped on his bike. Behind him there’s a wall, he has nowhere to hide.

“Boy, you mess with the wrong people, do you really think there will be no repercussion?” The gang leader with a nose ring moves forward, squinting his already squinted eyes until one can not tell if he has any eyes while moving the iron bar, sneered.

“Instruction from above, want one of your leg, boy. Tell me, you want your right leg or your left leg?” This nose ring leader sneered, while hitting the iron bar on the wall next to Qin Chao, it emits a ding-dong sound.

“Aren’t there any laws exists in here?” Qin Chao heart grew some fear; he is also the first time to see such a fuss.

“The law?” The men laugh, their leader shout the loudest, until his iron bar almost loose from his hand. Suddenly he stopped smiling and said disdainfully to Qin Chao, “I tell you, on the street, I am the law.”

Then he takes a step forward, his hand waving the iron rods in front of Qin Chao’s face.

The street light is illuminating his face, showing his fierce look.

Preemptive strike! Qin Chao’s mind suddenly flashes this thought. He subconsciously makes a backflip with his leg. His leg is fast and powerful, directly hit the face of that nose ring leader, this kick even uprooted his nose ring, making his nose bleeding profusely.

“Ah! Ah!” This guy cried like a pig, clutching his bleeding nose, yells, “Fuck me, this kid even dare to fight back! Beat him, break his two legs to compensate for me! ”

The remaining people who are wielding iron bar immediately rushed over. This hoodlums attack is different from the student attack. Their attack is

especially ruthless and sinister, directly aiming at Qin Chao's vulnerable spots.

Qin Chao quickly stretched out his arms, bent down and cover his head and chest. The iron bar, with a whistling sound, consistently fell on his body, accompanied by the hoodlums shouts.

Smack smackThese iron bar hits are making Qin Chao's back and arms muscles burn with pain. Qin Chao's awareness is acutely aware of this.

"Waste him, damn, it really hurts!" That nose-ringleader (perhaps should be called nosebleed leader now) carrying the iron bar, walking over to those that are currently beating Qin Chao to join them.

One of this hoodlums iron bar fell on the kneecaps of Qin Chao. Crack, a sound of bone breaking voices appears, Qin Chao only felt pain on his knee, and then without his control, it planted on the floor.

"His leg! break his leg for me!" That nose-ringleader is still shouting, with the iron bar in his hand, he frantically hits Qin Chao's other leg.

Qin Chao's anger is burning, he looked down and saw the bike under his body. He grabbed it and supported himself to stand with another leg.

This lucky bike is heavy, it's an old-fashioned kind of bike. But in the hands of Qin Chao, it seems not to weight much, like a howling wind he wields it around, hitting a few hoodlums.

"Ah!" This few hoodlums, suddenly being hit by this lucky bike, fell awkwardly to the ground.

'Kill them all, kill them all.....!' his body burning in pain, like being burned alive. This is undoubtedly inflamed Qin Chao's anger; it's as if there is a beast howling in his mind.

A very horrible scene unfolded in front of that nose ring leader's eyes. He saw the severely beaten, half-death security guard, all of a sudden make two heavy breathing. Then his piece of the broken leg that still planted on the ground seemed to be all right. And his two arms, suddenly become thicker and longer, tearing his sleeve, it changes into two black claws with scales.

Then, that security starts to stand up. Two green lights seemed to be

coming out from his eyes.

“Ghost, Ghosts” that nose ring leader heart is like being hit by a hammer become frozen in place. He subconsciously throws the iron bar on his hands toward Qin Chao, and with a wave, Qin Chao’s black scales claw hand, suddenly catch that thick iron bar mid-air, then broke it into two parts.

“Ghost...” now those hoodlums are scared silly, beneath that dim street lamps, a green light emitting from Qin Chao’s eyes, he become even scarier than the devil from hell. Throwing away their iron bar aside, they start to run away as fast as possible. This time, they hate their parents didn’t give them a couple more legs.

“Roar” Qin Chao did not go after them, but he suddenly looked up and growled toward the street. This sounds is like a group of C4 explosives being detonated; it reach those hoodlums that already went very far, broken their eardrum, blood coming out of their ear. And that nose ring leader is the most severe, he only heard a humming sound in his ears, fell directly on the ground, unconscious. Other hoodlums just escape while covering their ears, which only happened because they were spared.

“Pa!” A loud voices, the street lights suddenly shattered, it hissed and fell to the ground.

After that screaming voices, Qin Chao’s arm slowly restored to their original appearance, the green lights coming out from his eyes immediately dispersed.

After returning to his normal appearance, Qin Chao actually did not know what he just did. He only found himself not hurting anymore, his broken leg also good too. He looked around and found that the group of hoodlums has disappeared without a trace.

There is only his lucky bike on the ground, its rear tire slowly rolled.

“Perhaps they saw ghost....” Qin Chao whispered loudly, fearing the thing that has made those hoodlums disappear come out again, he quickly propped up his lucky bike and fiercely ride back home. Soon, he disappeared from this dark street.

When he disappeared, a tall, hot, beauty in leather pants, suddenly appeared out of the darkness, appears here.

“Not badthe magic already awaken.....” She walked on a pair of red leather boots, on bumpy ground, she went to the corner where that nose ring leader’s body is lying, “This man already dead, it seems will become a problem....., but as my client, I will help you erase this issue....”

With that, she waved her hand in the air. Those nose ring leader’s body along with the bloodstain, suddenly disappear, as if they were never there.

“Qin Chao, you wait for me I’ll deal with this rude person first, and then I’ll lead you into the path of cultivator..... So, before this, take good care of yourself ok.....”

After that, she disappeared into the darkness, and the lamps that have been destroyed by the sound wave before suddenly restored, it lit up again.....

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 10

Qin Chao did not know that Rosy had helped clean up the mess that he had left behind when he woke up the next day; he only thought that he had a dream. In the dream, he was beaten, then turned into a monster unwittingly.

Qin Chao sat on the bed, looking at his pale arm, thinking about last night dream; he could not help but feel a little funny. Recently he certainly has too much stress; he seems to have imagined that he saw a gorgeous, very seductive devil woman, kissing him...

Thinking of this, Qin Chao could not help but licked his lips. Although it is only a dream, the feeling of a soft lip still linger.

“Aaaa....!” Qin Chao could not help but cry in front of the window shouting, “O God, please give me a pretty girl, do not let me just dreaming about it!”

“Seek death!”

“Who’s screaming in this middle of the night!”

After the screaming voices, a pounding sound suddenly came from the wall, accompanied by a burst of yells. Qin Chao suddenly shuts up, shrink back from the window. These are his lovely neighbors, one on each side. On his left lived a middle-aged women, divorced, alone with a cute daughter. On his right lived a recently married young couple, because of poor sound insulation room, every night when the couple made love, Qin Chao couldn’t sleep well.

Alas, he currently single and lonely.

All people know, a newly married couple made love very often. So you can tell that almost every night, he couldn’t sleep well.

Several times, Qin Chao could not help but curse that her husband becomes exhausted, his yang essence spent and died.

While lamenting his loneliness, Qin Chao suddenly looks at the clock, there seems to an important matter. Which is...go to work.

“Damn, I forgot, I already have a job!”

Guangyuan security starts to work at seven, now it's 6:30 and he still lay naked on his bed.

“Grandpa, I'm going to be late!” Qin Chao hurriedly washes a bit, then quickly get dressed, picked up a packet of instant noodles and frantically rushed out the door while still chewing that instant noodles.

“Hey, Qin Chao gege, why went out to look for work so early in the morning.” After opening the door, he suddenly saw the next door middle-aged woman's daughter, named Li Na. This little girl was wearing blue uniforms, and tight-fitting jeans, wrapped in her seductive hips. On top her head, there's a braided pigtail, a typical next door little sister. Although only 16 years old, her body already well developed. Qin Chao could not help but looked at her carefully, although her chest is small, only a B size, the hip is really curved. When she grow up, she will be a disastrous little beauty.

Especially with a cute panda head white shoulder bag, just stuck on her cocked hips, making her more even lovely.

Beautiful enough to eat, this little seductive beauty, making Qin Chao quickly finished up his instant noodles in one gulp.

The little girl suddenly caught Qin Chao eyes staring at her, suddenly becomes shy, her faces flushed, unable to look at Qin Chao in the eyes.

“No, I already got a job as a security guard at Guangyuan School.” Qin Chao also felt impolite to continue staring at this little beauty, quickly replied.

“Really?” The little beauty sweetly smiled, “then congrats Qin Chao gege, you must take me out to eat to celebrate it.”

“Of course of course!” Qin Chao nodded, “when your mom not at home, I'll take you out to eat KFC!”

Li Na's mom, named Xu Mei, is a single, divorced woman. In this northern part of the city, this woman is the swiftest and fierce. The person she most despises is Qin Chao; she consider him to be only a third-rate college brats, nothing much to offer. Because of this, she strictly forbids her daughter to make contacts with him.

“Nana!” Suddenly they heard a woman screaming from the next room, “what are you talking about, quickly go to school!”

Hearing her mother’s voices, Li Na lovingly stick out her tongue. Lowering her voice, she said to Qin Chao.

“Big bro Qin Chao, I went to the secondary school, you take me a ride there!”

“Um, is this ok? If your mom knew, she would certainly kill me.”

“Looks like big bro Qin Chao is so timid....” Li Na smiled sweetly, which attracted the macho side of Qin Chao, making his breath becomes short.

“I have nothing to be afraid of! If you’re not afraid of me eating you, then let’s go! ”

After that, they go downstairs to take out his lucky old bike. This lucky bike has been used by Qin Chao since his sophomore year. After four years of heavy use, this bike’s condition, aside from its brake having less grip, everything else is still excellent.

“Onboard!” I’m going to set sail!”

Li Na was amused by Qin Chao’s antic, she lifted her jean-wrapped little legs, her fine ass fell on the back of Qin Chao’s old lucky bike.

“Brats, where are you going to take my daughter!”

This Xu Mei’s head suddenly appeared from the third-floor window. Looking at how beautiful Li Na is, her mom certainly is a beauty, but because of age, there’s only the trace of it that’s left. Especially as a single mother, her life certainly hard.

Xu Mei’s temper burst, the big cucumber that’s on her hand, suddenly flew out toward Qin Chao’s head.

“Ah!” Li Na feared that the cucumber would hit Qin Chao’s head. While Qin Chao with a snap, easily catch that cucumber with his hand.

“Thanks for the cucumber, big sister Xu!”

Qin Chao took a bite, “mmm, very juicy!”

“You damn brats! You stay there!” Xu Mei becomes even more angry, she

took a frying pan and start to climb downstairs.

“Quickly go, quickly go!” Li Na’s face became pale; she patted Qin Chao’s back, “if you don’t go now you’re gonna die!”

“Sit tight!” Qin Chao immediately launched his lucky “BMW”, swiftly jump out. When Xu Mei arrived at downstairs, he already rode out from the housing complex.

“Brats! Don’t let me see you this evening!” Xu Mei shouts, her voices is loud and clear, the whole housing complex heard this.

“Shoot....your mother is really scary...” Qin Chao felt he was just dodge a bullet, feels like a survivor.

“Actually, mom is really gentle....” With Qin Chao’s unlimited stamina, their ride really fast. Li Na had to cling to Qin Chao’s back, both of her hand are hugging Qin Chao’s waist. Qin Chao wanted to cry this time, if only her chest is a little bigger it would be perfect...

“Your mom can be gentle....?” cold sweat poured out of Qin Chao.

“She really is gentle; it’s just that Qin Chao gege never knew it.” Li Na pinched Qin Chao’s waist, rebuke him.

“Yes, yes, Missy said gentle, then it is gentle.” Qin Chao quickly placated her, not willing to make her angry.

“It seems Qin Chao gege has lost weight, the last time I ride with you, there are fats around your waist.”

“Ahem....that was before.”

Qin Chao and Li Na joked, soon arrived at her school, southern Jiangsu secondary school. When they arrived, this time, many teenage girls wearing school uniform, are walking to school. This girl Li Na is very talented, she skipped her second year and went straight to the third year, this year she should be able to take the college entrance exams.

A lot of people in the school knew this talented little girl, when they saw her come riding with Qin Chao’s lucky bike, they start pointing at her and whisper.

“Hey, isn’t that the third year third class talented student Li Na!”

“Yes, that’s her, the school beauty queen! ”

“Who’s that handsome big brother, never seen him before.”

“Really never seen? He seems really familiar...”

Li Na does not know what are they talking about; she waved farewell to Qin Chao.

“Qin Chao gege, pick me up after school ok.”

“Please let me off, if your mother sees me, she will flatten me with her frying pan.” Qin Chao expressed his fear. Li Na looked at Qin Chao with an amused look, giggling lovingly.

“OK, but remember, I want Kentucky Fried Chicken!” the little girls waved farewell to him.

“I know, see you soon!” Qin Chao rolled his lucky bike, waving farewell, and then quickly disappears from her sight.

“Qin Chao gege....I will soon go to college; you wait for me....” Li Na murmured while looking back at Qin Chao.

Qin Chao naturally didn’t know what’s in Li Na’s mind. He rides his bike fast, faster than the speeding buses, before long he arrived at the front of Guangyuan School’s front gate.

Security guard director Wang Wenkun, holding his baton, standing to wait for him for a long time.

“You’re late!” Seeing Qin Chao coming with his bike, electric baton Wang quickly shouts happily.

“No, I’m not, it’s only 6:55!” Qin Chao stopped his bike, quickly take a breath, and showed his watches to electric baton Wang.

“Hmph! on my watches it’s already 7:10!” Electric baton Wang quickly showed his own branded watches, “See, you are late!”

“Are you kidding me!” Qin Chao jumps up, “my watches is following Beijing Standard Time!”

“What Beijing Standard Time, it doesn’t matter!” electric baton Wang sneered, “when my watches showed 7:10, then it is 7:10! because of this, your end month bonuses will be cut!”

After saying that, he leisurely walks back inside the school complex.

Qin Chao becomes angry, but there’s no way to vent it, after all, electric baton Wang is his own boss. He can only sulk while locking his bike and changing his clothes to security uniform.

Inside the security room, except for electric baton Wang, other security guards are present. Qin Chao walks to his desk and sees the security clock hanging on the wall; it showed just a few minutes after seven, Qin Chao finally could not keep his anger anymore.

“This damn electric baton Wang, he picks me up every day for no reason!”

“There there, don’t take it personally.” Chen Yingyang immediately came, saying, “you and electric baton Wang are enemies. Because he can not fire you; therefore he will surely give you some grievances.”

“That doesn’t make him right to pick up on people!” Qin Chao stomach is full of anger; he can not find a place to vent his anger, become frustrated.

“He picks up on you; you must be patient.” Others security guard also advise him, “he is a relative of Director Su, he is also the director of security, you must not fight him.”

“It’s better to be more careful.” Chen Yingyang patted him on the shoulder, “I could not bear it if you get fired. We still haven’t got a chance to be together.”

“Erm, it’s better if they fired me....”

“.....”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 11

Qin Chao endured this constant badger from Chen Yingyang until lunch break.

“Brother Qin Chao, let’s have lunch together, I know a quiet and secluded place, come on.” Chen Yingyang leaned over, he took the initiative and pulled Qin Chao’s arm.

“Hold on, hold on....” Qin Chao had a headache, “I can find a place to eat by myself, you let me go.”

He then get rid of Chen Yingyang’s arm, walk out of the door, and quickly run away. Others security guard could not help but burst into laughter until Chen Yingyang give them a dirty look.

“What’s so funny! He doesn’t go with me; you’ll all go with me!”

“What the....” the security guards all shut up immediately.

“Ah, finally free!” After escaping from security room, Qin Chao stretched himself and said with pleasure.

Right at this time, there’s a commotion coming from across the field. Qin Chao looked toward where the sound was coming from; he saw the busy playground people seems to be running away from something.

“Out of the way! Out of the way!” a female voice was heard shouting, attracting Qin Chao’s attention. He saw from the separated crowd, suddenly rushed out a scooter, there’s a crooked little girl on the front seat.

There’s also a little girl in the backseat. The back seat girl apparently afraid, her lovely little face went pale. She had a panic look, looking uncertainly from the shoulder of the front seat girl, shouting gibberish.

Being clutched desperately on her shoulder, the center of gravity of the front seat girl become even more unstable. Her mouth is screaming, “Wenwen, relax, relax!” Meanwhile, the scooter’s handlebar become shakier.

It’s like driving a tank, the students one by one move out of the way, jump away to their side.

“How could you ride like this!”

“Wanna die aren’t you, look out!”

“F*ck me, beauty, why ride like crazy!”

Various types of scolding sound, lingering on faintly. But Hu Lili, the one that ride the scooter (front seat girl) almost cried, finally bought a new motorcycle, she tried to ride it in high spirits, never thought that when she attempted to ride it with her friend, it failed badly, almost killing people

The most tragic one is her friend, Fang Wen (back seat girl), she only here because of Hu Lili’s insistence on them to test ride together, it is estimated that she will lose her live here.

The school automatic gate is off this time, soon the two of them are going to hit it. Suddenly out of nowhere, a man dressed in dark blue uniform appeared in front of the two of them.

“Ah! Get out of the way, get out of the way!” Hu Lili’s heart is really good, fearing this man will get hit, she quickly shouted. Who knew, that person took one breath, give a loud shout, move out his arm like lightning, and hold down the scooter’s handlebar.

A Squeaking sound was heard, the scooter’s tire drew a black mark on the ground, but finally, it stops moving.

This Hu Lili is scared and closed her eyes tightly, her head looks down, and Fang Wen also kept holding her waist. The scooter suddenly stop, making the two of them simultaneously shocked, they thought they really hit people.

“I I, I didn’t mean it....this injustice, you must blame it on this bad scooter, when you died, you must not come for me ok...Amitabha, God bless, Allah is great....”

“Haha....” Suddenly they heard a peal of laughter, surprising this two little girl, they quickly open their eyes and found out that Qin Chao has single-handedly stopped their speeding scooter just using one hand, the other hand he used it to patted his thigh happily.

“Oh, that didn’t kill you...good really good.” Hu Lili is patting her firm chest,

taking a long breath and start to relax.

“What, do you really want to kill me!” Qin Chao gave her a stern look, “you, almost got hit by a car a few days ago, now you want to take revenge on society is it! ”

“Next time even if you kill me I won’t take a ride with you!” Fang Wen pinch Hu Lili soft flesh from behind, angrily said, “this is a plot to murder people!”

“Ah Ah, big miss Fang, I was wrong!” Hu Lili quickly begs for mercy, “next time I no longer dare.”

“Hmph!” Fang Wen scare is not small; her face is really pale. “Apologies to a friend is alright, but to someone else what’s the use, can you apologize to the cop!”

“Yes, Yes!” Qin Chao repeatedly endorsed, “today Hu Lili has gone rampage, reckless ride on the campus ground, bad deeds, will be count as a serious demerit. As to whether there’ll be expulsion or not, little girl, that depends on your performance! ”

“Okay, okay!” Hu Lili immediately put on a very aggrieved look, saying, “the two of you colluding really fast. Okay, I’ll take you both to eat KFC today, consider this as a compensation.”

“Alright, agreed.” In their city, eating KFC can be more expensive than hotel’s food. So for Hu Lili to offer this, she will surely expend a lot of money.

“Excellent.” Fang Wen expressed great satisfaction, “the queen said she was pleased with this. Qin Chao, what do you think?”

“Since the two beauty already said so, then KFC it is!” Other people’s treat, Qin Chao naturally happy to save some money. He was just about to accompany them to go out when electric baton Wang like a ghost, suddenly show up.

“Qin Chao!” Electric baton Wang stood at the entrance of the school, pinching his waist, his appearance is like an extremely big evil landlord, loudly roared, “on office hours, you sexually harass the female student in school blatantly! I think you don’t want to do this job anymore because you

broke the school rules and regulations again and again! This will cost you 50 yuan wage cut! Beware, next time you violates the rule again will be immediately dismissed!”

“Who molested girls in the school!” Qin Chao staring eyes, is like raging bull, staring at electric baton Wang. Electric baton Wang were scared after looking at his furious look, but relying on his position, he said.

“You have a look; this is that female student!” Then, the electric baton Wang turned to look at Hu Lili, glaring his eye, almost using a threatening tone asking, “you said that this fellow molested you! If you dare talk nonsense, I’ll cancel your degree certificate!”

“You had no reason to cancel my degree certificate!” Hu Lili becomes somewhat angry. This electric baton Wang’s reputation has always been bad, fortunately, she already on her junior year, so she knew all his tricks. This threat to cancel student degree certificate was one of his old trick, usually effective against freshman student, but it didn’t work for Hu Lili.

“I didn’t cheat exam, I didn’t fights, why you would cancel my degree certificate!”

With that, this girl fish out her phone from her pocket and start to take photos of electric baton Wang.

“You...you...you, what are you doing!” Electric baton Wang didn’t think that his trick would fail, seeing her took his photographs, he become shocked.

“You threaten me, I must expose you on the internet!”

“You....you...” Electric baton Wang didn’t think he would be met with a barbaric student, for a while he doesn’t know what to do. Qin Chao on the side happily watches, thinking, a barbaric person must be dealt with another barbaric person, hah!

“Nobody was molested, nobody was molested” this electric baton Wang keep looking at Hu Lili’s cell phone eagerly, his eyeballs almost slip out. Qin Chao knows that electric baton Wang is thinking about that picture; he must have known the power of the internet. If what happen here spread out on the net then the reputation of Guangyuan school’s security guard will

spread, later on, his bad reputation will soon become public.

“Forget it.” Qin Chao knows that if things go on, there will be no good ending for everybody. He took Hu Lili’s cell phone, pressed it a few times, “Director Wang is joking on us, this photos is now deleted.”

“Em, that’s right, I’m just kidding, don’t take it seriously, okay” Since Qin Chao gave him a way out, electric baton Wang is not stupid not to take it. But he did not appreciate Qin Chao good intention, he felt Qin Chao deliberately embarrass him. So he looked hard at Qin Chao for a couple of seconds, then turned away.

“You really deleted it?” Hu Lili grabbed her cell phone, open the photo gallery, suddenly shocked to find that electric baton Wang’s face, with a fat head and big ears, is still there.

“Are you kidding me, such a good stuff, how could I delete it.” Qin Chao smiles, “come on, you said you’re going to pay my lunch. Quickly, quickly... before lunch break is over.”

“Then let’s go using my scooter.”

“We would rather walk” Qin Chao and Fang Wen both quickly rejected the offer; they know what would happen if they let Hu Lili ride her scooter again.

Therefore, these three people started to walk toward the nearest KFC, along the way, two beauty, walking with a handsome man wearing a uniform, with an armband, immediately attracted a lot of attention, the people who look more than once are many.

So many people in the KFC, they mostly come for free wifi and warm place. These people only bought a glass of juice, and then they will occupy a place for a long time. So the three of them waited for more than half an hour, their stomachs are growling, finally found a place to sit.

Qin Chao found out that this two little girl ate a lot. Both asked for a hamburger, and then Mexico chicken rolls, chicken wings, French fries, and a large table.

“E, this, you both can eat all of it?” Qin Chao himself only order a couple of

hamburgers, staring at a big table full of food.

“Of course, we’ll eat slowly, just like eating snacks, anyway, there are no classes this afternoon.” After that, Hu Lili took out her laptop from her bag, cleared the table a bit, and put it on the table.

Fang Wen also took out a very nice looking little notebook, but because there is no more space on the table, she can only put it on her thigh.

“Unbelievable, not you too.” Qin Chao gawks, “you guys really think this is an internet cafe.”

“It’s cozy here.” Hu Lili winked, then took out a french fries, dipped it on the tomato ketchup, then put it into her cherry mouth. Qin Chao suddenly thought something evil, but seeing this little girl, with her white teeth slowly chew the fries bit by bit, cold sweat poured off of his whole body. He cough twice, then make a wave with his hand, said.

“I’m going to the toilet. Also, don’t eat this KFC too much, these are junk food, easy to gain weight after eating, not good for your health.”

“Go to hell!” The two girls rolled their eyes at him, “people were eating, don’t speak disgusting thing like that.”

“Quickly look at this!” Hu Lili after just chewing a fries, suddenly pound the table and pointing at her laptop screen, said.

“What!” Qin Chao and Fang Wen were shocked.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 12

“This is the school’s forums; it’s yesterday’s post.”

Hu Lili tilted her laptop so Qin Chao and Fang Wen can see it, then pointing to the screen said, “You see this post. ‘Campus security act violently, angrily hit innocent students.’”

When Hu Lili point to that post, Qin Chao immediately saw a big picture of him. In this image, it showed him lifting his leg, kicking a student to the ground.

Under the picture there is a great article with impassioned words, Qin Chao took a cursory glance and found out that it said, among other things, that he as a security guard, being coarse and unreasonable, beating several innocent students. Moreover, there’s also many follow up comments. Most of it criticize him, very few comments that refute the article.

There are -all kind of curse-comments, for example.

“Securities are too aggressive right now, are there any peaceful place in this society right now? ”

“Letting stupid shit be security guard is stupid! My campus are more civilized! ”

“The parents said they are extremely worried about this campus management. They suggest immediate expulsion of this security guard. Otherwise, they will consider transferring the student to other campuses.”

“F*cking your mother’s c*nt, a security dare to beat a student, there’s no justice here anymore?”

There are sporadic rebuttal posts.

“Fang Hua, with your reputation, you have the gall to made such posting.”

“Lanzhou biscuits (thread starter is stupid), evaluation completed.”

(TL: biscuits = shaobing, can be abbreviated to SB, which is slang for Stupid Boy; Lanzhou = capital of Gansu province, sounded similar to Lou Zhu = thread starter)

“Fang Hua, f*ck your uncle, you stole someone else’s girlfriend, also beat Liu Chuan badly, now you’re spouting out nonsense!”

Such postings, most of them are anonymous. Perhaps, if their name is revealed, with such a diverse student background, even Fang Hua wouldn’t dare to provoke.

The rest of the comments come from the viewers that have no business to be there to begin with.

“Strong crowd in the front row. ”

“posting here just to add post count.”

“Bullshit!” Qin Chao is fuming with anger. He slapped the table hard, making the foods and fries on the table to jump up about a chi (~ 1 foot or 1/3 meter) high then fall back on the table.

Such a loud noise, the entire KFC suddenly all quiet down, everyone is stunned to see the man in a security uniform.

Qin Chao couldn’t care less being stared at by so many people; he is burning with anger this time, “this Fang Hua really want to distort the facts, the other commenters must also collude with him. Ahem, if not for me, Liu Chuan would have been made disabled by them!”

After saying this, Qin Chao’s brow suddenly wrinkled up. He remembers last night situation, looks like he really was surrounded by a group of hoodlums who tried to beat him up. This student named Fang Hua is really vicious!

“Sssh!” Hu Lili quickly covered Qin Chao’s mouth, “dage (big Bro), you don’t want your life anymore!”

Then, she lowered her voices, said, “this KFC is full of people, who knows if one of them is Fang Hua’s friend. If you let him hear you now, it will certainly bring bad luck.”

“So what if he hears!” When Qin Chao is full of anger, he won’t regard anything, he just coldly said, “he just knew a few bums, let them come, I wanna see what they’re gonna do to me!”

He now knew that the few hoodlums that attacked him last night were

expelled by himself, making him confident, he's not afraid of some thugs anymore, if anyone come, with his power alone, he can beat them.

Thinking about this, Qin Chao calmed down, his face showed more disapproval look, disdainfully thinking about that Fang Hua.

"You come to school only one day, already offended electric baton Wang, and Fang Hua, what's your background really?" Fang Wen, who was holding the laptop on the side, could not help but ask.

"Me?" Qin could not help but smile, "I am just a graduate loser who couldn't find work! Only because of the blessing of Guangyuan School Director who helped me, so now I become a security guard. Otherwise, I would be a beggar on the street by now."

"Haha, you're talking half truth here." The two little girl giggle amusingly. "So, you really do know our school's director? No wonder you are so arrogant, turned out you have someone big as a backer! "

"Where would I know her!" Qin Chao threw up his hands, "I only helped her once, she doesn't owe me anything anymore."

Qin Chao didn't mention his heroic deed in saving and met Su Ji for the first time; that's his own unforgettable memory....

"Oh, that's right, your school's director Su, what is her background?"

"Already known her for quite a while, you don't even knew about her history!" The two girls even rolled their eyes, "in this Suzhou city, who doesn't know about Su Family! "

"Su Family?" Qin Chao had a blank look. He's not a citizen of this southern Jiangsu area, after graduation, he only come here just looking for a job.

Initially thought there were many job opportunity here. Who knew, there are indeed many job opportunity here, but it also had many more requirements, so that he was repeatedly rejected.

"Certainly, Su Xianqin the head of Su Family, is our southern Jiangsu famous big financial group leader! Su Fei is his eldest daughter, the Princess of Su Family."

"No wonder such a young age already have so much money!" Qin Chao

shrugged his shoulder, “turn out it was her family’s wealth.”

The two girls laughed again, this time, Hu Lili said, “Director Su is actually a nice person, she’s really good towards the students. Oh, that’s right, she also has a sister, our gym teacher named Su Ji! ”

“Su Ji?” Qin Chao suddenly remembers the day when that beauty called him ‘my husband,’ he became emotional, “I still think Su Ji is more lovely.”

“Of course, it is, the both of them had an entirely different personalities.” Hu Lili clicking on her laptop’s keyboard, it’s screen suddenly showed a smiling face of a stunning girl.

This girl’s face is smiling, a smile that could melt away any evil intention, as if making someone forget that just before, intend to do wrong things.

This girl looks to be made from the same mold as her sister, aside from wearing glasses and a cheerful personality, from the outside, she look exactly like her sister Su Fei.

The other difference is on their hair, Su Fei’s hair was dyed light blonde while Su Ji’s hair is dark red. This dark red hair is long, covering her head, is making her look more lovely, it ripples on both of her ears.

Both sisters eyes were pale blue; they indeed seem to be mixed-race.

“You see, this is our gym teacher!” Hu Lili said.

“Comparing to our Director Su, I also think teacher Su Ji is more lovely.” Fang Wen giving her opinion, also said.

“Right right, she also likes to dance with us! Teacher Su Ji likes to dress as a man, putting on a mustache, and doing the Jazz dance! Oh, it charmed many young female students at that time!”

Then, this Hu Lili pulls out a photo. This makes Qin Chao’s eyes light up.

On the photo, a person is wearing a tall black hat, there is a black mustache attached at the top of her sexy lips. This beautiful girl, playing a man’s role, wearing a man’s clothing, making her look really handsome and heroic.

“Oh? your School’s director and teacher are indeed gorgeous, fascinating” Qin Chao could not help laughing, he suddenly looking forward to

meeting with this beauty again.

“Of course!” Hu Lili face suddenly showed a strange smile, said, “Our school is very interesting. Oh yeah, you know, recently the school is haunted.”

“Oh? Haunted?” Qin Chao immediately becomes interested; he likes to hear ghosts story. But on the side, Fang Wen’s face become strange, obviously, there’s something wrong with her, she’s holding Hu Lili’s hand, her face become somewhat pale.

“Certainly, many students know this.” Hu Lili said, “it is said that in the male student dormitory, a female ghost, frequently coming out in the midnight

Qin Chao found out that, when Hu Lili was telling her story, Fang Wen become even more scared. Her face was deathly pale, and she clasped her hand until her joints become white.

“Don’t talk nonsense, you’re scaring Fang Wen.”

“I don’t talk nonsense!” Hu Lili rolled her eyes, said that “Wenwen have also seen this matter, that’s why she’s afraid.”

“Fang Wen, have you seen this ghost?” Qin Chao’s curiosity immediately pick up, he’s staring intently at Fang Wen from the side, thinking. This weak little girl, shouldn’t be capable of lying, right.

“Yes, one day when I was studying alone at night” Fang Wen hold Hu Lili’s arm, forcefully calming herself, but her complexion is still pale, she looks really scared, she seems to be trying to recall what happened that night, “I saw, in a room on the 2nd floor of the male dormitory, a white shadow, jumping from that floor to the floor above it.....”

“Maybe it’s a cat.” Qin Chao guessed although he likes a ghost story, he didn’t really believe that there are ghosts in the world.

“Baby cat!” Hu Lili quickly retorted, “the second floor of that building has been sealed for a long time. Usually, there’s a big iron lock on its door. I heard that this floor was used to be a female student dormitory, but afterward, there’s a female student that committed suicide there, her story

is unknown. The entire floor then has been sealed ever since, until this year's freshman year it was reopened to be used as the male dormitory. But for a long time there was never lived a single life there, where's the cat coming from, it's such a big cat!

"Hahaha, perhaps Fang Wen study too hard until she became so tired and started to hallucinate...." Qin Chao thought of another reason.

"No It's not that..." Fang Wen shook her head, "my eyesight is excellent, besides, many people have seen it too..."

"I still can't believe it...." Qin Chao shrugged, "Gods and ghosts, they're all human imagination!"

"Hmph, what do you know, wait until you see it for yourself, see if you'll still talk like this!" Hu Lili rolled her eyes, staring at Qin Chao with a contempt look.

"Yeah, right!" In order to refute her, Qin Chao deliberately make Hu Lili disgusted, "do you really think you're dipping that fries in the ketchup, doesn't it look like blood?"

"So what!" Hu Lili very quickly picks up a pack of ketchup, tore it and put it in her mouth, she intentionally suck all of it into her mouth, then said, "even if you said it's menstrual blood, this lady would still eat it!"

"Smack!" At the same time, the entire tomato ketchup that's on his hand fall straight down to his shoes. Qin Chao quickly put up a white flag; this Hu Lili is too fierce and swift, he is not her match.

"What, you want some?" Hu Lili said, her hand suddenly reach out and put her greasy hand, smeared with tomato ketchup, in front of Qin Chao's lips, "it's delicious! The smell is good too!"

Qin Chao looks at that tasty and smelly tomato ketchup, his stomach rolls.

"Excuse me, I'm going to the bathroom!" He pushed the stool, covering his mouth and flee. Behind him comes the sound of Hu Lili's heartless laughter.

"Hahaha, fighting against this lady, you're not even close!"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 13

Qin Chao hurriedly fled to the bathroom. This KFC bathroom has always been immaculate. On the inside, it doesn't have any smell, and the sink is a black-marble, it appears a bit luxurious.

There is a giant mirror above the sink, directly facing the toilet. Qin Chao is bending over one of the sinks, washing his face with both hands, wanting to suppress his urge to vomit.

On the other side the bathroom, a cleaning woman wearing blue uniforms, was bending over on the ground, trying to clean the already very clean ground. This cleaning woman's face couldn't be seen from Qin Chao's view, but what really stand out was her ass, it curls upwards, both appears perfectly round, making people can not help but want to pinched it.

Qin Chao suddenly had this desire for women, there seems to be something like a beast inside of him, roaring and struggling in his body, trying to escape.

Qin Chao rest his body for a while, he lies his body on top of that icy cold black marble to cool himself, his mind is in a trance, feeling his body becomes hotter and hotter.

This time, he saw himself in the mirror, on his face suddenly appears some very strange black scales, it's extremely fierce.

His black hair has become fiery red. Moreover, his eyes, unexpectedly emitting out a green flame.

"What's this!" Qin Chao become alarmed, he touched his face, suddenly he saw his arms covered with black scales and his fingers turn into claws, he see it becomes longer and longer, it looks like a terrible creature's paw.

While his heart becomes panic, Qin Chao didn't notice that his body temperature kept rising, suddenly his mind becomes fuzzy, many memories flashing back and forth in his mind.

It seems to be another man's memory. That memory is very strange, suddenly inside his mind emerge out a shadow that is really frightening, its

body wrapped in black scales, truly a terrifying human-beast.

“Roar!” The beast roared out a cry, Qin Chao suddenly becomes alarmed and open his eyes, his two hands slap the top of that sink. Suddenly two big holes appeared on this marble sink, broken marbles are flying around, one of it flew across Qin Chao’s cheek, it brought out a stinging bloodstain.

But looking at the mirror, Qin Chao found out the blood dissipates very quickly out of sight, his wound rapidly healing, like it’d never happened.

“Make way, make way!” The cleaning woman said to Qin Chao, she seemed not to know about Qin Chao changing appearance, steadily move closer to him, while mopping the floor, with her back facing him.

Qin Chao sniffed with his nose, suddenly frown.

“Rosy?” Qin Chao uttered a sound; he found his voice become hoarse, it’s like his changing appearance also affect his voice.

“Your nose is really useful...” the cleaning woman suddenly straightened up, turned, revealing Qin Chao a very familiar face.

This devil woman’s beauty is really human-like (she’s actually not a human), especially her tempting mouth, making Qin Chao remember the sweet memories that happened on his sofa, his mouth suddenly felt a burst of fragrance.

That devil woman did not seem to be afraid of Qin Chao’s present appearance, she move closer to him, her body leaning on Qin Chao’s arm, while her cold finger, gently brushing the scales on Qin Chao’s face.

“This look is really handsome; this is your natural appearance....”

“What natural appearance!” Qin Chao suddenly frowned, he thought, this beautiful woman, seems to admit that she is a devil. So, Qin Chao did not hold himself, grabbed Rosy’s arm, coldly asked.

“I become like this, is it because of you?”

“Aw, why are you so rude, you’re hurting me...” Rosy said, her blue uniform has been torn, revealing a pair of white thighs, rubbing against the scales on Qin Chao’s leg, “Ow, it really hurts...”

Qin Chao's face although full of scales, suddenly becomes red. He pushed Rosy away; his face becomes two shades redder.

When this devil woman appears, the bathroom's light were flashing. Moreover, the surrounding temperature suddenly decreases, the two holes on the marble sink that made by Qin Chao, suddenly emitted a white fog.

The mirror also becomes slightly frosted.

Rosy is indeed a charming devil woman, Qin Chao's whole blood has entirely gone south.

This devil woman, coquettishly look at him, smiles tenderly and said, "right, you're really so innocent!"

Then, she took off her blue uniform, revealing leather clothes, wrapped around her delicate and hour like figure. Then she bent over, leaning against the wall, curving her hip, assuming a very seductive pose, batting her eyes toward Qin Chao, she said.

"Don't be so heartless toward me, in hell, I'm thinking about you all the time. Also, what happen to you now is not because of me, this is the awakening moment of your devil nature, it will naturally occur. You know, there was once an old powerful evil spirit residing in your body.

"Powerful evil spirit?" Qin Chao gawk, what's this bullsh*t. Although his grandfather was a fortune teller plus Feng Shui expert, seldom he says things about God or ghost to him, Qin Chao also doesn't believe it.

"Oh, I know you don't believe in this ghost and spirit things. But you're now already entered the realm of a cultivator, and if you start practicing the "Nine Secret Law" book that I gave you, your strength will quickly increase. Now you're just a beginner; you can't control your devil power yet. But in the future, I believe you will become a great devil.

"I, I become a devil...." Qin Chao fell back a step, hit the sink. When he saw the hole in it, his heart suddenly becomes startled.

"Hehe, you're born with natural devil body, you're bound to learn the devil path, to become Devil God. What you're practicing is devil path, devil path is divided into nine stages, to correspond with nine layers of heaven.

These stages are devil chief, devil spirit, devil intelligence, devil catcher, devil witch, devil lord, devil king, devil emperor, and devil god. You're now just a little devil chief.

"Practicing devil path?" Qin Chao is feeling out of his depth, all the things he knows has been turned upside down.

"I have something to do, can't accompany you to talk any longer...." Rosy collected herself, bringing a fragrance aroma, gently passing through the front of Qin Chao's face.

Suddenly, Qin Chao's black scales slowly disappear, revealing his human appearance. "You're now in the first stages of devil way, you can not control your power yet, so your condition is still unstable. When you practiced to the next stages of devil way, which is devil spirit, your changing appearance will stabilize, you can even control it, change at your will. Hehe, someone's coming, see you next time!"

Finished talking, she suddenly turned into a black smoke and quickly disappeared. The cleaning woman's uniform is still on the ground, forcing Qin Chao to believe all the thing that he had just seen are real.

With the disappearance of Rosy, the bathroom lights become regular again, the room temperature also began to rise.

Then a man wearing a suit come inside the bathroom, he casually took a glance at Qin Chao and entered the toilet, without knowing that something unnatural has happened just before.

Qin Chao is feeling somewhat confused, he left the bathroom in a daze, walks toward Fang Wen and Hu Lili. He is dragging his footsteps, feeling his head is really heavy.

Devil path? Devil woman? Cultivator? Hahaha, if he said these things to Hu Lili, she would indeed say that his head was hit on the toilet door.

"What's up with you, are you vomiting too much and become unwell?" Hu Lili is still surfing the net, Fang Wen sees the appearance of Qin Chao, quickly asked.

"It's ok, might be having a little cold." Qin Chao waves his hand and slump

on his chair.

“Your hamburger has become cold, quickly finish it.” Fang Wen very gently put down the hamburger in front of Qin Chao. Qin Chao shook his head and said.

“Can’t finish it, I lost my appetite.”

“Ch!” While surfing Hu Lili put out her middle finger and said, “you’re such a faint-hearted, just this little matter already made your appearance devastated like this.”

“Hehe....” Qin Chao smiled bitterly at those two, ‘this is a little thing? Try to change your appearance to become like a monster.’ But Qin Chao dare not said it because he doesn’t want people to treat him as a monster.

“Forget it, I’m not feeling well, I’m going to ask electric baton Wang for a leave this afternoon.”

“Wow, you just come to work for a few days, already asking for a leave. Your relationship with electric baton Wang is not good, be careful he will deduct your attendance.

“Let him do what he wants.” Qin Chao doesn’t care; he have bigger things to think. What would electric baton think of him taking a leave, is such a trivial matter comparing the problem that he now faces.

While Qin Chao is having his cultivation problem, Fang Hua also has his own headache.

“Where is that Hou Tian? I already fucking waited for him for a day, even his shadow doesn’t show up, did he failed his job?” Fang Hua sits in a KTV (karaoke place), his arm is hugging the yesterday’s girl, a bottle of beer fell to the ground, crassly said.

“Youngster Fang, we already wait for a day and night, never found him.” Another man standing in front of him looks to be a hotel manager, respectfully and carefully answering him.

“F*ck, even this little thing he can’t accomplish, what’s the use of me having him!” Fang Hua pinched the chest of the woman beside him, hard,

because of it, that woman's face became distorted, but she still not dare to utter even a single word.

"Youngster Fang, don't get angry, you should not be angry!" The manager quickly said, "he did went to do as you said, but when his men came back, they all shouting some crazy thing, like a lunatic. But he himself didn't come back with them, listening to what his men said, they all said that he has been eaten by a ghost."

"F*ck his mother's d*ck!", Fang Hua is furious, he pick up a beer bottle on the table and slammed it hard until it break on the head of that manager, the woman screams and fall on top of the large and luxurious sofa, the manager seems to be a martial arts master, he just act as if nothing happened, even though his head is bleeding and blood pouring his face, he just pick up a white towel, and press it on top of the wound.

"F*ck your mother's c*nt, they think that I, Fang Hua, was a fool to believe their excuses?"

Fang Hua was shouting inside the KTV room, this time, the door suddenly opened, a woman wearing a very fashionable clothes rushes in.

She is followed by a man in a suit; his face is pale with fright while his mouth keeps apologizing again and again.

"Youngster Fang, really sorry, this woman don't heed my do-not-come-in warning, she just rushes in, she claims to be your girlfriend.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 14

“My girlfriend?” Fang Hua laughed, “hahaha, damn funny, my girlfriend are many, how can I remember which is which?”

“Fang Hua, when you chased me, didn’t you said you will love me for a lifetime, didn’t you said you wanted to bring me to meet your parents, didn’t you said you want to marry me...” This woman is quite beautiful, when she moves forward to look at the situation better, she saw that that Fang Hua is sitting with another woman. At this time, her face went pale, even with her makeup, her inner confusion can clearly be seen.

“Marry you?” Fang Hua’s face suddenly become very strange, he disdainfully looks at the woman, who by now already had teary eyes, and yells, “Yu Qian, you peasant girl, going out with you was my mistake. When I play with a woman I always said that, how could you blame me for it! You look in the mirror, look at your background, how could it match with my Fang family background? F*ck, go clean up the toilet for me, looking at you make me feel dirty.

This Yu Qian, was precisely Liu Chuan’s former girlfriend, hearing this abuse, her eyes suddenly become red, and she burst into tears.

She suddenly went a little crazy, pick up the handle of her LV bag, and start trying to hit Fang Hua in the face.

“Beast, you’re a beast!” Yu Qian hit him while crying and cursing him at the same time.

“Stinking b*tch, already give you face!” Fang Hua’s head was hit; suddenly he become furious, he snatched the LV bag that was given by him previously and kick her with his foot so that she fall flat on the sofa.

“D*mn, you ungrateful b*tch, where do you think your beautiful dress coming from, who’s the one giving you stuff that make you become like a princess!” Fang Hua while holding his head, pointing to Yu Qian, who is lying on the sofa, he said to the man wearing a suit that comes in a moment ago, “find some of the brothers, tell them to play with her a few rounds!”

Yu Qian hearing this, cannot even utter a single word, she just watched in horror how Fang Hua shows his true evil face.

This is the man who, gently holding her hand yesterday, buying her everything she wants. This is the man who, make love to her yesterday several times, slept together with her...

Nobody here dares to reject Fang Hua's order. Soon, many hoodlums come in following that man in a suit; they seem to be drunk. Watching Yu Qian, who was still lying on the sofa, they suddenly chuckled.

This time, Yu Qian suddenly thinking to escape, but it was too late, the brothers already surrounding her.

Soon, they started to rip off Yu Qian's clothes, and then they begin to throw themselves onto her hot body.

"Aa...." Yu Qian piercing wail was heard, she curse at Fang Hua, who currently are laughing at the side, "Fang Hua, you beast, you'll not die well....even if I become a ghost, I won't let you off!"

"Hahaha..." Fang Hua laugh while he ripped the clothes of the woman that has been with him previously, spanked her ass, then make her service him.

At the same time, he arrogantly said, "I don't believe in any ghosts, even if they exist, I'll just spend money to make it disappeared! D*mn, you guys, f*ck her already, f*ck her hard, hard!"

.....

"Ah!" Qin Chao, who was sleeping on his bed, suddenly woke up. He has read the memory of that devil sect elder, and he also knew about the matter of cultivation.

This matter is like this; there was once an old devil named Luo De, he was an awesome sect elder of the Demon sect. His power was really strong, an awesome flying immortal. But his body was then destroyed by the combination of the eight big sects that besiege him, his soul was then sealed by them.

Many years later, because of an accident (vase accident), Qin Chao's body became possessed by Luo De's soul, almost losing his mind, later on, to

become like a zombie.

Luckily, that day he was saved by Su Ji's prayer beads, with its power, forcibly destroyed this one thousand years old devil god's soul.

This can only happen because, at that time when Luo De's soul possessed Qin Chao, his soul was just coming out from his captivity, thus was still very weak, if his soul was to be nurtured undisturbed, in the future it can bring out the power of a devil god. Unfortunately for Luo De, because of an unforeseen accident, his soul was eradicated by a small Buddhist prayer bead.

Therefore, his powerful divine yang essence was left inside Qin Chao's body. However, this power is too big; it cannot be absorbed by Qin Chao immediately. But along with his increasing capability, this power that was left behind by Luo De, eventually, will be absorbed completely, thus allowing him to reach the pinnacle of the Devil path.

But why such powerful prayer bead was used by Su Ji, she looks like just an ordinary person. If she is a cultivator, why she can't even handle a few hoodlums? Thinking about this make his head hurt. Thus, he simply set this aside, don't want to think about it now.

Qin Chao also understood about his natural born devil body; this natural born devil body actually means that he is a genius when it comes to learning the Devil path's cultivation system.

One must know that when it comes to human cultivation, it goes against the heaven's will; therefore, it is really difficult to do. Also, when a human is practicing cultivation, one must let one's mind calm down, with single-hearted devotion, trying to push one's vigour to complete the small and big circulation inside the body.

If one's mind is not stable, one will not be able to complete one's vigour circulation, thus unable to practice.

Meanwhile, the one who have natural devil body, when practicing devil path, they have two big advantages. The first one is, they can absorb soul, increasing their qi, they then can use it to make a breakthrough to the next stages of the nine layer of heaven's realm.

The second big advantages are, the qi in their body can automatically move according to the circulation trajectory, even without having a calm mind; therefore, their qi can continuously complete the circulation. In other words, once someone with natural devil body enter the path of cultivation, their advancement are leaps and bounds.

Other's need to practice for a year, they only need a month to achieve the same result.

To be honest, Qin Chao still don't believe all of this. After all, all of this came to him a little too abruptly. But he decides to try it, because even if he don't want to become a cultivator, he didn't want his body to change into a green-eyed, scaled skin, monster, thus unable to live a normal life.

Among the cultivator, the quickest way to reach the next stages is by using the external medicine as a supplement. In the cultivation realm, for example, there are three elixirs. Human golden pellet, Earth Spirit pellet, and Heaven immortal pellet. This pellet, even if using just one, can cause a stir in the cultivator's stage.

But Qin Chao is a little security guard, where could he get such a good thing.

After thinking it over, his mind finally comes up with a crazy idea.

That is to find an opportunity, to absorb someone's soul!

A person with natural devil body, couldn't he absorb ghost's soul to increase his vigour?! As to where to look for a ghost, didn't Hu Lili said the school is haunted.

When he get night shift, he will look for that ghost. D*mn it, in any case, I'm now a devil chief of a devil path, how can I be afraid of a little hairy ghost!

He then pulls out the book given by Rosy, "Nine secret law". This wire-bound book looks old, but unexpectedly it still exude a fresh ink smell. Although it's writing uses an ancient script, but it's not difficult to read by Qin Chao who was a Chinese literature graduate.

But this book seems to consist of two parts. The first part consists of various devil's attack method; Qin Chao can not learn this part yet.

The second part teach about the nine methods of practicing cultivation, each method, correspond with nine layers of heaven. Basic Shape, Tempered qi, Divine concentration, Foundation building, Divine ability, Return to the origin, Golden Body, Thunder Catcher, Flying Immortal.

Just like what Rosy talked before, devil path consists of nine stages, devil chief, devil spirit, devil intelligence, devil catcher, devil witch, devil lord, devil king, devil emperor, and devil god. Each stage corresponds to nine-layer of heaven. For instance, he is now a devil chief, his corresponding cultivation method is Basic Shape. For devil spirit stage, the method is Tempered Vigor, devil intelligence – Divine Concentration, and so on until the last stage, devil emperor corresponds with Flying Immortal.

If he successfully builds his base, he will be like that devil Luo De.

But everything is difficult at the beginning.

He began to practice the first method, basic shape, accordingly.

Soon he felt a surge of warm air inside his body; this is probably the legendary “qi” that people always talked about. Sure enough, this stream of warm air begins to move following a strange line inside the body of Qin Chao.

After Qin Chao more or less understand the direction of the practice, he completed the qi circulation once again, after that he started to prepare to sleep, quietly awaiting the arrival of the next day. In any case he has natural devil body, his qi will continue to revolve according to the method that he had just learned, he do not need to consciously move it.

This time, he suddenly heard an excited ‘ah-ah’ sound coming from his next-door neighbor’s room, it floats gently into Qin Chao’s ear.

“Damn, the f*cking is starting again!” Qin Chao quickly jump out of the bed and start to throw pillows on the wall, “you bully me who are still single, tomorrow I’ll buy an inflatable doll that can talk back! Let’s see between the two of us, who will last longer!”

While Qin Chao is still angry, suddenly there’s a knock coming from his door, startling him.

It's seven o'clock now, already dark outside, who's knocking on the door.

"Who, it's the middle of the night! The water and electric bill have been paid!" Qin Chao is still angry, the one who knocks on the door naturally become the target for him to vent his anger.

"Em...." a weak voice coming from outside the door, "Qin Chao gege, it's me..."

"Ah! Li Na!" Qin Chao scared suddenly jump up, seeing himself only wearing underwear, he quickly pulls out a pair of jeans from his closet and hurriedly put them on.

"Qin Chao gege, are you inside?" this little girl continue to knock on the door, panicking him, he quickly put on a T-shirt.

"I'm here, I'm here, you wait!" Qin Chao is wearing his clothes in panic and quickly run to the door. Sure enough, in the dark hallway outside, stood an enchanting little beauty.

At this time, Li Na is wearing pink loose pajamas, made from 100 % cotton, wrapped around her petite beautiful body. Because the pajamas are too loose, when a small wind blew through the hallway, Qin Chao's eyes almost fell out.

Although the little girl's chest is not big, a B size is not small either. That subtle ravine, and a faint fragrant smell, certainly able to penetrate Qin Chao's fragile psychological barrier.

"Qin Chao gege, let me in, it's cold" A burst of small breeze just now makes Li Na arm folded, slightly shivering. That woke Qin Chao up. He quickly let her inside and close the door.

"Little girl, why come to me this late at night." Qin Chao asked.

"My mom was on a business trip, and I have no place to eat, so I have to take refuge with Qin Chao gege." She curled up on the sofa, like a cute little cat, pathetically said. She curled up in there and didn't notice that her pink bud can be seen out by Qin Chao.

"Ahem!" Qin Chao suddenly feels his blood flow currently going to his lower body parts.

“Then you wait a bit; I’ll cook for you!”

Then, he rushed into the kitchen, open the dish-washing faucet, and wash his face a couple of times. When he look up and saw himself in the mirror, he immediately shocked. He saw his hair already turned red, his eyes glowing with green light. Although his skin has not changed into scales yet, his hand already become longer and started to resemble a claw.

“Qin Chao gege, what delicious meal are you cooking for me tonight!”

Immediately Qin Chao becomes stunned; unexpectedly this little girl started to bounce while walking into his kitchen.

“A, you can’t come in, can’t come in!” Qin Chao became panic and began to walk back step by step while shaking his hand.

“Hahaha, Qin Chao gege, you’re very funny, I’m not going to molest you.” Li Na laughs her head off, flashing her chests unknowingly.

Qin Chao become surprised, looking back at the mirror, he saw himself already returned to his normal appearance, he breathe a sigh of relief.

He pulls out a chilled pickled cabbage from the fridge, and started to cut it into pieces, said, “you’ll eat white meat with pickled cabbage this time...”

“Great, great...” Li Na laugh, revealing her two cute front teeth, “remember to put plenty of meat!”

“Eating a lot of meat, don’t you afraid to get fat...” Qin Chao spent a lot of money to bought this meat, so he has been reluctant to eat it. But Li Na’s mother was always traveling, so he took pity on her, he then took out the frosted meat and put it in the microwave to thaw it.

“Although it’s only a pickled cabbage with white meat, I think it’s better than most other food!” Li Na looks eagerly at Qin Chao, who are still chopping the cabbage.

“Cut, you talked as if you already tasted many other foods.” Qin Chao scrapped her nose playfully, scoffed.

“Hei hei..” Li Na scrunched up, no longer talk.

“Where’s your gentle mother go on her business trip right now?”

“She goes to Jingyang!” Li Na lying on the kitchen table, smilingly watched Qin Chao’s red face, “mom said her garment business is doing good right now, so she went to Jingyang to buy more goods.”

“Your mother is really restless.” Qin Chao began to cut the meat, his ability to cook comes from his hometown in northeastern area and the necessity to be frugal. He is deliberately staring at the knife, not looking at Li Na’s scenery. At the same time, he secretly muttered, this little girl didn’t know how to avoid arousing other people. Moreover, I’m still young and healthy; it’s really hard to withstand it.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 15

“Pickled cabbage with white meat!” Qin Chao has completed his cooking, carrying the steaming hot food to the table. Li Na couldn’t wait any longer, she quickly pick up the chopstick and took out the largest piece of meat, stuffed it into her mouth.

“Ah ah, so hot!” Li Na cried, opening her mouth, and try to fan her mouth with her hand.

“Greedy cat, that’s just cooked of course it’s hot.” Qin Chao scrapped her nose, “here, this is yesterday’s steamed bun, I just warmed it, enough to fill your hunger.

“Hehe, there’s Qin Chao gege cooking for me, it’s really nice.” Li Na shook out her little tongue, grimacing, and said, “If only Qin Chao gege would cook for me every day, that would be even more nice.”

“Come on, your mom would kill me with her frying pan.” Qin Chao quickly shook his head, her smile froze for a moment, but soon returned to normal, laughing.

“That can’t be, my mom really is a gentle person.”

“Mm, mm, really gentle, very gentle.” Qin Chao picks up a bowl of hot soup and gives it to Li Na. The two were silent, and soon they already swept clean all the food that Qin Chao just made.

“O yeah, Qin Chao gege, one more thing, I would like to trouble you.” Li Na made a very cute burp, covering her mouth, and then stole a glance at Qin Chao, she saw he was concentrating on the soup, not paying attention to herself. Her smiling face gone, quickly replaced with some sadness.

“Gulp gulp....” Qin Chao drinks a big bowl of soup, feels really satisfied, and look at Li Na, “what, don’t need to be polite with me, quickly say it.”

“This, there will soon be a third-year student review stage, and the teachers want to meet the parents, to talk about the student learning situation. Qin Chao gege, when the time comes, I want you to come.”

“A?” Qin Chao froze for a moment, “I go? What about your mom?”

“She recently travels a lot, really busy; it makes her tired. This school matter, I can’t bear to let her worry.”

“Okay, no problem.” Qin Chao and Li Na’s mother both understand, that this child is more precocious than the other kids, also more sensible, “when that time come, just give me a call.”

Qin Chao patted her head, “kid, really thoughtful of you.”

“What kid? These are not small!” Li Na swatted Qin Chao’s hand and straightened her small chest.

“Ahem” Qin Chao took one look at her b cup and cleaned up the dishes, said, “Although it is quite small, still has room for development. ”

“Go to hell, Qin Chao gege is a big pervert!” Li Na lowers her head; she feels really happy that Qin Chao pays attention to her, but also feel bashful at the same time, her face becomes red like a ripe apple, make people can not help but want to take a bite.

Qin Chao makes a hollow laugh and quickly went to the kitchen.

“You should go home now, it’s already dark, past time for you to sleep!” Qin Chao shouted while washing the dishes.

“Yes....” Li Na stood up, pouted, and walk three step toward the door.

At this time, from the outside window suddenly come crashing down a lightning strike, really close, the whole sky are being illuminated, reflecting a pale cloud. Following the lightning outside, the room suddenly plunge into darkness.

“Ah!” Darkness and lightning are natural enemies of a woman; Li Na is no exception. She screamed and fled into the kitchen to find Qin Chao.

“Qin Chao gege, where are you!”

“Here here!” Qin Chao actually not afraid, shouted. His eyes have no problem looking in the dark, and everything can be seen clearly. That’s when he saw Li Na, who wore pink pajamas, broke through the kitchen, and directly bump into his chest, tightly hugging his waist.

“Qin Chao gege, I’m scared...”

“What are you afraid of?” Qin Chao quietly asked the little girl in his arm.

“The lightning, the power outage....” Li Na muttered, “Qin Chao gege, what’s going on with you?”

“Actually, I am a....ghost!” Qin Chao is suddenly grimacing, stretching out his tongue, and make a throaty voice.

“Ah!” Li Na scared, tears welled up her eyes, and she suddenly jump back out, pick up the nearby flat pan and walloped it on Qin Chao’s head.

“Aw....sh*t....” even with the protective power of his body, this hit was so hard, even Li Na became startled because of it.

“Ah! Qin Chao gege, are you alright?” Li Na throws out the flat-pan, cried sincerely and rushes to touch Qin Chao’s head.

“It’s ok!” Qin Chao waved his hand, “I practiced Iron Head skill, it’s nothing.”

“Huhuhu, I’m afraid...” This little girl hugged him and started to cry. Qin Chao felt helpless, but felt a bit strange, this late autumn night, how could there be a flash of lightning.

“Alright, alright, stop crying, I’ll take you to bed to sleep!” Qin Chao helps Li Na wipe her tears, said.

“No, I’m afraid, I don’t want to go to sleep!” Li Na desperately holds onto Qin Chao, not letting him go. Qin Chao pours out sweats, hurriedly said.

“How could this be, if your mom found out, you’ll have to bury me.”

“Don’t care!” Li Na starts to move upward, her head rubbing Qin Chao’s chest, “it’s only for tonight. My mom will not come back until tomorrow; she would not know.”

“It’s not good...you’re not afraid I’ll make mistakes.” Qin Chao thought, with him being a young male, and her a young female, stays together in one room for a night, what if he turns into a monster!

“It’s ok Qin Chao gege...” Li Na suddenly lowered her voice, said coyly, “whatever you want...”

Beast blood! Beast blood boiling! Qin Chao has the urge to nosebleed right now. Suddenly, two heads appear next to Qin Chao, one patting small wings, the other one wore small horns.

“Attack at once! Attack at once!” The little horns on the side started to howl.

“Form is emptiness, emptiness is a form, Qin Chao, you have to hold back.” The little wings advised him.

“Holding back eating? Haha!” Little horns immediately shouted, “as the saying goes, don’t hold back what should happen naturally! Qin Chao, I’m with you tonight!”

“You’re a sex maniac!” Little wings become furious, “Don’t you always consider Li Na as your little sister!”

“You know nothing!”

“Aa, both of you cut it out!” Qin Chao with a thought make the two of them disappear and then said.

“Dead girl, this is a serious matter, don’t make a joke of it!”

“Hey hey...” Li Na made a face in the dark, “just testing your character. You passed it, so this little miss will sleep here tonight!”

Then, she pulls out her cell phone, turn out its light, then hurriedly ran back toward Qin Chao’s bedroom.

I sleep in the bedroom, and you sleep on the sofa!”

“Hey hey, you wait!” Qin Chao suddenly remembered that he put the “Nine secret law” book on top of his bed, he quickly ran back to grab it and stuffed it into the closet.

“Qin Chao gege, what are you doing?” The little girl then runs in to see Qin Chao rushing around, quickly asked.

“Hehe, it’s nothing, the weather is cold, I’ll give you an extra blanket!” Qin Chao then pretends to pull out a blanket from inside the closet and spread it on the bed.

“Qin Chao gege is really careful.” Li Na, slippery like a snake, strip out, and

quickly go inside the blanket, and, pretending as if nothing had happened casually said, "Qin Chao gege, why don't you sleep in here too!"

"Ask me again when you grow up, I'm not interested in a small chested girl." Qin Chao quickly retorted her, making Li Na fumes. While the two of them are bickering, from the next door room, suddenly, a heavy breathing sound was heard.

The two people fell silent, with Qin Chao night vision, he can clearly see Li Na's flushed face.

"Ahem, perhaps the neighbor are doing an exercise." Qin Chao coughs twice, trying to break the embarrassment.

"Em, Qin Chao gege, I'm going to sleep now."

"E, good, good, go to sleep, go to sleep." Seeing the girl signaling him to leave, he quickly left the room, closed the door and put his head to lie down on the sofa.

"Huft, it's really stimulating..." Qin Chao is lying on the couch, his eyes suddenly in a trance, "for a long time, no woman had been sleeping in my bedroom."

Qin Chao remembers his former girlfriend, just one month after graduation, she left him. He remembers she likes to eat beef steak that was cooked by him. Since the breakup never once did he ate any variation of food made from beef.

Just when he lost in thoughts, his nose suddenly picked up a familiar scent.

At this time, a soft tender body suddenly appears on top him, gently stroking his chest.

"Hey handsome, long night tonight isn't it, no one is accompanying you, do you want beauty to accompany you?"

"Rosy, why are you looking for me in the middle of the night!" Without even opening his eyes, Qin Chao already recognizes her. Although he is**strong, he doesn't want any physical relationship with a devil. So he reaches out, push down Rosy's body from him.

"Really, heartless." Rosy lies down on the edge of the sofa, curls her hip,

breathes out an orchid fragrance and whisper near Qin Chao's ear.

"I know, you wanted to taste the young beauty who is sleeping in that room. Actually, I tasted good too, don't you wish to feel it?"

"Rosy, stop saying this nonsense." Qin Chao frown, twist around his body, facing his back toward that devil woman. But Rosy's body suddenly turned into smoke, it reappears in front of Qin Chao's face again.

"Want to taste that little girl, is really easy. You only need to make a wish to me, even if she is a nun, I can easily turn her into an animal in heat. How about it, don't you want to give it a try?"

"Cut the c*rap!" Qin Chao sat up from the sofa, staring in front of Rosy, said, "If you dare to mess with her, I'll cut off your skin! Also, you always come close to me, what exactly is your purpose!"

Qin Chao is not a fool; he does not believe a devil woman want to help a natural born devil body like him for no reason.

"Ah, don't be so heartless..." Rosy turn into smoke and reappears in Qin Chao's sofa, then wriggles into his arms, gently said, "you have many people competing to make you their client, that makes you paramount for me, so, of course, I will help you."

"Ahem, I can't believe a word coming from a devil."

"Ah, aren't you also a little devil chief."

"Fart! Speak, what is your real intention."

"Hahaha" Rosy let out a string of silvery laughter, charmingly said, "Men like you, really smart and irritating. Can't tell you right now, when the time comes, I'll tell you....."

With that, Rosy's body turned into smoke, completely disappear from the room.

Chapter 16 Tractor's power

The next day, Qin Chao take the little girl to her school, then go back to work at Guangyuan School.

Sure enough, as he expected, when he arrived at school, he immediately attracts the scolding from electric baton Wang. This is called adding insult to injuries; he obviously had asked for a leave yesterday because of feeling unwell, but this electric baton Wang didn't even considered it, he still got a cut in attendance, causing his salary to be deducted 50 yuan.

Qin Chao is fuming with anger, but he don't have a place or someone to vent it. He finally just strolls around the campus, asking the students about the haunted second-floor male dormitory building. But these students seemingly did not want to talk about it at all, when Qin Chao asked them, they only fell silent, or said that they don't know all about it.

This makes Qin Chao, even more, annoyed, it seems like he needs to wait until his night shift duty, to learn about what happened.

"Qin ge, Qin ge!" Just when Qin Chao about to become frustrated, this overweight kid Liu Chuan found him, smiled and handed over a pack of cigarette, "here, Qin ge, smoke."

"You kid won a lottery?" Qin Chao stared at him, push back his cigarette, "I don't smoke, you keep it."

"Hey hey, Qin ge, you don't know, Yu Qian finally talked to me." Liu Chuan was excited, and his plump face is smiling wide.

"What did she talked to you?" Qin Chao frowned, this Yu Qian isn't she went with Fang Hua, how come she's willing to talk back to this poor boy Liu Chuan?

"She asked me if I still love her." Liu Chuan is smiling, said, "In fact, of course, I still love her, we grew up together since childhood, my feelings for her is really deep. But at that time, I was still upset, plus I want to save my face a little, you know how us man have to hold up a certain face. So, I got

loose tongue and said no to her. As a result, her eyes were red, and she ran away. Qin ge, I know you are a good person, can you help me, help me apologize to her.”

Liu Chuan is holding his hand, making an obeisance gesture several times to Qin Chao. Qin Chao quickly took his hand, stopping him, and with an expression of not knowing whether to laugh or cry, said, “You said you want to be with her, what face do you have to save. What if what you said makes her sad, what if she’s inconsolable and do some things rash.”

“Impossible impossible!” Liu Chuan quickly waved his hand, “I know Yu Qian for a long time, she’s very timid, she can not do something rashly. Please help me out Qin ge, please please.”

Seeing Liu Chuan’s pleading look, Qin Chao could not help but relent down.

“Alright, I’ll help you this time, later on, you must pay attention when dealing with a woman, you have to use a persuade method, never use the saving one’s face method.”

“Yes, yes, Qin ge’s lessons, I’ll certainly apply it in the future.” Can attract Yu Qian back, Liu Chuan obviously jubilant. While both of them still speaking, from outside of school’s gate, suddenly comes a chugging voice, startling both of them.

The other students near the front gate also feel curious, they want to know where that sound is coming from.

Subsequently, the source of that noise finally shows up. It showed a middle-aged man wearing a blue jacket, cotton shoes, driving a red tractor, pulling a load of cabbage on its tailback, along with smoke and dust, stop in front of the school’s gate while it’s engine still chugging.

Because Guangyuan school location is close to the suburbs, it’s not far away from the surrounding farmland, so a tractor that passed by is nothing new.

But this middle-aged man, stops his tractor, sat on it, turned toward the stunned security guard that is guarding the gate, and starts to ask him.

“Tell me, big brother, do you know the second year Economic and trade

student named Liu Chuan, where is his class?”

That security guard that is guarding the gate right now is the youngest security guard; he is only a 17-18 years of age. The few words that the middle-aged farmer asked him, suddenly make him confuse.

“I, I don’t know.” It is a common knowledge that, there are no permanent classes in university, there’s only permanent dorm room.

“Excuse me then, I’m going to call him.” That middle-aged farmer said, then took out the latest iPhone from his pocket, startling that young security guard. He thought, shoot, my salary is only four thousand a month, can’t afford such phone. This farmer’s situation, can’t be judged just by looking at his appearance.

Afterward, electric baton Wang comes out from the security room, shouting at that farmer.

“Hey, where do you come from, this is the school’s entrance, cars are not allowed stop here.”

“Dude, can’t just talk nonsense!” That middle-aged farmer touched his beloved mule, said, “this is my tractor, not a car.”

Electric baton Wang were speechless, after a long silence, he erupted.

“Forbidden, tractor also forbade! This is school’s gate, all kinds of vehicles can not park here!”

“Ah, I get it!” That middle-aged farmer nodded, “next time I come, I’ll bring my donkey here.”

This electric baton Wang immediately go away, it looks like he was made speechless by that farmer.

At this time, Liu Chuan runs outside of school, shouting at that farmer.

“Dad, why do you come here?”

“You little bastard, why can’t I come!” After that middle-aged farmer saw Liu Chuan, although his face is full of joy, he still not forget to burst a curse, his mannerism opposite from before. “Your mom misses you so much, and she fears that you suffered hardships in school. So she told me to bring you

your favorite food, roast potatoes, here take it! I have to go to the market, the cabbage price is good now, so I must sell all of this.”

After that, that middle-aged man took out a burlap bag full of roast potatoes from inside his tractor, then put it on Liu Chuan’s hands. Just when Liu Chuan took over the burlap bag, his sweat suddenly pouring out, the bag almost fell out of his hand, smashing his feet.

“You little bastard, you even don’t have the strength to hold this bag!” His dad was furious, he single handily pick up the bag full of potatoes and let Liu Chuan hug it.

“I’ll help, hehe.” Qin Chao also comes over, with only one hand he quickly take over the bag from Liu Chuan and lightly hold it in his hand.

“Wow, young man, your strength is not bad.” Liu Chuan’s father patted Qin Chao’s shoulder, “many thanks.”

Then he turn his head and ask Liu Chuan, “already make up with that Yu family’s daughter? Aren’t you apologize to her yet?”

“She’s still in class, in class.” Liu Chuan is sweating profusely, quickly replied.

“You see, other people’s daughter went to class, diligently learn. Compares to you, this kid, just play outside, skipping class, next time I know you skipped classes, I’ll break your leg!” This middle-aged farmer couldn’t help himself not to burst foul language, but he quickly continue with a frank talk, “Brat, I’ll tell you. That girl’s father is a war veteran, not until he’s 40 years old did he have a child, so this girl is very precious to him. If I know you don’t treat this Yu family’s daughter good, I’ll break both your legs!”

Then, after thanking the security guard once again, he board his trusty red tractor and go away.

“Your dad is fascinating!” Qin Chao standing beside Liu Chuan and patting his shoulder, then he raises the bag in his hand, “your cigarette, I don’t want, these potatoes, I’ll take a few of it. I also come from the rural area, likes to eat this too.”

“Hey, if Qin ge wants it, why don’t you take all of it.”

“That can’t be; this is a give from your mother.” Qin Chao took out about four or five potatoes, then give the bag back to Liu Chuan, “look at you, what your dad said is true, such a big body, unexpectedly the strength is lacking.”

This potatoes are still warm, Qin Chao remembers his childhood, in the countryside, his grandfather used to make potatoes like this for him, especially if it roasted directly over the charcoal, the little bit charcoal taste makes it really delicious.

“Em...” Liu Chuan immediately becomes distressed, although he grew up in the farmhouse, his mother always spoils him, never let him did farm work. This bag of potatoes is really going to kill him.

“Liu Chuan next time tell your father, he can’t park his vehicles or his animals in front of school’s gate!” After making sure that the tractor already went far away, that electric baton Wang quickly shouts at Liu Chuan.

“Yes, yes director Wang, I understand.” Liu Chuan couldn’t afford to antagonize this security director, nods again and again.

Electric baton Wang grunted, then turned back to the security room. Qin Chao looked at his back, smile faintly.

At this time, the campus is suddenly bustling with noise. A lot of people ran to the Business Studies classroom building, seems like they’re trying to see something.

“Hey you, student, what is happening here?” Qin Chao becomes curious, quickly asked.

“A woman wants to jump from the top of Business Studies classroom building; I must hurry to see it. Otherwise, if I miss this, I’ll never be able to see someone jump from the top of the building, I’ll regret it for my entire life.” This student heartlessly said, and then he quickly run away.

“Jumping?” Qin Chao had a scare, because when he went to college, he never saw anything like this. Northerner’s child’s mind are strong, no matter what troubles them, they would never resort to this jumping from the top of the building thing.

“Cut, jumping from the high building, who’s going to believe it!” Liu Chuan

laughs, “in this school, whose family is lacking money, they all guaranteed to live a comfortable life, who’s willing to jump from the high building!”

The two of them surprisingly agrees on something, suddenly the security room’s door burst open, electric baton Wang and many other security guards run towards that Business Studies building in panic.

Chen Yingyang is the last one to come out, seeing Qin Chao, he suddenly shout.

“Oh, my handsome man, why are you still standing here. Quickly go to the Business Studies building, there’s a female student from School of Commerce on top of it. If she jumps down, she’ll die happy, but our monthly bonuses will be scrapped!”

Then, he run out with Liu Xing, swiftly disappear from Qin Chao’s eyes.

“Shoot! Someone is really trying to jump down!” The two of them believe now, Qin Chao grabbed the potatoes bag from Liu Chuan’s hand and hurriedly put it in the security room, and said, “Go, we must take a look, mustn’t let any accident happen!”

The two of them run all the way to the Business Studies building, sure enough, there, on the roof of the seven-story building, a woman with long black hair, is standing straight. With Qin Chao’s amazing eyesights, he saw the woman is wearing a designer clothes, carrying an LV bag in her hand. The woman looks quite pretty, although not on the beautiful level, but in this school, there must be quite a lot of men that pursued her. Qin Chao really did not understand, why a woman with such a good condition, want to end her life.

“Qin Chao, you’re coming too?” Hu Lili and Fang Wen, two little girls side by side, enchantingly stood in front of Qin Chao.

“Yes, such a big matter happen here, I cannot not come! Who’s the girl on the top, do you know her?”

“I don’t know.” Hu Lili shook her head, then said, “but I heard that she’s from Business Studies Faculty, Logistic Class, a second-year student, named Yu Qian!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 17

“What!” Liu Chuan was shocked, his pair of small eyes is frightened. His hands shake, causing several of the roasted potatoes fall down to the ground, and it rolls until it hits Qin Chao’s feet.

“How is it possible Qianqian she, how she would commit suicide.....”

“Don’t be silly, look again! ”

Qin Chao quickly mentioned a sentence and grab that 200 pounds kid, pick him up and hurriedly rushing inside toward the Business Studies top floor building.

“What are you doing! Who told you to go!” The electric baton Wang is waving his electric baton, with a bunch of other security guards stands in front of Qin Chao.

“I think you are the one who’s unauthorized!” Qin Chao could not help but cursed, kicking that electric baton Wang aside, “this is Yu Qian’s boyfriend, scram, if she really took out her own life, are you going to be responsible?”

“I, I,...” Electric baton Wang is clutching his stomach, curl up on the ground, watching Qin Chao’s eyes that are full of fear. This fearless man, who can’t be scared by the power of authority or other common sense, unexpectedly he is filled with a sense of fear.

“Qin ge, there is an elevator in the building!” One of the security guard, admiring Qin Chao’s action, ignores this electric baton Wang order and, said to Qin Chao.

“Well, thank you!” Qin Chao didn’t delay anymore, he pick up Liu Chuan again and quickly went inside the Business Studies building. At this time, electric baton Wang is still laying on the ground, and because of his peculiar posture, attracts many nearby students to take a photo snap of him, he tries to cover his face with his hand, but it was too late.

“Don’t shoot! Don’t take photos!” Having been kicked by Qin Chao, it took him a long time to regain his breath again, tried to crawl up from the ground, and feebly cried. But the students ignores his cries, they continue to

take photos of him. There will sure be many of his photos appears tomorrow.

At this time, Su Fei heard the news and rushed together with Qin Ling to the scene.

“How could this happen?” This beautiful Director is holding her glasses, her pale blue eyes, reveals a trace of shock. This Guanyuan School has been around for a decade; this is the first time there is a student who wants to jump off the building.

Actually there is a very strange phenomenon, the more obscure the university is, the less of its student tried to commit suicide. Perhaps the students there are in a better state of mind, they just casually attend college, there are no pressures or stresses. Su Fei’s Guanyuan School, also like that, only students from rich family attended here because of the expensive tuition, therefore a student suicide case is really a rare occurrence.

If this student really jumps, then the school reputation will certainly be affected.

“Quick, quickly call the police!” Su Fei gave Qin Ling an order. The later nodded took out her phone to call the police. Afterward, Su Fei looks at electric Baton Wang who was laying on the ground, this angers her who think that he didn’t do something about the situation.

This beauty, while wearing high heels, move to shoves the crowds aside, arrives at the side of electric baton Wang.

“Eh, Director Su?” Electric baton Wang seeing Su Fei immediately gawks. This time in late autumn, the weather is getting colder, Su Fei didn’t dare to display his beautiful legs but opt for black stockings instead. But this pair of legs with stockings, actually make her even more attractive. Electric baton Wang tried to be subtle, fearing he might be caught peering at that thigh.

Su Fei suddenly becomes angry, she kicks that electric baton Wang, with her high heels, on his stomach.

Although this beauty strength is small, but with her strong heels, she still able to make that electric baton Wang screams loudly.

“What are you doing just laying in here, this is an emergency time! If that student is dead, you can forget about being security director anymore!”

“Director Su, Director Su!” Electric baton Wang shiver in fright, quickly screams, “this guy Qin Chao kicked me really hard, I can’t get up! ”

“Qin Chao?” Su Fei remembered that he had hired a security guard two days ago, suddenly frowned and asked, “where is he?”

“They’re all upstairs!”

Electric baton Wang voice fall, Su Fei immediately looked up through the lenses, tried to look at the building’s roof.

At this time, Qin Chao and Liu Chuan is on the roof, standing on top of the platform.

“Qianqian, what are you doing, don’t scare me!” Liu Chuan’s legs have gone soft; he is sitting on the platform, leaning his body against Qin Chao, shouting at Yu Qian.

“Dog’s leftover...” Yu Qian is leaning on the railing; she turned to look back, her bleak eyes are looking at Liu Chuan. When Qin Chao saw her, he suddenly drifting a bit nostalgic.

But Qin Chao didn’t lose his attention...this Liu Chuan, nicknamed as dog’s leftover, almost make him laugh out loud. But now is not the time to laugh, he still need to rescue the girl.

“Go, keep talking to her!” Qin Chao saw that Liu Chuan’s lip has turned blue, apparently he is too frightened to say a word. He gave him a little kick and angrily said.

“Qian, Qian Qian!” Liu Chuan suddenly wakes up, and loudly shout, “don’t do anything stupid, if you’re gone what am I going to do. We had a deal, to marry, to raise children on the farmhouse. If we had a boy we let him work on the field, if a girl we let her work on the corn inside! You, you can not die...”

Regarding Liu Chuan’s ambition, Qin Chao was thoroughly speechless. But he hopes that, this seemingly warm words, can raise Yu Qian’s spirit.

“Dog’s leftover” Yu Qian laugh a little, “you’re really a nice guy, with you, I feel very warm.....”

At this time, she stretches out her right hand, showing the brand name of her clothes, and said, “but you see, all of those things that you said, I don’t like it at all. You’re a nice young man, my family likes you, I also like you but, I want to be a rich woman! ”

“Money, my family have money! My family is the richest in the village, don’t you know it!”

“That’s just small money! Can you afford to buy me a branded clothes like this? Can you afford to buy me an LV bag like this? No, you can’t, you can only give me bags of roasted potatoes!”

While Yu Qian was saying this, her eyes suddenly look misty, “But Fang Hua can, he can take me into the upper classes of society... dog’s leftover, you know, when I wear those branded clothes, carrying an LV, those girls around me, they all looked at me differently. They don’t consider me as a country girl anymore, in fact, all of them looked at me with envy....I like this feeling, it’s like taking drugs, I became addicted towards these material things, full of greed.”

“Dog’s leftover, you are a good man, but you can’t meet my requirements. Fang Hua can, he really can...”

While Yu Qian is talking, she suddenly cried, her looks become really grim, “but I don’t know, that Fang Hua is a beast! He, he....I, I know that as long as I’m alive, I could never take out my revenge. But if I died, I’ll be an evil ghost, I can haunt him every day, making him restless. Haha, hahaha ha....”

Yu Qian’s cries began to turn into laughter, laughing really loud, making Qin Chao suddenly felt a chill.

“Qianqian, what did Fang Hua do to you, you tell me, I’m going to kill him, I’m going to kill him!” Liu Chuan suddenly stood up when he heard that Fang Hua has done something bad to Yu Qian, his eyes are full of anger, his mannerism has completely changed. If Qin Chao did not quickly hold him back, this overweight kid will surely rush down from this seven-floor building, and directly find Fang Hua to confront him.

“Dog’s leftover...” Yu Qian’s face suddenly returned to normal, her eyes fall upon Liu Chuan, full of love. “Don’t fight with him, you’re no match for him. You’re a good guy, for me, you must continue to live. There will be a better girl that will love you back....my debt to you, I’ll pay it in the afterlife.

After saying that, Yu Qian step back one step, her whole body tilt backward, in the midst of the whistling wind, and the sound of shrieking from below, she falls down to the ground.

“Fang Hua...you wait for me...” She is in the mid air, her eyes closed, with face full of love, her body is like a broken kite, fall down really fast to the ground.

“Qian Qian!” Liu Chuan becomes really scared, completely collapsed on the ground. When Yu Qian fell down, Qin Chao had rushed toward the railing. He stood near it, watching the ground from the top of that seven floors building, this height, really make him dizzy.

Seeing Yu Qian’s body falling down, unexpectedly without knowing why, he actually jump down together. He held out his hands to pulls Yu Qian, whose eyes still closed, closer.

“Are you crazy?” Rosy’s figure suddenly appears in the middle of the air, but only Qin Chao can see her. This devil woman, threw a kick, kicking back Qin Chao upward, directly toward one of the classrooms at the 7th floor.

With a crash, his body enters the classroom, the glass shattered. The group of students in the class suddenly awake, releasing them from the old Professor’s hypnosis, they all look in horror as many pieces of glass smashes into the classroom along with Qin Chao’s body in the middle of it.

Fortunately, this is an optional course, so very few student are in it, and nobody seat near the window. Otherwise, with Qin Chao’s momentum and that many pieces of glass, who already shattered the nearby desks and chairs, who knew how many will get hurt.

“Are you out of your mind! Do you think you are an immortal?!” Qin Chao lying on the ground, his forehead is full of blood, slashed by many pieces of glasses. Rosy is coldly standing in front of him, pointing at his nose to curse him.

“You are now just practicing basic shape method, haven’t reached the devil spirit stage yet! Think about that carefully here!”

After that, Rosy turned into smoke and immediately disappear from Qin Chao’s eyes. Qin Chao was lying on the shattered windows glasses; he tries to get up, to look outside the window.

He saw Yu Qian body lying motionless on the ground below. There’s a large puddle of crimson blood around her, seemingly trying to tell the others about this woman grievances.

The surrounding peoples scattered to the side, a lot of the girls are scared and cried out. Some people started to snap their phone to take a picture but was quickly snatched by the security.

“D*mn it! Qin Chao frustration turned into anger; he walloped the windowsill. It suddenly appears a crack on it, making the teacher and the students in the room really scared.

At this moment, Qin Chao becomes really motivated to increases his power. If he had had enough power, Yu Qian would not have died. He don’t know what will happen to Liu Chuan, hope this guy will not commit suicide.

“Oh, no!” Thinking of Liu Chuan, making Qin Chao suddenly scared, he quickly rush out of the classroom and ran toward the top floor. This classroom already in a mess, the Professor also terrified, staring blankly at the spectacles, asking the students in front of him.

“Did, did someone just come in?”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 18

When Qin Chao arrive at the top of the building, he found Liu Chuan kneel on the ground, he seems to be in a very dark mood. Qin Chao saw that Liu Chuan hadn't followed Yu Qian to jump down, thus making him greatly relieved.

"Liu Chuan..." Qin Chao did not know what to say to comfort this farmer's college student. If the old one doesn't go, the new won't come?

D*mn, after having this idea, he suddenly wanted to slap himself.

"Qin ge..." at this time, Liu Chuan raised his head, his plump face, full of tears and snot. His face began to twitch; apparently his crying is out of control.

"Qian Qian she, Qian Qian she..." Liu Chuan couldn't finish his sentence because of crying, while holding Qin Chao's leg, his meatball-like body squirm, constantly trembling.

"Restrain your grief, accept the fate...." Qin Chao thinks for quite a while, although he is a Chinese literature graduate, after a lot of thinking and reasoning, he can only come up with these words.

Later on, the police have also arrived, along with 120 ambulances. It's just that, this person already dead and cannot be revived again, unless using Lao Jun immortality pill, if not, even if Hua Tuo to appear, still cannot bring back Yu Qian's soul.

(Lao Jun: Taoist deity; Hua Tuo: famous doctor in three kingdom era)

Su Fei stood off to the side, her heart is freezing cold, this cold spread through her blood and quickly spread all over her whole body. She looked at Yu Qian's body that was taken to the ambulance, while her hand, gripping the hand of Qin Ling. Both peoples hands are cold; there was no warmth at all.

The most shocking thing to her is not the dead of Yu Qian, but what happen to the security guard Qin Chao. She was very clear that Qin Chao, in order to save Yu Qian, had followed her in jumping down the building. But

she doesn't know why, Qin Chao got really lucky, a gust of wind managed to knock him back toward one of the classrooms on the 7th floor. Yu Qian, on the other hand, is not so lucky, she fell to the ground and went to the spirit world.

Police have taken over here, they began to disperse the crowd and put the police line around Yu Qian's body. The reason for Yu Qian's suicide is still a mystery to almost all of the people there.

—————

Meanwhile, in the nearby underbrush, two female voices are having a light conversation.

"Elder Sister, someone dies! This person is a fool, unexpectedly commit suicide. Being alive is so good, free and unrestrained."

"Don't talk nonsense!" Another slightly more mature voice stopped her immediately, "dead is a big thing."

"What's the big deal, many people die every day." That sister spoke again, "we snake demon, practicing day and night, just to be able to prolong life so that one day can become immortal. Humans are stupid."

At this moment, two snakes appear from that underbrush, they are the ones who were just talking. One of them is a white snake, and the other one is a flower snake.

"Jiaojiao, how do you still have this desire!" The mature woman's voice snapped, "last night you went to kill humans, almost causing a disaster, was that not enough lessons!"

"Only being hit by thunder, it's nothing!" The white snake voice seems to tremble, but she still tries to be brave and said, "I don't believe that's a heaven curse!"

"Jiaojiao, with this attitude how can you complete your cultivation training!" The flower snake is giving a lecture to her sister, said, "Your five hundred years of practice has made you near the cultivation threshold, if you fail to break through, you're doomed to be just a small snake demon. Master also said that, the two of us go down the mountain this time, is

destined to encounter a forced marriage. If you continue to be hostile to humans, I'm afraid that forced marriage will turn into forced death.

"That old goat master word, I don't believe it!" Jiaojiao the snake's body twist on the ground several times, suddenly, she pleasantly surprise and said, "Elder sister look, the person on the rooftop, OMG, a natural devil body!"

This Jiaojiao charming snake voice trembles, "Elder sister, if we could eat his devil essence, our power will surely enhance greatly! When the time comes, we weren't a demon anymore, but an immortal!"

"Nonsense!" The flower snake swatted the white snake's head with her tail, "that person is a human, if we eat his devil essence, we will harm him, probably die in the process. Heartless and hurting human beings, Jiaojiao, you will invite calamity!"

"I don't believe it; I'll eat his devil essence!" That Jiaojiao snake twisted a few times, suddenly said, "this dead woman, her skin is actually pretty good. Hehe, elder sister, if you're not willing to step in, then your younger sister will fetch it for you!"

Then, a burst of white smoke rose up, and that white snake's body suddenly becomes larger, then began to liquefy, slowly changed into a body of a woman – a beautiful naked woman. Her look, if Qin Chao and Liu Chuan could see, they will surely shout out, Yu Qian!

"Not good to being naked...." That white snake moves her hand, pointing at her discarded snake skin. Her snakeskin suddenly flew up, turned into a white dress, and wrapped around her graceful body.

"Sister, wait for me, hehe!" The flower snake was dumbfounded, having done all this, that Jiaojiao snake turned into a white light, and disappear from her line of sight.

"Nonsense! Really nonsense!" Flower snake shivered, "no, I can't watch Jiaojiao harm humans. However, where do I find someone to change my skin into....."

While she's still in doubts, from the nearby dormitory, suddenly fall a picture of a naked little girl. This is an impressive picture of a just retired,

but still famous, “little girl”, who is a favorite in the mind of many Otaku (Author: Ahem, who’s she exactly, I didn’t need to say it).

“Hey, this woman looks nice...”

Then, a burst of colorful smoke also rose up, that flower snake body also began to expand, become as big as a regular bucket. Afterward, a wisp of a beautiful woman stood up from the grass. She points her hand to her discarded snake skin, that snakeskin, in turn, changed into a multicolored dress, and wrapped around her body,

When the flower snake changed her form, the owner of the picture, a male student wearing black rimmed glasses, with a fat body, is running out from the dormitory room.

“Where’s my picture?”

From the grass, the human form of flower snake enchantingly stood in front of that man with glasses.

This glasses man gasped, his mouth murmured, just saying two words.

“Kong...Kongkong...”

“Apologize, making Mister scared.” This flower snake is giving her usual speech, “what happened today, Hua Niang hopes that Mister will forget it. Hua Niang doesn’t want to hurt someone using spells, so mister does not need to be afraid.”

“I...you...this...” This glasses man have been shocked, but his mind thought that something is amiss, how can she speak Chinese.

“Mister, I have something to do, we’ll depart here.” This snake demon named Hua Niang then turned into multicolored light, disappear from his sight.

“....” These glasses man became scared and collapsed to the ground; he drifted off, holding his eyes, muttered.

“It must be because of too much masturbating recently, having these hallucinations...Amitabha, Amitabha, it seems like masturbating is harmful to the body, I must control it...”

At this time, Qin Chao is helping Liu Chuan coming down from the Business Studies rooftop. Liu Chuan is in a daze this whole time, unable to walk on his own, he is fully supported by Qin Chao.

“Qin ge....” this Liu Chuan muttered, said, “Qianqian’s parents are 60 years old now, they already old. Moreover, her mom is not quite well. If they know that their only daughter is dead, what happens then....”

Qin Chao has been patting Liu Chuan’s shoulder the whole time, encouraging him to be strong.

At this time, the playground began to bustle. They saw a woman wearing a colorful dress, walking slowly toward them. The nearby student who saw her, all become stupefied, freeze in place.

“Kongkong?”

“Shoot, I’m not dreaming am I, Kongkong come to our Guangyuan School?”

“It’s Kongkong! Perhaps our school ask Kongkong to be a spokesperson! Wow, a retired porn star...”

“Sister Kongkong, wifey, quickly look, it’s sister Kongkong!”

“Look your uncle! Kongkong is nothing; I’m more beautiful than her!”

Hua Niang does not know that her borrowed face, has caused such a big stir in the crowd. But when she saw that she was surrounded by a lot of people, with fingers pointing, she starts to feel something is not right.

“Excuse, excuse me, are you Kongkong?” A short male student excitedly rushed forward, accompanied by the booing sound from the crowd, standing in front of Hua Niang.

“I’m sorry, my name is Hua Niang, I’m not that Kongkong.” Hua Niang shook her head; she’s really clever, immediately understood that her borrowed face is actually a famous human celebrity. She also feels a little strange, why a celebrity doesn’t like to wear clothes?

“Kongkong, Kongkong!” The surrounding students suddenly started to shout-out, setting off a burst of sound waves.

“Kongkong, please sign this!”

“Kongkong, we want to take a group selfie with you!”

“Kongkong, do you need a man?”

The students start to riot, making Hua Niang scare. Seeing these crazy students, she was forced to use her last resort, she rolls up her sleeve, hold her right index and middle finger in the air, and starts to draw a colorful light in the air.

“Fix!”

That light, then moves to the top of each student’s head, each and every one of them, then stood still, they can’t even move their eyelids. But this spell didn’t stop their mind from thinking, they all become alarmed. What is this, Harry Potter? Magic? Shoot, looks like this Kongkong is actually** a witch?

“Really sorry, Hua Niang was forced to use this spell on you. But Hua Niang will not hurt you, just want you to forget this matter.”

Then, Hua Niang fingers start to move again, draw a circle. Those nearby student body, suddenly being swept by a colorful wind. Subsequently, the students began to get confused. Although they still recognize Hua Niang face is similar to Kongkong, now they can distinguish that the two are an entirely different person.

“Hey, why am I here?” The student’s memory was washed away by the spell when they awake, and they are confused as to why they’re all standing there.

“Hey quickly look, there’s a person that looks exactly like Kongkong.”

“Not bad, you see her breasts is not as big as Kongkong.”

“Mm, but this woman’s dress is really strange, really ancient.”

“What do you know! Now is fashionable to dress like the ancient beauty!”

“Sorry, sorry, I’m out....”

Seeing these students gradually disperse, Hua Niang breath a sigh of relief. Humans, really terrible...

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 19

At this time, Qin Chao, who is escorting Liu Chuan, arrive. Hua Niang eyes lit up and immediately walk over.

“Excuse me, did Mister have met a woman wearing a white dress just now? She called herself Bai Jiaojiao?”

Qin Chao looks up and sees Hua Niang appearance, immediately draw a deep breath. Holy Cr*p, Kongkong? But after a careful look, the woman in front of her just looks similar to Kongkong, there are subtle differences between them.

“Sorry, I didn’t pay attention.” Qin Chao has fully focused on Liu Chuan, how could he noticed that Bai Jiaojiao. He shakes his head, looking at Hua Niang in the eyes, then continue to escort Liu Chuan.

“Mister, if you meet Bai Jiaojiao, you must be careful!” Seeing Qin Chao leave, Hua Niang starts to feel anxious, but she refrains from telling him directly, after all, she can’t really tell him that she and Bai Jiaojiao both are snake demon, thus she can only warn him.

Qin Chao frown then takes a look back at Hua Niang. This beauty called him mister and warned him to be careful, make him feel really strange. But recently, he encountered many strange things, he doesn’t have time to think about this.

Then, holding Liu Chuan, he walks toward the security room.

Along the way, they meet with the beauty Su Fei. Her look became somewhat complicated when she sees them.

“Qin Chao, I have already informed Yu Qian’s parents. From now on you are the school’s security director, when the parents come, you must maintain order.”

“Me?” Security director?” Qin Chao point at his nose, somewhat stunned.

“If you don’t want it, I can change to someone else.” Su Fei said while arching her eyebrows while her mind thinks if this man just pretends to be

silly or really dumb. Suddenly promoting this strange man to be security director, is it the right thing or not?

“Of course, of course, I want it!” Such a good thing like this how can Qin Chao refuses it, he especially wants to see electric baton Wang expression later, this suddenly makes him feel guilty pleasure.

“Good, after you come to my office, I’ll let Qin Ling take you to do the procedure.” After that, Su Fei turns to leave. Qin Chao stares at the back of that beauty, cannot help but daze. Making himself as the security director, is this Su Fei has lost her mind?

“Why, why you remove me from my post?!” Outside the security room, electric baton Wang appearance has turned even uglier, sharply questioning Qin Ling.

Qin Ling unfazed, with her arm crossed, said, “This is Director Su own words, if you have any comments you can ask her yourself. Also, looking at you making a fool of yourself in front of many students, just keeping you as a security guard, Director Su is already giving you a lot of faces.”

“I don’t believe it! I don’t believe it!” Electric baton Wang roars, “this must be you, stinking b*tch, who make this thing up, I’m going to find Director Su now, I’m going to ask for her explanation!”

“You, you!” Qin Ling is shocked that she was being cursed at, the secretary usually enjoys a superior position, she never been cursed before.

“Humph!” After looking at Qin Ling appearance, electric baton Wang suddenly sneered, then turned his fat body to go to the administration building. When he turned his face, he happens to see Qin Chao, who was walking toward them.

“Qin Ling, what happens?” Qin Chao comes over from the corner, so he did not see the two people quarreled, he only sees Qin Ling red eyes, then asked.

“He, he curses me!” Qin Ling points at electric baton Wang while tears are glistening from the corner of her eyes.

“Electric baton Wang.” Qin Chao turns his face, looking at electric baton

Wang, and said, “do you still think you are the security director, bullying peoples at your heart’s content? Quickly roll, you are guilty of insulting school’s staff, this month’s bonus will be deducted.

“You! You! You!” Electric baton Wang continue to say “you” while his body can not help but trembles, “Fine fine, you two cheaters ganged up on me! You two wait here, I’m going to report this to Director Su! Be ready to pack up your things and get the hell out!”

Then his meatball-like body quickly turn and run fast toward the administrative building.

“This guy has gone too far.” Qin Chao frown, “he’s long overdue to be taken down a notch by Director Su.”

“You must be happy, just working for two days already promoted to become a director.” Qin Ling rolls her eyes toward Qin Chao, taking out a piece of tissue, then start to clean up the tears on her eyes. Luckily she knows how to apply makeup, so her face is not stained by the tears.

“I’m okay; it’s you who were being wronged. Besides being cursed at, you were also accused of having an affair, isn’t that too excessive!”

“Hehe, Qin Ling is so beautiful and pure, how could you have an affair.” Qin Chao teases, but after looking at Liu Chuan’s pale face, his smile fade, and sighed.

“If I could save Yu Qian before, this security director position, I wouldn’t want it.”

Then, he continues to escort Liu Chuan to enter the security room. Qin Ling saw Qin Chao’s back, suddenly become a little daze. This guy is weird. Other people are fiercely fighting for this position, but he seems to be indifferent about it. Could it be this guy has the morality of a saint?

Actually, Qin Ling thought highly of Qin Chao, in normal time, if he was told that he is now a security director, he will surely be ecstatic, and celebrating it by watching JAV for two hours nonstop. But the way he got this position is by trading it with Yu Qian’s life, thus making his heart heavy.

Especially after looking at Liu Chuan’s despair, how could he be happy.

The security room are deserted, and the other security guards are helping the police maintain order in the school. Qin Chao pours a cup of hot water for Liu Chuan, but he does not know how to console him.

When Qin Chao is feeling a headache, suddenly comes a noisy sound from the outside.

“What happened, let us in to take a look!”

“This is a school or a prison! Why don’t you let us in! ”

“We want to go inside!”

Qin Chao quickly goes out of the security room, realizing that the noise is coming from the crowd of farmers cramming and shouting at the school gate, but currently is being held back by the security guard.

“What’s going on?”

“Qin ge!” One of the younger security guards look back and see Qin Chao, shout, “these people claim to be Yu Qian’s family, they insist on coming in.”

“Hey big guy, it’s me, we were met before!” One middle-aged farmer, wearing blue jacket immediately shout out, “I’m Liu Chuan’s father!”

“Let them in!” Qin Chao waves his hand, he’s now a security director, have the authority to command the security guards.

The security guards heard the order from their director, no longer blocks. This more than a dozen farmers immediately rushed in, several of them appears angry. Liu Chuan’s father began to appease them, “Everybody calm down, calm down, this man is a friend of dog’s leftover, let me ask him how Qianqian died!”

Liu Chuan’s father seems to be held in high regard by this group of farmers, hearing him speak; they immediately calm down. Instead, they angrily look at Qin Chao.

“Hello, I’m the school’s security director, my name is Qin Chao.” Immediately after saying that, a sixty something years old farmer suddenly rushed out of the crowd, threw a fist, and hit Qin Chao directly under his chin.

“Ah!” In order to avoid meeting with electric baton Wang, Su Fei comes over to the front gate, seeing Qin Chao being hit, she immediately exclaimed loudly, come over, and shout at those farmers, “You guys! Why are you hitting people?!”

“Why can’t I?” That old man’s appearance, his eyes are red, with heavy breathing, he said, “I put my daughter to study here, you were supposed to take care of her, now you’re telling me my daughter is dead. This Security director, f*ck him, how could he become a security director if he were unable to protect my daughter!”

After that old man said that, two streams of tears fall from his eyes.

“That’s right! How could you be a security director! How could your school hire someone incompetent like this!” The group of farmers starts to shout, these security guards have some fears, but they still standing there, to guard them, lest they have any aggressive moves.

“You hit is right.” Qin Chao wipes the blood from the corner of his mouth, feeling that this veteran is worthy to be a war hero, at sixty years old age, still had such strength.

“This matter is our school’s responsibility, but I believe Yu Qian’s death definitely has a reason, the police will investigate it clearly, so everyone, please calm down.”

“Comrades, what you’re saying is not quite right.” Liu Chuan’s father suddenly let out a chuckle, “On the phone beforehand, the school’s director already told us. The police already confirmed that Yu Qian’s death is because of suicide, said that many students are there to witness it. We come here to make things clear. Why a good girl, come to this school, able to think about suicide, let alone did it?”

“Correct, gives us an explanation, provides us with an answer!” This bunch of farmers shouting together, attracting the attention of many students.

Qin Chao stood there, thinking, this Yu Qian’s suicide...that’s right, just before she jumped off the building, her manner...This matter must be related to Fang Hua. Fang Hua, this beast...

“Dad, you guys can’t blame this on Qin ge!” This time, Liu Chuan suddenly

runs out of the security room, and shout, “Qin ge is a good man...”

“F*ck me, you little bastard!” Liu Chuan’s father, seeing his son arrives, his eyes become red, and make a kick, directly kicking Liu Chuan to the ground.

“I already f*cking told you, to take a good care of Qianqian! I’m going to kill you this little bastard, accompany her in the afterlife!”

Then, Liu Chuan’s father grabs a shovel from one of the farmer’s hand, preparing to hit Liu Chuan’s leg.

“Thump!” The air emits a loud noise, and everyone froze there. Liu Chuan is scared silly, lying on the ground, eyes glaze over. The tall figure of Qin Chao standing in front of him, using both of his hands, has bear the brunt of this hit. The shovel head has flown out from its handle with a whistling sound.

Qin Chao’s hand is dripping with blood, but he didn’t mind, with the same heavy breathing sound as Yu Qian’s father earlier, he said.

“Please calm down, this matter can not be blamed at Liu Chuan, because as early as two days ago he and Yu Qian had a breakup. After that, Yu Qian is having a relationship with a student named Fang Hua. I think the police has not yet investigated this, perhaps this matter is related to Fang Hua.”

“Dude, really sorry.” Liu Chuan’s father were shaken a little by Qin Chao grand manner, put down the wooden shovel, and said.

“The one that hit you with a fist earlier is Yu Qian’s father, Yu Xinghua, already over sixty years old. His wife had been in poor health, after hearing the news about Yu Qian’s suicide, she suffers a stroke, had just been sent to the hospital by us.”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 20

“Mr. Yu almost died back then during the Korean War; he is truly a war hero. He has no other child, suddenly at his old age receiving the news about Yu Qian’s death, making him aggrieve...I hope you can understand...I on behalf of him is asking you now for your forgiveness.”

Then, Liu Chuan’s father directly bowing in front of Qin Chao.

“But we just want to know why Qianqian died, we want the school to make all things clear for us. They said that the cause of death is by suicide, we do not believe it, Yu Qian is a good student, how could she commit suicide? ”

“What you said is right, we owe you an explanation.” Qin Chao is somewhat ashamed, although he is the security director, this is only a recent development, many things he still does not understand.

“Who’s making trouble here?”

At this time, the police that are maintaining order at the suicide scene suddenly came.

“This is the school’s ground, you guys do not make a scene here, quickly go back.” A middle-aged man who looks like the police captain, glance at these farmers, then said.

Seeing the police, the previously ferocious farmers suddenly become wussy, they all squatted down on the ground and became silent.

“Apologize, these people are Yu Qian’s relatives, they only want to learn about the situation.” Qin Chao points out, this is the first time he spoke so close to a police officer, he suddenly becomes less confidence.

“Oh? Who are you?” The middle aged police officer surprised for a moment, then looks at Qin Chao.

“I am the security director of this school, Qin Chao.” Qin Chao is only now discovering the importance of his position.

“Oh, so it’s director Qin.” That middle aged police officer immediately reaches out and shook hands with Qin Chao, “my name is Xie Jun. Your

school's psychological education to students needs to be strengthened."

"Captain Xie, since they are the student's relatives, then we should discuss this with them.!" The nearby female police officer immediately said.

"Okay." That captain Xie nod, then turn around to look at those farmers, "which one of you is Yu Qian's parents?"

"It's me!" Yu Xinghua raises his hand.

"Are you Yu Qian's grandfather?"

"No, I'm her father. Qianqian was conceived when we were already over forty years old; she's our precious child....but now she's dead, how could the two of us, old husband and wife, survive..." after saying that, this old war hero, his tears starts to pour freely out again.

"Mr. Yu, be strong..." several police officers on the scene could not help but sigh. Indeed, Yu Qian is too young. To die so young, who will not help but feel sorry.

To console this farmer, Xie Jun made a signal with his face toward that nearby policewoman. The latter immediately understood, and said.

"Mr. Yu, although your daughter commits suicide, her circumstance is not completely clear. Because during the inspection, we discovered that Yu Qian has been pregnant. Moreover, her pregnancy is not recent, but it's already two months old. We now want to know, who is the father."

After the policewoman's voice quieted down, all the people's murderous eyes immediately fell on Liu Chuan.

"Not me!" Liu Chuan immediately shouts, "Me and Qianqian have never done that, she said she wanted to wait until we married! If you guys don't believe it, the police can test it!"

While Liu Chuan was shouting, his eyes turned red, "no wonder...I, I remember now...two months ago, Fang Hua is having a birthday party. Yu Qian and her female friend went to that party together,...could it be, could it be that time...."

"Fang Hua....." Qin Chao clenches his fists; it seems that all this matter circle back to that one person. According to Liu Chuan, Yu Qian love for

money is not something new, but it's also not that serious. It seems like something happened two months ago, that completely changed Yu Qian's worldview.

"I will investigate it." Xie Jun thought for a moment, then said, "Comrade Yu Xinghua, I like you to come with us, also this Liu Chuan, both of you will come with us to help the investigation. The other's can go home now; we will surely give you all an explanation."

After that, Xie Jun took Liu Chuan and the old man Yu Xinghua, in the police car. Liu Chuan's father and the other's farmer start to disperse, all they can do now, is to go home and wait for the result of the investigation by the police.

"You think they will investigate this case to the bottom of it?" Su Fei look at the receding police car, asks Qin Chao. She doesn't understand why she implicitly trusts this man. She also has some doubts about this suicide case; Yu Qian clearly is a good student with a bright future, why did she choose to follow this road of no return.

"Fang Hua's background is big, I bet that halfway through Xie Jun's investigation, there will be pressure from his superior to close this case, in the end, Yu Qian's case will be concluded as pure suicide."

Qin Chao turns his head, take a look at this beautiful principal. Her eyes look deep, making any man who looks into it feel compelled to do something for her.

"What you said is right." Qin Chao suddenly sneered, "If the police cannot solve this case, according to my liking, then it would be up to me to investigate it. If Fang Hua goes without trial, then it would be up to me to judge him."

Su Fei, hearing Qin Chao's words, become shocked and quickly said, "what do you want to do, I'm telling you, don't do something stupid! You have zero relationships and zero debt with her whatsoever, besides, you already tried very hard to help her. Now you are a security director, and your future is bright. This society is unfair, you're just a security officer, not Superman."

"Beautiful principal, what do you think." Su Fei words are fast and furious,

her chest rises up and down dramatically, making Qin Chao look at her provocatively, “aren’t you a D cup?”

“Go to hell!” Su Fei rolls her eyes and angrily look at him, her heart feels foolish to worry about this guy, nothing to worry about this pervert! She picks up her folder, make an angry sound, turn around and leave.

“Go to the clinic, deal with your hands, it’s bloody and disgusting.” After taking two steps, Su Fei turns around, coolly drop a sentence, and then walk away.

“Thanks for the concern!” Qin Chao let out a two hollow laugh, but when Su Fei figure disappears from his sight, he suddenly put away that smile, his look suddenly becomes icy.

“Hmph, Fang Hua, even if you can escape the law, you can’t escape the devil’s punishment.”

“Director Qin Chao, do you really think yourself a superhuman?” At this time, Qin Chao suddenly heard a sweet voice coming from behind him, he look back and see a female student wearing a very fashionable clothes, smiling at him.

“Rosy?” Qin Chao is too familiar with this devil woman’s scent.

“Oh, really boring, so quickly to be discovered.” That female student’s hand trace her own face, it immediately changes back to the beautiful face that is familiar to Qin Chao. “Listen to me, my cute little devil, your current ability is not enough to save the whole world, this hero thing, don’t let it get into your head.”

Rosy’s voice was sweet, but it could not hide the cold irony within it. Qin Chao sneers, crosses his arms, look at the devil woman in front of him, said.

“I’m certainly not a hero. Although I have no ability to save people, the ability to kill people, I certainly have.”

Then, ignoring Rosy, he turn around and walk away.

“Hei!” Rosy shout, Qin Chao ignore her and keep walking.

“Really an obstinate client!” Rosy tore off her clothes, change back to her attractive devil uniform, twist her waist, look back at Qin Chao, “You don’t

even know you're being targeted by a snake demon, oh, really troublesome. Hmph, I'm not going to help you this time, let this be a lesson to you. Next time, you'll have to come to beg me to help you."

Regardless whether this thinking out loud can be heard by Qin Chao or not, after a while, this devil woman then turns into black smoke and disappeared into the air.

———

Qin Chao returns to the security room, electric baton Wang former office has been reorganized by two clever security guards. This more than 20 square meters of space, now belong to Qin Chao. He looks at the well lit room, the desk, the director's seat, he suddenly feels a thrill of emotion.

I cannot imagine that one day, I, Qin Chao can also sit in such position.

"Qin Chao gege..." While Qin Chao was lying on the boss's chair and fantasizing his future, Chen Yingyang is beaming with joy, suddenly come in, and directly moves to sit on top of Qin Chao. Qin Chao was shocked, he kicks the desk, making his chair slips away. Chen Yingyang sits on the empty space, suddenly looks at Qin Chao with resentment on his face.

His hand, pointing to the side of the sofa, and then pointing to the desk, and then pointing at Qin Chao's boss chair, said.

"You're really bad, before, electric baton Wang really likes to do it with me in this room. Now that that guy finally out, this place belongs to the two of us, hey...what do you think, where should we start, what position should we use first?"

"Go to hell!" Qin Chao could not resist not to use a heavy hand, he kicks out Chen Yingyang from his office and lock the door. Looking back, he thinks about the two naked men rolling around this room, he wants to cry.

"Oh god, how could I let this happen to me..."

Qin Chao feel helpless, he organizes the office, according to feng shui, making it more auspicious, he then sits on the boss's chair. As for that sofa, he absolutely not going to touch it.

At this time, Qin Chao's inner qi continuously circulating, over and over,

making him more powerful. But for Qin Chao, this is not enough.

“I want to be more powerful...” He stares at his hands, “Fang Hua, let me come to judge you...”

At this moment, the office phone suddenly starts to ring, Qin Chao feels strange, could it be looking for electric baton Wang?

“Hello, hello, who are you looking for.” Qin Chao picks up the phone and politely ask.

“Is this director Qin Chao?” The phone rang a familiar female voice, Qin Chao remembers her, “Hey, it’s the beautiful secretary, what matter do you want to ask me? Are you asking me to dinner? I’ll think about it.”

“Go to hell, why don’t you have decent manner! It’s still office hours now!” Qin Ling charmingly scolds, “careful I’ll tell Director Su, let her fire you.”

“Hey, how could it be, you and Director Su both are good people, kind and beautiful. Moreover, Qin Ling is so beautiful and good, definitely not like that electric baton Wang, who likes to snitch on people.”

“Hmph, don’t try to goad me. Director Su wants me to tell you, that you must immediately go to the airport to meet with her sister Su Ji, she has just come back from Jingyang.”

“Huh? Want me to go?” Qin Chao stunned, although he also looks forward to meeting again with this beautiful girl who called him ‘my husband,’ he just got this position as a security director. Already forcing him to do things, isn’t this a bit inconsistent, “as a director, I can order my subordinates to go in my place can I?”

“You certainly can. But, if something bad happens to teacher Su Ji, Hmph hmph...”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 21

Following Su Fei's requests, Qin Chao stares at his lucky old bike, that is carrying a large sign with big Su Ji's name on it. Meanwhile, Su Fei had told him through Qin Ling that Su Ji loves flowers, so on his way he bought a bucket of flowers, put it around his neck, and rushed to the airport.

Standing in the waiting hall like this may make a lot of attention to Qin Chao.

"Hey, buddy, you're waiting for Chen Xin too, right!?"

"Look at this guy, he's more devoted than all of you, he even brought fresh flowers!"

A group of fans is waiting for a star, seeing Qin Chao's appearance, suddenly startled, and begin to reflect on their own devotion. Qin Chao with flowers and them who only bring at most, a poster, cannot be compared at all!

When Qin Chao raises up his large sign, with Su Ji's name and photo on it, these fans are even more shocks.

Holy Cr*p, who is this star, heavenly beauty. Comparing her beauty and the singer called Chen Xin, the differences are quite big.

"Dude, who is this star, never heard of her!" One of the gathering fans asks.

"Wow, gorgeous, I want her autograph."

"Friend, who is this star?" A nosey fan ask.

"This is a rising star in southern Jiangsu!" Qin Chao was tired being asked, rolls his eyes and shout.

They all shock, and become silent. The nosey one wants to continue asking, but after seeing Qin Chao complexion, they all choose to concentrate on waiting for their own star.

Thus, Qin Chao stood holding that large sign in the airport waiting hall all afternoon.

According to Su Fei's instruction, Su Ji's flight might be having a delay, so

she told Qin Chao to wait for a while. Qin Chao stood motionless like a sculpture, holding a large sign above his head, with a bucket of flowers on his neck, in the airport waiting hall, waiting for Su Ji, until the sun sets on the outside.

“Mom, look!” A very innocent child’s voice drift down, “a flower fairy!”

“Don’t talk nonsense!” A mature female voice said, “you must say it politely, call him uncle flower fairy.”

“I know, Uncle flower fairy.”

Qin Chao turns away; he could not help but burst out into tears. This is the second time he met with that Lolita, who previously had called him uncle mummy. How could there be such a coincidence in life, Qin Chao wish he could rush to her, to hug, to take a liberty with her, and said.

“Little sister, the two of us are fated to meet with each other, why don’t we get married.”

Of course, by the end of it, he would be crippled by an angry mother.

Unable to withstand the attention of the other people in the waiting hall anymore, Qin Chao goes to the information desk, look at the beautiful lady in uniform, and said.

“Excuse me, when will flight XXX arrive at this airport?”

“Wait a moment, Sir.” That young lady’s voice is really sweet, making people feel their whole body melt. She knocks the computer keyboard several times, then look up, with a professional smile, said, “Sir, I’m really sorry, there is no flight XXX today.”

“Oh?” Qin Chao immediately gawk, “are you sure, please help me check it out again, you see me wearing this COSPLAY costume, is to meet with someone.”

“Sir, I’m really sorry, there really is no such flights today. Although, there was this flight yesterday, are you sure you do not remember the date wrong?”

“Wrong date....” These words keep echoing in Qin Chao’s mind, he suddenly claps his thigh, and said, “F*ck me, I’m being played by that girl Su

Fei! D*mn it!"

Qin Chao's vigor circulation suddenly come to a stop, it almost tear the fresh flowers in three parts, then look at the young lady in front of him in a daze.

"Pretty girl, this is for you!" Qin Chao put all the flowers that he bought on top of that information desk and slipping away while still carrying his large sign.

The remaining lady at the information desk become stunned, staring at the desk full of flowers.

"That man is really interesting." The nearby lady in the uniform chuckle while covering her mouth, "Liu Chang, this time, you get a lot of fresh flowers, you can bring it back to take a flower bath."

"Little Mei, you're making fun of me." That Liu Chang gave her a look, frown, and said, "so many, quickly help me clean it up. That guy is really hateful, next time I see him, I must teach him a lesson."

"Hehe, our beautiful Liu Chang really mad now. But that guy is quite handsome, especially his long nose, are you sure you're not interested?"

"Don't talk nonsense!" Liu Chang roll her eyes, "Before reaching 30 years old, I'm not going to find a boyfriend!"

"Oh? Could it be you like***? Looking at that guy rugged and manly appearance, he certainly not a wussy in bed."

"Go to hell, you dirty girl..."

Qin Chao doesn't know that he's been the subject of the talk of two beautiful women, when he is riding his lucky bike, carrying the large sign, hurrying back to Guanyuan School. As a subordinate, he can't do anything about being played at by his superior. However, the money to buy flowers surely must be reimbursed by the superior.

As this was getting dark, more and more people come off from work, crowding the street, Qin Chao also slows down his bike. At this time, a telephone booth beside the street caught his attention. Right beside the booth, he saw two men wearing strange clothes. One wearing black clothes,

the other wearing white clothes, their faces cannot be seen clearly.

The two men are eyeing a woman who is walking toward the phone booth, the woman is wearing a trench coat, a wool scarf around her neck and covering her face. Wearing small leather boots, walking very briskly, while her face is down looking at her cell phone, she seems to be complaining about something.

Vaguely, Qin Chao feels the two white and black clothes is not normal, he suddenly accelerates his cycling speed, rushes to the sidewalk. While passing that woman, he snatches her cell phone.

My goodness, it's the new Apple phone! Qin Chao doesn't even look carefully at this instrument; he keeps on cycling away.

"Hey, you, give me back my phone!" The woman was shocked, she immediately turns and starts to pursue Qin Chao.

At the exact time as that woman leaving the phone booth, a big truck suddenly comes racing from the corner of the street, like a drunken bull, it crashes into the corner of that phone booth, smashing that small pavilion. The broken glasses are spreading all over the ground, making that woman thoroughly scared.

After crashing that booth, the truck finally stopped, leaning crookedly there. The people nearby look at it curiously; they saw a drunken man at it's driving seat, with the forehead covered in blood.

"It's ok now, time to return the phone." Qin Chao was relieved, with a flick, he stylishly stops his lucky old bike, turns and throw the phone back to that somewhat dazed-looking beautiful woman.

"Who, who are you?!" That beautiful woman, seeing her phone thrown back to her, suddenly wake from her daze, looking at Qin Chao's back, shout.

"Lei Feng!" Qin Chao smugly waves his hand, while continuing to cycling his lucky old bike.

(TL: Lei Feng)

"Puchi" That beauty could not help laughing, who is willing to be a Lei Feng these days, this boy is really funny. But how could he know that there

will be an accident on that booth, also, using this method to warn me?

Looks like he is practicing cultivation, could it be that he has reached the Buddhism breakthrough-from-karmic-cycle state, making him able to predict the future?

Moreover, she vaguely remembers, this guy's back feels familiar to her, it seems that she has seen him somewhere.

This sparks her curiosity.

"Hmph, I'll certainly find you!" This little miss stretches out her fist, shout at Qin Chao's direction.

After saving that beauty, Qin Chao actually encounters a problem.

While he's cycling, he suddenly feels something is wrong, turning his head, he sees a man wearing white clothes, sitting on the back of his bike.

"F*ck!" Qin Chao is shocked, right away, he's trying to pull over his bike to the side. That white-clothed man waves his hand, suddenly the bike actually is not in Qin Chao's control, it's as if there is an invisible hand that guiding it, the bike continues to move forward.

"Who are you!?" Qin Chao greatly surprised by this turn of event, ask the man in white clothes.

"I'd be more curious about who you are." That man in white clothes sits firmly in the back seat, his hand outstretched, seems to be controlling the bike. This man's voice is really cold, like a fish out of a freezing water, "unexpectedly able to see me."

"You are...." Qin Chao's eyes suddenly emit a spooky green fire, "no wonder that woman didn't see you, so you are a ripper from hell."

"Devil sect's devil god Luo De!" That man in white's expression, suddenly changes, from curiosity turn into fear, and hostility, "you prove to be that terrible guy!"

Devil green eyes, is the unique skills of Luo De. The legend is, it can see through all kinds of ghosts and spirits.

He waves his hand, suddenly the bike makes a turn, it enters a dark alley

at the back of a build. This alley is deserted, piles of garbage are everywhere, it seems like it's in the back of a hotel.

After the bike enters this alley, the man in white suddenly leaps in the air, he lands on top of a nearby wall, on his hand appears a long black chain, his eyes coldly looking at Qin Chao.

"Devil god reappears, three realms will soon face disaster. No wonder many cultivator that had been sent out to find you all return empty handed, turns out you are hiding inside a human's body."

"Sorry to disappoint you, but I'm not that Luo De." Qin Chao put his bike away, then shrugs his shoulder toward that man in white, said, "so, you are the ghost messenger."

(TL: white and black messenger = Chinese soul ripper)

"Hmph, actually possesses a human's body, devil god, come out and die!" The white messenger simply ignores Qin Chao's words; he threw out the black chain from his hand, there's actually an iron thorn that tied at the front end of the chain, like a snake bite, trying to bite Qin Chao.

"Hei! Why are you so unreasonable!" Qin Chao becomes somewhat unhappy, he easily dodges to the side, that chain suddenly pierces the wall behind him. In that Luo De memory, he found out that this ghost messenger level is actually the lowest among the Hell's servant, responsible only for collecting ordinary human soul. Their strength is very weak, if they are facing with the real Luo De, with his flying immortal method, killing them is as simple as a hot knife cutting butter.

Even now, when Qin Chao is nearing the tempered vigor phase, to kill this messenger actually is not difficult. But if he does so, it would mean a declaration of war between him and hell.

"Dealing with a devil god from the devil sect, there's nothing to say." This ghost messenger is obviously unreasonable, shaking his hand; the chain is pulled out from the wall, then sweep over Qin Chao.

"Since you don't like communicating with words." Qin Chao stretches out his covered-in-scales-hand, staring with his green eyes, coldly grab that black chain, "then I'll communicate with you using my strength..."

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 22

This time, Qin Chao doesn't have any special ability, any skill, he doesn't even have any basic fighting method. All he have are, brute strength and street fighting experience, he will use all that to beat this unreasonable ghost messenger.

"Get down!" Qin Chao shouted, using his strength to pull the chain; the ghost messenger immediately falls to the ground, looking very embarrassed.

"Damn Luo De, even if I'm scared, I must lock you back to hell!" The ghost messenger bounces up from the ground, with quick hand movements, the chain turn into three parts, and instantly wrapped around Qin Chao's body, immobilizing him.

"Are you mad!" Qin Chao's inner vigor is ready to explode, "I tried to reason with you, but you ignored it all, do you really want to kill me?"

"Hmph, stop your little charade!" The ghost messenger sneered, said, "this soul binding lock, is made from iron forged in hell, specifically made to bind ghosts and demons, unless you're dead, otherwise you cannot escape from this chain. Hmph, old devil, this body is not yours, let's see how you're going to escape."

The triumphant look of that ghost messenger, making Qin Chao feel quite helpless.

Suddenly his hair turns red, black scales appear on his face. Then, with a shout, both of his beastly hands make an outward move.

This ghost messenger completely believes that his chain cannot be broken, so he can only watch in shock as the chain helplessly torn apart.

"How, how is this possible...." The ghost messenger stares at Qin Chao with eyes wide, "could it be that you're really a human?"

The ghost messenger was staring at Qin Chao for a long time, suddenly he realized something and said, "I know, I know! Turns out you were born with devil body! That old devil plan to possess you actually backfired on him,

incredible, incredible!”

“Correct, he really is a natural devil body!” At that moment, a white shadow, suddenly jumped down from the nearby roof. When that shadow landed in front of Qin Chao, he saw a woman dressed in a white long gown, holding an ancient sword, stabbing at him.

But Qin Chao still stood there, helplessly watch the sword coming right at him.

“Yu Qian? You’re still alive?”

“Stop!” The moment the sword tip connects with Qin Chao’s body, a colorful sleeve suddenly appeared out of nowhere, wrapped around that Yu Qian’s body, and push her away.

Meanwhile, a woman wearing a long multicolored gown, slowly descend from the side, like a fairy, floating in the air, and fell beside Qin Chao, her body fragrance seeping into Qin Chao’s nose.

“Mister rest assured, Hua Niang definitely will not let Jiaojiao hurt you.”

Qin Chao saw this woman today at Guangyuan School, with lolita face, big breasts, and dressed in multicolored clothes. This woman named Hua Niang today said some very strange words at him.

“Jiaojiao?” Qin Chao blankly looks at the woman that has Yu Qian’s face, after looking carefully, although their appearance is similar, this woman’s temperament and bearing are completely different from Yu Qian.

Yu Qian’s character is timid, making people think that her personality is an introvert. But the woman in front of him, her temperament is normal, moreover, she also has quite a bit of charm. Especially her waist, soft as if boneless, making people couldn’t help but want to hug her in their arms and pinch it.

While Qin Chao is thinking about these two women’s identity, the ghost messenger suddenly said.

“Who would have thought, it turns out to be a pair of snake demon. Coming to the human’s world, aren’t you afraid of being hunted down by cultivator?”

“Hmph, this man is not one of your people, it doesn’t have anything to do with ghost like you!” The white snake demon suddenly frowned, tenderly scolds, her hand releases a strange white light. This white light, then turned into a dozen of white snakes, leaped out and wrapped up that ghost messenger.

Hua Niang complexion turned white, busily said, “Jiaojiao, how could you dare to make a move towards a ghost messenger!”

She was short of breath, multicolored sleeve flew out from her hand, it scattered all the snakes that wrapped up the ghost messenger. That ghost messenger becomes startled, back away a few steps and shouted.

“You two snake demon, dared to touch a ghost messenger, I’m going to report this to hell, let my superior capture and drag both of you back to hell!”

“Little ghost messenger, even dare to bluster!” Bai Jiaojiao was rude; she shoot out the ancient sword that was in her hand. This double edge ancient sword is a result of that white snake demon 500 years cultivation training, extremely powerful, unexpectedly it nailed the ghost messenger on the wall.

“Hmph, let me destroy you, this ugly ghost soul!” Bai Jiaojiao clearly intended to completely get rid of this ghost messenger, her fingers lightly move, pinching the sword handle, ready to launch that ancient sword magic spell.

“Jiaojiao, stop!” Hua Niang moved sideways to the front of that ghost messenger’s body, using two multicolored sleeves; she blocked Bai Jiaojiao’s attack.

“Sister, why you always acted against me!” Bai Jiaojiao angrily shouted.

“I don’t want to see you killing people, inviting disaster!” Hua Niang face is full of concern, her breasts rise up and down, making Qin Chao somewhat feel dizzy.

“Sister, you’re so stubborn!” Bai Jiaojiao shouts annoyingly, “as long as we kill this person with natural devil body, seize his devil essence; we can practice to become immortal, no need to care about those pesky cultivator again. At that time, the two of us can do whatever we want, why must we

abide by this restriction.”

“Jiaojiao, with such evil intention in your heart, this 500 years of practicing cultivation, you really think you can cross the threshold!” Hua Niang anxiously said, tried to persuade Bai Jiaojiao.

“What evil intention, sister, I see you’re the one who’s more stubborn!” Bai Jiaojiao said, white light flashing on her fingers, several of the white snakes flew toward Qin Chao to bite him.

Qin Chao got a shock, although he didn’t fear these snakes, seeing so many long and soft bodies come at him at once, with tongue spitting out, making his hair stand on its end. Those white snakes quickly climb from his legs, feeling these many snakes wrapped around the body, Qin Chao scalp feels numb.

“Sh*t, get off of me!” Qin Chao reaches out with his hand, grab a white snake. That white snake immediately opens its mouth, bite the back of Qin Chao’s hand. But Qin Chao doesn’t afraid the white snake’s bite because his hand was wrapped in black scales.

Sure enough, those white snake fangs are disintegrated, softly falls out from Qin Chao hand.

“Jiaojiao, you went too far!” Hua Niang immediately waved up her sleeves, these multicolored sleeves become like a canvas, swatting at Qin Chao body. Qin Chao didn’t feel the slightest pain, just smell a fragrance wind seeping up his nose. All of the white snakes that slither around his body then fell to the ground, still twisting their bodies.

“Sister, don’t stop me!” Bai Jiaojiao rushed toward Qin Chao, but Hua Niang immediately moves to block her. Two people fight, already exchanges a dozen moves. That Bai Jiaojiao breaths became short, loudly shout, “sister, why are you helping these people. Both of us have been sisters for over two hundred years, why sister did not help me!”

“Jiaojiao, I am trying to help you!” Hua Niang gathering cloud sleeves is a skill that comes from a very prestigious sect, extremely powerful. Moreover, her cultivation training is 300 years longer than Bai Jiaojiao; therefore, Bai Jiaojiao soon suffers defeat.

“Hmph!” Bai Jiaojiao uttered a cry; she suddenly jumps up to the top of the wall. “Since sister today insist on protecting this person with a natural devil body, then I will visit him at a later date. Let us see if sister can still protect him that time! Hmph!”

Then, her body turned into a white light, will leave soon.

At this time, Qin Chao suddenly makes a move, he picked up the soul binding lock chain that was scattered on the ground, then flung it toward that white light. This soul binding lock seems to have its own consciousness; it suddenly wrapped around that white light form.

“Ah!” A shrill cry, Bai Jiaojiao immediately return to her human form, the soul binding lock was wrapped around her waist, the chain was then pulled down by Qin Chao, her body slammed hard to the ground.

“Mister, what are you going to do?” Hua Niang becomes alarmed, although Bai Jiaojiao has enough cultivation power, but being chained by this soul binding lock, she cannot break free from it. She struggled for a while, but the soul binding lock becomes more and more tight, tightly wrapped around Bai Jiaojiao body, revealing her perfect demon body.

Bai Jiaojiao is writhing on the ground like a snake. Of course, she has always been a snake.

“I do not care if you are a snake demon or a cat demon.” Qin Chao pointed to Bai Jiaojiao body that was tied on the ground, coldly said, “but your current appearance must be changed! I cannot allow you to use Yu Qian appearance.”

“Why!” Bai Jiaojiao eyes openly stared, cried out, “I change my appearance to whomever I like, It’s none of your business!”

“Hmph!” Qin Chao coldly snorted, shaking his arm, with a whistling sound, Bai Jiaojiao body that was tied to the chain, flew up, and slammed into the wall, destroying a large chunk of wall.

“If you want to take my life, that is up to you!” Green light emit from Qin Chao eyes, making Bai Jiaojiao unexpectedly not dare to look, “but you must immediately replace your appearance!”

“Mister don’t be angry!” Bai Jiaojiao seems to want to refute that, but Hua Niang quickly shut her mouth using a spell and make a salute to Qin Chao, said, “Mister, please release my sister, I will comply with your request.”

After saying that, she reached out her hand and rubbed Bai Jiaojiao face. As if by magic, the formerly identical face of Bai Jiaojiao and Yu Qian, suddenly become different. Although there is still a striking resemblance, on the whole, people can differentiate between the two.

“Mister, this is acceptable right?” Hua Niang busily said.

“It is.” Qin Chao does not want to push too hard. Moreover, he thought that among these snake demon, this flower snake is really good, so he does not want to make her lose face, the soul binding lock then pulled away by him.

After being released, Bai Jiaojiao immediately shed her tears.

“Sister, you are actually helping outsiders, I hate you!” With that, this white snake turned into white light and disappeared in front of everybody’s eyes.

“Mister ghost messenger, apologize.” Hua Niang, with a forced smile on her face, cast a spell toward that stunned ghost messenger, put away that ancient sword that was nailing his body. She turned around to face Qin Chao and said, “Mister, this is embarrassing, I will go back to discipline my junior sister apprentice, goodbye.”

With that, she turned into multicolored light and went to chase that white snake.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 23

“Since you are born with a natural devil body then you are not on our ghosts messengers job description.” Afterward the ghost messenger prepares to leave, while making salute toward Qin Chao, said, “but I hope you will take care of yourself, do not let that devil Luo De’s evil essence affect your heart. I, ghost messenger have works to take care of, goodbye.”

“Want to leave?” As the saying goes, life is full of twists and turns. Just when the ghost messenger thought that he is safe from danger, a black smoke suddenly appears in the air, then that smoke slowly condenses into a voluptuous figure of an enchanting woman, that woman turns out to be the devil woman, Rosy.

That Rosy fell on the side of Qin Chao, then with a wave of her hand, this ghost messenger seems to be moved by an invisible force, his body slammed above the collapsed section of the wall.

“You are...” After seeing Rosy, that ghost messenger faces become really pale with fright, “you are a devil from hell?”

“Hehe.” Rosy’s soft-as-snake body plastered at Qin Chao’s body. Seeing this scene, the ghost messenger become surprised.

“Human, you, you actually signed a contract with a devil?”

“Your voice is so annoying!” With a wave of her hand, the ghost messenger’s mouth immediately become sealed, can not be open at all. He can only stare at Qin Chao while making a whining sound.

“Why did you sealed his mouth, release him.” Hearing Qin Chao’s words, the ghost messenger is moved to tears. There are still good humans after all.

“My dear client Mr. Qin.” While touching Qin Chao’s chest with her hand, Rosy blinks her eyes and laugh, “this ghost messenger is really useful, you can absorb his soul, enhancing your strength to become even closer to the second level of devil’s cultivation practice. By that time, your power will become stabilize, and you can change into your devil form, at your will.”

This devil woman is displaying her special skill, by using enticing words

from her mouth, while her hands are seductively touching his body, slowly influencing Qin Chao's heart.

The ghost messenger knows that one of the abilities of a natural born devil body is to absorb soul, enhancing their own strength. So when he hears this devil woman's word, his body couldn't help but shiver.

Qin Chao's body has the divine essence of that devil Luo De. Although Luo De's spirit itself was shattered, there are still remnants of his memories. These memories have some influence on Qin Chao's state of mind.

His mind now is full of a desire to kill. Qin Chao almost gives in to this desire, but finally, he simply bit his own tongue, the pain make him sober up.

"I don't want to kill a person." Qin Chao holds back this killing desire from his heart, shake his head. Since Luo De possessed his body, this killing and greed desire alway affect his mind. Most of the time Qin Chao feels that he is no longer the foolish university graduate like before.

"But he is not a 'person,'" Rosy rolled her eyes at him while pointing at the ghost messenger and said, "he is just a lowly ghost whose position is the lowest among other ghost servants of hell, killing him would not make any disturbance at all."

The greed desire in Qin Chao's body was led out by Rosy, he felt his blood flow starts to accelerate. The ghost messenger in front of him seems to become a delicious dinner, ready for him to devour.

"No!" Qin Chao roared, stopping that desire once again. If he let this desire to control him, he will truly become a devil.

"Rosy, I don't want to see you now, begone!" Qin Chao's eyes exude green lights, and he swung a punch toward Rosy.

That devil woman chuckled, turned into smoke, flew out of Qin Chao's fist, appeared on the nearby wall and sit there. Although her face is smiling but her laugh is unnatural.

"You are my client, whatever you want, I will oblige." Rosy threw up her hands while swinging his two long legs and said, "I only want to help you,

but instead, you hit me. You're really troublesome, hateful..."

After that, this devil woman screamed out loud, making the glasses from the surrounding building all shattered. The nearby trash can also explode, all of its content was scattered on the ground.

Qin Chao ignores this devil woman angry tirade, he point to the ghost messenger and said.

"Release him."

"Hmph!" Rosy pouted, without looking at Qin Chao, she just snapped her fingers.

With that snap, the invisible power that holds the ghost messenger suddenly vanish, he falls to the ground and only able to stand by receiving support from Qin Chao.

"Hurry up, leave." Qin Chao is very happy because he was able to restrain his desire. He patted the shoulder of that ghost messenger and said, "next time don't take over someone else's bike."

"Your mind is strong, upright and plainspoken, I really admire you." That ghost messenger makes a salute gesture, giving thanks to Qin Chao.

"You flatter me, you flatter me!" Qin Chao replied the salutation gesture again and again while thinking that the two of them have no relationship whatsoever. He looked at his hand that is clutching the iron chain, smile and said, "this thing is really good, you take it back."

"Since you like it then I give it to you." That ghost messenger actually laugh, "you just entered the realm of cultivator, I'm afraid you don't have a magic weapon yet. This soul binding lock, although not really a treasured weapon but if you want, you can use your elemental force to refine it, then it can have good magic power."

"Elemental Force? Refine?" Qin Chao's mind become fuzzy.

"You don't know this?" The ghost messenger paused for a moment, he glanced at the dangling legs of the devil woman, all of a sudden enlightened, "it seems that there are a lot of things aren't being told by this devil woman. This elemental force is the product of your qi circulation, the stronger you

are, the more the elemental force that is produced in your body. This is unique among the people with natural devil body, using this elemental power, you can refine your magic weapon, and improve their grades. You see, my soul binding lock chain is grade 9, it's the lowest grade among other magical weapon. But if it's slowly refined, it can become eight, more if it's refined further. ”

“If you give this to me, when you back to hell, how are you going to report it?” Qin Chao really like this soul binding lock, he feel this weapon is quite easy to use.

“It's okay, this chain is like a handcuff for the police officer in your human world, we, ghost messenger often lost it. If I don't have it, I can just go back and apply for a new one, simple as that.” The ghost messenger smiled, but with his unclear face, this smile is not really easy to look at, “this humble self is called Li, although I'm only a small ghost messenger, but mister have spared my lowly life, in the future I will certainly return this favor.”

With that, he suddenly moved closer to Qin Chao's ear, whispered, “Beware of this devil woman, they are the most special creature in hell's world. If you make a deal with them, you will pay it with your soul....”

“What?” Qin Chao surprised, he looked up and saw that Rosy is still sitting on the wall. He saw this beauty sitting on the wall, eyes on the sky, her two dangling legs shaking. Is she a friend or a foe, it seems that all the things that she did are in his favor.

“Li, can you make one thing clear to me?” Qin Chao turned his head but didn't find even half a ghost, only smelly garbage.

Rosy come down lightly from the top and stand across Qin Chao. “Stop looking, he already returns to the ghost world. Also, this broken chain is not good, no need to waste your elemental force to upgrade its level. When your devil stage is higher, I will send a good weapon for you to use.”

“Hehe.” Qin Chao clutched the chain in his hand, said, “I still think this thing is pretty good.”

“Hmph, suit yourself!” Rosy rolled her eyes, folded her arm, she seems to not paid attention to Qin Chao.

But Qin Chao is studying this soul binding lock chain, he tried to wrapped it around his arm, but he feels it's too flashy. He attempted to wrap it around his waist twice, but it make him feel like a fat person.

Qin Chao scratches his head, holding this soul binding lock, he doesn't know where to put it.

"Take this!" Rosy wanted to laugh, but she bit her tongue, coldly threw a ring to Qin Chao. This ring is quite plain, not much different than an ordinary silver ring. But when Qin Chao catch it with his hand, he actually felt a little warm coming out of it.

"What is this?" Qin Chao did not suspect anything, put the ring on his hand and look at it, "this is a good metal."

"Fart!" Rosy couldn't help but burst out a foul word, truly a rare sight to see her did this, "this is an essential thing for a cultivator, a storage ring. Don't look at its small size, it actually has ten square meters of space within it. You can use this to store your weapon. When you need to use your weapon, you can take it out again, it's very convenient."

"Really!" Qin Chao clutched the ring, his eyes become green with excitement, thinking about how useful this ring is if it used for smuggling drugs! "How, how to use this thing?"

Qin Chao rubbed the ring twice, to see if there is a genie that would emerge out of it.

"Stupid!" Rosy roll her eyes again, "use your qi to open it, infuse it with your qi!"

Qi is the key for cultivation training, the stronger the qi, the more powerful the cultivator. The reason for that is, when the cultivator's qi become stronger, he can learn higher level spells and wields higher grade weapon.

Qin Chao nodded, he tried to open the ring by infusing it with his qi. The ring emitted a faint yellow light, the soul binding lock amazingly slowly decreased its size, and then flew into the ring, disappeared.

"Sh*t! really amazing!" Qin Chao touched the ring, he seems to be excited about something, "Rosy, do you have any more of such thing, let me take a

look at it!"

Who knew, when he turned his head, this devil woman is already gone, after both the devil and the ghost disappear, the surrounding place fell into silence.

"Oh well, she seems really angry with me." Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, "this is the first time she leaves without making a sound."

After joking a few words to himself, he pick up his lucky old bike from the ground among the trash, clean it a bit, mount it, while muttering to himself.

"Old lucky oh old lucky, wait for me to succeed in my cultivation training, I will use my elemental force to refine you into a real artifact, allowing you to travel 30000 miles in a single day, surpass Mercedes-Benz, overtook BMW!"

Then, riding this rickety future artifact, he vanished from this gloomy dark alley.

—

After he disappeared, the devil woman figure gradually reappears. She sat on the wall that is directly facing the way in which Qin Chao disappear, looking somewhat lost.

"Oh, having such client, am I lucky or unlucky?"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 24

Hu Lili found out that Fang Wen seems to be a bit strange today. When they met on campus this morning, she comes out okay, but when they entered the classroom, her whole body language seems a bit weird, she completely ignored Hu Lili, not talking to her, just staring at her bag in a daze.

“Hey, watch where you’re going, stupid head.” In the classroom, the students finally arrive one by one, many have not yet cleared from their hangover, but the old professor is still calmly standing at the front of the classroom, unperturbed.

What people said is true, the older ones get, the more patient he becomes, this especially true for this old professor. Seeing Fang Wen still in a daze, Hu Lili couldn’t help but patted her shoulder.

“What brand...is this purse...” Fang Wen touched the purse, moved her cloudy eyes and stared at Hu Lili.

“Yizhibi (TL: one pen), a very common brand, you bought it for 200, you already forgot it, tsk.” Hu Lili rolled her eyes, reached out her hand and touched Fang Wen forehead. Her body temperature is normal, hmm, how’s this girl behaved as if she’s got a fever.

“So it turned out to be a bargain price purse...” Fang Wen seems to become aware, shook her head. Suddenly she drew a small scissor from her purse, with one hand holding the bag, the other hand holding the scissor, she started to cut her purse.

“What are you doing!” Hu Lili was shocked; she grabbed one of Fang Wen wrist, “Wenwen, are you crazy!”

“Don’t touch me!” Fang Wen laughed, waved her scissor and pushed back Hu Lili, her strength seems to be greatly enhanced, “lowly person like you is unworthy to talk to me, hahaha!”

“Schoolmate Fang Wen, why are you shouting in a class?” The old professor at the podium was shocked; the other students also become

aware of the situation, he stared at Fang Wen, who is waving the scissor with her hand.

“Fang Hua...Fang Hua, I’m going to kill you!” Fang Wen condition is very strange, her eyes are cloudy, waving a scissor, she simply rushed out of the classroom.

“Quick, some of you boys go out to follow and catch her!” As soon as the old professor hear that she is going to kill someone, he became really alarmed. He felt his own voice is not enough to get the students attention so while shouting he also slapped his thigh.

This old man also pulled out his phone and made a call to the security office.

A few boys suddenly rushed out, with Hu Lili at the front. She really worried about her best friend, naturally wanted to go up to see what was the matter.

“She seems to run to the roof!” They followed Fang Wen to the top floor and found she was climbing on the fire control ladder leading to the rooftop platform.

Fang Wen is normally a delicate beauty, but today do not know how as if she was one of the circus troupe, her body is fast and agile. The fire control ladder is not easy for someone to climb on it, she actually almost fall several times, but keep climbing up.

“Quick, quickly follow her!” Everyone was scared, does this Fang Wen also take things too hard and wanted to commit suicide?

Hu Lili hands and feet is also flexible, she climb the ladder to the rooftop platform following Fang Wen, but when the autumn wind was suddenly blowing over, her scalp goes numb.

She saw Fang Wen is walking slowly along the floor, the way she walks is also really strange. Swings like a pendulum, seem like floating in the wind. Hu Lili’s heart starts to twitch; she could not help but begin to fear.

“Beauty, quickly get down!” Although the following boys really appreciate Hu Lili’s legs that are wrapped up in skinny jeans, they know that this is not

the time to have such thought, so they just busily urged her to get down.

Hu Lili also awakes from her scared, climb up two-three stairs to reach the rooftop and shouted out at Fang Wen.

“Wenwen, what are you going to do?”

Several boys also climb up behind her; Fang Wen suddenly turned back this time, giving Hu Lili a very strange smile.

“This is life. Everyone could not escape this fate, as long as Fang Hua is still alive, other people will be buried along beside him.”

After that, she continues walking along the rooftop floor.

“Wenwen, what matters are making you take things too hard, tell me!” Hu Lili didn’t know if it because of the cold wind that is blowing or her being scared, but her face is pale, her hand tightly make a fist, her fingernail directly pinched to her flesh.

Fang Wen ignored her, continue walked along the floor. Several boys immediately rushed up, trying to pull back this suicide-thinking beauty.

“Nobody come close!” Fang Wen’s face suddenly become somewhat twisted, turned around, and waved the scissor. Under the sunlight, this scissor is reflecting a sharp ray, scared back the boys.

“Don’t touch me with your dirty hands!” This Fang Wen has completely lost her normal self as if she has turned into another person. She was screaming hysterically like someone who is on the verge of lunacy.

This scene has made the surrounding students frightened, this Fang Wen was always a very gentle, very cute student, she had never been like this.

“Who, who is going to jump down!” When the situation is a stalemate, a figure dressed in blue uniform, suddenly jump up from the fire control ladder, like a shell, leaped onto the rooftop above.

“Qin Chao...” Seeing him come, Hu Lili wipe up her tears. She rushed, tightly held Qin Chao’s arm and plead.

“Qin Chao, quick, quickly save Wenwen. She, she was possessed by an evil spirit!”

“Possessed?” Qin Chao saw that Fang Wen is waving a scissor to force back the other student while she continues to move backward toward the edge of the building. Sh*t, what is this, a jumping competition?

He hides his eyes using his hand, while infusing it with his qi, his eyes suddenly emit green light. Through his devil’s green eyes, he saw beside Fang Wen body, roamed a transparent white shadow. This white shadow is another female student, her face coldly gazing at the other people from the back of Fang Wen, where she was posted.

“Yu Qian...” Qin Chao gasped, it really was her. This pitiful girl, still leaving a grievance after dying, has she already become a malicious ghost? This kind of ghost is the result of someone doing suicide, they usually attach to someone else’s body and repeat their suicide actions.

“Fang Wen, don’t take things too hard!” Qin Chao did not know how to exorcise spirit, the only thing he can do is try to save Fang Wen’s body from Yu Qian’s control.

“Nobody come! You dirty bastard!” Fang Wen was very agitated, waving her scissor, darted toward Qin Chao, who was trying to rush past her.

Even being possessed by a spirit, Fang Wen is still no match for Qin Chao. Qin Chao threw his leg, suddenly kick out the scissor from her hand. But at this time, Fang Wen actually has retreated several steps backward along the rooftop, sneered.

“This will continue to happen until Fang Hua is death!” Then she jumped, like a butterfly, fell down from that rooftop.

The moment she falls, Qin Chao saw that Yu Qian’s spirit flew out of Fang Wen’s body and immediately disappeared in the air. She left happy knowing that Fang Wen has been falling down from that seven story building.

“Aaa!” Hu Lili screamed, collapsed to the ground. Qin Chao did not hesitate and rushed along that rooftop, he reached out, bring out the soul binding lock chain from his ring and thrown it out at the falling body of Fang Wen.

This soul binding lock seems to have eyes, flexibly wrapped around Fang Wen’s waist, making her body hanging near the seven-floor windows, rocking back and forth like a pendulum.

The other section of the chain is in the hands of Qin Chao. He gives a loud shout, using his arms strength, pulling up Fang Wen's body from below.

Fang Wen's body is pulled up by the chains, Qin Chao then took her in his arms, back away a few steps and sat on that cold rooftop platform.

Looking at the unconscious beauty Fang Wen, that is lying in his arms, his body suddenly turned soft, breathed a long sigh of relief. Fortunately, he now has the soul binding lock chain. Otherwise, one colorful student life will disappear in front of him.

"Very good..." The few surrounding student felt relieved, sat on that rooftop platform. The previous scene, in which Fang Wen jumped down from the rooftop, has made them all scared, their heart seems to collapse, all their hands and feet were cold.

Only because of Qin Chao, the one security who showed up, without knowing when he bring out a chain, with his quick action, has saved Fang Wen from a certain death.

But nobody cares where this Qin Chao's chain was coming from, everyone gathered beside Fang Wen.

After her consciousness return, Fang Wen slowly opened her eyes. Seeing so many people crowded around, she suddenly become startled.

"I, I, where is this place?"

"Huhuhu..." Before she knew it, a beautiful figure suddenly rushed, hugged her and cried, making Fang Wen's coat wet with tears.

"You, you, why are you crying?" Fang Wen felt confused, today she only felt she had a fever and somewhat dizzy. She had no memories about what happened after that as if she has lost consciousness. When she wakes up, she has been lying here.

"Wenwen, you almost scared me to death!" Hu Lili tightly hugged her best friend, continue to cry, but beneath her cry lies a smiling face, relieved of her friend avoiding a tragic death, "you just jumped down from this rooftop, committing suicide, luckily Qin Chao was here to save you."

"Suicide?" Fang Wen was shocked, pushed Hu Lili, asked, "how is it

possible, my life is good, why would I commit suicide? This is strange, today is not April fools day, why would you all deceive me!?"

"It's true!" One of the tall guys nearby immediately said, "you also took a scissors, waving it at us, wouldn't let us approached you!"

"Is it true or false..." Fang Wen face become pale, looking at both of her hands with some scared, "but, but I don't know any of it!"

"This is not your fault." Qin Chao patted Fang Wen's shoulder, said, "I will investigate this matter thoroughly, you quickly go back to class now."

With that, he turn around and walk to the fire control ladder, this matter he must figure it out quickly. Moreover, he must find out the whereabouts of Yu Qian's soul. Otherwise, this suicide case, like Yu Qian said, will continue to happen.

"Thank, thank you!" Fang Wen, gathering her courage, shouted at Qin Chao's back. She doesn't know why, when she was held by this young security guard, she felt safe and warm for no reason.

Qin Chao didn't look back, he just waved and left the rooftop. He just felt that Yu Qian's soul already went into hiding, hmph, even if he doesn't leave the school building this evening, he must find her no matter what.

"What's going on!?" Under the ladder, Qin Chao immediately saw Su Fei come up panting. This beautiful Director has a very anxious look on her face; she seems to have left her high heels in order to climb up the ladder here.

"Princess, your crystal shoe has fallen!" Qin Chao picked up that exquisite shoe and handed over to Su Fei, smiled, "she has been rescued, it's alright."

"That's good, that's good..." Su Fei is gently patting her firm breasts, feeling relieved. Qin Chao suddenly saw the prayer beads on her wrist, he vaguely remembered that evening, Su Ji also wore the same type of prayer beads, it is precisely the thing that has saved his life. He could not help but ask.

"My beautiful principals, where did you get this prayer beads?"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 25

“You mean this?” Su Fei lifted her wrist, with the dark colored beads shining above it, said, “this is a gift from my sister. She said it can eliminate evil spirit, avoid disaster, but I don’t know how effective is this thing.”

Effective, extremely effective! Even separated by a distance, Qin Chao can still feel the Buddhist force emanating from that prayer beads. A practitioner of evil way is really sensitive to this kind of Buddhist’s devices, like a cat that always know whenever a mouse is near.

Buddhist force is the natural enemy of devil way; their relationship is like fire and water. If the fire is strong, it can be used to restrain the water and vice versa.

Qin Chao could not suppress his sense of thrill, the one who put the spell on this prayer beads must have been an enlightened expert. How could Su Ji get her hand on such thing, hmm, this matter is getting weirder.

“Oh yeah, by the way, aren’t you also a fortune teller?” Su Fei suddenly folded her arms, groaned twice, looked carefully at Qin Chao, “look at my face, tell me, how is my fortune?”

“Hey-hey, this is not right...” Qin Chao lets out a nervous laugh, “my skill is too embarrassing to see, how could I be able to tell Director’s fortune.”

“Don’t want to tell my fortune?” Su Fei creased her eyebrows, with a hint of tease in her eyes, she glanced at Qin Chao, “That’s okay, I suddenly feel that your appointment as security director is a little too hasty. Chen Yingyang was a security leader for a long time, and I think he’s the one who should be promoted instead.”

“Don’t! Don’t do it!” Qin Chao suddenly shocked, sh*t, forcing people off their job. “Beauty, you must be the head of human trafficking ring, forcing girls to become a prostitute!”

“Drop dead!” Su Fei gives Qin Chao a stern look, “what forcing girls to become a prostitute, it’s you who don’t want to read my face to tell my fortune. If you really don’t want to read my face then just forget it!

Then she turned and started to leave.

“I’ll read; I’ll read your fortune!” Qin Chao quickly ran past Su Fei, stopped in front of her.

“Very good, now start reading my fortune, if I don’t like what I heard, I’ll deduct your salary.” Su Fei deserved to be the school’s Director, her talk is too powerful, silencing Qin Chao even before he manages a reply.

Qin Chao finally understand, this is how the office affairs initially started. The lowly female secretary always yields to the abusing demand of her superior male boss, the power gap is enormous, like being pressured by the heaven. Let alone he and Su Fei, the differences in their authority is like heaven and earth.

“Director, your fortune is really good, you have the face of a very wealthy person, making me really jealous!”

“You still need to say this?” Su Fei roll her eyes at him, “swindler!”

“Who, who is a swindler!” This ticked Qin Chao off, although he is not the fake fortune teller who swindle people off, but regarding this reading people’s fortune by looking at their facial appearance, he has many years of experience and never once he was mistaken in reading someone’s fortune.

He concentrated his qi, his qi began to converge, gathering above his eyes. This time, a dark green qi, suddenly flashed past above Su Fei’s beautiful face.

Evil spirit? Qin Chao was shocked, how could there be such a serious evil spirit! Su Fei is likely to get a disaster in the future. Moreover, this disaster seems to be very close.

“Director Su...your facial reading I actually already know, but I don’t know if I should say this or not.”

“If you had any words, just say it!” Su Fei rolled her eyes and said to him, “or are you one of those priests who actually don’t understand anything but instead said it’s a heaven secret that can not be divulged.”

“That would not have to.” Qin Chao shook his head, it can be said that he is now a cultivator, this is precisely the heaven secret. So, about divulging

heaven secret, he did not quite mind.

Qin Chao turned around and saw that Hu Lili and the others are climbing the stairs, he said to Su Fei, “this is not a good place to talk, let’s go over there.”

Then he lead Su Fei to the corner of the hallway, after looking around and found out that nobody is nearby he felt at ease.

“Why so secretive.” Su Fei felt that being alone with another male is making her uncomfortable, so showed some discontent, “if I know you have any bad thought, you’re dead!”

“Ahem, beauty, what thought are you talking about.” Seeing Su Fei’s firm chest, Qin Chao inevitably has some evil thought. He coughed twice, reorganizing his thought, and said.

“Director Su, after seeing your facial appearance, I saw that there is a spirit that is following you. Moreover, this is an evil spirit. If it did not properly managed, I’m afraid your life will be in danger.”

“This is just a prediction, why are you trying to scare people!” Su Fei knew from Qin Chao tone that he was not joking, quickly said, “well, you cannot scare me with that words, what I’m scared of is you would bring me bad luck.”

“Em...this has nothing to do with me.” Qin Chao said reluctantly, “Director Su, I didn’t just made up words. Moreover, the source of this evil spirits seemed not far away from you, it may be your close relatives.”

“Nonsense!” In the beginnings Su Fei was eagerly listening, she really likes to hear about her fortune. But upon hearing this words from Qin Chao, her face suddenly become cold, coolly said, “Qin Chao, if you talk nonsense again, don’t blame me for being impolite. Hmph, swindler, quickly go back to work! Told you, this security director position of yours is only temporary, if I ever found any slack in your job, I’ll kick you out of the door myself!”

After that, this beauty tucked her briefcase, stare at Qin Chao, then turned around and went down the stairs.

This turn of event, makes Qin Chao first confuse, scratched his head, then

turned mad, clenched his teeth. "D*mnit, first you force me to read your fortune, said you don't believe I have the ability. Later when I told you that you're rich, you said I'm a swindler! Bah, I'm not a swindler, I'm a devil!"

Qin Chao went downstairs from the other side, but he didn't know the reason why Su Fei was so angry is because his words directly stab her in her heart.

She remembers Su Ji has a so-called master monk that once told her some obscure words, but also told her to paid attention to her close relatives.

"Hmph, what fortune teller, isn't it just some quackery!" Su Fei frowned, muttered, then kicked the trash can near her feet.

"D*mn that Qin Chao, making him talked nonsense, he really blabbering nonsense." She continues to kick that trash can, imagining it to be the poor Qin Chao.

At this time, her cell phone suddenly rang.

"Hey, sister, I'm not coming home for dinner tonight ok!" Hearing a brisk and lively female voice coming out from the phone, Su Fei immediately laugh.

"Dead girl, what crazy thing did you encounter again today?"

"Sshh, sister don't worry, don't wait for me ok!" Then that female abruptly hangs up the phone. Su Fei's gloomy face a moment ago suddenly melt away, she laugh at her cell phone.

"Dead girl, after coming back you never come to see me even once, let's see how I'm going to deal with you later. That Qin Chao's word, hmm,...could it possibly be true?"

Finished this sentence, Su Fei's pretty face became sad again.

When Su Fei disappeared from the stairs, a white figure suddenly came out from the wall. She coldly look at Su Fei through her hanging hair and then went back into the wall again.

Autumn night always come early, the other security guards already went

home, only Qin Chao and Chen Yingyang, two people remained.

This time, comrade Chen Yingyang seems excited about something, while tears were welled up in Qin Chao's eyes.

"Qin Chao gege, you finally opened your eyes, wanted to stay to accompany me!"

"Accompany your uncle!" Qin Chao's mood became dark, he remained on duty at school, not to accompany this gay Chen Yingyang, but to deal with this Yu Qian's problem.

If this continues, there will be more suicide in this school. Qin Chao is not a superhuman, he may have saved the first suicide attempt, but with this many building in school, he may not necessarily be able to save the second or the third.

"Qin Chao gege, don't be so heartless..." Chen Yingyang tore off the button from his coat shirt, revealing his thin ribs inside, shouted, "come, I already open my shirt, come on!"

"I date your uncle!" Qin Chao could not hold back anymore, he punched Chen Yingyang and knocked him down to the sofa.

"Ah, Qin Chao gege actually likes this kind of thing..." Chen Yingyang is clutching his black eye, suddenly laughed, pulled off his trousers belt, whipped it on his body, "come on, Qin Chao gege, hit me harder, I liked it!"

"I....." Qin Chao finally thoroughly defeated, he raised up his thumb, "you're invincible!"

He knew that he cannot be on the same room as Chen Yingyang. He finally simply open the front door and slipped outside.

This school is so big, where would he hide! This office is off limit, hmm, what if I go to the Director's office, perhaps this Qin Ling girl is still on duty, if he could be alone together with her inside the office, what could have happen, hey-hey....

Fantasizing it is one thing, but to put that fantasy into action, Qin Chao did not have that courage.

"Qin Chao gege, come on, I will certainly make you satisfied..." At this time,

Chen Yingyang voice rang out from behind Qin Chao.

“Believe it or not, I’ll beat you up!” Anger burning inside of him, when he turned around, he saw Chen Yingyang coquettish pose, suddenly his brows jumped up, his nose wrinkled twice.

“Rosy? F*ck me, why would you make your appearance similar to that guy!”

“Hehe...” Chen Yingyang’s face became blurred, quickly turned into the face of a beautiful devil woman. This beautiful woman dressed in security guard uniform, her chest is tightly wrapped, really stood out, making anybody’s eyes who see her bulged out.

She smiles tenderly twice, then came around Qin Chao’s waist and attached herself to his neck, whispered.

“I thought you were afraid of this man, so I borrowed his appearance. But I did not expect you quickly see through it, really boring. Would you like to use this body to satisfy you, hmm?”

“Go to hell, next time don’t use such disgusting method!” Qin Chao is a little disgusted, put out his hand on her curl-upward-buttock and slapped her hard. Besides, this feeling is really good, Rosy’s body is great.

“So Qin Chao gege actually likes violence, continue to hit me then, I really like it.” There is not the slightest resentment on Rosy. Instead, she twisted her waist, plastered herself on Qin Chao, continue to imitate that Chen Yingyang behavior, pretending to have an S&M tendency.

This trick of her, the lethality cannot be compared to an ordinary trick. A big chested, beautiful and passionate girl, wearing a security guard uniform, making some fires inside Qin Chao could not help but burn up.

“Stop it, I still have things to do.” Qin Chao resisted the fire inside of him and pushed back this devil woman.

Rosy quickly see through Qin Chao’s thought, said, “This school is so big, where would you look for this female ghost?”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 26

“Where else!” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulder, said, “by looking at each floor at each building one by one, I will find her eventually.”

“You think too simple.” Rosy seems to have no bones, and always love to plaster her body to Qin Chao, softly said, “If a ghost wants to hide, even a ghost messenger cannot find them. Let alone you, who are just an impulsive newbie cultivator.”

“Then what should I do, I can’t just sit here and helplessly watch Yu Qian’s soul continues to harm others.” Qin Chao struggled very hard to say that, “Moreover, if I let Liu Chuan know about Yu Qian’s condition now, he will certainly be sorrowful.”

“If he wants to be sad then let him be.” Rosy smiled tenderly and said, “as long as we are happy, isn’t that enough.”

Qin Chao pushed her away, said, “You’re a devil, how could you possibly understand our human feelings.”

“What good is to have many kinds of emotions.” Rosy pursed her lips, “you’re now a cultivator, must abandon all types of emotion. Otherwise, in your cultivation training, you are doomed to have difficulty in getting any achievement.”

“To love and not to love!” Qin Chao was looking at the starry skies, said, “in my understanding, cultivation is by definition, against the heaven, to break the limit of the natural law, become free and unfettered as the universe. If even emotions one cannot have, then what is the point of cultivating anything. Cultivation, hmph cultivate my *ss!”

“Moreover, I’m a practitioner of a devil path, to be a devil is exactly to comply with my heart’s desire. If I can’t even follow my own desire, then can I still be regarded as a devil?!”

This speech suddenly makes Rosy overawed. She stood there, reassess her judgment towards this natural devil body in front of her; she suddenly feels that she doesn’t understand this client of her.

To be able to say such things, it seems that even without her help, he can also accomplish significant achievements, making a name for himself.

Rosy was silent for a moment, suddenly said, "Maybe you can go and try to subdue the ghost that Hu Lili talked about. Chances are, she'll know some news about Yu Qian. After all, she can be considered as a local bully here."

"Aha, correct!" Qin Chao's eyes suddenly lit up; he looked at Rosy with some appreciation, "indeed worthy to be called a devil, really cunning."

"Can I consider this words as praise?" Rosy laughed. Had to admit that this devil woman's laugh is very good.

"Up to you." Qin Chao shrugged, he glanced at his phone, at this time, it's already past 10 o'clock at night, all of the student dormitory building already been locked. But this cannot stop him because, as a security director, he has all the keys to the dormitory building. Ah, yes, that includes the female dormitory, but he doesn't dare to go there.

"Rosy, do you want to come with me?" When he looked up again, Rosy has disappeared. This campus is surprisingly quiet, only the lights on both sides of the street that is still shining.

Qin Chao is really calm; he is used to Rosy's bad habit of quietly come and go.

"Since you want to be lazy, then I'll go by myself." He shrugged his shoulders then turned to walk towards the fabled male dormitory second building. This male dormitory second building has been abandoned for a long time until it reopened a little while ago. Moreover, nobody lived on the first floor.

This school is very quiet at night, and this time, all dormitories already turn off their lights, the student that sleep early already gone to bed, the student that want to go out at night already went out. That's why Qin Chao did not worry that his plan to subdue a ghost will be found out by other people.

When he was passing through a small woods, he suddenly found two black shadows swaying back and forth in this woods. Qin Chao suddenly excited, thinking, there really is a ghost, not just one, but two ghosts!

He took out the standard security guard flashlights from behind him, with lightning speed, quickly rushed into the woods, he turned on the flashlights then his mouth loudly shouted. This loud shout makes the surrounding trees shook, it's leaves and twigs shaking around each other.

“Let's see where the both of are you going to run off!”

Who knows, when he approaches, the two shadows did not try to run at all, and when he arrives, it's as if he was struck by lightning, he just stupidly standing there. He saw the ground here had been covered with a small bed sheet, with two people's naked bodies rolling on top of it. This two people is a man and a woman, when he shine them with his flashlights, both were scared silly, they even forgot to put their pants on.

“Sh*t.....” Qin Chao has been starring at the two of them for quite a while, finally said something.

That two students also awaken, the girls started to scream and scrambled to wear her pant. The guy's face is really unsightly; he repeatedly begged in a whisper to Qin Chao.

“Big brother, this is the first time we did this, please let us go, please don't expel us!”

The woman also cried in low voices; this cry is really sad in particular if contrasted with the quiet night, it's even sadder than when a ghost makes a crying sound. Qin Chao did not have the heart to punish these two, he turned off his flashlights and said.

“You both can continue, continue, don't get cold.” With that, he leave the woods and continue walking toward the male dormitory second building.

The two students were left dumbfounded, the guy swallowed a mouthful of saliva, turned around and looked at the girl, slowly said, “Why don't we continue where we left off?”

“Continue with your grandma!” The girl who just cried miserably before, now angrily pinch the guy's ear, “this is all because of your sly idea of doing a romantic thing in this place! This old lady already lost her mood!”

Both of them quickly left by calling a taxi while Qin Chao himself just shaking his head thinking that he get off on the wrong path. Instead of catching a female ghost, he actually caught a pair of mandarin ducks who were doing field training (TL: mandarin duck = loving couple). This big autumn, just become a bit warm. There is a saying in the old days, a pair of mandarin ducks is more enviable than an immortal. Even on this cold autumn night, they still have time to do 'field training'.

After walking for a while, Qin Chao finally arrived at the front of the male dormitory second building. This building seems to be very old, the upper part of its walls are mottled, many of its paint has fallen off, like having a skin disease. Although Guangyuan College was founded less than a decade ago, it is told that it acquired buildings from the previous university. After all this years, only this building that was left.

Qin Chao first walked around the first floor of this building, flashing its window one by one using his flashlight, glancing the inside. Almost all of its room is dark; Qin Chao did not know how long since the last time they were cleaned up, many beds are covered with cobwebs.

Qin Chao stepped on fallen leaves, making a crackling sound, which under the background of quiet night, sounds particularly harsh. After making one round around the building, he did not find anything abnormal. According to Fang Wen story, this is the time when a white shadow was jumping around from the second floor, but now, it did not appear.

"Strange..." Qin Chao muttered to himself, he put away his flashlight and walked to the front door of the building. This door is locked; there is nobody from the upper floor coming down to open it. The building administrator initially should live on the first floor, but because of its unkempt condition, he (the administrator) choose to live on the second floor.

Qin Chao took out the keys and opened the door lock. This building is like a 'gōng' character (工) (TL: horizontal 'H'), there seems to be three separate building, with two building connected by one building at the center. Therefore, the inside of this building is like a mini maze, if entering for the first time, it is easy to get lost.

The access to the bedrooms on the first floor is through a large iron double door, which currently being locked, blocking the entry of outsiders. But this could not prevent Qin Chao, not only he is not an outsider, more importantly, he has many keys.

The bedrooms are quiet, this building mostly occupied by the third year student, most of them lived outside together with their girlfriend, so few people actually lives in this building.

While finding the key to unlocking the door, Qin Chao began to miss Rosy's company. This strong man is also afraid of the dark.

"Rosy oh Rosy, when I needed you, you were nowhere to be seen. When I don't want you, you're everywhere." He said with emotion as he select the key for this big iron lock.

When he picks up the lock, he was surprised to found out that this lock has been opened. He froze for a moment, then put out a hand to push that big iron door. The door emits a squeaking mockery-like sound, it opened on both sides.

Qin Chao began to lose his self-confidence, he took two deep breath, watching the dark corridor, started pump himself up, "you can do this....". Although he is a tough as nails devil's cultivator, in the end, Qin Chao, after all, is just a college graduate, naturally he has some fear in his heart.

"Here goes nothing!" Qin Chao bite the bullet, with one foot he entered this dark corridor.

Although he has a natural night vision, because of habit, Qin Chao still lit his flashlight, while his other hand pulled out an electric baton. Accompanied by his own dull footsteps, one by one he checks this long abandoned bedrooms.

This is an old style bedroom building, so the front door of the bedroom are all coated with iron. Originally it's a gray iron but after years of abuse and neglect, it already covered with red rust like patches of blood.

According to what Fang Wen said, the dead girl's bedroom seems to be in this innermost room on the first floor. But who knows whether that female ghost likes to stroll around or not. Qin Chao only took out a bunch of keys,

opens this old iron door, to look for clues inside.

He opened the first bedroom door; there are a lot of rotten smells and damp moisture inside the room. Qin Chao coughed twice and swept the inside with his flashlight. Other than the cold iron bed, there is nothing inside the room, except for a green mildew that is growing on one corner of the room.

“His mother! What year this building was built.” Qin Chao steps back, close off this 101 bedroom door. He turned around, flashed his flashlight at the end of the corridor, his whole body suddenly feel numb. He saw a white figure, leaning on the window at the end of the corridor. Her hair is very long, blocking her face. When Qin Chao sweeps his flashlight, this white figure suddenly dodge, disappeared from his line of sight.

“Sh*t!” At that moment, Qin Chao suddenly let out a curse, he really wanted to throw the flashlight, turn around and ran. But then he remembered, that he, himself, is a devil sect’s devil!

“Don’t run!” Qin Chao gives a loud shout; his voice is like thunder, reverberated in this empty corridor. Qin Chao’s hand is clutching the flashlight, the other hand clutching the electric baton, drumming up his courage, but subconsciously he entered the devil state, his eyes burning with green flames, looking towards the place where that female ghost previously disappeared.

Qin Chao quickly runs up to the end of the corridor. After he turned left, he suddenly slammed head on, crashes into someone’s body.

“Aw-aw!” That person suddenly knocked tumble to the ground; Qin Chao immediately flash his flashlight, he saw her body wrapped in a red robe, at the same time her red hair loosely drape over her face, his heart immediately skipped a beat.

Cr*p, this is an evil spirit!

“Ghost!” Who would have thought, that evil spirit was the first to called out, her sound is absolutely hundreds of decibels, it shook the entire corridor, almost shattering its glasses.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 27

“Where’s this evil spirit coming from, really scaring people!” Qin Chao was shocked; he saw the woman stood up and parted her loose hair to each side of her ears. When Qin Chao can clearly see her face, it turns out she is not a ghost but a beautiful, familiar face.

“Em, Director Su, how come you came running to this place?”

The girl, seeing Qin Chao’s face, also feel strange. She obviously saw a monster with green eyes, long red hair, with black scales covering the whole body just now, how in the blink of an eye it turn into the school’s security guard?

Moreover, this security looks very familiar.

That beauty didn’t speak, she just picked up her own flashlight and shone it on Qin Chao’s face.

“Yo, it’s you. It’s only been a few days, but your heart is already full with my sister!” This ‘Su Fei’ gave a shout, covering her mouth with her hand in surprise. Then she narrowed her eyes, showing a smile, “My sister, how come she arrange you to be a security guard.”

“Of course, I am a security guard here.” Qin Chao felt very strange, could it be that this school’s Director got amnesia? “This is the job that you arranged for me.”

“Idiot, already told that I’m not my sister, hehe...” The little miss suddenly laughed, “although we are both beautiful, we are not just one person!”

Then, the little miss circles around Qin Chao, sweeping him up and down with her flashlight, it’s like she wanted to dissect his body to learn about his anatomy.

“You are...Su Ji?” Qin Chao noticed the red color of this beauty’s hair, suddenly enlightened and touched his forehead.

“Correct, precisely this beauty! Thank you for the last time, although you saved me, you also have taken advantaged of this beauty, hmph.”

Qin Chao suddenly remembered that this little miss had called him her husband before. With this familiar look, Qin Chao's heart suddenly felt warm. It would be really nice if he could have such woman as his girlfriend.

Afterward, he remembers Su Ji ultimate allure, which is her perfect thigh, his heart can not help but tremble.

"Go to hell, what were guys like you thinking about!" Su Ji saw Qin Chao wretched look, suddenly her fingers closed to form a tight fist and punched him in his chest.

"Beautiful Su Ji, this is the second time we meet, please treat me kindly." Although this environment is not quite romantic, to be able to meet with this beauty again can also be called serendipity. Therefore, Qin Chao extends his hand like a gentleman.

"Smack!" Su Ji also extends her petite hand and playfully hit Qin Chao's palm, laughed, "you big idiot, this is the third times we met."

"Oh?" Qin Chao gawk, "besides that one time in Chaoyang park, where else have we met?"

"Stupid, you forget, you grabbed my phone." The little miss pulled out her iPhone from her purse and shook it in front of Qin Chao.

"Ah! It's you!" Qin Chao suddenly remembers, and then he quipped, "Hey, it seems that fate always brought us together."

"Oh?" Qin Chao noticed the subtle difference between Su Ji's look and her sister's. Most of the time, Su Fei always have a deep and cold expression, while Su Ji's eyes glittering with sly appearance.

"I'm curious about you..." Su Ji said, suddenly pulled out a box of electronic equipment from a package, then swept it on Qin Chao's body.

That instrument suddenly sounded out a shrill alarm, in the meantime, when that instrument sweep Qin Chao's body, the five red light on it were all lit up.

The little miss was stunned, blankly looked at Qin Chao, speechless.

"What is this thing?" Qin Chao expressed his curiosity after watching the instrument in Su Ji's hand. At the same time, he noted that Su Ji did not wear

her powerful Buddhist prayer beads today.

“EMF...” Su Ji seems to have been forced to talk, muttered to herself, “a piece of equipment that can detect ghost...”

Then Su Ji awoke and charmingly said, “It turns out you really are a ghost! Hah, watch my holy water!”

The little beauty screams and pulls out a bottle of mineral water from her purse, she quickly unscrewed the cap then splashed the water on Qin Chao’s head.

Qin Chao still didn’t understand what has happened; he was soaked with water from head to toe. This wet feeling is like a fish suddenly pulled out of its pond, like a rat suddenly drowned.

“You, what are you doing?” Qin Chao was dumbfounded; he blankly look at Su Ji.

“Oh, even holy water had no effect!” Su Ji was the first to woke up, she then pulls out a package of plastic bag printed with table salt symbol.

“Then taste this salt!” Like the previous method, she then sprinkles the salt all over Qin Chao’s body. Oh great, after just being drenched by water, he now being sprinkled with salt. Qin Chao felt his mouth is a little salty; he wanted to cry, but no tears would come out.

“Beauty, how about adding some black pepper, aren’t you trying to cook instant noodle?”

“Strange...” Seeing that her two anti-ghost methods had no effect, Su Ji could not help but cutely sucking her thumb and blinking her eyes, said, “how is it that the things I learned from TV would have no effect.”

“What kind of TV that teach how to catch a ghost?”

“It’s a TV series about ghost hunter...” Su Ji adorably replied. Qin Chao was thoroughly speechless; he was completely defeated by this second miss of Su family. Rich people are tough to deal with,...just like Su Fei, Qin Chao also feels difficult to deal with this beauty, Su Ji.

Just as he was about to explain, Qin Chao’s eyes suddenly flashed with surprise.

“Look out!” The beauty becomes astonished as she watched Qin Chao’s left hand suddenly taken over her small waist while his right hand swept out his electric baton.

Su Ji’s eyes saw an extremely shocking sight. She saw a white figure rushed over to where the two of them stand, but Qin Chao wielded the electric baton in his hand and swept it into that white figure’s body.

Smoke is suddenly rising on that electric baton, and then a shrill wail ensued, that is the moment the electric baton struck that white figure, and then it disappeared in the air again.

“Strange, electric baton actually has this effect?” Qin Chao was shocked, he saw the water droplets and the white salt stain on the electric baton, his heart moved, is this the effect of the so-called holy water and table salt?

Perhaps for Su Ji, these two anti-ghost things are precious, but it would be of no use for Qin Chao.

“Su Ji, get out of here, fast!” Qin Chao cannot allow Su Ji to remain here, it would be too dangerous, that evil spirit is obviously really old, an ordinary human could not get too close.

“Crash!” At this time, that far away big iron door suddenly closed itself. Then a ‘click’ sound was heard; the door lock has been sealed by an invisible hand.

“Oh no!” Su Ji seems to have become somewhat petrified. Qin Chao was surprised, but a strange expression suddenly flashed past his eyes.

“It seems that this ghost was very lonely, so she is looking for someone to accompany her.” When Su Ji’s body was tightly pressed against Qin Chao, he suddenly felt all his fear disappeared without a trace. He can even speak these tease calmly, “how about letting this handsome guy accompany you!”

Then, Qin Chao took a step backward, leaning against one of the pale windows on the wall.

“Close your eyes.” He reach out his hand to make Su Ji’s face closer to him then whispered in her ears.

“What?” Su Ji did not understand the meaning of this words but, this time,

Qin Chao suddenly jump up, his shoulder hit that window. Then a crashing sound was heard, the glass in the window was shattered. Qin Chao while holding Su Ji arrived at the outside of the building. Being outside under the moonlight and illuminated by the street lights is infinitely better than being on the inside of that dark corridor.

“Wait here!” Qin Chao put down Su Ji from his bosom. Although the feeling of hugging this perfectly molded beauty body is so good that his mind can not help but be distracted and unable to let go. But this is not the time to have such lascivious thought, so he put Su Ji down, grabbed a piece of glass and jump into the corridor.

“Hey!” Su Ji was shocked, but she do not dare to approach that dark window.

“Make a circle of salt around you, don’t go anywhere!” Qin Chao’s voice flew out from that window; then she heard his footsteps slowly walked away.

“I, I have no more salt....” Su Ji was afraid and sat on the ground as if she scared to take a step. When Qin Chao was completely gone, this little miss that lay on the ground suddenly laughed.

“Sure enough, this guy is also a cultivator.” At this time, her brows suddenly jumped, she extracted a string of golden Buddhist beads from her purse, then glanced behind her.

“Who!”

A white shadow suddenly appeared in front of her, but under the golden lights of the Buddhist beads in her hand, this white shadow did not dare to move forward.

“Hmm, so this school does not only have just one ghost....” Su Ji fully turned around, her mouth suddenly floats up a little smile, “let me see, as a devil practitioner, what kind of skill do you have.”

Then she put away the prayer beads and thrown the purse on the ground.

Without the protection from the golden beads, that ghost loudly howled

and quickly entered Su Ji's body.

Su Ji original bright eyes, suddenly become very muddy. She slowly stood up from the ground, and then step by step slowly walked toward the general direction of the school's Business building.

Su Ji's abnormal condition was unknown to Qin Chao, who currently in the devil state, his pair of green eyes staring back and forth on the first floor of that male dormitory second building.

No longer opened the door with the key, he directly kicked open the door that was closed, searching for the hidden ghost.

"Come on, you were dead for so long, it must be very lonely, I have come to comfort you!" Qin Chao clutched his soul binding lock chain, searching for clues in this pitch black corridor.

The ghost that suddenly appears a moment ago made him furious; this ghost is clearly trying to kill him and Su Ji. This type of evil spirit, he must resolutely eradicate!

"Bang!" Qin Chao has kicked a bedroom door; there was nothing but a bed inside it.

"D*mn, where is she!" The moment he turned around, from the corner of his eyes, he saw a white shadow floating out from the corner of the bedroom.

This white shadow is a black haired female ghost, her hair loosely scattered in front of her face, revealing only a bottomless black eyes.

Qin Chao feels his scalp must have exploded, but he realized he is now not only a Luo Cha sect's big devil, but he is also a cultivator. This allowed Qin Chao, after stricken with panic, produced a trace of strange murderous aura.

"Roar!" His mouth unexpectedly gives out a roar that an ordinary man unable to gives out, it's as if a clap of thunder explode, it shook this entire corridor.

That ghost's**body, could not help but also shook back and forth a couple of times, delaying her escape. But Qin Chao had turned around, this time, facing that female ghost, he then throws the soul binding lock toward that

ghost.

This soul binding lock is made from iron forged in hell; it is especially used against all kinds of demon and ghost, the most feared thing by all the ghosts. This female ghost already felt bad when the soul binding lock was thrown out, she screamed and started to run away.

But how could Qin Chao let go something that could cause a problem in the future, his soul binding lock is like a smart snake, it twisted in the air, moved to the other direction and tied down that female ghost around the middle.

“Get over here!” Qin Chao flicked his chain, this female ghost’s body flew and dragged to the front of him.

“Ah!” That female ghost shrieked, suddenly stretched out her ghost claws; she wanted to grasp Qin Chao.

“Never been punished!” Qin Chao glared his eyes; he put out his other black-scales-hand horizontally, with a single move, he swatted away both of her ghost claws, and then he pierced inside her soul.

“Rest in Peace!” This female ghost hollow eyes, finally showing a trace of fear. Qin Chao launched his ability; this ghost soul suddenly turned into a white light then quickly fold into his hands.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 28

“Good, it is done.” Qin Chao spat out a gasp. After the ghost’s soul was absorbed by him, it immediately turned into boundless qi and nourished his body. He also felt that he was able to comprehend her ability.

Stealth, if activated in his body, he can become invisible for about 10 seconds. Immediately an idea emerges, Qin Chao want to use it to go peeping woman’s bathroom.

“It seems not so difficult to do.” Tasting his first victory makes Qin Chao feels very satisfied, even a little conceited. Meanwhile, he starts to use his elemental force, which is the side effect of his soul absorption, to quench his soul binding lock.

His soul binding lock is floating in the mid-air, emitting green light. According to Li earlier (TL: Li = the name of the ghost messenger that gave him the chain), this soul binding lock’s grade is nine, which is the lowest among the other cultivator’s artifact. At this time, Qin Chao feels as if he is pouring water into a bottle, the soul binding lock is the bottle, while his elemental force is the water.

Right now, the bottle is tiny while he has a lot of water. Soon, the bottle is full with water; this soul binding lock is now refined for the first time and has now evolved to become an 8th-grade artifact.

Qin Chao thought that he still has ample elemental force, so he continue to refine the soul binding lock twice more. The water bottle becomes larger and larger. The soul binding lock has now reached 6th grade.

This time, this soul binding lock capacity to absorb elemental force suddenly becomes a lot bigger; it needed much more elemental force to be able to refine again. But Qin Chao doesn’t have the necessary elemental force. As a result, he has no other choice than to stop.

However, he nevertheless found out that this 6th-grade soul binding lock has much more abilities than its previous 9th-grade.

“Looks like it has changed a lot.” Qin Chao muttered while touching this

ever more shiny black chain.

“Of course, among the other cultivator’s artifact this chain is but a level 3, naturally it is a little different.”

A pretty voice was coming from above his head; Qin Chao quickly turns away. He saw this devil woman Rosy is sitting on top of the upper bedroom, shaking her shining white thigh back and forth, watching Qin Chao with a faint smile.

“Level 3?” Qin Chao froze for a moment, regarding this cultivation thing, he knew too little.

“Artifacts are divided into Human, Earth, and Heaven, three big level. Meanwhile, each of these three levels is further divided into nine grades. Each of these three levels has a clear division of strength. Originally you’re pretty lucky to have this level 3 crap, but to refine it until it becomes 6th grade is really wasting your elemental force.”

“I think not, it’s abilities has increased a lot.” Qin Chao said while happily touching his chain.

“You know fart!” Rosy rolled her eyes, “although this is a 6th-grade item, it is still garbage. Other people’s 6th-grade artifact is a hundred times stronger than this. Either its attack or defense, your garbage stuff is still garbage!”

“You cannot say words like that.” Qin Chao said with some dissatisfaction, “this is the first artifact that I have, I want to properly refine it. Perhaps one day I’ll be able to improve until it becomes the best quality artifact!”

“Even if it’s a 1st-grade heaven artifact, a garbage is still garbage.” Rosy is even more dissatisfied, “If you want to waste your elemental force, you’re free to waste it. Wait until you have a better artifact, Let see if you regret wasting your elemental force or not!”

Qin Chao did not eat Rosy’s bait, he curled his mouth and said, “my elemental force is my own, I can spend it however I want.”

“Hehe...” Rosy did not even get angry, suddenly laughed, her little feet kicked Qin Chao’s shoulder and said, “it’s okay if you want to continue to refine it, but your big beauty Su Ji can not wait any longer.”

“Right, Su Ji!” Being reminded by this devil woman, Qin Chao suddenly remembers there is a beautiful girl waiting for him outside. He put his chain inside his ring, change his appearance back into human form, run through the corridor then jump out of that big window.

Who knows, after he jumps out, he become dumbfounded.

He saw Su Ji’s treasured backpack lying on the ground while its owner were nowhere to be seen.

“Su Ji!” Qin Chao was shocked, where could this Su Ji run away to. Even if she were scared, she could not possibly drop her bag.

“No need to shout, she can not hear it. She is far away from here.” Rosy appeared behind Qin Chao, her feet off the ground, floating in the air. While her hands gently rest on Qin Chao’s shoulder, lying horizontally in the air, talked in his ear.

“What?” Qin Chao turned his head, stared at Rosy, “do you know where she went?”

“How should I know?!” Rosy pretended to be helpless, waved her hand, sighed and said, “I only saw Yu Qian came here and talked to her.”

“Yu Qian!” Qin Chao’s face become white, he held out his hand and grabbed Rosy’s wrist, coldly said, “you saw her in danger, unexpectedly you didn’t save her! If something happens to Su Ji, I will not let you go!”

“Your words, isn’t it a bit excessive.” Rosy suddenly angry, her eyes become cold, completely different from her past disposition. Her feet hit the ground, after that she move her hand. Immediately, a mysterious force pushed Qin Chao, his body flung back and slammed down on the cold ground.

“I am a devil from hell and you, Qin Chao, is only my, Ro-sī-yī-dé-qiàn’s (TL: Rosy’s full name) client. As for that someone named Su Ji or Su Fei, I don’t have a relation with her whatsoever.”

With that, the devil woman seemed to get angry, turned into smoke, and disappeared into the night sky.

Qin Chao froze for a moment, but he quickly frowns and climb up from the

ground.

“She is definitely going to jump from the rooftop of the Business building! F*ck!”

Qin Chao’s eyes flashes with green light, he looked at the rooftop of the Business building in the distance. Sure enough, a red figure standing dazed on the rooftop and slowly walked on its floor.

“Yu Qian, f*ck your uncle, f*ck you over and over!” Qin Chao suddenly furious, the place where he stand now is too far away from the Business building, he would not be able to arrive there in time to save Su Ji before she jumps unless he can fly! “If I’m Liu Chuan, I’ll spank your *ss until it swollen!”

Qin Chao did not know that this is just a little test by Su Ji for him.

He was furious at this time, but there is no alternative but screaming.

“Rosy! You devil woman, come out and help me!”

His roar was floating out in the night sky, bright moon light up this night sky, but nothing happened.

“D*mn it, whenever I needed you, how come you never showed up!”

“Comrade, are you in trouble?” At this time, a man dressed in green fatigues comes out from the corner of the nearby building like a gust of wind, riding a lucky old bike, he ringed the bike’s bell and stopped in front of Qin Chao.

“Em...you are?”

“Hello, I’m Lei Feng, specifically come to solve your problem!”

()

“His uncle, Rosy! Quickly help me!” Qin Chao wrinkled his nose; he know Rosy is playing COSPLAY again, screamed.

“Hehe, so annoying, you always quick to see through my disguise.”

That man’s body quickly turned into Rosy’s appearance, but still wearing the uniform. This uniform wearing devil woman really has its own charm.

“Recently, our hell is holding out a promotional activity!” Rosy held out both of her hands. A long scroll printed with hell’s big promotion suddenly appeared on her hands,

“I can grant you a free wish, but the effect is subtle, you want to try it?”

“Yes, I want it!” Qin Chao nodded repeatedly, he doesn’t really care about some promotion, said, “I wish to save Su Ji!”

“Very well, Mr., wait three seconds, your wish is being granted!” This devil woman charmingly laughed, put away her scroll. She leaned over her body and made a sweet kiss on Qin Chao’s lips.

Although this is not their first kiss, there is a feeling of electricity on Qin Chao, his whole body goes numb, blood flow started to move to his lower body part. When his animal desire almost took over, Rosy suddenly jump off. With a hint of blush, she smiled and put up her three fingers.

“Three, Two, One!”

When Rosy stops counting, Qin Chao’s phone suddenly rang. Qin Chao was shocked, who was bored enough to harass him in this middle of the night.

“Hello, who is this! If you want to fart, quickly talk! I want to save someone!” Qin Chao angrily answers the phone, his mouth cursed.

“Big brother...I also want to save someone...” Chen Yingyang’s voice unexpectedly comes out from the phone, “I saw teacher Su Ji on the surveillance monitor, suspiciously enters the Business building. I fear something bad would happen so I followed behind her. Oh god, she’s now on the rooftop, it seems she want to jump off the building!”

“Then why are you making this phone call!” Qin Chao’s lung exploded with rage, “quickly stop her!”

“Huhuhu, I, I’m scared...”

“Scared your uncle!” Qin Chao can not wait to throw the phone, “Chen Yingyang, let me tell you, if anything happens to Su Ji, I’ll use a mace to rip off your ass!”

Qin Chao hung up the phone, grabbed the bike from Rosy’s hand, and sat on it. Rosy lightly fall on the back seat, although this devil woman has a good

figure, she doesn't even have a little weight, it's as if her whole body is made from air.

"Your wish has been granted!" This devil woman smilingly said while her hands hold Qin Chao's waist.

"Nonsense!" Qin Chao shout out while pedaling the bike with lightning speed, "obviously it's that idiot Chen Yingyang who helped me, what does it have to do with your devil's wish!"

"Don't doubt our devil's credibility!" Rosy complained from behind, "If it weren't for me, your Chen Yingyang would still be in his office watching porn. I fried his computer, so he focused his attention back to the surveillance monitor."

"D*mn...fried his computer..." Qin Chao burst out a hissing sound, "indeed a devil..."

We return to Chen Yingyang. He helplessly followed Su Ji to the rooftop platform. After he had put down the phone, he looked at Su Ji's fluttering figure, his heart is even more afraid.

"Fang Hua...sooner or later it will be your turn..." Su Ji's mouth whispered, her eyes looks empty, blankly stared at the floor.

Seeing Su Ji will soon jump, Chen Yingyang knows he can no longer hide. He rushed up from the place where he hides, using every strength he has, quickly run toward Su Ji.

"You cannot jump!" That Su Ji froze for a moment; apparently she did not know that she was being followed. Taking the chance while she still froze, Chen Yingyang grabbed her hand, desperately trying to pull her back.

After being possessed by Yu Qian, this Su Ji's strength increased considerably. She fling her arm and throw off Chen Yingyang. Chen Yingyang simply closes his eyes, threw himself on the ground, and tightly hugged her right leg.

"No one can stop me!" Su Ji's eyes become slightly red, she lifted up her high-heeled left leg and madly kick Chen Yingyang's back.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 29

“Help me...” Chen Yingyang burst out a shrill scream, like a slaughtered pig, “murder, somebody help me!”

But in the middle of the night, on this deserted campus, only his miserable voice was heard, even if there is a student somehow heard his voice, he or she will only think that it is a haunted voice, who would dare come out to save him.

Of course, with the exception of one person, that is Qin Chao.

“Oh, no!” Hearing Chen Yingyang cries for help, Qin Chao put more effort in pedaling his bike. But in front of him is a seven-story tall building, he cannot be sure when he climb to the top, whether or not comrade Chen Yingyang would still be alive.

Rosy’s body floated to the front of the Qin Chao, she gently touched his chin with her cold fingers and said, “you can try to use your elemental force to refine the bike, making it an artifact.”

“Refine the bicycle?” Qin Chao stared at his four years old lucky bike, although his bike can also be called an ‘artifact’, but can it really be refined to become a real artifact?”

“When you refine this bike for the first time, it will become a garbage 9th grade human level artifact. But nevertheless, after it became an artifact, it will have some ability.”

Rosy seems to anticipate what’s coming, her round ass falls on the bike’s handlebar.

“Let’s try it!” In this critical moment, Qin Chao cannot afford to be hesitant. He uses all of his remaining elemental force in his body and infuses it all to his lucky old bike underneath him. He saw a green light flash out from his lucky old bike, it briefly illuminated the night sky.

Qin Chao felt something extraordinary happened to this bike, when it nears the building, its front tire suddenly pull up. This bike lands on the building’s wall, then continue to move vertically just like when it’s on the

ground, Qin Chao increases his pedaling frequency, quickly galloped toward the rooftop.

“D*mn, it really becomes an artifact!” Qin Chao laughed, stroking his beloved vehicle. Combining his climbing skill with riding a bike on this building’s wall, he turn right and left, bypassing some of the obstructions on the wall.

But heaven seems to disagree with Qin Chao, when he ride to the 5th-floor, a gust of wind suddenly blew up, Qin Chao and his lucky old artifact were blown out together.

“I’ll be d*mned!” Qin Chao didn’t know how to support his bike, he helplessly watched his bike as both of them fall to the ground.

“Idiot, use your garbage soul-binding-lock chain!” Rosy follows Qin Chao to fell together but seeing his dazed look, she cannot help but curse. “You don’t want to save Su Ji anymore?”

“Right!” Qin Chao’s eyes suddenly lit up, here raises his hand where his storage ring were on and put away his bike inside it. At the same time, he calls out his soul binding lock, with the howling sound of the wind, he flings it to the roof of the building.

This chain originally only two meters long, but impressively it grew several times, it turned into more than ten meters long, and with its iron thorn, in the blink of an eye it flew above the roof, it’s thorn jabbed into the wall.

“Click!” That iron thorn tightly jabbed the wall. Qin Chao is clutching the chain, his body slightly shivers, abruptly stopped at the third-floor, swaying back and forth, blowing in the wind.

“Hmph!” Qin Chao’s arms turn into the beast’s black claws, he gripped the chain and started to walk on the wall toward the rooftop.

—————

“Let go of me! Let go of me!” On the rooftop, Su Ji was ruthless, her high-heeled shoes have been covered with blood. Chen Yingyang almost died, but he still holding her leg. His back has fully covered with blood, his face was

also struck by high heels, his entire right eyelid has flipped over, blood dripping out from it.

“Mur....murder...” This Chen Yingyang appears to have lost consciousness, but with his last strength, he still holding Su Ji back, not letting her jump. But as an ordinary human his strength, after all, is limited. Compared to Su Ji, who was possessed by Yu Qian, her strength is mighty, like a spartan warrior.

Her kick is finally able to make Chen Yingyang let go of her leg.

“Hahaha!” Su Ji loudly laughed, dragging the bloody heels, she keeps on laughing, “no one can stop me now!”

She smiled, two more steps and she will fall down to the ground.

“There’s still people downstairs!” Who would have thought, she suddenly heard a thunder-like voice from below. She then saw someone wearing a blue security guard uniform, with red hair and beast-like claws, suddenly rushed up from below, grabbed Su Ji in his arm and lightly fall on the rooftop.

“Aaa!” Yu Qian’s soul let out a piercing scream and twist her body to squeezed out of Su Ji’s body. With that scream, she tried to escape into the night sky.

“You can’t run away!” Qin Chao frowns, put down Su Ji and swung his soul binding lock from his right hand, it flew toward Yu Qian who is in the mid-air.

This soul binding lock is really deadly when used against spirits. Like a black snake, it quickly entangles Yu Qian’s body and circle around her waist. She had no way out.

“Get over here!” Qin Chao explosively shout, moved his arm, pulling back Yu Qian’s body.

As a spirit who has just died, Yu Qian’s supernatural power can be considered the lowest among other female ghosts. This time, she was tied by Qin Chao’s soul binding lock, her soul’s body trembles, she cannot even move an inch. Her hollow eyes stare at Qin Chao, she seems to wonder how

could this man able to catch her.

“Yu Qian, you’re already dead, why are you still trying to kill other people?” Qin Chao spoke very gentle toward this chained female ghost, perhaps because Liu Chuan cares so much about her.

“Really....?!” From the side, Rosy pouted her mouth, discontentedly said, “you never talk so gently to me.”

Qin Chao ignores this devil woman’s self-pity, he reached out and pointed to the already fainted Chen Ying Yang, said, “this man and you have no enmity or grievance, yet you still hurt him this badly.”

Then he pointed to Su Ji, “this girl and also Fang Wen, although they have no relationship with you whatsoever, unexpectedly you tried to take their lives. Yu Qian, wake up, do you really want to become an evil spirit? Do you wish to make every time Liu Chuan hear your name, he will shiver with fear?”

Originally Yu Qian’s eyes were hollow, but upon hearing the word Liu Chuan, a glimmer of light suddenly appears in her eyes.

“Liu...Chuan...” Yu Qian seemed to regained sanity, slowly drifted up from the ground. The night wind suddenly separated her loosely hanging hair, revealing a delicate face.

“Gousheng (TL: Liu Chuan’s pet name, literally mean dog’s leftover)...” Yu Qian’s cloudy eyes unexpectedly shed two tears, “gousheng, is he okay?”

“He is not okay!” Qin Chao folded his arms, coldly said, “he’s now sorrowful, broken hearted, because of you committing suicide. Although you died happily, you left many people that care about you to be sad. Liu Chuan already lost a few pounds, your old father also frequently cries. There’s also your mother, now paralyzed in bed, she always shout your name in her sleep every day.

Hearing about all these people seems to make her heart twitch with pain, so she hung down her face.

“I have become an unclean person, only death can redeem my dirty soul.” Yu Qian cried for a long time, suddenly looked up and said.

“Maybe I hurt a lot of innocent people, but please forgive me, this was not my intention. After dying, my soul only thought about taking revenge, so I did many bad things.”

“Wasn’t it Fang Hua who had done something to you?” Qin Chao’s brows wrinkle, mentioning this name.

“Fang Hua...” Originally Yu Qian was alright but upon hearing Fang Hua, her eyes suddenly become red, wailing loudly and struggle hard, the chain emit a hissing sound because of being dragged.

“Calm down!” Qin Chao quickly activates his soul binding lock ability, the chain emitted a faint green light, it deter Yu Qian who is going crazy.

After struggling for a while, this Yu Qian finally quiets again.

“That’s right...it’s Fang Hua...” Yu Qian tried really hard to calm herself down, and then she started to tell the secrets that no outsiders knew.

“Two months ago, it was Fang Hua that animal’s birthday, His birthday party was great, my dormitory friends took me to participate it. Then I remembered Fang Hua gave me a glass of champagne, I never drink this stuff, naturally curious, so I took it and tasted it. Who would have imagined...Who would have imagined that Fang Hua unexpectedly put an aphrodisiac drug inside it, that evening, he, he took possession of me....”

“Since then, he has been pestering me, buy me all the things I want. When I put on those famous brands, for a moment I entered the highest social circle, I cannot extricate myself from such situation...I hate Fang Hua, not only he plays with my body, he plays with my spirit too. Afterward, I know everything. It turns out that on his birthday party, he made a bet with his friends, within two months, not only will he get my body, he will also have my heart...”

“A few days ago, he had found a new girlfriend, and got rid of me, he also call out*** to rape me...hehe, tell me, this kind of dirty woman, can she still deserve to live in this world?”

Yu Qian’s red eyes suddenly looked up, it stared at Qin Chao frighteningly.

“This beast...” Qin Chao made a fist, the joints on her fingers were making a

'clack-clack' sound. He wishes for Fang Hua to be here so that he can pound his flesh into a mess.

"But why didn't you said that to Liu Chuan, he would forgive you and accept you. I can tell, he really loves you."

"He did not..." Yu Qian suddenly becomes very sad, her body trembles, "I have tempted him, but he turn me down. I understand, who would want to take a second-hand goods? No, I'm not just a second-hand goods, I do not even know how many hands has touch me, haha..hahaha..."

Yu Qian grabbed her hair and laughed forlornly. Qin Chao looked at her, suddenly sighed. He pulled out a pack of Red River cigarette from his pocket and slowly lighted it.

(TL: Red River, a Chinese cigarette brand)

He doesn't smoke, he just use it when he was with his former girlfriend, nothing more.

"Yu Qian, you know," Qin Chao index finger and middle finger pinched that cheap cigarette, said, "once Liu Chuan approached me, holding a pack of cigarette, he asked me to apologize to you on his behalf. Although you and Liu Chuan were together for so long, and he treated you like a princess, yet you actually did not understand him. Liu Chuan attaches importance of face; he felt a little embarrassed if he just suddenly accept you at that time. After all, you already dumped him. So he begged me to say a few gentle words to you. Too bad, these gentle words, you would never hear it..."

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 30

“Gousheng...” Hearing Qin Chao’s words, Yu Qian suddenly kneels down on the ground, completely burst into tears. But, the tears have been unable to save her life, cannot bring back her love.

“My dear Qin, this is the right time to finish her!” At this time, Rosy gently lay on Qin Chao’s shoulder, breathing softly in his ear, said, “take this pitiful female ghost, although her soul was not formidable, even a housefly still has meat.”

“That’s impossible.” Qin Chao turns around and stare at Rosy’s beautiful jade-green eyes, lightly said, “if I absorb her, she cannot be reincarnated. Thus, if Liu Chuan know, he will surely be stricken with pain.”

“A dead girl, a useless guy, so what if you absorb her, they can do nothing!” Rosy rolled her eyes and waved her hand, Yu Qian’s soul seems to be held by several invisible ropes, it pulls her floating to the front of Qin Chao.

“Hurry up, take her. Only by absorbing little soul like this, you can slowly become powerful.”

“Rosy.” Qin Chao suddenly grabbed Rosy’s hand that was performing the spell, her spell is disturbed, Yu Qian then fall back to the ground, “Thank you for helping me this evening....but, this matter does not concern you.”

“You, you want me to leave?” Her big beautiful eyes, staring at Qin Chao with hate. Suddenly she learned Qin Chao’s manner of speaking, shouted, “your uncle, you ungrateful brats, scolding the cook that feeds you, my eyes are really blind...”

“Lord Jesus Christ!” Qin Chao suddenly shouted out English words, Rosy’s beautiful face suddenly turned white with shock, she seems not be able to believe what Qin Chao just said. A round black door suddenly appears in the air, and there appears to be a powerful suction force coming from it, pulling Rosy, she turned into smoke and sucked into that door.

A moment ago Qin Chao shouted out the words Jesus Christ in English. It also means that God is with us, it is said it can drive off devils, throw them

back to purgatory (TL: Rosy's hell is purgatory, i.e., 'western hell,' the ghost messenger Li hell is 'eastern hell').

"Not bad, you use standard pronunciation." When Rosy disappeared, a figure suddenly emerged.

"I did not expect, the incantation that you taught me to be this good." Qin Chao frowned, watching this ghost police comrade from ghost realm.

That Li shrugged off his shoulders, said, "Sometimes, you have to admit, dealing with devils from purgatory (western hell), it is easier to use foreigners method."

"I just hope you did not lie to me that this incantation won't hurt Rosy."

Li said, "Don't worry, there is no incantation that can hurt those powerful creatures from Purgatory. This incantation only works to temporarily drive them away. If they are watching you, she will soon come back. Well, I have come as per your request, now I should go do my other important matters."

Then, this ghost messenger went over to Yu Qian's body, he put out his hand and pull up this pitiful soul.

"Come, forget your confusion, we should leave here."

"Wait!" Qin Chao suddenly stops them; this surprises them, they then turn their heads and look at Qin Chao.

"The more time passes, the smaller her chances to be reincarnated," Li warned him.

"I only want to ask one question." Qin Chao stared at Yu Qian and slowly said, "Yu Qian, do you have any words for Liu Chuan?"

"Tell gousheng..." Yu Qian's face carrying a trace of bitterness, said to Qin Chao, "I never loved him, when I was with him, it was only for money. Thank you..."

After that, while Qin Chao was still shocked, she went with Li, they entered the ghost world through a green door that suddenly appeared in the middle of the air.

Qin Chao felt a little foolish, but he quickly understand what Yu Qian's real

intention. She hoped that Liu Chuan can completely forget her so that he can quickly get out from her shadow and find his own happiness.

“Why people always like to torture themselves?” Qin Chao looked at the back of Yu Qian, who slowly disappeared into the ghost realm and sighed loudly. “Grandpa, I already forgot, I am a human too.”

He looked down at his own beast-like hands and could not help but bitterly smiled.

“Aw, aw,...it really hurts....” At this time, Chen Yingyang, who has been lying like a dead dog on the ground, finally woke up, grimacing in pain, unexpectedly he can still stand up, albeit shivering nonstop.

“I’ll be d*mn; you haven’t died yet?” Qin Chao has no choice but to admit this man unyielding vitality, truly admirable.

“Teacher Su...is she okay?” Chen Yingyang is afraid to touch his wound; he only felt it is burning with pain. He looked at the red beauty in Qin Chao’s arm and asked a question.

“She’s okay; it’s over now.”

“Haha, that’s good, I won’t lose my job then...my condition, can I apply this to work-related injuries?”

(TL: Qin Chao now is Chen Yingyang’s direct superior, so he basically ask for a bonus)

“You can...” Qin Chao could not bear to looked at Chen Yingyang anxious appearance, “this glorious wounds of your’s are the result of rescuing teacher Su Ji so that it can be counted as your merits, I’ll approve your report. It turns out you were afraid to lose your job, and I thought it’s because I threatened to rip off your ass with mace.”

“Hehe, Renjia always welcome whenever someone wants to tear of Renjia’s ass.”

(TL: Renjia, passive words of ‘I’ or ‘me’. The literal meaning is “that person” or “someone”, indirectly referring to oneself like “guess who” in English. It’s used by young girls/ladies to address themselves in a cute, innocent or flirtatious tone. It’s inappropriate for a male to use it on any

occasion, even not for little boys, otherwise it's considered extremely feminine in a bad way.)

"I salute you...in this whole country, you are my eldest brother, I completely lost to you. Quickly call 120 (TL: In Chinese 120 is for first aid ambulance) for help. Otherwise, you'll soon bleed to death."

"Right, right! Aw aw, it really hurts.....come, Renjia want you to carry me."

"Do you believe that I could drop you from this rooftop? After that, I'll give you a certificate for heroic martyrdom?"

"Renjia was wrong..."

"F*ck your mother's c*nt! Can't you just use 'I', stop saying 'Renjia' anymore, it's disgusting!"

"Renjia know..."

""

Qin Chao had worked really hard to save Su Ji, but unexpectedly this little beauty is now soundly asleep in his arms, she even snores a little. Qin Chao was speechless, did not dare to wake her up. In this middle of the night, where can he deliver her? Security Office? She should be okay there, but in this weather, she would likely freeze to death in the morning.

Call Su Fei? But he tragically found his phone just out of power, Chen Yingyang's phone credit runs out after he calls the ambulance and Su Ji's phone, well...it's broken.

Qin Chao has no alternative but to hold this little beauty in his arms, bring out his lucky old artifact, and prepares to take her to his place to sleep there. Ahem, letting her sleep in his room for the night is a little evil, he will have to explain it when she woke up.

Riding on his newly refined old lucky into the city and seeing the uneven building is making Qin Chao's blood pressure to surge.

"Hey hey, this elder brother also want to ride on top of the building like those movies!" After saying that, without caring that he is currently holding

a beauty in his arm, he rides his old lucky under the cover of the night, sneaking along a tall building and with a 'whooshing' sound he rides his bike vertically along its wall. With his previous experience, Qin Chao did not blow by the wind this time. When the wind comes, he will change the direction of the bike, making the wind actually helping him.

In the whistling wind, Qin Chao rides under the moonlight, he quickly arrives at the top of this large commercial building. Unexpectedly, this 12 story building is easily climbed by Qin Chao, making him have a sense of accomplishment.

At this moment, feeling the cool night air and looking down at the crowd, a contented feeling suddenly surges from his heart, making him really want to vent his desire.

He drives his bike, dashes out from the roof, breaking through the wind, toward another building dozen meters away. This moment, feeling the chill and sound of the wind, Su Ji suddenly wake up, her eyes fluttering.

"How noisy...sister, Renjia really cold, hug me..." She blankly looked up, glanced at the ground, suddenly said, "am I flying on the plane?"

She rubbed her eyes, opened it again, only to discover that she is sitting on a bicycle, in front of a man that is staring at her.

"Ah!" Although Su Ji is not an average person, she has a fatal flaw....fear of height. Seeing the scene, she suddenly screamed and fainted. Qin Chao also shocked, how could this girl talked but not get up, is she only semi-awake? But if you said she already woke up, how could she quickly pass out again?

Qin Chao has no time to care about her, he controls his bike, rides the winds and floated to the edge of the building. Although it did not land on the roof, the bike only scratched the side of the building, but it immediately ride vertically along the wall.

Soon, the bike quickly arrived on the roof. Then, it continues to jump between building like that. After this lucky old bike become an artifact, it's supernatural property is really great, it moves like a dragon roaming in the night, carrying Qin Chao and the beauty, quickly passing through the city, and soon arrives at the roof of his apartment building.

“Ah, finally arrived.” Qin Chao patted Su Ji’s arm, gazing at the dark ground underneath them, said, “teacher Su, we have arrived.”

After that, he pedals his bike, this bike immediately leap up and go downwards along the wall of this eight story building. It quickly arrives at the bottom, with a high pitched ‘whirring’ sound, it drifts beautifully on the ground and immediately stop.

“Come, beauty, we’re home.” Qin Chao did not park his bike but directly put it inside his storage ring, after that, holding Su Ji’s soft and delicate body, he walked into the building.

Besides holding her, Qin Chao can not do anything else. Although he really tempted by her incredible beauty, but he knows that she is his boss’s sister, he doesn’t dare to have such random thought.

Although the corridor is quite dark, it’s lightning is not good, fortunately, Qin Chao can see in the dark, he smoothly climb up to the third floor, and then he took out his keys to open the door.

Right now is the middle of the night, the corridor is silent. Qin Chao also enters his room quietly, while still holding Su Ji.

The heating in his apartment is not really good, so his room is slightly cold. But at least, his bed have an electric heater so Su Ji will not catch a cold.

Qin Chao is putting Su Ji on his bed, thinking whether or not he should help her take off her clothes. But in the end, for his own safety, he gave up this seductive impulse.

After covering Su Ji with a blanket, Qin Chao withdrew from his own bedroom and lay down on his sofa. After becoming a cultivator, Qin Chao’s body temperature has reached a balance, so he is not afraid of cold.

When he just lay down, a ‘thumping’ sound was heard, it seems like someone is knocking at his door.

Qin Chao had a scare, and he jumped up from the sofa. Thinking in his heart, d*mn, does this building also want to haunt me?

“Who is that? It’s over midnight!” Qin Chao went to the door and asked.

“Qin Chao gege, it’s me!” Unexpectedly it was Li Na’s voice. Qin Chao was

shocked; he quickly opened the door.

“Are you crazy, how could you knock on the door so late in the night.”

“Renjia’s mom went out, and nobody cooked for me. I have knocked your door this evening, but you have not come yet, just now I heard you came in, so I came to check. Qin Chao gege, I’m scared, let me sleep in your room!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 31

“No!” Finished talking, like a small snake, Li Na tried to squish pass Qin Chao to enter his room, only to be blocked by a panic-stricken Qin Chao. Sh*t, If she were to see a girl sleeping in his bed, he would not know how to explain it.

“Little Nana, don’t play a joke. There is no power outage tonight, go back to your home and go to sleep.” Qin Chao hastily expel her out, this little girl cannot be trusted with a secret yet, if she were to spread his secret, then he would be finished!

“Qin Chao gege, don’t be so heartless okay.” Li Na pouted her mouth, pleaded him.

“This time, I really can’t let you in, it’s too late in the night for a man and a girl without relation to be in the same room together, when your mom found out, I’d be dead.” Qin Chao continuously shakes his head, firmly rejected.

“Why so heartless?” Li Na tried to push Qin Chao but found out that her opponent is like a huge mountain, cannot be moved at all. This little girl rolled her eyes and immediately said. “Speak, are you hiding a girl in your room? Hmph, I can smell her perfume!”

“Are you a dog?” Qin Chao was surprised in his heart, what is this woman’s nose is made of, can she really smell it? He did not know; this little girl was just bluffing him.

“Hah! You see the look on your face!” Li Na seems to have captured his fox tail, exclaimed in low voices, “you obviously have a guilty conscience! Let me in, I want to check out!”

“Check your own hairs!” Qin Chao subconsciously cursed, but immediately he found that word to be a little ambiguous, he cannot help but coughed and continued said, “I’m a bachelor living alone, where would there be a woman in my room?”

(TL: hairs or maomao, literally translated as hairy hairy, it can also be used

as a pet name for a baby or small child)

“Hmph, don’t think you can lie to me because I’m a little girl who knows nothing!” Li Na retorted, “there are many such women in the train station, 50 yuan per one use.”

“Go go go!” Qin Chao sweats, “what do little smarty-pants like you knows, quickly go back to sleep!”

“Let me just go in so I can see for myself...” Li Na would not back down; she’s like the anti-Qin Chao, both of them stood in the dark corridor, trying to out-stares each other.

“Crash—bang!” At this time, a loud noise is suddenly coming out from his bedroom, scaring both of them. Li Na’s eyes immediately become excited, she waved her hand trying to rush inside.

Qin Chao had no option but to grabbed this chick and put her on his shoulders.

“Smack!” Qin Chao didn’t try to be polite anymore, he put out his hand and whack at her upturned ass. This sound is really crisp, and it continue to resound throughout the corridor.

“Naughty girl!” Qin Chao coughed, her ass feels really good, really flexible, making him want to smack again. But Li Na’s face cannot be seen from this dark corridor, without uttering a single word, she softly lean on Qin Chao’s back.

Qin Chao is carrying her to bring her back to her room.

“Just go to sleep, don’t you have a school tomorrow!” Before leaving, Qin Chao stared at this young juicy girl one more time and then closed her door.

Li Na felt her whole body become weak and hot. She curled up on the sofa with her bashful hot face that can cook an egg.

Without knowing that Li Na is currently antsy (TL: originally, heart like a frisky monkey, mind like a cantering horse), Qin Chao hurriedly returns to his room. When he turn on the light, he found out that Su Ji has been wandering randomly around his room with her eyes still closed.

The earlier sound came from Su Ji’s accidental kick on his water bottle.

Fortunately, there is no water inside the bottle, but its cover were broken, its battered body lay horizontally on the ground.

Looking at his broken water bottle, Qin Chao wanted to cry, but no tears would come out. And Su Ji continues to wander around the room, without realizing the trail of destruction left by her.

Qin Chao was startled, could it be she is being possessed by a ghost again, that's why her eyes are closed?

But then he realized, his uncle! Su Ji is sleepwalking!

Su Ji unsteadily went into the kitchen, then picked up a kitchen knife from the chopping board, with a loud noise, she chopped that chopping board, startled him.

Then she swayed to the refrigerator, pulled out two eggs and tomatoes. Afterward, the completely stunned Qin Chao saw this young girl, with eyes still closed and in the deep sleep condition, started to make a famous local dish...scrambled eggs with tomatoes.

"D*mn...unbelievable..." Qin Chao had a silly look, thinking, this Su Ji is famished, even in her dream she continue to prepare food!

Su Ji seems to be guided by a person from behind, skillfully turned on the electric stove, holding a pan, then fried the dish on it.

After doing her dishes, she took out the chopsticks to eat. Qin Chao didn't realize that although this chick seems to be in a great shape, she actually can cook. In no time at all, that full plate of scrambled eggs and tomatoes is cooked by her.

When it's time to eat, Qin Chao also took a pair of chopsticks, wanting to taste this chick's cook. But Su Ji seems to know that someone want to snatch her food, so she protects her food with her chopsticks. When Qin Chao extended his chopstick, she frowned and used her own chopstick to opened Qin Chao's chopstick.

After the meal, Su Ji threw the plate and the chopsticks on the table just like that, then wipe her mouth and leave. This makes Qin Chao depressed, thinking, I'll be d*amn, finished eating, why don't you remember to clean

your plate and chopsticks. You wouldn't let me eat a bite, yet you want me to clean this plate.

After Su Ji fully satiated, Qin Chao was left surprised by her again. He saw her went to the bathroom, plug in the water heater and started stripping off her clothes piece by piece.

"Grandpa! Should I watch this or not!" Qin Chao is going crazy; sweats poured out of his face, but in the end, he closed the bathroom door on behalf of Su Ji.

After closing the door, this fellow did not forget to give his face a slap. Listening to the sound of flowing water coming from the bathroom in slow motion, this fellow feels like there are a thousand insects crawling back and forth on his body, making him incomparably itch. It seems like there is a little transparent hand, luring his desire.

Soon, this fellow is burning with desire, his animal blood boiling. He run to the kitchen, put his head under the faucet, opened it and yell in his head, forcing himself to calm down.

At this time, Su Ji also finished with her shower and directly walk out from the bathroom just wearing her underwear. Qin Chao looked at the pink embroidered small bear on a pink bra that was covering her breasts, only to feel pain in his nose, then a red liquid dripping out of it.

"F*ck me, even got a nosebleed!" Qin Chao quickly looked up, and then went to the bedroom to find a tissue and stuffed his nose. But that still left some nosebleed, it falls to the ground, leaving a strange contrasting color.

Su Ji also entered the bedroom at this time, her silky smooth white skin, making Qin Chao seems to have hit by a flash of light, and his eyes turned blind.

Especially Su Ji's breasts, her bra appears to be too small, like it would jump out at any moment, directly making Qin Chao's eyes happily goes blind.

Indeed worthy to be a gym teacher, this figure simply can take a man's breath away.

Qin Chao is almost going crazy, that Su Ji comes up to bed near Qin Chao. Qin Chao can even feel Su Ji's hot body temperature.

With a 'splashing' sound, Qin Chao sat down on the bed.

Su Ji also sat down and then lay on Qin Chao's arms.

This small opening, although he really wants to seize it, but Qin Chao doesn't want that desire. He stumbled rolls on the ground, with his hands and feet, he ran out of the room. This stimulation is too big, if he stays one-second longer, Qin Chao will turn into an animal and immediately throws himself at Su Ji's body.

He fled to the living room, lying on the sofa, and began gasping for breath. This Su Ji's habit of sleepwalking is indeed very exciting. Whoever is going to marry her will be tormented by her.

When Qin Chao still trying to calm himself down on the sofa, the bedroom door suddenly opened. He saw Su Ji twisted her extremely slender waist and slowly come out, still sleepwalking.

Oh My God! Qin Chao nearly rolled down from the sofa. It's finished, really want to take my life.

Su Ji first went to the fridge, took out a bottle of coke, opened it and walked to the front of the TV. This TV included in the room by the landlord, presumably has been here for years, a 20-inch big black box.

To Qin Chao surprise, this chick's beautiful leg seems to be very smart, it take the seat next to Qin Chao. She then picked up the remote from the sofa, turned on the TV and started to change the channel.

My Uncle! Qin Chao wanted to cry, but no tears would come out, thinking, when do you start making my room as your own! Also, turning on the TV, can you see it? You might as well just listen to the radio!

This little chick is drinking cola in front of the TV, changing its channel, but this time of night, almost all of the channel is just showing infomercial. Su Ji is obviously not happy, pouting her mouth, she waves her hand and fling the coke bottle on the TV screen.

"Oh, my uncle!" Qin Chao is really crying this time, if this TV were broken,

he would have to repay it. This fellow quickly runs to check out the TV. Fortunately, the coke bottle has been emptied. Otherwise, its liquid would surely ruin the TV.

Founding out no good programs on the TV, this chick stood up, shaking her perfect body, with mouth humming a little rhythm, she started to dance. It seems that this is a hot dance, her thighs occasionally lifted from the ground, hips sometimes curls up, this chicks delicate body circle around rhythmically, without her realizing it, she let Qin Chao stares at her.

Hu Lili once said before, that Su Ji can dance really well, especially jazz dance. Previously, when Su Ji was wearing clothes on stage doing this dance, she could make the whole school went crazy. Now she wore a special dress, showing her performance in front of Qin Chao alone.

(TL: jazz dance example)

This makes Qin Chao have a feeling of having a dream; he pinched himself several times, for fearing that this is only a dream. He cried, this Su Ji was really kind, knowing that he saved her life, she repays itself with such method, hu hu hu...

This little chick seems to have so much energy, she dance in place for a long time, probably repeating the dance moves four or five times. After this, she went to the bathroom to take a shower again, and then back to the bedroom to sleep.

But Qin Chao apparently has not recovered from the shock of her temptations before. Only after Su Ji went back to the bedroom and sleep on the bed, he finally recovered.

Feeling the corner of his mouth wet, he quickly wipe it, it turned out to be saliva.

“Oh, my uncle!” Qin Chao is lying on the sofa, his eyes are glazed, muttering the sentence, “Oh God, you have to either kill me....Or, give this chick to me...”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 32

"Aaa!" In the morning, Qin Chao was awakened by a loud piercing scream.

"It's early in the morning, stop making trouble!" The next door couple protests immediately. The young husband elegantly shouted back loudly.

And his wife was very swift and fierce, patted the wall and roared.

"If you're f*cking watching porn, can't you be quiet!"

"You're the f*ucker who watch porn!" Qin Chao suddenly got furious, he jumped up from the sofa and shot his palm toward the wall.

Only to heard a 'bang' sound, a piece of the wall suddenly smashed by his palm, a big chunk of its surfaces splashes out, it also makes Qin Chao dusty.

"My grandpa! how did this happen?" He looked at the wall's surface that was carved out with his own palm print; he was happy and amazed at the same time. He looked at his hands and immediately understand. His body had completely absorbed the ghost's soul and finally had a breakthrough; he has reached the 'refined qi' stage.

From now on, he can be considered to be a true cultivator, a devil spirit. Later on, even if his body did not transform into the devil state (TL: beastly scale and all), he can still produce its strength.

He did not look surprised when a moment later, his bedroom door was flung open with a bang. Then, a pretty girl wearing pink underwear, covered with a red trench coat, clutching a pillow, rushed out from the inside and hit Qin Chao's head with the pillow.

"Beast, you're a beast!"

"And so on, and so on!" Qin Chao was suddenly beaten savagely right on the face, around and around. He stepped back again and again to escape the attack of Su Ji's crazy pillow.

"What are you doing? What have I done to you!"

"You animal, unexpectedly you took advantage of me while I sleep, do... doing that kind of thing!" On Su Ji's face hung two line of tears, no matter

how many times she waves her hands, she seems to have unlimited energy, desperately beat Qin Chao with all her might.

If Qin Chao could have a respite, he can explain everything clearly to her.

“Hey, you think too much!” Qin Chao became exasperated, suddenly snatched the pillow, but he hadn’t thought about the tightness of Su Ji’s grasp on that pillow, and because of that, he inadvertently flung her to the sofa. Her trench coat was lifted up, exposing her white skin, and making her big breasts jiggle.

“Ahem...” Qin Chao restrains his own desire, forced himself to turned away.

“Playing stupid aren’t you!” Su Ji also realized that she has been exposed, blushing, she wrapped the trench coat again and sharply asked.

“If you don’t like to look, why’d you took off my clothes?” After saying that, her face seems to be even more red, her sound become tiny, just like a mosquito.

“Also, also...there are bloodstains in the bedroom, how could this...”

“Bloodstains?” Qin Chao had a scare, thinking, it can’t be that thing!. He ran and bounced into the bedroom. Seeing the bloodstains on the ground, he immediately doesn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“Big sister, that was my nosebleeds, ok!” Then he withdraws from the bedroom and looking at the apple-like blushing Su Ji, “I swear, I did not take advantage of you. You were unconscious after I saved you yesterday. About your clothes, you were the one that changed it. Don’t you know that you’re a sleepwalker?”

“Oh...right, I’m a sleepwalker...” Su Ji’s little mouth is open like a letter “O”, suddenly enlightened. Touching her own smooth and delicate face, she said, “how can I forget this, really sorry, I misjudged you...”

Suddenly she remembered something, with a scarlet face, she jumped up and kicked Qin Chao with her foot, and then she rode his body, trying really hard to strangle him.

“Speak, how much have you seen!”

“Ah ah...” Qin Chao was suddenly attacked by the ignorant Su Ji, making him infuriated, he hoarsely shouted, “I, I didn’t see anything...I’m an honorable gentleman.”

“I don’t believe you!” Su Ji swung her fists, ruthlessly beating Qin Chao’s chest a few times. Not to mention this chick is pretty powerful, she might have been a karate master. Unfortunately, Qin Chao has a cultivator’s body, if it were other people, they were quite possibly already spit their blood three times. But to Qin Chao however, this doesn’t feel hurt at all, more like flirting.

“Really, If I lie, I’ll be impotent...” After Qin Chao swore a heavy oath that most men are afraid of, Su Ji becomes doubtful, she reluctantly believe and stop beating Qin Chao ruthlessly. “I haven’t seen the most important thing; that’s all...” Qin Chao added in his heart.

“Em...could you let me stand up...” Qin Chao pointed to Su Ji that is still riding him. Although this soft feeling is really good...but, ahem, eventually it will look awkward.

Su Ji’s face also become red, like being pricked by a needle, she bounced up from Qin Chao and jump to the nearby sofa. “For such a vicious oath, I believe you this time.”

When Qin Chao had just got up, this chick suddenly exclaimed, “That’s right!” Qin Chao immediately falls down to the ground in fear. Seeing this, Su Ji muzzled her laugh, said, “What happened to you? I’m not a devil, why do you have such a scared look on your face?”

“If you were really a devil, I wouldn’t be so scared...” Qin Chao remembered that girl Rosy, got up and said, “you are my leader.”

Then, seeing Su Ji having a strange look, he immediately realized. Ah, this word ‘Leader’ is too ambiguous.

“Ahem, I mean, you’re my boss.”

“Bah, you don’t have to tell me that.” Su Ji rolled her eyes, wrapped her trench coat and cheerfully asked Qin Chao, “why are you so timid, weren’t you so powerful when you caught the ghost yesterday? Was there really a ghost yesterday? I just felt stupefied and passed out. Hmm, could it be that

you gave me a bewitching potion?

“Fu...,b*llshit!” In front of the beauty, Qin Chao almost couldn’t control his foul language. He coughed twice and said, “how could there be a female ghost, yesterday there were some boys intentionally harassing you, I taught them all a lesson. You were the one who lacks courage, don’t blame others.”

“Whose courage is little?!” Hearing her saying that, Su Ji become quiet, she argued, “my courage is big, larger than most men...tell me, I seemed to remember yesterday I was flying on a bike, is it true?”

“Still claims to have immense courage!” Qin Chao immediately said, “you were scared silly! Can your own bike fly in the air?”

“This....” Su Ji pouted and nodded. But then she realized, she gave a single kick on Qin Chao’s leg, angrily said, “you were the one who scared silly just a moment ago! I’m still a lot more courageous than you.”

—

“I’m hungry, do you have anything to eat here?” Su Ji suddenly wilted like an eggplant, sluggishly collapse on the sofa, “this Miss is starving, I haven’t eaten anything since last night, give me something to eat, boss...”

“You obviously ate scrambled eggs with tomatoes last night...” Qin Chao had a cold sweat, said to Su Ji.

“You blew it; I don’t know how to cook!” Su Ji rolled her eyes and with her delicate toes, she pulled the remote control, turned on the TV.

“Quickly get the food, this Miss is starving...If because of this hunger my chest becomes small, you have to take full responsibility.”

“It’s okay to let you starve then....” Qin Chao blurted out, smiled wickedly, “when your chest is smaller, I’ll take full responsibility.”

“You die!” Su Ji called out weakly, “I want to eat, I want to eat! Isn’t there a take-out near this place!”

“How could a take-out food be good.” Qin Chao was defeated by this beauty, after all, she is his boss’s sister, if he failed to entertain her he might get a wage cut.

This fellow then went to the kitchen and began to prepare breakfast. Little girls usually like to eat sweet, so Qin Chao began to boil sweet potato porridge.

“Hey, you really cannot cook?” Qin Chao pop-up his head from the kitchen, watching the little Miss, who is sitting on the sofa watching TV, said, “last night you obviously made scrambled eggs with tomatoes, and very skillful at that.”

“Idiot, don’t you know?” Su Ji gives him a look, while took a glance at the remote control, she quickly changes the channel, “even if a woman knows how to cook, she would need to deny her knowledge about it. In this way, after marriage, she doesn’t have to cook.”

“Scratch my ass....” Qin Chao is full of sweat. He did not say a word anymore, directly busied himself on the kitchen.

Among other things, Qin Chao’s parents teach him how to cook a meal. Soon, the smell of sweet potato porridge wafted out from the kitchen and arrived in front of Su Ji. The little Miss sucked it with her nose; she could not help but follow the scent back to the kitchen.

“Hey, don’t you said you won’t come to the kitchen, why come now?” Qin Chao saw this greedy little girl, rolled his eyes at her.

“Renjia can’t help it...also, really famished.” Then, as if her stomach had been wronged, she rubs her smooth belly. Seeing Qin Chao’s peering eyes, little Miss rolled her eyes, picked up the pan next to her and ‘bang,’ swatted him in the head.

“Pervert, watch out where you look.”

“Renjia can’t help it...” Qin Chao smiled, making Su Ji become furious.

“Die! Die!”

———

He boiled sweet potatoes porridge and fried some eggs. Although this is just an ordinary breakfast, Su Ji did not know why it tastes particularly sweet.

“Not bad...” This little Miss patted Qin Chao’s shoulder, and then while he

was not looking, she stole a fried egg from his plate, into her mouth. While eating it, she said, “why don’t you quit being a security guard and work as my chef instead. I’ll pay you....em, 20000 yuan per month (TL: his security guard salary is 4000 yuan)!”

“WTF!” Qin Chao directly sprayed out the sweet potato porridge that just entered his mouth. “As a chef, you’ll pay me that much?”

“this is not enough?” Su Ji picked up her glass, drink up, eat a mouthful of porridge, and said, “the chef in my house, all have one million yuan for their annual salary. How about it, don’t you want to reconsider?”

“I’ll pass...” Qin Chao was really tempted, but in the end, he shook his head, “I don’t want to be a chef for all my life, perhaps one day your taste would change, you would fire me for sure, and then I would really be in a big trouble. My security guard job, although salary cannot be compared to your chef, at least, I wouldn’t worry about food, clothes and shelter, and without worrying about being unemployed.

“You! You! You really are an unambitious person!” Su Ji promptly feels resentful toward Qin Chao, who failed to meet her expectations and want to push him more, so, while avidly watching Qin Chao eating his plate of sweet potatoes porridge, she said, “passing such an excellent opportunity, what a fool! I’ll speak with my sister later and ask her to fire you, let see if you still don’t like to be my chef!”

“Ah? Don’t...”

“You think you can order me? Hey hey, little girl, you better be obedient to this uncle...”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 33

Su Ji tried to coerce Qin Chao with carrot and stick approach, only to be swiftly turned down by Qin Chao, preferring to be a security director rather than a chef.

“Hmph, you wait, I’ll go to school to find my sister, let her make your life difficult every day!”

“Don’t forget to put on your clothes.” Qin Chao tidies up the bowls and the plates, shrugged his arms, indicating that he doesn’t care, “otherwise they wouldn’t let you enter the school.”

“Ahem, in short, we’re not over with this matter.” Su Ji rolled her eyes, feeling angry at this guy who has no ambition. But then she saw Qin Chao leisurely, humming a tune while washing the dishes, she couldn’t help but ask.

“Do you always prepares food for yourself? Come, report to this leader, all this time on the campus, have you gotten a girlfriend or not!”

“What kind of leader are you?!” Qin Chao brought up a steaming hot cup of tea and placed it in front of Su Ji. “You’re just a school gym teacher.”

“Hmph, I’m also a part-time honorary Director!” Su Ji is feeling full of herself, blowing the hot air from the tea and said, “why don’t you make yourself a cup of tea?”

“Ahem, men did not drink this kind of thing.” Qin Chao dryly coughs twice, sitting across from Su Ji. Looking at her beautiful face, Qin Chao couldn’t help but starts to have lewd thought. If he could have a girlfriend such as her, it can be counted as a blessing for several lifetimes.

“Oh?” Su Ji laughed, her eyes formed two beautiful small crescents, “since you don’t drink, then how come you have this in your room? Confess, did you keep these place for your mistress?”

“How could I!” Qin Chao waves his hand, “not enough money.”

He remembers the landlord, previously had brought a middle-aged man

and his mistress to see the room. Indeed, this room almost become a mistress place. But other people are rich while he is a poor man, even the room rent are still owed, who wants to look up to him.

“This was for my previous girlfriend, she likes to drink this, so I bought a lot as a stock.” Qin Chao starts to reminiscing. He remembers the first time he moved to this city with his girlfriend; both have committed to living together in this little apartment.

After a period of time, his girlfriend cannot put up with such a poor life anymore. Less than a month, she moved out of this place, following their former classmate who is a long-distance runner champion.

Their former classmate has a little background, he have a small company, so he can be considered much better than Qin Chao’s condition.

He remembers when his girlfriend moved out, Qin Chao did not say a word. He just thought that maybe after leaving him, she will live a better life.

Also, Qin Chao’s financial condition at the time has been bad, not enough to support his girlfriend who has been accustomed to a lavish lifestyle.

“Oh no, we’re going to be late.” Su Ji is very clever, she has seen everything by looking at Qin Chao’s vacant eyes. However, she did not point that out, she just put down the tea cup and exclaimed loudly, making Qin Chao awake from his recollection.

He looked up and glanced at the clock on the wall, suddenly exclaimed, “bad, it’s already 7 o’clock! Hurry up hurry up, I’m going to be late for work!”

“Oh, our security guard director also afraid to be late?” Su Ji covered her mouth, laughed mirthlessly.

“What are you gloating about? Aren’t you working too!”

“I have classes in the afternoon, besides, I wouldn’t get a wage cut.”

“My uncle....quickly get dressed, are you going to work topless like that!”

“You pervert! I obviously wear a trench coat!”

“You wear a trench coat? How come I did not see...”

“You bastard...”

The two of them seems like an enemy, noisily quarreled, and then tidied up respectively. Su Ji put on her T-shirt, pants and black stockings.

Both of them looked like a young couple who have been living together for a long time, went out the door together.

“Oh sh.., I forgot, I have to wear a uniform!” Before reaching the door, Qin Chao slapped his own forehead, alarmed, “you wait for me first, I have to change my clothes. Wait at the door and no peeking!”

“Chances are, you also saw me changed clothes yesterday, now it’s my time to return the favor!” After that, this chick started to drag Qin Chao’s arm, pulling him inside.

Qin Chao immediately becomes nervous, thinking in his heart that this chick is too tough. He repeatedly pushed Su Ji out and shouted, “Young Miss, you let me off, I’ll invite you to dinner next time okay?!”

Then, he fled, leaving Su Ji laughed a heartless laugh.

That silvery laugh soon attracted the attention of another family.

“Clack!” Qin Chao neighbor’s door opened loudly. A fairly delicate-looking woman, wearing decent clothes coming from the inside. However this woman’s figure is somewhat slightly fat, her look is also not that good.

“Qin Chao, you bastard, can’t you watch porn quietly, the noise is making this old lady unable to sleep!”

This woman is the wife of that newlywed couple, named Wang Yan. Her husband’s name is Tang Chuan, a clerk at the prosecutor’s office, although his salary is not very high, as a civil servant, he is quite respected. The two of them live frugally, bought a 100000 yuan Haval SUV using a mortgage.

In particular, his monthly salary as a small civil servant is not high, the bonuses are woefully low, 2000 Yuan a month. In which, 1000 yuan had to be paid for the car. It can be said that he is the type who want to save face at all cost.

This Wang Yan is pinching her waist, posturing like a squalling bitch, ready to teach that jobless Qin Chao a lesson. As a civil servant Lady, she feels

entitled to this sense of superiority.

Especially because Qin Chao has no job and no girlfriend, he has been the subject of ridicule from everyone. But today, Wang Yang was dumbfounded, she pinched her waist, stood there, watching a great beauty leaning on Qin Chao's doorway.

That beauty is wearing a red trench coat, her chest visibly protrudes, although Wang Yang accepts that she is fatter than her, comparing both of their chests, Wang Yan feels a sense of inferiority.

Wang Yan's mind has been drifting all this time, thinking that this brat, has now become rich, in which nightclub he found such attractive whore?

"Aunty, whom are you looking for?" Su Ji raised one of her eyebrows, she has already seen that this woman has an ill intention. She often travels extensively, had encountered all kind of people, naturally she will not be polite.

"Aunty?" This one word is making Wang Yan angry. Herself is only 24 years old, unexpectedly she was called 'Aunty' by this young girl. This, this cannot be tolerated!

She immediately took out her bitch face and called out Su Ji again.

"You people have no manners, how could you called people like that! Look at you dressed so sexy, like an enchantress, which nightclub are you from? I heard that the Capital was doing a countrywide raid, you must be hiding from that! Told you, our southern Jiangsu is strict, it would be wise if you immediately go to Dongguan!"

"Aunty, your husband must have been a regular customer***, how can you be so knowledgeable?" Su Ji was not someone to be trifled with, this young girl crossed her arms, sneered at Wang Yan.

"Fart!" Wang Yan's eyes immediately stare, although she hasn't had time to brush her teeth in the morning, she cursed, "my husband works in the prosecutor's office! Told you, if you are sensible, quickly disappear, otherwise, I'll make my husband put you in jail!"

"Hahaha..." Su Ji laughed heartily, rubbed her belly, and said, "Aunty, you

are so funny. Even if there is such young lady here, your husband could not catch her. So what if he is a prosecutor, do you think your husband is superhuman?"

"You..." This Wang Yan's anger erupted, roared, "Tang Chuan, quickly come here! Your wife is being bullied, come and help me at once!"

The entire building has been alerted by this big fight. The sound insulation on the floor is very bad, someone watching porn on the first floor can be heard up to the fifth floor. This Wang Yan big fight was very loud, people living in the upstairs and downstairs quickly run out to watch.

Li Na, who lived on the other side of Qin Chao, also opened her door, when she saw a big beautiful woman leaning against Qin Chao's door, she suddenly become startled.

Thinking about last night, Qin Chao firmly not letting her get inside his room, could it be because there was this pretty sister in the room?

Qin Chao gege...finally have a girlfriend?

Li Na suddenly feels a bit sad, her eyes were red, but she actually doesn't make a sound, she stand at her doorway, watching the show unfolded.

"What is this?" At this time, a clean-shaven man comes out from behind Wang Yan. His stomach is bulging with a beer belly, wearing a prosecutor's office blue uniform, carrying an official manner, he raised his head high, standing in the corridor.

"Female comrade, what's the matter with you, how can you make a scene in the corridor. The effects are bad, look, everyone has been awakened by your noise, be careful someone would report you for causing a disturbance.

"The comrade looks very familiar...." Su Ji rolled her eyes, suddenly smiling at that Tang Chuan and said, "Oh, I just remembered, I've seen you on TV, seems like it's a prostitution raid show, you got caught in a nightclub! Yes, I remember, I was impressed!"

"What!" That Wang Yan was enraged, a small flame slowly burning her heart, hurting her dearly. She immediately turned around, viciously looking at her husband, Tang Chuan. The latter had lost the blood on his face

because of fear, the heart almost jumped out.

He swept Su Ji's pretty face several glances, especially at her protruding chest. Thinking, this girl is actually very attractive, but when he was ever get caught? He has always been very careful.

"You're shameless, even go to such place!" Wang Yang is very fierce, she pinched her husband's ear and shouted, "this old lady has always been good to you, unexpectedly you still looking for those whores! You heartless, I'm going to fight you!"

These crowds of onlookers now have plenty of gossip material. Everyone knows that in this building, Tang Chuan has the best condition. Working as a civil official who also has a car, every day free and unconstrained, everyone who had no idea about what is his real condition envies him.

Who knows, this civil servant, also suffer hardship.

"I did not..."

"What 'did not,' still denying, other people already recognize you! Tang Chuan, you're very good, every day at five or six o'clock, you often told me you were busy doing night meeting, turns out you were doing this thing!"

"Be careful about disturbing other people!" "Be careful about disturbing other people!"

"Be careful about what?! I have seen the real you, I, I, I don't want to live anymore!" After that, she sits on the floor and cries loudly.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 34

Love to watch. That is the nature of the people, especially watching other family excitement. As long as it's not their own family excitement, it's always good to see a free drama show.

This Wang Yan sat on the ground crying, the onlookers pointing at her, like a visitor enjoying monkey at the zoo. The usually arrogant Tang Chuan, now rubbing his belly, tried to hide his ashamed face, but he did not know what to do.

He can only whisper apology in his wife's ear, trying to coax his wife back home. But Wang Yan doesn't consider her and her husband's face anymore, she continues to sit on the ground and to cry loudly through the whole building. In some northern city, such wild woman can often be seen.

"What's the matter, I just left for a while, is it New Year already?" While changing his clothes, he hears a noisy sound coming from the outside, like someone who cries at a funeral, so he quickly comes out.

A young man wearing blue uniform entered the scene, Li Na's and Su Ji's eyes immediately lit up. Wearing the same uniform's color as Tang Chuan's uniform, they looked just like a member of the same gang. The only differences are the two characters on Qin Chao's uniform.

"Qin Chao, you son of a b*tch!" The Wang Yan, who had asked for a death just a moment ago, suddenly jumped up and cursed at Qin Chao, "you quickly bring back this shady woman from wherever she comes, beware of infection, your thing will rot and drop!"

"Em...." Qin Chao scratched his head, confused, this Wang Yan is screaming like a madman.

"What happened to her, has she taken the wrong medicine?" Qin Chao asked the little Miss besides him, the latter gave him a smile and said.

"Nothing, we're talking about some academic problems, it doesn't concern you at all."

Then, this little beauty innocently leaning on Qin Chao's body and sweetly

said to that Wang Yan.

“The two of us are colleagues; we are decent people. You better take care of your husband, I heard many people taste are quite heavy, ***there is no need to use condoms, you have to always remind her.”

“What!” As if her whole body was struck by lightning, Wang Yan stayed there motionless. Her husband was silly, he hastily argued.

“What are you talking about, I always wore a condom every time!”

“Oh-oh-oh...” Su Ji smiled, the kind of smile that is familiar to Qin Chao, very similar to Rosy’s smiling expression. Qin Chao even wondered if Su Ji and Rosy were actually sisters?

The entire corridor uproared, everyone can understand the implication. This Tang Chuan did go to that kind of place. Moreover, he uses a condom as precautions.

“You’re shameless; you really went there!” This Wang Yan cried louder and got down to hit Tang Chuan’s beer belly.

“I’m done with you, divorce! Divorce!” After Wang Yan had hit Tang Chuan in the stomach, she went downstairs. Tang Chuan face was pale, this demand for divorce is really bad for his career.

Then, this guy immediately rushed to catch up with his wife. The onlookers also start to disperse, everyone excitedly discussing this. It seems there will be a juicy gossip for tonight.

Qin Chao understood this Wang Yan must be the one who provoke Su Ji. This chick is not a woman to be trifled with, even Qin Chao lose out to her, that Wang Yan couple, how could they be her opponent?

Su Ji releases Qin Chao’s arm; the latter has a mixed feeling about this. He coughed twice and said.

“You’re really something, other people calling you a bad name, but you’re not angry.”

“What’s the use to be angry?” Su Ji’s attitude shows up, said, “angry will only make them happy. Might as well calm, they smear me, I will discredit them, hmph, see whose ruthless.”

Qin Chao could not help but make a thumbs up; this chick is fierce. She deals with Tang Chao, a civil servant from prosecutor's office, ruthlessly, as if a yellow paste appears in his trouser, i.e., sh*tting in his pants, a stain that cannot be erased for a lifetime.

"Who is this sister?" Seeing this, Li Na finally could not bear anymore, she walked from her house, and stood across from Qin Chao gege enchantingly, "Qin Chao gege, is this your friend?"

This little girl subtly investigates by deliberately not say the word 'girlfriend.' Instead, she uses the word 'friend.'

Su Ji's eyes narrow a bit, although Qin Chao is unaware, as a woman, she can tell that Li Na did not have a normal feeling toward Qin Chao.

"This is my colleague." Although he wanted to say 'this is my wife', but Qin Chao did not have that courage and had to tell the truth.

But he didn't notice, when he said this, Li Na was clearly relieved.

"I'm going downstairs to fetch my bike." Although the bike is within his ring, he did not want to shock everybody, so he pretends to pick up his bike. "I'll shout when I get it ready, and then you can come down, in the meantime you two can talk."

Having said that, he went downstairs, pretending to pick up his bike.

At this time, Su Ji walks to the front of Li Na. This Su Ji is quite tall; her height is full 1.7 m (5'7"). While Qin Chao is 1.75 m (5'9"), but if she were to wear a high heel, she easily catch up to him. Fortunately, when he was in basic shape stage, Qin Chao's body undergoes a transformation, he is now 1.78 m (5'10"). When they stood side by side, they really look like a couple.

Li Na's height is a bit short, only 1.6 m (5'3"), a full head shorter than Su Ji.

"Little sister, you're really cute! Which middle school are you studying at?"

"I'm a high school student! Not a little sister!" She was suddenly angry, making her chest out, holding her head high, Li Na looked at Su Ji. But the other is actually smiling, she did not seem to care about her retort.

She compares her breasts and Su Ji's but found out that she was smaller. Li Na was discouraged, but she still firmly said, "Hmph, I'll get my Qin Chao

gege back!”

Su Ji laughs heartily. Looks like this Qin Chao is quite popular. Complaining still being a bachelor every day, even though there is a lovely sister next door, looks like he doesn't even realize his own attractiveness...

However, Su Ji also feels a little jealous. She doesn't speak, just touches Li Na's hair, then turn around to walk downstairs.

“I wouldn't throw in the towel either!” After taking a few steps downstairs, she suddenly turn around and made a fist to Li Na. Li Na made a face; it appears their confrontation has just begun.

“Hurry up, we're late!” Downstairs, Qin Chao is sitting on his bike, waving at Su Ji and said, “Missy, I'm afraid of a wage cut!”

Unbeknown to Qin Chao, because of him, on the corridor, the two women had opened the prelude to war.

“I know!” Su Ji runs up, put her arm around Qin Chao's waist, and sat on the back.

“Rides quickly!” Su Ji suddenly cried out, “I dreamed this bike can fly yesterday! Qin Chao, let me see you flew this bike!”

“Then keep on dreaming!” Qin Chao secretly rolled his eyes, thinking ‘it's actually not a dream’. He quickly pedals his bike toward the general direction of Guanyuan school. In broad daylight, with a beautiful woman on his back, he doesn't dare to cycle on top of the roofs.

He rides on the road like normal people and arrives at the school gate 20 minutes later.

By this time, the securities are inspecting the students who were late. Qin Chao is grinning, thinking in his heart, ‘these brats, although it's too early to starts the inspection, they're really quite responsible’.

“Just pass through, I know a shortcut!”

Su Ji quickly patted Qin Chao's back, pointing at one corner wall.

Su Ji can be said to be a local bully here; Qin Chao rides the bike, following Su Ji's direction, riding on one side of the corner. He discovered that this

part of the wall is quite short, someone can get over the wall by using something like a support.

“Help me, I’ll go over first and then you!” Su Ji said, she jumped out of the bike and waved at Qin Chao.

“Can you do this?” Qin Chao looked up at this wall, although it’s not too high, the height is full 2 meters (6’6.7”). For a girl, it’s quite difficult.

“This is nothing!” Su Ji dismissed Qin Chao’s concern, “I’m a student-athlete in my college! Come on, don’t dawdle!”

Qin Chao is helpless; he put the bike against the wall, and then he knelt down and put his hands on his lap.

“Ready, here I come!” Su Ji is pleased, she jumped up by stepping on Qin Chao’s hands, the red clothes lightly fluttered, she easily climb on top of that wall.

Then she rolled over and flexibly leap the wall, making Qin Chao stunned. This girl must be very naughty as a child, climbed all over her house and uncontrollable.

“Su, Teacher Su?” Qin Chao did not know, on the other side of the wall there was someone who was also stunned.

“Oh, director Wang.” The one who was stunned is exactly the electric baton Wang; this guy is wearing a security uniform and clutching a standard electric baton. Foolishly looking at Su Ji jumped down from the wall.

He was depressed, today he wanted to stop the students who jump over the wall, unexpectedly he caught a big fish, a mermaid. This Su Ji, although on the surface she is just a college teacher, after all, she is Director Su’s sister, at the same time, she is also an Honorary Director, untouchables.

“Careful, careful, the surface is slippery.” Electric baton Wang respectfully said to Su Ji, bowing his head.

“Wait a moment, there is another one.”

Just then, at the other side of the wall, Qin Chao has put his bike into his ring, after that he bent his knees and jumped, passing over the full 2 meters (6’6.7”) high wall in this one jump.

Suddenly a dark figure jumps down, scaring this electric baton Wang. His heart is secretly delighted, finally caught a student, he will get some credit, perhaps even get his old position back, kicking this boy Qin Chao out of his office.

As the saying goes, 'one must not call a person during the day, one must not call a ghost in the evening'. He just spoke Qin Chao's name, that person suddenly appears in front of him.

"Student, pull out your student id for my inspection.....D*mn, why it's you?"

Electric baton Wang is completely silly, he squat in this spot for hours today, only to catch these two people. 'One is Director Su's sister, a gym teacher, the untouchables.'

'The other one, from when he enters the school's gate...Wrong! He did not enter from the school's gate, just when he succeed in finding this bastard kid's fault, he currently is his boss...F*ck, probably untouchables too.'

"Not bad, I just stopped by to inspect, you're really diligent."

Qin Chao coughed twice and patted Electric baton Wang on his shoulder, "young man, good job, our security department really appreciate it."

Explosive action will start to happen soon. Stay tuned!

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 35

This Electric baton Wang wants to vomit blood, Qin Chao is now his direct superior, he can only bite his teeth and swallows his scolding words to his belly.

His small eyes looked back and forth at Qin Chao and Su Ji, who stand together in front of him, trying to think a way to attack him, suddenly an evil trick floated in his mind. Hmph, even though I can't face you directly, but I certainly can deal with you behind your back.

Thinking of this, he turn around his plump physique and swinging around to run toward the administrative building.

"Hey handsome, why don't you come with me to the athletic faculty office!" Su Ji suddenly threw a coquettish look at Qin Chao, quipped, "there are lots of beautiful female teacher there!"

"Forget it!" Qin Chao shakes his head like a rattle-drum, "after I enter it, I'm afraid I won't want to come out."

"Hmph, pervert!" Su Ji gave him an eye, then like a red cloud, this chick float toward the building of the Department of Physical Education.

The back of this chick is so good; Qin Chao looks at this beautiful girl's back for a long time before moving his reluctant eyes. Indeed, Su Ji is a superb girl, if she is to be his girlfriend, then even his ancestors would be jealous of him in their graves.

But he did not dare to think about making his ancestors jealous, he adjusted his clothes, ready to return to his duty.

At this time, a man wearing a blue police uniform, accompanied by a man and a woman, two young police officers, walked out from the administrative building from afar.

Qin Chao immediately recognizes that the leading police officer is called Xie Jun, he is the police captain in charge of investigating Yu Qian suicide case.

Qin Chao immediately moves to greeted them, Xie Jun also recognize him

as the school's security director.

"Good morning Captain Xie!" Qin Chao greeted them, then pulled out a red river from his pocket and offered it to Xie Jun. The latter waves his hand to pulled out a four yuan per box white Zhongnanhai cigarette from his bag and offered to Qin Chao instead.

"I still prefer this, strong but also cheap."

"Thanks, Captain Xie, I would like to inquire about Yu Qian's case, what's the outcome?" Qin Chao pick up the Zhongnanhai and slowly lit it. Before this, he had also smoked this cigarette, he felt this four yuan Zhongnanhai was very easy to flush, lit up one and before you know it, you already finished the whole pack.

"Our superior did not let us investigate." The beautiful policewoman indignantly said, "someone has suppressed this case, the victim's family have only got 100000 as a compensation...:"

"Quiet!" Xie Jun immediately coughed and glanced at that policewoman. The latter just shrugged her shoulders, no longer talk.

Qin Chao frowned, he can figure out the ballpark. Sure enough, just as Su Fei said, this case has been pressed down.

"This is something that we cannot help." Xie Jun saw Qin Chao unusual mood, patted his shoulder and said, "we can only follow the order from our superior. Moreover, we also don't have anyone who can testify against Fang Hua. Yu Jian committing suicide is basically an iron-clad case. The autopsy report is wrong; Yu Jian has not been pregnant. Therefore, you cannot prove Yu Qian had been sexually assaulted by Fang Hua."

"Oh..." Qin Chao crossed his arms and sneered. It seems that this Fang Hua's background is truly big. Moreover, even if Qin Chao had known what really happened, he cannot become the witness. After all, he cannot just shout in the court that Yu Qian's ghost has had confessed to him that she was raped by Fang Hua.

"Your Director has admitted that this was the school's responsibility, and willing to cover half of the compensation." Xie Jun put out the cigarette and patted the shoulder of the Qin Chao, apparently trying to console this man.

"I'm sorry, but we have to get back to the bureau, there is a missing person case we have to handle."

"Is this the 'five-day' case?" The policewoman asked.

"Correct." These police then leave, leaving Qin Chao stood alone, smoking in silence. The whole pack of red-river was soon used up by Qin Chao. He frowned, made a decision and started to walk toward the administrative building.

In front of Su Fei's office, he met with electric baton Wang. This fat man came out triumphantly from Su Fei's office, he raised his chin and took a glance at Qin Chao.

The later gives an ice-cold look, his mood is bad, he snorted.

Electric baton Wang was shocked, he did not dare to raise his head again, his arrogant look was gone, lowering his head, he scurrying out quietly from Qin Chao's side.

"Secretary Qin, is Director Su here?" Although Qin Chao is in a bad mood right now, he still ask politely toward the beautiful woman in front of him.

Today Qin Ling dressed in a black suit and white dress. The dress collar is somewhat low, revealing a deep ravine, full of temptation.

"Yes, wait here while I help you ask for an audience." Qin Ling picked up the phone on the table and quickly said to Qin Chao.

"I'm sorry, Director Su said she is very busy right now and can't see you."

"I want to take a look, just how busy she is!" Anger started to burn in his heart, and despite the blocking of Qin Ling, he pushed open the office door and went in.

"Qin Chao, what do you want!" Inside the office, Su Fei is finishing a report file. When she saw Qin Chao bursting in, she immediately frowned and put up an ice-cold face, her sound is like the winter's wind.

"Nothing, I just want to ask something." Qin Chao casually sitting in front of Su Fei, with a touch of joking tone, he asked, "Yu Qian, a 20-years old girl, is worth 100000 yuan isn't?"

“Qin Ling, you go out first, and close the door.” Su Fei spits out a cold breath, takes off her glasses, rubbed her temple as if she has a headache, then ordering her secretary with her hand.

Qin Ling took a complicated glance at Qin Chao and closed the door.

“Yu Qian’s parents are over 60-years of age, they’re already old. Now her mother is paralyzed in bed; this 100000 yuan is just a drop in a bucket for her medical bills.

“Well then, let me, on behalf of the school, add 100000 yuan more, so the total of 200000 yuan will be given to the old couple.” Su Fei did not just talk, she immediately pick up the pen, write down a few number in a checkbook, and tear it down to lift it with her hand.

“You send this money to them to express our school’s regret.”

“Hmph...” Qin Chao coldly looks at the check in Su Fei’s hand, “sorry, I think this money is too hot for me to hold. Let alone 200000, even 2 million yuan cannot buy back a human’s life.”

“Qin Chao! What more do you want!” Su Fei also becomes angry, she pounded the table and exclaimed, “Yu Qian is dead, do you want to kill everyone in the school to compensate for her life? That’s impossible!”

“I only want the actual criminal to be punished.” Qin Chao, who was leaning against the chair, coldly said, “I think Liu Chuan and Yu Qian’s parents would also like to see this result.”

“Qin Chao, stop dreaming!” Su Fei tries to calm herself down, righting the glasses on her nose and said, “You should know about Fang Hua’s family influences. Yu Qian is just a college student from the rural area; she had no money and no potential. As for you, you’re just a college graduate, even landing this job is just because of someone else’s gratitude, what have you got to take on Fang Hua?”

“What you mean is, you don’t want to help Yu Qian’s family in seeking justice, right?” Qin Chao is annoyed about what Su Fei had just said; he squinted his eyes to look at this lady from a wealthy family in front of him.

“It’s not that I don’t want to help, but I simply can’t help! Moreover, I don’t

need to!" Su Fei has been in the business world for many years; she can clearly differentiate between right and wrong. To offend the Fang family just because of a student? Not worth it!

"Very good." Qin Chao stood up and said, "it seems our conversation today is not pleasant. Su Fei, I know you have a large fortune, so you cannot afford to go against Fang Hua. That's okay, but I, Qin Chao is only a bachelor, I'm not scared of anything. Since you are not willing to help Yu Qian, then it's up to me to help her."

"Qin Chao, don't forget your identity!" Su Fei snapped, "you're nothing but a security guard, and I am your boss! Who do you think you are? The Interpol? Also, you're not allowed to mess with my sister, you don't deserve her, she's way out of your league!"

"My beautiful principal." Qin Chao suddenly turned his head, looking at this glamorous Director, "I would like you to remember that I did not take the initiative to provoke your sister!"

"Nonsense!" Su Fei's brows are tightly knitted, breathing anxiously, her chest fluctuates heavily, "From now on, you are not the security director. You're back to become a small security guard. If you mess with my sister again, don't you hope to retain this small security guard job."

"As you wish, besides, the salary for those jobs is not that much different, do you think I care about that?!"

Qin Chao sneers twice, turn around and rush out of the door. Su Fei remains in the office; her eyes were red with anger.

"Aaaaaaaa!" This beautiful woman is screaming, she pushes all the things on the table to the ground. A crashing sound, things scattered over the floor. The ten thousand blue and white porcelain pen holder has become fragmented.

The noise alerted Qin Ling; this beautiful secretary quickly came, clutching her mouth, she watches Su Fei, who is a little hysterical.

My God, what exactly has Qin Chao done to make the Director became this mad?

“Director, are you all right?”

“Fu...fu...” Su Fei breath a few mouthfuls of air, trying to calm down. “Qin Ling, clean up this place. Also, make the necessary arrangement to appoint Wang Wenkun as the security director. Qin Chao, I don’t believe I can’t make you suffer!”

“Wang Wengkun, become the security director again?” Qin Ling had a shock; this electric baton Wang character is corrupt, how could the Chairman let him be the security director.

“What’s wrong, you don’t like my order?” Su Fei can see the reluctance in her secretary’s eyes and she directed her frustration about Qin Chao toward Qin Ling.

“No! Everything is according to the Director’s order!” Qin Ling shook her head again and again and then began to clean up the office.

Soon the HRD transmit the appointment order of the security director. Electric baton Wang, wearing his electric baton, proudly walking on the campus ground again. Every student who’s not pleasing to his eyes, he gave them lessons, he seems to regard them all as Qin Chao—his own subordinates also did not escape this fate.

This makes all the security guards secretly hate him, electric baton Wang likes to abuse his power, now he became the security director again, who knows when would be their turn to suffer.

“Ai, it’s all because of you...” The bandages-like-a-mummy Chen Yingyang is sitting in the security office, staring at Qin Chao, “you actually have the nerve to quarrel with the Director! It’s okay if you just lose your position, but look at now, Wang Wenkun wants to make trouble with you, what are you going to do about it?!”

If you like this story, spread out the news, tell this site to your friends, share this on your facebook, twitter, etc., so more people will enjoy this novel:)

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 36

“Qin Chao, you are on night duty today! Everyone else can go home!”

Sure enough, when electric baton Wang came, he immediately picks up on Qin Chao.

“Excuse me, I just finished my night duty yesterday, today is not my turn.” Qin Chao is sitting on the couch, crossing his arms, totally ignoring electric baton Wang’s command.

“This is a direct order!”

“Sorry, you’re just a security director, not a police chief, and I’m not a policeman.” Qin Chao makes a crude gangster hand signal, “I’m not going to do a night duty today, what are you going to do about it?”

“Outrageous! Too f*cking outrageous!” Electric baton Wang is furious, the electric baton in his hand emit a ‘crackling’ electric sound. “Qin Chao, I’m telling you, I, Wang Wenkun is the Boss here!”

“Boss?” Qin Chao wrinkled his eyebrows, raised his chin and looked at electric baton Wang, “you think you’re a gangster?”

After that, he pointed his finger to electric baton Wang and then pointed to the security office, “why don’t the two of us have a talk inside, to confirm who is the Boss?”

“You...you..” Electric baton Wang complexion becomes white, he then remembered his current rank, his courage become big again, and fiercely said, “Qin Chao, don’t think that I’m afraid of you! I have the Director’s backing; I’m not afraid of anything! Also, don’t think other people wouldn’t know that you’re trying to seduce teacher Su Ji! Perhaps, Yu Qian’s death is because of you; maybe her unborn child is yours!”

“F*ck me!” Qin Chao is finally burning with rage, he bounced up from the sofa, like a whirlwind, instantly rushed to the front of Wang Wenkun. That Wang Wenkun was shocked, he subconsciously smash out the electric baton in his hand.

Just a wave from Qin Chao, that electric baton immediately fly out. This electric baton moves like a meteor, with a 'crashing' sound, it hit the wall next to them, a few pieces of the wall's surfaces fall to the ground, scaring the shit out of the nearby security guard.

Now Qin Chao is a devil spirit, even if he did not change into the devil state, he can still fully utilize his devil power. According to the nine layers of heaven in Buddhist teaching, Qin Chao is now in the tempered qi stage (second layer).

After he had flown out the electric baton, Qin Chao seizes electric baton Wang by the collar with one hand, put this 200 pounds of meat into the air and coldly watching him.

"Electric baton Wang, don't think becoming security director is so great! Told you, this old man can kill you in 100 different ways!"

Then, with a loud 'bang', Qin Chao throws electric baton Wang to the ground. This Wang Wenkun is gluttonous and lazy since childhood, without a bit of exercise, he completely relying on his connection to land the post of security director. Being thrown to the ground by Qin Chao this time, immediately he feels as if his ass was broken into eight pieces, making him grin in pain.

"Qin, Qin Chao, unexpectedly you dare lay your hands on me! I, I'm going to report this to Director Su, wait till you get fired, and then get caught by the police!"

"I lay my hands on you?" Qin Chao smiled and bent over, he then grasp electric baton Wang's shoulder with one hand and gently patted his plump face. The latter feels that Qin Chao's hand is like an electric shock, he shivers a bit and then his whole covered-in-fat body tumbles.

"Which of your eyes saw me lay my hands on you? Comrades, who saw me lay my hands on our beloved security director Wang?"

The surrounding security guards have long been harboring a grudge toward this electric baton Wang, and now finally there is someone who can exact their revenge for them, naturally they were all too happy to comply with his request.

So when Qin Chao asked such question, they all shakes their heads. One of the youngest members of the security guard, named Zhang Li coldly said, "Oops, clearly Mr Wang fall down by himself. Director Wang, are you OK? Shall we take you to the hospital? "

"You guys...you guys..." The situation is pressing, under the muzzle from everyone, Wang Wenkun also knows that this time he has been defeated. It seems that this Qin Chao is truly his arch nemesis.

"You guys wait!" Discretion is the better part of valor, Wang Wenkun comforts himself, and dejectedly escape in silent.

All the security guards laugh, being oppressed by this electric baton Wang for so long. Finally, they can release their resentment today.

"Thank you, brothers." Qin Chao feels grateful to the several colleagues of his, especially the little guy called Zhang Li. Zhang Li is only 18 years old, the age where a guy is still full of righteousness.

Qin Chao cups his fists, "After work, I would like to invite everyone for a drink, please accept this invitation, and don't forget to come!"

"Good, good!" Zhang Li quickly starts to talk, "Brother Qin invite us for a drink, we naturally cannot refuse it. At that time, brother Qin mustn't be afraid if we go all out to fill our stomach."

"That's right! That's right!" Several security guards are voicing their approval. Although Qin Chao only works for several days, he already made these several people admire him. Even if Qin Chao's appearance looks more down and out, they will still be able to see the trace of his hidden heroic aura.

Especially because they heard some rumours, that teacher Su Ji has a favourable impression toward Qin Chao. Everyone in the school knows that Su Ji is Su Fei's sister, and the whole school belongs to them. Perhaps one day Qin Chao will become the son in law of the Su Family, such a good backer, if they don't establish the connection now, how long would they have to wait then!

"Unfortunately, Renjia is injured, cannot drink." Chen Yingyang sits there resentfully.

“Best you don’t drink, if you drink too much, we won’t be safe!” Zhang Li immediately joked.

“Drop dead! You small thing, you know nonsense!”

“Hahaha, Zhang Li, be careful if team leader Chen drunk, he would want to have a heart to heart talk with you!”

“Ah! I’d rather drink to death!”

“You are all bastard! Making fun on Renjia, you must all accompany me to drink!”

The security guards joked with each other; Qin Chao also laughs together with them. But, nobody had discovered that behind Qin Chao’s smiling eyes, there is a deep murderous intention.

‘Although I have no ability to save people, I have enough ability to kill people!’ These are the words that Qin Chao had said to Rosy.

After entering the tempered qi stage, Qin Chao’s alcohol tolerance increased significantly, it can be rated as ‘1,000 glasses but no drunkenness’. After accompanying his security guards colleague drinking in a liquor shop, Qin Chao finally rode his lucky bike back home.

Returns to his somewhat cold apartment, Qin Chao pull out a plastic storage box from under his bed. There is a black leather trench coat inside of it. This black leather trench coat has been in his possession since the year he graduated, when he was going through his first job interview, his girlfriend used their saving to bought him this gift.

Unfortunately, although he ranks first in the interview test, in the end, the job position was given to someone else.

This coat has been used by him only once. With his girlfriend departure, it has been sealed in the box ever since.

“All along, you have followed me through hardship...” Qin Chao hold and smell that black leather trench coat, muttering, “right now, I’m going to start doing something that is earth-shattering. You are the only things from her that still left in my possession; I want you to accompany me to witness it...”

Qin Chao wears this black trench coat, out of the house, and soon

disappeared into the darkness.

It's been half a month since Yu Qian's death, this half a month, including within Yu Qian's family, all people get caught up into a very strange tranquility.

Qin Chao goes to work every day as usual, chatting and laughing with his colleagues, occasionally flirt with Hu Lili and Fang Wen, two beautiful girls. But Su Ji, since the last time they met, she has since mysteriously disappeared, do not know where this girl could have gone. She left no trail.

Fang Hua and Liu Chuan also did not come to school for several days. Listen to the students rumour, Fang Hua has been arranged a School transfer by his parents, he is ready to attend a foreign College.

"Want to escape?" Every time Qin Chao hears this rumour, he cannot help but sneers.

"Looks like he was just blowing hot air." After observing Qin Chao for several days, Su Fei is sitting in her office, carefully sipping a cup of Ireland coffee, "I'm overly suspicious, after all, he is only an ordinary security guard, don't tell me a single man could poke a hole through the heaven?"

Unbeknown to Su Fei, Qin Chao is slowly casting a net. He is like a patience fisherman, calmly waiting for the fish to get into his net.

But although he can wait, some people cannot wait.

At this time, in a famous nightclub in southern Jiangsu.

"Young Master Fang, we went looking for almost a month, but still couldn't find Hou Tian."

(TL: Hou Tian is the nose-ring leader that Qin Chao killed on Chapter 9)

A manager in a black suit stuck standing in a KTV room, talking to Fang Hua, who is sitting on the sofa while enjoying the service of a beautiful woman.

"What a waste!" Fang Hua is enjoying the stimulation from his lower body

part; his brows wrinkled rigidly, “how big is this southern Jiangsu that even the individual that you guys are looking for cannot be found? What’s the use for me to keep you, might as well keep two beautiful girls, at least, they can pleasure this young master.”

“Young Master Fang, don’t get angry.” The manager hastily said, “we went for a stake out at Hou Tian’s home for a long time. This Hou Tian is a dutiful son; his frail old mother is also living at home. If he’s alive, it’s impossible for him not to come back to at least take a glance.”

“Hmph! A dirty-tricks bully can also be a dutiful son?!” Fang Hua curled his lip, “I guess he’s afraid that I’m going to torture him to death, he must have run away by now.”

“Impossible, I understand this Hou Tian. Although his character is not good, he is very filial.”

“D*mn, you understand ass! You understand him, but cannot find him!” Fang Hua is furious, he picks up the wine glass and throws it at that manager’s face.

“Young Master Fang, don’t be angry, Renjia is afraid!” That pretty girl pulls out her cute mouth from Fang Hua to talk to him.

“Afraid? It’s good that you’re afraid!” Fang Hua laughed, pressed that girl’s head and said, “what kind of people is this Fang Hua, he is the young master from the Fang Corporation! Chen Si is my godfather, I said someone must die, that person will surely die.”

“Yes yes, Young Master Fang is amazing! Renjia really worship you!”

“If you want to worship me, let me ‘eat’ your dessert, if you make this Young Master Fang happy, I will buy you whatever you want!”

“Yes, yes, Young Master Fang, look at me...” after saying that, that beauty sit on top of Fang Hua’s lower body part, and start to work hard.

“Hissing....This chick**is really good...” Fang Hua is enjoying the**treatment, “Oh, that Yu Qian’s small mouth is really good. Unfortunately, that b*tch-is not smart, after a few times enjoying her on the bed, she thought that she could marry to the Fang family, f*cking ridiculous.

I heard that she jumped from the rooftop, what a pity, this young master is quite fond of her ventriloquist ability, hahaha!”

“Young Master Fang, Renjia is also very good...” that beauty immediately twisted her ass.

“Yes yes, little baby is not bad!” Fang Hua grins. He suddenly face that manager and said, “then find me that Hou Tian, this young master will fly to the US this weekend. If you can’t find me this Hou Tian before that day, hmph, you don’t have to see me again! Be ready to disappear together with Hou Tian!”

“Yes yes, Young Master Fang! I’ve got it!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 37

Seeing how Young Master Fang handles the matter, the manager fast becoming a yes man. He then lowers his head and back out quietly. But after a while he comes back again, making Fang Hua unhappy.

“Damn, can’t you see that the master is working, tired of living aren’t you?”

“Young Master Fang, it’s like this....” The manager waves his hands repeatedly, and explains, “the brothers at the front of the club told me that there’s a sneaky little fat man on the parking lot of our club, asking around about Young Master Fang’s affair.

“D*mn, what little fat man...” Fang Shao is a bit confused coolly replied while breathing heavily, “this, this little thing, why do you need to tell me, you do, whatever you think is appropriate...hmm, comfy...”

“Yes, Young Master Fang, I know what to do.”

The manager went out slowly and carefully shut the door. Outside of the room, the cool face that he had before completely change into smiles, he beckons, immediately two little brothers come over.

“Brother Li, what’s the matter?” One of the little brothers hands him a Huang He Lou (TL: cigarettes brand, literally means Yellow Crane Tower), that manager Li received it and put it in his mouth.

Another brother comes forward, holding a lighter to light the cigarette on manager Li’s lip.

“Give the boy outside a beating, throw him out to the street. Make it clean, don’t bring Young Master Fang any trouble.”

“Rest assured brother Li, we’ll take care of it.”

The two little brothers nodded while a mean color flash past through their eyes. Such matter, do not know how many times have they done that.

At this time, in the parking lot outside the club, a not so high little fat man, carrying a small black leather bag in his hand, grimy looking around like a thief.

This guy runs over and asks the two bouncers at the entrance.

“Hello, I would like to ask, is Fang Hua inside?”

These two bouncers just folded their arms, coldly took a glance at this little fat man, as if looking at a dead man.

The bouncers ignored him, Liu Chuan can only lean on top of the car, trying to wait for Fang Hua to come out.

He tightly holds that small black leather bag, which contain a ‘seven holes machete’ that he bought from a Tibetan peddler. This machete, with seven holes on its back, when it enters the human body, it can leave air bubbles, it is said to be a vicious tool.

For revenge, Liu Chuan did not give that much of a thought.

He didn’t realize that the hand that is holding the black leather bag have started to tremble.

At this time, there are four punks from four directions humming a tune while smoking cigarettes, as if by chance coming closer at him.

Liu Chua’s two eyeballs are staring at the entrance of the club, for fear he would miss out Fang Hua. He doesn’t aware the four punks that are slowly encircling him.

Only when one of the punk threw a cigarette butt at him did he become aware.

“You, you guys, what do you want?” Liu Chuan had a scare, he found out there are four dyed hair punks around him. These punks all giving off ominous smiles, looking at his nervous body.

“What do we want?” One of the punk stretched out his hand and patted Liu Chuan’s face, “boy, do you know who own this place? Looking for trouble here, you do not know your own strength.”

After that, a ‘smack’ sound, that punk gave Liu Chuan’s face a big slap. Liu Chuan is a typical college student, he rarely if ever exercise, being slapped in the face makes him see the stars, the corner of his mouth reveal a trace of blood.

“Beat him! give this boy a lesson!” These punks immediately get closer to beat him, they were careful not to make him bloody. But this boy is unyielding, he just hold his black leather bag, not saying anything.

“This boy probably put a lot of money in that bag!” A punk seeing Liu Chuan tightly held his bag immediately speculate.

“D*mn, give me that bag!” The lead punk suddenly tried to snatch Liu Chuan’s bag.

“No!” Liu Chuan is like an enraged beast, his eyes immediately become red and started to fight back these punks. Although he didn’t exercise, but with his body fat, he has some strength. He fights back to hold his black leather bag from the lead punk.”

“D*mn, still dare to resist!”

“He definitely hides a lot of money in there! Quickly grab it!”

These punks are excited, they increase their effort to take the bag from Liu Chuan’s hand. Liu Chuan finally reach his limit mentally, he doesn’t wait for Fang Hua anymore, he quickly pull out the ‘seven holes’ machete from the black leather bag, this shining metal is reflecting the light under the dim light of the night and hit the face of these punks.

“F*ck, he has a machete!” These few punks were shocked, this red-eyed Liu Chuan is waving the machete in front of him to cut down one of the punks.

“Aa!” That scared punk sat on the floor, his crotch is wet. Liu Chuan’s machete swing out again, his target quickly moves behind one of the cars to obstruct him.

“Clank!” That Toyota SUV was slashed, sparks flying everywhere, creating scars on its surface.

“F*ck, this boy is crazy!” Liu Chuan is indeed crazy, waving the ‘seven holes’ machete, mouth shrieking unintelligible profanities, he chased these punks around to cut them down. The two bouncers guarding the entrance finally reacts, they each pulled out an ASP tactical baton from their clothes, then slowly walked toward Liu Chuan.

These two bouncers were different compared to those punks, they were professionals. Although that Liu Chuan is holding a 'seven holes' machete, but in their eyes, he's just like a small child holding a knife.

"Bam!" One of the bouncers makes his moves, he evades sideways to avoid Liu Chuan's slash and maliciously hit Liu Chuan's lower abdomen with his ASP baton.

Liu Chuan feels his lower abdomen as if directly being hit by a car, the pain making him unable to breathe. He squatted on the ground, the 'seven holes' machete falls from his hand and landed on the ground with a 'clatter' sound.

"F*ck, you actually dare to scare me with a machete, hit him!" Seeing the danger was over, these punks immediately swaggering, coming toward Liu Chuan to beat him again.

"Make it clean, don't leave blood in here." The bouncer that just hit Liu Chuan lit up a cigarette and said dismissively.

"Brother Scar, rest assured, these several brother's hand were agile." Because there is a scar on this bouncer's face, so these punks are calling him brother Scar.

"That's good." The bouncer who is called Scar nods, then nonchalantly stood aside and watches the beating of Liu Chuan.

"Hey, buddy, do you have a lighter?" At this time, a cold voice comes from behind him.

This Scar had a scare, he quickly turn back, but to his horror he see a man wearing a black leather trench coat, the man's face is covered with black scales, with a pair of freakish green eyes, looking back at him.

"Who are you?!" He was shocked, but simultaneously he swing the baton in his hand to that man's face.

"Pop", the ASP baton heavily hit that man's face, but his opponent's head is only tilted a little as if not feeling hurt at all, instead that man only gives Scar a disdainful look.

Scar had a foolish look, he was so sure that his hit definitely able to crack open a person's head. But that wasn't happened to the mysterious man in

front of him.

“I just asked for a lighter, why so violent.” The man sneers, he stretches out his black beastly claws, clutching that Scar by the collar and easily carries him to the air.

“Pa!” The other bouncer is not easy to deal with, he picks up Liu Chuan’s ‘seven holes’ machete from the ground and swing it to chop off that black man’s back.

But the man just uses his left hand...or it can also be said his left claws, to grasp that ‘seven holes’ machete on its sharp edge.

“Prepares to have nightmares!” He muffled a cry, pulling that Scar and pound him with the other bouncer’s head. These two vicious bouncers, pass out at the same time.

The several punks were frightened, these two bouncers are their famous fighter, but suddenly the two of them was being effortlessly handled by other people.

“Run! Quickly go back to Young Master Fang Shao!” The leading punk immediately shouted.

These four punks can be considered clever, they run separately.

That man in black is precisely Qin Chao, he sneers a bit. He just stood there not giving chase, instead, he pulls out his soul binding lock from his storage ring and throws it toward these several punks who were running away.

After this soul binding lock is upgraded to the 6th-grade human level, it’s ability is increased. That chain flew out, circled around these four punks and tied them up, making them trapped together then pulled toward Qin Chao’s side.

“You can also sleep together.” Qin Chao flings his chain and viciously throw them all under the SUV that was previously being slashed by Liu Chuan using his ‘seven holes’ machete.

These several punks called out pitifully and then fainted the moment they hit the car.

Except the lead punk, he was trapped in the outermost position, so he did

not pass out, but he did not escape the hit either, and now he is groaning in pain.

Qin Chao went over, grabbed that punk's hair and asked him in a low voice.

"Which one is Fang Hua's car?"

This punk is terrified to his core, he pointed to the nearby Audi A6L and said, "that, that one!"

That Audi A6L impressively hang a black license plate. This type of license plate represents a foreign company registered vehicle, a powerful symbol of that company. The traffic cops are generally afraid to stop or give this car a ticket.

"Very good." Qin Chao nodded, then he pushed the punk's head so that it hit the SUV's door, making this punk also faint.

"Who are you?" Liu Chuan was a little confused, he looked up at the tall man in black, he always thought that the man's voice is very familiar.

Qin Chao looks at Liu Chuan who is lying on the ground, he doesn't talk, he just points to the street outside. The meaning is clear, 'leave here at once'.

"I don't want to leave, I must help Yu Qian get her revenge!" Liu Chuan said, still trying to grab the 'seven holes' machete from the ground.

Qin Chao frowned, he kicked that machete to the underside of the car. He then bent over, patted Liu Chuan's shoulder and put a red river cigarette in his mouth.

"You don't have to kill him, he's mine..." Qin Chao speak that words using his rough voice.

—————

Fang Hua didn't know there was a big fight outside, he is being serviced quite comfortably by the girl that was provided by manager Li. Although he can finish her in this KTV room, but he still likes to find a high-quality Hotel, bathing and playing with the beautiful woman in the presidential suite.

Hence, this guy drank a lot of wine, threw his arm toward the girl and

wobbly walk to the outside.

“Young Master Fang, let me escort you!” Manager Li followed hastily.

“No need! The Master...can go by himself!” Fang Hua pushed that manager Li, grabbed the girl’s upturned ass, and walk out of the club.

Fang Hua did not drive, according to the custom, one of the bouncer is supposed to drove off his car to go wherever Fang Hua wants to go.

This time is no exception, a man wearing the bouncer’s uniform already started the car, he opened the car’s door to Fang Hua.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 38

Young Master Fang's car has never been locked because nobody would dare touch the car of the Young Master from Fang family. Once there was an individual that come over from another region, a little thief who lacks knowledge, succeed in stealing Fang Hua's Audi A6L.

Afterwards, that thief cut off both of his hands, then he knelt in front Fang Hua to apologize to him.

Not to mention that Fang Hua is the Young Master of Fang Conglomerate, the Southern Jiangsu Municipal party committee Secretary Yang is also looking after him. People also said that his godfather is Chen Si, the leader of Tian Long conglomerate whose real name is Long Tian Zheng. This Long Tian Zheng is also being revered by the underworld gang as Chen Si Ye (TL: Chen Si Ye can also be translated as Old Gentleman Chen the four).

This Chen Si Ye's influence is really big, not to mention this Southern Jiangsu city(TL: Suzhou), even the entire northern part of the country trembles at his feet. Anybody dares to mess with his godson is like someone lighting the toilet lamp, looking for shit (TL: looking for shit is homonym with seeking death).

"Go to, An, Anthony Hotel!" Fang Hua's speech was already slurred because of too much drink, but that doesn't diminish his ability to enter the car in a crooked angle while embracing the beauty and put her on top of him, letting her moves up and down.

That bouncer seemed unalarmed by this strange sight, he enters this Audy A6L's gear and moved out of the parking lot of this nightclub.

Shortly after they left, Manager Li found out that something was amiss. This manager waited in his office for quite some time, but the few brothers who were sent out a moment ago never came back.

"These wastes, even such a trivial matter they are unable to accomplish." Manager Li frowned and walked out of the club.

Who knows, when he came out, he knew something was wrong.

Because the two bouncers were gone.

“Bad...” Cold sweat drips out of Manager Li’s forehead. Because he was an underworld veteran, his mind seems like a clear mirror, he correctly assumes that these two bouncers must have been put down by someone.

He quickly went to search for the brothers in the parking lot. Soon, he discovered the two bouncers as well as the four punks. They’re all laying on the ground unconscious, but he immediately noticed that one of the bouncer’s uniform was missing.

“It’s finished...” Manager Li sat on the ground, it is really obvious that the target is Fang Hua.

If something happened to Young Master Fang on his place, Chen Si Ye certainly would not forgive him.

“Quick, quickly raise the alarm! Young Master Fang is in danger! Also, contact the police, the person who can get rid of Scar is definitely not simple, perhaps there were several of them! Tell all the cops to watch the street, if they see Audi A6L, immediately stop it.

This Manager Li thought that Young Master Fang have been abducted by some people and they are preparing extortion to ransom some money. But how could he know that the kidnapper simply doesn’t want money, but Fang Hua’s life.

This evening, the underworld gang and the police were all alarmed. Why? Because Young Master Fang have been kidnapped! This feeling is like someone deliberately poke a hole through the Heaven, after all, who wants to lose their own life?

In this Southern Jiangsu, if Chen Si is the big Master, then Fang Hua is the little Master. Perhaps the kidnapper are vicious criminals from other provinces who wants to squeeze out a huge amount of ransom from Young Master Fang’s body?

The police have also immediately launched a surveillance, they found out that Fang Hua’s Audi has pulled out to the suburbs. They have no traffic camera there, but the car seems vaguely drove toward Songjiang (TL: ~100 km or 62 miles from the city centre).

Party secretary Yang's secretary has politely expressed the intention of party secretary Yang over the phone, that is, he was very concerned about this kidnapping. Fang Conglomerate is the largest foreign investor group that invest in the Southern Jiangsu city, but now their Young Master has been kidnapped. In this harsh investment environment, they must quickly address the Fang Conglomerate's concern.

Therefore, the meaning of party secretary Yang's word is to have this case solved within 24 hours!

"It's just a case about an evil young master being kidnapped, why must they dragged in lots of people!" The policewoman Ai Xiaoxue (the policewoman in Yu Qian's case) is putting her newly allotted type-92 handgun into its holster while rolling her eyes.

"Let's just did according to the order from above." Her boss, Captain Xie Jun, who is checking his pistol, dismissively said, "our mission is to coordinate a mobile team. The kidnappers have gone to Songjiang, we must ensure Fang Hua's safety."

"Hmph, it's better to just let such a worse than a beast person, die." Ai Xiaoxue speaks out her mind with a hint of disdain. After Captain Xie takes a look at this young policewoman, he cannot help but smiles bitterly.

Although this Ai Xiaoxue is just a new recruit, but her background is actually really good. How would she know the suffering of a small police officer? In the past, when he first took the badge, he is also very passionate. But after a long police career, he became more and more sophisticated, more and more indifferent.

What is the requirement for the above to increase the level of priority in handling a case? Well, you can say that the death of 1000 Yu Qian is less important than a single kidnapping case of Fang Hua. But he cannot explain this logic clearly to Ai Xiaoxue and only hope that this stubborn policewoman will slowly understand it.

"Enough with the nonsense, quickly moves." Captain Xie put away his gun, and together with another criminal investigation team, they go out to drove on the road with the 4WD police car.

Without realizing that he had created such a huge stir, Qin Chao is driving that Audi A6L steadily and slowly moves toward Songjiang under the curtain of the night. Qin Chao doesn't have a driving license, but his uncle is a taxi driver and had taught him how to drive.

Moreover, he found it much easier to steer this Audi A6L, compared to his uncle's worn out Xiali.

This Fang Hua must have taken some kind of drug because he has been going like this since he entered the car, even though that pretty woman is soaking with her own fragrant perspiration, gasping for breath and already lost consciousness. He is still in high spirits, holding the pretty woman on top of him and continue doing the work by himself.

"Damn, why it's taking so long today, we haven't arrived at Anthony Hotel?" Fang Hua didn't forget the journey so he spewed out some curse.

At this time, the car has arrived at Songjiang. Qin Chao stopped the car, looking at the clear river water under the moonlight in front of him and slowly lit a cigarette.

"Fuck! Why did you stop! Quickly drive, why you're delaying this young master's business, do you still want to keep those two hands of yours?!"

Qin Chao leisurely smoking a cigarette and casually said these words. "Young Master Fang, we have arrived."

"I want to go to Anthony Hotel, what kind of road is this!" Fang Hua shakes this car, yelling in low voices while straining to see a street sign.

"The Death Road."

Then, Qin Chao jumps out of the car and after opening the rear door, he pulls out Fang Hua's trouser from the car and throws it into the ice-cold river bank.

In the autumn, Songjiang's river breeze is sharp like a knife. Fang Hua who currently not wearing any pants is trembling with the freeze to the point that it cured his drunkenness.

Seeing the bouncer's face, he immediately understands what this is all

about.

“You’re the security guard?” Fang Hua is also someone who already seen the world. He calmly put on his trouser and then stood in front of Qin Chao. “Tell me, how much money do you want.”

“I’m sorry, my young master Fang, but I did not come to ask for money.” Qin Chao took a glanced at the unconscious beauty in the car, sneered, “I come to take your life!”

“Ha ha ha!” Fang Hua actually laughed, “want to take my life, relying on yourself?”

He leaned against the door, sneered, “You’re just a small fry security guard, being able to eat is already counted as your blessings. Do you know who I am, this young master is Fang Hua, Fang Conglomerate’s young master, and Chen Si Ye’s godson! All of which you cannot afford to provoke.”

“That’s right, I cannot provoke them.” Qin Chao also sneered, he quickly enters his devil state, his face is covered by the black scales, “but, for me to kill you? That’s really easy!”

“What, what is this!” Fang Hua was startled because of Qin Chao’s appearance, he subconsciously open the car’s door and act as if he wanted to flee into the car.

The special feature of this Audi A6L is its bulletproof glass. Even if Qin Chao is a thug, there is nothing he can use to break into the car. Fang Hua is very smart, he knows that people must have already realized that he went missing, so as long as he can hold on for a while, someone will come to save him.

“Bang!” He fled into the car, shut the door, and flexibly lock up all the doors.

Qin Chao did not stop him, but instead he folded his arms and coldly watching Fang Hua until he finishes his activity.

“Ha ha ha, you idiot! Now I want to see how are you going to kill me! When this young master’s people come, not only I want you dead, your whole family will also be buried together with you.”

Qin Chao shook his head, the man has been crazy. There is a saying that when God wants to make a person dead, it is necessary to let that person descend into madness first.

He knocked at this Audi's glass, it make a big sound.

From the inside of the car Fang Hua laughs, he lifted up the fainted beauty and continue to work on her. It seems that he already disregarded Qin Chao's presence.

Qin Chao laughed, his smile was cold, colder than Songjiang river's breeze.

He wielded his black-scales-covered fist, and vigorously pounds this Audi car door.

"Bang!" Fang Hua had a scare, the car behaves as if it were being pounded by a thousand pounds hammer, it shook heavily. His hard part was not in a very good position, therefore, he almost got a penile fracture.

The car door becomes dented and through the glass, Fang Hua, who is now full of cold sweat, is looking at Qin Chao's disdainful smile.

"Bang!" Qin Chao threw another fist and smashed the car door. The car's frame violently shakes, making Fang Hua finally lost his arrogant appearance, his filled-with-fear eyes stares widely.

Qin Chao continues to pound the car's frame, along with the 'bang' sound Fang Hua opened his mouth but unable to utter even a single word. It seems as if the god of death is knocking at his door, the fear already flooded his entire soul.

"Crash!" Finally, that bulletproof glass was torn to pieces. Qin Chao unexpectedly smashed the car door until it crumpled, then with a simple tug, he pulls this scrap metal car door and throws it aside.

"No, do not come!" Fang Hua is like a frightened rat, trying to flee in all direction inside this small space car. He used the almost covered in perspiration body of that beauty as a shield and shouts loudly.

"Do not come, you're a devil!"

"Devil? This name is good." Qin Chao sneers, he grabbed Fang Hua's leg and dragged him out of the car.

On this dirt ground, Fang Conglomerate's young master finally experience this kind of treatment. His two legs were dragged while his head rubbed on the ground. Apparently he is being dragged toward the riverside.

Fang Hua's face is dusty while his eyes filled with panic, his mouth suddenly becomes agile.

"No, don't kill me, how much money do you want, I'll give it, I'll give it to you! One million, ten million, as long as you say it!"

"Money?" Qin Chao folded his arms, enjoying Fang Hua's disgraceful performance, "Young Master Fang's money, I'm afraid I'm unable to spend it."

Then, he suddenly kicks Fang Hua under his chin. This Fang Hua's body rolls upside down and fell on the ground

"Can your money buy back Yu Qian's life?"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 39

“Yu...Yu Qian?” This Young Master of Fang family finally understands why Qin Chao drove him to the death road. Turns out, he wants to take revenge for Yu Qian.

Fang Hua rolls his eyes, immediately said, “Yu Qian’s death has nothing to do with me, I was forced to broke up with her! I love her, but my family oppose our relationship so without any better option I temporary separate with her thus makes her feel wronged. I, I also plan to bring Yu Qian to study abroad with me, I even already takes care of all the paperwork!”

“Fabrication, full of fabrication!” Qin Chao folded his arm and sneered while looking at Fang Hua’s poor performance, “Fang Hua, there is a saying that is really good. ‘If you don’t want anyone to know, don’t do it’. Do you think that with the death of Yu Qian, nobody would know the thing that you did to her? Two months ago you drugged and raped Yu Qian, causing her to get pregnant for two months. A few days ago you find people to gang raped her. All this heinous thing that happened to her is exactly because of you. Now you’re here pretending to be a pure and innocent young master? DAMN YOU!”

Then, he kicked Fang Hua who was lying on the ground, making him roll several times. His branded clothes already full of dirt.

“Mercy...oh...mercy...” Fang Hua is in despair because it turns out Qin Chao already knows everything. It looks like Qin Chao is really going to kill him today.

“As long as you don’t kill me, I’m willing to give you anything you want! Money, women, power, anything!”

For the first time in his life, Fang Hua is being threatened with death. He kneels on the ground in fear while his head continuously knocks the ground.

“Do you know fear? Do you know regret?” Qin Chao coldly watches Fang Hua’s performance.

“I know, if you spare me, I promise to be a good person in the future,

moreover, I will surrender myself to the police and admit that Yu Qian's death is related to me.

Fang Hua is trying as best as he could to calm Qin Chao with his words, but he underestimates Qin Chao's intelligence, especially he underestimates Qin Chao's determination to kill him.

"Pa!" Qin Chao pulls out a cigarette lighter and lights a red river cigarette. While holding it in his mouth, he said, "sounds very good."

He inhaled and walked over then crouched beside Fang Hua. Qin Chao then put the cigarette into Fang Hua's mouth and patted his face, "My Young Master Fang, I agree with everything that you said."

Hearing this makes Fang Hua see the lights. But upon hearing Qin Chao's next sentences, however, he plunged again into despair.

"Too bad, at that time when Yu Qian entreated you again and again, why you are indifferent to it!"

"Bam!" His fist landed on Fang Hua's lower abdomen making Fang Hua spit out the cigarette butt in his mouth and fall to the ground. Looking at Fang Hua's condition, he is clutching his stomach while his mouth is spitting foam and his breathing becomes extremely difficult.

He curled up on the ground, like a dried up fat shrimp. The sharp pain immediately made him suffocated. Fang Hua feels the air in his lung was squeezed out, making him breathless.

"Don't worry, I will not make you die so easy." Qin Chao took out his soul binding lock and bind up both of Fang Hua's leg, then he hangs him on the neck of a crooked tree in the riverside. He then ties the other section of the chain on the front of that Audi A6L.

The crooked tree trunk that elongate to the top of the river is exactly what Qin Chao had envisioned in his mind. He has planned this for several days and finally found such a perfect spot for Young Master Fang's final destination.

Qin Chao got into the car and looked at the back seat. This Fang Hua is really powerful, that red-naked beauty is still lost her consciousness and in

a deep sleep. Vaguely, Qin Chao can also hear this beauty slight snoring sound.

“If you tired then sleep well.” Qin Chao then looked at Fang Hua that was hanging on the tree like a dead pig and sneered. He starts the car and moves it forward. ‘Splash’, the chain moves, making Fang Hua’s whole body soaked into this icy-cold piercing river water.

“Gluk...gluk...” Fang Hua seems to be shouting something, but the cold river blocked his words. Only a great heap of bubbles that appears on the water surface.

After a while, Qin Chao drove the car backward, simultaneously pulling Fang Hua out of the river. His body continuously dripping river water. Fang Hua’s cold pale skin and red eyes are trembling all over.

“Help...help me...”

Then, Qin Chao drove the car forward, making Fang Hua plunge into the river once again. He is making this Songjiang river water wash away Fang Hua’s filthy soul.

“Gluk....” A big pile of air bubbles rise. This time, the air bubbles took a longer time to rise and then Qin Chao pulls Fang Hua up again.

“I, I fuck your-mom..I, I’m going to kill you! You’re a...”

“Gluk..gluk...” Obviously, Qin Chao did not like Fang Hua’s greeting thereupon he put him into the river.

“I was wrong...I beg you...let me go...I beg you, I’m begging you! I...gluk...gluk...”

“Sorry, I can’t let you go because I have yet to answer to Yu Qian, Liu Chuan, and also that old husband and wife.” Qin Chao drives the car back and forth, continuously torturing Fang Hua. Either physically or mentally, Fang Hua already close to collapse.

“Kill...kill me...” Fang Hua finally lost the strength to fight back, his body is like a corpse, quietly hanging upside down by the chain above the river.

“Very well, I’ll let you die then.” Qin Chao already saw Fang Hua being tortured. He smokes a cigarette then prepares to start the car. This time, he

is going to make Fang Hua completely sink into the river.

At this time, a white double-edged sword suddenly fell from the sky and nailed on top of the front part of that Audi A6L, making the car firmly nailed to the ground.

Then, a beautiful woman wearing a white robe arrives like a fairy, floating on top of that sword hilt and looking at Qin Chao with an ill intention.

“Bai Jiaojiao?” (White snake demon from chapter 18 & 22) Qin Chao got out of the car, sizing up the woman who currently standing on top of the sword, “Are you here to kill me? If you are please wait a moment, I have to kill this bastard first, after that we can study our affair.”

“Sorry, this miss currently not interested with your broken devil spirit essence!” Who would have imagined that Bai Jiaojiao coldly snorted, pouting out her mouth and said, “Moreover, this miss could care less if you want to kill this bastard. But, my kindhearted elder sister wanted me to stop you doing that.”

“Hua Niang?” (Flower snake demon, Bai Jiaojiao sister) Qin Chao also remembered the woman that dressed in multicolored clothes whose face strongly resemble Kong-kong. Just as his mind conjure the face of that beautiful woman, multicolored rays of light come together from the sky, the same woman that appears on Qin Chao’s mind suddenly emerges in front of him.

There is a reckless courage inside Bai Jiaojiao tender beauty while Hua Niang brings out a virtuous beauty. This female snake demon is really gentle and kindhearted.

“Gongzi (TL: noble son/You-honorific), although this person is unpardonably wicked, but you are a cultivator, who cannot kill an ordinary human. Otherwise, your hands will be stained with blood, which will inevitably attract heaven’s punishment.”

Bai Jiaojiao shrugged her shoulder and grumbled, “this again...”

“Hmph, if I don’t kill this unpardonably wicked person, he will continue to do evil in the future and there will be more people die at his hand.” Although Qin Chao knows that Hua Niang is well-intentioned, but he still could not

help but be angry, “since Heaven is not willing to accept him, then let me took their punishment and receive this animal’s life on behalf of them.”

“Gongzi cannot!” Although Qin Chao treats her with cold and angry attitude, but Hua Niang continues to persuade patiently, “Gongzi is gifted with the natural-born devil body, which contain devil essence inside of it. If you concentrate in practicing, in the future you are bound to become a world class cultivator who is able to move unhindered through heaven and earth. This small person is unworthy for Gongzi to lose your future prospect.

“If he doesn’t die, I’m afraid I and the people around me will continuously having bad luck,”

“Gongzi is a cultivator, an ordinary human can do you no harm.”

“You STUPID girl!” Qin Chao finally could not bear anymore, he snapped, “You’re just a big breasts with no brain aren’t you! This is the human world, naturally has its own method to solve a problem! The things that you said basically won’t work here! If preaching the truth is effective, there would be no one like Fang Hua the beast, Yu Qian also will not die!”

“Gongzi, whatever you said, Qie’s body (TL: I, Your servant; deprecatory self-reference for women) will not let you kill this person!” That Hua Niang is stubborn, she keeps shaking her head and put herself in front of Qin Chao, blocking him.

“Save, save me...I, I can give you a lot of money!” Although Fang Hua did not understand what is happening, but to see there are some people blocking Qin Chao, his desire to live is full again.

“Trying to hinder me, die!” Qin Chao can’t wait to kill that animal, he moves forward a few steps and rush straight ahead. At this time Qin Chao is like a tank moving through the terrain, leaving a cloud of dust behind his shoulder, ‘roaring’, soon to collide with Hua Niang.

This one-who-likes-to-preach Hua Niang, in theory, must have been training as a snake demon cultivator for many years. Qin Chao cannot see her bottom line, indicating that she, at least, has passed through the foundation building stage (level 4, while Qin Chao still in level 2). The level

differences are too big, he doesn't know if he can move pass through her or not. But even if he cannot overcome her, he still need to fight her. Because, if he cannot move pass through her, he doesn't have the mean to kill Fang Hua with his own hands.

"The Misty Cloud Catcher Sleeve!" Hua Niang cast a spell from an upright sect, Tian Shan's Misty Peak Sect, two multicolored sleeves dance up together, forming a wall similar to the double iron gate that easily block Qin Chao's rush.

Qin Chao does not hesitate, he lift his fist and smashes that multicolor cloud catcher sleeve.

Only to hear a sound similar to the sound of monks ringing a bell. Qin Chao feels his ear buzzing the echo sound, his fist become numb and his body cannot help but bounced back.

Sure enough, the level gap is too big. Moreover, the defense of that Cloud Catcher Sleeve is a bit too abnormal!

Unfortunately, he doesn't have enough power to cast a spell, so he could not learn any spell yet. Otherwise, relying on his innate devil ability, it's not that difficult if he want to break this Cloud Catcher Sleeve.

But now he is just at the tempered qi stage, merely a devil spirit level devil cultivator, he is helpless against Hua Niang.

A few moments later he gets a sudden inspiration, he held out his hand and point at his soul binding lock chain.

"Collect!"

Soon his whole chain jolt, the binding that tied both of Fang Hua's legs loosened and then the chain flown into Qin Chao's ring.

"Aaa!"

"Splash!" Fang Hua, therefore, falls into the river. Qin Chao already inquired and knew that this young master doesn't know how to swim. Indeed, this arrogant young master cries out from the water while futilely slap down the water around him then gradually sink to the bottom of the river.

“Not good!” Hua Niang immediately jumps and fly up, trying to save the Fang Hua who is drowning in the river.

“Bai Jiaojiao, come take my devil essence, I’ll let you take it!” Qin Chao unexpectedly behaves like a hoodlum, he opens up his arm wide then rush toward Bai Jiaojiao who currently still standing on top of that sword and tries to hug her.

Bai Jiaojiao’s eyes immediately lit up, although Hua Niang forbids her, but nevertheless, she still covet this Qin Chao’s devil essence.

“Give me your life!” Bai Jiaojiao tenderly shouts and with a kick, she pulls the sword up to the air, catch it then point it at Qin Chao’s direction while not forgetting to murmur at Qin Chao.

“Don’t worry, buddy, you’re this kind to me, I’ll make it quick, you’ll definitely not feel hurt!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 40

At this time, it's still unknown whether that Bai Jiaojiao's boast was adorable or not. In the eyes of Qin Chao, that shining double-edged sword had already cut a few tens of meters (~33 ft) distance and finally arrives before his eyes.

"Gongzi?" Hua Niang who is flying above the river was surprised, she no longer tries to save Fang Hua from drowning in the river and immediately turn around to save Qin Chao.

"Swoosh!" She wields her cloud catcher sleeves while she is still in the air. That spacious sleeves suddenly brings out a burst of strong wind that swept across the entire river banks. Bai Jiaojiao has been practicing snake demon cultivation for five hundred years, but she is still in the foundation building stage and only by using her sword that was gifted by her master did she occasionally won against some 'divine ability' (Lvl 5) stage expert.

However, Hua Niang current level is way beyond 'divine ability' stage, so her burst of wind instantly throws both of Qin Chao and Bai Jiaojiao to the air.

Although it was a burst of wind, but Hua Niang has no intention to kill. Thus, the two people only thrown to the side but not injured at all. Qin Chao spit out two breaths then meaningfully took a glance at Hua Niang.

Indeed, this flower snake demon is kind of scary. But at least, she did not cling to her stubbornness to the point of idiocy. This time, he took a gamble with his life, fortunately, he won the bet.

What if he lost the bet? Qin Chao has not thought about this issue.

After rescuing Qin Chao, Hua Niang then goes back to look for Fang Hua, but she found out that on the surface of the river this young master has nowhere to be seen. Songjiang river surface is calm, like a beast sleeping under the night sky.

"Gongzi, you have committed a murder." Hua Niang looked at Qin Chao then sighed, "There is one greatest taboo for cultivator like us, that is

murdering a mortal human. It doesn't matter who's the one who died, but this murder will be recorded in your head. Gongzi actually has a bright future, but now, it will be full of twists and turns."

"Twists and turns are fine." Qin Chao did not take that to heart and waved his hand deprecatingly, then following the way of the ancient people, he bowed with hands clasped toward Hua Niang, and said, "Thank you for saving my life. But my life is inexpensive and does not need for Hua Niang fairy the trouble to think about me. You are kind-hearted, but there are many things in this world that you do not understand."

After that, he reached out with his finger and pointed at the black river water, "the animal that just died, his crime is sufficient for him to be executed a hundred times. But why such man is receiving the strongest protection? If a cultivator killed a mortal human, Heaven will intervene. But if a human kills another human, who will come to manage it?"

"Human's matter, naturally will be managed by the human."

"Correct! Heaven and earth (nature) are not benevolent and partial, it treats all things on earth the same and fairly (Originally: Heaven and earth are ruthless, and treat the myriad creatures as straw dogs)." Qin Chao snapped, "I know that you would like to say to me this, and then told me that this is the Heaven's law! But, I AM a Devil Cultivator, its purpose is exactly to go against the Heaven! If The Heaven are ruthless, then don't blame my Qin Chao's injustice."

"Ka-Boom!" This cloudless sky, without knowing why, all of a sudden give off a dazzling lighting and strike that crooked tree on the riverbank. The whole tree turned into a coke (fuel).

Hua Niang and Bai Jiaojiao as a snake demon, the most feared thing to them is the power of lightning. When a lightning strike down, even though their power has reached foundation building stage, inevitably their whole body tremble and their face pale with fear.

But when they look at Qin Chao again, he still proudly standing there, unperturbed, as if this lightning strike is just the same as when someone drop down a garbage can.

“You see, Heaven was just scaring people, nothing more.” His mouth evokes a hint of sneer. Hua Niang and Bai Jiaojiao two people become a little bit silly, thinking that this man dare to stand off in front of the Heaven’s law, isn’t that too bold, too idiot.

If you switch to the previous Qin Chao, he definitely would not go against the heaven. But unconsciously, he was being influenced by the residual memories of that devil Luo De (The devil that possessed Qin Chao in chapter 1).

“Gongzi, nevertheless in the future it is still important for you to handle the matter without resorting to murder...” Hua Niang sighed, she looked at Qin Chao’s eyes with a somewhat complex look. Her memory flew back five hundred years ago, she seemed to see a man dressed in black, who was a disciple of a devil sect, proudly stood in front of her.

“Hua Niang, don’t worry, with me here, no cultivator would dare go against you! Even if Heaven want to collect your life, they have to pass through me first!”

Unfortunately...five hundred years later, his bones were already cold...

“Jiaojiao, let’s go...” At this moment, Hua Niang facial expression is somewhat desolate. She waved her cloud catcher sleeve, her body turned into the multicolored ray of lights, then disappear into the air.

“You’re really good.” Bai Jiaojiao leaves behind these words to Qin Chao, afterward, she retrieved her double-edged sword, changed into a white ray of lights then went to chase her elder sister.

“I also think I’m pretty good.” Qin Chao touched his nose and chuckled twice.

After killing Fang Hua, he doesn’t feel any psychological burden. Just as he said, even if such person was killed for a hundred times, it still doesn’t deserve pity.

“It seems that I have to clean this battlefield.” Qin Chao looked at that Audi A6L, he is going to pull out the beauty from the inside then sinks the car into the river.

But at this time, he suddenly surrounded by the sound of police sirens. Qin Chao was surprised and he immediately changed into his devil state, making his face covered with black scales.

If he let the police see his face, then his life will completely finish.

The kidnapping of the young master of the Fang family is making the police handle the case with speed. In just a few seconds the police siren already closing on him. A dozen police car pulls up one by one, encircling this riverbank.

Dozens of heavily armed police jumped out of the car then pull out their respective guns and aimed it at Qin Chao.

Luo Hao is the captain of the police squad, he's almost 40 years old with a calm mind. He has received a direct order from above which is to rescue Fang Hua. Rescuing Fang Hua also gave him the opportunity of rendering meritorious service. His superior intend to cultivate him so they let him become the team leader in charge of rescuing Fang Hua.

At the same time, the special police team also arrived. Several snipers already find a good location, each lying in wait for an order.

Luo Hao looked at Qin Chao who is standing beside the Audi A6L, then he picked up the police speaker to shout at Qin Chao.

"You have been surrounded, immediately release the hostage in the car so you can get leniency! If you're willing to release the hostage, at most you'll only be charged with attempted kidnapping..."

To be honest, being surrounded by so many police car, Luo Hao's speech really have strong deterrent force. Unfortunately, he misjudged one thing, Qin Chao already get rid of Fang Hua, so this hostage release, in any case, cannot be done.

"Team leader Luo!" At this time, a young police officer ran over in panic and whispered in Luo Hao's ear, "the snipers have found out that there is no Fang Hua inside the car!"

"What!" Luo Hao has a bad feeling about this. He raised the police speaker again and said.

“Leniency to those who confess! Resistance will be treated severely! Where have you put the hostage?”

Looking at the flashing red and blue lights while facing the pitch-dark gun’s muzzle surrounding him, Qin Chao’s mind actually really calm and not afraid. He slowly raises up his hand and pointed at the vast river water.

For a while, the police officers in an uproar. So ruthless, even directly kill the young master of the Fang family? Didn’t he kidnap so that he can become rich?

“Damn it!” Luo Hao has gotten angry, thinking that they have sent so many people and spent so much effort, is it only to receive Fang Hua’s corpses? Moreover, the death of Fang Hua, how could he report it to his superior? How could he explain it to the City’s leadership and the Fang Family?

At this moment, Luo Hao feels that his own future is difficult to predict!

But in that moment when Luo Hao is distracted, Qin Chao already ran a few steps, with the intention to escape through the river.

“Where are you going to run!” Luo Hao raised up his familiar type 54 pistol. Although the type 92 has supplemented the type 54 in the police corps, but he has used this type 54 for over twenty years and has become accustomed to it.

Luo Hao is a famous sharpshooter in the police academy, he aimed his pistol and pull the trigger, the bullet hit the upper part of Qin Chao’s shoulder. He could have aimed it at his head, but he wants to catch him alive so that he can report it as his accomplishment to his superior.

But he neglected the powerful force in Qin Chao’s body. This type 54 bullet has strong penetrating force, it directly passes through Qin Chao’s shoulder. Blood spray out of Qin Chao’s shoulder, but he just shook it a little without slowing down his footsteps.

Luo Hao frowned, he lifts his pistol again. This time, his aim is Qin Chao’s calf.

At the same time, however, sounds of gunfire come from his side.

“Bang bang bang!” Three gunfire in a row but all was aimed at the ground.

This attracts all the police attention toward Ai Xiaoxue, the policewoman in training. She appears to be sorry for blowing up her pistol and just shrugging her shoulders toward the angry Luo Hao.

When they look at Qin Chao again, his shadow was nowhere to be seen.

“Dispatch the patrol boat! Search the river!” Luo Hao bites his teeth in anger, he began to issue the search order. Anyway, the suspect has been shot at the shoulder, in this cold river water, how far can that suspect escape?

“Little Ai, aren’t you an expert marksman, why your aim was so poor?” Xie Jun quietly asked his nearby policewoman in training.

“It was so dark, I cannot see clearly.” Ai Xiaoxue blandly replied, then put her gun inside the holster.

In this cold river water, Qin Chao feels several bursts of severe pain on his shoulder. His shoulder continues to spill blood, but he refuses to see the injury. His body is like a torpedo in the water, rapidly swims away toward the distant place.

In his devil state, he can hold his breath under the water for a long period of time. Using this advantage, in less than two minutes, he already swam out very far. After not seeing the shore for a time, his head finally emerged from the water.

“Whoosh...” The autumn breeze blowing over his head, making him doubly sober. In this boundless river, there is only a moonlight that reflected at its surface.

He faintly saw a river bridge in the distance. This river bridge was just recently completed and operational, named Songjiang river bridge. Qin Chao endures his pain and rapidly swam to approach that river bridge.

Soon, he arrived at the underside of this river bridge. He dragged his body and climbed on top of that bridge’s foundation, separating him from the icy-cold river water.

Leaning against the bridge’s foundation, he spit out a long sigh of relief. He

touched the cigarettes on his pocket, but it already soaked with river water. He had no option but to throw it out into the river.

Tonight was really dangerous. If he had not run fast, perhaps his hundred pounds body would be drowned in the river. He did not want to be buried beside that animal Fang Hua, not worth it.

After leaving the river, his shoulder wound is rapidly healed. Fortunately, that type 54 bullet just passed through his shoulder and not embedded in his flesh.

It seems that his ability is still too weak, he doesn't know which cultivation grade that would make him not fear the bullet anymore.

After a period of time when his bullet wound is almost healed, Qin Chao uses his boundless qi to evaporate the water on his body. Then he pulled out his old lucky bike from his ring.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 41

Fang Hua has died. This news spread like wildfire in the city of Suzhou (TL: previously used Southern Jiangsu or Sunan). Overnight, It has spread all over the street.

Ordinary people on the street could care less about the death of this young master of a large conglomerate group, because to them there is no difference between his death and the death of an ordinary people.

But the Suzhou city's leadership obviously doesn't think that simple. They feel like there seems to be an invisible hand that severely slap their mouth.

A priority order from the top is to find this heinous murderer as soon as possible.

Because the case occurred on October 13, therefore this case become known as ten-one-three big case.

Obviously, there was a big shock inside the Fang Conglomerate Group. The group's shareholder who also served as the group's vice-chairman Fang Baize was angry while at the same time he also continue to put pressure on the Suzhou municipal government. This makes the Suzhou city officials, big and small, feel a headache. Because according to the evening police report, the suspect wore a black mask, so they simply cannot identify who he or she was, let alone determining his or her whereabouts.

The lady from the nightclub who was inside the Audi A6L also has woken up, but she said she was asleep the whole time and did not see anything.

The most shocking evidence to the police is the shattered bulletproof window and the crumpled door of Audi A6L. According to the expert judgment, the car's frame should be subjected to a high-intensity blunt force, resulting to its deformation.

But in the crime scene, they cannot find any blunt instrument. Including the river, they can only salvage the soaked and somewhat bloated corpse of Fang Hua.

The police are unable to find out how could, or with what, this fierce

bandit able to severely damage this Audi. Moreover, they also found on the front part of the car, a thin hole that passed through to the bottom of the car, as if a sharp object has pierced through it. This Audi has received car modification, the interior is mixed with kevlar fiber, with a strong bulletproof material.

But such strong bulletproof material unexpectedly has been passed through by a sharp object.

This makes the forensic team become mad as they felt that they have fallen into a dead end.

Fortunately, at the same time, a team of Criminal Investigation Brigade made a breakthrough. They trace back to the place where Fang Hua originally came. They found out that there was a fight on the parking lot of that nightclub, with the criminals using a sharp weapon intent on killing Fang Hua, but in the end, the criminal was able to be subdued by the nightclub security. But then, the criminal seems to have accomplices that made the nightclub security unconscious.

Like the housefly smelling out the honey, the forensic team immediately launched a thorough investigation. From the 'seven holes' machete they found a person's fingerprint. This person is Guangyuan Institute for International Economics first year student, Liu Chuan.

Therefore, the police quickly take the action, they arrested this major suspect in Liu Chuan's home. Sure enough, they found out that Liu Chuan's body is badly bruised, and he readily confessed to having bought the machete with the intention to attack Fang Hua.

Moreover, the police also learned that Liu Chuan's former girlfriend had broken up with him and, later on, fall in love with Fang Hua. Thus the police concluded that the suspect became angry because of this humiliation, so he was set out to kill the victim.

Although they did not find the type 54 pistol's bullet wound in Liu Chuan's body, but officer Luo Hao quickly admitted that he might not have hit the suspect that night because of the dark circumstances.

Thus, in less than a day this ten-one-three big case have been unraveled. The city leaderships are very satisfied with the speed of the police investigation and intentionally carry out an award ceremony. As for the suspect, Liu Chuan has been thrown into the detention center and soon will be punished by law.

“Go!” Inside Suzhou third detention center, Liu Chuan was thrown into a large cell that are filled with violent criminals. The detention center personnel’s eyes are glittering and while looking at those criminals, he dropped these phrase, “new people, take care of him.” Then he turned around and left.

Liu Chuan’s heart is shivering with fear, he leaned over that cold steel door, looking at the dozen men dressed in sky-gray prison uniform in front of him.

“O, this little guy has plenty of meat.” A man that seems to be the boss is sitting on the bunk bed with a cigarette dangling at his mouth; He is looking at the newcomer, that is leaning against the cell door, with interest.

“What crime have you commit?”

“Ho...Homicide...” Actually, Liu Chuan has yet to understand, he clearly did not have anything to do with Fang Hua’s death, why they charged him with this homicide.

“Oh?” Everyone’s face suddenly become serious, that boss knitted his brows, “you mean you’re the one who killed Fang Hua?”

“No....no...but they said I did it...” Liu Chuan desperately shaking his head while still leaning against that cell door, with his tears drip down to the ground.

“Hehe...” The boss squeezed his fist and discards the cigarette in his hand, said, “brothers, this person is quite interesting, you guys must taste him. The one that is the most ruthless will be rewarded with two packs of Chunghwa (TL: Premium cigarette brand).”

In the detention center, smoking is a matter of luxury. These violent

criminals were all excited because they were about to molest this boy, they licked their lips in anticipation.

This makes Liu Chuan even more frightened. These several violent criminals came forward, while their boss pulls up a cigarette, lit it up and prepare to watch a good show.

Violence soon committed against Liu Chuan, they savagely beat him right in the face. The pain, the shame, constantly stimulates Liu Chuan's heart.

'Why, why am I so unlucky?' Yu Qian has died and he is now in jail. Somehow, while he was being charged with a crime that he didn't commit, he also has to suffer a brutal beating like this.

Could it be that he will soon go to accompany Yu Qian?

'No, I am not willing!' The scene from last night suddenly appears on Liu Chuan's mind. That man in black...Standing proudly under the night sky... Like a hero sent by God.

'I, Liu Chuan have to become like that man!'

The gay prisoner started to take off Liu Chuan's pants. At this time, Liu Chuan suddenly exudes an inhuman-like roar, with red eyes, he threw himself at that guy and bite his ear, then viciously tore him down.

Flesh and blood flying in all directions!

"Aaa..." That guy is covering his bloodied ear while wailing mournfully and continuously rolling on the ground. The bloody half-piece meat is on Liu Chuan's mouth and while his eyes are red, the corner of his mouth appears a trace of strange smile, he is sneering.

All the inmates look silly, they stare at that guy who is lying on the ground, rolling back and forth. One of the clever ones quickly patted the door, shouting.

"Guards, guards, quickly come, somebody is going to die!"

That half-ear-guy was then sent to the hospital, while the instigator, the biting-half-of-the-ear Liu Chuan was sent to the small dark room.

"Hahaha....haha...haha..." In this small dark room, while one cannot sit

comfortably, he suddenly laughed. This laughter cannot explain the happiness in his heart, it also cannot explain the bitterness that he felt. In this dark room, time moves slowly but passes quickly.

At this time, in Guangyuan Institute, Qin Chao who has just come to work, is staring at the beautiful Su Ji dumbfoundedly.

“What did you say? Liu Chuan was arrested?”

“That’s right.” The red tracksuit that Su Ji is wearing cannot conceal her graceful figure. She strangely look at Qin Chao, then said, “yesterday Fang Hua was killed, don’t you know?”

“Fang Hua?” Qin Chao doesn’t react to the news, he just folded his arm and said, “that kind of person, if he’s dead then so be it. I just want to know why Liu Chuan was arrested?”

“There are witnesses that said Liu Chuan tried to attack Fang Hua with a machete yesterday.” Su Ji shrugged her shoulder, “my friend from the police station told me about this, he said that this time Liu Chuan is certainly doomed because the top wants this case to be quickly closed.”

Qin Chao rolled his eyes and start thinking. The power of Liu Chuan’s family certainly not enough to defend Liu Chuan in court. In this case, it is cheaper to just kill him.

If he surrenders himself, Liu Chuan will be released. With his ability, the police cannot do anything to him. At worst he can just escape into the wilderness and concentrate in practicing his cultivation there. After a hundred years, it is estimated that this matter will fade.

“What do you think?” Su Ji’s big blue eyes are fixed on Qin Chao’s face; She almost attach her body to Qin Chao’s, with her fragrant breathing, she seems like she is trying to see through Qin Chao’s innermost feeling, “you’re not thinking something bad aren’t you!”

“Ah, I just thought about how to rescue Liu Chuan. I thought that he definitely does not murder Fang Hua.”

“I also thought that he is definitely not the killer.” Su Ji nodded, “I have

asked a friend, we're going to see him."

When they were talking, An Audi Q7 which use a police license plate stopped at the gate. A handsome man wearing a suit, with a touch of Gulong perfume, elegantly step out of the car while holding a bunch of red roses. He approached them and bring the flowers to the front of Su Ji.

"My beautiful princess, the prince has prepared a horse-drawn vehicle for you."

This handsome man suddenly noticed the nearby Qin Chao, his brows immediately wrinkle, but his self-control is very good, still with a smile on his face, he asked.

"Is this your colleague?"

"No, he is my good friend." Su Ji did not pick up the flowers, but took Qin Chao's arm and said, "he is going to accompany me to the detention center."

"So it's like that." The man nodded graciously, then with one hand holding the flowers, he extended his other arm to the front of Qin Chao's, "Hello, my name is Li Chao, Su Ji's fiance."

"What?" Qin Chao was shocked, his hand only halfway extended, stranded there.

Su Ji glared at Li Chao and said, "do not listen to his nonsense, he gave himself that identity, I have not agreed to it. Li Chao, if you talk irresponsibly again, I may ignore you."

"Haha, this is exactly what I like about you, your willful personality." Although Li Chao's eyes seem flashes with anger, but he still said this with a smile.

Qin Chao realizes that Su Ji was forced to marry Li Chao by her family. But considering Su Ji's rebellious character, she definitely rejected it. He doesn't know why, it seems like a huge stone has fallen down to his heart.

"Hello, my name is Qin Chao." Finally, he extended his hand and shook hand with Li Chao twice.

After this introduction, Li Chao pulled back his hand. He put the flowers into the car, and pulled out a white handkerchief then wiped his hand with

it. He said to Su Ji.

“My princess, on boards, I have arranged the meeting on the detention center.”

Qin Chao frowned, this time, Su Ji gently squeezed his hand and gave him a look.

She then took Qin Chao to sit on that luxurious Q7.

“Your highness the beautiful princess, I’m curious as to why you would be interested in this case.” That Q7 is very stable, Qin Chao did not even feel that it already moves. While driving, Li Chao asked that question.

“He is my student.” Su Ji replied.

“If you want to save him, I only need to say a word.” Hearing Li Chao’s word suddenly makes Qin Chao’s heart beating twice faster.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 42

“This fellow who called Li Chao, who is he?” Qin Chao secretly asked in Su Ji’s ear.

“He is the eldest son of Li Fumin family, whose current position is the secretary (vice or deputy) of Suzhou Politics and Law Committee Secretary Zheng. He can wield enormous power; If he says a word, the police chief must give him face.

“Oo, so it’s like that...” Qin Chao nodded, turns out this Li Chao is the son of an official. However, he is very curious about Li Chao and Su Ji relationship; ‘When did they first met?’ ... ‘What are they feeling for each other?’ ... ‘Have they ever go out on a date yet?’

Driving with the white license plate of the police feel really different, even though this Q7 continuously speeding through the red light, not a single traffic police dare to stop them.

When Qin Chao was still daydreaming, this car has arrived at the detention center. With Li Chao on the driving seat, nothing obstructs them while they were on their way.

“Secretary Li!” This big secretary of Politics and Law Committee Secretary Zheng can also be regarded as the eldest son of the deputy chief of Public Security Bureau. Captain Song Xunwen from the detention center quickly recognizes when Li Chao came, he immediately piled up a smile on his face, collected himself and come over to offer Chunghwa cigarettes to Li Chao.

“Thanks, but I don’t smoke!” This Li Chao is also a heavy smoker, but in front of the beauty, he choose to keep the appearance of a man’s elegance.

“Secretary Li, whom do you want to see today?” Song Xunwen knows how to talk with a hidden agenda. This big secretary Li cannot possibly come here just to take a shit, he also cannot possibly come here just to chat with him.

“Bring out the prisoner, I want to see him.” Li Chao casually said.

“Secretary Li can just make a phone call, no need to personally come over

here.” Song Xunwen said with a smile, “who is this person that secretary Li wish to see, I’ll send my man to fetch him.”

“The suspect of ten-one-three big case, Liu Chuan.”

“Em....” Song Xunwen stood there with a blank look, he did not notice that the Chunghwa cigarette that he holds has fallen to the ground.

Soon, the captain of this detention center said in distress.

“Secretary Li, you see, you can’t just bring out this person...this Liu Chuan was personally named by secretary Yang (from chapter 41) as the suspect...”

“Smack!” Li Chao did not say anything, he just directly slap Song Xunwen’s big mouth, making Song Xunwen looks silly, but also scaring Qin Chao and Su Ji.

Song Xunwen covers his mouth, he doesn’t dare to say anything. Li Chao is very satisfied with this result, he wiped his hand with a handkerchief then dismissively said.

“You cannot forget, although secretary Yang’s word is powerful, but my dad has more authority in here. Becoming a captain is not easy, do you believe that if I’m not happy, I can easily dig up your skin?”

“Yes, yes, secretary Li, I was wrong...” That Song Xunwen nodded while covering his face, he did not bring up secretary Yang’s name anymore.

Although secretary Yang’s reputation can deter most men, but in here, Li Chao is a local bully.

“Brother Qin! Teacher Su!” This Mr. Li has shown his power; The three of them did not need to wait for a long time in the visitor room, the murder suspect, Liu Chuan has been brought into the room accompanied by two guards.

Qin Chao did not believe the scene that he saw, when this little fat guy saw them, Liu Chuan burst into tears and hold his thigh.

Although Liu Chuan’s face is swollen and bruised, but there is a hint of determination in it. Qin Chao and Su Ji’s faces did not look too surprised, on the contrary, their faces were plastered with the wry smile.

Qin Chao even saw a trace of blood on the corner of his mouth.

"This prisoner is very dangerous and violent." Song Xunwen brought Liu Chuan to the seat, then tried to flatter Li Chao by reminding him that, "Secretary Li, you must be very careful. If not, I can just stay here to accompany you."

"No need." Li Chao waved his hand and with a perpetual faint smile on his face, said, "you've worked hard today, I'll keep that in mind."

"Yes, yes, as long as secretary Li happy, that would be enough!" Song Xunwen nodded again and again like a dog, bent over then went out from the visitor room.

"They beat you up?" Su Ji is frowning while looking at Liu Chuan's bruised body. These detention center guards are too ruthless, how could they put a student inside the violent criminal's cell. It's only been a day, but they already turn this guy into this.

"At first, they did." Liu Chuan is sitting on the chair, he did not deny Su Ji's question, "but now, none of them dare to offend me."

While saying these words, Liu Chuan's eyes seem to reveal a mean streak. This was caught immediately by Qin Chao, a haze flashed pass through his heart.

Detention center indeed is not a place where a normal person can enter. It seems that even after Liu Chuan got out, he will not be the same plain peasant boy as before.

He began to somewhat hate himself; Because he did not handle the matter cleanly, Liu Chuan was dragged into this, making him took the blame for the crime that he did not commit.

"They have gone too far, capturing innocent people while also making him look like this!" Su Ji is very angry, she pulled out her handkerchief for her pocket then stood up to rub Liu Chuan's wounds.

"Aiya, my princess!" Li Chao immediately stood up, "how can you do things like this by yourself, let me do it for you."

Then he gracefully replaces Su Ji to rub Liu Chuan's wounds. But the

strength of his hand is obviously bigger, he directly rubbed Liu Chuan's open wound, making Liu Chuan subconsciously pull back his head.

"Brother Qin, teacher Su, I did not kill anyone." Liu Chuan unexpectedly fished out a pack of Chunghwa cigarette from his bosom, takes a butt, put it in his mouth, then slowly lit it up.

Seeing this, Qin Chao just shook his head. Liu Chuan becomes like this, he did not know if it's good or bad. But, just like he said, he only has the ability to kill, not the ability to save.

"I know you're not a murderer." Qin Chao was the only human who knows the truth. He patted Liu Chuan's shoulder and said, "Don't worry, I will not let you die."

At worst, he will just surrender himself. Qin Chao thinks like that because he just a bachelor, he doesn't have any burden.

"Liu Chuan, teacher also believe that you are not a murderer." Su Ji can firmly say that because, as Liu Chuan's teacher, she knows all about her students character. He is the school's most famous honest eggs, he even often bullied by other students in the dormitory, how could such person capable of doing a murder.

"Thank you brother Qin, Thank you teacher Su." Liu Chuan's lung suddenly choked with smoke, he coughed up in pain, while his facial expression showing that he tried to pushed it down. He soon able to withhold his cough, sighed and said, "but the man who died is Fang Hua, y'all cannot help me."

"Don't worry, I'll take care of this." In order to win the smile of the beautiful woman, big secretary Li, Li Chao immediately pats his thin chest and said, "in less than a day, your teacher Su can come to take you away."

"Then I thank big secretary Li in advance!" Su Ji immediately grins. Her beautiful smiling face immediately makes Li Chao a little smug. This big secretary Li suddenly thinks that he would do anything for Su Ji, even if he have to kill his dad.

Qin Chao, Su Ji, and Liu Chuan chatted some words, then, after comforting Liu Chuan a few times, the three people comes out from the detention

center.

Inside the Q7, while driving, Li Chao called out a number from his phone.

“Hello, Dad, my friend was arrested. Em, homicide and quite serious too. The name em, Liu Chuan from the ten-one-three case. What? Is it really hard? No, you have to help me on this case, can’t you just make a few phone calls!”

“Hello, Secretary Zheng, I’m little Li! Sorry to bother you with this phone. I have investigated a little, that Liu Chuan is an ordinary university student, he cannot possibly kill people. That’s right, there’s a lot of questionable evidence on this case, we cannot wrong an innocent person, right. That’s right, I know a lot of this questionable points, I’ll call you back!”

“Secretary Zheng of Politics and Law Committee and Secretary Yang of Municipal Party Committee were rival...” while Li Chao was on the phone, Su Ji whispered in Qin Chao’s ear, “perhaps taking advantage of this case, Secretary Zheng can topple Secretary Yang”

Regarding these political things, Qin Chao understands none of it.

“I do not understand this...” Qin Chao also whispered, “but as long as Liu Chuan can be saved, whether its secretary Yang or secretary Zheng, even if a scavenger who sat on top, I do not care.”

“Fortunately, you are not a politician.” Su Ji rolled her eyes at him, “don’t worry, although this guy’s character is not good, but in our Suzhou city, he can still wield some power. He is willing to help us this time, Liu Chuan will have no problem.

“He is doing this for a beautiful woman, how do you plan to repay him?”

“This is just a small effort, moreover, this also benefits him, and I already said thank you.” Su Ji said that sentence carelessly, then shook Qin Chao’s arm, “btw, have you considered it?”

“Considered what?”

“Be my chef!”

“Not interested, I cannot cook good food for you, but if you want, I might be able to eat food for you.”

“Go to hell, I won’t spend my money to pay for your food!”

While those two people quarrel in a low voice, Li Chao suddenly put down his phone and said to Su Ji.

“Your Royal Highness, I have helped you with this big matter, you must reward me by accepting my invitation; I want to take you for a dinner at Antonio Hotel! The Australian’s abalone there is pretty good.”

“Ahem, I’ll think about it.” This little lady smiled, a textbook sly smile.

“Ok-ok!” Li Chao is crazy about sex, thinking about this implication, he immediately said, “It’s settled then, I’ll take care of this matter!”

With Li Chao’s phone call, the entire public security systems up and running again. Soon, the investigation team will have a new discovery. Although Liu Chuan indeed tried to attack Fang Hua, but after his attempt was foiled by the nightclub security, he went back to his dormitory. The school security guard and his dormitory roommate can be used as witnesses.

Moreover, the police also quick to noted that there’s a famous psychopath murderer that recently fled to Suzhou city. This murderer psychology is not normal, he has a serious tendency to take revenge on society. It is possible that he had a connection with this ten-one-three big case.

As a result, the original murderer now only charged with ‘breach of the peace’ and sentenced to fourteen days of imprisonment.

The originally ironclad case was now overturned just like this. The Municipal committee party secretary Yang consequently, implicated by this, reportedly he was detained and interrogated because of accepting huge bribes from the Fang Conglomerate.

The Politic and Law committee secretary Zheng immediately obtained the provincial nomination, making him the number one official in Suzhou city, become the Party Secretary. Li Chao’s status also increased due to secretary Zheng’s promotion, becoming worthy as the Suzhou city big secretary.

(In china, the position of “Party Secretary” is the highest official post in all level of government, whether it’s the village, city, province, etc)

Regardless of how big the turbulence in Suzhou city, Qin Chao, at least, can drop off one worry from his mind. Liu Chuan was released, but the whole NPC (National People's Congress) so radically change that Liu Chuan was forced to arrange a quick college transfer. This raises the alarm in Qin Chao's mind. If he wants to quietly punish someone, not only he need to use his power, he also must use his brain. Otherwise, even if nothing happens to him, the people around him will surely be implicated, something that is far from good for him.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 43

“Swoosh...” Qin Chao is sitting on the sofa inside his apartment, deeply breathing out white gas. At this time, black smoke poured out of his body to form a sinister skull, leaping up back and forth within his apartment.

According to the ‘nine secret law’ training, he has entered the ‘tempered qi’ stage. However, the state has seemingly stopped here, no matter how hard he tries, he cannot find a way to enter the ‘divine concentration’ stage. This ‘nine secret law’ book that Rosy gave him is a residual volume, it only explains how to cultivate according to each stage.

This residual book did not contain the method on how to break through each of these stages.

The present Qin Chao is eager to quickly become powerful. Although he already several times stronger than the average person, but he still cannot withstand the power of the gun. Last time near the Songjiang river, the police type 54 pistol almost took his life.

At that time, if the police aimed his shot not at his shoulder, but at his head. This future devil god was afraid that his life would be taken away by a bullet who only cost a dime.

If this were to spread out, it’s quite possible that the cultivator’s community would laugh their ass off.

At this time, Qin Chao realized the importance to have a good teacher to guide him.

Thinking of this, his mind suddenly appears that great temptress-confusing figure. Yes, she is the devil woman from hell, Rosy.

But he doesn’t know why, for several days, Rosy the beautiful devil woman have never shown herself, it’s as if she has never appeared. Qin Chao no longer smells that familiar scent again.

Is this chick angry with him? Is she ignoring him?

“Luósī yī dé qiàn!” Qin Chao is shouting, very loudly.

The air in the room suddenly cools down, making Qin Chao breathing out a white mist. The mirror in the room starts to frost while, at the same time, the lights are also flickering, as if there were a concentration of energy that gathers here.

A slab of black door suddenly appears in front of Qin Chao. A blonde woman wearing leather pants, with an extremely slender waist, quickly walks out of that door.

“My dear Mr. Client, did you call an emissary from the depths of hell?”

“You’re not Rosy!” Qin Chao has narrowed his eyes, suspiciously watching this devil woman whose beauty is comparable to Rosy.

“Oops!” that devil woman twists her body and immediately rolls into Qin Chao’s arms; Thick earthy fragrance wrapped up Qin Chao’s nose. “Renjia is more gentle and soft than that ‘girl’ (deprecatingly) Rosy. Dear client, I can grant you anything you want, so long as you are willing to sign the contract with me!”

“Sorry, I only spoke with Rosy.” While holding such a tender body in his bosom, unexpectedly not a single lecherous thought appears in Qin Chao’s mind. Although this beautiful devil woman doesn’t have any flaw, but there’s a conflicting feeling inside Qin Chao’s heart.

He doesn’t know, Rosy already planted herself deep inside his heart.

“Tsk tsk, how good could she be.” That devil woman rolled her eyes and said, “Didn’t you hate her? You even use an expulsion incantation on her. In order to satisfy the client, we have exchanged the emissary.”

“That is a matter between the two of us, I just want to see her.” Qin Chao said dismissively.

“It’s just the same with or without Rosy, don’t you want a breakthrough in your training, so long as you wish it to me, I can satisfy it!” Although that devil woman is wearing a big smile on her face, but inside her heart, she actually curse endlessly.

That whore Rosy has given this boy too many benefits free of charge.

“Oh...” Qin Chao suddenly sneered, he spits out a single word to this devil woman, “leave.”

“Dear client, don’t be so heartless...”

“Want me to say the expulsion incantation?”

“Hmph...” That devil woman finally restored her original countenance, the face with indifference and disdain. She stood up from Qin Chao’s arm and said, “Stupid human, since you’re looking for that whore, better wait for her then.”

Having said this, she waved her hand and call out the gates of hell, then disappeared from Qin Chao’s room.

The room falls back into silent, Qin Chao gently heaved a sigh. It seems that he gets a little emotional. But he doesn’t know why, he is unable to let go of that girl Rosy from his mind.

“Knock knock knock!” At this time, someone suddenly pounded the front door. Qin Chao immediately stood up and went to the door.

“Who is it!”

“Qin Chao gege, it’s me!” A sweet and tired sound of Li Na came from outside the door.

‘Why is this Li Na looking for me in this middle of the night? Was her mother went out for a business trip and she came here to look for a meal to eat?’

For that little girl, Qin Chao had no other choice, he had to open the door.

“Little girl, is your mother on a business trip again...”

What he saw at the door almost makes Qin Chao’s eyeballs did not fall out. Li Na wore a loose sleeping robe that expose half of her shoulder, longingly looks at Qin Chao with coquettish glances, with cheeks that are incomparably red, and with a trace of innocent temptation.

“Qin Chao gege, Renjia wanted you to have me!”

Qin Chao grabbed this ready to eat aphrodisiac little girl into the room, then slammed closed the door.

“Qin Chao gege, don’t be so anxious...”

Qin Chao did not speak, with a cold face he pressed Li Na on the sofa, raised up his hand then slapped hard on her upturned pretty buttocks.

“Aa!” The little girl uttered a painful cry.

“Rosy! Your Uncle! Why you have to play COSPLAY every time you come?”

“He he, really boring, you have seen through me again!” Li Na turns her head and throws a flirtatious look at Qin Chao. Then, her body fluctuate mind-bendingly to become full and stick out, her appearance also completely changed into the appearance of another person.

“You’re such a heartless person, thankfully you still remember me.” That devil woman seems to have no bones, she leaned over and mount on Qin Chao, then both of her hands hold his neck, “last time you spelled out the expulsion incantation, Renjia was really angry. But considering you explicitly summoned me, Renjia forgive you this one time, but...”

She suddenly stretched out her icy-cold finger and gently posted it on Qin Chao’s lips “Renjia doesn’t want to hear those words coming out from your mouth again, otherwise you will never gonna see me again.”

“Done.” The corner of Qin Chao’s mouth curved like an arc. “But in all our future encounter, you are not allowed to command me. The matter that I wouldn’t want to do, you cannot force me.”

“Renjia really likes to make a deal...” Rosy paste her face on Qin Chao’s ear, suddenly, without too much or too light force, she nipped Qin Chao’s ear, then she whispered near his ear, “but I really hate to make a deal with you.”

“Hahaha!” Qin Chao laughed, “Rosy, it’s really hard for us to meet again, as part of a celebration, why don’t you help me solve a tiny problem of mine!”

“Hmph!” Rosy let go of Qin Chao, rolled her eyes then sat on the sofa and complained, “I knew you’re such a heartless person, you probably want to do something bad, that’s why you summoned me this time. Tell me, do you want to seduce your neighbor’s little girl? If so, you only need to make a wish to me, I will immediately grant your wish!”

“No No No, I just want to break through the ‘tempered qi stage’, to become

a 'devil intelligence'. It's just that, there's nobody to guide me, so I do not know how to break through to the next stage."

"Alas, these are other people's secret, I may not be able to help you." Rosy smiles tenderly, "Renjia is a devil from the western hell, concerning the way of cultivation, Renjia do not understand. However, if you make a wish to me, I'll be able to help you out!"

"Make a wish..." Qin Chao knew, this devil woman ought to lay out her card this time, "what should I pay for my wish, is it my soul?"

Rosy's face became serious as she stood up, then while facing Qin Chao, she spelled out her words one by one.

"Correct, transaction using human soul is our devil's ability. I don't know if you ever heard of the crossroad's devil. If you hold a piece of cat's bone as well as your photo, then put them in a box full of soil from the grave, and then buries it at the crossroads, a devil will soon appear to offer you a transaction."

"When the devil appears, you can make a wish to that devil. The devil will then grant you your desire, you can become rich, powerful, you can even have it all. But only if you paid it with your soul. At this point, you will only have ten years to enjoy your wish. After ten years, there will be hell's spawns that come to take away your soul."

"That will also happen to me, right?" Qin Chao deeply looked at Rosy, "If I make a wish to you, after ten years, hell's spawns will come to drag away my soul into hell?"

"You're not the same." Rosy shook her head and said, "You're born with a natural devil body, your soul's power is unprecedented. Otherwise, did you think that with just a little Buddhist instrument, you're able to eliminate the thousands of years old devil god? It's your soul, its power is so strong, the Buddhist instrument is just a catalyst that helped you eliminate Luo De's soul."

"Therefore, in view of your soul, our hell has another plan. We can satisfy your ten desires, each time we fulfill your wish, your soul will be traded by a tenth. Until all your ten wishes are fulfilled, then the transaction will

complete. By that time, hell's spawns will immediately come take away your soul."

"It seems that I am indeed a very special client." Qin Chao incite his eyebrows and asked, "What if I only wished for nine desires? Never wish for the tenth desire, would you accept such a loss?"

"Trading is a risky business, don't you think?" Rosy wittily replied. But her eyes actually hide a trace of haze. Wishing is like taking drugs. Human greed, if their first wish is fulfilled they would surely ask for a second wish.

"Now, don't you want to ask me for your first wish? As long as you make a wish, I can help you break through the 'tempered qi' stage, making you enter the 'divine concentration' stage!"

"Haha, just forget it." Surprisingly, Qin Chao waves his hand, "I believe I have a way to enter the 'divine concentration' stage, I do not need to use my soul to make a wish."

In Qin Chao's mind appears Hua Niang, that big-chested woman-child. This snake demon already practiced for hundred of years, how to enter the 'divine concentration' stage should be a no-brainer for her.

However, the difficulty of this is that he doesn't know the whereabouts of this snake demon. But, if there is a fate, they would run into each other eventually.

"One day, you're going to ask me for a wish..." Rosy looked deeply at Qin Chao, then her body turned into smoke and disappeared from this apartment.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 44

“Qin Chao gege! Open the door!” Very early in the morning, when Qin Chao was still sleeping in a daze, someone called out his name from the door.

“Who is it...it’s still early in the morning...” Qin Chao is having a wet dream, the lead couple in the dream is him and Su Ji. This guy reluctantly crawled up, hearing the voice, he know the person who knocks the door is Li Na.

Thinking about last night’s charming and gentle, for the first time in Qin Chao’s life, he blushed, then he hastily opened the door.

Li Na is wearing a clean school uniform, with tight denim pants that perfectly wraps her buttocks and legs.

“Why did you call for me, it’s early in the morning!” Qin Chao held back his saliva, then asked.

“Qin Chao gege, the parent-teacher conference is today!”

“Parent-teacher conference?” Qin Chao suddenly racks his brain, “Oh, oh, I remembered it now. How, when will this event start?”

“After school hours in the afternoon, you must remember it!” Li Na whispered to Qin Chao, “and don’t let my mother knows! I don’t want her to worry about this!”

“Relax, I’ll handle this matter.” Qin Chao thought in his heart, ‘this is a trivial matter, much simpler than killing Fang Hua.’

“Ok, Qin Chao gege, you must remember this, I’m going to school now!”

Then, this little girl shakes her small bag while walking briskly then disappear in the stairways.

Qin Chao sighed with emotion, ‘this is what it’s like to be a youth’. Back then when he was in the high school, the most annoying thing was this ‘parent teacher conference’ event. His performance was a mess, and his mom was too ashamed to attend the event.

But that doesn’t mean anything because he now has a minimum monthly

salary of 4000 yuan, his condition is much better than those students who graduate from prestigious universities. Many fresh undergraduate student set their starting point salary that is too high, they won't take low paying jobs or jobs that require hard work.

But most of the high paying jobs, particularly requires high qualification candidates and or long time experience in said jobs. These fresh undergraduate candidates were just putting up a tall wall for themselves, nothing more.

Just after graduation, Qin Chao applied for a job in a fairly good big company, as a regular office worker. The wage in this position is not very high, after adding it up with the bonuses and whatnot, it barely reach 2000 yuan a month. However, there were still many people who applied for this job. After the written test, came the interview, there he was pitted against other candidates relentlessly.

If that person did not appear, quite possibly he would have been a regular office worker on a large company, doing a white collar job. Luo De would not have appeared and he would not enter the path of an immortal cultivation. He would never have met Rosy either, as for Su Ji....

Fate is really marvelous.

Daydreaming aside, he finished up his preparation to go to work. Qin Chao is riding his old lucky bicycle to his workplace, Guangyuan Institute for International Economics.

This fellow Wang Wenkun is holding his electric baton while taking a stroll at the school gate. He is blocking the return of the students who went out last night but did not come back to sleep at their dormitory. When he saw Qin Chao came, he did not even say a single word. He just put up a cold face, while secretly glances at Qin Chao twice.

When Qin Chao looked back at him, this electric baton Wang immediately bowed his head and stood aside.

In electric baton Wang opinion, Qin Chao is a troublemaker. 'Even if I cannot provoke you, I can still work against you behind your back. I'll wait for an opportunity to directly expel you'.

Qin Chao doesn't know what's inside electric baton Wang's mind, at this time he is also in a lot of messes.

After he gets down from the bike, Qin Chao found out that his bike's chain is somewhat loose, he then bent down to fix it, which makes his hands greasy. At this time, a team of freshman are coming from afar, they were doing the running exercise on the playground while their mouths are shouting out a slogan that is not so neat.

The freshman morning exercise are usually practiced by a few Northeastern Universities. Although it would make you a little tired, but it's really good for the body. Qin Chao laments, when he was still in the freshman year, he would often go back and forth to his 6th-floor dorm room and never feel tired. Until his senior year, when his room moved to the 3rd floor, he felt tired just to take a trip there.

Now his overall health is only subpar.

Finished thinking, the lead female teacher of this running exercise, immediately attracts the attention of Qin Chao.

That female teacher wears a red tracksuit. Although this tracksuit is loose, it actually cannot hide her figure. Especially when she is running, her buttocks would be wrapped quite tightly by the tracksuit. Like a perfectly split two-halves of watermelon, perfectly round as if made in heaven.

The students behind her, most of them are dripping with saliva. Running together, dripping together. Running together with such beautiful female teacher, even though they are dead tired, but they also enjoyed a beautiful scenery.

"Hey!" That female teacher is in a good mood. When she saw Qin Chao from afar, she immediately beckons with her hand to him.

"Teacher Wang Feng, could you please continue to lead them in this running exercise? After two more laps, you can disband them." She said to the nearby male physical education teacher. That teacher is demonstrating his magnificent physique, occasionally he would pull himself slightly to the front side of that beautiful teacher, in order to show his strong pectoralis major muscle (across the top of the chest).

Hearing the words of the female teacher, this male teacher who is called Wang Feng immediately slapped his chest, then with a thick manly accent, he said, "You can count on me, teacher Su, I'll handle them!"

"Students! keep up with me, we'll talk again after five laps!" To show off his masculinity, this teacher Wang Feng loudly shouted, then, with a crowd of grieving students, they continue to run on the playground.

"Morning!" Qin Chao locks his bike then greets this teacher Su smilingly.

"Morning!" Although she already ran several laps, but there was no sweat on Su Ji's forehead. She went to the front of Qin Chao and start doing a stretching exercise, occasionally she bent down, with her fingers touch her toes. That perfect curve of her immediately makes Qin Chao's eyeballs fly out.

"Doing this running exercise every day is so boring. I prefer doing a gymnastic exercise, unfortunately, only the boys who are willing to learn, none of these female students likes it."

"Hey, if you're not the one who teach, I'm afraid those boys wouldn't like it either." Qin Chao smiles, trying to recover his lost eyeballs and said, "The charm of teacher Su Ji is unstoppable!"

"Hmph, if your sweet talks are sincere, you would've accepted my offer to be my chef."

"Ahem, this is a matter of principle. By the way, concerning Liu Chuan's matter, I must say thanks to you, if not because of you, I'm afraid his life would be finished."

"You want to pay this big favor just by saying 'thank you'?" Su Ji mischievously pouts, she stretched out her fist and hits Qin Chao's shoulder, "invite me to eat!"

"Fine, KFC, McDonald's, take your pick!"

"I don't eat those junk food! I want to eat at your apartment, I want you to cook me a great meal!"

"Fine, fine." Qin Chao nodded, suddenly he remembered Li Na's parent-teacher conference, so he said, "We'll meet in the evening. This afternoon I

have to go to the central district to attend Li Na's parent-teacher conference."

"Yo yo!" Su Ji immediately staring curiously at Qin Chao, it's like she is thinking that there were flowers that would soon grow on his face. "Li Na, your neighbor little sister, is indeed lovable. But what count you as her parent? Hm, let me guess...you're her 'dearest gege'?"

"Hey hey hey...don't talk nonsense!" Although blessed with thick facial skin, Qin Chao's face nevertheless still blushes, "I am not a lolicon! It's just that her mother was often busy. This child doesn't want for her parent to worry, that's why she went looking for me to attend this event. She is a good student, so this parent-teacher conference should be alright."

"Yo, looking at your expression, it seems that you care so much about her." Su Ji rolled her eyes, "and you still said you're not a lolicon."

"Its really not like that...her parents were divorced early, so she was raised in a single parent family. Her mom also frequently travel, so this child always comes to my apartment to look for a meal. I treat her like my own little sister."

Su Ji coldly stares at Qin Chao's eyes, thinking, 'hmpf, other people don't consider you as the older brother.' She rolled her eyes, and suddenly smiled then said.

"Let's do it like this, I'll accompany you to attend this parent-teacher conference. In any case, I have nothing to do this afternoon."

"Em...this doesn't seem right."

"What's not right about this, when teacher meet with the parents, naturally two parents are the best."

"Then what kind of relationship should we tell the teacher about the two of us?"

"Of course as a colleague! Tsk-tsk, this guy, you must be thinking of taking advantages of me as my husband, right? Ahem, the last time was the last resort, I was forced by the situation. This kind of good thing is unlikely to happen again!"

“Of course, of course, you’re her highness, the princess, you already have his highness prince Li Chao, this lowly person did not dare to have such thoughts.”

“Enough, enough, this has nothing to do with that Li Chao, I don’t like him.”

“But other people likes you, he even brought you fresh flowers and calling you princess.”

“In fact, every time I heard him call me that, it makes me nauseated, hehe... but this person facial skin is thicker than you, I can’t do anything about that.”

There is a saying that said, one cannot mention the people’s name in the day, one cannot call a ghost in the night. The two of them were chatting about Li Chao, this eldest son of the secretary of the municipal party secretary, drove his black Audi Q7 and stopped at the entrance of the school.

“Secretary Li!” Almost all the people in Suzhou city more or less recognize this Q7 with police license plate. This self-proclaimed king of the electric baton is no exception.

Seeing Li Chao got out of the car, he immediately greet respectfully.

“None of your business.” This secretary Li simply ignored him, he waves his hand and threw the car door. Hanging a genial smile, he walks toward Su Ji.

Electric baton Wang becomes a little embarrassed, he rolled his eyes, pinched his waist, then shouted to the several security guards.

“You guys, look after the secretary Li’s car, don’t let others approach! Zhang Li, you come here, guard this car! If I found a single scratch on this car, I’ll deduct your bonus this month!”

These several security guards can only act accordingly, even though their heart was reluctant to do this. This electric baton Wang, he wanted to lick Li Chao’s ass, but he tosses the job to other people, he is really an asshole!

But Li Chao doesn’t appreciate this kindness, his eyes are only focused on Su Ji this beauty,

“Her Royal Highness, I have booked the best location at Anthony Hotel, please give me the honor, let me take you out for a romantic dinner?”

“Aiya, really sorry, this evening I already have an appointment with other people.” Su Ji shook her head, really expressing her regret.

“Appointment with other people?” Li Chao immediately frowned, and said, “appointment with whom?”

“Qin Chao, he had invited me to dinner at his house, and I already give my promise to go to his house to eat there, he he.” Su Ji simply pulled Qin Chao to the front of her, making him her shield again.

“Oh?” Li Chao picked up his eyebrows, he sees this man who stands beside the timeless old lucky bicycle, that is Qin Chao with the hands full of grease.

“This is?” As the saying goes, ‘an eminent person has short memory’. After only a few days, Li Chao already forgot about Qin Chao. Doesn’t know if it’s because he was busy, or he selectively ignore.

“Hello, my name is Qin Chao.” Qin Chao actually chuckled, he deliberately stretched out his hand full of grease and affectionately patted Li Chao’s spotless shoulder twice. “this buddy looks quite familiar, do you remember where have we met? The school entrance is a forbidden spot for a car to stop, if you don’t mind, please move away the car, thank you for your cooperation.”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 45

In front of the beautiful woman, big secretary Li doesn't want to lose face by going angry. He just acts cool, simply take off his coat and casually throw it on the ground.

The two man's eyes become icy-cold, mutually looking at each other. Li Chao believes that, considering his own capacity as a son of the police deputy director and the secretary of municipal committee party secretary, this powerful aura, nobody should dare to meet him head on.

But the man opposite of him, actually doesn't fear his aura and dare to spread his greasy hand on his coat. He even disdainfully gaze back at him. This makes the favored one, the arrogant one, Li Chao, a little bit unable to bear.

"Teacher Su, you need to come here!" When the atmosphere seems to be somewhat awkward, teacher Wang Feng suddenly shouted from the distance, "you have a student that suffer a foot cramp!"

"Okay, wait for me!" Su Ji deeply looked at these two man's eyes, then ran toward the playground.

When Su Ji walks away, Li Chao immediately changed his countenance. He raises his chin, stares at Qin Chao, then suddenly asks him one question.

"Speak up, how much money do you want?"

"What?" For a while, Qin Chao did not react.

"I mean, how much money do you want, so that you can leave Su Ji." This big secretary Li pulled out a small checkbook from his pocket, and said, "you say the number, took the money, and quickly leave. Leave Guangyuan College, the money will be enough for you to live comfortably in any place you want, for a lifetime."

"Oh..." Qin Chao understand the meaning of this, he folded his arms, and sneers, "this money thing is very good, I also like money."

“I thought so, I recognize face such as yours.” The corner of Li Chao’s mouth is showing a trace pride and disdain, “just tell me, how much do you want. I don’t like people who talk big, people have to behave with integrity and have the self-knowledge.”

“You’re right, one must have a self-knowledge” Qin Chao nodded, seems to be agreeing with Li Chao, “If you have self-knowledge, you should know from where your money came from. Although my clothes came from the vendor’s stall, not some kind of famous brand such as yours, but these clothes were bought using my own earned money and I feel very comfortable wearing it, no pressure at all. Although my ride is only a bike, but I bought it using my own salary, in a clean and honest way. I’m not afraid someone would stab me in the back.”

“You threw this expensive international brand on the ground casually, you drive an impressive Audi Q7, and you gracefully pulled out a checkbook. Unfortunately, all of these were beyond your paycheck. Your father’s monthly salary is several thousand yuan and your salary cannot possibly be higher than that. Did you combine both of your salaries to bought this Audi Q7?”

“Humph...” Li Chao’s eyes are flashing with anger, he sneered, “what’s the use of having a sharp tongue, even if what you said were true, in the end, you were still a garbage security guard. Mark my words, if you keep on entangling with Su Ji, you will have no ‘good fruit to eat’. As long as this Suzhou city still have me, Li Chao; You, Qin Chao, would not have ‘good fruit to eat’.”

“Come at me then, I’ll like to see how you’ll make me have no ‘good fruit to eat’.” Qin Chao stood there, did not feel the least move by Li Chao’s threat, “but big secretary Li please remember these few words. ‘When an ordinary man angry, blood will splash after five steps’.”

“Then we will wait and see.” Seeing Su Ji walked back, Li Chao looked at Qin Chao, and then turned and drove away.

“What did you guys talk about?” After finished with her student and came back, Su Ji asked Qin Chao because she was very curious.

“Nothing, we just have a heart to heart conversation.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, “looks like this friend of yours, was giving me some advice.”

“Don’t mind him.” Su Ji said, “he grew up in a honeypot since childhood, typical dandy. I met him when I was studying abroad, since then he has been bugging me to establish a relationship with him. Humph, I don’t like this kind of precious but shabby rich son of an official.”

“Then you don’t want BMW? Villa?”

“Idiot, of course I like these fine things!” Su Ji rolled her eyes, “but, I already have all of those.”

Su Ji is staring at Qin Chao’s two eyes, suddenly said, “As a matter of fact, these things were only an illusion of the eyes. However rich a person was, that person will still die empty handed. So, in my opinion, these things are the things that I should not seek.”

“Then what is the thing that you seek?”

“Do you believe in cultivation?” Su Ji suddenly asked. Qin Chao’s heart suddenly skips a beat, he looked at the beautiful girl Su Ji, then subconsciously nodded his head.

“I’d knew you believe. Oh, well, let’s not talk about that here, you go to work first. Remember, you must pick me up this afternoon to visit Li Na’s school together.”

Su Ji spoke without head nor tail, then she leaves Qin Chao to run to the office. Making Qin Chao standing alone on the edge of the playground, without having a clue about what’s going on.

Why Su Ji suddenly asked about this cultivation thing....could it be this chick knows something about it?

“Captain Luo, it’s me, Li Chao. Do me a favor...”

Inside the Audi Q7, Li Chao has put down his cell phone. He remembers Qin Chao repugnant face, he cannot bear not to sneer.

“A small security guard, I’d like to see how you’re going to play against

me!”

After working on Suzhou city for less than a month, Qin Chao already has so many enemies. But he still as blissfully happy as before. After finishing his work, he is riding his bike in front of the school gate, waiting for Su Ji.

“Brother Qin, going home?” Zhang Li is on duty today, he stands in the entrance and greet Qin Chao.

“Mm, I have to care some personal matter first.” Qin Chao offers Zhang Li a cigarette to smoke. Zhang Li is somewhat flattered by that offer, he then express his thanks again and again.

“Qin Chao, after working hours you’re not allowed to dilly dally in front of the gate, quickly leave.” Dressed in a suit, Wang Wenkun is applying oil on his head; He doesn’t know the location of his appointment yet. Seeing Qin Chao, he cannot help but scold.

“Yo. Our director Wang dress up like this, which of the three little comrades you’re going to see this time?” Qin Chao immediately put up a face and sarcastically retorted.

“Crap! I, I want to go home!” Wang Wenkun appears to be somewhat confused but still exclaimed.

“Ooh, go home...I see.” Qin Chao faintly smile, his nose sniffed, then said with a smile, “director Wang is so elegant, even going home he still spray himself a gulong perfume.”

“What nonsense are you talking about!” Wang Wenkun is clamping his small purse, opens his Chery QQ door and immediately flee.

“Ai, luckily there are you, brother Qin.” Zhang Li laments while smoking the red river, “before you came, this Wang Wenkun is so unscrupulous, all the brothers have been bullied by him. After brother Qin came, things began to improve. Unfortunately, brother Qin is not the director otherwise, us brothers would truly sing ‘the song of the emancipated serf’ (TL: Chinese folk song).”

“Hehe, relax.” Qin Chao patted his shoulder and said, “I’ll cover you guys in

the future. As long as I'm still here, I will not let this guy go rampaging again."

"Em, we've been afraid of him for so long, thankfully things have changed here."

"There is nothing to be afraid of, you have to believe these few words. 'Soft afraid of hard, hard afraid of fearless, fearless afraid of shameless, shameless afraid to sell insurance'." Zhang Li is defeated by Qin Chao's theory, he nodded again and again.

"Mm, brother Qin, later on, I want to 'mixed up' (hang out) with you!"

"What's with this 'mixed up' thing, I'm not a triad boss." Qin Chao straightens up his bike. This time, wearing a red trench coat, Su Ji hurriedly came over, she finally got off work.

Zhang Li was dumbfounded because he saw Su Ji, the school's gymnastics teacher, the sister of Director Su, sat on the back of his brother Qin's bicycle, then reach out and put her arms around his waist.

"Drive fast, drive fast! Speed 70 mph (~112 km/h)!"

"This is my bike, not a BMW sports car, OK! "

"BMW can run 70 mph, can't you make this bike run as fast too!"

"Then watch how fast this artifact of mine can run!"

These two people were quarreling while cycling away.

"No wonder brother Qin is so kick-ass..." Zhang Li doesn't realize his cigarette has fallen from his mouth, he just staring silly at the direction where the two people go, "he even take a dip at teacher Su Ji, there's nobody in this school that he's afraid of! There will certainly be a development if I mixed up with brother Qin!"

Qin Chao doesn't have any flashy cycling technique, the two of them just move on the road as fast as lightning.

"Chairman Yang, your new car is really handsome!" On the street, a Porsche cayenne is going steadily. Chairman Yang is sitting impressively on

the driver seat. An elegantly dressed charming female secretary sat next to him.

“It even has a GPS navigation, this car is fantastic!”

“Of course, I order this car from my friend, you cannot buy this in Jiangbei (Chongqing)! Xiao Huang, if you follow and mix up with this brother Yang, later on, you can also drive a nice car!”

“That’s for sure...” This young secretary suddenly turns into a soft and beautiful snake, she laid herself into the arms of chairman Yang, then her small hand slip into his clothes, gently touching everywhere.”

“From now on Renjia will mix up with chairman Yang, but chairman Yang must not bully Renjia ok...Also, Renjia want to drive a Porsche too!”

“No problem, ahem...” Chairman Yang felt tingling sensation all over his body, his hands that are holding the steering wheel were somewhat trembling, “look how fast this car.”

Because it was a suburban road, the traffic was sparse. Chairman Yang let loose the car’s speed, in the blink of an eye it quickly reached 150 mph (~241 km/h). This speed is like a gust of wind, making the female secretary excited and scream inside the car.

“Chairman Yang, your car is really fast!”

“It is!” Chairman Yang was elated by the pinching of the small hand of this secretary, he cannot help but laugh. At this time, there is an Audi A6 in front of them. That car only hangs an ordinary license plate, so that car should not be the car of the city leader, therefore, chairman Yang immediately points to that car and said.

“Xiao Huang, watch how your brother Yang overtakes that car!” After saying that, chairman Yang looks at that car as if he is looking at a prostitute, then he steps on the gas pedal, making this cayenne leaped up, similar to the brave fighter who awakes.

Audi A6 is a commercial family car, it can’t be compared with Porsche Cayenne. Chairman Yang easily overtakes that Audi and left it behind their buttocks.

“Ooh, it already surpasses that car, this is out of this world!” That female secretary becomes more excited, she began to twist in the car, then slowly undress.

Chairman Yang's eyes are red, he opens the speaker that plays awesome hi-tune songs. The two people were feeling somewhat tizzy, it's as if they already have some wine.

Just as they were preparing to continue overtaking another car, a strange quiet suddenly came at the same time.

Because, in their line of sight, they saw a worn-out bicycle that is carrying a beautiful woman on its back, while emitting fierce creaking sound, is moving like lightning and has surpassed their car.

The beauty that is sitting behind the bike is even hugging the man in front of her using only one hand. Her other hand is directed at the two people on the Cayenne, she is giving them the middle finger.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 46

This international gesture, even if chairman Yang is ignorant, he should understand it. Thus, under the influence of alcohol, and the urging of the nearby flirtatious secretary, his face became flush with anger, he then raise this Cayenne's gear once more.

This Porsche Cayenne is like a fierce tiger that just released from its cage, it screamed out a howling wind on this public road, in the blink of an eye, it already overtake that old bicycle.

"They've surpassed us!" Su Ji immediately patted Qin Chao's shoulder, and loudly shouted, "chase them, quickly chase them!"

"OKOK!" Qin Chao also becomes warm-blooded, after all, there's a big beauty that is sitting behind his back, so the man's desire to show off is making him lose his mind a little. He lowered his upper body and goes all out to pedal his bike, this transformed old lucky bicycle is displaying its full potential. Looking at the tires, it already changed to become like the red planet (mars), if it were not for this bike already become an artifact, this bike tires would've been burning waste.

After a moment of effort, this bicycle has gained a lot of speed. Su Ji feels that there's a powerful pulling force, that is pulling her body. To counter this, she tightened her grip on Qin Chao's waist and attached her upper body on Qin Chao's broad back.

Like the wind, this bike is bringing with it two dazzling red planets, dumbfounding the passerby, and once again overtakes the Cayenne to leave it behind by a wide margin.

Su Ji once again launched a contempt for the Cayenne, this time, Chairman Yang finally discovered that the female is the same female that he met previously at Zhaoyang Park! (See Chapter 1)

'Fuck!' Chairman Yang yells, he must let this beauty in awe at the power of this Cayenne, he must let her know how strong is the power of money!

So, Chairman Yang push the gas pedal to the max...this Cayenne is approaching 200 mph (~322 km/h), it's howling continuously, tightly close to the rear of that old lucky bike.

Liang Xiaochen is the female police officer of the traffic police brigade, because she is young and impetuous, and had a quarrel with the captain, she was assigned to the road section where the bird does not take a shit.

Her daily task is riding on her Wuyang Honda 125, and using the speed detection devices to check out the speed of the vehicles that pass back and forth on the road.

The reason why this female police officer and her captain had a quarrel is because she is an avid racer. The funny thing is, when she becomes the traffic police officer, it doesn't hinder her passion for racing. When she first took office, she was often seen on the road, riding her modified Wuyang Honda 125, madly chase those sports car who violated the traffic regulation.

"Tch, this road section is lame, nobody even tried to over speed a little bit." Liang Xiaochen is lying lazily on her bike while holding the speed gun in her hand. That police uniform outlines her perfect curves.

In her bored state, a gust of wind with a powerful suction force, suddenly slamming pass through her side.

"What happens!" Ling Xiaochen jumped out of her skin, she looked at the speed gun on her hand. 190 mph (~306 km/h)! Nice, speeding! This chick immediately excited, she immediately mounted her motorcycle, then roared along the road to pursue that speeding car.

'There is definitely a group of cars that are drag racing on this suburban road!' This is Liang Xiaochen first judgment. Looking at the speed, there are certainly two speeding cars!

Wuyang Honda 125 top speed is around 110 to 130 mph, when someone drives it to that speed, they would feel they were floating on the air. However, this racing fanatics Liang Xiaochen uses her monthly wages to extremely modify her bike. So much so that even when she rides her bike to 180 mph (~290 km/h), there would be no problem.

At this point, she already increased her bike speed to nearly 200 mph. Her motorcycle emits a tiger roar and spewing thick smoke.

The agile and fierce Liang Xiaochen doesn't even bring the goggles. She still continue to pursue even though her eyes were overflowing with tears. At this time, she discovered there were two people who are racing, including one Porsche Cayenne SUV.

But the other one, is making Liang Xiaochen speechless.

Turned out the other 'speeding car' is an old lucky bicycle! With two people on top of it! Oh, Heaven, this isn't a dream isn't it!

She acted decisively, immediately she took out her radio and reporting what she saw to her superior.

"Report, in the new city district road section S1, I discovered a Porsche Cayenne with license plate number XXXXX, are racing together with e.....em, an old bicycle....the speed is 190 mph...I'm not kidding!"

Inside the Cayenne, chairman Yang began to feel something was wrong, it seems that he was being surrounded by more and more vehicles, and many of them are flashing the red and blue lights. There are a lot of police that are riding a motorcycle, seemingly escorting him.

One of the police cars also broadcasting a sound from a speaker.

"Stop immediately! Porsche Cayenne! And the....em, the bicycle! Immediately pull over!"

"My goodness, there is a lot of police cars!" When Su Ji looked back, she found out there are many police cars that are unceasingly pursuing them. She could not help but panic and said that to Qin Chao.

"Relax, leave it to me!" Qin Chao smiled, then his whole mind suddenly calms down, he focused on watching the traffic around them.

There is a forked bridge ahead. The lower bridge leads to downtown Suzhou city, the upper bridge leads to the nearby Jingyang city. Qin Chao put a smile on the corner of his mouth. Riding the bike, he rushed to the bridge.

Cayenne and a large number of police cars also rushed up. This chairman Yang is ready for any sacrifice, he must decide a victory and defeat with that bicycle! In any case, he has been targeted by the traffic police. Big deal, he will just spend large amount money to settle the case!

Qin Chao didn't want to argue with this annoying guy. His bicycle suddenly flung out, leaving a large trace of the red planet's afterimage, magnificently pass through the side of that bridge. This bicycle drew a curved trajectory in the air and cross over this 10 meters (~33 ft) high bridge. Then, accompanied by the screaming of Su Ji, 'bang', this bike landed on the lower bridge.

After the transformation into an artifact, this kind of 'small' jump is an easy thing to do for this bicycle. Su Ji only feels this 'jump' for a little while, by then this bike already landed on the ground, then it roared off, bringing the red planet once again.

The people on the bridge, all looked stupid. Chairman Yang also could not help but slow down and staring away at that old lucky bicycle.

What is this, a bicycle or a Transformer?

Liang Xiaochen also looked silly. She boasts herself as being the crazy racer, unexpectedly, today she met with the son of Yama (king of hell). However, this girl makes a firm resolution in her heart, one day she will certainly meet with this guy again, at that time she must ask him his driving skills!

Besides that, she also wants to ask how that person modify his black ordinary bicycle until it's able to perform such feat!

Liang Xiaochen glance at her own speed gun completely feels a little dizzy.

"You, get off the car!" But she did not forget her duty, after calling this many back up, she can only catch up with the Porsche Cayenne.

After the disappearance of the bicycle, chairman Yang sincerely follows the police order, he obediently parked the car by the bridge, then accepted the inspection of the traffic police.

Looking at the red faces of the secretary and chairman Yang, Liang

Xiaochen knows that these two must have been drinking.

“Blow this instrument.” A senior police officer came over, offering him the alcohol testing instrument.

Chairman Yang is somewhat hot tempered, he pushed that instrument, exclaiming, “I, I did not drink!”

A! the smell of wine permeated these police officer’s nose, making them cannot help but covered it. Liang Xiaochen’s eyes glares, then she tenderly reprimands him.

“And you still said you did not drink, your smell are no different than an open wine jar! You are charged with DUI (Driving under the influence), show me your driver’s license!”

“I said I didn’t drink.... that, that means I didn’t drink!” Chairman Yang indeed had been drinking. After racing with other people, his blood flow increased, making his masculine cell stimulated.

“You, you’re just a little girl, what are you shouting about. Be, believe it or not, I can find people, that will skin you alive!”

Chairman Yang shouts, he believes that money talks, so as long as he is willing to pay, he certainly can make this beautiful girl expelled from the police force.

“This man drank too much, I’ll handle him.” A team leader came and patted Liang Xiaochen on her shoulder.

Several experienced traffic police take over the questioning of chairman Yang. Liang Xiaochen is standing on the side, panting with rage.

She expressed deep disdain toward chairman Yang.

What kind of awesome thing you’re pretending to be, huh? If you’re awesome, how could you lose the race against a bicycle while you’re driving a Cayenne? In this world, there are so many pretentious bastards like you!

Qin Chao doesn’t know the bridge has become a mess, he leisurely riding on his old lucky bike while carrying Su Ji behind him. The bicycle speed has

slowed down, now they are moving on the normal speed on the open road.

The original 15 minutes distance is now over in 5 minutes.

The two people entered the downtown area and soon arrived at the school gate of the second middle school.

“Whir....” Su Ji jumps off from the bike, she feels both of her legs were a bit numb. She pulls Qin Chao with one hand, while her other hand gently massaging her leg, saying, “It was really exciting, the speed was at least 200 mph.”

“That is nothing.” Qin Chao took a glance toward the gate of that second middle school and found out the two of them came too early, the school hours have not finished yet. “Li Chao’s Audi Q7 can also reach such speed.”

“Hmph, you cannot say such words like that.” Su Ji’s mouth pouted, she rolled her eyes at Qin Chao, “It’s true that people can drive that Audi Q7 till it reaches 200 mph. But not everyone can reach that speed using a worn-out bicycle.”

Qin Chao gives Su Ji a profound look and knew that she must have feel pins and needles all over her body, likewise, this chick must have known that he knew her feeling of numbness. Damn, he must have been flushed with too much adrenaline, how could he race with a Cayenne while bringing along other people. Fortunately, she didn’t complain about it.

“Hurry up, walk with me to take a look inside this school!” Su Ji were a little excited, she pulled Qin Chao’s arm and walk toward the school, “my high school was in the private school, so I never had any contact with this kind of public school!”

“There’s nothing attractive to see in this kind of school.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulder. When he was in the senior year in public high school, the main focus of the study is to read and memorize. With that kind of method, the graduation rate is indeed high, but the majority of them can only spend money to enroll in the third-grade universities.

The so-called key institution (public school), is in fact just a name only.

“Visitors registration!” This key high school is the semi-enclosed type, it

doesn't allow free access for the visitor. A security guard is standing at the gate, he patted the registration book on the table and said that sentence.

Qin Chao writes his and Su Ji's name on it, then said.

"We're here to attend the parent-teacher conference."

"The parent-teacher conference?" That security guard was surprised for a moment, he is watching the young man and woman in front of him. The handsome young man was ignored by him. As for the beautiful woman, her figure is extremely good, it makes him look at her several times, he cannot bear to divert his attention.

Su Ji smiles at that security guard, that smiles suddenly makes him feels like he is bathing in the spring breeze. The man begins to feel high and not until the two young man and woman enter the school ground did he come to his senses.

That security guard then remembered a problem, is there a parent that is so young like that?

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 47

Qin Chao and Su Ji two people are walking toward the school building, through the school playground.

Some students are moving around in the basketball court, apparently they are taking advantages of the physical education class to play basketball.

“Wu Bin, Wu Bin, we love you!”

“Handsome Wu Bin! Wu Bin jia you (TL: cheering ‘you can do it’)! ”

A bunch of cheerleading girls is straining their voices madly shouting.

In the middle of the basketball court, a very handsome young man, with the sweat all over his body, is holding the ball while jumping high in the air with a very standard posture, then turn around and do the slam dunk.

The sweat and the basketball hoop shiver together, then the female fans suddenly go crazy, they were screaming one after another.

“Teacher Su, weren’t you this crazy when you were younger?” Qin Chao playfully pushes Su Ji with his arm, and teasingly smiled at her.

“I did not!” Su Ji gives Qin Chao a big glare, “The man I worship not only knew how to play basketball. BTW, can you play basketball?”

“Me? I don’t play basketball.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders.

“Then what can you do?”

“I can play video games!”

“You guys...are you an otaku?!”

“Teacher Su, I am indeed a hundred percent genuine otaku.”

“Otaku is the most cursed and disgusting fellow, every day they just sit at home and be fat.”

“You’re wrong, I do exercise regularly.”

“You also do exercise? What kind of exercise?”

“I do the cooking, washing dishes or something. ”

“You call these exercise?”

“Isn’t these involve physical activities...”

The two people are watching other people playing basketball in the playground while bickering.

Wu Bin is an outstanding third-year student (senior year), not only he is handsome, he also come from good family, diligent in study, and blessed with special motor neurons. Externally, Wu Bin has been called as the two hit little prince, he likes his female fans to form a phalanx formation.

Wu Bin himself is also widely known as a player. There are many female students that were forced to take an abortion, who was pregnant because of him. But the school did not give him any punishment, just because Wu Bin’s father is the chief of the bureau of education.

This is their physical education class-sponsored basketball game. For Wu Bin, this kind of game is simply a piece of cake. Those screaming girls make him feel very satisfied. Unfortunately, none of them were able to pique his interest. All the attractive who also not too arrogant female students have been toyed by him.

His vision would frequently visit the female student who is sitting silently in the corner while reading a book. This girl is called Li Na, she is his classmate and is also the school’s beauty queen.

Li Na is a talented little girl, she has won all the school’s key competition and ranking fair and square. Wu Bin himself is hovering between the second or the third winner.

Wu Bin is very interested with this girl and has repeatedly trying to woo her. But this little girl was like stone, blind to his passion. In all of his history in wooing girls, there is only one girl that always rejected his advances, that girl is Li Na!

This textbook slam dunk from him have attracted the attention of the audience, but Li Na never gives it even a single glance. Wu Bin could not help but feel a little angry, he growled, in his anger he launched a sharp attack on

his opponent once again.

Those girls screamed again. This is the first time Wu Bin felt those voices were particularly grating, letting him become agitated.

“Li Na! Look at here!” In the noisy crowd, suddenly there was a shout that was not too loud. Although this shout is not big, but it seems like it was wrapped inside a diamond, it penetrates everyone’s ears.

Everyone cannot help but turn their head to look at the outside of the basketball court, there stood a pair of young man and woman.

The handsome male is surrounded with some kind wild aura. The beautiful female is like a blossoming rose flower, making all the male concentrate their vision on this beauty.

“Bang!” A male student was preparing to catch the rebounded ball, but because he is too focusing on seeing Su Ji, he doesn’t realize his movement anymore and hit his head at the backboard pillar.

No one laughed at him because all the people’s attention have been attracted by that beauty. Especially Wu Bin, because he thought he had played with many beautiful women, but this is the first time he meets with the best quality woman.

“Qin Chao gege?” To Wu Bin surprised, this aloof little lady Li Na actually jumped up cheerfully and moves like a bird of joy, then she bumped into that man’s arms.

The beauty’s eyebrows creased, Su Ji secretly thought in her heart, ‘hmph, little girl, you’re showing off your intimacy in front of me aren’t you.’

“Qin Chao gege, you came!”

“Em.” Qin Chao touches Li Na’s head and said, “the matter that I had promised you, how could I not do it.”

“Isn’t this the beautiful elder sister from that day?” Li Na cocked her head as if she had just noticed Su Ji, “you also came.”

“Yes, I came here to accompany Qin Chao.” Su Ji sweetly smiles, she put her hands out and pinches Li Na’s face, “isn’t this for your parents-teacher conference! Of course, two people must attend. My name is Su Ji, you can call

me my name, or just call me sister, that will do too.”

Li Na, after all, is just a high school student, her discontent is visibly shown by her pursed mouth. ‘Hmph, what count you as my parent, hah.’

Although she really dissatisfied with this arrangement but seeing Qin Chao and Su Ji act as a couple, she could not say anything else. Although she looks dispirited, but she still tightly clinging onto Qin Chao’s arm.

“Li Na, these are your friends?” This time happens to be the basketball game’s halftime. Wu Bin pushed the water that was offered to him by the several girls before arriving at Li Na’s body and wipes his sweat using a white towel. His muscle is glistening with perspiration, it looks glossy bright, like some kind of metal.

All the young lady in the school crazy over him, except for two people.

One is Li Na, the other one is Su Ji.

Li Na doesn’t like this kind of high-profile man, she always longing for a gentle and dependable man to appear in her life.

Li Na’s parents were divorced when she was little. Her father ran with another woman, leaving her and her mother depended on each other, so she grew up lacking fatherly love. Later on, when Qin Chao came to live next to their home, Li Na found herself often visited him to look for a meal there while her mother was away on a business trip. Over time, this act of kindness by Qin Chao made Li Na develop a sense of security around him. The lost of fatherly love has appeared again in the form of Qin Chao.

This is a kind of father worship. There is an inappropriate saying that say, the daughter is the father’s lifetime sweetheart.

As for Su Ji, the outstanding men around her is simply too much. Compared with them, this Wu Bin simply cannot be counted. Therefore, she did not even try to look at this high school’s big boy.

This makes Wu Bin feel a little frustrated.

“This is my gege.” The little girl that is holding Qin Chao’s arm actually said this with some pride.

“How about the two of us play some basketball, brother?” Wu Bin raises

his chin, looking across Qin Chao, whose height is less than 1.8 meters (5'11"). His own height is 1.85 meters (6'1"). In his opinion, any man whose height is less than 1.8 m is a third-class handicapped person.

"Sorry, I don't play basketball." Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders. When he was still in his freshman year, he actually quite like this activity. But, he turned into an otaku by the sophomore year. He rarely went outside his room, let alone play some basketball.

The male students around them started booing him while the female students laughing at him. Qin Chao did not say anything, but the two girls were a little angry. Li Na is biting her lips while staring at her classmates.

But Su Ji simply stretches out her hand and carelessly embraces Qin Chao's shoulder, then said this to Wu Bin.

"It's just a basketball game, so what!" This chick waves her hand, pointing to a boy sitting next to her, saying, "You, throw me the basketball!"

"A?" That boy froze for a moment, but because the speaker is a beautiful woman, he quickly stood up, grabbed the nearest basketball, then hurriedly hand over the basketball personally into Su Ji's hand.

"Here!" This chick put the basketball into the arms of Qin Chao, "young man, go, show me what you got!"

Qin Chao winks at Su Ji then whispered, "You're joking with me right..."

"What are you afraid of!" Su Ji replied by whispering in his ear, "didn't you have thousands of hours playing video games, it's just a basketball game nothing to be afraid of! Go, if you win, I will raise your salary!"

"OKOK!" Hearing a salary raise, Qin Chao's eyes lit up. He did not want to spend all his life in Suzhou in a rented apartment. Because the housing price in Suzhou as a second tier city will become more and more high, converging with the price from a first-tier city, considering the expansion of Shanghai (first tier city that is closest to Suzhou) that will make it more connected to Suzhou.

The prices for houses that are close to the urban area, each square meters is close to the four-digit number. If someone wants to buy a 50-square-

meters house (~538 square feet), it will require almost 500000 yuan. Adding up decoration cost, furniture etc., it will reach at least 600000 yuan.

Qin Chao monthly salary is 4000 yuan, that means 50000 yuan per year. This shows that, in order to buy a 50-square-meters house, Qin Chao have to forego eating and drinking for 12 years.

The average Suzhou citizen monthly salary is between 1000-2000 yuan. Some people's salary is even less than 1000 yuan. So, this housing problem has been in the back of his mind for a long time.

Even now, when he has reached a certain level of income, he still cannot afford a house.

Therefore, Su Ji's salary raise enticement is making him really excited. Chinese people really put emphasizes on owning a house, especially people from the northern region, Qin Chao is no exception.

If he had a house, his ex-girlfriend would definitely not leave him.

"Good, we play one on one, the first person who scores three times is the winner!"

Wu Bin said, taking back the basketball from Qin Chao's hand and spin it on his finger, then arrogantly said, "the loser will kneel on the ground and calls the winner 'Grandpa' three times!"

"Hehe, do you really likes to call other people 'Grandpa'?" Qin Chao folds his arms and sneers, apparently the opposite party is thinking that he doesn't know basketball, intentionally wants to humiliate him.

"Wu Bin, how can you make such excessive demands!" Li Na is like a mother hen, she puts herself in front of Qin Chao to interrogate the little prince of her class.

"What's wrong, do you dare to accept the challenge?" Wu Bin is quietly annoyed, he looks at Qin Chao with a sarcastic smile on his face.

"Did you hear me saying I do not dare?" Accompanied by the booing sound from the male students, Qin Chao took off his coat and putting it in Su Ji's hand, "Since you're so eager to become a grandchild, I'll help you!"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 48

This Chapter is sponsored by Abdelkrim Ouahasna of France

The two sides agreed to one-on-one basketball battle. With a proud smile and a hint of disdain in his eyes, Wu Bin glances across Qin Chao.

The important factor in playing basketball is height. The differences between Qin Chao's 1.78 m height and his height is not small. Considering the height alone, he has an absolute advantage.

Moreover, he plays the basketball game with the seeded players of city basketball team since childhood, so his skill is extraordinary. If not for his father who simply not let him become a professional basketball player, he would've become one of Suzhou's seeded player.

His father meant for him to focused in studying, and then he can go to college. After that, he can work at the Bureau of Education. Although he doesn't like this arrangement, for a child like him, their future has been arranged appropriately by their parents.

Before that, his father did not stop him from playing basketball. But, this can only be a hobby and can never become a professional career.

This doesn't hinder Wu Bin's basketball talent. His motor neuron develops so much so that whenever he play, he always attract the attention of many young girls.

Whenever Wu Bin comes out to play basketball, there will be a large group of young girls who cheer for him from the side. Unfortunately, none of them warrant his attention.

The physical education teacher also comes to join in the fun, in any case, this one on one duel can also be counted as a game competition, so the teacher must support it. He stood in the center of the basketball court, bringing with him the ball. The game started when he tossed the ball up.

Compares to Wu Bin, Qin Chao appears more relaxed. He leisurely stands

there with his eyes not looking at the ball but on the surrounding basketball court.

“Hey, be serious!” Seeing Qin Chao’s nonchalant attitude, Su Ji could not help but waved her fist and shouted, “if you lost, I’d deduct your salary!”

“Don’t worry!” Qin Chao beckons with his hand, signaling that he will be alright.

“Wu Bin, Jia you!”

“Wu Bin, we love you!”

“Wu Bin, destroy that uncle!” the group of young girls consistently voicing their encouragement and enthusiasm in front of their prince. Under this cheering, Wu Bin becomes prouder. He did not put Qin Chao in his eyes anymore.

In particular, Qin Chao’s posture is obviously a layman. Wu Bin feels it would be beneath him to fight with this amateur.

He is looking forward to seeing the facial expressions of Li Na and that blue-eyed beauty when they see Qin Chao kneeling in front of him and calling him ‘grandpa’.

“Begin!” The PE teacher is certainly favoring his student. When Qin Chao’s eyes swept the other side of the basketball court, this PE teacher suddenly blew his whistle and then threw the basketball high in the air.

Wu Bin jumped up. This boy’s jumping ability is good, he directly took off the ball from the air. He intentionally playing tricks on Qin Chao by moving to Qin Chao’s side while throwing the ball under Qin Chao’s crotch, then catch it again from his back. This classic bounces between the legs pass are making these young girls screaming again.

Qin Chao didn’t stay idle, but when he stretched out his hand and turned around, he saw Wu Bin already holding the basketball, leaping through the air then slammed hard the ball into the basket.

The backboard shivers, Wu Bin arrives at the ground and slowly growls. The surrounding students shouted with excitement, especially the several bolder one.

If not for the presence of the teacher, they would have taken off their clothes and doing the sexy dance.

Although this is a public school, many students paid a lot of money to enter here. This kind of 'key' public school usually accepts the not so brilliant students who have wealthy parents. By doing that, they can collect a large amount of fees from their parents.

After easily obtaining the first score, Wu Bin becomes complacent, he then walks back while holding the ball.

"I'm waiting for you to call me 'Grandpa.'" Wu Bin said. He then extends his hand and making a thumbs up, only to flip it and becomes a thumbs down.

Qin Chao did not mind that a little bit, he just lightly smiles. He receives the basketball from Wu Bin, bounced it twice on the ground, then hold the ball in his bosom. In front of Wu Bin, he makes a 'come at me' hook finger movement.

Wu Bin's previous gesture was to show his contempt, but Qin Chao's hand signal is clearly a provocation.

Wu Bin immediately moves, he held out his lightning hand to grasp the basketball in Qin Chao's bosom.

But Wu Bin misses the ball, because, like a ghost, Qin Chao's body already moved two steps backward. At the same time, he raises his hands and throws the ball into the ring.

"Haha, can this guy play this game!"

"He thinks he is Reggie Miller! A three point shooter!"

Everyone laugh hysterically, including Wu Bin, who sneers again and again. But soon, they will no longer laugh because the ball curved elegantly in the air, then, as if the ball have a self-guided system, it accurately enter the center of the basket, making everyone's eyeballs almost did not fall out.

"Fortunately, I still have the 'touch.'" Qin Chao clapped his hands. Although his basketball skill is not much, as an immortal cultivator, his human senses have been pushed to the limit, whether it is visual, auditory, or other senses. To play such a thing as basketball is simply a piece of cake for him.

“Not bad!” Wu Bin took the ball from the other student and stood in the center of the basketball court, sneered, “but there will be no second chance...”

Before he even finished his sentence, like being blown by a strong wind, Qin Chao has rubbed his shoulder and run. The ball in his hand has been grabbed by Qin Chao. He did not even know when that happen.

Qin Chao moved passed Wu Bin, standing in the center of the court; He throws the ball again to the basket. Although his shooting posture is not the standard basketball shooting stance but, the ball that was shot by him seems to have an eye, once again, it smoothly entered the center of the basket, and it's not even touching the basket ring.

Everyone was dumbfounded. When he scored the three points hit for the first time, they can chalk it up as a fluke, but when he did it the second time, even if he were lucky, his luck would have been too ridiculous.

“Just consider that you can shoot accurately! But I'm not going to give you an opportunity to shoot anymore!” Wu Bin is somewhat cranky; he brings back the Basketball and bounce it twice on the ground. He feigned a movement and then do the crossover. The basketball rookie Qin Chao took the bait, and his body leans in the other direction.

As if to prove that he is also a sharpshooter, after shaking off Qin Chao, Wu Bin jumps and shoot the ball. His movement is beautiful, and his posture is a standard basketball shooting stance. This time, he feels good, judging from the ball's arc, he is confident that this three points shoot will definitely hit the target.

But sometimes fate always like to tease people. When the ball just flies out half of the distance, a nightmare figure is leaping high, alarmingly high, trying to intercept the ball in the middle of the air.

In the midst of the air, Qin Chao extends his hands and grabs the basketball with both of his hands, emitting a loud noise. Then he lands on the ground while holding the ball.

Copying Wu Bin's act, he spins the ball on his finger, then said with a smile, “sorry, you won't have that chance.”

Then, while holding the ball, he bent his knees, seemingly trying to shoot a three point once again.

“Damn, I won’t let you shoot!” Wu Bin was anxious, he immediately rushes and make a giant leap. He lifts up both of his hands, trying to disrupt Qin Chao’s shooting.

But in a surprising move, Qin Chao did not jump. He bent his knees, bent his waist and dribble the ball to move past Wu Bin. Impressively his target is the backboard of the opposite party.

“Not good!” Wu Bin knew that Qin Chao has made a very simple feigning movement. And he is the basketball player, how could he fall for this trick!

Qin Chao runs very fast, like a gust of wind. Soon, he dribbles the ball until he arrives under the opponent’s backboard. He grips the ball, jumps up, and do the classic tomahawk dunk. The ball fiercely pounds into the net.

“Bang!” The basket seems unable to withstand the ravages of that violence. It even collapse along with Qin Chao’s dunk, emitting a loud crashing sound. That basketball stand breaks off around the middle, and its backboard falls to the ground and split up.

Qin Chao also falls to the ground; the ball bounces twice on his side and fall among the debris.

Then he turned around, coldly looking at Wu Bin, who just a moment ago was full of bluster, but now has turned pale like a wax.

There is a total silence following the collapse of the basketball stand. Everybody is looking at Qin Chao as if they’re looking at a monster.

“How about that, I’ve scored three times.” Qin Chao raises up three fingers, reminding Wu Bin, who is somewhat in a daze, “we have an agreement, the loser will kneel in front of the winner and call the winner ‘Grandpa.’”

“I’ll remember you; Just wait for it!” Who knows, Wu Bin put up a cold face, flings his arm, and left the basketball court.

With their prince gone, these bunch of female fans was also in disarray.

“See, I’ve won, don’t forget to give me a raise!”

“Give you a raise?” Su Ji innocently blinks her eyes, saying, “I’m not the University Director, how could I raise your salary? I’m just a gymnastics teacher!”

“You’re so shameless....” Qin Chao was speechless. At this time, the PE teacher actually came over excitedly, and enthusiastically asked.

“Buddy, what school are you from? Is it one of those sports college? Do you interested in coming to our school to teach basketball? Your skill in basketball is really great!”

“Sorry, I’m just a security guard. Moreover, I do not understand basketball, what you just saw was me playing around.” Qin Chao hastily declined, and then he pointed to the broken basketball stand, saying, “also, you should change your school’s basketball stand, that one was not strong, it could potentially injure your students.”

“This...” That PE teacher blinked, he said in his heart, ‘this is the new basketball stand, a strong one at that, so obviously it’s you who are the monster here. When was the security guards become this vigorous? Just playing around can casually crush the basket and break off the basketball stand?’

Without knowing the PE teacher reasoning, Qin Chao has been pulled away by Li Na. This little girl is chirping, she is arguing with Qin Chao to let him teach her basketball.

Qin Chao was helpless, without any other option, he said, “You little girl, I came here today to attend your parents-teacher conference. If you argue with me again, I won’t attend this event.”

“Fine...” Li Na pursed her small mouth and looking at Qin Chao as if she was suffering injustice, “Renjia won’t argue anymore, forget it. Let’s go to the school building, the class has finished for quite a while now, perhaps my homeroom teacher already waiting for us!”

After Li Na reminded them about the parents-teacher conference, she leads Qin Chao and Su Ji walks toward the classroom building. Leaving behind a PE teacher who is in a little daze and a messy basketball court.

This time, the PE teacher remembers a problem.

“Shit, who’s going to compensate for this basketball stand?”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 49

The students in this second middle school are consist of the high achiever and the well-off. The behavior of the well-off students is usually not that good, but they were tolerated by the school because their parents paid a large sum of money to the school.

From this parents-teacher conference, one can see the differences in the family background of these two type of students.

Many parents are driving in a nice private car, then park at the school's parking lot. The men are wearing suit and leather shoes, the women wearing mink cashmere. Perhaps the Southerners feel that woman wearing a mink cashmere is somewhat vulgar, but in the north, this style of dressing is popular among the women.

Of course, some of the men didn't necessarily come with their wife.

In contrast, Li Na's family situation is not very good right now. But because this chick study diligently, she becomes the teacher's pet.

Therefore, in this parents-teacher conference, Li Na's 40-years old homeroom female teacher paid particular attention to her parents.

But she immediately stunned when she sees that the one who came is a couple of young man and woman.

"Li Na, these two are?"

"Hello teacher, I am Li Na's brother." Qin Chao quickly went over and cordially shook hand with the homeroom teacher, while his mouth didn't forget to flatter, "I'm sorry for troubling you with this child Li Na's studies."

The homeroom teacher quickly waves her hand and said, "It's nothing, it is all because of her diligent study, us teacher were basically not worried about her." Then, seeing the beautiful woman behind Qin Chao, she could not help but ask, "this is?"

"I am Li Na's sister in law." Su Ji covers her mouth while showing a happy

expression in her eyes. The nearby Li Na immediately angry, she secretly gave Su Ji a stare several times.

“This is not right....I don’t remember Li Na has an elder brother...isn’t she an only child?”

“This...” Qin Chao was shocked, it seems like this homeroom teacher knows about Li Na’s family situation very well.

“Half-brother, half-brother.” Su Ji rolls her eyes and quickly added, “Li Na’s mother is quite busy running her business. Her father did not have time to come, so they let the two of us came to this parents-teacher event.”

“Oh, it turns out to be like this.” The homeroom teacher nodded, “I had wanted to have a talk with Li Na’s mother, but since she didn’t have the time, I would want to discuss it with you. First please have a seat, we’ll talk privately later after this parents-teacher event is over.”

“Good, Nana you can go home now, I’ll go back to look for you later.” This parents-teacher meeting doesn’t allow students to participate, so Qin Chao sent Li Na to go home first.

“Ok, I’ll be waiting for you at home!” After saying that, Li Na grabs her bag, took three steps back and walks out of the door.

Then the two of them looking for a place to sit down. At this time, others parents start to come to the room in droves and find a seat. This meeting hall was soon full, with the majority of the parents are 40 years old middle-aged men and women. In contrast, the two young people, Qin Chao and Su Ji were completely stand out.

Qin Chao’s condition is quite OK; he doesn’t attract too much attention. But that is not the case for the outstandingly beautiful Su Ji, with her excellent shape, her allure is not that much different than the legendary nine-tailed fox. She quickly captured the attention of many of the male parents. If they haven’t been a father, it’s entirely possible that their saliva would flow out very long while they ran over to pursue her enthusiastically.

Seeing these many ‘fathers’ lecherous look, Qin Chao could not help but shakes his head. The source of the trouble, Su Ji, is definitely a disaster level beauty (beauty that can destroy a kingdom, like Helen of Troy). No wonder

the Trojan War were fought for so many years, it seems an unparalleled beauty will undoubtedly provoke a state-level war.

Sure enough, before the conference even begins, there is a man that succumb to the temptation. He came over looking for 'food.'

"This beautiful young lady, if you have the time this evening, I would like to invite you to a dinner."

Su Ji and Qin Chao have been bickering with each other in small voices. Hearing these words, they quickly look up. They both thought, 'Oh, what a nouveau riche!' In front of them stood a man dressed in full black mink fur, with a bit of tan line around the eyes, clamping a small leather bag under his arm, and a gold watch on the wrist.

The most striking part of him is his hair; that has been combed exquisitely shiny. Nobody knows how much oil needed to make that perfect comb.

"My name is Zhao Long, and this is my name card." The man held out his hand and gave his business card. "Zhao Long, Chairman of Jin Gui Entertainment Center," was printed on it.

"My husband, someone invited me to dinner!" Su Ji rolls her eyes and immediately hangs a broad smile while her body has been leaning heavily sideways toward Qin Chao, "do we accept this or not?"

Seeing Su Ji acts like a spoiled brat, Zhao Long brows wrinkle. But he quickly looses it down, 'hmpf, as long as this chick entered my night club, I have a way to make you sleep with me! As for the husband, making him see his wife on top of me is simply too exciting!'

Although he doesn't know Zhao Long's dirty thought, Qin Chao still subconsciously hate this man.

"Ok, you can go." Qin Chao said with a shrug. This sentence makes Su Ji startled for a moment, while Zhao Long's face lit up, "But, I will cook white meat with pickled cabbage this evening. If you're not there at that time, then I'll just eat it myself!"

"Why it's white meat with pickled cabbage..." this chick pouted her mouth, but was soon smiling and said, "but I want to eat it!"

The two people seem to sing a tune, making Zhao Long's face turn from white to green. Nobody responded to the business card that was handed by him, making him bitterly retracts his hand.

However, this is such a beautiful woman, Zhao Long obviously doesn't want to let her go just like that.

"What kind of food is this white meat with pickled cabbage." He proudly said, "you two can come to my private club. All of the world famous meal are there, as long as you can think of it, you can eat it!"

Zhao Long's lecherous eyes have swept Su Ji's body several times while saying in his heart, 'there's also a human's body to feast at.'

"I'm very sorry, but I'm tired of eating those meals that you said." Su Ji also hates this man. She doesn't want to play anymore. She beckoned with her hand and said, "I really am not interested, just invite someone else."

"Em...." In front of so many parents, Zhao Long was too embarrassed to say anything else. He withdrew his business card and while still glancing at Su Ji, saying this in his heart.

'Little Miss, you cannot escape from my Zhao Long's palm.'

At this time, the homeroom teacher who received all the parents mounted the platform and started the parents-teacher conference.

This parents-teacher conference is nothing but a way for the parents and the teachers to communicate. The teacher would take notice the student's study situation and inform the parents using this occasion. The teacher would also use this opportunity to talk about details regarding some key issues.

For example, when Qin Chao was in high school, his parents are typical parents who didn't supervise his study. But, during the parents-teacher meeting, his father was admonished by Qin Chao's teacher. The teacher reports to Qin Chao's parents that Qin Chao was a famous loser. He often skipped classes to read novels during the compulsory course.

To that end, his father would often give him corporal punishment. But, after taking many hits, Qin Chao also become thick-skinned. He becomes

indifferent (a dead mouse feels no cold), when his father wanted to beat him, he would just run away and continue to doing things in his own way.

Soon, the homeroom teacher started to touches the current student's examination result that will be given to the parents.

At the same time, she suddenly shouts on the platform.

"Who is Zhao Ming's parents?"

"Me! It's me!" That black mink fur wearer Zhao Long proudly lifts up his hand.

"You are Mr. Zhao Long, right? You need to pay more attention to this child Zhao Ming's learning. He only got 200 points in this diagnostic test; He seriously hold the class back. If this continues, the school might consider to persuade him to give up the college entrance examination."

"This...this..." In front of many parents, Zhao Long's face suddenly become black like an eggplant, and then he quickly said, "I'm going to discipline him! That little bastard, I mustn't not beat him to death!"

"I do not approve the method of corporal punishment in education." The teacher shook her head and said, "I hope the parents can take time not only to make money but to communicate with their child and cares about their learning. When the students are in school, the teacher will certainly do our best to teach and help them learn. But when they were home, we also want the support from the parents."

With that, the teacher starts to distribute the student report card.

When Qin Chao receive Li Na's result, he suddenly startled.

My goodness, from the exam simulation's maximum 750 points, this little girl unexpectedly got 701 points!

"Li Na's study was pretty good!" Su Ji cannot help but praise, she then pick up that report and said with envy, "This mock exam is usually much harder than the real college entrance exam, but unexpectedly she had this many points! I envy her, my past college entrance examination result was really poor."

"Oh?" Hearing Su Ji told about her college entrance exam scores, Qin Chao

could not help but become interested, and asked, “Teacher Su, how many points exactly did you got at your past college entrance exam?”

“Oh, don’t mention it, I blew my exam. I only got a little more than 650 points, it made me lost face.” Su Ji waves her hand, “How about you?”

“Ehm Ehm...” Qin Chao quickly presses his belly, saying, “Ow, my stomach hurts.”

“What are you pretending about! You must be embarrassed to admit your low test score right?” Su Ji was a little excited, she deliberately asked, “your score must have been as low as 200 that’s why you’re afraid to say it, am I right?”

“Fart! Back then, I got more than four hundred points!”

“Hmph...” Su Ji finally could not bear anymore, she covers her mouth and laugh in a small voice. Qin Chao’s thick-skinned face become red like roasted sweet potatoes.

The homeroom teacher also said some more words about the communication between the teacher and the parents. Speaking, ‘in this essential stage, the parents must pay special attention to the student’s study and so on.’ One hour after it started, this parents-teacher conference finally ended.

“Li Na’s parents, you both stay for a moment.”

When the parents began to disperse, the homeroom teacher beckoned Qin Chao and Su Ji. The two of them then sits in the front row together with the teacher.

The teacher points her hand to the report card in Qin Chao’s hand, saying.

“As Li Na’s elder brother, I hope that you can communicate with Li Na about her recent state of mind. She only got 701 points in this latest mock entrance exam, lower than her previous result.”

“Are you kidding me!” Qin Chao stares. While holding the report card, he asked, “Teacher, this is 701 points! How could you say this is not her best result?”

“It seems that you are not too concerned about Li Na’s study.” The

homeroom teacher shook her head, straightened her glasses and said, "You know, Li Na's previous score was around 720 points. That child is a genius."

"...." Qin Chao was speechless.

"Recently I think Li Na's condition is a little unusual. As her teacher, I suspect that this child may have fallen in love."

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 50

“What?” Qin Chao was shocked, and quickly said, “Impossible! Teacher, you must be mistaken. Li Na this child always study hard so that she can achieve her dream of being admitted to Beijing University. You said she was in love? I don’t quite believe it!”

Qin Chao was telling the truth, among their apartment building, Li Na is the model child for other parents in teaching their children. Whenever someone’s child has a bad exam result, their parents would say.

‘You look at Li Na, see how diligent she is! Her mother doesn’t need to worry about her!’

This led to malignant effects, that is, all of the children in building, each and every one of them likes to pick up on Li Na. After all, this little girl had put enormous pressure on them.

“We are talking about people who fall in love.” The female teacher solemnly said, “Especially as a woman, I believe in my judgement regarding my observation. In this regard, I hope that the parents can cooperate. If necessary, you can correct her attitude and making her give up this puppy love idea. She is such a good student; we cannot let something as vague as love destroy her future!”

“I’m sorry teacher, but I cannot agree with you regarding this matter.” Qin Chao maintained an upright appearance, saying, “As a teacher, I thought that you should’ve known about this. Each child will experience an attraction to the opposite sex once they reach puberty. Although Li Na is an excellent student, she is also an ordinary girl. It is a reasonable thing if she fall in love with a boy.”

“How can you say that!” The female teacher looked horrified, said, “falling in love will only make the student lose interest in the study. Li Na’s performance has declined so much is a fact that you can’t deny. In the aspect of the student education, we are the professionals!”

“If you’re professional, then why do you need for us to come here!” Qin Chao was a little bit angry, how could this female teacher persistently unreasonable. Falling in love is not a bad thing to happen to a child; the key is how to guide them.

When he was in the senior year in high school, many boys and girls fall in love with each other. The enormous pressure that was put on the students by the parents and the teachers is causing some of these children to become depressed. Once there was a good girl who falls in love with one of the bad boys. When their relationship was discovered, the parents and the teacher indiscriminately separate them.

Finally, she couldn’t stand the pressure anymore. She committed suicide by cutting her wrist.

Qin Chao doesn’t want such tragedy to happen to Li Na.

“You are a parent! How could you speak so irresponsibly like this!” The female teacher has gotten angry, “The parents should be working together with the teacher! Li Na is the key student for the school to train, and her learning is directly related to her future life!”

“Yes, but this matter is also linked to your school’s admission rates.” Qin Chao sneers, and said, “If Li Na is admitted to a prestigious university, then your school’s reputation will increase. This will bring more income to the school, am I right?”

“What you said has nothing to do with me!” The female teacher was thoroughly annoyed, “I am Li Na’s teacher, my responsibility is to ensure Li Na’s great achievement! I don’t want to see this child’s future destroyed by puppy love!”

“I believe in Li Na! She wouldn’t have made such a mistake.” Qin Chao firmly said.

“I don’t want to discuss this with you, you are too young and don’t understand these things!” The female teacher is flushed with anger. She simply waves her hand and said, “when Li Na’s mother come, I will discuss this with her!”

“If you don’t want to talk then so be it!” Qin Chao turned his head and said,

“Su Ji, let’s go.”

“You go first; I want to have a chat with Li Na’s teacher.” Su Ji rolls her eyes, turn around, pull up the arm of the female homeroom teacher, and said to her, “Teacher you mustn’t get angry, men are just like that, how could they understand how to educate a child. Let him out, and then I will talk to you about...”

After that, she shooed Qin Chao out of the classroom.

“Really! What the....” The classroom door was slammed shut, leaving it touches Qin Chao’s nose, and separating him with Su Ji.

While Qin Chao is waiting in the corridor, nobody knows about what Su Ji is talking about with the homeroom teacher inside the classroom. He doesn’t see her out of the room after waiting for a long while.

At this time, from the bathroom at the end of the corridor, Wu Bin comes out while hugging a female student whose hair are wet with sweat. When Qin Chao saw him, Qin Chao’s brows immediately wrinkled.

‘Does Li Na’s mind become restless because this guy is trying to woo her?’

In the basketball court, Qin Chao observed Wu Bin peculiar behaviour toward Li Na.

Thinking of this, he immediately walks over to this affectionate couple, who are currently showing PDA (public display of affection).

“You?” Wu Bin pulls out a pack of light Chunghwa cigarette from his pocket, puts one of it in his mouth and lights the cigarette with one hand while the other hand is hugging the girl, “Aren’t you Li Na’s brother, why haven’t you go home yet? I’m telling you, my recent lost was just an accident, I’m not feeling very well recently...”

“Bang!”

“A!” A heavy sound continued by a scream was heard. What happened was-Qin Chao came, grabbed Wu Bin by the collar and push him into the wall behind him, making the girl next to them uttered a frightened scream.

“I’ll make your body unwell then!” Qin Chao’s grip presses up at Wu Bin’s chin, making the latter’s body lift up in the air. Wu Bin was frightened, his

1.85 meters (~6'1") giant body unexpectedly being easily lifted by a 1.78 meter (5'10") man.

This strength is so scary!

"You, you dare to touch me! My father is a Minister of Education! "

"Bang!" Qin Chao pays him no attention. He just stretches his fist and directly hit close to Wu Bin's face. The wall immediately hit with the fist, and it's outer surface flying up everywhere, scratching Wu Bin's face.

"I'm warning you, stop going after Li Na. Otherwise, I'll break your legs!" Qin Chao's eyes are showing a murderous intent, making Wu Bin feel goosebumps on all over his body. Qin Chao has killed a man before, that's why when he is angry, his body will involuntarily reeks murderous aura.

Wu Bin, who grew up in a scholarly family, naturally never seen a scene such as this. Thus, his body immediately tremble with fear and shaking like a sieve.

"Bo-, boss...." Wu Bin regarded Qin Chao as a triad big brother, quavering, "I, I did try to go after Li Na, but she, she paid me no attention!"

Qin Chao's tight grip is making Wu Bin gasping for breath while his legs were feebly kicking a couple of times.

The nearby girl knelt down in front of Qin Chao, and cried, "I beg you, I beg you to let him go, if this goes on like this, he will be strangled to death...."

"In the future, you're no longer allowed to harass Li Na again." Seeing this boy didn't lie to him, Qin Chao loosens his hand and put Wu Bin down. The guy's face was flushed. He continues to cough long after he was released.

"Wu Bin, have you seen me today?" Qin Chao held out his hand, patted his face and asked.

"No, no! Who are you? I don't recognize you! I have not seen you!" Wu Bin is panicking, he repeatedly shook his head. He took the girl on the ground and quickly ran down the stairs. They felt that the person behind them is not Li Na's brother, but a demon.

But Qin Chao was just leaning against the wall. Reflecting that, just now, he was a little too violent.

He was not like this before, treating others with violent means... Does that mean that practicing devil's cultivation have started to influence his mind?

He can vaguely sense that if that boy resists his treatment, he may have indeed killed him.

Does he not value other people's life anymore?

When Qin Chao was still in a daze, the classroom door finally opened. Su Ji and the female teacher walked out together.

Both women were smiling at each other, with Su Ji continuously speaking to that teacher.

"Then thank you for troubling you teacher. You don't have to worry about us; I can assure you I will definitely inform Li Na's mom. You also know that her mother is quite busy, but fortunately, I have relatively not many things to do, so I have plenty of times to have a heart-to-heart chat with Li Na.

"This is good. Improving the children's achievements is the shared responsibility between us teacher, and parents." The female teacher nodded while never took a single glance toward the nearby Qin Chao, "We must continue to have a talk in the future regarding the matter that we talk today."

"Of course, of course, must bother you again then." Su Ji said goodbye to the homeroom teacher and then pull the still somewhat confused Qin Chao down the stairs.

"What did you two talk about?" Qin Chao curiously asked Su Ji, "such a rude and unreasonable female teacher, have been taken care by you?"

"What unreasonable?" Su Ji gives him an eye, "the teacher is very responsible. She cannot do anything if the school want to receive more money. Moreover, if we look from the teacher's perspective, the idea of puppy love is indeed worse than a fierce tiger."

"I still don't believe that Li Na is in love." Qin Chao pursed his lips, went outside and unlocks his bike's lock, "Even if someone kill me I still will not believe it. Chances are, this decreased performance was because the big pressure on the study that was put on her by that teacher. Perhaps I should

find an opportunity to make her relax.”

“Hmm, how could you be so sure that she doesn’t have puppy love?” Su Ji sits on the bicycle seat and clutching on Qin Chao’s waist, “It is you who are dull (slow to understand), even I can see it!”

“What? Does Li Na really have puppy love?” Qin Chao pedals his bicycle toward his apartment while mumbling to himself.

“Who the hell is this guy (that Li Na love) then... moreover, should I tell this to her mother?”

In the back, Su Ji sits straight while rolling her eyes, thinking in her heart, ‘who could it be but you, the dull man! Also, you really should not tell this to her mother. Otherwise, it would be strange if her mom doesn’t chop off your flesh.’

The two of them were silent for a while. Suddenly Su Ji opened her mouth and said, “Qin Chao, let’s not talk about Li Na. Why don’t we talk about something that both of us interested?”

“What? Talking about sex?”

“Drop dead! Can’t you fill your head with something serious?”

“Of course, there is a serious thing in my head. It’s none other than you!”

“Less ‘sweet speech and honeyed words.’ Hm, let me ask you, wouldn’t you want to know about the origins of this thing on my wrist?”

Then, this chick stretches out her soft white wrist in front of Qin Chao and shakes her wrist twice. The Buddhist prayer beads issued a faint golden light, making Qin Chao somewhat flustered.

Qin Chao was surprised, did she want to lay out her cards on the table now?

“Of course, I want to know...”

“He he, I’ll tell you after you cook me a dinner!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 51

When they arrived at the apartment building, from downstairs Qin Chao can see that Li Na's home kitchen light is on. Thus, there is no hurry to find her. He and Su Ji then returned to his room.

Since other people have already promised to reveal the secret after they eat dinner, Qin Chao wholeheartedly did his best to cook the legendary white meat with pickled cabbage.

"Don't think you can use only this white meat with pickled cabbage to smother me!" While sitting on the couch watching TV, Su Ji didn't forget to shout at Qin Chao who is busy in the kitchen, "I prefer Sichuan food! At least four dishes and soup!"

"Excuse me! You really put me as your chef are you!?" Qin Chao is helpless, who's to blame if the other people is a beautiful woman? Fortunately, there are some ingredients in his kitchen. Qin Chao just took out altogether and started to get busy according to Su Ji's request.

Luckily, Qin Chao's ex-girlfriend is also very greedy about food and likes to eat Sichuan cuisine. Using the available ingredients, Qin Chao made three dishes. Namely, Boiled meat, Mapo tofu, and Chili chicken. The soup is an ordinary seaweed and egg drop soup. Because there aren't that many ingredients left, so Qin Chao cannot make his best-assorted soup.

However, these dishes were already very sumptuous. The ingredients to make them are enough for him to eat for a month. The remaining ingredients would only enough if he were to ration it. Luckily, there is still a box of instant noodles and the half bag of potato left.

Otherwise, he would probably starve to death by the second half of the month. Such a big university like Guanyuan school shouldn't possibly hold back wages....

While daydreaming, Qin Chao got the four dishes and one soup to the table in the living room. Su Ji's red trench coat is hanging on the wall, leaving her

body wrapped in white printed t-shirt and short pants, while her legs were fitted with black silk stockings, completely accentuate her figure.

Qin Chao puts considerable effort to recover his eyeballs and then greets her, “Quickly come and eat it. This Sichuan food is best when you eat it while it’s hot. It would not be too delicious if it gets cold.”

While the two of them sit on the table, Qin Chao watches Su Ji as she make a clean sweep of the food. Qin Chao is wondering, how could her flat belly hold so much stuff in it.

Moreover, Qin Chao also discovered that recently his appetite has got much bigger. His need for food is also much higher than before.

“Are you wondering why I can eat this many foods but still not get fat?” Su Ji wipes the oil from her lips with the table tissue, and then laugh, “and you find your appetite recently got bigger, correct?”

“Well, yes, how do you know that?” Qin Chao swallowed his third steamed bun, blinking his eyes, and asked.

“The explanation is quite simple actually. As a primary practitioner, our energy intake is huge. Because we haven’t reached the Yang-God stage, most of our energy intake can only come from food.”

Seeing Qin Chao’s somewhat blank look, Su Ji smiled, lifted up her wrist, and showed him her strings of Buddhist prayer beads.

“This Buddhist bead is a talisman from our Baotai Temple of Song Mountain. This is especially given to us, an outer court disciple, to protect our self.”

“Baotai Temple of Song Mountain? Outer court disciple?” Qin Chao puts down the bread in his hand. His interest is piqued. Sure enough, this chick is not an ordinary person.

Su Ji reaches out her hand, picks up a clean chopstick, knocks Qin Chao’s head with it, and said.

“Hmph, looking at your face, you must be a newbie on this immortal cultivation world and no one has guided you yet.”

Qin Chao curls his lips, ‘who said I don’t have a teacher? I have! It’s just

that, she is a beautiful devil woman.'

"The immortal cultivation world is not as simple as you imagined. In this world, there are eight famous upright schools, known as the big eight school. They are the pillar of the cultivation world. The majority of cultivator come from those eight schools. Of course, in addition to them, there is a Devil sect. This devil sect was jointly formed by a lot of really crooked cultivator, but they don't have the necessary unity to compete with the eight big school."

"Can you name me the name of each of those schools?"

"Of course. Among these eight, the most powerful one is the Zu Magic Mountain of Sichuan. Their students like to walk around carrying a long sword, each and every one of them is terrifying. And then there's Baotai Temple of Song Mountain, Yimei Path of Wudang Mountain, Fenmo Valley of Emei Mountain, Qinghong Association of Wuji (a county in Shijiazhuang), Piaomiao Sect of Tian Mountain, Tianren School of Kunlun Mountain, and Yujian Peak of Hua Mountain.

"Wow, there are so many schools...." Hearing these many exciting words, Qin Chao thought that he had entered into the magical world.

"That's right. If I'm not mistaken, what you're practicing is called 'nine secret law.' This is the treasured cultivation method of the LuoCha Sect, which is one of the six sects in the devil's path. Practicing cultivation based on this rare book-I don't know if it would bring you luck or curse. However, because your natural disposition is good and you also have entered this immortal cultivation world, as an outer court Buddhist disciple, I should guide you in the right direction."

"Yes yes yes, if there is such beautiful Buddhist nun that is willing to teach me, I would certainly study diligently."

"Hey hey, what's with this nun thing, are you a monk! I'm just an outer court disciple, with limited achievement. In this road of immortal cultivation, I can only help you reach 'foundation building' (fourth) stage. The future path, you need to explore it yourself."

"How could you become an outer court disciple?" Qin Chao is somewhat

puzzled.

“You should know, these famous eight upright schools, need a lot of material in their immortal cultivation. Moreover, they also need to spend money on food, clothing, housing, traveling and other miscellaneous things. These people were obsessed with cultivation, how could they have the time to engage in business to make money. So, they would find some big businessman and give them some superficial cultivation training so that it can extend the businessman’s life. The price for these businessmen is that they become the pillars of these schools, providing for the school’s living and cultivation expense.”

“So that’s how it is...” Qin Chao nodded and said, “So that’s why you have practiced this Buddhist cultivation method, right?”

“Mn, but the primary power of the Buddhist school, ‘the big six bright incantations,’ need to be launched through this Buddhist instrument.”

After saying that, Su Ji holds out her hand, the beads on her wrist suddenly lit up a bright golden light.

“An!” Her red lips gently recite a cool Buddhist school’s incantation. Qin Chao’s ears seem to hear as if she is chanting the clear heart sutra in Sanskrit, and then something white suddenly come out from Su Ji’s prayer beads. It spins in the air for a moment, and then it smashed into the wall. A big slice of the wall promptly falls down.

“Oh, sh....” Qin Chao was speechless, ‘if this chick wants to show off then just show off, there is no need to take it out in this apartment.’

“The big six bright incantations have a total of six attacks, [An, Ma, Ne, Ba, Mi, Hong], each with different coloring. The longer the chant, the bigger the power of this incantation. Right now, I can only chant until the ‘Ba’ note. My mana is insufficient to continue the chant.”

After saying that, Su Ji withdrew her wrist.

“You have reached the ‘divine ability’ (fifth) stage?” Qin Chao said while swallowing a mouthful of saliva.

“How could that possible? I only practice until the ‘foundation building’

(fourth) stage.” Su Ji rolled her eyes, and said, “how could those gang of old monks possibly teach us the powerful spell on the ‘divine ability’ stage? If a human learns until the ‘foundation building’ stage, which can prolong the life, that human will live for a long time. Moreover, their customs are many, one of which, is, they only receive one outer court disciple for each generation. My brother and sister didn’t know anything about my cultivation, and they always thought I’m weird.”

“The reason that I can release the spell is because I rely on this Buddhist instrument. For a cultivator, there are two methods to release a spell. The first one is to practice until you reach ‘divine ability’ stage. At that stage, you can release all kind of spell relying on you mana. The second one is to rely on a special talisman.”

“My Buddhist beads is a second-grade human artifact. Even if there is a ‘divine ability’ cultivator that wants to pick a fight against me, he or she is not necessarily my opponent.”

Su Ji proudly said.

Qin Chao is somewhat envious glancing at that string of prayer beads. Not wanting to lose out, he took out his soul binding lock from his storage ring, put it on the table, and said.

“Look, this is a soul binding lock that I used as my instrument. Not bad right, I was able to refine it until it reached the sixth grade!”

Su Ji just casually glances at that chain and then drops a word.

“Garbage.”

Tears are streaming down at Qin Chao’s face.

“Your storage ring is not bad, even in the cultivator world, such ring is very rare. I wonder, where did you get that from, I also wonder about the origin of your ‘nine secret law’ book.”

“Just inadvertently picked it.” After saying that, Qin Chao takes out the ‘nine secret law’ book from his storage ring and puts it on the table, “this book records the practice method of ‘divine ability’ stage, do you want to see it?”

“Are you trying to kill me!” Su Ji picks up the steamed bun and throws it into Qin Chao’s face, “my cultivation method is Buddhism method’s law while yours is the devil method’s law. Both method’s law is simply incompatible with each other, just like water and fire!”

“Oh...” Qin Chao nodded, and then he suddenly thought about his problem. His eyes lit up and quickly asked.

“Btw, little nun, do you know how to breakthrough from ‘tempered qi’ stage to the ‘divine concentration’ stage?”

“Go to hell! You’re the nun!” Su Ji stands up and pinches Qin Chao’s neck, “If you call me little nun again, I won’t tell you the method!”

“Alright, alright, my beautiful teacher, I admit defeat, you’re the powerful one here, teach me, please?”

“There’s no problem in teaching you...” Su Ji sits back, looking with a somewhat complicated look at Qin Chao, and said, “but....”

“But what?”

“Once you broke through to the ‘divine concentration’ stage, the world of immortal cultivation is completely opened for you. At that time, relying on the devil essence of your natural born devil body, your growth speed would be as fast as a rocket. I’m afraid if I teach you now, later on, you will become a big devil god that kills without batting an eye.”

“Do you think that I, Qin Chao, am that kind of person?” Qin Chao asked while looking at Su Ji’s beautiful eyes.

“I think you are not...” Su Ji slowly said, “in Chaoyang Park, you can go all out in helping out a stranger....mn, although this stranger is a stunningly beautiful woman. While riding a bicycle on the street, you also went all out in saving her by grabbing her phone, so that she escaped the crash...hm, although this stranger is a gorgeously hot woman. At school, you also sacrificed everything to save a colleague that was possessed by a ghost... why, this colleague is also a beautiful lady. To sum it up, I discovered that you are not a good person, but, more likely than not, a-pervert!”

“I...this...” Qin Chao was utterly speechless.

“Fine, looking at the good part of your natural disposition, I’ll help you break through to the ‘divine concentration’ stage.”

After saying that, Su Ji stands up and walks to the back of Qin Chao. She then put her palms on both of Qin Chao’s shoulder. A surge of warm air immediately entered Qin Chao’s body.

“Keep the spirit clear, get rid of distractions...Jump in your small world, to see what is hidden in your small world...”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 52

Su Ji's true element entered Qin Chao's body through certain sequences of arteries. Soon, Qin Chao feels his consciousness starts to become ethereal, and then his whole person seems to pull into another world.

In this world, there is only a vast expanse of whiteness. When Qin Chao arrives here, he discovered that his body become part of that expanse of nothingness, he could not even found his hands and feet.

"Calm your heart and slowly visualize something..." Su Ji's delightful voice resounds throughout Qin Chao's spirit world easily, "this is your mini universe, tries to think of something...whatever you can think of, it will appear in front of you."

"Visualize something?" Qin Chao wants to scratch his head, only to discovers that he doesn't have hands and feet. How about my hands and feet? Qin Chao thought for a moment, this time, he found his hands and feet slowly materialize and appears in this universe.

"Ha, this is so fun!" Qin Chao's interest was piqued, and then he suddenly thought of an issue. Luo De's soul remnants should still reside inside his body. What is the true appearance of this big devil god?

Qin Chao was curious, a vast expanse of dark clouds then start to accumulate within this mini universe. These dark clouds cover the entire sky, not a single ray of light able to penetrate it.

"Could it be that Luo De's remnant soul is above those dark clouds?" Qin Chao curiously flies upward, this time, a gleam of light abruptly emerge from those clouds, followed by a thick black lighting, and directly strike at Qin Chao's body.

"Ah!" Qin Chao feels his whole body as if being pricked by thousands of small needles. His whole awareness was then pushed out from the mini-universe and back to the real world.

"Qin Chao? What happened?" Seeing Qin Chao bleeds through his seven

orifices, Su Ji got a scare. She quickly withdrew her true element and inspected Qin Chao for injuries.

“It’s okay...” The terrible pain quickly faded from Qin Chao’s body. He tiredly waved his hand and said, “I was forced to come out after I was hit by a black lightning.”

“Black Lightning? What exactly did you want to see in that place?” Su Ji quickly asked.

“I just wanted to see the true appearance of the devil god Luo De that is residing in my body. As a result, I was pushed out of that mini universe.”

“You idiot!” Su Ji take a single shot at Qin Chao’s head, angrily said, “You’re just a tempered qi stage’s devil spirit! Without knowing how high the sky and how deep is the mountain, unexpectedly you tried to enter the territory of that big devil god Luo De! That bolt of lightning could easily smash your spirit, making your whole soul completely dissipate!”

“So scary?” Thinking back about that experience makes Qin Chao’s spine feels somewhat cold, “mn, did I succeed to enter the ‘divine concentration’ stage?”

“Succeed your ass!” Su Ji rolled her eyes, “that’s just the first step. You should’ve thought of something simple first, such as table stool or something.”

“If I only think of these small stuff, then how could I achieve something great in the future!” Qin Chao raises his head, saying with a surge of confidence, “So what if he’s devil god! The thing that I, Qin Chao, wants to see the most is exactly the appearance of that Luo De! It doesn’t matter if this time I failed to enter the ‘divine concentration’ stage, at worst I’ll just try it again several times!”

Then, Qin Chao stood up and wiped the bloodstain on his face.

Su Ji sighed and said, “go and wash them, your face looked so dirty with all those bloodstain.”

“As you wish, Master Nun!”

“Quickly die!” Su Ji charmingly shouts in anger at Qin Chao, who is running

to the bathroom while laughing. Soon, she was silent, quietly listening to the sound of water coming from the bathroom.

This guy with natural born devil body truly has a Godlike talent in practicing cultivation. Moreover, with his determined mind, he may not take the path of slaughters. But Su Ji always feels that it is wrong for her, as a Buddhist disciple, to teach a devil sect cultivator.

“No matter!” Su Ji whispered to herself, “the Buddha has said, ‘if I don’t enter hell, who would enter hell!’ Guiding a devil sect disciple to do good is also an obligation for us as a Buddhist disciple! That’s right! Exactly like that!”

Su Ji gave herself a high-sounding justification to get close to Qin Chao

After taking a quick shower, Qin Chao pokes his head out and asked.

“Beauty, why don’t you clean yourself up, I’ll take you back afterward.”

“Go back?” Su Ji lowers her eyebrows, “Where to? From now on, I live here!”

‘Hmph hmph, as a Buddhist disciple, it is my duty to watch over you, lest you become a murderer.’ This is what Su Ji said to herself, but perhaps in her deepest heart, she is afraid that Li Na will exploit her unique advantage to get closer to Qin Chao.

“What?” Qin Chao was frightened until his legs started to tremble and he almost sat on the ground. “Don’t just spout random jokes ok! I’m a young and vigorous lad, a mistake will bound to happen if both of us, man and woman stay in one place.”

“Hmph hmph, if you dare to make a mistake, I’ll use the big six bright incantations to knock you out.” Su Ji threatens while she shook the prayer beads on her wrist, “how about it, do you want to try it now?”

“Forget it...” Qin Chao shakes his head like a rattle-drum, “if the news of us, a single man and woman staying in one place, were to spread out, it will surely lead to negative talks that are unpleasant to hear.”

“You....” Su Ji holds back her retorts, “If I don’t care about it, why would you care!”

“But there’s only one bed in my apartment!”

“That belongs to me now!”

“That’s not okay! It will be too crowded for two people to sleep there.”

“That’s my bed! You sleep on the couch!”

“The couch is too cold...”

“I hope it freezes a horny devil like you!”

“I’m a devil spirit, thank you very much.”

The two people quarrel, in the end, Su Ji decisively make her own little nest inside Qin Chao’s apartment.

Soon, Qin Chao came up with two severe issues.

“Little Nun!”

“What do you want?” Su Ji is sitting on the couch, leisurely watching TV while drinking coke.

“I won’t charge you rent, but you have to pay half of your meal! You eat too much. I can’t afford to feed you!”

“No matter, I am still your creditor. This meals problem, you must solve it yourself.”

“Excuse me!....then prepare to eat Italian instant noodles and Scotland’s shredded potato with me tomorrow!”

“Go ahead! Remember to put some chili!”

“There’s more, at bedtime, sleepwalking is not allowed!”

“Idiot, have you ever seen a sleepwalker that can control its own body? You just need to hide your scissors and other sharp objects. That should reduce the risk of danger to your life.”

After that, Su Ji spreads out her palm and stretches it forward, “well, bring it!”

“Sorry, I don’t intend to give out my virgin body casually.”

“An!” A white form**flew out, directly flies toward Qin Chao, then hits the

wall behind him.

“He he, sorry, this Buddhist talisman is a little out of control. You’re not hurt aren’t you? Renjia just wants to ask for the apartment key.”

“I’ll give...I’ll give...” Qin Chao was totally defeated, the kind of courage that he displayed when he was dealing with the ghost and Fang Hua is all gone. He is like the typical pitiful image of stay at home dad.

He obediently hands over the key, sits on a small stool next to Su Ji and anxiously waiting while pitifully looking at Su Ji. This little girl’s side is quite nice. She has the standard S-curve.

“What’s the use of you in watching me, why don’t you sleep?”

“You occupied my bed.” Qin Chao pointed to the couch under Su Ji.

“I see. Then you move this TV into my room.” Su Ji said while waving her hand.

With tears streaming down his face, Qin Chao carries the TV into the bedroom.

“It’s obviously my bedroom....” Qin Chao muttered while he moved the TV.

“Honey, what did you say?” Su Ji puts up a smiling expression on her face, kindly looking at Qin Chao while stroking the prayer beads on her wrist.

“Ehem, I said, I’m going to help you tidy up the bedroom.”

“Mn, really clever, off you go.” Su Ji pats Qin Chao’s shoulder, acting similar to when a leader meets with a subordinate. Qin Chao’s heart burst into tears then sighed.

The devil woman Rosy is enough for me to handle, adding up a little Buddhist nun, is this good or bad?.....those two are not that much different.

Later on, his days will fill with misery.

Qin Chao is lying on the sofa. He thought that his present live is already exceed his imagination.

First, he entered the magical world of immortal cultivation. Then he encountered a female ghost, ghost messenger, devil, and snake demon or something...and now he meets an outer court Buddhist disciple,

keke....right, she is also a beautiful woman.

Moreover, since his ex-girlfriend moved out from here, this house has been very quiet, making Qin Chao sometimes feel very lonely. However, now he had one unthinkable beauty. This beautiful woman is not just a common woman from an ordinary family, but a young lady from a famous family.

Himself is just a small security guard.

But he seems to have another identity, that is, a devil sect's cultivator!

"Do you want to 'overthrow' that attractive little nun?" In this cold night, a hot body rolled into the arms of Qin Chao.

"Rosy...will you knock the door the next time you come." Qin Chao stood up and pushed back this charming devil woman.

"Make a wish to me. As long as you make a wish, I can make Su Ji fall in love with you whole-heartedly!" Rosy threw a very tempting condition.

"Sorry, the person that Su Ji love then is not me, but the devil." Qin Chao shook his head, "Moreover, me and her are impossible."

"I don't think so!" Rosy shook her finger, and said to Qin Chao with a hint of tease, "For a woman cultivator like her, things like money, fame, fortune, and other worldly things are not what she looks for. Otherwise, you can simply make a wish to me. I can help you quickly access the 'divine concentration' stage. Don't you want to see the appearance of Luo De? As long as I help you, this is a very easy thing."

"...." Hearing Rosy's words, Qin Chao was silent for a moment. At that moment, his heart appeared to have a gap but was quickly filled up.

"No, I still want to practice my self." The corner of Qin Chao's mouth hints a self-confident smile, said, "Entering 'divine concentration' stage is my test as a cultivator. If I can't even pass such elementary stage as 'divine concentration' myself, what else could I, Qin Chao, accomplishes in this immortal cultivation path!"

With that, Qin Chao stood up. Pointing at the sky outside the window, he said.

"One day, I want to challenge the Heaven relying on my own, Qin Chao,

ability. In the human world, maybe I'm just a little security guard. But in the cultivation world, I, Qin Chao, must become the greatest devil god!"

The moonlight reflects on Qin Chao's body, pulling out a long shadow on the floor. Rosy blankly stares at this man, it seems as if she is witnessing the growth of a peerless masterpiece.

However, regarding her own duty, what should she do?

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 53

Translator: subudai11

Editor: quickclaw

Every morning, Qin Chao has two additional task to do. One is to cook for Su Ji, the other one is to send Su Ji to work.

If he only lives by himself, in the morning he can just hurriedly soak a pouch of instant noodles, or he can just chew it while he goes to work. But now he have additional mouth to feed, a very picky one at that. So, Qin Chao, without any other options, has to wake up earlier to help Su Ji boil porridge.

Qin Chao did not know why he didn't feel upset being this busy in the morning. Instead, he feels an inexplicable satisfaction. Could it be that he had a masochist tendency? This made Qin Chao quite confused.

After eating breakfast in an awfully strange atmosphere, the two of them readied themselves to go out. Just when Su Ji left the house, she saw Wang Yan (the wife of the newlywed couple), dressed in thermal underwear. She looked at Su Ji with some lingering fear but failed to say any words.

Previously, when Su Ji counter-attacked her malicious accusation, she lost all her face in front of all of the many residents of the apartment complex.

Therefore, although this time she's full of anger, she doesn't dare to provoke this female Asura again.

But Su Ji provocatively looks at Wang Yan, who quickly put away the garbage and bitterly return to the house.

This makes Su Ji loudly chuckle. At this time, Qin Chao came out from the house, already dressed.

Then the opposite house's door opened, an astonished Li Na stepped out of the door.

She noticed that Su Ji came out from Qin Chao's apartment once again. Her pair of big beautiful eyes filled with surprise and bitterness.

“Sister Su Ji? Qin Chao gege? The two of you....”

“Li Na, let me introduce you, this is my tenant.” Qin Chao pointed to Su Ji, and said, “O, right, I need to tell you about the content of yesterday’s parents-teacher conference, when you have the time.”

“What? What is it?” At this time, Li Na’s mom, Xu Mei, walked out of the room, staring at the three of them and asked.

“Oh, nothing, I said our school will soon open its gate.” Qin Chao hurriedly waves his hand, fearing that Xu Mei would know the matter about yesterday’s parents-teacher meeting.

“Yo little Qin, is this your girlfriend?” As a middle-aged woman, Xu Mei had an exceeding interest in the gossips news, “You have a good taste, she is really beautiful.”

“Ahem, thanks for the compliment, sister Xu.” Like a bastard holding onto a small advantage, Qin Chao touches his nose and shows a smug smile. The nearby Su Ji gave him a pinch and wanted to explain, but seeing Li Na’s resentful eyes, she changed her tone.

“Sister Xu!” Su Ji immediately said, “I have heard Qin Chao talk about you. You are indeed a beautiful Mom. I will be living here too. We’re gonna have much interaction in the future, because we’re neighbors!”

“Good, good, more contacts!” Xu Mei’s smile blossomed, as long as this boy didn’t hook up with her daughter, she doesn’t care who he chose as his partner. Even if he brings home Jolin Tsai, that is not her problem.

“Hurry up, we’re gonna be late for work!” Su Ji pulls Qin Chao’s arm and intimately whisper in his ear, “Today you must cycle a little faster, if we’re late you’re gonna have wage deduction.”

“No problem, I guarantee we’ll arrive on time!” Qin Chao nods and goes downstairs with Su Ji to get the bike. All this time, Li Na has been looking at their direction with hidden bitterness that is difficult to endure.

“Nana, quickly go to school!” Xu Mei pats her daughter, and said, “or you will be late.”

“I know, mom...” Li Na purses her mouth, and then goes downstairs

carrying her bag. Looking at her daughter's back, Xu Mei suddenly sighed and muttered.

"Nana, you still have a long way to go..."

When was the time a mother didn't know about her daughter's mind? But Xu Mei is a person who always strive to excel. The hardship that she endured all this time, is so that her daughter can have a better future. Although Qin Chao is a good person, he is too poor.

Moreover, Li Na is too young, she's only 16 years old. She still have a long road ahead of her. Perhaps when she graduates from University, there will be a son of a wealthy family that takes a liking for Nana, marry her, and then they can enjoy happiness together.

Therefore, Xu Mei rarely lets Li Na interact with Qin Chao.

Without knowing what's inside Xu Mei's mind, Qin Chao is riding on the road that leads to the suburbs while carrying Su Ji. This time, Suzhou city is just waking up from a deep sleep. A lot of people are busy preparing for today's work.

Some old people also come out during this time to move their hands and legs by practicing Tai Chi.

Because there is still time, Qin Chao doesn't ride too fast. At this time, a middle-aged woman suddenly rushed out from the nearby sidewalk and ran toward the front of the bike.

Qin Chao was shocked, he immediately put out his feet on the ground, while simultaneously twisting the bike's body, drawing a deep tire track on the road. With this beautiful drift, the bike stops exactly a few centimeters in front of the body of that frightened middle-aged woman, who has stopped in her tracks

"Phew, that was close!" Qin Chao and Su Ji were relieved. This lady is too fierce, how could she just run into the middle of the busy road!

"Ai yo!" Who knows. that Aunt eyes suddenly rolled, her body plop down on the ground, then she wails while patting her thighs, "Someone hit me! Everybody! I am hit!"

“Hey, I didn’t hit you!” Qin Chao jumps out from his bike and asks her with a frown. Did I bump into a ‘porcelain’ today? This is really a bad luck.

(TL Note: A porcelain is someone that commits fraud by jumping in front of vehicles and then claim/pretend to be hit so they deliberately demand compensation.)

“Oh...I am hit....” The Aunt body, lying crookedly on the ground, groaned

At this time, the surrounding onlookers, that started to gather, immediately pointed their fingers at Qin Chao one after another.

“This man is too outrageous, he hit people just like that.”

“Ai, today’s morality has gone down compared to the old days!” An old man said while patting his thigh.

“Where did I hit you! Do you want to blackmail me!” Qin Chao’s brows furrowed. When he stopped his bike on her side and tried to pull that Aunt up from the ground, who would have expected that she would fling his hand to the side, refusing to get up.

“Who, who hit someone?” At this time, several police officer dressed in police uniform separated the crowd and walk over.

“Police comrades! Police comrades!” That Aunt energetically pointing at Qin Chao, loudly said, “That’s him, that’s the one who hit me!”

“He owes me money, but he doesn’t want to pay up. That’s why he want to kill me!” That Aunt also said.

“Nonsense, we never met you before!” Su Ji cannot help but interject, “Which mental hospital did you run out from? You’re the one who ran toward the vehicle, and now you want to make a false accusation? If you want to die, you can jump from the top of the building, don’t stain us with your blood!”

“After hitting people, still being unreasonable...” That Aunt’s crying tears unexpectedly even flow through her nose, “This is an injustice! Police comrades, you should back me up!”

“You, are you the one who hit people?” A deadpan police officer walked over, took a glance at Qin Chao, and coldly says, “You need to come with us,

we now suspect that you tried to do a premeditated murder.”

“Premeditated murder?” Qin Chao looked at the police officer while pointing at himself, “don’t joke with me, I never knew this lady! Moreover, I didn’t even hit her!”

“Cut the crap! You can explain yourself in the police station!” That police officer immediately waved his hand. Several police officers quickly came forward and pressed Qin Chao to hold him down. One of them took out a pair of handcuffs and cuffed Qin Chao’s hands on his back.

It is easy for Qin Chao to kill these several police officers. But if he gets rid of these few police officers, he probably needs to live in seclusion deep in the mountain.

“Hey, what are you guys doing!” Su Ji pushes the police that cuffed Qin Chao’s hands. This chick, being a Buddhist disciple, is surprisingly strong. This push even makes that police officer take three to four steps backward, and almost sat on the ground.

“You, you dare to assault the police?” A policeman immediately came and bluntly said to Su Ji. He also took out a pair of handcuffs and seems to take away Su Ji together with Qin Chao.

“Wait!” An Officer immediately stopped that young policeman, said, “The suspect of this premeditated murder has been identified, and this lady has nothing to do with it. Take him back to the police station to record his confession.”

After that, under the gaze of the surrounding onlookers, the cops escorted Qin Chao to the nearby police car.

“I didn’t hit people!” Qin Chao several times sound out his protest but immediately rebutted by the cops.

“All suspects will say that. Now move!”

“Qin Chao, I’ll get you out of there!” After watching Qin Chao detained and thrown into the police car, Su Ji immediately mounts the bike and quickly rides toward the school.

After seeing the cops drive away, the Aunt that was just hit stood up and

patted her buttocks. As if nothing happened, she then went to the nearby morning market and started to bargain with one of the fish peddlers.

Qin Chao is in the police car, with two policemen sitting next to him. He doesn't know that he has fallen into a conspiracy.

He was taken to the police station, and sent directly to the detention room without being interrogated. The police just put him against the heater, then left the room.

For a long time, nobody came to question him, which makes Qin Chao knit his brows and starts to ponder the matter.

Even if he knocked the aunt with a bike, it's highly unlikely the police would come so quickly like that. Moreover, they would even more unlikely to immediately treat him like a murder suspect.

Qin Chao's head is not stupid. After carefully thinking for a while, he comes to a conclusion.

It is clear that someone intentionally set a trap for him. Moreover, that someone has the ability to manipulate the police. That someone is none other than the big secretary of MPCS (Municipal Party Committee Secretary), Li Chao.

Qin Chao's deduction is not wrong. This trap to bring Qin Chao into the police station is exactly Li Chao's idea. He forwarded this idea to his father's subordinate, Captain Luo Hao of criminal police brigade.

In order to please the eldest son of his superior, who is also the big secretary of MPCS, Luo Hao immediately put the idea into action. Certainly, all the police that was sent were his trusted friends. And he personally leads the operation, in order to make sure they arrest the person, who makes Li Chao's eyes sore, and bring him into justice.

Moreover, because of the recent ten-one-three case (Fang Hua's death), Suzhou city is currently doing a crackdown. MPCS Zheng personally ordered the police to crackdown the lawless element within the city and exterminate the criminal syndicate. Qin Chao was the first casualty in this crackdown, he also happened to be the first one that was arrested into the police station by Luo Hao.

Deputy Director Li also decided that they must strictly process such criminals. Personal relationship is not allowed in dealing with them. Everyone must be treated equally before the law.

After keeping Qin Chao in the interrogation room for three hours, someone finally came looking for him. This man was the captain of the criminal police brigade, Luo Hao.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 54

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

Luo Hao, dressed in a blue police uniform, was holding a foaming mug of tea in one hand while combing his flattop hair with the other. He appeared extremely capable.

He walked into the room, closed the door, and put his mug on the table. Then he dragged a chair and sat down in front of Qin Chao.

“Well, you ought to have clearly thought about this. Tell me everything. Your proceeding will depend on your approach to this confession. If you honestly confess, you will be treated with leniency. But if you try to deny, harsh treatment will be waiting for you. Now, confess!”

“Fine, I will tell you everything.” Guessing that this is just a trap, Qin Chao merely lazily leaned against the heater and said, “My name is Qin Chao, 23 years old, male, unmarried, and single. Currently working in Guangyuan School for International Economics as a security guard, with 4000 yuan monthly salary. Still cannot afford a house. There was an expert in the eighties that said our generation’s woman will marry 40 years old men. Doesn’t that mean we’re going to let 40 years old men to marry 20 years old women? I think that expert was really fucked up.”

“Qin Chao!” Luo Hao’s eyes are bulging, the more he listened, the more outrageous Qin Chao’s words became. He slapped his chair, stood up, and furiously pointed at Qin Chao’s nose, “I’m telling you, your name has been mentioned directly by this city leadership. Don’t try to act as if someone will come and help you. You’re alone and friendless in this Suzhou city. I’d like to see who can get an arrogant man like you, out of here!”

Luo Hao put a piece of paper in front of Qin Chao, and said, “You deliberately tried to murder Miss Zhang Cuilan. The witness’s testimony and material evidence have been clearly investigated by us; your excuses are

useless. Also, I ask you, do you have a connection with this ten-one-three case? We have investigated that you had an argument with Fang Hua, and once, you even beat him in the school! Confess, you're the perpetrator of this case aren't you?"

"Dude, do you smoke?" Qin Chao slightly wrinkles his brow, but he cleverly hides it with his hand. His other hand makes a smoking signal toward Luo Hao.

Qin Chao's mind began to run in a circle. Luo Hao unexpectedly suspects that he had a connection with the ten-one-three case. Did he recognize me (Luo Hao is the police that shot Qin Chao's shoulder)? But looking at his manner, that did not seem likely. Maybe this police is just trying to cheat me by throwing yellow mud on my pants; that's all.

After figuring this, Qin Chao concealed his expression and calmly watched Luo Hao.

"If you do not confess, not only you're not allowed to smoke, you're even not allowed to drink water."

"This is a police abuse."

"There's no need to treat a murderer like you with such human consideration." Luo Hao sits down again. He pulls out a light Chunghua cigarette and fiercely puffs it.

"Then you wouldn't be bothered by this then." In front of Luo Hao's stupefied look, Qin Chao pulled his hand. With a 'crash' sound, the handcuffs that were connected to the heater were now unexpectedly dangling from Qin Chao's wrist. Surprisingly, they were forcibly ripped off!

Qin Chao's hand pulled out his package of five yuan red river cigarettes. While leaning against the heater, his other hand pulled out a lighter, and he proceeded to light one.

"You....how did you do that....?" Luo Hao was stunned for a moment, his Chunghwa cigarette fell out of his hand and burned a hole through his police uniform.

"Ah!" Feeling the burn, he shouts, jumps from his chair, then brushes that

cigarette butt.

“Do you have any connections with this?” Qin Chao is leisurely leaning on the heater. It seems like he’s not the one who’s being interrogated like a criminal, but Luo Hao is.

“What arrogance!” Luo Hao gnashed his teeth, then shouted, “You’re just a murder suspect. Even if your strength is big, can you escape the bullet of justice?”

“Whom did I kill?” Qin Chao spits out his cigarette, sneers, and then asks, “Do your police always do a crappy investigation like this? The witnesses and evidence that you said, where are they? Why haven’t I seen them?”

After that, Qin Chao took out his cell phone, looked at it, then said, “It been almost four hours since you’ve arrested me. You can hold me for another 20 hours, and it doesn’t matter to me. I can continue to accompany you and waste time here.

Qin Chao thought that, at the worst, he will just be absent for today’s work. Moreover, Su Ji will certainly ask for a leave on behalf of him. Although they would probably deduct his wage....forget it, after all, how much money could they deduct from his salary with just one absence? He can manage it.

“Your slyness could not save you.” Luo Hao sneers, points at the paper on the floor, and said, “Think carefully. When you finished thinking, you can sign on this document. I’m telling you, the longer you drag this out, the more you will suffer.”

After that, he picked up his mug off the table, and then without going back to reattach Qin Chao’s handcuffs, he left the interrogation room.

Of course, Qin Chao also knows that he can’t just walk out of here because this police station is full of Luo Hao’s men. Under their gaze, even taking advantages of 100 legs, he still cannot run away.

If he really wants to escape, he can stealthily escape. But once he escapes, he will not be able to show himself again in public for a lifetime.

So, he simply doesn’t escape. He is ready to throw caution to the wind, by

waiting 24 hours, to see what kind of tricks these cops will play.

Let see who will be the first to blink.

After several hours, Qin Chao already finished his pack of cigarettes, but no police came to see him again. He just put the chair close to the table, sit there, then put both of his feet on the table, leaning there like a big boss.

Until three o'clock in the afternoon, the door to the interrogation room finally pushed open again.

A man in a black suit, holding a briefcase, came in. When he pushed the gold-rimmed glasses on his nose and saw Qin Chao, he was stupefied. He stepped back two steps to looked again, and sure enough, he is sure that this is the interrogation room.

"I strongly protest!" That gold-rimmed glasses man, who looks like a very reserved man, immediately shouted, "You've made my client crazy, you see, he is not like a normal person!"

"He is normal." Luo Hao came with a deadpan reply, "We merely detained him according to the law. We have not abused him in the slightest. If you don't believe, you can take him to a physician to test if he has any injury."

"Hello, my name is Huang Tianliang. Miss Su Ji hired me specifically to represent you in this case." That gold-rimmed glasses man strode over, shook Qin Chao's hand, and introduced himself, "You are now free to leave. But if they have treated you with any kind excessive means, you can tell me."

"It's nothing; they just won't let me eat or drink." Qin Chao tells him while beckoning with his hand.

"Excellent." Huang Tianliang nodded. Then he turned around and immediately began to protest very sternly, "I protest, you have abused my client. I will sue you!"

"Go ahead!" Luo Hao ignored this lawyer, turned around and left the interrogation room.

"Actually, I just try to scare them. This kind of complaint probably is a commonplace here." Huang Tianliang shows a smiling face to Qin Chao, "Su Ji

and I are old classmates. When I heard that her friend is in trouble, I hurriedly rushed over. What's the matter, I heard that you are a murderer?"

"Um, yeah, apparently I killed an Aunty, who was going to do grocery shopping." Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders. Under the gaze of a group of police officers, he and Huang Tianliang openly left the police station.

"What is the motive?"

"How could I know? You'll have to ask them for that." Qin Chao pointed to the police station behind them. As if he already aware, Huang Tianliang nodded.

"It seems you provoked the people that shouldn't be provoked." This attorney Huang whispered in Qin Chao's ear.

"How would I know...." Although he clearly knew who was behind this, he did not say it.

Outside the police station, Su Ji, accompanied by Qin Chao's lucky old bike, was waiting for Qin Chao. Seeing Qin Chao come out, unexpectedly this chick's eyes become red, and she immediately rushed to hugged Qin Chao's waist.

"Oh Heaven, you finally came out! Almost scared me to death!" This chick's hands is quite strong, making Qin Chao slightly unable to breathe.

"Did they hit you?" Su Ji looked up and staring at Qin Chao's face. It seems like she wants to see if there are any signs of contusion.

"No, they did not have this ability." Qin Chao proudly said. He is now an immortal cultivator. He doesn't afraid of such a thing as a fight.

"That's good then, that's good...."

"Cough cough..." The nearby Huang Tianliang pretended to cough twice.

Realizing that there was also a man who stood nearby, Su Ji's face immediately become slightly blush. She released Qin Chao's waist and took a step backward.

"Beauty, no wonder you always rejects the many people that pursue you all these years. It turns out you already dated somebody else!" Huang

Tianliang said while exaggeratingly rub his chest, "Oh, it breaks my China's (the porcelain) heart!"

"You go to hell! Less indecent talk in front of me!" Su Ji rolled her eyes, then secretly says in Qin Chao's ear, "Don't believe what he said, he's gay."

"Su Ji, what are you whispering about?" Huang Tianliang became curious, could not help but move closer and ask.

"It's nothing!" Su Ji waves her hand. Qin Chao was little afraid and moves back a bit, thinking, 'Holy crap! This man's taste is actually similar to Chen Yingyang. Perhaps I could play a matchmaker for the two of them.'

"Enough chit-chat, I'll leave the two of you alone." This attorney Huang looked at his branded watch, and said, "I have a case that I need to handle soon. Next time if you have time, I'll invite both of you to dinner, hehe!"

Then he walked over to the parking lot and drove away with his gorgeous Porsche 911.

"Wow, Porsche...." Qin Chao looked at the other people's car and then at his lucky old bike, "the gap is too big."

"This schoolmate of mine, although his sexual orientation is quite peculiar, his litigation skill level is quite excellent. Earning one million for a litigation case is a pocket change for him." Su Ji patted the back of the bicycle seat, and said, "Don't envy him. Today this sister helps you get over your shock. Sit, I'll give you a ride. I'll make persimmon scrambled eggs for you to eat, once we arrive home."

"Good, a hearty dish." Qin Chao doesn't mince words, he directly sat on the bike's rear seat and shed crocodile tears on Su Ji's shoulder.

"Hold tight, I'll ride this bike faster!" Su Ji turned her head and quickly rolled her eyes at this hypocrite.

Qin Chao coughed twice, then put his hands down and rested them on Su Ji's soft back. Flexible and boneless. These are the result of Qin Chao's appraisal.

"You, stop fumbling!" Su Ji twists her waist a little and unnaturally said, "I'm ticklish!"

“Ok! Ok! I know...” Qin Chao chuckled twice then grabbed Su Ji’s waist
“ready, go!”

“Ok, today you’ll see my driving skill, we don’t compete with Cayenne anymore. You see that Lamborghini? I’m going to play with it!”

“You better kill me...”

“Hmph-hmph, stop complaining, off we go!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 55

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

The next few days after Qin Chao was framed has been uneventful. Qin Chao took a mental note about this incident and promised himself to one day pay it back to Li Chao.

Everyday Su Ji will help Qin Chao trying to get into divine concentration stage. But Qin Chao was obsessed with seeing the appearance of the great devil god Luo De. Although Su Ji was angry with Qin Chao's foolishness, she admires him for his perseverance.

Su Fei did not seem to know the matter about her sister lived in Qin Chao's home. She has been really busy recently and become somewhat muddle-headed.

Because of her various arrangements, BOE (Bureau of Education) finally decide to take GIEI (Guangyuan International Economics Institutes) as the pilot for International Academic Exchange. GIEI is now busy preparing the necessary arrangements to receive some exchange students from another country.

Meanwhile, GIEI students can also apply to study abroad as an exchange student.

The reputation of GIEI is at stake here. They could enter the elite university club, but they could also become second-rate university in one fell swoop.

Therefore, Su Fei has no energy to deal with her mischievous little sister.

Su Ji herself has not been idle

But Qin Chao, as a security guard is impossible to know what Su Ji's daily activities are. He only knows that, when he picks her up from work every day, this chick is always very excited. Back home, this chick will often play

loud music in the bedroom, making him feel that spring has arrived.

When he asked her, she would always smile without saying anything.

Or, she would just say these strange words.

“Young man, you don’t understand, it’s the youthfulness! ”

After thinking about these events, Qin Chao just shrugged his shoulders and continued to smoke while leaning on the security office’s door. Recently he always wants to smoke, his craving has become somewhat uncontrollable. Generally, under the oppression of electric baton Wang, security guards are not allowed to smoke while at work. But Qin Chao is the only exception.

“Good, you’re actually hiding in this place to smoke!” A pretty girl, wearing a coat with a white shirt underneath and blue jeans pants, abruptly showed up, pinched her waist, and stood in front of Qin Chao.

“Hmph, hmph, I on behalf of Director Su, deducts your wage! Otherwise, you’ll have to ask me out to eat!”

“Schoolmate Hu Lili.” Qin Chao snuffed the cigarette in his hand, looked at the somewhat brusque little girl in front of him, said, “I just went to work for a few days, so my first-month wage haven’t been received yet. How could I ask you out to eat.”

“I don’t care. Either that or I’ll report you to electric baton Wang.” Hu Lili continues to pester him.

“Then go, you little tattletale.” Qin Chao waved indifferently, “turn left into the security office, the first large office is his. However, don’t forget to knock on the door. Our security director always like to stay in his room, exploring life’s issues with our security team leader.”

“Stop! I’m not going to do it!” This little girl’s suddenly change her tone, “you must invite me to a meal!”

“Enough, Lili, don’t be an annoying troublemaker.” At this time, Fang Wen’s soft voice rang. This mild-mannered girl, dressed in a long white dress, like a lotus flower without a trace of dirt, stood before the two of them.

"In any case, big brother Qin Chao is my savior, so it should be me who invites you guys to eat." Fang Wen is grateful to catch a glimpse of Qin Chao, her deep eyes got a bit complicated, "Big brother Qin Chao, tell me, what do you want to eat?"

"Enough, eating out every day is boring." Qin Chao patted Fang Wen on her shoulder and said, "I would be satisfied as long as I see you're all right. This asking out to eat is just a small talk. Moreover, it's full of greasy food out there."

"Oh..." Fang Wen lowered her head, seems to look a little dejected.

Qin Chao didn't notice the change in Fang Wen, but the nearby Hu Lili saw it clearly. She appears to collect herself, then suddenly rolls her eyes and said.

"In that case, why don't you come with us and watch our dance performance?"

"Dance?" Qin Chao touches his nose, "lap dance?"

"Colorful fart dance, and striptease too!" Qin Chao's indecent suggestion makes Hu Lili unbearably angry.

"Oh, really? Does our school have such compelling entertainment?"

"You go to hell!" The veins in Hu Lili's forehead seems to have jumped out. The nearby Fang Wen covers her mouth, secretly happy.

"Big brother Qin Chao, it's like this." Seeing Hu Lili for the first time become mad until she is unable to speak, her nearby friend, Fang Wen, gloated for a moment, then explained on behalf of her, "The celebration for the student exchange program as well as our campus anniversary is near. Our dance club is required to perform on both of these occasion. So, recently we are rehearsing our line dance, not some lap dance or something like that."

"That's right, we're all will be wearing revealing clothes!" Hu Lili moves her eyebrows, making a provocative look at Qin Chao, "Such as a small vest and mini skirt. Do you want to see it in advance?"

"That's not revealing enough. But I'll bite the bullet and take a look!" Qin

Chao acts like the typical playing-hard-to-get guy, making Hu Lili's eyes bulge.

"Then quickly come with us, big brother Qin Chao."

The two chicks in front are leading the way. Because there are two special celebrations on campus, the big and medium campus organizations are starting to get busy. The dance club, as a pure performance organization, is no exception. To this end, the dance club has been specifically granted the permission to use a large gymnastic room, so that they can practice there.

It's just that this warehouse has been used by the gymnastic class for a long time, so there are many wooden frame and other sporting goods laying around.

The girls from the dance club have been quite busy cleaning up the place.

The only drawback to such a big school is the time wasted on walking back and forth. After walking for ten minutes, the two girls and Qin Chao arrives at their exclusive organization's classroom.

"Oh, the two big Missy, finally came back!"

A tall and ordinary-looking male student was standing at the door, expressing some dissatisfaction towards Fang Wen and Hu Lili, saying, "everybody has been rehearsing for quite some time, except for the two of you. We must perform well in this activity; the school expects a high standard from us."

"We understand, president." Fang Wen nodded and replied.

"Rest assured, we have performed many times in these last three years, there shouldn't be any issue." Hu Lili carelessly said.

"It's you who are making other people worry!" This dance club president gave Hu Lili a stern look, trying to drill her. When he saw the nearby Qin Chao, he suddenly froze for a moment.

"Excuse me, we have been granted permission by the school to use this room."

This president thought that Qin Chao, as a security guard, wanted to expel them from the classroom.

"You do your jumping, I only came to see." Qin Chao answered him.

"This will not do!" The president immediately pout, and coldly said, "dance rehearsal have never been open to an outsider. I'm sorry, please go back."

"Hei, Sun Xiaofeng, what do you mean!" Hu Lili didn't accept that. This wild and courageous girl holds her arms, stands in front of her president, speaks with particularly vigorous tone, "As the president, you think you're so great huh? You even dare to stop my friend! Believe it or not, this old lady will not dance?"

"You, Hu Lili!" Sun Xiaofeng was shocked because Hu Lili was one of the few principal dancers in his dance club. If she doesn't dance, their performance would indeed become affected.

"Lili, you can't do that!" Fang Wen immediately chimed in.

Sun Xiaofeng relaxed, Fang Wen is still the reasonable one. Who knew, Fang Wen then said.

"If you don't dance then what about me? Alright, I won't dance either."

"You two! You really don't take me as your president aren't you!" Sun Xiaofeng put on his president's arrogance, sternly said, "believe it or not, I can criticize the two of you in front of all the students!"

"Oh my president!" Hu Lili rolled her eyes and said, "All the third year students, who doesn't know each other? If you want to criticize, then go ahead. At worst, I'll just quit this dance club!"

"Count me too." Fang Wen backed her friend.

Sun Xiaofeng is furious, his chest fluctuates high and low as if he is a fan.

"Quit, quit, if you want to quit, just quit! I don't believe this dance club won't manage without both of you!"

Sun Xiaofeng threw caution to the wind and stopped them in front of the class, saying, "Today, I stand here. Other than the members of the dance club, nobody else is allowed to enter! If I see one leg pass this door, I'll break off that leg!"

"Oh!" Qin Chao cheerfully said, "nice, a dance club president can also talk

big.”

No wonder Chen Yingyang said there are many ‘crouching tiger hidden dragon’ in this GIEI, you wouldn’t know the background and capabilities of these students. This Sun Xiaofeng seems to have such background. But, in front of Qin Chao, who even dared to kill Fang Hua, can this be counted as something?

With Fang Hua dead, Chen Si can be considered to have enmity with him, and Li Chao is also eyeing on him. This is called ‘no point in worrying about one debt when one has so many others.’ In any case, himself is just a bachelor. As a proud and independent cultivator, what is he afraid of?

He walked over and stood in front of Sun Xiaofeng, asked.

“You said if my leg steps over the door, you’ll break my leg, is that right?”

“Correct!” Relying on his height and his Taekwondo skill, this Sun Xiaofeng crossly said, “I’m telling you, I’m a black belt in Taekwondo. If you later meet with some mishap, don’t blame my viciousness!”

“Excellent.” Qin Chao nodded, and then under the gaze of Sun Xiaofeng, he strolled and stepped into the classroom door.

He didn’t forget to turned around, and make a ‘come at me’ sign at Sun Xiaofeng, “I already came in, now it’s your turn.”

“Damn, I think you’re seeking death!” Sun Xiaofeng completely enraged. He raised his right leg to whip down fast and hard toward Qin Chao’s head.

“Yo, you said you’re going to hit the leg. How come you changed the target now, you’re such an unreliable person.” With just lightly swinging his body, Qin Chao has evaded Sun Xiaofeng’s kick.

This dance club president Taekwondo skill haven’t been shown yet. This one kick was not slowing down, it kicked the door frame beside Qin Chao. That door frame was made of wood and was quite old. Many broken wooden chips flew out because this kick broke part of the door frame.

“Aa!” Hu Lili and Fang Wen called out in alarm, then Hu Lili angrily said, “Sun Xiaofeng, are you crazy!”

“You bitch, go to hell!” Although Hu Lili has made Sun Xiaofeng furious, the

other party is, after all, only a woman, he wouldn't just shamelessly hit her.

But if he doesn't break that pesky security guard's teeth today, he is not surnamed Sun!

"Ha!" Thinking about this, Sun Xiaofeng make a turning side kick. His Adidas wearing feet, kicked toward Qin Chao.

At this time, an amazing scene emerged. Fang Wen who originally stood behind Hu Lili, unexpectedly, recklessly rushed out to stand in between Qin Chao and Sun Xiaofeng.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 56

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

Sun Xiaofeng is simply too late to retract his kick because his move had been halfway to its target. Moreover, part of this turning sidekick's power was its inertia. Once this move began it was difficult to stop.

"Wenwen!" Hu Lili stared with wide eyes because she didn't expect Fang Weng to be this reckless.

Just as Sun Xiaofeng's kick about to hit Fang Wen, without knowing how, Qin Chao unexpectedly appeared beside Fang Wen and embraced her waist with one hand. His other hand stretched out and grasped Sun Xiaofeng's kicking leg, then pinched it.

"Ah!" Sun Xiaofeng wailed like a pig that was about to be slaughtered. He felt as if his leg was being clamped by an iron vise; the pain penetrating down to his bone..

"Beautiful side kick, too bad your behavior is impolite." Qin Chao still pinching Sun Xiaofeng's leg, was looking at the opposite party, whose forehead is full of sweats, with a smile. It didn't seem like he intended to easily let go of this impertinent dance club president.

Fang Wen, who was being hugged, was affected by Qin Chao's masculine breath. Unexpectedly her face was blushed and she was unable to speak. Her heart felt like it was carrying a small rabbit, jumping up and down incessantly.

Sun Xiaofeng seemingly starts to cry, he touched his leg and wildly shouted. "Let it go! Let it go! My leg is going to break ah, ah!"

"Alas, big president Sun." While still pinching Sun Xiaofeng's leg, Qin Chao loosened Fang Wen's waist. The latter feeling at a loss and was pulled by Hu Lili to the side.

“Didn’t you said you wanted to break my legs? Do you want to break your promise?”

“Let, let go of my leg...” Sun Xiaofeng’s face was pale with pain, and his other leg was trembling.

“If you apologize to these two pretty girls, I’ll release your leg.” Qin Chao made an invitation gesture.

“An apology?” Sun Xiaofeng stares. From the moment he was born he was always spoiled by his parents. When was there ever a time when he apologized?

“Don’t want to apologize?” Qin Chao chuckled and then increased the strength of his grip.

Sun Xiaofeng wails several more times until he doesn’t care about saving his face anymore. He hastily apologizes to Fang Wen And Hu Lili again and again.

“I, I was wrong...”

“Put some more sincerity into it.” Qin Chao slightly increased his strength again.

Sun Xiaofeng felt an extreme pain and simply howl. “I’m sorry! I was wrong!” His powerful voice resounded throughout the corridors.

“This is more like it.” Qin Chao nodded with satisfaction, then loosened the calf of president Sun.

Sun Xiaofeng grimacing with pain, sat on the floor and rolled up his trouser to inspect his leg. My goodness, his whole calf was swollen with a purplish color.

Sun Xiaofeng is rubbing his leg quietly. But his eyes flashed a sinister and ruthless intent.

“I have lost the mood to watch the rehearsal.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, surprising the two girls, who have not regained their composure yet.

“What’s wrong? Did you know that I’m the lead dancer? Couldn’t this raise

the interest of the great security guard Qin Chao?” A familiar voice came from behind him, making Qin Chao jerk his head to look. Astonishingly, one who spoke was Su Ji, Qin Chao was rooted to the spot.

This chick is wearing tight black leather clothes and black mini skirt that wrapped a black trousers-sock, with black leather boots that reached her knees. This typical hot chick all-black appearance accentuated her perfect S curve.

“Well? Is it eye catching? Is it sexy?” Instead of looking after Sun Xiaofeng, who was still sitting on the ground, Su Ji turned around on her spot, making Qin Chao’s eyeballs jump out.

“It is! So, you’re the primary dancer? Then indeed, I’ll have to take a look.” Qin Chao said in his heart, ‘I already saw you dance without your clothes on. I haven’t seen you dance wearing a costume yet.’

Of course, these words can only be said inside his mind. If he were to say them out loud, it was possible that Su Ji might beat him to death with her Buddhist spell.

The four of them left Sun Xiaofeng behind and walked into the big gymnastic classroom. Everywhere he looks, all Qin Chao could see are beautiful girls. There are a couple of somewhat fat dancers, but they’re also trying hard to lose weight.

Although this classroom is big, the surroundings were piled with shelves and some obsolete sports equipment or something. The girls were practicing their dance moves in the center of this classroom.

Although Sun Xiaofeng is the dance club president, this time, he didn’t participate in this dance rehearsal. Because the majority of city leadership, who are going to see their performance, are male; The all-girl dancers will be more pleasing to the eyes.

That is why, even without him, they can still rehearse this dance. In this regard, both he and Qin Chao are redundant.

“Alright girls, continue.” Su Ji claps her hands, walks to the front of the classroom, and continue rehearsing with the other girls.

She began with a slow rhythm, guiding these beautiful girls to learn those beautiful but hot action movements. This hot dance is suited for those beautiful girls that have the good figure as well as know how to dance. Making Su Ji, who has perfect curve and dance skill, as the lead dancer, is absolutely eye-catching.

Hu Lili and Fang Wen also joined the rehearsal. This hot dance had a total of six beautiful dancers. Although the other girls didn't participate in this practice, they were also learning this dance from the side, and not just being idle.

Qin Chao is intensely staring at them. If eyeballs could fly out, it's possible that Qin Chao's eyeballs would position themselves under Su Ji's waist.

With Qin Chao's attention fully immersed in the girl's dance, Sun Xiaofeng just coolly stood off to the side. Sun Xiaofeng's pair of black eyes suddenly became gray.

His eyes closely followed Su Ji, while, at the same time, he extended his palm and moved it along the direction of Su Ji's movement.

Soon, Su Ji stood under one of the shelves. There are some heavy barbell pieces on top of this shelf.

When Su Ji stood beneath that shelf, the distant Sun Xiaofeng's eyes suddenly lit up. He raised his palm and dragged it down.

The shelf that was seemingly leaning against the wall, was suddenly pulled away from the wall by an invisible hand and smashed toward Su Ji. The several barbells also rolled down and were about to pound Su Ji's face. If these barbells directly hit Su Ji, it's possible that her fragrant jade body will be damaged and completely disappear.

Although Su Ji is an outer court Buddhist disciple, this scene came too suddenly. She didn't have time to launch her Buddhist spell.

All the girls were screaming while turning their head. It seems as if they were afraid to watch Su Ji laying in the pool of blood.

"Get down!" At this time, Qin Chao, who had been focusing his attention on Su Ji, sprang into action. He summoned the soul binding lock from his ring,

and without thinking, he flung it toward the falling barbells.

After entering the tempered qi stage, Qin Chao's power had increased by leaps and bounds. This soul binding lock also became handier to him.

Like a black dragon, this chain wrapped around Su Ji's body and dragged her by her waist. In the blink of an eye, with a burst of fragrant wind, she was pulled into Qin Chao's arms.

The barbells along with the shelf heavily fell to the ground with a loud bang sound, splashing a large amount of dust.

The girls were stunned while Hu Lili mumblingly said.

"How could it fall?...Obviously the stack is really steady..."

"I felt the presence of evil spirit back there..." While Su Ji was still in Qin Chao's embrace, she stared and whispered to him.

"Do you mean...the shelf did not accidentally collapse?"

When Qin Chao looked around, there were only students and no one looked suspicious.

"Since it was not an accident, later on, you must be more careful." Qin Chao reluctantly released Su Ji, and then amplified his voice to said, "Students! It's alright; I will help you clean up. You can continue your practice."

"Qin Chao, you seem to have a magical chain! Where did you hide it?" At this time, Hu Lili woke up from her daze, ran to Qin Chao's side, and looked at him suspiciously.

"You just imagined things; there is no such chain." Qin Chao rolled up his sleeves and began to clean up the barbells and the shelf while ignoring Hu Lili.

"Come on, where did you hide it? I clearly saw it! Wenwen, you saw it too, right?"

"Enough, Lili, quit pestering big brother Qin Chao, let's get back to practice." Contrary to Hu Lili's expectation, Fang Wen actually shook her head and dragged Hu Lili to the side.

"Hey! Wenwen, why did you turn your back on me! I always got your back;

you should, at least, told me what you saw! Come on, why won't you tell me!"

Fang Wen is silent because after her near suicide experience and then seeing today's scene, she began to understand something. In this world, there are always some things that she is unable to explain. Also, there are some peoples with abilities beyond human imagination. Qin Chao seems to belong to that category of people.

On the side, Sun Xiaofeng's eyes returned to normal. The previous 'gray eyes' were hidden deep inside his dark eyes. He bowed his head and went out from the classroom.

Meanwhile, on the roof of a building not far from here, a man who was wrapped in a black jacket, shook his head, took out a mobile phone, and dialed a number.

"I'm sorry, mission failed. It seems that it was blocked by a cultivator."

"Mission failed?" An angry voice comes from the phone, "After charging me so much money, now you said the mission failed?"

"The mission was to kill the woman, but you never said that she is protected by a cultivator."

"I don't care." The voice from the other side of the phone was cold, "Surely you know the rules of your organization. As you already accepted the task and received the money, you must carry out the mission until the end. Either she dies, or you die.

"Understood." The man in black hung up his phone. He stood on the roof while pondering for a moment.

"It seems that it can only happen when that man is not by her side." That man in black spoke to himself, turned around and left the building.

This time, in a more distant place, at Las Vegas USA. A handsome man, dressed in a top quality suit, smoking a Cuban cigar, is sitting in a casino VIP room with several foreign men and women. They are playing a card game.

Besides him stood an almost naked bunny girl. She is gently rubbing the man's shoulder with her chest.

"Mr. Su, your card is excellent! You will certainly be able to recoup this round." She said in that Mr. Su's ear with a standard American accent.

"Hehe..." This Mr. Su suddenly waved his hand, and then the two men dressed in a black suit came and dragged out the bunny girl.

Then, he looked at the several somewhat panic gamblers, and said in fluent English, "That woman has helped you win my 20 million dollars. Ladies and gentlemen, how about it? Isn't it the time you spit out the money that you shouldn't eat?"

Seeing the pale faces of the other gamblers, this Mr. Su smiled an evil smile.

'My dear sisters, don't blame this brother's callous heart. Who told that old man to insist on leaving the company to you two?'

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 57

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

“You saved my life this time.” After work, Su Ji was sitting on the back seat of Qin Chao’s bicycle while holding onto his waist. Suddenly she said, “You have rescued me four times! If I don’t somehow pay you back, wouldn’t that make me seem stingy?”

“Nah, I saved you not because I hoped you would repay me.” Qin Chao laughed, “Besides, you’re my creditor. If you had an accident, with whom will I return the money to?”

“Go to hell! Everybody who owns a debt hopes that their creditor would suddenly die.” Su Ji hummed twice, “It must be because I’m gorgeous!”

“Ahem...” Qin Chao coughed twice, “such a big face.”

“You’re the big face!” Su Ji restrained her strength and hammered Qin Chao’s shoulder twice, “go, we’re going to eat at a good place today, my treat.”

“Where to? KFC or McDonald’s?”

“There are no good foods there. The place that I’m going to invite you certainly is an expensive place.”

“Pizza Hut?”

“Are there anything other than fast food in your head?” Su Ji earnestly said, “I’ll treat you to a place where their French food is exquisite. Go to Antony Hotel.”

“French cuisine?” Qin Chao raises his eyebrows, “Might as well go to Dong street, there are stalls that sell very delicious five yuan grilled meat. There are also many that sell one yuan grilled meat! The mutton chop on that street is delicious! You might as well treat me to eat there.”

“Roasted meat is certainly delicious; you’ll have to treat me there next

time. This time, I'm inviting you to eat, do you want to go or not!"

After saying that, Su Ji pinched Qin Chao's waist.

"OK! OK! You're the boss. As you wish." Qin Chao reluctantly steered the handlebar and went through the downtown area toward Antony Hotel.

Very few ordinary people go to Suzhou's downtown area because this area is a heaven for the rich people but hell for the poor. When this area experienced its construction boom, The city's overall GDP increased. But this development was paid by demolishing many old neighborhoods, resulting in the rocketing price of the housing market.

Antony Hotel is one of the most famous Hotel here. There were some luxury cars parked outside of it that even Qin Chao didn't recognize. Perhaps this was the first time someone entered the hotel vicinity by riding a bike like Qin Chao.

"Can, can I help you with the parking....?" A Hotel server dressed in a red uniform and white gloves offered his help when he saw Qin Chao and Su Ji jumped off of the bike.

"Yes! Find me a place with a good Feng Shui!" Su Ji pulled out a sheet of red paper and stuffed it inside the valet's pocket, "Also, you must clean this vehicle for me. Make it shiny and polished. Don't let other's cars scratch it, otherwise, I will complain to your manager."

"Of course, Miss..." Money makes the world go around. After that valet had picked up the tips, he rode the lucky old bike and moved it to a spacious parking spot.

At this time, a black Toyota crown slowly came in and also wanted to move into that parking spot. But that valet's riding skill was surprisingly good, he was able to move the bike into that spot before that car.

That Crown's driver immediately started to honk the horn, repeatedly emitting an especially loud honking sound.

A head popped out from its opened window and shouted at the valet, "Move away, this is my spot!"

"I'm sorry, Sir, but this spot has been filled." The valet politely said to the

Crown's driver. After working here for two years, he has already seen all kinds of people. Although Su Ji came here by using a bike, looking at her manner, he can determine that she is a daughter of a wealthy family.

He also can determine with a single glance that, this Crown's driver is obviously a nouveau riche, who has no style at all.

"Fuck!** Say again one more time!" That man immediately opened the Crown's door and stepped out of the car. The man dressed in a black mink fur coat. When Qin Chao and Su Ji saw him, they quickly recognized him as one of the parents who attended Li Na's school parents-teacher meeting, Zhao Long.

"I'm sorry, Sir. But if you want to park, I can help you." That valet apparently has undergone professional training. He just stood there and answered him politely.

Zhao Long raised his head and started to swear, "Fuck your mother! Now you wanted to pretend to help me? I can park myself. You're not getting any tip from me! Now move that broken bike aside. Do you know what kind of car is this? This is Toyota Crown, damn it! Can you afford this more than eight hundred thousand yuan car?"

"I'm sorry, Sir." That valet is still as polite as before, "The parking in our hotel is free, and tipping is optional."

"**Bastard! I don't want to talk nonsense with you, quickly give me this parking spot! My car will get scratched if this bike is still there when I move the car! Damn it, this car is more than 800000 yuan! Your bike is, at most, 80 yuan!"

"So, what if it's only 80 yuan?" At this time, the already somewhat annoyed Qin Chao, stood in front of Zhao Long, and coldly said, "When this car was manufactured, perhaps you were still carrying a schoolbag to school!"

"Who the hell are you?!" When Zhao Long looked at Qin Chao, he suddenly thought that this brat was somewhat familiar.

"Oops, our's is only a lucky old bike, while other's is a more than eight hundred thousand Toyota Crown!" At this time, Su Ji, the troublemaker girl, also bubbled up. She is standing enchantingly beside Qin Chao while

cheerfully looking at Zhao Long.

Qin Chao already recognized this kind of smile from Su Ji. It was definitely a devil-like smile. Obviously, this girl wanted to make fun of other people.

“That’s right, that’s right. This is the luxurious Toyota Crown! Does the beauty want to take a ride in it? What do you say?” Zhao Long’s eyes suddenly lit up.

He recognizes this chick who he met at the parents-teacher meeting. Damn, this chick is too beautiful! The last time he saw her, he almost could not control his urge. He had to go back to his nightclub and find the prettiest girl there to vent his pent up desires.

Although he had played many beautiful women, a beauty that had a temperament, and feminine aura such as this, is one in a million!

“Ok...” Su Ji’s response makes Zhao Long beam with joy, his blood flow began to move downward. ‘On my Zhao Long’s car, hmph-hmph, after I make you satisfied, you’ll never think of leaving the car!’

“Oh, no!” Just when Su Ji moved forward a bit, she suddenly drew back. While pouting her mouth, she said with some dissatisfaction.

“How could this be? This is obviously the ordinary 200000 yuan Toyota Crown, not the luxury type. Mr. Zhao Long, you’re trying to cheat someone who’s never saw a Toyota Crown a! If you don’t have money, you don’t need to inflate yourself like this. This less than 300000 yuan car was claimed to be an 800000 yuan car by you! My gosh, where would you get the 500000 difference! You could buy a BMW 5 Series with it! This Mr. Zhao is too much. Just by casually saying a few words, he can produce a BMW!”

Zhao Long’s face went from black to red while the nearby valet almost couldn’t hold out his laughter.

“Mama’s little girl, you don’t understand, don’t talk nonsense! ”

“Husband, he scolded me...” Su Ji’s manner immediately transformed into a delicate and charming girl. Like a frightened rabbit, she hid behind Qin Chao, and timidly said, “you must speak for me.”

Qin Chao was especially helpless; This chick is too fond of playing. He

remembers when they were first met, this chick was also impersonating herself as his wife, making him suffer a brick shot to his head.

However, he seemed to like the Su Ji that behaved like this.

“Friend, you need to speak politely to a lady.”

Qin Chao said that to Zhao Long while he selected a red river cigarette from his pocket.

“**Bastard, who do you think you are?!” Zhao Long tone was blunt, he scolded, “Believe it or not, with a single phone call from me, I can find people who will go after you.”

“Please, be my guest.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulder, showing that he doesn’t care, “I’d like to see what can you do to me in this crowded hotel.”

“Fuck, you dare to make a comeback with me!” Although Zhao Long tried to act like a decent person, he could not conceal his true evil personality from his previous thug life.

“You can’t keep the dog shit’s smell out, even if you wrapped it inside a golden foil.” Qin Chao lowered his head to smoke and sneered.

(TL: Zhao Long’s last words are similar to how a thug usually speaks)

“Damn, you’re screwed!” Zhao Long was furious, he moved forward and tried to slap Qin Chao’s face.

If this was the previous Qin Chao, he certainly could not evade this slap. But, how could the previous Qin Chao be compared to the present Qin Chao? Without looking up, he stretched out his left hand and blocked Zhao Long’s slap.

“You saw that he started it first, right?” Qin Chao turned his head and smiled at the valet, “Here is my self-defense!”

After that, he suddenly unleashed his kick, making Zhao Long fly back inside the Crown.

“Bang!” Qin Chao conveniently closed the door for him. He looked at Zhao Long, who broke into a cold sweat because of pain, inside the car, and said,

“Remember, your money is for you to enjoy, not to be a pretentious

bastard. This Toyota Crown is not bad. But it is more appropriate to use it as your coffin!”

After that, Qin Chao faced this black Toyota Crown and gave it a powerful kick. That valet’s eyes must have jumped out because the car unexpectedly skidded some distance and bumped into the nearby Hummer H2, giving out a loud bang.

“Oh, Mr. Zhao, how could you drive your car to crash it into someone else’s car?” Qin Chao said while winking to the stunned looking valet. Previously, Qin Chao had observed that there are no cameras in this parking lot. That’s why he dared to show up his prowess.

If Zhao Long somehow wants to report this incident by saying that someone kicked his car until it skidded and crashed into another car, nobody would believe him. They would think that he had gone crazy.

How could they believe that someone was able to move the car to the side just by kicking it?

Zhao Long has been scared silly. He curled up inside the car and did not dare to come out. Qin Chao patted the girl’s back and said.

“Come on, we’re going to a dinner, remember?”

“Ok! Ok!” Su Ji is smiling while holding Qin Chao’s arm affectionately; acting like a real wife.

This makes Qin Chao’s heart beats a little bit faster while his face unexpectedly gives off some heat.

Under the gaze of the valet, the two of them walked into Antony Hotel.

“Ow....ow...” At this time, Zhao Long’s voice came out while he crawled out of his car.

Seeing Zhao Long’s miserable appearance, the valet put up a smile. He fished out his portable intercom and said.

“This is the parking lot; someone crashed here, send some people to deal with this!”

“Roger that!”

“Ok, thanks.”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 58

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

The interior of this splendid Grand Hotel was decorated with an elegant Western architectural style.

When they entered the Hall, a beautiful waitress soon came forward and asked them politely: "Sir, excuse me, do you have a reservation?"

"Ah, reservation? No, I didn't." Qin Chao touches his nose. Whenever he went out to eat, he never needed a reservation, this classy place is troublesome.

"Sir, I'm sorry, the Hotel's seats are full. However, next time you can book a place in advance, then we will leave a spot for you." The friendly waitress politely said. But Qin Chao vaguely saw a trace of disdain from her eyes.

"Even if we don't have a reservation, you won't let us eat?" Su Ji came out and joined in the fun. While holding Qin Chao's arm, she said to the waitress, "Give me a VIP location by the window."

"Young lady, I'm really sorry." The waitress could not help but laugh, and said, "VIP places can be enjoyed only by our VIP members."

"VIP members?" Qin Chao felt that this hotel put up too much trouble. Just for eating people had to become a member. "How could someone become a VIP member?"

"Sorry, VIP membership card is only issued by our Chairman." The beautiful waitresses discourse seemed to have a hint of impatience, "I'm really sorry, but the two of you are not VIP members. Please make a reservation in advance next time. I'm sorry, but I must receive other guests."

"Go ahead." Qin Chao didn't want to pester other people any longer. After all, these are the rules of this family Hotel.

"Wait!" While holding Qin Chao's arm, Su Ji pulled out a pure gold card

from her pocket, and shook it in front of that waitress, "Which one of your eyes saw that we were not VIP members?"

Seeing the card, the waitress's complexion substantially changed. From shock to disbelief, then become full of smile, and enthusiastically said.

"So the two of you are VIP members. Then please come with me, I will arrange a place for the two of you."

The small waitresses of this Antony Hotel are all somewhat rich, because their VIP guests usually leave them with generous tips.

This waitress feels really lucky today because she actually meet with a VIP member. The tipping is definitely lavish.

"Never mind, we don't want to trouble you. Please call your lobby manager to attend us." Su Ji bluntly dismisses her.

"This..." The waitress looked a little embarrassed.

"Didn't you hear what I said?"

"Please, wait a minute..." The waitress had no choice but to resentfully back down.

"Come to this, this fellow was still thinking to get a tip." Su Ji sweetly smiled to Qin Chao, "Although money is not that impressive, without money, it is hard to move around."

"Huh? When was the time you had no money?"

"Of course, our Su family was previously in a dire strait. The wealth that we have now was the result of my father and sister's hard work. Therefore, I have great respect for both of them."

This chick said while pulling Qin Chao's arm, then laughed, "So, I was very careful in spending money. I never drive BMWs or wear fancy clothes. Especially since I am a cultivator, all these things are only ephemeral to me."

"If I achieve great success in my devil cultivation, perhaps I can help you break through your 'foundation building' stage. So that you can continue to move towards a higher stage."

Qin Chao confidently said.

“All right! But first, you need to breakthrough to the ‘divine concentration’ stage first, then you can talk again!”

The two people were quietly chatting. This time, a black-uniformed lobby manager came over while looking sorry in front of Su Ji.

“I’m sorry Miss Su, that was a newcomer. She didn’t know you; please forgive her.”

“Forget it, I’m not angry. I’m here to eat, not to get angry. Please help me arrange a spot for me.” Su Ji waved and said to the lobby manager.

“Of course, the old location has always belonged to Miss Su. Please come with me.”

The lobby manager lead the two of them to a location by the window on the third floor. The third-floor decoration was even more lavish compared to the first floor. The ambiance was also quieter.

In the middle of the third floor, a Western-styled band was currently playing a slow serenade.

The lobby manager arranged a waitress for the two of them – a beautiful girl, probably a working female student – She handed them the menu.

“What do you want to eat?” After they had been seated, Su Ji pushed the menu to Qin Chao, “My Savior! Order anything that you like.”

“One meal is enough to repay me?” Qin Chao looked at the menu, that was all in French, and didn’t understand a single word.

“Then, which one do you want?” Su Ji animatedly looked at Qin Chao.

“How about this one?” Qin Chao pointed to one of the choices in the menu. The waitress smiled, “Sir, this is the music selection. You can select what kind of song the band will play by selecting one of the choices here.”

“He, he, then just let me choose it.” Su Ji took the menu from Qin Chao’s hand. Qin Chao’s face is somewhat flushed. The phrase ‘let my girlfriend choose the menu,’ was swallowed down back to his stomach.

Looking at Su Ji’s otherworldly beauty, Qin Chao became a bit discouraged. The differences between their status are too disparate. Himself is just a

young ‘tempered qi’ cultivator; How could he have the means to pursue her?

She loves to eat French food, while he likes to eat the street-side roasted meat. The two of them are radically different. Forget it! Do not indulge in flights of fancy.

“A French pigeon meat tarts, a black truffle tomato with fresh oyster, a rose salmon with caviar. Qin Chao, I remember you like to eat mutton. Then, add a French cheese baked lobster with vanilla lamb chops, served with vanilla cream vegetable soup. I don’t think we need the expensive wine, just bring me a bottle of 86 Lafite.”

“Yes, please wait a moment.” When the waitress withdrew, seeing Qin Chao looking at the window with a somewhat desolate look, Su Ji cannot help but blink.

“Hey, handsome, what’s going on with you?”

“Nothing, I just feel bad for having such an expensive meal.”

“What is this?” Su Ji smiled, “You’re an immortal cultivator with natural born devil body, one day you will hold such wealth. So long as you have the power, money and status will follow. You look at the monks of our Baotai Temple of Song Mountain. Even though they just chanting ‘Amitufo’ every day, there are still some people who scurry to waste their money to those monks.”

“Mn...” Holding the empty glass in front of Su Ji, Qin Chao is a little preoccupied. ‘I just hope that when my glory days arrive, you have not married yet.’

French cuisine is the world first in the Western world. The ingredients are extensive, the processing is fine, the cooking is elegant, the taste is strong and light, the color and variety are many. This is the first time Qin Chao ate French cuisine. Although the taste is excellent, he still wanted to eat the street-side grilled meat.

There is also the wine, a liquor that he doesn’t familiar with. As a school security guard, he can’t imagine why this bottle of wine was worth tens of thousands.

While eating, Su Ji introduced him to many French dishes. Previously, Su Ji studied in France, therefore, she is quite familiar with French cuisine.

While the two of them was enjoying their sumptuous meal, a very discordant voice suddenly flew from the side.

“What did you say? My favorite position has already been filled? ”

“I’m sorry, young master Li, we can give you a better location. ”

“I’m used to sit there. I don’t care who are sitting there now, quickly move them away. I’m inviting my friend to dinner, don’t make feel bad.”

“Young Master Li, this...”

“What’s wrong? Do you want something bad to happen to this establishment?”

Soon, the lobby manager, with a pained look on his face, came over beside Su Ji’s table and cautiously said.

“Miss Su, I’m sorry, we become a bad host today. These meals are for free. However, if you want to help me, please consider swapping places. I will arrange for a better location.”

“No need.” Su Ji beckoned with her hand, “It’s Li Chao isn’t it? Just bring him here, I’ll talk to him.”

“Good...” Listening to these words, the lobby manager said in his heart, ‘I cannot stir up trouble to the two of you. Better let the two of you resolve this among yourself.’

“Later, if that Li Chao wants to bully me, you’ll have to protect me.”

Su Ji took a sip of the red wine; Her cheeks are slightly pink, exuding a matchless allure.

“This Li Chao, relying on his position as a secretary of MPCS (Municipal Party Committee Secretary), and his father as the Deputy Director of Public Security Bureau (Deputy chief of police), really thought of himself as the king of Suzhou city.”

Qin Chao can also see the familiar figure in the distance. The scene where he spent hours being detained in the police station emerged in his mind.

“Don’t worry, I’m one of those invisible people, a bachelor. This is called I have nothing to fear (Originally: Barefoot men are always not afraid of the men who are wearing shoes). If he dares to annoy you, I will make him pay the price.”

Qin Chao casually enjoys the lamb chop. His talks seem to be random.

But Su Ji, who was sitting across from him, felt the hidden intention to kill deep inside his heart.

‘Is this guy only a security guard? I’m probably the only person who knows that, deep down, he is the devil’s sect disciple who has no regards toward a life.’

“I never would have thought, it turns out it’s our beautiful Royal Highness, the Princess.”

After the lobby manager had conveyed Su Ji’s message, Li Chao came over to Su Ji and Qin Chao’s table, together with a man dressed in black.

When Qin Chao noticed the man, his eyes suddenly narrowed.

The man was wrapped in black clothes, his complexion somewhat skinny and pale. His eyes are especially dark, but his sclera is a bit red, seemed like the color of blood.

Qin Chao sensed a trace of blood, coming from this man’s body. There was also a trace of...the rancid smell of evil spirits.

Qin Chao subconsciously opened his devil eyes to check out the man. He was surprised to find out that the man is actually a human and not an evil spirit.

‘Impossible! Will an ordinary people make him so wary like this?’

The man seemed to have realized that Qin Chao has been peeping at him. His body shook; He also coldly looked at Qin Chao.

His glance seemed to be quite mild, but Qin Chao actually felt a sense of hostility coming from him.

This man is remarkable.

“And there’s also...eh? You’re the school’s cleaner, right?” Li Chao

deliberately looked at Qin Chao. But he doesn't know that Qin Chao's attention was focused on the man in black. Qin Chao did not even took a glance at him.

"Sorry, young master Li, today I took your spot, please find another table." Su Ji said to Li Chao with just a touch of cold.

"No problem. But since we have met, I might as well introduce you guys." Li Chao smiled, pointed to the man in black besides him, and said, "This is my recently known friend. He is very powerful and knows kung fu. I would like to ask him a favor."

After saying that, Li Chao's malicious eyes swept twice at Qin Chao.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 59

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

Qin Chao sneered, the other person is too visible. This man in black was obviously hired by Li Chao to deal with him.

“Great young master Li, I must propose a toast for you.” Qin Chao said while holding up a cup of red wine, “To thank you for giving me a gift that I really like. But, I have a habit of always paying back other people’s favor. Young master Li, this debt, I will give it back to you sooner or later.”

Then, he drinks the cup of red wine in one gulp.

“Humph, who do you think you are. Not everyone can just take a drink for me, Li Chao.”

“Li Chao, you’ve gone too far!” Hearing Li Chao’s last words, Su Ji’s smile faded. She said this to the great secretary Li, “I don’t want to see you, please get out of my sight.”

“Yo! Su Ji, do you really think you’re a princess?” Instead of getting angry, Li Chao unexpectedly laughed, folded his arms, and said, “I only pursue you because you’re good looking, and your family is wealthy, that’s all. I’m telling you, in this Suzhou city, few women dare to speak like that to me! If I want to bring down your Su Family, it’s just a matter of few simple phone calls from me.”

“Oh really? Go ahead then, I’d like to see that.” Su Ji was not afraid at all, “Uu, the great MPCSS secretary’s speech was scary; this lowly woman terrified! I’ll be sitting here waiting for you to make your phone calls. If you’re worrying about your phone credit, I can lend you my phone.”

“Good! So you like to play tough, eh? If I’d knew that, I wouldn’t have spent so much effort.”

Li Chao chuckled, he suddenly turned around to face the lobby manager

and yelled.

“Get everyone out of here!”

“This...” The lobby manager suddenly became awkward, everyone in this VIP room is rich, he can't just casually evict these people.

“Are my words not good enough for you?” Li Chao let out a grim smile, making the lobby manager shiver. Alas. what else could he do? How can these wealthy merchants be compared to the great young master Li?

In this Suzhou city, nobody would dare to underestimate the capabilities of Li Chao.

It seemed that Miss Su had had bad luck today. Even if she was taken down by Li Chao, she has nowhere to report this incident.

Here, Li Chao's father controls the whole city. Moreover, he is now the secretary of MPCs. With just a casual phone call from him, everybody will think that it's the order from MPCs.

What's more, Li Fumin (Li Chao's dad) still has a backer in the Provincial and the Central government.

Actually, without the lobby manager telling them, the various patrons already began to pack up their belongings and quietly leave.

This lobby manager sighed and went downstairs with the several staff.

“See?” Li Chao smiled smugly, “In this Suzhou city, without the need for me to make a phone call, the people already know what to do. Today, I'm standing here with the protection of this man, who will watch over you. I want to see what are you going to do to defy me!”

After that, Li Chao stretched out his claw toward Su Ji to grip her.

A silver ray of light flashed by, followed by Li Chao's howl of pain. It turns out, Qin Chao had extended his arm, picked up a fork, and stabbed Li Chao's hand, then nailed it to the table. A dark red blood stained the tablecloth.

“Ah!” Li Chao cannot bear the pain coming from his hand, but he doesn't dare to touch the fork. Since he was born, he never even got a slap on his face, let alone this kind of punishment.

This time is just letting him taste the pain of bleeding.

“You cannot just randomly extend such a claw to someone else.” Qin Chao picked up a tissue, wiped his mouth and said, “It would be bad if you stretched it to the wrong place.”

That man in black’s eyes lit up, like a machine that was being started, and began to move.

He suddenly stretched out his skeleton-like skinny palm from his sleeve. But,**he ignored Li Chao. Instead, he shot his palm toward Su Ji.

But Su Ji is not an ordinary person, she is a ‘foundation building’ stage Buddhist disciple. She already felt the danger when that man in black made his move.

She subconsciously leaned her head to the side. As for Qin Chao, he absolutely wouldn’t let anyone lay their hand toward Su Ji.

“Bang!” Qin Chao’s fists and the man in black’s palm collided and stuck together. The powerful impacts shocked Qin Chao’s body, surprising him. ‘How could this skinny person have so much strength?’

“Ha!” Qin Chao let out a shout; his arm suddenly turned into a black scaled beastly arm.

Looking at the man in black, there was a trace of drunken-like blushes on his pale face.

“Bam!” This two person table immediately broke into two halves. The glass plate and other things were broken into pieces. Qin Chao was a bit distressed, ‘my uncle, this meal ,worth tens of thousands, spoiled just like this!’

“Apologize to those farmers!” Qin Chao gave a shout. The power inside his body surged out, impacting the man in black’s body.

The flush on the latter’s face became heavier, and his body shot out. His whole body awkwardly fell on a table, overturning the furniture.

The black dress he was wearing became colorful, stained by all the food and wine that was arranged on the table.

“You’re from Luocha (Rakshasa) sect?” The man pushed himself against the chair and stood up. A trace of blood on the corner of his mouth was wiped out by his hand.

“How about you? Where do you come from?” Qin Chao hides away his beastly claw. The nearby young master Li looked silly at this. His expression is like someone who is watching an alien attack on earth, very excited

“I’m from Yanluo (King of Hell) sect, one of the six devil sects. My friend from the Luocha sect, please move aside; I have to complete a mission. Otherwise, don’t blame me for not caring that we came from the same path.”

This man’s voice is very hoarse, like the sound coming from an old tape. The people hearing it become uncomfortable.

“Your task is to kill Su Ji?” Qin Chao frowned and stood in front of Su Ji.

“Sorry, no comment.”

“I have no interest in knowing about your mission. But if you want to harm Su Ji, sorry, you have to pass over my dead body first.”

“Luocha sect’s member, are indeed smelly and hard.” That man in black sneered and raised his hand; A Blue flame was floating on top of his palm, “When you die, remember to report my name to Yama (King of Hell’s name). My name is Zhou De!”

After that, he swallowed the blue flame into his mouth. At this time, Zhou De’s complexion suddenly became very grim. A layer of blue flame-like then appeared on the surface of his body, at the same time, his original 1.8-meter height increased to approximately 1.9 meters. Blue flames also emitted from his eyes.

“Possessed by a yin ghost...” Su Ji whispered behind Qin Chao to caution him, “Be careful, although this is the introductory skill of the Yanluo sect, it’s a little abnormal.”

During her speech, the possessed-by-yin-ghost’s Zhou De let out a long howl that sharply cut through the air. Meanwhile, along with that noisy wail, Zhou De’s body directly crossed a more than ten-meter distance and instantly arrived in front of Qin Chao.

Black fingernails grew out from his fingers; contrasting with his white as jade hands.

His palm shot out toward Qin Chao again. The power of this palm was vastly different from his previous palm; This time, his palm was accompanied by bursts of explosive sound in the air.

“Good!” Summoning his valor, Qin Chao immediately entered his devil state; His arms covered in black scales. Then, he heavily took a step forward, followed by a tremble on the ground. Meanwhile, he makes a fist with his right hand, then, using his entire strength, he welcomed Zhou De’s palm with his fists.

“Boom!”

“Crash!” The fists and palm intersected; A mass of elliptical airwaves spreaded out. That violent force swept through half of the restaurant. The nearby windows could not contain that much power, forcing them to crack and let the cold autumn wind come into the room.

Qin Chao’s body was pushed back three steps before he stopped himself, leaving three footprints on the ground.

But that Zhou De could not withstand the pressure, his body flew across the room, like a broken kite, knocking a lot of musical instruments and crashed into wall on the other side of the restaurant

When he fell, there was a human shaped hole in the wall.

“Indeed, worthy to be a Luocha sect’s people....really overbearing...” The corners of his mouth bled again; The posture when he climbed up was strange, it seemed as if his right arm was fractured.

His right arm is limply dangling on the side, but he doesn’t appear to mind it. It’s as if the broken right arm has no effect on him.

“I, Zhou De has taken note about today’s matter. In the future, I will certainly repay it.” Right after saying this, it was as if his body is flexible as a monkey, he lightly leap toward the nearby window.

“Want to run?” Qin Chao felt a pain in his abdomen; it seemed like he suffered an internal injury. But, thinking about the conspiracy against Su Ji,

he decided that this was not the time to rest. If he let Zhou De escape, Su Ji would still be in danger.

“You must ask permission from my soul-binding-lock chain first!” Then, he took out his soul binding lock from his storage ring and threw it toward Zhou De, who already leaped out of the window.

Seeing the soul-binding-lock chain coming at him, Zhou De’s face, which always as steady as a rock all this time, immediately changed. His body suddenly burst, the blue flames in his eyes dissipated. At the same time, a transparent soul wailed and flew out from his body, colliding with the chain.

“Bang!” The soul binding lock was entangled by that spirit. Seizing the chance, Zhou De jumped out from the third floor.

“Ow!” After that soul was wrapped, it suddenly swelled up, and exploded; A blast of cold air filled with desperation smell flew toward Qin Chao.

At this time, Qin Chao was full of shock. He didn’t know how to deal with this kind of situation.

“Ma!” Fortunately, there was a Buddhist disciple standing behind him. Su Ji raised her prayer beads and starts to chant Buddhist note through her vermilion lips.

A green Buddhist mark came out from her beads, then rotated around them at high speed, dispersing that blast of howling wind.

“Done.” Su Ji withdrew her Buddhist mark then smiles widely at Qin Chao.

At this time, Qin Chao also dispersed his devil’s state. He turned his attention toward the nearby Li Chao and found out that Li Chao, who previously acted so arrogant and flamboyant, had peed his pants.

Smelling this urine smell, Su Ji couldn’t help but cover her nose.

Li Chao’s whole body trembled while he blankly looked at Qin Chao, who is now walking toward him.

“How about it, young master Li.” Qin Chao smiled, pulled out a red river and stuffed it in Li Chao’s mouth, “Come on, smoke, don’t be afraid.”

Then, in a flash, he quickly pulled out the fork from Li Chao’s hand. Li Chao

screams out in pain while clutching his trembling hand.

“Don’t worry, it’s just a wound that pierced through your palm, you’re not gonna die.” Qin Chao sneered, “What do you think, young master Li; This gift of mine, are you satisfied with it?”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 60

The VIP Hall on Antony Hotel was made into a confused mess by Zhou De and Qin Chao. After hearing Li Chao's wailing cry, the lobby manager finally came up.

That black suit dressed man, timidly looked around the almost ruined VIP hall; His expression is quite splendid. Probably it's not that far from crying.

"I'll reimburse all of today's lost." These few words from Su Ji makes the lobby manager visibly relax, leaning himself against the wall.

"As for young master Li, he was injured by the thug. Quickly report it and don't forget to call an ambulance."

Qin Chao also gave himself a piece of red river cigarette and patted the nearby Li Chao, who was lying curled up on the ground, saying "Isn't that right, great young master Li?"

"Yes....right...." Li Chao's blood was drained from his face. Perhaps he finally understands that, in this world, there are some people he cannot affront. Today, these two individuals, Zhou De and Qin Chao, have more than a hundred ways to kill him.

"Ah, ok! I'll go!" The lobby manager then discovered that there is a bloodstain on Li Chao's hand and asked in panic, "Young master Li, are you ok?"

"Don't worry, he isn't going to die." Qin Chao laughed, "but if you don't find an ambulance, he might bleed to death."

"Damn it, why are you still standing here!" Hearing he is going to die, Li Chao's heart grow cold with fear. He growled at the lobby manager, who stumbled to run down the stairs.

"Young master Li, don't forget of what we have agreed on today, ok?" Qin Chao squatted down, endured the smell of urine, reached out with his hand, and patted Li Chao's face.

“The person who hurt you was not me, but the one who you called an expert. Alas, how could you not recognize that he was a thug?”

“I...” Li Chao have some resentment, ‘my hand was clearly stabbed by you, yet you want to put the blame on someone else.’ When was this great young master receive this kind of injustice? A trace of malice suddenly appeared in his eyes.

“Oh, you seem a bit dissatisfied.” Green flames suddenly exude from his eyes while Qin Chao’s whole face also covered with black scales. Meanwhile, his hand that was placed on Li Chao’s shoulder turned into a horrible beastly claw.

“Then there’s only one way left.” Qin Chao spookily said, “I’ll just have to kill you and simply put the blame on that other guy. In any case, a dead person cannot tell a tale, that’ll make me relieved.”

“Don’t, don’t kill me!” Li Chao, who already felt that Qin Chao was enveloped by a murderous aura, was scared and back away. Leaning against the wall, he shouted, “I, I will absolutely not tell anyone else!”

“Compared to your promise, I still believe with a dead person.”

Qin Chao gloomily said. He suddenly leaped up and punched down Li Chao’s head.

“Ah!” Li Chao unconsciously shrunk his neck, leaving Qin Chao’s fists landed on the wall on top of his head. With a loud thud, Li Chao, who already in a state of distressed, was covered with a layer of clay dust.

The entire wall has been punched through by Qin Chao; Li Chao can even feel the icy cold air on top of his head.

His crotch suddenly became a bit damp.

“Too bad it missed....” Qin Chao drew out his arm from the wall, his fist sounded out a knuckle sound, “Let’s try again. This time, be a good boy, don’t move, just like this. A head being exploded by a fist is really cool, almost as cool as a crushed watermelon. In a moment, your head will be slammed, and your brain, as well as your blood, will be scattered all over the floor. Don’t be afraid, it’s actually kind of fun. Have you seen how milk

spread on the ground? Yes, just like that. But don't worry, it will not hurt; Are you ready? I will start soon!"

Then, Qin Chao wiped his fist and gave Li Chao a big smile.

At that moment, Li Chao threw out the little dignity that he had; His courage was completely terrorized. He pleaded with a strained voice.

"Please spare me, I don't know anything! I, I don't know who you are; I never even met you!"

"Excellent, keep it up." Qin Chao nodded with satisfaction, "If the police were looking to trouble me again, believe me, I have more than a thousand way to escape from them. And then I will find you and make you enjoy the feeling of your head being split open."

"I swear by my family, If I speak out, my whole family will die like a dog."

Although Qin Chao didn't really like this kind of oath from Li Chao, nonetheless, Qin Chao was satisfied with it. He stood up, clapped his hand, and said to Su Ji, "Done."

"Alas, I haven't enough to eat, but this meal was already ruined." Su Ji is touching her flat stomach while pouting her mouth.

"Take me out to dinner somewhere else," Qin Chao smiled and said, "How about the street-side grilled meat on Dong Street? A hundred yuan is enough for both of us to eat until full."

"Okay then! Let's go to Dong Street!"

The two of them ignored Li Chao, who was limp on the ground, went downstairs to take the lucky old bike, and gracefully left the mess at the Antony Hotel.

Soon, the ambulance and the police cars arrived to surround this Antony Hotel.

Police Captain Luo Hao personally led the investigation on the crime scene in Antony Hotel.

"Little Chao, what happened to you?" Luo Hao knew Li Chao since the latter was still a child when he first joined the police. At that time, Li Fumin

(Li Chao's dad) was the police captain.

His personal relationship with Li Chao was also good; Seeing Li Chao appeared to peed on his pant and the distressed look on his face, Luo Hao cannot help but frowned.

"No, nothing..." To his surprise, this young man, who Luo Hao always knew to be a small minded man, unexpectedly did not spell out the name of whoever the one that humiliated him like this.

This thing is strange; Luo Hao begins to play a scenario in his head. If he can find the culprit who has humiliated Li Chao, Li Fumin will surely appreciate his effort. Perhaps when Li Fumin become the Head of the Police, he will have the chance to become the Deputy Head.

So, he found the Hotel lobby manager and began to inquire about what just happened.

"It's a thug dressed in black. He hurt young master Li, then jumped out of the window and ran away."

"Man in black? How could there be a man in black?" This Luo Hao frowns, "does your Hotel frequently visited by an unidentified person?"

"No, he came here together with young master Li. Young master Li said that the man was his friend."

"Little Chao's friend?" The more he ask, the more Luo Hao feel confused, and the matter become more complicated, "Apart from him, are there any other suspicious people? Who else came into contact with little Chao tonight?"

"No one." The lobby manager immediately shook his head. He didn't say Su Ji's name because Su Ji has promised him to reimbursed the cost of the VIP Hall's mess. If Miss Su has had an accident, nobody will pay for the repair cost, and the Hotel Chairman will surely eat him alive.

This responsibility, he cannot afford to take.

"Well, so be it. If there's anything, or if you remember anybody else who spoke with Li Chao, be sure to inform me immediately."

Getting such an intricate case while the witnesses refuse to speak, Luo Hao

have no better option than hurriedly pull back his investigation team. From the ten-one-three case to today's incident in Antony Hotel, Luo Hao vaguely feel there's a devil lurking in the shadow of the city that ready to jump in and set off a storm.

Luo Hao believes that his task is to find out this skulking devil.

The night air is somewhat getting colder; He tightened the collar of his uniform and got into the car.

By this time, the perpetrator and the beautiful girl are sitting in the street-side stall at Dong street corner. He is sipping his beer while the girl is opening her mouth to eat a skewered roasted meat in one gulp.

"It's better in this place isn't it? We can eat as much as we like without any pressure!"

"Indeed, I also like this kind of feeling..." Su Ji already drank quite a lot of liquor, her talk becomes more purred, "When, when I was still a child, my brother would often use his daily salary to took, took my sister and me out to eat...but now, now my brother doesn't like us, sisters, anymore, he even hate us....I, I want to return to that old days....Although we were poor, my brother and sister were very kind to me....Brother, why do you like to gamble now..."

After hearing Su Ji saying these things, Qin Chao cannot help but frown. It turned out Su Ji has an estranged brother. Considering the recent case against Su Ji, Qin Chao becomes, even more, vigilance. On TV, there were already many examples of this kind of 'siblings fighting for family property' thing.

There were already piles of iron skewer in front of them. Moreover, Su Ji seems to have drink not a little alcohol. With a heavy blush on her face, she looked more lovely and enchanting.

But, Dong (East) Street at this time of night is not too safe. Su Ji's beauty and condition have attracted a lot of people's attention. Their mouth began to drool.

Finally, there are three or four punks that couldn't control themselves. They put down their beers and laughingly walk over.

“Hey, buddy. I think it’s wrong for you to drink alone with a beautiful woman, this late at night.” A thin person with dyed yellow hair and sour odor of alcohol said to them, “Why don’t you let us, brothers, accompany you?”

“Leave.” Qin Chao dismissively said without looking back.

“Damn, you’ve got a pretty rushed tongue!” That yellow-haired man complained and stretched out his hand to rest it on Qin Chao’s shoulder.

“Pow!”

“Ah!” That yellow-haired man screamed; He only saw the iron skewer already stabbed through his hand. While Qin Chao acted as if nothing has happened, he still continue to pour the beer into his glass, then said these words to the stall owner.

“Boss, grill me another ten skewer of not too fat meat and two mutton chops! Also, please heat these skewer too, it’s already cold.”

“O, ok, hold on.” The stall owner also had a scare; he received that chicken skewer apprehensively, fearing that his hand would be the second hand that was stabbed by the iron skewer. Qin Chao gave him a smile and said.

“Don’t worry, I will not make an outstanding account; This was a treat.”

“I’m not worried, I’m not worried.” The shop owner said in his heart, ‘how would I dare?’

“Ah! Ah! This is a murder!” That yellow-haired man’s hand continue to bleed profusely, making him whine because of the pain. The several surrounding punks were panicked, and thrown into confusion. Some say they need to bring him to the hospital, some say they just need to find the nearest clinic to treat him.

“If you guys wait for a while, he will die.” Qin Chao thoughtlessly said to them while receiving the mutton chop from the shop owner’s hand.

At this time, the several punks have discovered that the yellow-haired man has already fainted because the loss of blood. They quickly find a taxi and rushed toward the hospital.

“They’re a well-known local bully. Young man, you’d better leave early.”

The shop owner kindly warned, "You have a girlfriend; It would be bad if you entangled with them."

"Relax, I want to see what kind of thing they'll use to deal with me." Qin Chao now feels himself becomes more and more violent, more and more bloodthirsty.

Even his smiles now scare the willies out of the shop owner.

'Who is this man? Is he an escaped murderer?'

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 61

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

At this time, a man dressed in a suit on the nearby stall took out a cell phone from his bosom.

“Big Miss, I saw the second Miss together with a stranger in Dong Street. Yeah, Okay, I got it.” The man hung up the phone and continued to eat his snack as if everything was alright.

Qin Chao didn't know that someone has found out the whereabouts of him and Su Ji. He slowly eliminates the mutton chop in his hand methodically. At this moment, he realized something. In this world, sometimes making blind concessions cannot solve the problem. Might as well counter violence with violence, beat the opposite party until the other person cowed.

Certainly, without the backing of one's own strength, then this would just be empty talk.

“Shop owner, give, give me another six bottles of beer!” Su Ji was drunk. This young girl waved and yelled at the stall owner.

“Don't drink anymore, teacher Su, you already drank a lot.” Qin Chao was somewhat regretful; he didn't expect that this young girl Su Ji, although she loves to drink, she didn't have enough alcohol tolerance.

“No, no, today I want to decide who's the better, better one among us!” Su Ji wanted to compete with Qin Chao to determine who has the more alcohol tolerance. But, looking at Su Ji's drunken appearance Qin Chao was helpless, ‘Are there no Buddhist cultivation methods that can help reduce the alcohol effect?’

“Bro, brother, do you still want the liquor?” The stall owner stood there and nervously asked.

“No, we can't drink anymore, thank you.” Qin Chao politely said.

At that time, four minivans came from the other street along the Songhua river and stopped in front of this small street stall. Then, with the sounds of sliding doors, the more than twenty local bullies jumped out of the cars. With machetes and iron bars in their hands, they slowly gathered around Qin Chao; They were emanating an aggressive atmosphere.

The people around them immediately ran away. Those bullies didn't stop them because their purpose today was only for one person, Qin Chao.

"Oh, it's finished! They've come...." The stall owner was frightened and shrunk himself behind his stall. He didn't even dare to take a peek.

"Shop owner, don't hide like that, grill me two more mutton chops please, your's is delicious." Qin Chao said after finishing the mutton chop in his hand.

"Brother, you, you give me a break okay? I can't offend these people ah."

"You do your business; they'll be gone in a moment." Qin Chao waved his hand, "Don't worry, I will pay the tab."

The shop owner had no choice but to stand up. He picked up two lamb chops and carefully placed them on the charcoal grill. He was afraid to lift up his head and can only secretly sweep the situation with his peripheral vision.

"Brother Long, that's the guy who plays tough guy!" A small fry pointed his finger to Qin Chao, who was eating heartily, to their leader.

"Damn it, after hurting my brother, you still dare to sit and eat skewered meat here!"

The man called brother Long roared. Qin Chao thought that this sound was familiar. So, with his mouth still holding the skewered meat, he turned around.

Oh boy, this black mink fur, isn't he the nouveau riche Zhao Long?

"Oops, turns out it's Mr. Zhao." Qin Chao chuckled, "What about it? Do you have the skill to come and eat this skewered meat?"

Originally there was a cigarette in Zhao Long's mouth, but upon seeing the person who was sitting there was Qin Chao, the cigarette suddenly slipped

and fell out of his mouth.

“Brother Long, brother Long, what happened?” The nearby small fry who knew that his brother Long always acts arrogant and domineering hastily asked when he saw that Zhao Long has become silent, “Brother Long, say the word. Our brothers are itching to kill this kid.”

“Yes, yes...” Zhao Long suddenly woke up. There are about two dozens brothers on his side; How could this many people not beat this one guy?

Especially since there are more than ten of his brothers who are holding the gleaming machete, leaving him at ease.

Hmph-hmph, isn't there's a saying:, 'even if someone is skilled in kung fu, that someone is still afraid of a kitchen knife!'

“Damn, I already let you go at Antony Hotel moments ago, now you're looking to find trouble for me again.” Zhao Long clenched his teeth and talked until his mouth became frothy, “Boy, you're going to regret this when you're in hell. Brothers, kill him! And then, bring the girl next to him to my car. After I taste her, you guys can take turn in pleasuring her! Hahaha!”

Then, he quietly took two steps backward.

“Leave it to us big brother, don't worry!” These few people, seeing Su Ji's marvelous charm, almost halted their steps. Zhao Long's talk already make their animal blood boiled.

“I don't want to go to hell...” Qin Chao shook his head. At this time, a small fry tried to become a pioneer; he moved forward and flashed an ASP tactical baton to smashed down Qin Chao's head.

If this stick was to hit its target, the resulting concussion would probably not be small.

The hardness of this ASP tactical baton is matchless; it can even break cement bricks, much less a human head.

But, how could Qin Chao let it hit its target?

“This stick is quite nice, let me play with it.” Qin Chao suddenly reached out his hand and grabbed the moving tactical baton. With a bang sound, the web between the thumb and forefinger of that small fry's hand shook, it was

as if his hand smashed into an iron panel.

Meanwhile, Qin Chao threw out his leg and kicked that punk's body. This 'pioneer' small fry came and went in a hurry. He called out pitifully; His body was thrown out more than ten meters away and hit one of the minivans.

These punks were shocked. But, relying on their numerous machetes, especially their greed toward the beauty, together they came shouting toward Qin Chao.

Qin Chao also didn't hold back anymore. With the powerful ASP tactical baton in his hand, he randomly wandered among those punks. From time to time, he used the stick to hit the joints on those punks body. Each time the baton moved, one of the punks immediately cries loudly, then lies down and sways back and forth on the ground.

A punk with a machete moves to Qin Chao's back and slashes down Qin Chao's waist.

If that big machete can cut through Qin Chao's waist, his little life cannot be guaranteed anymore. One can see that these punks were already in their bloodthirsty mode.

But, without looking back, Qin Chao reflexively flew his leg like a Fuchsia. That small fry has no choice but to be kicked upside down and land on top of the nearby grill stand. The fiery red charcoal immediately fell on his body, making him scream 'hot, hot,' like a slaughtered pig.

In less than two minutes, the two dozens punks that were brought by Zhao Long already lay on the ground. None of them managed to crawl up.

After playing with the ASP tactical baton, Qin Chao started to appreciate its usefulness. It even has a wolf logo printed on top of it. In any case, this is not a cutting tool; He then gathered it into his body.

"Are the mutton chops ready yet?" Qin Chao turned back to ask.

"Yes, it's ready..." The stall owner looked silly; he hastily handed out the mutton chops that were still partially cooked.

"These were not completely cooked; there were still traces of blood in it."

After taking a bite, there are bloodstains on his lips, “but still, it’s good.”

Seeing this scene, Zhao Long leans against the van while his legs are shaking.

“Boss Zhao, why don’t you sit down and have a drink?” Qin Chao jokingly said to Zhao Long while patting the chair next to him.

“No, no, this was just a misunderstanding. Next time we, we meet, elder, elder brother will treat, treat you to give you an apology.” Zhao Long’s words are somewhat agile. The wailing brothers on the ground was a big stimulus for him.

In the past, Zhao Long also crisscrossed the seven streets using his machete. But, his valor was just an ordinary human’s valor. The man opposite of him was simply a monster in human skin!

Moreover, time has worn down Zhao Long’s courage and bloodthirsty character. His wife, his child, and his family business makes him cling for his life.

“Well then, I suppose I shouldn’t occupy boss Zhao’s time any longer.” Qin Chao pretends to touch his pockets, saying, “Oops, I forgot to bring the money. Oh, what should I do.”

“Let me, let me pay the bill!” Zhao Long gingerly walked over and tossed 200 yuan to the shop owner. Afterward, he miserably looked at Qin Chao.

“Little brother, with this, can the misunderstanding between us be considered over?”

“Hehe...” Qin Chao sneers; Scaring Zhao Long and make him shivers again. “Boss Zhao, today’s matter can be considered finished. But afterward, you must keep your brothers on a short leash. There are certain people that you cannot provoke.”

With that, he picked up the drunk as a skunk Su Ji, put her on the bicycle seat, then pushed the bike away.

Qin Chao didn’t notice the man in suit that watched him for a long time at a distance has also paid the tab and secretly followed him.

“Drink...I want to drink...” Su Ji didn’t seat on the bike quietly and almost

fell several times. Thanks to Qin Chao's quick eyes and nimble hands, she didn't.

"This chick, if you can't drink, why would you insist on drinking." Seeing Su Ji's dead drunk appearance, Qin Chao has no other choice. He needs to go to the nearby pharmacy and buy some medicine to cure her drunkenness.

Thinking about this, Qin Chao parked his bike and supported the drunken Su Ji by the arm to walk toward the pharmacy.

There were two on duty store clerks. They were sitting on the chair with face filled with weariness.

Looking at their dazed appearance, Qin Chao felt funny. 'What if someone wants to buy an aphrodisiac, but they mistakenly give out birth control pills, wouldn't that make them the laughingstock?'

Thinking of this, he casually shouted.

"Give me a box of birth control pill!" At once, Qin Chao suddenly wants to slap his big mouth. Fuck this brain, why were the words that came out of his mouth birth control pills, instead of anti-alcoholic medicine?"

Suddenly, the two shop assistants were awake and vainly tried to catch a glimpse of Qin Chao.

"Birth Control? How about just let it happen?" Then, a joking voice sounded from behind Qin Chao.

Qin Chao was frightened by this voice. He turned and saw a woman, who was very similar to Su Ji, coldly folded her arms and looked at him through her glasses.

"Director, Director Su?"

"Yo! In your eyes, do you still consider this Director Su?" Su Fei's voice was unusually cold. Beside her, there's also a good looking man, dressed in suit, with height approximately 1.8 meters.

Seeing his eyes, Qin Chao knew that the man's imposing manner is not ordinary. But when he looked at Qin Chao, there was a hint of disdain in his eyes.

“After taking my sister away, you still want to buy birth control pills?” Su Fei coldly said, “Qin Chao, I never would have thought that you turned out to be this kind of person.”

“Sorry, I came here to buy anti-alcohol medicine. Just now, I spoke incorrectly.”

“Very funny, you think I would believe it?”

“Believe it or not, that’s up to you.” If this is the previous Qin Chao, he would indeed try very hard to explain. But, the current Qin Chao, his voice has gradually cooled down.

Su Fei initially thought that Qin Chao would try to explain himself. She didn’t expect he would reply with just a few words, making her follow up words stick in her stomach. Moreover, the opposite party’s eyes gradually turned cold; it made her a bit uncomfortable.

“Sister?” At this time, Su Ji somewhat sobered up. She holds Qin Chao to steady herself. When she saw Su Fei’s grim look, she cannot help but to be stunned

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 62

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

“Do you still consider me as your sister?” Su Fei looked at her good for nothing sister and snapped, “I only looked away for a moment, yet, you are already in a relationship with this dubious person!”

“Sister, Qin Chao is not a nobody!” Hearing Su Fei’s words, Su Ji immediately put away her intoxication to the island of Java, and straightened herself to correct her sister, “He has saved me several times! If he is a dubious person, then this world does not have a good man!”

“Save you? How did he save you? By beating those punks?” Su Fei sneered, “If he didn’t bring you to this street, how could you encounter those punks? If not for Jiang Dong’s report, I would never have known that you would come to this kind of place!”

“Jiang Dong, who wants you to be meddlesome!” Su Ji immediately glared at the nearby man dressed in a suit. The latter slightly stooped and lightly said.

“Second Miss, as the Steward of the Su Household, I have the responsibility to protect the safety of the two young ladies.”

“I don’t need your responsibility! I’m twenty years old; I can manage myself!”

“Nonsense!” Su Fei stared with her bulging eyes, “Come with me!”

“No!” Su Ji turned around stubbornly, leaned against Qin Chao and pouted.

“You want to come or not?” Su Fei also became mad. Although her sister has always been stubborn, she never goes against her in the presence of outsiders.

This son of a bitch Qin Chao! He’s a bad influence on her sister!

“If you don’t want to come, later on, I will not recognize you as my sister

anymore!" Su Fei simply threw out her killer move.

"If you don't want to recognize me, so be it!" Who knew that Su Ji would also harden her heart, "You're clearly in the wrong here, elder sister. You can't force me to change my mind!"

"Smelly girl, you're very good! Your wings are hard now aren't you!" Su Fei's whole body is trembling with anger. Qin Chao can faintly see the moistness in her eyes.

He quickly pushed Su Ji, but this young girl was very stubborn. She would not admit defeat.

"Su Ji, go back with your elder sister." Qin Chao can only sigh and gave the sisters a way out of their predicament.

"Why?" Su Ji opened her eyelids and looked at Qin Chao with her juicy big eyes, "If I leave, what are you going to do about that?"

She was referring to Qin Chao's cultivation of 'divine concentration' stage.

"Don't worry, I can still do it myself." Qin Chao smiled and gave the no problem hand signal to Su Ji.

"Bad guy! You want to expel me? Humph, fine, fine, I will not care for you anymore!" Su Ji seemed to be angry at Qin Chao, she turned around and ran out from the pharmacy.

Steward Jiang Dong seemed to worry that something will happen to the second miss. He immediately went out to pursue her.

Su Fei spits out a gasp, then came close to the Qin Chao, and said, "I'm so disappointed in you."

But then, Qin Chao's few words incensed her half to death again.

"I am also very disappointed in you."

After Su Fei left, there were only Qin Chao and the two clerks left in the pharmacy.

"Sir, do you still want...the anti-alcoholic drug?" A shop clerk asked.

“No need, thanks.” Qin Chao waved his hand and went out of the drug store.

The outside lights were dim. Qin Chao suddenly thought the night wind was exceptionally cold.

He looks at his lucky old bike, who still carried a cute girl just a moment ago. But now, there’s only this elder brother alone.

With Su Ji gone, Qin Chao suddenly felt empty and somewhat worried about whether this was a good decision or not.

Did he really fall in love with this young lady? Qin Chao shook his head, ‘Fell in love with what?’ The large gap between them is like the distance between Heaven and Earth. It was utterly impossible.

Qin Chao stepped on his bike and was about to leave. Suddenly there was a shadow before him that stood in front of his bike.

“You’re called Qin Chao, right?”

That shadow was precisely the man dressed in a suit, Jiang Dong. The man is tall and imposing. By looking at the callouses on his hand, one can already tell that he practiced Kung Fu.

“Tch....” Qin Chao was not in a hurry to answer. He took out a red river from his pocket and ignited it. Faint flames lit up the faces of the two men.

“Want one?” Qin Chao dispatched the cigarette case and offered it to Jiang Dong.

Without speaking, Jiang Dong pushed the cigarette box. Qin Chao couldn’t tell if this fellow doesn’t smoke or just disdain toward this cheap five yuan per pack, red river cigarette.

“From now on, please stay away from the second miss. If I ever see you approach her again, I’ll discount your legs.” Jiang Dong frowned and indifferently said to the cloud of smoke in front of Qin Chao.

“Oh, such a large statement.” Qin Chao put the lighter back in his pocket and without looking straight at Jiang Dong, simply said, “Today’s people tend to be too opinionated, not worrying about the consequences.”

Jiang Dong's eyes suddenly flashed a murderous intent. He took a step forward while his right hand turned into a palm; His aim was to strike Qin Chao's middle rib.

Baguazhang! The big nerd Qin Chao, who has read many books on martial arts, instantly recognized the move. This palm is very insidious. If it were to hit his middle rib, he would either be dead or crippled!

(TL note: Airbending in Avatar and its sequel Korra, is modelled on Baguazhang)

"Bang!" Qin Chao's lucky old bike flew toward Jiang Dong after being kicked by Qin Chao.

"On!" Jiang Dong's palm change direction to pat the bicycle.

A loud bang came from the bike; that pat made it tilt to one side.

Fearful that his vehicle would be damaged, he moved forward to catch the bike. Qin Chao quickly held the bike that was just about to fly out on its handlebar and steadied it on the ground.

He also sat down on the vehicle and coldly looked at Jiang Dong.

"No wonder you have such a big tone. You turned out to be a successor of Baguazhang."

"I only scratched the surface, but it should be enough to beat you." Jiang Dong sneered, and suddenly dashed. Seems like he would not be reconciled until he sees Qin Chao become a cripple.

"Then let us compare our superficial knowledge." Qin Chao refers to his superficial knowledge in Kung Fu. When they had leisure time, Qin Chao and Su Ji would study the books about combat and martial arts together.

Su Ji has told him that all the upright sects disciples are forbidden to kill a mortal. Although for the devil sects this rule is optional, nevertheless, they never use their spell to kill an ordinary human, because this would incur the heaven's punishment.

Therefore, Qin Chao has pondered over various combat techniques and came up with his own fighting style. Especially after entering the realm of cultivation, his body meridians and muscles have been reshaped, making it

easier to learn these martial arts.

“Ha!” Jiang Dong burst out a shout, stepped sideways using Bagua movement and arrived on Qin Chao’s side while simultaneously launching a palm strike toward Qin Chao’s waist. But, Qin Chao suddenly reached out his hand with lightning speed and swept aside Jiang Dong’s palm, then threw out his foot; He kicked Jiang Dong’s chest.

As the saying goes, ‘the hands are for opening the door, while kicking others rely on foot.’ Jiang Dong didn’t expect Qin Chao could execute such a counter attack, so, this kick hit squarely on his chest.

Even though Jiang Dong’s body was really solid because of physical exercise, he still flew upside down three to four meters away and fell awkwardly to the ground.

Qin Chao was a cultivator that soon to enter the ‘divine concentration’ stage; His strength cannot be compared with ordinary human. Even if Jiang Dong learned some Baguazhang Kung Fu, he is still not his match.

“How is this possible?” With a dusty face, Jiang Dong crawled up from the ground. His previous immaculate suit appearance now was battered and exhausted.

That ‘condescending look from a Master toward a layman’ aura also vanished into thin air. It was now replaced with a somewhat panicked look.

“Where did you learn your Kung Fu?” He shouted, “Why do you want to be close to the second lady? Say it!”

“This have nothing to do with you.” Before Qin Chao even finished his cigarette, Jiang Dong was hit and lying on the ground by him “Who the hell are you?” Jiang Dong was unwilling to let go and then asked, “I’m the Steward of the Su Family Household. The safety of the two ladies is my responsibilities.”

“I’m just an ordinary small security.” Qin Chao stubbed out his cigarette, and coldly glanced at Jiang Dong, “And put away your high-sounding words. When Su Ji was in danger, I never saw you appeared next to her.”

With that, he stepped onto his bike. Before he left, he didn’t forget to

throw down a few words.

“Also, you do not have qualifications to protect her.”

Jiang Dong watched him leave while still sitting on the ground. He was speechless for a very long time.

At this time, in one of the corners of Suzhou city. A covered in cold sweat pale skin man, with one arm hanging softly on the side, pulled out his phone and dialed a number using his other hand.

“Sorry, I failed again. The target does have a cultivator by her side, and I’m not his match.”

“I’m surprised, I actually heard the word failed from your mouth again.” The tone of the man on the phone was icy cold and with a hint of anger, “Is this the custom of your Yanluo (King of Hell) sect’s members? Failed the mission again and again?”

“Don’t worry, I will initiate my final assassination attempt. This time, I will not fail again.”

After that, Zhou De turned off the phone. He looked at the sky; A thick murderous intention drifted deep inside his eyes.

“It seems that I have to use the King of Ghosts once again.”

Meanwhile, in Las Vegas.

A man in a white suit was sitting on a leather couch, with an arm around an enchanting woman on his side.

“Mr. Su, the Mainland killer failed again. Are you really going to give them one more chance?”

“Humph, it would be an insult to my intelligence if I gave them another chance.” The Mr. Su patted her on the ass and said, “It’s all because that son of a bitch Shen Dong, who introduced me to this Zhou De guy. He assured me that this Zhou De is a professional assassin. Damn, professional my ass! His price is also exorbitant. Mary, give me the Skeleton contacts. This kind of

thing should have been given to an International Assassin organization. I don't believe that Zhou De."

"Good, Mr. Su, I wish for your immediate success!" That enchanting woman twisted her waist and rolled into the arm of Mr. Su.

"Haha, you little witch, your mouth is really sweet! Let me have a taste; I want to know if it was Honey!" Mr. Su then began to kiss and fondle her, really comfortable. However, his eyes actually flashed a trace of coldness.

'Cultivator? Such nonsense. If you're unable to kill, then just admit it, no need to find such an idiot excuse. Wait until I hire the Skeleton. With them and Zhou De on the field, I wouldn't need to worry anymore.'

'Su Fei, Su Ji! I don't believe your luck will continue to increase!'

After the sexual intercourse, Mr. Su fell into a deep sleep. At this time, Mary turned over and lightly stepped down from the bed. Her naked body stood on the balcony and dialed a number from her phone.

"Leadership, Zhou De has been abandoned by Su Yao. Yes, understood. Leadership, don't worry..."

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 63

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

At this time, Qin Chao has arrived at his apartment. Inside his home, his anger seemed to have dissipated.

Only the sofa remained in the living room. The TV had been moved to the bedroom and was ruthlessly occupied by Su Ji.

But now, in this apartment, there was only Qin Chao himself. Indeed, nobody hogs his TV, but that doesn't prevent him from feeling empty on the inside.

This feeling was similar to the feeling when his girlfriend moved out.

Qin Chao's heart was really aching. He pulled out a coke from the fridge, sat in the bedroom and turned on the TV.

The news that was being reported on the local TV is: A psycho killer flees into Suzhou city, the residents were advised to be cautious if they were going to travel at night. There's a list of missing people and there was a prize for whoever that can find a missing person and report it to the police. A low rent apartment complex has just completed on the southern side of the city, the public were excited and expressed their thanks to the government for the help. And so on.

The more Qin Chao watched, the more annoyed he became. The beautiful news anchor was usually very lovable, but now Qin Chao had a sudden impulse to beat her up.

He turned off the TV, drank the coke, and layed down on the bed.

This bed still had a hint of fragrance that was left by Su Ji.

After wallowing for a while, the soft bed suddenly sunk a bit, a familiar scent drifted into his nose.

"Rosy?" When Qin Chao opened his eyes, sure enough, it was her. The devil

woman, clad in leather clothes and pants, was lying on the bed beside him; Her figure was very tempting. But Qin Chao didn't find the least bit interest in her.

“Yo yo, innocent man! Why don't you look at me?”

At the same time as she was teasing Qin Chao, Rosy also lend her delicate hand, touched Qin Chao's chin and turned his face to look at her.

“Sorry, I'm not in a good mood tonight, I don't want to talk.”

“Oops, let me guess why you're in a bad mood.” Rosy smiled, floated up and sat down on top of the TV. Her index finger lightly taps her lips.

“Unemployment?” Rosy made a guess, “No, your job as a security guard was secure. So, it must not be about unemployment. Let me think...Em, If it's not about your career, then...Did your aunt (period) come? Wrong! Men shouldn't have that. Em, Yes! It should be about a woman.”

Rosy snapped her fingers, “Bingo! I think my guess is correct this time. There seems to be less personnel in this room. Moreover, that person is very important to you.”

“Don't talk nonsense.” Qin Chao, who was covered in cold sweat, buried his head in the pillow, “She just temporarily lived here, there's nothing between us.”

“But, this person, who has no relationship with you, is being besieged by an individual from the devil sect and will soon die.”

“What!” Qin Chao swished jump from the bed and grasped Rosy's hand, then nervously asked, “Where is she? What happened? Take me there!”

Rosy smiled a teasing smile. Her face was brimming with a smiling expression, but there was a hint of desolation in her eyes.

“Renjia was just joking. Didn't you just say you have nothing to do with her? Why do you care so much about her safety?”

“Because, because...” Knowing that Rosy was just joking, Qin Chao was relieved, sat back on the bed and hung his head “After all, she is my colleague. I should be concerned about her.”

“Are you going to lie to the kindergarten children with that childish lie?” Rosy pursed her lips, fell from the TV and walked to the front of Qin Chao. “If you want her, expend some effort for it. Come, make a wish to me. As long as you make this little wish, all these can be changed. You can always be together with Su Ji.”

“No, I will not make that wish to you!” Qin Chao hesitated for a moment, but he quickly shook his head, “I’m going to rely on my own abilities to make all the people look up to me. As long I have the power, who can look down upon me!”

After saying that, Qin Chao suddenly crossed his legs on the bed and no longer spoke.

Rosy blinked her beautiful eyes. She knew that this man was revolving his qi so that he can enter his small universe.

“Such a frustrating client.” Rosy shook her head and sighed. She took one look at Qin Chao and snapped her fingers. A black enchantment instantly enveloped him.

“I can only help you this much. Come on, I hope you can live up to your own words.”

With that, Rosy’s figure turned into a black smoke and slowly dissipated from this room.

Qin Chao himself sunk into his mini universe. This mini universe has become increasingly diverse, no longer just a vast expanse of whiteness. It already turned into mountains and rivers. There were also birds, insects, and fishes.

But these things lacked spiritual qi (Life Force/Reiki). Qin Chao has been steadily making progress toward the ‘divine concentration’ stage. What he really wants to do now is to observe the appearance of the great Devil God Luo De. So that he can have a strong skill base for his future cultivation path.

‘Luo De! Your uncle! What kind of bird-head exactly is your appearance!’

Qin Chao yelled a voice toward the same dark clouds that were previously hanging over him.

The sky seemed to feel his anger. The dark clouds immediately rolled with a black lightning.

“Come on! Strike me! If you can’t strike me to death, I want to see what kind of appearance you have! Luo De! Are you a woman? Is that why you’re afraid to be seen by me?”

Qin Chao screamed; The black lightning striked down from the sky.

“Ah!” Being hit by the lightning made Qin Chao suffer intense pain. His pores opened, his hairs stood up; He looked like a Thunder God. But he forcefully endured this Lightning strike.

“Come on! Again!” Qin Chao roared. The sky didn’t hold back; it rewarded Qin Chao with a big black thunder strike.

This time, the pain is doubled. Qin Chao couldn’t help but cry out. Then came the third strike and the fourth strike. The pain is getting more and more distinct. Qin Chao wishes he could die now.

Under the intense barrages of lightning strikes, Qin Chao finally began to think about retreat.

‘What am I doing? Why do I stubbornly wanted to look at Luo De? Relying on my natural born devil body, even if I don’t see that great Devil God, my future path will still be incomparably bright.’

‘Why must I insist on enduring this....?’

Qin Chao’s mind was blank. But his mind quickly emerged out a woman’s figure.

“Husband!” The woman with blue eyes and full of smile was playfully holding his arm and shouting out this famous heartwarming term.

But soon came another girl that resemble the previous woman and separated them.

“Qin Chao, you don’t deserve my sister. It’s best for you to leave her.”

Li Chao also stood before him and coldly said. “You’re nothing but a small security guard.”

“What do I get with being together with you?” Another beautiful woman

appeared. Even though her face is glistening with tears, there was a firmness in her eyes, “If I marry you, what is our future? To not be able to eat? Qin Chao, don’t joke yourself; Love is not child’s play! You are a waste, and I don’t want to marry a waste!”

“I’m going to show you all....” Still under the barrage of thunder strikes, Qin Chao suddenly stood up and bellowed, “I, Qin Chao, am not a waste! Ah!”

This raging shout, contain an overwhelming force within it. It unexpectedly stopped the unceasing lighting strike and even broke the dark clouds in the sky.

Qin Chao’s body swished, flew, and plunged into the cloud.

At this time, an enormous black figure suddenly emerged behind the cloud.

The man’s body was covered with black scales and his eyes glittered with green light. He was floating in there, like a great majestic God. The dark clouds and lightning around him were forced aside by his imposing manner.

“Roar!” That figure snarled. He seemed to ridicule Qin Chao.

“So what! Go to hell!” Qin Chao returned the shout. His body transformed into devil state and leapt up. He made a fist with his right hand and threw a punch to that airborne Devil God.

“Die! Die!” The fist immediately pounds the chest of that huge Devil God. As if hitting on an iron plate, Qin Chao’s whole body trembles.

Soon after, that dark shadow suddenly turned into large chunks of black smoke, and roared into his body.

Before Qin Chao understood what was going on, his body was ejected from the mini universe with a big plop sound.

“Bang!” When his consciousness returned, the enchantment that was left by Rosy can’t even withstand it, his body flew out in the air and crashed into the wall behind him.

Wang Yan’s abusive shout immediately transmitted back from the wall.

“What kind of sound disturbing me in the middle of the night? Courting

death aren't you!"

Qin Chao ignored Wang Yan's rage. He looked at his hand with a somewhat pleasant surprise.

I visualized Luo De! I really did visualize this great Devil God!

With this power increase (originally: Like a tiger that has grown wings), his future cultivation path is limitless!

"Su Ji, wait for me. One day I will get you back! Hahahaha...hahahaha!" Qin Chao could not help but laugh; The laugh that drifted far out in the sky.

Surprisingly, no one scolded back at him. Perhaps the neighbors felt that Qin Chao was crazy. Who would dare to provoke a madman?

Qin Chao couldn't repress his joy. Without feeling the least bit sleepy, he quickly fished out the 'nine secret law' book from his storage ring and started practicing the 'divine concentration' stage according to the method inside the book.

He is now a third level devil, 'devil intelligence' (see chapter 14 for the power level reference). He was no longer a novice in the cultivation realm. When the time comes, after he passes through the 'foundation building' stage, he can proceed to train the 'divine ability' stage.

By that time, he will be able to practice magical spells. If he continues to strive toward reaching the 'Devil God' stage, he can help Su Ji achieve the 'divine ability' stage.

When the time comes, the both of them will become a couple of free and unrestrained deities. Wouldn't that be great!

Thinking about this, Qin Chao's emotional state continue to fluctuate. He flipped through the page after page of the 'nine secret law' book.

"It's not good to practice when you're in such an excited state." Rosy suddenly appeared, sat on TV, and said to Qin Chao, "But still, I must congratulate you for breaking through the 'divine concentration' (third) stage."

"Thank You." Qin Chao said laughingly, "All these time you have been helping me, but I have not properly give my appreciation. Rosy, you mean a

lot to me and I am very grateful to you. ”

“Hey, why are you saying such things...” For the first time ever, Rosy’s face suddenly blushes. She coughed twice, then suddenly said, “But this cannot prove anything. ‘Foundation building’ (fourth) stage is the crucial step that distinguishes between the mortal and the cultivator. Can you enter the ‘foundation building’ stage? Getting through the ‘foundation building’ stage is the most significant step.”

“I believe in myself. Just like you said, I will become a Great Devil God.”

“Correct, you’re going to be a Great Devil God.” Rosy smiled, “But don’t forget, Su Ji was still in danger. That Yanluo sect’s guy, Zhuo De, is still eying on your little beauty.”

“Rosy, tell me about the Yanluo sect, how much do you know?”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 64

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

“I know a thing or two about these matters. If you want to know, I’ll tell you.” Rosy nodded and said, “The power of the upright sects were too strong. So, to be able to contend with them, the devil sects could only unite among themselves. Even then, they could barely withstand the might of the eight upright sects. The current devil sect was the result of the unification of the six biggest devil sects.”

“These six big sects are Luochoa (Rakshasa) Sect, Yanluo (King of Hell) Sect, Xiuluo (Shura) Sect, Wuji (Limitless) Sect, Yaoshou (Demon Beasts) Sect, and Huangji (Mighty Sovereign) Sect. Luochoa Sect is the most powerful among them, but Yanluo Sect is the most bizarre.”

“The practice method of this Yanluo Sect can be said to be against the Heaven’s will. They usually wander around cemetery grounds and absorb the souls from the dead. They practice their skills by exercising control over these souls. One of the most noteworthy skills is: They can put these souls together and make them fight among themselves. The winner absorbs the power of the loser, and so on. Eventually, the last winner’s final form is called the King of Ghosts.”

“Soul control...” Qin Chao pondered. Then, he remembered the fight between him and Zhou De. He saw Zhou De swallow the blue flame. Then, like being given Chicken blood, the strength of his body increased several times. Lastly, when he tried to capture him, the blue flame turned into a ghost and detached from his body, like a gecko’s tail; Almost injuring him.

“No wonder, no wonder...” Qin Chao’s eyes suddenly lit up. He remembered the day when he watched Su Ji’s dance practice in the gym room. That day the shelf suddenly fell down and narrowly missed Su Ji.

“I knew it!” He screamed and jumped out of the bed, “That day in the gym

room, Zhou De must have used a ghost to possess one of the students and then by using the ghost's ability, he dragged down the shelves. I was completely blind to Zhou De's plot that day."

"The skills of the Yanluo sect are indeed perfect for assassination. No ordinary human can guard against it."

"But, using this kind of magical skill to kill a human, aren't they inviting Heaven's scourge?" Qin Chao cannot help but ask.

"That is why the Yanluo sect is in a state of decline right now." Rosy shrugged her shoulders, "A lot of its disciples choose not to advance to the 'foundation building' stage, (Refer to Rosy's last speech about foundation building on the previous chapter) so that they can enjoy life as a mortal. The result is that there are almost no experts on their sect. As far as I know, there is only one 'Nascent'** (Six) stage expert in their sect, which is their Sect's Leader."

(TL note: the author previously named 'Huaying' as the six-stage, but now it turned into 'Yuanying' – Nascent. So I'm just going with the author's convention here.)

"Let me think...Who among the students, that moved the hand that day..." Qin Chao was lost in thought. He is thinking about the scene in the gym room that day. That day, all the girls were dancing. Either in the middle room or by the side. So, in all likelihood, they were all innocent. In that room, there were two that were idle. Him and....That's right! There was also the great president Sun!

"Sun Xiaofeng!" Qin Chao gritted his teeth, "I never thought. Turns out it was you!"

"You should look at your own furious appearance." Rosy laughingly said, "When someone is possessed by a ghost, that someone would lose his/her own consciousness."

"So that's how it is." Qin Chao took a deep breath and relaxed himself. "Well, Rosy, do you know of any method that I could use to force out the ghost from Sun Xiaofeng?"

"I can't help you with this because his body was possessed by a King of

Ghosts.” Rosy threw up her hands, but said, “If only you make a wish to me. Such a small wish like this, for a devil like me, I can definitely help you achieve it!”

“Forget it. I can still research it myself.” Qin Chao doesn’t want to waste the wishes. He waved his hand and then lay down on the bed, “Rosy, thank you for your help. You can go back now.”

“Oh, you’re a heartless guy. After extracting the information you need, you immediately drive Renjia away.”

“How about the two of us sleep together then?”

“Sure, why not.” Rosy giggled, flicked her body, floated, and lay beside of Qin Chao. Her huge chest was on top of Qin Chao’s arm, “Well, do you want me to get down on you?”

“Rosy, quickly go back! You little hussy!” Qin Chao’s face got the feverish blush. Rosy’s tender flesh made his heart beat faster. Seconds before he lost his control, he immediately pushed Rosy away.

“I’m a devil, not a hussy. As a devil, I can help you achieve your evil desire.” Rosy chuckled, “Well then, sweet dreams.”

When Qin Chao turned his head again, Rosy’s shadow was not to be found. This night, Qin Chao slept by himself. Nobody accompanied him.

When Jiang Dong appeared before Su Fei in the Su residence, his look was quite crumpled. Moreover, there was also a bloodstain on the corner of his mouth. Su Fei asked in surprise, “Jiang Dong, who turned your appearance into this?”

Jiang Dong is a professional steward with strict training. Not only he is good at managing day-to-day household affairs, he also has a business degree. Besides that, he knows Kung Fu, and is quite proficient in firearms. When there is danger, he can ensure the safety of the master of the Su residence.

Su Fei fails to not be surprised when she saw the usually aloof Jiang Dong turned into like this.

“Big Miss, It’s okay. I just bumped into an expert.” Jiang Dong was reluctant to mention his own embarrassment. Su Fei didn’t pursue it either.

“What about Qin Chao?”

“He went home.”

“On the road, he didn’t try to get in touch with Su Ji?”

“Sorry...Big Miss, I lost him.”

“You lost him?” Su Fei was surprised once again. She unblinkingly stared at Jiang Dong.

Jiang Dong’s face blushed, and said, “I’m sorry Big Miss. I, I was beaten by Qin Chao. That’s why I appeared like this.”

“Ah?” Su Fei pushed the glasses on his nose. She knew Qin Chao had some skill. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to save her sister from the few bullies in Chaoyang Park.

However, Jiang Dong is not an average person. As far as she knew, Jiang Dong is the disciple of Bagua School that learned some internal Kung Fu set. Ordinary people cannot possibly hurt him.

“I’m sorry, Big Miss. This was my fault. I will make it right!” Exclaimed Jiang Dong. Su Ji waved her hand.

“Forget it, Jiang Dong. It’s enough if you just closely watch him. Don’t let him get close to Su Ji.”

“Protecting the Lady of the House is the responsibility of a good Steward. Even if I sacrifice my life, I will not let Qin Chao get close to the second Miss.”

Jiang Dong firmly said.

“Enough, go and rub some iodine into your wound. Don’t let it become infected.”

“Yes, Miss.”

After Jiang Dong left, Su Fei blankly sat on the sofa. She was thinking about the words that Qin Chao said to her that night.

“I’m also very disappointed in you...”

‘He is disappointed? What was he disappointed about? This guy, who did he think he was!? Wasn’t he just a small security guard!?’

Su Fei was getting angrier, but, another scene suddenly reappeared in her mind.

In the seven-storey building, in order to save a girl, Qin Chao did not hesitate to jump down. At that time, his action indeed shocked her.

The words that Qin Chao shouted at her in her office that day, “I, Qin Chao, am a bachelor. I’m not scared of anything. Since you’re not willing to help Yu Qian, I’ll help her!” Seemingly floated into her ears. The most frightening thing is: Fang Hua died a few days later...

This was also one of the reasons she didn’t want Qin Chao to have a relationship with her sister.

‘What kind of person was this guy?’ ...Su Fei took the pillow on the sofa and hugged it. She was silent for a very long time.

—————

“Brother Qin, you also want to watch the dance rehearsal today?” Zhang Li (The youngest security guard, 18 years old) pulled out a lighter and lit the cigarette in Qin Chao’s mouth. Qin Chao came early this morning. The previous night duty, Zhang Li, opened the gate for him.

“Mm, this time, I must.” Qin Chao said in his heart, ‘Before I save her from the King of Ghosts, I have to follow Su Ji.’

“Hehe, brother Qin, are there any pretty girls there?”

“They are all pretty girls.”

“Ah! Then I also want to see it! Brother Qin, take me there with you, okay?”

“Enough, I’m afraid your resulting nosebleed would make you bleed to death.” Qin Chao hammered his shoulder, “You were up all night. It’s better for you to just rest today. Go home and go to bed. If you want to see pretty girls, you can search for AV girls on the internet.”

“Ehem, it cannot be compared to watching it live.”

“You brat! Go to sleep inside the security office.” Qin Chao kicked his foot

and scolded him a little.

“Of course, of course! Then we’ll meet again, brother Qin!” After staying up all night, Zhang Li’s eyes were slightly red. He bid farewell to Qin Chao, turned around and went back to sleep in the security office.”

If after taking the night shift, the security guard continues to work the next day, he will get a bonus at the end of the month. Relying on his youthfulness, Zhang Li has the energy to collect this bonus.

After sending Zhang Li to sleep, Qin Chao took out a chair from the security office and placed it in front of the School’s entrance, then sat there to smoke.

Sun Xiaofeng is a junior year college student. He rents a house with his girlfriend outside the campus. The reason Qin Chao came early in the morning and sat in front of the entrance was to wait for the arrival of this boy.

This boy had a morning class today. Moreover, the professor of this compulsory subject usually calls his students name one by one. This boy won’t dare not to come if he doesn’t want to fail on this subject.

Of course, he got all these information from Hu Lili.

Soon, the students came to school in droves. Since the previous ‘jumping from an upper story building’ event, many people are aware of this legendary security guard. They would often greet Qin Chao when they pass the school’s entrance.

“Good morning brother Qin!”

“Brother Qin, come smoke. I have a Chunghwa here, do you want one?”

“Brother Qin, did you eat yet? How about we go out to eat together?”

All these students requests were replied by a smile from Qin Chao. Wang Wenkun also came to the school. His belly is bulging, his hand is clutching an electric baton, and his face is as long as Changbai Mountain.

This guy gritted his teeth. He worked here for about three to four years. There were no students in this school that he didn’t recognize. Yet, they didn’t even greet him.

With Qin Chao's outstanding abilities, as long as he was still in this school, he felt that his security director position would never be secure.

Electric baton Wang has tears streaming down his face. He feels a little regret for not coming earlier.

Suddenly, a beautiful figure came from outside the school. Electric baton Wang quickly pulled up his smiling face and went to greet her.

"Good morning teacher Su!"

"Good morning director Wang." The latter seemed to not be in a good mood. Her speech seemed to be a bit tired.

Qin Chao froze for a moment. When he turned his head, both of them suddenly looked into each other's eyes.

Qin Chao cannot betray a hint of yearning that appeared in his eyes; This thing can be clearly seen by Su Ji. Her previous ugly mood suddenly turned cheerful.

Sure enough, he still misses her. This guy likes to sleep late. How could he come this early today, if not for wanting to look at her? Humph, this smelly guy.

Su Ji took this explanation for granted. Although the somewhat plainspoken Qin Chao did not think about this, the main reason he came to school early was indeed for Su Ji.

To be precise, it was for her safety.

"Good morning, comrade Qin Chao!" This young girl hung up a pretty big smile. Seeing this familiar smile, a sudden burst of warmth emerge inside his heart.

"Good morning, teacher Su."

"Do you still want to see the dance rehearsal today?"

"Of course! As long as you're there, I will certainly come."

"Humph, smooth talker!" Su Ji turned away. But, she could not conceal the indescribable happiness that appeared on the corner of her lips.

From the side, Wang Wenkun looked silly at their exchange. Damn this Qin

Chao! He unexpectedly dares to flirt with teacher Su in front of this crowd of students! This guy indeed had an affair with Su Ji. If that guy said some malicious words about him to Su Ji, how could he have a good future?

Be wise, later on, do not mess with this guy.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 65

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

After Su Ji left, the silver Mercedes that she came in did not leave. Before long, its door opened, and a person jumped out from the inside.

“Qin Chao, we need to talk.”

With a new suit, Jiang Dong’s mannerism was as haughty as before; Making the several female student emit ♥ symbols from their eyes. Driving a Mercedes, wearing an expensive suit, but also handsome and aloof. Aren’t these the typical traits of a college girl’s Prince Charming?

Ahem, to be more appropriate, he should be called the silver car Prince.

“Sorry, I have something to do. You can stay there if you want to wait.” Qin Chao casually dismisses him, making Jiang Dong feel helpless and he has to withdraw back to the car.

Electric baton Wang was silly again because he recognized this man in a suit inside the silver Mercedes-Benz. That man is Jiang Dong, the Housekeeper of the Su Household. It can be said that he is the person in charge of the Su Family. Sometimes his words even have more authority than Su Fei’s words. Because he is the direct Steward under Su Xianqin, his right is especially big.

“This son of a bitch Qin Chao just put that Jiang Dong off with a wave of his hand?”

Wang Wenkun cannot help but begin to reassess Qin Chao’s capabilities once again. He increasingly realizes that he is not Qin Chao’s match.

Qin Chao didn’t bother with any of Wang Wenkun’s thoughts, because he finally found Sun Xiaofeng’s figure among the crowd of students.

This tall man was hugging a clean-cut-pretty-looking girl and swaggeringly walking into the school.

Qin Chao immediately opened his devil eyes to observe this dance club's president.

He actually couldn't see the ghost!

Qin Chao froze for a moment. According to what Rosy said, a King of Ghosts was hiding inside Sun Xiaofeng's body. This ghost is actually very strong because this ghost can conceal itself from his devil's eyes using Sun Xiaofeng's Yang Qi.

"Hey You! Student! Your disheveled appearance is undermining our school's image. You need to come with me."

"Damn it, who are you talking to!" Sun Xiaofeng was hurt by Qin Chao yesterday, and his leg has not healed yet. Moreover, last night he cannot sleep well because his girlfriend would often unconsciously kick his injured leg during her sleep. Being picked on by a security guard in the morning, he immediately became infuriated.

Who knows, when he turned his head, he found out the security guard who called him turned out to be Qin Chao. A sharp pain immediately came from his calf, followed by weakness in his knees. If not for him leaning against his girlfriend, he would almost slump on the ground.

"What...What...What do you want?" Sun Xiaofeng's look is somewhat panic stricken. He tried to seek help from the nearby electric baton Wang.

"Director, director Wang, he, he..."

"Qin Chao, if you have something to do, just go. I'll help you watch over here, hehe." Who knew, that electric baton Wang politely said to Qin Chao with a smiling face.

Qin Chao nodded his head, stood up from his chair, then walked over to put his arm around Sun Xiaofeng's shoulder, saying, "Look how scared you are. What do you think I will do to you? This pretty woman can stay here for a while. I'll bring your boyfriend back to you soon."

The girl was unaware of Qin Chao and Sun Xiaofeng's previous encounter. When she heard they wanted to go for a talk, she assumed they would talk about their menfolk problems.

So, she happily said, "Okay."

Sun Xiaofeng became despaired because Qin Chao forcibly took him into the security office.

Inside the security office, there were no other people besides Qin Chao and Sun Xiaofeng. There was only Zhang Li, who was currently sleeping in the next room. So, he too, cannot disturb them.

"Big, big brother, yesterday it was me who wronged you. I was wrong. Let me go, okay. I'm still a boy who doesn't understand anything."

Qin Chao was sitting on the sofa while Sun Xiaofeng gingerly stood opposite of him. He even slapped his face twice while his tears ran through his nose.

"Oh, why would you do that? I brought you here just to ask you a couple of questions. Now, sit."

Observing Sun Xiaofeng's plead Qin Chao didn't know whether to laugh or cry, but he quickly ordered Sun Xiaofeng to sit on the sofa.

"Do you want some water?"

"No, no need..."

"Want a smoke?"

"No, no..." Sun Xiaofeng was like a bullied daughter in law. For fear that Qin Chao would suddenly raise his hand to slap him upside down, he fidgety sat on the sofa, with his ass ready to jump at any moment.

But his calf is still aching.

"Look how scared you are. Here, let me ask you something, but, you must tell me the truth."

"I tell you, I tell you. My name is Sun Xiaofeng, male, 21 years old. I had seven girlfriends. I had told two among them to have an abortion. The three among them are studying abroad, so I only get in touch with them occasionally. There are also two that are not in this school but still live in this city. I would sometimes look for them..."

"Damn! Who asked you about that!" Sun Xiaofeng's words are making Qin

Chao bewildered while saying in his heart, 'You bastard! Are you trying to explain yourself or just to show off!'

Sun Xiaofeng was terrified. He hastily closed his mouth and dared not to utter a single word.

At this time, the security door was opened and Chen Yingyang walked in.

"Qin Chao gege, you're here! Are you waiting for Renjia?"

"I'm waiting for your uncle!"

"Still dreadful as ever. I like it!" Chen Yingtang threw a coquettish look at Qin Chao. But, upon seeing Sun Xiaofeng on the sofa, this fellow eyes suddenly lit up.

"Yo, isn't this our school's dance club president Sun? How come you had a free time to visit our security office?"

"Are you interested in this kid?" Qin Chao wagged his eyebrows, "Would you like me to leave to create a private space for the two of you?"

"Really? That's great!" Chen Yingyang was overjoyed. He sent his grateful look toward Qin Chao. Chen Yingyang's meaning was clear: 'Relax, I will not favor one and discriminate against the other.'

"Don't leave!" Sun Xiaofeng appeared to also know about Chen Yingyang's backdoor hobby, because he quickly pulled Qin Chao's arm, "Whatever you want to ask, I'll tell you. Just don't leave me here."

This fellow was going to cry. His heart is saying, 'How could I end up in this kind of situation?'

"Ok, then. Let me ask you. Did you ever think that your behavior is quite strange recently?"

"Strange?" Sun Xiaofeng gawked. He doesn't know why Qin Chao would ask him this question.

"Yes. I mean your behavior that is different from before."

"This...I..." Sun Xiaofeng seemed to have thought of something, but he unexpectedly a bit reluctant to say it.

"Say it!" Qin Chao yelled. Sun Xiaofeng awoke because of the scare and

hurriedly say.

“It’s like this. All my girlfriends said that when I was in bed with them, I would sometimes all of a sudden become very violent. They would say that I became like a different person, with an aggressive personality and sudden increase of strength and stamina...”

“Shit!” Qin Chao could not help but rolled his eyes, “Boy, you took drugs didn’t you!?”

“Absolutely not!” Sun Xiaofeng immediately said, “Taking drugs will certainly increase my power temporarily. But, it also damages the body. This kind of ‘slaying the goose to take the egg’ thing, I’m definitely not doing it!”

“So it seems...” Qin Chao touched his nose, suddenly said, “Well, I can forgive you for your previous offence. But you have to promise me one thing, otherwise, humph...”

“What thing? Just tell me...”

“From now on, you cannot go to the dance club’s dance rehearsal.”

“Ah? This can’t be good. After all, I’m the club’s president!”

“Cat president! You don’t participate in this dance rehearsal! There’s already Su Ji there. No need for you to supervise it!”

“How, how about this. What if I only go there for a couple of times?” Sun Xiaofeng kept thinking about the several beautiful girls in the dance club. Seeing them dancing can still be counted as a joyous occasion.

“Are you trying to bargain with me?” Qin Chao’s mouth evoke a smile. The murderous intention behind his smile was clearly out in the open.

Sun Xiaofeng’s whole body became cold. He immediately said.

“Ok, Ok, I promise, I would not go to the dance rehearsal!” In front of absolute power, president Sun has to admit defeat.

“Now this is what I want to hear.” Qin Chao was pleased and patted him on the shoulder, “Go ahead. Your girlfriend is waiting for you, best not let her be anxious.”

“Yes, of course!” After receiving the pardon from Qin Chao, Sun Xiaofeng scurried to get out of the room. From the side, Chen Yingyang’s look became foggy while watching Qin Chao and Sun Xiaofeng’s exchange. He interjected.

“That Sun Xiaofeng was usually a very arrogant man. But, just now, he acted like someone’s grandchildren. How could this be?”

“Of course! Who would dare to act like a grandfather in front of me?” Qin Chao smiled. Before he went out of the security office, he threw these few words for Chen Yingyang, “I don’t care what method you use, but, you must help me watch over him. If he’s trying to get close to the dance rehearsal room, immediately tell me.”

There was still a person waiting for him outside the school’s gate. Even if you make him wait until he catches a cold, in the end, you must still give him some face. He is, after all, the Housekeeper of the Su Family Residence.

Sure enough, the silver Mercedes-Benz E300 is still quietly lying there.

When Qin Chao went to the side of the car, the door immediately opened. Jiang Dong was sitting inside.

“Get in the car.” Jiang Dong curtly said.

Qin Chao didn’t mince word himself. He directly sat on the seat beside the driver. Jiang Dong started the car and stepped on the gas. This Mercedes-Benz E300 immediately jumped out.

After leaving the suburban road, the car turned right and finally sailed slowly toward the Songjiang river.

Qin Chao was a bit shocked. Thinking, ‘Isn’t this the place where I killed Fang Hua? Why would Jiang Dong take me here? Did he have some peculiar hobby?’

‘My uncle! If I knew he was gay, I would have brought Chen Yingyang with me so that I can make my escape.’

After the steady ride, the car soon stopped at the edge of Songjiang river. They were near a crooked tree that extended its branches toward the river. Making Qin Chao reminisce about what happened that day.

Fang Hua died that day. He also almost confessed to the authorities about

that.

“Bam!” Jiang Dong opened the door, jumped out, and then tapped the car window.

Taking the cue from Jiang Dong, he also jumped out of the car.

Jiang Dong took a deep breath, and then took off his coat and threw it into the car.

“Hey, what are you doing? If you want to do gay things, I don’t want to do it.” Qin Chao could not help but throw out a very crude joke. Jiang Dong’s brows became firmly creased.

“I want to challenge you to a duel. Be a man and accept it.” Jiang Dong pulled out a pair of leather gloves and wore it on her hands. After that, he made a finger hook gesture toward Qin Chao.

Instead of eating the provocation, Qin Chao just lit up a cigarette, stuffed it in his mouth, and asked, “You want to duel with me? On what grounds?”

“If you lose, you will never get close to the second Miss again.”

“Oh?” Qin Chao picked up his eyebrow, “What if I win?”

Jiang Dong hit both of his fists against each other, and said, “Impossible! Even if I die, I will not let you win!”

“Chi, you challenge me to this type of street fight, yet you want to take all of the advantages. Do you think I would just accept it?” Qin Chao said with disdain, “If you lose, you must, at least, accept my condition.”

“What condition?” Jiang Dong frowned, he really never thought he would lose. This time, he plans to sacrifice his life.

“I haven’t thought about this at the moment.” Qin Chao threw the cigarette butt on the ground and stamped it with his foot, “I’ll tell you when I finish thinking about it.”

“Then, come on!” Jiang Dong let out a roaring sound. Like a hungry tiger, his body suddenly leapt up.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 66

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

Like a flash of lightning, Jiang Dong dodged Qin Chao's fists, then came behind Qin Chao using his Bagua movement. Simultaneously, his left hand turned into a palm and struck Qin Chao's lower back.

After entering the 'divine concentration' stage, Qin Chao's whole body has entered into a state of awareness. Even before he turned around, Qin Chao already felt goosebumps and a chill on his lower back.

Like a scorpion wagging its tail, Qin Chao kicked his foot backwards. His calf is like a war ax, creating a whistling fierce wind while it moves.

Jiang Dong was shocked. He subconsciously withdrew his palm and ducked the kick.

But, the wind created by that kick brushed off his hand and unexpectedly tore the cuff section of his suit. Leaving it loosely dangling down.

"How is this possible!" Jiang Dong's eyes almost jumped out. What kind of Kung Fu did this Qin Chao learn, so that he can create such fierce wind, just by casually kicking his leg?

This was fiercer than his Master. Although his Master is very strong, his still hasn't reached this level of terror.

"No! Today I must get rid of you no matter what!" Jiang Dong knew that he cannot beat Qin Chao. Therefore, he took two step backs and pulled out a machete from under the Mercedes-Benz's seat. Whistling winds emanated from that machete when he brandished it a couple of times.

"Qin Chao, you better admit defeat. Or else, my machete can be ruthless!" Jiang Dong fiercely said. It appeared that he was ready for any sacrifice.

"Jiang Dong, are you crazy!?" Qin Chao frowned, "Are your Steward responsibilities so heavy that you even bring a machete out here?"

“You’re just a small security who only knew about not getting hungry. You will not understand this.” Jiang Dong coldly snorted a couple of times, “Moreover, the relationship between you and the second Miss is impossible. She is the daughter of the Su Family while you’re, at most, just a someone who has some skill in Kung Fu. What kind of future can you possibly have with just that? If the second Miss marries you, what can you give her? Are you going to bring her back and forth to work using your bike? Don’t kid yourself. Do you think this kind of love, which doesn’t rely on materialistic things is romantic?”

Qin Chao was silent. He just lit a cigarette and quietly stuffed it into his mouth.

He remembered his ex-girlfriend. When she left him, she also said the same thing.

“Is there really no such thing as pure love?”

“We live in a materialistic society. This kind of ‘pure love’ thing has not existed for a fucking long time!” Jiang Dong couldn’t help but burst out some foul words. It seems he also experienced the same thing in the past.

“I don’t care! The more impossible the matter is, the more I, Qin Chao, will strive to achieve it!” Qin Chao suddenly growled. The river behind him also roars along with him a bit. “Going against the Heaven’s will is exactly what I, Qin Chao want!”

Qin Chao didn’t know that his attitude now is in accordance with the strongest principle of the Devil’s path.

Jiang Dong froze for a moment. He felt that Qin Chao, a man in a security guard uniform, was suddenly exuding an unstoppable momentum. Making him somewhat afraid to face up to Qin Chao.

“Cut the crap! You opinionated guy. Beat me first, and then you can talk again!”

Jiang Dong gave a loud shout to regain his momentum, then pounced toward Qin Chao with his machete.

“Come on! Come at me!” Qin Chao sneered. He drew out his ASP tactical

baton from his arm, extended it, and welcomed the attack from Jiang Dong.

“Swish!” With a piercing wind, Jiang Dong wielded the machete to slash Qin Chao’s shoulder.

“Clang!” Qin Chao put his ASP baton horizontally in front of him to block Jiang Dong’s slash. Creating a big spark.

“Release!” Although his hand was holding a sharp weapon, Jiang Dong’s fighting power is still two ranks below Qin Chao. Qin Chao flicked his arm and greatly wielded his ASP baton upward. Jiang Dong was pushed back by this powerful force. The machete also flew out from his hand.

“Jiang Dong, the self-righteous person was not me. It’s you!” Seeing that Jiang Dong wanted to rush toward him again after picking up his machete from the ground, Qin Chao simply threw out his leg and upwardly kicked Jiang Dong’s Mercedes-Benz E300.

“Bang!” The silver car was sent sideways a few meters away, drawing four black tire marks on the ground.

“Fuck....me...” Jiang Dong was scared silly. The machete in his hand fell down with a clatter and almost embedding in his foot.

“Are, are you still a human?”

“Of course I am a human.” Qin Chao put away his baton and dismissively said, “But we’re not the same kind of human. Now, do you still want to fight me?”

“Forget it...You are a monster. I am not your match.” Jiang Dong looked a little lonely. He finally threw in the towel, “but I still want you to stay away from the second Miss.”

“Why are you so dense!” Qin Chao put his foot next to the Mercedes, making Jiang Dong shiver in fear.

“Big brother, please don’t kick this car. This car’s repair expense is high!”

“Who’s going to kick? Quickly send me back. I have to go to work.”

“What happened today was because of my bad impulse. Why don’t I treat you to a meal as my apology? But, I will watch over you. If you dare to use

force toward the second Miss, I will risk my life to perish together with you.”

“Fine, fine, fine. From now on I’ll consider you as my big brother ok? Now, about that treat. Let’s go to Antony Hotel to have a French feast.”

“This....I only have two days salary...”

“Fuck! With your grand appearance as the great Housekeeper of the Su Family, you still pretended to be poor in front of me? Then, where is the place that you want to take me out to eat?”

“The street-side grilled stall in Dong street...”

“.....”

Qin Chao was made speechless by this suit wearer, Mercedes-Benz E300 rider, Jiang Dong. But, after some consideration. He decided it was fine if they are just going to eat at the street-side grill stall. After all, his knowledge of French cuisine is rather limited.

But at this time, the phone in his chest pocket suddenly rang.

“Hello. Who is this?”

“Qin Chao gege, it’s me!” A greasy male voice came from the phone. It was Chen Yingyang’s voice, “I covertly followed Sun Xiaofeng for some time. Just now, when he attended a class, he suddenly left the classroom, then made a turn toward the direction of gym room, where the dance club was doing their rehearsal dance.”

“Tie him down. I’ll be there soon.” Qin Chao frowned and put down the phone.

“What’s wrong?” Jiang Dong casually said while he drove the car. “Sorry, I’m a slow driver. We probably arrive at Dong Street in two hours. So, you don’t need to worry. If you feel tired, you can just sleep. I’ll wake you up when we arrive.”

“You better hurry. Your second Miss is in danger.”

“What!” Jiang Dong’s eyes bulged out. He was shaken by the news. Immediately, he put his foot on the gas pedal.

With a rumbling sound, like being splashed by chicken blood, the car sped

away on this road to rush toward Guangyuan College.

Meanwhile, after putting down the phone, Chen Yingyang bitterly sighed.

“This guy! He only remembers me when he has a problem. Humph!” He adjusted his uniform, quicken his pace, and pulled up in front of Sun Xiaofeng.

“President Sun, Renjia have something to tell you. Could you please do me a favor?” Unexpectedly, Sun Xiaofeng, whose eyes were now gray, flung Chen Yingyang’s hand to the side and coldly said. “Get away from me...”

When Chen Yingyang looked into his eyes, it was as if his body was frozen. They were surprisingly cold. He shivered, thinking ‘What’s wrong with this Sun Xiaofeng? How come he became a bit strange?’

“Handsome, don’t be so heartless. Help me okay?” Remembering the important task that was given to him by Qin Chao, he tried to block Sun Xiaofeng’s path.

“Leave!” Sun Xiaofeng suddenly stretched out his hand and pushed out towards Chen Yingyang. A massive force was swiftly dealt on Chen Yingyang’s shoulder as if he was being gored by an ox. He immediately flew upside down and hit the wall on the adjacent building.

“Oh, the pain is killing me!” Chen Yingyang softly fell off the wall. Definitely feeling that his pain must have been because his back was broken.

At this time, Zhang Li came from the side. He had just woken up. Seeing Chen Yingyang’s distressed appearance, he was frightened and hastily asked, “Brother Chen, what happened to you?”

“That student hit me!” Chen Yingyang gracefully raised his hand and pointed his finger at Sun Xiaofeng, saying, “Quickly block him! Qin Chao said there is something wrong with him.”

“These was brother Qin’s words? OK!” Knowing that this order came from Qin Chao, Zhang Li did not hesitate any longer. He quickly rushed toward that weirdo Sun Xiaofeng.

He threw himself toward Sun Xiaofeng, firmly holding this student’s body. Chen Yingyang also came over and put out his own unique skill. Which was

to cling on Sun Xiaofeng's leg.

"Damn it! Why are these two guys so, so annoying." Standing on top of the nearby roof, Zhou De, whom eyes were closed, suddenly coldly snorted, "King of Ghosts, get rid both of them."

"Roar!" Sun Xiaofeng suddenly growled. He waved his palms against the two security guards.

An invisible force suddenly wrapped around Zhang Li and Chen Yingyang and flung out both of them.

"Shit, what the hell is this!" Zhang Li, after all, was still young and vigorous. After rolling on the ground, he quickly got up again and depressedly (originally: head and face filthy with grime) looked at Sun Xiaofeng.

The latter face was shrouded in a layer of blue light. This haze was similar to the layer of light that appears when a corpse just crawls up from the grave.

Watching Zhang Li rushed toward him, he just wielded his palm.

Zhang Li, who was still more that ten meters away from him, immediately flew out and fell to the side again.

The two security guards were a bit silly, they both thought, 'What is this? Magic?'

While the two of them were in a daze, Sun Xiaofeng quickly moved sideways and dashed toward the gym room, where dance club rehearsed their dance. Chen Yingyang lacked exercise. His arms and legs were not flexible. So, he can only watch when Sun Xiaofeng ran away.

Despite the fact that his body was burning with pain, Zhang Li immediately got up from the ground and gave chase toward that Sun Xiaofeng.

Sun Xiaofeng was running as fast as a typical sports athlete. In a flash, he arrived at the entrance of the gym room.

"Bang!" He waved his hand. Like being kicked, the door was pushed heavily to the side. Inside, the dance club member girls, who were rehearsing their dance, somewhat confusedly looked at their president.

‘Why was the president looked strange today?’ They all thought.

“Go to hell...” Sun Xiaofeng suddenly growled, stretched out his hand and pointed at Su Ji. He was trying to control the several heavy sports equipments to pound this girl into a meat pulp.

At this time, Zhang Li suddenly leaped up from behind to hugged him. Accordingly, both Zhang Li and the beast fell to the ground.

“Are you possessed by an evil spirit?” After unexpectedly throwing Sun Xiaofeng to the ground. Zhang Li rode on Sun Xiaofeng’s body and tightly pressed it with both of his hands.

“Roar!” This time, Sun Xiaofeng did not have his previous gracefulness. He was like a crazy wild animal. An enormous power then burst out from his body. Forcefully blowing Zhang li off his back.

At this point, he refused to care about anyone else. In his eyes, there was only Su Ji.

Next chapter

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 67

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

“I’ll kill you!” While all the girls were screaming, Sun Xiaofeng’s eyes turned red. With a wave of his hand, the rubber baton on Zhang Li’s waist immediately jumped out and fell into his hand.

“Roar!” He then sent out a low cry. All the people in the room felt a sudden burst in their ears, followed by tinnitus (buzzing in the ears). This roar even made the mirrors in the surrounding walls cracked.

Su Ji was standing there, quietly watching Sun Xiaofeng’s strange skill. It appeared that she was indeed targeted by someone. This Sun Xiaofeng was obviously possessed by a ghost. Moreover, this ghost was not some ordinary low-level ghost. According to her estimation, this ghost’s level was almost at the level of King of Ghosts.

Although the crisis was imminent (originally: danger now morning or evening), but, as a Buddhist disciple, she had a rule to follow. Which was not to cast their skills in front of the outsiders. Although this rule can be bended a little if she was just to show it to just one or two people, she could not use her skills in front of this many students. If today’s matter were to spread out, perhaps Baotai Temple of Mt. Song would expel her from their school.

The King of Ghosts that controlled Sun Xiaofeng clearly didn’t concern Su Ji’s consideration. Like a nimble bird, his body soon swooped to Su Ji’s side. The rubber baton in his hand smashed toward Su Ji’s head.

Even if she cannot cast her spells here, but, as a ‘foundation building’ stage cultivator, with a single backward roll, Su Ji flexibly avoid Sun Xiaofeng’s heavy blow.

But, with the stare of Sun Xiaofeng’s intense red eyes, he already caught Su Ji with his other hand. Su Ji immediately felt that she could not control her own body and was then pulled toward Sun Xiaofeng.

“King of Ghost’s telekinesis!” Su Ji’s eyes were glittered with surprise. This kind of ability to control an object with one’s mind can only be used by a King of Ghosts. Compelled by the circumstances, Su Ji finally have to extend her wrist, revealing her Buddhist beads.

“Go to hell!” At this time, a shadow suddenly rushed in. With a flying kick, his body turned into a fierce wind. Sun Xiaofeng, who was controlling Su Ji’s body with his telekinesis, was kicked out before Su Ji could cast her incantation.

“Bang!” The King of Ghosts became a poor ghost. His body hit an adjacent shelf. Several pieces of sports equipment fell on him and buried his body.

Qin Chao lightly landed on the ground and looked at Su Ji somewhat nervously.

Are you alright?”

“Hump, if you came a little late, something will bound to happen.”

“Second Miss, second Miss!” Jiang Dong soon followed Qin Chao and burst into the classroom while carrying a machete with a murderous look, “Who dares to offend the second Miss, I’ll hack him to pieces!”

“Jiang Dong, what are you doing!” His appearance may scare a lot of girls, but some girls like his bravery. Thinking, ‘What a man! This is what a real man would look like.’ But, Su Ji was somewhat unhappy and scolded him.

“Put that machete away! This is the campus ground!”

“What kind of situation is this?” Zhang Li rubbed his shoulders and crawled up from the ground.

“Brother, you’ve done a good job. Thank You!” Qin Chao knows for sure that Zhang Li had blocked Sun Xiaofeng for a while. Otherwise, even if Jiang Dong’s Mercedes-Benz turned into an aircraft, he would not have been able to rescue Su Ji in time.

“He he.” Zhang Li giggled a couple of times. He felt relieved. As long as there is brother Qin, what matter that cannot be accomplished?

Hu Lili and Fang Wen were hugging each other. These two chicks were spooked. The usual fierce and agile Hu Lili was gone. She gingerly asked Qin

Chao, “Qin Chao, what, what has happened?”

“Just a small mishap.” Qin Chao waved and said, “Zhang Li, close the classroom door.”

“OK! OK!” Zhang Li immediately went to the classroom door and shut it.

“Roar!” At this time, the ground shook. Sun Xiaofeng who was pinned down by the sports equipment, suddenly flicked his arms. From being buried, he was now stood up.

Even with blood on his forehead, he seemed to feel no pain. He just stared at Su Ji with his red eyes.

“This is far from good.” Qin Chao stood in front of Su Ji and whispered at her, “This is tricky. Is there any way to forced out the King of Ghosts from Sun Xiaofeng’s body? Otherwise, I may accidentally kill Sun Xiaofeng.”

“The last note of the ‘big six bright incantations’ definitely can bring this King of Ghosts out.” Su Ji confidently said to Qin Chao.

“Then, quickly said it!”

“I will not!” Qin Chao was thoroughly defeated by Su Ji. That Sun Xiaofeng suddenly extended his hands and controlled those heavy sports equipments in the room, which soon floated into the air.

Qin Chao was cornered. He cannot be sure if he can block these many attacks. Even if he can parry it one by one, it is far from good. What if one of it hit one of the students here?

“Soul binding lock!” Qin Chao summoned his unique artifact from the storage ring. With a loud hissing sound, like a flash of lightning, the chain immediately wrapped around Sun Xiaofeng’s body.

This soul binding lock was the preferred artifact when one is dealing with a ghost. After being tightly trapped, Sun Xiaofeng’s telekinesis suddenly disturbed. With a rattling sound, the several pieces of sports equipments that were floating in the air fell to the ground.

Everyone was relieved. Sun Xiaofeng struggled; his eyes were completely red now. Qin Chao stares at him. He didn’t know how long his soul binding lock would be able to hold him. If he cannot find a way to force out this King

of Ghost, this matter will not end here.

“Let me chop him to death!” With a murderous look, Jiang Dong raised his machete and prepared to move.

“No!” Qin Chao and Su Ji voiced their objection at the same time. Sun Xiaofeng did not have any relationship in this mess. If they want to get rid of the King of Ghosts, they cannot kill this ordinary person.

“Second Miss, don’t worry, I’ll be quick. This guy will not feel the slightest bit of pain.” Jiang Dong chuckled twice. Without consulting anyone, he went to Sun Xiaofeng’s side.

But, when he reached about a meter distance from Sun Xiaofeng, Jiang Dong felt an enormous force impacting his body. Making him awkwardly fly out upside down and fall to the ground.

“Damn! Such an evil force!” Jiang Dong was a bit silly.

“He still has ample power to protect his body.” Qin Chao frowned, thinking, ‘Indeed worthy to be named King of Ghosts. Even though he’s been imprisoned by my soul binding lock, he still has some power left. I’m afraid in a few moments he will have the ability to break this soul binding lock.’

Come to this, there is only one method left.

“Rosy! I want to make a wish! Force-out this King of Ghost from this boy’s body!” His loud voice reverberated in this classroom. Everyone looked at Qin Chao with a somewhat puzzled look, thinking in their heart, ‘What kind of ghost name did he call? Who is this Rosy?’

The one who stood on top of a nearby building, Zhou De, hung a trace of disdain sneer on his mouth.

“This guy is crazy. Who does he think he is? Did he think he can solve his problem just by shouting out?”

But, at this time, a sound came from the classroom door. It was a thumping sound. Making everyone in the room became alarmed.

“Who is it!?” Zhang Li, who was guarding the door, shouted out a voice.

“Express delivery for Mr. Qin Chao!” A sweet voice resounded from the

door. Qin Chao's eyebrows jumped. He waved to Zhang Li and said.

"Let her in!"

Qin Chao has given his order. Zhang Li dutifully opened the door. Only to see a beautiful woman with a voluptuous figure, who dressed in green uniform, came in. With a package in her hands, she simply walked to the front of Qin Chao without consulting anybody.

An X express delivery inscription was printed behind her pretty uniform.

"Please sign here." Qin Chao really admired Rosy's COSPLAY abilities. He signed down his name and then accepted the package.

After saying, "Thank you for using X express delivery." This beauty then left under the stunned look of the onlookers.

At the classroom door, she suddenly smiled at Zhang Li.

"Handsome boy, you are good. Why don't you leave me your number so that we can have a dinner tonight?"

"I...I...." Zhang Li was a less than 20 years old guy, where would he experience this kind of parade? He was suddenly speechless and red in the face.

"He he, such an innocent guy. See you next time!" With that, the beautiful woman left this classroom with her fragrant smell. She also did not forget to close the door.

"Who is that fellow?" Su Ji, the woman who was born with 6th senses, awakens and warily asked Qin Chao.

"Don't mind her, she's just an express delivery courier." Qin Chao has no time to explain. He ripped open the package and pulled out an honest to goodness silver flashlight from the inside.

"What is this! I wasted a wish just to get this flashlight?" Qin Chao's whole body trembled, he cannot help but rage, "Damn it! Is this broken toy supposedly be able to blind the eyes of this King of Ghosts?"

After saying that, Qin Chao pushed the flashlight's button, making it shine. He then illuminated Sun Xiaofeng with it.

“Ah!” To Qin Chao surprise, Sun Xiaofeng uttered a painful cry; His body began to tremble. The soul binding lock seemed to have sensed something because it automatically detached from Sun Xiaofeng’s body and returned to Qin Chao’s hand.

When the pain reached its limit, Sun Xiaofeng suddenly sent out a deafening roar. Then, a black shadow jumped out from his body. With a whistling sound, it flew into the air. It was as if it wanted to escape.

“Where do you think you’re going!” Qin Chao came to his senses and pointed the flashlight at the black shadow.

“Aw!” As if being burned, under the illumination of the beam, that shadow continually twisted its body, and then dropped to the ground.

“Soul binding lock!” Qin Chao threw his soul binding lock and tightly bound that shadow. Turning his back on the girls, Qin Chao bluntly walked over toward that shadow. Then he pierced the shadow with his beastly arm.

“Rest in peace!”

That shadow sent waves of screams. It constantly twisted its body. But, like a greedy monster, Qin Chao’s arm unceasingly absorbed its soul’s power.

Soon, the mighty King of Ghosts was thoroughly sucked dry by Qin Chao. Not a single waste was left behind.

Meanwhile, on the roof. Zhou De spewed out a mouthful of sweet blood from his throat.

“Damn it! Failed again....” Zhou De’s face was filled with despair, “Even the King of Ghosts has been taken away....No, I have to quickly find a cemetery and devote myself to cultivation for a while.”

After that, with a quiver, he slowly walked towards the stairs.

A black smoke suddenly flew from the sky and fell in front of Zhou De. It then turned into a man’s figure.

This man has thick eyebrows and big eyes. An eerie air surrounded his face.

“Sect leader!” Zhou De shivered and quickly knelt down in front of this man.

“You failed three times. Do you think you can just escape after disgracing your sect?” The man’s voice was cold. As cold as the winter’s wind. Making Zhou De shudder.

“Sect leader, sect leader, please give me a chance!” Zhou De’s voice was shaking. It seemed that his fear has gone deep into his bone.

“A chance?” That sect leader raised his eyebrows. He suddenly shot out his palm, which had a trace of radiant black light at the center of it.

The palm hit Zhou De’s body, in which, his muscles immediately started to rot. After only a moment, what was left of Zhou De was his fine white skeleton. The sect leader then collected it into his arms.

“Just avenged it with your soul and corpse.”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 68

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

“Your wish came true!” Rosy’s delightful voice resounded in his ears, signaling that Qin Chao has made his first wish to the devil.

After killing the King of Ghosts, Qin Chao obtained an additional skill which was telekinesis. Qin Chao quite liked this ability because, in the period before he can learn to cast spells, he can use this ability as an attack and defensive method.

“What happened today, I hope, you guys won’t spread it out.” Qin Chao turned toward those girls, who were still cowering in fear, and said, “There are many things in this world that you don’t understand. Since you don’t understand, do not go out to talk nonsense. Moreover, Sun Xiaofeng was also a victim. If you go out and spread rumors, his future will become affected.

“Understood....” Those girls were now earnestly admiring Qin Chao. Some of the more open-minded among them even have the idea to have a one night stand with this powerful man.

Ahem, the previous Qin Chao perhaps can agree to this idea.

“Especially the big mouth Hu Lili. You are not allowed to say this to anyone!”

“Go to hell! You’re the big mouth!” Hu Lili immediately jumped from the shocked, pinched her waist, and refuted, “I, this aunty, am quite prudent in speech, you know? For example, I never told anyone that Wenwen was still wet herself in her sleep even after she was more than ten years old!”

“Lili, you want to die!?” Fang Wen’s face blushed scarlet. She holds onto Hu Lili, wishing so that she could bite this fellow to death.

Cold sweat dripped down Qin Chao’s forehead. ‘How could something like

this be called discreet?’

“Who exactly is eyeing on me....?” Su Ji pursed her mouth while watching the fainted Sun Xiaofeng on the ground.

“Whoever he is, I won’t let him near you.” Qin Chao’s sparkling eyes attentively watched Su Ji.

Su Ji looked at the man before her. Suddenly, she started to panic. ‘When he, he said those words, why was my heart suddenly beating so fast?’

Actually, both Qin Chao and Su Ji did not realize that they were subconsciously avoiding their feelings toward each other.

“Second Miss, this place is too dangerous. Let’s get back to Jingyang city.” Jiang Dong put away his machete and urged Su Ji to leave.

“No, I’m not going to leave.” Su Ji surprised herself. She immediately found herself a high-sounding reason, “The student exchange ceremonial will soon come, in which I have to perform with the other students. Jiang Dong, this was just an accident, you cannot tell my sister. You also can see that she cannot resolve this kind of matter.”

“But, second Miss, it is too dangerous here. As a responsible Housekeeper, I will not let Miss expose yourself to danger.”

“As long as there is Qin Chao, I will not be afraid.” Su Ji suddenly laughed. Qin Chao, who was standing next to Su Ji, suddenly felt warmth in his heart. This chick always makes people feel happy

“Jiang Dong, you help clean up this place. Zhang Li, I need your help to process this student.” Su Ji said to Zhang Li while pointed her finger to the unconscious Sun Xiaofeng.

“Don’t worry teacher Su. I’ll take him to the infirmary.”

“Qin Chao, you can go back now. There’s no more danger here.”

“Ok.” Qin Chao looked at Su Ji. Only to found out that this girl’s eyes suddenly become flurried. He took a deep breath, turned and left the classroom.

Qin Chao surmised that Su Ji has little feeling for himself.

Although he said some arrogant words toward Jiang Dong, faced with this kind of feeling, Qin Chao cannot help but become somewhat dejected.

His ex-girlfriend figure has been hovering in his mind.

Will Su Ji be like his ex? Could a wealthy princess, who is accustomed to an abundant life, be willing to live in an impoverished life together with him?

By the look of it, Su Ji seemed a bit hesitant about her feelings. Could it be she was also hesitant about this thing?

Actually, all of Qin Chao's concerns did not even enter into Su Ji's consideration. What she was worried about was....

Qin Chao is a devil path disciple. One day he will become a great Devil God. While her? She is a Buddhist disciple. If they were to be together, would the cultivator on the cultivation realm allow it?

In the cultivation world, the Devil path and the upright sects were as incompatible as fire and water. Could she and Qin Chao able to break this barrier?

"Teacher Su, what's going on with you?" While they were rehearsing, a few girls noticed that Su Ji's dance moves have become somewhat chaotic. They immediately asked with some concern.

"It's okay. I'm probably hungry." Su Ji beckoned with her hand, "Come, we continue our dance. I'll invite you to eat after this!"

"Yes! Teacher Su invite us to eat!"

All the girls cheered as if they were just coming out of the shadow.

But how could Qin Chao suppose to know what was inside Su Ji's mind? He returned to the security office absent-mindedly.

"Qin Chao, you were scheduled to do a night shift today. But, if you want to return home early, I can help you arrange your substitute."

With a flattering face, electric baton Wang was trying to kiss Qin Chao's ass.

"No need. I'll do my night shift today." Qin Chao waved his hand and put himself on the sofa.

Electric baton Wang became unhappy. He feels like instead of kissing ass, he was just kissing the leg. He put away his smile and cursed loudly. Humph, what makes you so arrogant? Aren't you just a gigolo, who lives off of a woman?

Qin Chao did not eat lunch. So, he spent all day inside the security office. He also did not spend his time in a daze. To pass the time, he has been studying his new ability.

Qin Chao held out his hand. The distant water cup on the table immediately flew to the crook of his hand.

This is definitely was a very handy ability.

"Qin Ling, the exchange students will come in ten days. What about the reception's preparation?"

Among the offices in the Administrative building, Su Fei is busy. The desk in front of her is piled with files.

"All has been arranged." Qin Ling stood next to Su Fei. She was reorganizing the document that already been processed for Su Fei.

"Good. The city's Leadership will attend this reception. So, I don't want anything to go wrong." Su Fei signed her name on a document, gave it to Qin Ling, and then heaved a sigh of relief.

"This is the last document. You can handle the rest. I have to go back and look for Su Ji. This little sister sometimes doesn't let her elder sister free from worrying her."

"Em, Director Su. The day is already dark. You better hurry." Qin Ling received the document and said with a smile.

"Then sorry for troubling you for working overtime again."

"It's okay. After all, there will be a bonus for doing overtime, right?" Qin Ling said with a smile.

Although their relationship is between a Leader and subordinate, they

usually treat each other like sisters. Su Fei is indeed a little tired. She picked up her coat from the rack and wore it on her body.

“Very well, I’ll leave now. If you’re tired, sleep. If you’re hungry, call the people from the security office. So that they can go and buy you a meal. In any case, you can make those silly guys do something useful.

“I know Director Su. Take care.”

With a tired body, Su Fei left the Administrative office and went to the School’s parking lot.

The school’s affair makes her dizzy while her sister makes her worry. This is all because of this guy, Qin Chao, who led her sister astray! No, I have to find a way to bring Su Ji to Jingyang. If she stays in Suzhou, sooner or later, she will have an accident*.

*TL Note: Implying she will get pregnant

Su Fei let her imagination run wild. With her head down, she walked toward the school’s underground parking lot. Before she knows it, she suddenly bumped into someone.

“Oh!” Su Fei felt like she was hitting a wall and almost fell to the ground. But, the figure suddenly reached out. With a strong arm around her waist, he pulled her into his arms.

“Ah!” An intense masculine smell rushed into her. Under such stimulation, Su Fei’s face could not help but flush. When she looked up and saw the man’s face, she suddenly startled. The small fire inside her heart suddenly burns bright.

“Qin Chao, how come it’s you!?” Su Fei pushed the man in the security guard uniform, and angrily said, “What are you doing running around in this underground parking lot!?”

“I’m on duty tonight, so, of course I would be on the school’s ground.” Qin Chao somewhat funnily looked at the angry School’s Director, “Parking lot is also within my area of responsibilities.”

Su Fei angrily looked at Qin Chao. Suddenly she rolled her eyes, pushed up her glasses, and said, “Qin Chao, how about this. I remember from your CV

that you graduated from university majoring in Chinese Literature. In Jingyang city, we happen to have an advertising company. What do you think about being an assistant manager of the planning department there? The salary there is high. You also don't need to work this hard.

"No need. I like working as a security guard here." Qin Chao waved his hand. He actually refused Su Fei's offer, "Moreover, the living expense there is much higher than here. Therefore, I would suffer hardship if I live there. I also cannot afford an apartment there."

"You....!" Like being applied oil and salt in the mouth, Su Fei's teeth were itchy. She wishes she could bite this guy to death. Su Fei's original plan was, if Su Ji didn't want to go to Jingyang, she would have Qin Chao go there instead. It doesn't matter who will be going to Jingyang. As long as she can separate the both of them, that would be enough.

Who knows, both of them were like the tortoise that bit the steelyard weight, they were unshakable.

"Btw, Director Su, it's already late now. Why you haven't gone home?" Seeing Su Fei's complexion was somewhat bad, Qin Chao hastily changed the topic.

"None of your business!" Su Fei rolled her eyes, no longer caring for Qin Chao. From her bag, she pulled out her car key, and then, after a couple of beeps, the doors of her white BMW 5 series were unlocked.

When she opened the door, a person suddenly flashed from behind the adjacent pillar. That man wore sunglasses and held a wicked looking dagger. His whole body was covered in black. He grabbed Su Fei with his hand while the other hand was ready to stab her white neck with the dagger.

Su Fei is not an outer court Buddhist disciple. She also never learns any form of self-defense. Thus, she can only let out a scream and then despairingly wait for her death to arrive.

Qin Chao almost subconsciously launched his ability toward that black-clad killer. He flipped out his palm. That killer felt like a mysterious force was controlling him. He was sent out flying and hit the pillar behind him with a bang sound.

The incident happened lightning fast that Su Fei has not even recovered from her shock.

Fortunately, Qin Chao was there, ready with his newly acquired ability. Otherwise, even if she somehow survived, Su Fei would, at least, be injured.

The killer must have been lurking here for a long time, waiting for this opportunity to kill her.

“Quickly come here.” Qin Chao pulled the panic looking Su Fei and put her behind him. This man clad in black is obviously a professional killer because he was still not giving up. After getting up, with his hand still holding the dagger, he walked toward them step by step.

At this time, another man clad in black came out from under Su Fei’s BMW. He seemed to be the killer’s companion. It appears that these two people were assassins that were sent to kill Su Fei.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 69

The two people with daggers were slowly approaching Qin Chao and Su Fei. Su Fei, who only saw such scene on TV, was shivering all over while hiding behind Qin Chao.

“Swish!” One of the killer’s figure suddenly rushed. In a flash, he arrived in front of Qin Chao and waved his dagger to Qin Chao’s neck.

Like a scorpion wagging its tail, this strike is fast and hard. Qin Chao felt coldness on his neck, like being pricked with a needle.

“Bam!” Qin Chao quickly grabbed the killer’s wrist and with a kick, the killer flew and hit the top of the nearby van.

The other killer took this opportunity to attack. He went around the back of Qin Chao and stabbed Su Fei with his dagger.

Qin Chao quickly turned around and, while holding Su Fei with his arms, rotated his right leg to do a side kick. The killer’s dagger flew out of his hand and pierced the wall above his head.

The killer was also forced back a couple of steps backward. He looked at Qin Chao with a somewhat astonished look.

“Who are you?” Although her face was crimson, Su Fei, who still in Qin Chao’s arms, did not forget to loudly ask the two killers.

But the latter did not respond her question. They were just signaling each other with their hands.

Then, the two people put away their daggers and then drew PPK pistols from their waistband. With their hands, they pointed the black muzzle toward Qin Chao and Su Fei.

Su Fei felt silly. She didn’t expect the opposite party would be able to come up with this type of firearm. It seemed like the other side came from a professional organization.

Qin Chao’s reaction was quick. After being shot by Luo Hao’s type 54

pistol, Qin Chao was very sensitive toward firearms. As soon as the opposite party drew their guns, Qin Chao quickly ducked his head, pulled Su Fei with him and hide behind an SUV.

“Bang!” An assassin fired a shot. The bullet hit the SUV’s window, making its glasses break. Su Fei cried out in alarm. Qin Chao hugged her in his bosom, leaving the broken pieces of glasses fell all over himself.

“Don’t be afraid. I’ll take you out of here.” Qin Chao whispered in Su Fei’s ear.

Although Su Fei was already a veteran in the business world, she is still a woman. As soon as she heard Qin Chao’s words, she quickly became quite. She looked at Qin Chao’s determined face with a somewhat foolish look.

Qin Chao took a couple of deep breaths. As a divine concentrations stage cultivator, coupled with telekinesis ability, Qin Chao believes he will be able to make an escape with Su Ji from the two killers attack.

Although the two killers steps were light, they cannot escape Qin Chao’s ears. With his divine concentration stage attention, he can even feel the two people’s breath.

The two assassin came toward the SUV from two different directions.

When they came close, Qin Chao suddenly stood up and sent out his foot; He heavily kick the top of this SUV.

With a thud, the car immediately flew and directly hit one of the killers. The other one was taken aback by this.

Without any delay, Qin Chao took this chance to run out of the underground parking lot. Behind them, the killer fired several shots, only to hit the top of the various cars as Qin Chao used the other parked car as the barrier between them and the killer.

The killer that was knocked down by the SUV awkwardly climbed up and picked up the pistol on the ground. The two men then drove their black Citroen out of the parking lot to pursue Qin Chao and Su Fei.

“They chase us!” Su Fei exclaimed after seeing the lights coming out from the parking lot.

“Don’t worry, they won’t catch us.” Qin Chao rushed to the spot where he parked his bicycle. He stretched out his hand to wrench apart the bike’s lock and then put Su Fei on its crossbar.

“Sorry for this inconveniences, but it would be dangerous if Director Su sits in the back.” Qin Chao stepped up on his lucky old bike and pushed its pedals; The bike immediately accelerated at such an alarming rate. Su Fei felt her body was violently pulled back and suddenly crashed into Qin Chao’s bosom.

Qin Chao was already speeding away on the road with his bike.

The black Citroen hit the roadblock at the entrance to the campus and roared out of the school. It tightly followed behind them.

“Bang, bang, bang!” One of the killers poked his head out and fired several shots at Qin Chao. But, aiming inside the speeding car is difficult. All the bullets missed its target.

At this time, drizzle suddenly started to float from the sky. With Qin Chao’s hurtling speed, these raindrops are like an ice hockey. It gave Qin Chao dull ache all over his body.

Su Fei was clearly in a bad state. She tightly pressed her, now became somewhat purple, lips.

“Hold tight!” Qin Chao suddenly turned his bike and into the adjacent farm field. After it had rained, this farm field was slightly muddy. But it could not hold down the bike, which was quenched into an artifact by Qin Chao. This vehicle able galloped up and race through the field.

The black Citroen also followed down after them. This time, the car didn’t have such good performance as the bike. After entering the farm field, the car fell into a depression from time to time, making it immediately slowed down.

Seeing the bike went further and further away, the driver finally gave up their hunt. He stopped the car and slapped hard at the steering wheel.

“Damn it! Fucking Damn it!”

“Report to the superior. The other party has an expert that above our

level. We need to change the tactic.” The other killer said dismissively. It was as if he already considered Qin Chao and Su Fei to be dead.

“No one can escape from the Skeleton’s assassination. No one.”

Like a black beast, this black Citroen starts up and slowly headed back to the street.

Using the field as a shortcut, Qin Chao rode his bike and quickly pulled into the urban area. Now, even if there is a killer, they would not openly attack.

“Alright. It saves now.” Riding on the urban area street, Qin Chao finally felt relieved, “What could possibly make your two sisters repeatedly under attack?”

“I don’t know...” Su Fei suddenly became gloomy, “Perhaps it was father’s business rival.”

‘If this were your father’s business rival, they would have kidnapped you instead.’ Seeing Su Fei, Qin Chao held these words in his stomach.

“You hide in my place for a while.” Without knowing where to go, Qin Chao had to take Su Fei to his apartment.

The bike soon arrived at Qin Chao’s apartment building. After parking the bicycle, Qin Chao led Su Fei to the dark corridor on the third floor. Although Su Fei is a capable woman, she is afraid of the dark. She tightly holds Qin Chao’s sleeve while following behind him.

Qin Chao, himself, secretly wanted to laugh. He pulled out the keys to open the door and then showed his 40 square meters (~430 square feet) home in front of Su Fei.

“Sorry if this humble place of mine is making Director Su laughed.”

“No, this place is good.” It turned out Su Fei did not shun what she saw. Instead, a cozy look flew out of her eyes. She pointed to a long red sofa and said, “Can I take it?”

“Of course, of course. Director Su, please.” Qin Chao hastily replied. How could he refuse?

“You don’t need to call me Director Su here.” Su Fei showed her rarely

showed smile toward Qin Chao, “Just call me Su Fei.”

This smile made Qin Chao a little dumbfounded. If Su Ji’s smile makes Qin Chao feels warm, then Su Fei’s smile makes Qin Chao feels amazing!

“Ahem, well, Su....Su Fei, you sit here for a while. I need to go out to do something.” Qin Chao takes off his security guard uniform while simultaneously takes his black leather coat from the wall.

Hearing Qin Chao wanted to leave, Su Fei was suddenly afraid and asked, “Where, where are you going?”

“I’m going to address those two assassins.” Qin Chao gave Su Fei his smile, making the latter stunned.

“No! It’s too dangerous!” Su Fei quickly stood up and pulled up Qin Chao’s sleeve. She was flustered like a lonely little girl. “Better leave this matter to the police. We can just safely wait here.”

“Rest assured. For them, I’m the dangerous one.” Qin Chao evoked a somewhat crooked smile, making Su Fei’s heart cannot help but sped up.

Her eyes became misty. Her memory flew her a decade back. At that time, she was still a little girl. She was behind his brother, pulling his sleeve all day long.

“Brother, walk slowly. I’m scared.”

“Little Fei, you were already big. Don’t you feel shame that you still afraid of the dark.”

“Don’t ridicule me brother....I really am afraid.”

“Then stay close. It’s alright. Brother is really strong. I’ll definitely protect you, little Fei.”

“Brother!” Su Fei suddenly blurted out. Only to discover there was nothing that her hand could hold on. When she recovered, Qin Chao’s figure was no longer stood in front of her. The entire room is empty.

‘Who exactly is this man?’ Su Fei sat back on the couch. Her eyes become somewhat hazy. In her memories, there is one particular incident that stood out, which is when Qin Chao kicked the SUV.

‘Could human have such extreme strength?’

However, she finally understood why Su Ji likes him. When she was by his side, in her heart she felt so...free from worry.

Without knowing what the girl was thinking about, Qin Chao, who is riding his lucky old bike, stood on top of a ten-story building.

“Rosy!” Qin Chao gently spits out this word.

“Whop whop whop!” A military grade helicopter suddenly flew in the sky. Its searchlight immediately focused on Qin Chao, scaring him.

At this time, that helicopter dropped a rope ladder. A woman dressed in a WWII German military uniform gently jumped down the rope and then enchantingly stood across from Qin Chao.

This female’s figure is voluptuous. Her qualities are outstanding. This time, wearing WWII German military uniform, her heroic spirit was even more stood out.

“Rosy, do you need to stage such a big scene every time you appear?”

“He he, wasn’t this very amusing?” Rosy chuckled. With a wave of her hand, the military grade helicopter immediately turned into a plume of black smoke and disappeared without a trace.

“It’s already late, why would you call Renjia? In hell, Renjia was very busy.”

“What were you busy about?”

“Sleeping!”

“.....” Qin Chao was speechless. After a while, he said, “Beauty, considering that I already make a wish, could you do a small favor for my sake?”

“Hehe, you always like to bargain.” Rosy laughed while covering her mouth, “Making a deal with you was such a big loss.”

“Just tell me if you want to help me or not.” Qin Chao’s thick skin face blushed.

“Fine, Renjia will help you out.” Rosy thrown Qin Chao a flirtatious look, “But, Renjia was very curious. All this time, you never want to make a wish that would benefit you. But, when it comes someone else, you were not even

hesitated to make a wish. You're one strange human."

"Thanks for the praise. You're also one strange devil."

"Humph, do you still want my help?"

"Yes! Of course."

After saying that, with a wave of her hand, a GPS navigator suddenly appeared in Qin Chao's hand.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 70

Before this time, Qin Chao saw this device only on television. The device appeared similar to a small TV screen. It showed a traffic map of Suzhou city with a flashing little red dot on top of it.

“The red dot is their Citroen car. Quickly pursue them,” said Rosy, and then she suddenly leaned closer and left a sweet kiss on Qin Chao’s lips.

Rosy’s kiss is always a little overbearing. Even the somewhat experienced Qin Chao had a feeling of suffocation.

“This kiss was to complete your transaction.” Rosy blinked, “Incidentally, this also left a mark on your 1/10 soul.”

“No wonder the kiss felt a little strange...” Qin Chao touched his lips. The upper lip seemed to retain Rosy’s residual warmth.

“Quickly chase. If they get off their car, you may lose them.” Rosy urged him. After that, her body turned into a cloud of black smoke and dissipated from the roof.

Qin Chao fixed the GPS navigator on his bike. He increasingly feels like his bike is even more unusual.

“Let’s go, my lucky artifact!”

With that, he pedaled his bike. It roared and fell on top of another building, then disappeared into the darkness.

At this time, in Suzhou city. Two men are in the middle of a conversation inside a black Citroen.

“Okay, the superior has changed their plan. It doesn’t concern us anymore.”

“Damn, I don’t believe it.” The driver gnashed his teeth, “We almost killed that woman.”

“Don’t worry about it.” The other man said dismissively, “The opposite party has a strong bodyguard. It doesn’t matter we failed this time.”

“He’s strong and doesn’t seem to fear guns!” The man on the driver seat sneered, “If I ever saw him again, I mustn’t not shot him to death.”

When he finished his words, a loud sound suddenly came from the car’s roof. It was as if a heavy object fell on top of them.

“WTF!” The two men were jumped out of their skin when the car’s back window suddenly shattered and, with a hissing sound, a dark figure flew in.

When they looked back, they became so frightened that they started to drip cold sweat. They saw the parking lot security guard sat in the back seat. He slowly pulled out a cigarette and lighted it with a lighter.

“Click!” The flame illuminated his somewhat gloomy face.

“Hey, guys. Long time no see.”

The two assassin were shocked. They quickly pulled out their gun and pointed at Qin Chao.

“Pa!” With just a wave from Qin Chao, the two guns were disposed from their hands and hit the front windshield.

The two killer were silly. They did not understand why their guns left their hands.

“I would appreciate if you guys don’t direct that thing at me.” Finishing his words, Qin Chao stretched out his hand and strangled the assassin who doesn’t sit on the driver seat. The killer felt his neck was tightly grasped. His face became blue; he simply cannot breathe.

He waved his arms in horror, to no avail. Qin Chao spat out a smoke ring and then made a twist. With a crisp clicking sound, the killer’s neck immediately fractured. It crooked to one side in a strange way. His eyes were staring with fear.

Qin Chao knew that it would be difficult to make these assassins speak. So, he killed one of them to scare the other one.

“Now you can tell me. Who order the assassination?”

After this scene, the guy in the driver seat became distressed and said, “You’ve killed the contact person. I’m his partner and my responsibility

were only for the killing.”

Qin Chao was depressed. The person he chose to kill turned out to be responsible for the liaison.

“Continue your car. You just need to answer a few of my questions.” Qin Chao blew the smoke through the pop-up window and coldly asked, “Who are you? What organization were you from?”

“The only thing that I can tell you is that I belong to an international organization, Skeleton. You’ve provoked the Skeleton. They certainly would not let you off, hehehe...”

After that, the killer slammed the gas pedal and then turned the car facing the nearby building. He intended to crash the car toward that building.

“I’ll be damned!” Qin Chao underestimated the killer’s determination. He can only watch as the car slammed the wall of the more than ten-story building.

“Bam!” There is no doubt that the front part of this Citroen car directly hit the wall; The result was that the entire car’s frame was distorted At this late at night, there was no pedestrian around. So, no one noticed this terrible scene.

“Bang!” With a loud sound, the car’s distorted rear door was kicked from the inside. Then, the devil state Qin Chao awkwardly climbed out of the car.

“Unbelievable, this group is crazy.” After he had dispersed his devil state, Qin Chao reached out his hands to pat the dust on his clothes, “Skeleton huh. I’d like to see what kind of organization it is.”

To kill a killer and forced the other one to commit suicide, Qin Chao doesn’t feel the least bit concerned. He summoned his bike from his storage ring and floated away.

Su Fei has been sitting on the living room couch. To counter her fear of dark, Su Fei has turned on all the lights in the room When she could not bear not to call Qin Chao, the front door suddenly transmitted the sound of someone unlocking the door.

Like a frightened chicken, Su Fei immediately jumped up from the couch,

picked up a cup on the nearby table and held it in her hand.

Could this be the killer? If these international killer were very powerful, they probably would already found her here.

The moment the door was opened, Su Fei immediately threw out the cup in her hand. This cup was made from tempered glass. If it were to hit someone's head, perhaps it has the same effect as if someone's head were to hit by a wooden scoop.

Who knew, the dressed in a black leather coat man that entered the door just casually held up his hand to catch that cup.

"Oh, Director Su, was this your method to welcome me?" Qin Chao gave Su Fei a big smiling face. The later suddenly felt relieved and sat back on the sofa.

Qin Chao closed the door then put the cup on the table. When he looked around and found out that the lights were all turned on, Qin Chao could not help but smile.

"I wonder how much electric bill I have to pay later."

Su Fei rolled her eyes, "If you're worrying about the electric bill, I'll take care of it."

"No need, it's just for a night. But, my wallet could not cope up if this were to continue everyday." Qin Chao took off his coat and said, "You haven't eaten this evening right? I'll give you something to eat."

"You can cook?" Su Fei's expression was strange.

"How could you still ask this? If I don't cook every day, what would I eat then?"

After saying this, Qin Chao washed his hand, walked into the kitchen, and began to prepare the food.

"Did, did you find those two killers?"

"Yes, I found them."

"Well, what about them?"

"Dead." Qin Chao response was brief. Coincidentally, when he said that,

Qin Chao happened to cut a potato. The resulting sound that appeared when the kitchen knife met the chopping board made Su Fei a bit jumpy.

“How, how they died?”

“I asked them a couple of question, and then they committed suicide.” Qin Chao said these words as a matter of factly, without showing any expression, “Although they were dead, I still found out something.”

“What is it?”

“Those two men belongs to the Skeleton. It seems that it is an International Assassin Organization.”

“Skeleton!” Su Fei’s body quiver. She said with a frightened sound, “It turned out to be this organization!”

“You know this organization?”

“Yes, of course I do.” In a flash, Su Fei’s expression became serious. She said, “This organization is notorious. Many influential people have heard of them. Some even came into contact with them. They are well-organized. The killers there received professional training, with the assassination success rate of 90%. It is said that the case of Abraham Lincoln assassination was theirs.”

“So scary.” Qin Chao sneered. ‘If they were that good, how could they die in my hands?’ In the face of absolute power, all of the gods, horses, skeletons, or zombies, must move aside in a flash.

“Otherwise, you can just go and hide in your home.” Qin Chao thoughtlessly said, “Your house should have a lot of bodyguards or something. It should be safe there.”

“No, the ceremonial for students exchange is coming soon. As the School’s Director, I must handle this matter directly.”

“You’re a workaholic madwoman.” Qin Chao shook his head. But, he still admires her in his heart.

Su Fei suddenly looked at Qin Chao with shining eyes and asked, “How about I hire you to be my bodyguard? You will be responsible for my safety 24 hours per day, every day.”

“I’ll Pass. It is too tiresome to become a bodyguard. It’s better to be a security guard. With its not so low salary, I can still live comfortably everyday. If you want to thank me, might as well raise my wage. That would be awesome!”

Being rejected by Qin Chao, Su Fei became annoyed for no reason.

“In your dream!” She pushed her glasses and rolled her attractive eyes.

“Fine, fine, let’s not talk about work related matter. You’re hungry, right? Then eat.” Qin Chao put the food on the table and kindly invite Su Fei to dinner.

Because the pay day has not come, there were limited amount of ingredients in the kitchen. This time, Qin Chao only fried potato chip and made potato soup with spinach.

Unexpectedly, Su Fei ate heartily.

“Not bad. I never thought that you could cook.” Su Fei sighed with emotion. She cannot imagine a man as formidable as Qin Chao prepare his own food.

“It’s just that I can only do simple home dishes. When I was still looking for a job back then, I tried to apply as a chef. But, other people dislike that I knew only a few type of dishes. So, that failed too.”

“Why don’t you try to be the school’s cafeteria chef?” Su Fei could not help but suggest.

“Why would you and your sister urge me to be a chef? This occupation doesn’t suit me.” Qin Chao quickly shook his head. He apparently doesn’t want to accept Su Fei’s recommendation.

“Humph!” Su Fei coldly snorted. As a strong woman, this was the first time she encountered a man that repeatedly refused her proposal. Making her somewhat burning with anger.

She stop talking, lowered her head and continue to eat.

The two of them were a little hungry. With a clean sweep, they soon wiped out these foods.

“Thank you for your hospitality.” After the meal, Su Fei stood up, “you

have a good rest. I'll help you wash the dishes and clean up the kitchen."

Under the gaze of Qin Chao stunned look, Su Fei went to the kitchen to put the rubber gloves on and then began to wash the dishes.

"You can do housework?" Qin Chao's surprise was no small. He cannot believe the eldest daughter of a wealthy family would want to do the dishes.

"This is easy." Su Fei lightly said, "When my family was poor, the housework was done by Su Ji and me. I remember when I learned to cook for the first time, Su Ji had to take the pot, that was burned through the bottom, away."

"No wonder!" Qin Chao suddenly realized, 'no wonder that last time when Su Ji was sleepwalking, she can cook her own food.'

"Oh, that's right. Today was already late. Jiang Dong should be asleep by now, and I don't want to bother him. Although this is a bit abrupt, can I spend the night at your house?"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 71

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

Qin Chao was lying on the sofa. Although Su Fei was lying in the adjacent room, he felt very weird. It was as if that extraordinary beauty was lying by his side.

In less than a month, his bedroom has been occupied by three beautiful girls. The two Su sisters as well as his neighbor, little Li Na.

Could it be that his ancestors had heard his difficulties, therefore, they are sending him some luck?

In the dark, Qin Chao gave himself a slap in the mouth; castigating himself for having such thoughts. Whether it's Su Fei or Su Ji, they are not his dish. As for Li Na, she was too little. He cannot go after such a young girl.

Otherwise, even if Xu Mei could forgive him, he can't forgive himself.

At the minimum, he must wait until this chick enters the college.

"Plak!" Qin Chao gave himself a slap.

Rosy silently appeared behind Qin Chao and then suddenly said, "Aiya, stop hitting yourself. Looking you like this, Renjia's heart is really hurt."

Without a hint of surprise, Qin Chao buried his head on the pillow and muttered.

"Rosy, what are you doing coming this late at night?"

"In hell, Renjia was thinking about you. Seeing your tangled look, Renjia felt really bad. How about you make a wish? I'll immediately make Su Fei become proactive! She will be your tripod furnace for your cultivation practice. If you absorb her Yin element and combine it with your Yang element by making love with her, you can enter the fourth stage, foundation building, really fast."

"I don't need it!" Qin Chao pushed aside the devil woman that was leaning by his side, "I already told you, regarding cultivation training, I want to rely on my own ability. Moreover, could you please stop enticing me to be a criminal? Every time there was a girl that slept in my bedroom, you always come out to lead me astray."

"This is Renjia's responsibility. As a devil, it is naturally my job to guide you to do sinful things. Otherwise, did you expect me to lead you to do good deeds? You have to look for an angel for that job."

"Well, I implore you, please let me off. Since I already made a wish, give me face and let me sleep, okay? I have to send Su Fei to work tomorrow morning."

With that, Qin Chao turned his head and ignored this attractive devil woman. On this day, he was really exhausted. Before long, he fell into a deep sleep.

"Qin Chao, I'm sorry, this is my fault. I hope you can find a better woman than me." A beautiful woman in a beige trench coat, who is carrying suitcases, stood across from Qin Chao with an indifferent look.

"Shanshan! Where are you going?" Qin Chao, who just came back from the outside, happen to stop his girlfriend at his apartment entrance.

"I cannot go on like this....I'm sick of eating instant noodles everyday. I cannot stand the stare that other people give me. My friends around me already bought houses to get married. But, my boyfriend doesn't even have a job."

She took a deep breath to calm down, and said, "We are all adults, therefore, we should behave like one. We became a couple in a proper way. So, I want us to separate in a civil manner too..."

Then, carrying all her luggage, she left the completely silly looking Qin Chao and went downstairs without even giving him a single glance.

"Shanshan, don't go!" Hearing the corridor door being shoved open, Qin Chao immediately recovered from his stupor and ran down the building with fear that is continually knotting his stomach. When he opened the hallway door, his girlfriend was already sitting in a Nissan car. In the driver

position, sat one of his college classmates.

This man is so fat, so much so that his facial features were almost unrecognizable. But, his family was quite wealthy. Now he works in some institution with 8000 yuan monthly salary. His other details were only vaguely remembered by Qin Chao because this is the information that stood up whenever his girlfriend occasionally brought it into the conversation with him.

Those two were already in contact for some time. But he was like a moron that was smothered with grain, completely oblivious.

Those two people were talking and laughing while ignoring the one that was standing nearby. Like a gigolo that was struck by lightning, he stood there while the car drove away, leaving him in a cloud of dust.

“Was this what you were dreaming about?”

A warm embrace suddenly hugged Qin Chao gently from behind. His whole body shook. He cannot help but wake up; coming back from the dreamland.

“Rosy?”

“Can you smell me even in your dream?”

The beautiful devil woman gently went over to the front of Qin Chao and stared into his eyes, “She is your former girlfriend, right?”

“Why are you asking me these questions?” Qin Chao looked away, “Moreover, why did you spy on my dream?”

“Renjia was just bored. When Renjia strolls around, Renjia got lost and came into your dream. Don’t be angry, Renjia didn’t do this on purpose.”

Regarding this persistently unreasonable devil woman, Qin Chao actually can’t bring himself to be angry at her.

“Just forget this dream.” Qin Chao became somewhat frustrated. He didn’t know where to hide from this woman.

“Might as well have a sweet dream....” Rosy’s fluttery eyes unexpectedly have a trace of sympathy and affection in it. With a wave of her hand, Qin Chao once again plunged into the dreamland. But, this time, it was a sweet

dream....or, to be precise, it was a wet dream.

The next morning. Qin Chao woke up early to make the breakfast for Su Fei and him. Different than Su Ji, Su Fei doesn't like to wake up late. She woke up very early, washed herself, and went into the kitchen to make breakfast.

"Are you awake?" Su Fei smiles at Qin Chao. Her body was wrapped around by a cute apron that once belonged to his ex-girlfriend.

"Breakfast will be ready soon. Wash your hand first."

"Em, ok...." Qin Chao went into the bathroom in a daze. After washing himself, he sobered up.

'Holy crap! Su Fei is making him breakfast!'

When he came out again, two cups of brewed coffee, as well as Su Fei's homemade sandwiches were already set on the table.

After looking at these sumptuous Western-style breakfasts, tears immediately streaming down Qin Chao's face.

"Never would have thought that in my, Qin Chao, entire lifetime, there will be this day, when my own Boss made me a breakfast."

"Hurry up and eat. This will get you to shut your mouth for a while." Su Fei rolled her eyes.

"Em, after this, I'll take you to work."

"No need. I already contacted Jiang Dong. He will come to pick me up. To avoid being late, you can come along with me....well, even though your cycling speed is also quite fast."

After that, she blinked her eyes, then asked with a hint of hope, "Do you really not want to be my bodyguard? The salary is high, you know!"

Qin Chao touched his nose and said, "Just forget it. I always felt that this bodyguard profession is too weird."

"Hmph, never mind then." Su Fei no longer brought up this topic. After gracefully cleaning up the breakfast, she dressed herself and went downstairs.

At this time, Qin Chao found out that Jiang Dong was already waiting for

them downstairs. The silver Mercedes-Benz E300 sat there quietly. Jiang Dong was leaning against the car, smoking.

Seeing the Su Fei and Qin Chao come out together, Jiang Dong expression was somewhat strange. He immediately dropped the cigarette and opened the car.

This location is where ordinary people live. When a Mercedes-Benz stops by, it immediately attracts a lot of attention.

When they saw Qin Chao go into the car, they were all guessing in their heart. Did this kid suddenly get rich? Or just living off of a rich woman?

“Big Miss, Secretary Qin Ling said that the various exchanges students will be coming soon. When the time comes, you were asked to lead the welcoming party.” Jiang Dong said while driving.

“Mm, I know.” Su Fei went back to her icy demeanor.

“Big Miss, there is also this second thing.” This time, Jiang Dong tone was a little urgent, “Considering the last night assassination attempt, I think Big Miss should return to Jingyang city.”

“No, things will get busy here. I can’t go back.” Su Fei shook her head. She rejected the proposal.

“Then, at least, recall a couple of bodyguards from home so that they can protect you here.”

“No, I don’t like being followed by a group of people.” Su Fei refused his suggestion again, thus made Jiang Dong scratch his head.

“Then, Big Miss, what about your safety? There is clearly someone who is eyeing you two sisters. And I am responsible for the safety of you both!”

“Don’t worry, there are security guards in school.”

“What use of those bunch of useless security guards for!? All that money spent for a bunch of scrap wood!”

“Ahem...” Qin Chao finally could not continue to listen anymore. He coughed a couple of time, “Sorry, what you said make me feel embarrassed.”

“Ah, sorry, I forgot that you’re also a security guard.” Jiang Dong scratched

his head again. He was more embarrassed than Qin Chao, “Moreover, I don’t think being a security guard is suitable for you. You’re more suitable as a professional bodyguard. Why don’t you become the private bodyguard of Big Miss now?”

After seeing Qin Chao’s prowess with his own eyes, Jiang Dong was very certain about Qin Chao capabilities.

Su Fei’s eyes teasingly looked at Qin Chao. Qin Chao became even more embarrassed. He coughed a couple of times and simply turned his head to look outside of the car.

“What about Su Ji?”

“She was still sleeping. I’ll take her to school after this.”

“M, pay attention to her safety while you drive. I don’t want something bad happened to her.” Su Fei secretly took a glance at Qin Chao, who was sitting next to her. Thinking, “There are two of us sisters. Which one do you want to protect?”

Su Fei did not realize how bizarre her thinking was; That is, trying to compete with her own sister.

The car soon pulled into the school. Guangyuan College was completely different now, with banners plastered everywhere.

“Warmly Welcome All Of The Country’s Delegation.”

“Welcome Students.” (In English)

All sort of banners hung at the school. Making Qin Chao amazed by how quick the preparation was. To tell the truth, in his entire life, he came across a foreigner only once. That was when he was still in college. The foreigner was an African-American that taught spoken English to his class. That foreigner spoke with peculiar accent. Making Qin Chao thought that he must have come from a rural part of USA.

There was no one coming from the security office. So, as the security guard, it was Qin Chao’s duty to open school’s gate.

“O yeah, today should be my schedule to take a time off!” Qin Chao racked his head, cried, “After a week I could have taken a day off. But last night, I

even took the Director to sleep in my place. Oh, tragic!”

“Morning, brother Qin!” His colleague soon came one after another. With Zhang Li as the first one who greeted him, “Night duty is quite exhausting isn’t it? Let me take over from here. Brother Qin can go back and rest now.”

“No, it’s ok. I plan to work overtime today.” Qin Chao beckoned with his hand. He vaguely felt something will happen today. “The school will hold the welcoming party today. Pay more attention. Don’t let Principal Su be in any danger.”

“How could there be any danger here?” Zhang Li laughed and said, “This is just a welcoming party, not the United States President’s press conference.”

How could Zhang Li know that Su Fei has been eyed by an International Assassin Organization? One would never know when that organization will attempt to take Su Fei’s life again.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 72

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

Han Enxi is a top student at the Seoul National University. Young and beautiful. She is the teacher's pet. So, for this occasion of students exchange with China, her mentor especially left a quota for her.

Therefore, Han Enxi with her several classmates and their leading teacher took a plane to fly to China. In their view, they would come to a country of villagers.

When they get out of the plane, Han Enxi and her classmates all had the same expression, that was, full of surprises. On the television, they always saw China as a backward country, full of mountains. The students who want to go to school have to pass through the mountains. The condition is tough.

But, this time, they saw with their own eyes various high-rise buildings. Typical for highly developed cities.

"Are we really in China?" Han Enxi's friend, Kim Woo, mused.

Kim Woo is also one of Seoul National University's outstanding students. He is the top student in the department of physical education. Although he is still young, he already mastered the Tae Kwon Do black belt. He once tried to woo Han Enxi to no avail. Because she dislikes simple-minded boys who only rely on brute strength like Kim Woo. In her opinion, fighting is a barbaric act.

She thinks that her future husband should be an engineer or a magazine editor. The kind of gentle elegance, with gold-rimmed glasses, and body that exudes a deep sense of elegance and air of scholarly refinement.

"Could it be that the plane had a problem, therefore it turned around and took us back to Seoul?" While crossing his arms in the back seat, Kim Woo said with a trace of sarcasm.

“Students, this is the city of Suzhou, China.” The leading teacher stood in the front, seemingly wanting to answer the previous question, “Although it appears that this city is glamorous, we should not be deceived by its appearance! China is a very backward country. Their people are also below the average in quality. We came here with a sacred mission to advance the state of civilization of this country. Making them know our Korean national culture is outstanding!”

“Yes!” Ten students replied in unison.

The bus soon pulled into the outskirts of the Suzhou City. Seeing a piece of farmland as well as a distance cottage, the leading teacher then said.

“You guys can see for yourself. This is the real face of Suzhou City. As you can see, there are quite a lot of modern cars on the roadside. In this country, the ones who can afford to drive a modern car are powerful and rich people.

At this point, a tractor, with a ‘chug-chug-chug’ sound, appeared before them, blocking their path.

“Enxi, look!” Kim Woo immediately pointed and said, “This must be the transportation for the common people here in China!”

Just then, a silver Mercedes-Benz E300 drove past them. These several South Korean students were somewhat dumbfounded.

“This should be their city leader’s vehicle.” Kim Woo was pretty sure of his assessment.

Twenty minutes later, the bus finally reached their destination, Guangyuan College’s gate. Three other busses have stopped by the side. It appears that the South Korean representatives were one of the last to arrive.

Han Enxi got out of the car and looked at the front of this Chinese University. She suddenly thought that this school’s appearance is not that much different than her Seoul National University.

“This should be China’s top University.” Kim Woo put out his own view again.

“You look at their security guard.” Kim Woo pointed at the security guard

at the entrance, and said “Look at this guy. He must be around 40 years old. What are they going to do with this ‘uncle-level’ character? How could he possibly be able to protect the safety of the students here? In our Seoul National University, such a thing is impossible.”

Han Enxi shook her head; she did not speak. At this time, the teacher began to lead everyone into the school. Inside the college bus, they slowly drove toward the school’s outdoor auditorium.

Although Guanyuan School is not a top-rated university, its building and hardware are absolutely among the first class in China. This is one of the reasons why the Suzhou City leader agreed for the students exchanges to be held here.

Therefore, these South Korean students were bedazzled. They all felt as if they were back in their Seoul National University.

In the auditorium, Kim Woo pointed at the beautiful principal that was sitting on the podium, exclaiming, “That woman is so beautiful! She must have our Korean blood. Enxi, you can speak Chinese, right? Later on, you should talk to her. Ask her if one of her parents were born somewhere in Korea.”

Han Enxi shook her head again. She didn’t like it. So, she looked around a bit and found out that there was a crisp young security guard that stood nearby. Therefore, she approached him, then, with a half-cooked Chinese, asked.

“Excuse me, the welcoming ceremony....’die’ (when) will it ‘stay overnight’ (begin)?” (TL: the sounding of these words is almost the same in Chinese)

Qin Chao froze for a moment, thinking, ‘what did this Korean chick talk about?’ Before him stood a pretty Korean girl, who wore a white trench coat with a mohair scarf wrapped around her neck. The typical Korean dress.

Qin Chao was also unsure what to make off with this chick. She didn’t have the sesame seed cake face that is typical for the Korean girl. Moreover, her eyes are large.

Qin Chao touched his nose and said, “I’m sorry, could you say it again?”

“Excuse me, the welcoming ceremony, die will it stay?” Han Enxi was very patient. She seemed to know her Chinese proficiency is not that good. So, she asked again.

“Ooo, you want to ask what time the ceremony will begin.” Qin Chao suddenly enlightened. He loudly whispered using proper Mandarin, “I don’t know. It’s probably in an hour.”

“Oh...” Han Enxi frowned while thinking in her heart, ‘why wouldn’t they just immediately started the ceremony?’ “Thank you.”

“Enxi, why would you be courteous toward a security guard?” The nearby Kim Woo, although he doesn’t understand Chinese, he knows the two words ‘thank you,’ asked.

“This is just a courtesy.” Han Enxi gave him a look, “I don’t want anybody to think that we, Korean people, are rude.”

The reception ceremony is very straightforward. The main event is when the Guangyuan School’s Principal and the few city leaders gave their speech in turn. After that, each country’s delegate will be given the chance to make a statement, and then it’s over.

After giving the several city leaders their chance to finished their speech, Su Fei straightened her collar, pushed her glasses and stood in front of the podium.

Qin Chao found out that this chick’s eloquence is so good. She often used Japanese, English, and Korean supplements in her speech.

The exchange students were already gripped by Su Fei’s breathtaking beauty. Coupled with her cleverly used foreign languages, their admiration level increased to the level of foolishness.

Su Fei did not know how long this welcoming ceremony should last. Her speech took more than ten minutes. Moreover, she answered a lot of questions raised by the students.

There was a thunderous applause following the completion of her speech.

From the British students delegation, a foreigner with a large nose and blue eyes walked to the podium while holding a bouquet of flowers.

Seeing this man, the leading teacher from the British student delegation whispered in English.

Hearing this, Han Enxi, who has a good understanding of English, frowned.

This scene caught Qin Chao's attention. He quickly asked her, "student, what was that guy talking about?"

"He 'at' (said), he seems to have never seen this individual." Han Enxi politely responded to Qin Chao.

Qin Chao's eyebrows jumped. Qin Chao saw that British man was holding flowers, with a faint smile, slowly stepped onto the podium. Qin Chao suddenly had a bad feeling about this.

"Not good!" Qin Chao screamed. He immediately separated the crowd and rushed to the podium.

Seeing Qin Chao's anxious look, Kim Woo asked, "That security guard went crazy?"

"I don't know. But he seems to know about something." Han Enxi was also confused.

Since the one who brought the flowers came from the British delegation, Su Fei naturally politely accepted it. But, at this time, the scene quickly changed. The man suddenly pulled out a silver pistol from the flowers and, with a trace of a satisfactory smile, pointed its muzzle at Su Fei's forehead.

Seeing this scene, everyone was stunned. The faces of the several city leaders were white with fear. The student exchanges program was their initiative. If Guangyuan School's Principal was killed by the British representatives, they would probably be implicated.

Su Fei was also stunned. The face behind her glasses revealed a panic look.

"Sister!" Su Ji, who was sitting in the nearby seat of honor, turned pale. She held up her wrists, which showed her Buddhist prayer beads. At this time, she doesn't give a damn toward any rules or custom. Her elder sister's life was on the line.

At this critical juncture, a blue tiger figure suddenly jumped on to the two-meter high podium, grasped the British man, and threw him on the ground.

“Bang!” At this time, the man pulled the trigger. Its bullet fired into the sky.

The whole venue then went into a riot. Anxious about their own safety, the students quickly cleared the place.

Han Enxi was also pulled away by Kim Woo. This young Korean girl glanced back twice. On the podium, the young security guard was still struggling with the gunman.

She said to Kim Woo, “He is very bright and courageous.”

“Damn, damn you Skeleton! Keep on coming on and on aren’t you!?” Qin Chao said to the British man, who was pinned to the ground by him, and slammed with his fists, pounded the guy’s face.

“Peng!” To Qin Chao surprise, the later actually able to block his fists by clasp it with his palm.

The opposite party’s strength was obviously not on the same level as an ordinary people.

The moment Qin Chao became startled, the man on the ground simultaneously threw out his foot to push Qin Chao, who was pressuring him on the ground, to the side.

“Bam!” Qin Chao fell to the side and quickly stood up.

The killer jumped up and tried to pick up the pistol that fell to the side just a moment ago.

“Plop!” At this time, someone’s foot, who wore high-heeled shoes, came and kicked away that pistol.

After kicking that pistol, Su Fei quickly stepped back, clutched her chest, and heavily breathed cold air several times.

Qin Chao was shocked. He did not expect this chick to be so bold. Although he was surprised, his movement was without any hesitation. He dashed to leap toward the killer.

“Bye-bye!” That British man sneered facetiously; He no longer tried to kill Su Fei. He turned around and ran like a speeding bullet. In an instant, he vanished among the campus buildings.

Qin Chao did not try to pursue him because the repression that he felt in his heart has not dissipated.

After entering the divine concentration stage, whenever there was a danger nearby, he would feel this kind of oppression.

He concentrated his qi and looked around. The surrounding students were gone, leaving nobody on the square. When he turned around, he suddenly found a flashing of faint white light from a nearby roof.

“Su Fei, look out!” Qin Chao was full of horror. He almost subconsciously threw himself to the front of the somewhat startled Su Fei.

Tearing pain came from his chest. A rotating bullet pierced through Qin Chao and pinned him to the ground. In the midst of the screaming voices, Qin Chao felt as if he was immersed in the ocean’s wave. He saw the two lovely sisters, Su Ji and Su Fei, run towards him. His awareness continued to fade. He then thoroughly succumbed to the darkness.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 73

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

“Just give your life to me.” A man dressed in black stood across from Qin Chao. There is a little black bell, which is engraved with a seal script, floating in front of his body. The bell moves around left and right as if it has its own intelligence.

“Who are you?” Qin Chao doubtfully looked at the man in front of him with a somewhat panicked look, only to find that the man exuded a powerful aura that oppressed Qin Chao’s body.

“Who am I? You actually asked me who am I?” The man burst out in laughter that shook the clouds and tumbled the sky. “You think of me so many times. Yet, you don’t even know who I am. This is so funny, so damn funny.”

“You are Luo De?” Qin Chao was surprised. He always thought that Luo De was just an empty shell, a residual trace. How could he have a conversation with him today?

This feeling was similar as if you bought an inflatable doll. When you were happily having sex with it, the doll then suddenly speaks; that would shake you up.

It felt pretty weird.

“There is nothing surprising about this. I am only a wisp of residual soul right now.” Luo De coldly stared at Qin Chao, and said, “In the devil cultivation realm, I am the strongest Devil God. Even if you add your natural born devil body, who has a powerful soul, with the Buddhist incantation beads, it is impossible to completely destroy me. But, just relying on this residual soul alone, I cannot take over your body. At most, I can only affect your mind.”

“No wonder....” Qin Chao suddenly said, “Recently, I became more and more bloodthirsty, and more going along with my nature.”

“Hahahaha! You, this kid, don’t shit on my head, will you. That’s just the side effect of practicing the devil cultivation method. It didn’t have anything to do with me.”

“This wisp of remnant soul is severely damaged. I, Luo De, have freely crisscrossing the world for a millennia. But I ended up barely managing to maintain a feeble existence. Now, I have accepted the situation and want to move on. Taking advantage of this time, when you are in your weakest state, I want to completely give you this thread of residual soul of mine.”

“You, you want to devour my soul?” Qin Chao’s whole body felt scared.

“If I had the strength, why would I argue with you?” Luo De glared at him. “In my, Luo De, famous years, there is an artifact that I was most proud of. It is called the Yinyang Bell. It is a very powerful defensive artifact. But, the moment I fell, the Yinyang Bell was also broken. Now, I will use the remaining of my remnant soul’s power to recast this instrument. I want you to use this bell; every day you will slowly quench it; making it more powerful as your power grows. In time, I will be able to return to this world again, in the spirit form.”

“When you come back, what are you planning to do?” Qin Chao asked him warily.

“What am I going to do? Perhaps I once had this big desire for revenge. But for now, I just want to come back.” Luo De’s drifting eyes had a trace of desolation in it, “This artifact is entirely controlled by its host. If you do not agree, there is nothing that I can do. I, Luo De, have only one purpose: survival.”

Survival is a fundamental human instinct. Even the thousand years old Devil God is no exception. Qin Chao looked at this Devil God in the eyes. He weighed a bit. In the future, he will have many life and death battles. Currently, what he lacked was a powerful artifact. If he had used this defensive artifact, perhaps he wouldn’t have fallen so hard today.

“Okay, I promise you.”

“Good, you are indeed worthy to be called the successor of the devil path. I’m glad.” Luo De laughed again. The elegant demeanor of the powerful Devil God has returned, “Then, receive my spirit! Yinyang Bell, GO!”

When Luo De’s voice fell, he suddenly turned into a black smoke and drifted into the floating bell.

The bell immediately, shook violently and began to rotate around Qin Chao. It suddenly jumped a bit, then with a howl, crashed into Qin Chao’s body.

“Ah!” Feeling a severe pain, Qin Chao was kicked out from his mini universe.

With a cold sweat, Qin Chao suddenly opened his eyes and sat up from a soft bed. White color was all around him. There was also the smell of disinfectant floating in the air.

He was in the hospital.

Through her glasses, the eyes of Su Fei, who was sitting on the side, became big. She was surprised.

Her hand was still holding a white towel. She seemed to wipe away Qin Chao’s sweat just now.

“You’re awake!” Su Fei felt the huge rock that was pressing on her heart suddenly fall to the ground. To save her, Qin Chao had blocked the shot that was meant for her. It really frightened her.

When Qin Chao collapsed in a pool of blood, she went so far as to feel colic. It was as if the bullet had hit her, instead of Qin Chao.

“You and Su Ji are alright?” The meaning of these words was clear. Qin Chao cares about her sister’s safety. This made Su Fei’s heart simultaneously feel warm and a bit sour. At the end of the day, Su Ji is still in his heart.

“It’s okay, don’t worry.” Su Fei gently replied.

“What about the assassin?”

“When his shot missed, he ran away. The cops haven’t caught the killer.” Su Fei shook her head. When she saw Qin Chao was going to speak, she

suddenly stretched out her finger to press his lips.

“Don’t talk anymore. The doctor said you needed to rest.” She blushed a little and retrieved her finger. In order to cover up her embarrassment, she picked up an apple on the table and slowly started to peel it. Unlike Su Ji, she peels the apple carefully. She can even maintain an even cut on its skin.

Qin Chao really wanted to nip her fingers in his mouth. But, before this evil idea took form, he immediately withdraws it.

“Qin Chao, who exactly are you? The doctor said you’re a miracle in the medical world. That bullet went through your lung. To the average person, even if they somehow survive, they would, at least, be badly hurt. But, it turned out your lung healed itself. As long as you recuperate well, you can recover your health. Later on, it will be as if you were never shot.”

“Of course, I want to be alive and well.” Qin Chao laughed, “Otherwise, how could I protect the two of you? This security job really put one’s life on the line.”

When Qin Chao just sighed with emotion, the front door of this hospital ward was suddenly shoved open. Su Ji this chick, dressed in the red windproof coat, hurriedly walked in.

“Qin Chao, you woke up!” Seeing Qin Chao sat on the hospital bed, Su Ji was pleasantly surprised. She swooped over, grabbed him, and put her head on his chest rather hard.

“You fool! You almost scared me to death!” She punched Qin Chao in the chest several times. The bullet wound in his chest has not healed completely; He immediately bared his teeth in pain.

“Su Ji, be easy on him. He hasn’t recovered yet.” Su Fei’s face went white. The apple that she was peeling was cut in half.

“It’s okay, sis. This guy here is strong. This is nothing to him.” Su Ji said. In order to confirm this, she put out her hand and punched Qin Chao twice in the chest again.

“Don’t, don’t put too much force!” Su Fei hastily said.

“Sister, what are you afraid of?” Su Ji turned her head and rolled her eyes

at Qin Chao, “tell me, did it hurt?”

“It didn’t hurt,....” When Qin Chao looked at Su Ji, his eyes suddenly became very gentle. Su Fei gave him the feeling of breathtaking while Su Ji gave him the feeling of warmth.

When he and this little girl were together like this, it was as if he will never feel sad.

Su Ji stared at Qin Chao’s eyes and said, “Hmm, your eyes doesn’t seem quite right. Speak! What wretched things were you thinking about!?”

“Su Ji, do you want to be my girlfriend....?” Mysteriously, the words that were in Qin Chao’s mind, were suddenly blurted out in the open.

The three people in the room were all petrified. The atmosphere became somewhat strange.

“Ahem...” Qin Chao can feel his face blushed. He coughed a couple of times to break this awkward situation.

Su Ji also woke up from her trance. This chick’s face was red, but she still fiercely said, “Before the age of 30, this young lady will not be dating anybody!”

“Ah?” Qin Chao was taken aback. Could it be this chick really wanted to become a nun? Is he going to be like a lone star, forever lonely and only be accompanied by his right hand for his entire life?

“However, recently, my Gemini horoscope told me that if I found my love one then dating him, it would bring me even more luck. Since that was what my horoscope said, then, I will reluctantly accept you.”

“Ah!” Qin Chao went silly again. This excuse was a little bit too much.

The pain in his chest was gone. It was now filled with surprise.

“However, there is one caveat.” Su Ji pointed Qin Chao’s chest and said with a threatening tone, “If you don’t agree, we go our separate ways. You go across the log bridge and I will pass Yangguan Road (Southern Pass on the south Silk Road in Gansu).”

“Why not you the one who go across the log bridge? Moreover, we could

have just gone to Liangshan City (City in Shandong Province) together. Your tone felt really weird.”

“Enough talk. I ask you, do you agree with this caveat or not!?”

“Tell me first, what is your condition?”

“Hmph, hmph, I want you to become this young lady’s chef. I dare you to reject this again.”

“Oh, this? That’s easy. I’ll cook you anything you want, every day.”

“Really? You won’t get paid, you know!”

“It’s fine If I don’t get paid. This elder brother is not short of money.”

The two people happily sweet talking each other. But, the nearby Su Fei felt sour in the pit of her stomach and stifled in the chest. She gently put down the peeled apple, walked into the outside hallway and leaned against the cold wall.

Tears, that was uncontrollable by her, suddenly drip down her face.

‘Why would I feel sad?’ Su Fei took off her glasses and covered her face with her hands to cry in silent. ‘I only met this man a few times. Why would his position in my heart suddenly become so heavy?’

‘Su Fei, oh Su Fei. Why won’t you get angry? Why would you cry yourself over a man? It’s not worth it!’

‘He is just an insignificant security guard. He has nothing. You simply felt safe around him, making you cannot help but to rely on him.’

‘Such men are everywhere. Correct, they are everywhere!’

Who knows, even after this, Su Fei’s heart actually became even sadder and sour. The tears kept flowing nonstop.

The noise from the two people bickering vaguely coming out from inside the ward. This is the first time Su Fei felt so envious of her sister.

“Qin Chao, if you dare to mistreat my sister, I’ll definitely won’t let you off!” Su Fei clenched her fists, wiped away her tears, and calmed herself down.

“Big Miss.” Jiang Dong came up from the stairways. When he saw Su Fei’s

eyes were red, he was immediately taken aback, and hastily said, "Big Miss, what's wrong with you? Who bullied you? I'll kill him!"

"It's nothing. Some dust entered my eyes; that's all." Su Fei indifferently said and waved her hand to Jiang Dong, "Prepare the car. We're going to school. The school must be in a mess right now."

"Yes, Big Miss." Jiang Dong beckoned with his hand. A few bodyguards dressed in suit immediately came from behind him and stood around Su Fei. At this time, because of safety concerns, Su Fei cannot refuse these bodyguards anymore.

Looking at the bodyguard's cold as weapon demeanor, Su Fei suddenly sighed. If only Qin Chao were by her side, that would be great.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 74

Translated by Subudai

Edited by quickclaw

Qin Chao turned his head. Seeing Su Ji, who was lying at his bedside, in a deep sleep, his heart felt as if he was in a dream.

‘Did I foolishly confess my feelings to her? Did she dauntlessly accept me?’

‘I, I’m not dead, right?’

Qin Chao pinched his cheek. But, perhaps because his skin was too thick, he didn’t feel any pain.

At this time, it was around ten o’clock in the night. Although the outside was so dark, the hospital was still brightly lit. Per Su Fei’s arrangement, Qin Chao was placed in the intensive care room. So, the only patient in the room was Qin Chao; It was extremely silent.

“Smelly guy, cook something for me!” In her dazed, sleep state, Su Ji suddenly shouted out a sentence. It gave Qin Chao a scare.

“I don’t want scrambled eggs with tomatoes! I want to eat sweet and sour short ribs...” After saying that, she buried her head on her arm.

“This chick, every day thinking about food.” Qin Chao picked up his coat and covered Su Ji’s back.

At this moment, the ward door was suddenly pushed open. A man in a white lab coat and doctor’s mask came in. His hands were pushing a cart that was filled with drugs.

The doctor went to Qin Chao’s side, picked up a syringe, and slowly extracted the medicine from a bottle.

“Why do I have to take an injection so late in the night?” Qin Chao was somewhat puzzled. The doctor did not pay him any attention. He went over while holding the needle.

“Doctor, can you tell me what is this medicine?” Qin Chao felt somewhat strange, so, he cannot help but ask.

The doctor seemed impatient. He continued to walk over while ignoring Qin Chao’s question.

Qin Chao suddenly felt that something was wrong. The one who are responsible for giving out injections are the nurses. There’s no way a doctor would personally handle this kind of treatment.

But the doctor suddenly, viciously, jabbed Qin Chao’s neck with that needle. Before Qin Chao’s eyes, he saw the speed of that man’s hand was as quick as the lightning, it ripped through the air.

When Qin Chao stretched out his hand to stop it, the needle in the man’s hand had already reached Qin Chao’s neck.

Feeling the tip of the needle, Qin Chao’s neck went cold. At this critical juncture, a black light suddenly burst out from Qin Chao’s body. Followed out by an enormous bell-shaped smoke. It unexpectedly bounced out that doctor’s body.

To the astonishment of the two people, the smoke slowly condensed and turned into a black bell and floated in front of Qin Chao.

The doctor immediately stood up. When he dropped off the mask, it revealed a familiar foreign face.

“You’re the daytime killer!” Qin Chao suddenly jumped out of the bed. But, the latter sneered, and then leaped out from the window of this four-story building.

“Damn, this guy is not an ordinary man.” Qin Chao stretched out his hand and pointed at Su Ji, “Yinyang Bell, guard her.”

After that, the Yinyang Bell, which has its own intelligence, automatically floated atop of Su Ji’s body and protecting this sleeping girl for Qin Chao.

As for Qin Chao. Dressed in a hospital gown, he poked his head through the window.

Under the boundless night sky, all the patients were already asleep. Besides the street lights, there was nobody on the outside lawn.

When he felt suddenly felt cold on the back of his neck, Qin Chao subconsciously, quickly, retracted his head back. He saw a figure in a white lab coat, in which the hands were apparently a pair of hairy animal claw, fell from the upstairs.

Qin Chao no longer hesitated. He immediately jumped out of the window. At this time, he was no longer the simple basic shape stage little devil chief, but a divine concentration stage devil intelligence. His body has reached the peak of human performance.

The assassin was running on the ground with both his hands and feet. His body now was quite large, with beastly fingernails, pointy ears, and face that was unusually long.

Especially his shocking green eyes that exuded an eerie gloominess, as he coldly took a glance at Qin Chao. He then reached out his claw and climbed to the top of the roof.

While his hands were still holding onto the window, Qin Chao changed into his devil state. With his beastly claw's fingernail, he easily climbed the wall, which has become like mud to him. He then pursued the killer werewolf to the roof.

Before he arrived on the roof, he felt a surge of chill air coming toward him. Qin Chao immediately tucked both of his feet into the drainpipe in front of his body, his whole body attached to the wall's surface.

A gust of wind swept the roof. The werewolf's right paw maliciously swept back. But, it only scratched empty air.

Taking advantage of this gap, Qin Chao turned up and jumped to the roof. He saw the werewolf standing there, with the right paw outstretched. He coldly watched Qin Chao, as if he was staring at a dead man.

Qin Chao also stared at the werewolf. After squeezing his joints, which issued 'ka-ka' sound, he asked. "The skeleton has such monster?"

"Compared to me, you are the one who's a monster." The other side finally spoke. Unexpectedly, he spoke fluent Chinese. "The great skeleton has the force of darkness."

With that, he reached out his sharp finger, pointed it at Qin Chao, and said, "In the face of the darkness, you and the two women can only die."

"I don't think so." Qin Chao turned out his hospital's gown pocket, only to find it filled with chewing gum. After unable to find the smoke and the lighter, he could not help but shrug his shoulder, "After provoking me, I think you were the one who are going to die."

"Arrogant man. Go to hell!" The werewolf growled, bent his four limbs, and rapidly swooped over.

Qin Chao immediately jumped from the roof. He made a pre-emptive move by throwing his foot and ruthlessly kicking the werewolf's head.

"Ow!" The werewolf wailed, his whole body was thrown out and he nearly fell from the roof. Fortunately, he grabbed the floor at the last second.

"How was that possible?!" He scrambled up and looked at Qin Chao in horror, "How could a human have such terrible strength!"

"The matter that you cannot think of are many." Qin Chao immediately rushed toward him. The werewolf now knows that he is no match for Qin Chao. Therefore, he quickly chooses a better tactic, which is escape!

He jumped out from the roof, rolled into a ball, and then crashed into the window of the opposite building.

With a crash sound, he fell into the opposite side's corridor. A little loli, who wore a hospital gown, stood in the hallway while looking at this 'fell from the sky' werewolf with a somewhat dull look.

When the killer werewolf saw that little girl, his green pupils suddenly flashed out an intention to kill.

The little loli shivered, her little body couldn't help but leaning against the wall behind her.

But before the werewolf made his move, Qin Chao screamed while taking a flying leap. He jumped over to chase the werewolf.

The werewolf gave up the idea to kill the witness. He immediately climbed the wall above him. Using his four limbs, he wildly dashed along the wall.

With another crash sound, Qin Chao shattered the adjacent window and fell into the corridor.

Seeing the panicky look of the little loli, he immediately smiled, squatted beside her, took out the chewing gum from his pocket, and stuffed it in her hands. He also didn't forget to smoothly pinch her face.

"Little sister be good. Brother gave this candy for you. Remember not to tell anyone, ok!"

After that, he got up and ran away, leaving the little loli cluttered in the hallway.

A woman ran out from one of the wards, took her daughter's hand, and said. "Little Ai, what are you doing here! The corridor is cold at night. Come home with mama."

"Mama-mama!" The little girl immediately hold her mother's thigh, saying, "There was a big scary werewolf, that jumped out of the window!"

While shouting with her mouth, the little girl pointed her finger at the window.

"Little Ai, you have such incredible imagination. Later on, you must learn from your dad. In the future, you can write your own web novel!" The mother touched her child's hair and then took her into the ward.

The little girl cried, "No, it's true! Mama, I'm not lying!"

"Uh uh, no lying, little Ai! Go, mama will tell you a wolf story."

Qin Chao had no time to flirt with the little loli. He was chasing the werewolf, which was running on the wall, in the hallway. This werewolf, although his skill was not too high, his escape velocity was first class.

"Stop! Stop running!" Qin Chao growled twice. While chasing the werewolf, he continued to use his telekinetic ability by throwing the chairs and other things in the corridor, toward the werewolf, who was still madly dashing on the wall.

But the werewolf was really agile, none of the things that were thrown out by Qin Chao hit him.

"I said stop!" Qin Chao has gotten angry. He growled again and again.

"Are you idiot?" The werewolf couldn't help but reply, "Only a fool would stop!"

After that, he suddenly jumped and leaped out of the window.

There was wood outside the window. After he had fallen onto that wood, he rolled on the ground for a bit, and then he immediately jumped up and ran.

Qin Chao also jumped down and directly fell on the ground. His whole body suddenly shivered after his feet heavily step on the ground. Dull pain came from his chest. It appeared that his injury had not fully healed. But Qin Chao endured. He summoned his lucky old bike from his storage ring and rode it.

The tires gave off red spark on the ground. After laughing in the dark a couple of times, he pedaled his bike and soon almost caught up with that killer werewolf.

The werewolf became depressed. He thought he had escaped. But, when he glanced back, he saw the security guard, who still wore hospital gown, was riding with a whistling speed on top of an old bicycle.

The bike was like a Ferrari; it will soon catch up with him.

"Damn! What is this thing!" The werewolf was surprised. He immediately changed his direction and climbed the nearby building.

"Where do you think you're going!" Qin Chao did not hesitate even a little. He continues to pursue while riding his bicycle. The werewolf's eyes almost fell out of its sockets because of fright. He gathered his energy and madly dashed upward.

Qin Chao also pedaled his bike faster, closely followed behind the werewolf. No matter how fast the opposite party ran, he could not escape Qin Chao's palm.

"Damn, stop chasing me!" The werewolf finally could not resist raging out.

"Are you idiot?" Qin Chao laughed while saying, "Only a fool would stop chasing you!"

The two people were in tandem. Qin Chao was never slowed down. After climbing to the roof, the werewolf started to jump between buildings. Behind him, Qin Chao occasionally acted like a tour guide to him. Telling him the name of the building or that building was the newly constructed International Trade building, and so on.

After a while, that werewolf's nose crooked. After he jumped to the roof of a building, he suddenly stopped and looked at Qin Chao pantingly.

"Hey, why are you stopping here?" Qin Chao jumped off from his bike and sneered while leaning against it, "If you continue to run, we'll probably arrive at Jingyang City."

"Damn it! You, go to hell!" The werewolf loudly roared. Waving his claw, the werewolf pounced toward Qin Chao once again.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 75

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

“We have not finished our fight yet, why do you need to run for so long?” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders and entered the devil state. He moved forward to welcome the werewolf’s claw; they crashed into each other.

“Bam!” The werewolf’s strength was clearly inferior to Qin Chao. With a swipe of his black claw, Qin Chao ripped open the billboard behind the werewolf. A hole immediately smashed through the billboard, with the werewolf on top of it. The werewolf suddenly jumped down and, with a loud roar, pulled up this ten by five meters huge billboard by the side. He then vigorously wielded it at Qin Chao.

The incoming billboard was like a sharp blade; even the air was torn out with a whistling sound.

Without the slightest bit of fear, Qin Chao gave a loud shout and then proceeded to hold his ground by taking a heavy step forward. The whole building seemed to tremble a little. Before that huge billboard hit his body, he stretched out his black claw and, with a snap, caught this gigantic sweeping signboard.

The huge billboard was severely grabbed by Qin Chao, an enormous friction came to the web between his thumb and forefinger. Meanwhile, the powerful inertia relentlessly pushed him back two steps. Qin Chao’s feet nearly pushed the concrete floor two feet deep before he can stabilize himself.

A cool breeze was felt by Qin Chao coming from his front. Turns out it came from the movement of the werewolf, who was leaping silently toward him.

A couple of sharp bone edges popped out of the werewolf’s arm. Under the curtain of the night, it glittered with murderous intention.

“Swish!” The werewolf rotated his body; the sharp bone blade in his arm also made a circular movement to cut Qin Chao’s neck.

Qin Chao’s heart skipped a beat. But, he quickly stabilized his mood and launched his ability.

“Go!” Qin Chao proceeds to extend his palm forward and used his power toward the werewolf before the bone blade reached him. Although his telekinesis cannot push out the werewolf’s body, it actually hindered the werewolf’s offensive rhythm.

Taking advantage while the werewolf’s movement was stopped, Qin Chao quickly got away from under the edge of the bone blade while simultaneously hiding his body in the darkness.

This was the other ability that he absorbed from the ghost in the school’s abandoned room, invisibility.

After entering divine concentration stage, the amount of time he can stay invisible was extended to one minute. This made Qin Chao become almost like an assassin type character in a game. In the course of the fight, he can always enter stealth mode anytime he wants.

The werewolf was surprised after he found out that his target was missing. He quickly made a combat stance to lie above the ground, with both of his ears cocked upward. It swayed back and forth from time to time as if it was a small radar that was inquiring the sound of Qin Chao’s movement.

But, Qin Chao stood on the nearby building all along, the corner of his mouth hung a sneer. He summoned his soul binding chain from his storage ring. He has quenched this chain to become a grade 5 human level artifact. Although its rank is higher now, its abilities didn’t increase.

“Go!” He lightly boomed out. The chain immediately moved. Like a roaming dragon, the chain writhed, floating in the darkness.

The chain’s ‘hissing’ sound immediately attracted the werewolf’s attention. The hair on his body trembled. He sprang up and made a cutting movement with both of his bone blades on his arms.

“Clang-clang!” With a two snapping sound, large red sparks emerged out of

the soul binding lock. But it only hindered the chain a bit; the chain was unscathed. It soon entwined with and tightly tied, the werewolf's body.

"I want to see how are you going to run this time." Qin Chao flung his soul binding chain. The chain immediately pulled the werewolf into the air in a circle, before slamming it hard into the concrete floor below it. The werewolf contorted his face in agony. The floor behind him was cracked.

"You monster! Just kill me!" Although the werewolf was caught, he still stubbornly resists.

With a smile, Qin Chao walked toward him, crouched by his side, stared at the guy's long face, and said, "Look at your own appearance. Who do you think is a monster between the two of us? Come on, cooperate with me. I only want to ask you a couple of small questions."

"Just kill me. Among the Skeleton, there are no traitors!" The werewolf simply closed his eyes and prepared himself to die as a martyr.

"Damn!" Qin Chao was furious. He shot out his palm to the spot adjacent to the werewolf's face. It made a deep handprint on the ground. "Do you think this father won't dare to kill you?"

"Kill me, and my soul shall return to the embrace of the darkness." This werewolf remain indifferent. He was unmoved by Qin Chao's threat.

Qin Chao knows that he doesn't have any means to force the werewolf to talk. Therefore, he can only kill him.

He extended his hand to strangle him with his telekinetic.

The werewolf immediately felt his neck was tightly choked and began to suffocate.

"Young master, leave this man to me!"

At this time, a sharp treasured sword suddenly fell from the sky. Perceiving the risk, Qin Chao immediately get away.

"Clang!" The sword punctured the position between Qin Chao and the werewolf, it shined particularly dazzling.

A beautiful woman in white clothes fell on top of that treasured sword and

raised her chin to look at Qin Chao.

“Damn woman, are trying to kill me again?” Qin Chao was exasperated.

“Of course. You guessed it right.” Bai Jiaojiao unabashedly admits, “Do you want to request me to kill you this time?”

“Go die yourself. Only a fool would ask you that.”

The two people were quarreling when a beautiful woman, who wore colorful clothes, gently fell on the roof and stood across from Qin Chao.

“Hua Niang, do you want to stop me again?” Seeing this beautiful, big breasted, child face, woman, Qin Chao’s anger erupted.

“Hua Niang has no such intention.” This alluring woman gently shook beautiful square face, and said, “This man is merely a dark creature, there is nothing wrong with killing him. Hua Niang come this time was just to prove that I am not young master’s enemy.”

“Prove? How are you going to prove?” To Qin Chao, this Hua Niang is very interesting. Although she looks like a modern AV girl, her thinking was totally old-fashioned, it was a little bit incompatible with modern society.

“Young master, although Hua Niang has few talents, much less abilities, Hua Niang has the skill to make this man talk.” Hua Niang showed a smile to Qin Chao. This chaste and unadulterated smile cannot help but make Qin Chao’s heart beat faster.

“Young master, please look.” Then, from her large ‘cloud catcher’ sleeve, Hua Niang extended out her onion white fingers, with multicolored rays of light brightly shined on top of it. Her nimble fingers fiddled in the air a few times as if she was playing a musical instrument, and then pointed at the tied on the ground werewolf.

“Chi!” Along with a small hissing sound, the multicolored rays of light were like a sharp sword, it immediately pierced through the werewolf’s forehead.

The previously gloomy looking werewolf suddenly seemed a bit sluggish and confused.

“You, dark creature, what is your name?” Hua Niang asked.

“David...Lederman.” The werewolf took a long time to talk. The corner of his mouth was dripping with saliva.

“Excellent.” Hua Niang clapped her hands with satisfaction, and then turned around to say with a smile to Qin Chao, “Young master, you see, you can now ask him anything you want.”

“Hua Niang! You’re great!” Qin Chao could not contain his delight. He rushed over and gave this snake demon a big hug.

“Ah!” Hua Niang was surprised because she has never been touched by a man before. She immediately felt her whole body went hot and limp, and almost fell to the ground.

After showing his gratitude rather enthusiastically, Qin Chao loosened his arms, squatted on the ground, and started to interrogated the bewitched werewolf.

Hua Niang’s cute face was crimson like a beautiful floating dumpling. The nearby Bai Jiaojiao cannot help but look dumbfounded.

‘How come elder sister become this shy? This man is too difficult to deal with. It seems I made a right move in not provoking him.’

“Lederman, let me ask you. What is the true motive of your skeleton organization?” The foul smell of the wolf’s dripping saliva were all over the floor. Making Qin Chao cannot help but to cover his mouth while asking questions.

“We are a professional killer organization. We receive our hit list from our customer through special channels. After that, we carried out the assassination.” The werewolf slowly replied.

“Who else is in your organization?”

“I don’t know...I’m only a junior personnel.”

Qin Chao’s surprise was not little. ‘This powerful killer werewolf was just a junior officer?’ It seems like this skeleton is immeasurably deep...

“What is your next plan?”

“The next plan....I don’t know. I only know this plan.”

“This plan, aside from killing me, what else?”

“The plan this time was to kill you and Su Ji in the hospital. After that, we’re going to attack Su Fei at tomorrow’s conference.”

They want to do a double assassination! Qin Chao’s heart became alarmed. Turned out, they want to target Su Fei again tomorrow. What is he going to do? Su Fei and Su Ji have become their assassination’s target. How could he protect them both just by relying on himself? As the saying goes, unless he can clone himself.

Qin Chao’s eyes suddenly rolled. He asked again.

“What if your plan failed again this time? Are you going to launch the next plan?”

“Not in a short while,” Lederman said, “continuous assassination attempts will only arouse the target’s vigilance. If we failed this time, we would patiently lurk for some time. After the target relaxes its guard, we will inflict the fatal blow.”

“I see.” Qin Chao was relieved. But, he thinks this will be even more dangerous. Who knows when this skeleton will jump out from the dark like a poisonous snake that wants to bite? It seemed like the only way was to completely destroy this organization and its leader.

“Where are your headquarters?”

Lederman only answered with the words, “I don’t know.”

“Who is your boss?”

“I don’t know!”

“Who hired you to kill the Su sisters?”

“I don’t know!”

“Go fuck your ‘I don’t know!’” Qin Chao lost his mind. But, he quickly calmed down. Seeing the nearby still blushing Hua Niang, he rolled her eyes and came up with an idea.

“Hua Niang, could you do me a favor?”

“Young master please speak...Hua Niang will give it a try...” Hua Niang’s

voice was as faint as a mosquito. Fortunately, Qin Chao's hearing was good. Otherwise, he would have thought Hua Niang was just humming a song.

"Can you recover the werewolf and give him some kind of spell. If they are going to launch their next plan, the spell will make him tell us about the plan."

"Young master, I'm afraid this is impossible." Hua Niang looks embarrassed, "The soul-sucking technique that I perform just now was extremely overbearing. It has completely destroyed this man's awareness, making him into a fool that will answer all questions. I think the type of dark organization like the skeleton wouldn't want this fool."

Hearing this, Qin Chao was stunned. Snake demon was indeed a snake demon. Compared to Qin Chao, she is more ruthless when dealing with an enemy.

Seeing the giggling foolishly appearance of the werewolf on the ground, Qin Chao shook his head and pinched an empty air. He directly wrenched apart this guy's neck with his telekinesis.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 76

Translated by Subudai

Edited by quickclaw

When Qin Chao returned to his hospital ward by the window, Su Ji was still asleep. The small black bell dedicatedly floated by her side.

Afraid of waking her up, Qin Chao quietly crept up to the bed.

When he lifted up the quilt, it accidentally pulled Su Ji's hand with it, thus, waking her up. This chick rubbed her eyes then pouted her small mouth to ask Qin Chao.

"What's wrong?"

"Nothing, go back to sleep." Qin Chao lovingly rubbed her red hair and then reached out to recover the floating bell. If a nurse, who inspect his ward in the night, see this floating bell, she would probably faint because of fright.

Su Ji was indeed very sleepy. After asking the question, she quickly fell back to sleep again. While Qin Chao was lying on the bed, unable to sleep.

The Skeleton was like a snake that is lurking in the darkness. Nobody knows when it will suddenly show itself to bite its target.

He knew there were definitely powerful assassins within the organization. But, other than that, he was completely clueless about the skeleton organization.

If would be nice if he had the supernatural power like Hua Niang. Regardless of the killer, if they dare to come, he would kill them all. Speaking of which, to be able to wield such supernatural power, Hua Niang must be at the very least, a divine ability stage cultivator.

To be able to cast a spell through the fingertips, and then transformed it into rays of light. She is the genuine cultivator. Oh, when would I be able to reach such state?!

Qin Chao has a new goal. That is, to reached the divine cultivation stage, so that he can learn magical spells.

But, Su Ji didn't know that her man has such an ambitious goal. Her dream of Qin Chao was entirely different. With an apron and the appearance of a family man, Qin Chao continues to bring to the table plate after plate of delicious food for her to enjoy.

"Here it comes, the final dish, sweet and sour short ribs!" Qin Chao smilingly walks over. His hands are carrying a dish that makes Su Ji eagerly wait.

"Give me a kiss, and then you can eat it." Qin Chao holds the plate in front of him. He doesn't let her eat it.

Su Ji's anxious eyes were green with lust for the food, "Okay then, come over here, I'll give you the kiss!"

Hearing that, Qin Chao immediately stepped forward and leaned his face closer to her. Su Ji chuckled a couple of times and, taking advantage of Qin Chao being near her, took the plate from his hands.

"Humph, piece of cake! Want to fight me? You're still not this lady's match!"

She smirked in triumph, grabbed the hot short ribs directly from the plate and sent it into her mouth.

"Turned out it was a lie." Qin Chao angrily glanced at Su Ji, "I curse you unable to eat that!"

"We'll just have to look then!" Su Ji defiantly shook a couple of ribs, then sent it into her cherry mouth.

At this time, a voice suddenly resounded near her ear.

"Little girl, quickly get up!"

"Why? Renjia am going to eat this ribs..."

"Greedy cat, get up!" Before she took the ribs a bite, Su Ji was pushed awake by Qin Chao. She rubbed her eyes and saw that she was in the hospital. The short ribs turned into the floating clouds. She immediately

pursed her mouth and fiercely said.

“You! You made my short ribs disappeared! You must pay it back to me!”

“What? What ribs?” Qin Chao replied with a misgiving look, “Were you dreaming about eating short ribs?”

“Humph, It’s you! You were the one who curse me unable to eat! It turns out, I was actually unable to eat! No, tonight, you must give it to me!”

“Okay-okay, as you wish.” Qin Chao doesn’t know whether to laugh or cry, “But, you need to wait until my payday. Presently in my place, there was only potatoes. For the time being, I can’t make the sweet and sour short ribs. If you really want it, I can make you sweet and sour potatoes.”

“Sly guy.” Su Ji bared her fists, ready to beat up Qin Chao. That is when she found out that the guy has wore his work clothes. A blue security guard uniform was neatly set around his body.

“What do you think you’re doing?” Su Ji immediately exclaimed, “Your body hasn’t healed yet. Are you going to leave the hospital? No, you need to go back to bed!”

“Don’t worry, my body is quite sturdy!” Qin Chao said while mimicking bodybuilding moves a couple of times, “Moreover, I don’t have the time to rest now.”

“No can do, no can do! You, as this lady’s boyfriend, you need to listen to this lady! If I told you to lie down, then you must lie down!” Su Ji overbearingly said.

“Girl, stop making trouble okay? Listen to me.” Qin Chao walked over and suddenly held down Su Ji’s shoulders before him. The previous fearless Su Ji suddenly reddened in the face. Her heart started beating faster and she was unable to speak.

“We are now were being targeted by an international assassin organization. Forget the two of us for a moment, because we are both cultivators. But, your sister, Su Fei, is in risk because she’s just an ordinary person. Those bodyguards could not guarantee her safety. I just got an information that they will make a move on Su Fei today. Therefore, I have to

be by her side, all day long.”

“Turned out to be so...” Su Ji nodded her head. Her voices were weak. A complete reversal from her earlier fierce demeanor. “Okay then, I’m going with you. Today is the student exchange celebration fair. I’ll be performing a dance there. You have to watch me.”

“Em, I’ll definitely see it.” Qin Chao nodded. While his heart thinking, ‘luckily, the coaxing method is still working.’

Suddenly, he sternly asked.

“Su Ji, as an outer court Buddhist disciple, do you have some kind of defensive artifact for protection? I don’t feel at ease if I can’t protect the both of you. But, to ensure you and your sister’s safety, I can’t just tie the two of you in the same place together, right?”

“Mm, I know the recent incident was not quite right.” Su Ji said, and then pulled several strings of beads from her bag, “These are my defensive artifacts that I brought back from Mt. Song. It was entrusted by the masters there for their disciples. This was imbued with a strong defensive spell. In times of crisis, it can protect the wearer one time. After that one use, the beads will be destroyed.”

“Excellent. How many did you bring with you?” Qin Chao thought, “Turned out; there exists this kind of ‘one-time use’ artifact. Cultivation world is getting more interesting.”

“Only three. These things are precious. It cannot be mass-produced.”

“Em, keep the two with you and give Su Fei the other one.” Qin Chao quickly allocated these artifacts.

“I only need one. You can keep the other one for yourself.” Su Ji’s face was red. This act made Qin Chao happy. Although they just officially become a couple yesterday, he didn’t expect Su Ji has thought about him even before that, by bringing three, not two, defensive artifacts.

Su Ji shook the beads in her hand. With bulging eyes and sharp words, she said, “Do you want it or not?! If you don’t want it, then, forget it!”

“Of course, of course I want it.” Qin Chao immediately received the beads

while simultaneously catching Su Ji's petite hand and then earnestly wore the Buddhist beads on her wrist, "But, I want it to be able to protect you."

"One is enough for me." Being held on the hand by her sweetheart, Su Ji began to whisper softly, "What about your safety?..... If they use sniper again, how can you evade?"

Qin Chao said, "It's okay. You see, I have this now," and then held out his palm. The little black bell immediately flew from his hand, hovering in the air.

"Wow, what a cute little bell!" Su Ji blinked, "Is this your artifact? It doesn't seem to be a low grade. It's probably a ninth grade, earth level artifact!"

(Artifact level: Human-Earth-Heaven, with Heaven being the highest level. Each level consist of nine grade, with ninth grade being the lowest. For comparison, Qin Chao's chain is human level, fifth grade artifact.)

This bell turned out to be an intermediate level, ninth grade artifact....Qin Chao clearly understood. This bell is worthy to be called Luo De's proudest artifact. Even if it was destroyed, it can still maintain such high level and grade.

"This is called Yinyang Bell. A defensive artifact with strong defense. So, you don't have to worry about me."

"Well, in that case, I feel relieved!" Su Ji beamed, "Come on then, let's go to school."

The two people tidy up a bit and then did a simple wash. After that, they went downstairs to go through the hospital's discharge formalities.

"You were shot by a bullet from an anti-material rifle. Yet, you wanted to be discharged after only two days in the hospital?" The doctor in charge of Qin Chao shook his head like a rattlesnake, "No-no-no, I'm a doctor. So, I'm responsible for my patients. I want you to stay under observation for a couple more days. If, after two days, and no problem arises. You can be discharged."

Qin Chao said, "Doctor, I'm fine. Look, I'm bursting with energies!" With chin up and chest out, he showed the doctor that he is healthy.

“That’s right, he is very healthy. If you don’t believe it, just look!” Su Ji immediately sent out her palm and slapped Qin Chao on his chest. Although it hurts, Qin Chao endure it while also showed the doctor his smiling face.

Seeing this, the doctor was alarmed. But, because the patient insisted on leaving the hospital, there is nothing he can do about it.

“Very well. But, when you go back, you have to take care of yourself. Don’t do anything strenuous. It is best if you rest in bed for another 2-3 days. Also, don’t let the wound get wet...”

Although he ordered a bunch of things, Qin Chao and Su Ji nodded their heads. It was as if they earnestly listened to him.

The doctor then proceed to approve the discharged formalities.

“Oh, I forgot to tell them to not forgetting to take the anti-inflammatory medicine.” The doctor was very responsible. He opened the window and stuck out his head. He wanted to shout at them so that they remember.

The result was, his head immediately started to sweat.

He saw Qin Chao pedaled his lucky old bike while carrying the red hair beauty behind him. The speed of the bike was like a gust of wind, it roared out of the hospital gate. Several of the young nurse’s skirts were pulled up because of it. They were shocked and screamed simultaneously.

This is not the appearance of a sick person. Even a healthy person is not necessarily as lively as he is.

The doctor was stunned. He helplessly watched his patient discharged from the hospital and roared off.

At this time, Qin Chao was suffering from Su Ji’s abuse. The young girl pinched him by the ear and loudly asked.

“Tell me, did you just do that on purpose?! So many young nurses skirts were pulled up by you. You must be doing it on purpose. You pervert!”

“I swear I didn’t mean it....” Qin Chao wanted to cry, but no tears would come out, “If I really want to take a look, I will see it while you were not by my side.”

“You! You finally told me the truth! Take my ‘big six bright incantations!’”

“No! Big Miss, we are on the road right now. Do you want us to have an accident?”

“Why not? We’re all going to die anyway!”

The two people continue to bicker all the way until they arrive at school.

At this time, Su Fei was being protected by a large group of bodyguards. She was walking toward the school’s indoor auditorium. After the last attack, she changed the venue to the indoor type. She didn’t dare to use the outdoor auditorium. As for the one who is eyeing on her, she has arranged for Jiang Dong to investigate it.

“Qin Ling, what about the protective measure?”

“Em, this time, we hired 30 men from Blue Shield security company. They were placed around the school’s perimeter. All the guests will be screened by them. This should prevent suspicious elements from coming in. Moreover, in order to avoid the conflict between security guards, I already arranged for our school’s security to take a day off.”

“All right then, good job.” Su Fei nodded. Although this arrangement will sure raise the student’s resentment, it is a necessary measure to ensure that the celebration will run smoothly.

Right at this time, a student scampered over in panic and shouted out his mouth.

“Quickly take a look. There is a standoff at the school’s entrance!”

Continue Reading

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 77

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

Qin Chao and Su Ji were severely depressed. After rustling through the autumn winds with considerable difficulties, they finally arrived at the school entrance. But, they were stopped by a group of unfamiliar security guards.

These securities were obviously not the school's staff. Their uniforms were grey and black, with concealed arms, and a logo that was printed across the chest. The logo was blue shield, with 'blue shield' character printed below it.

"We are the school's security guard and teacher. Why are you stopping us?" Before Qin Chao stood an over than 1.8-meter height tower-like, strong man.

"We are the Blue Shield Security Company's employees. By the school's arrangement, we are now taking over the school's security." An inverted-triangle eyed man that stood in front of Qin Chao, coldly said, "Guangyuan's security guards are on a day off right now, so, you can go back to your home. Regarding the teacher, please show us your work id."

"Who's going to bother bringing their work id with them everyday?!" Su Ji immediately fumed. This stipulation seemed to be set just yesterday. But, She has been accompanying Qin Chao, who was unconscious for a day and night, in the hospital all this time. How could she be aware of this new situation?

"Then, you are not allowed to enter!"

The inverted-triangle eyes man crossed his arms and accompanied the two people by standing in front of them.

"I'm the school's security guard. This is my work id. I'm on duty today, so, I

need to get inside. Thank you.” Qin Chao took out his work id from his uniform’s pocket and shook it a bit in front him.

“For the second, and the last, time, I said, Guangyuan security guards have a day off today.” The inverted-triangle eyes man raised his head. He did not even try to look at the two people in the eyes.

Qin Chao put away his id card, frowned and said. “Why do the school’s security guards have a day off?”

“Do you even need to ask this?” The nearby thick eyebrowed blue shield security could not help but sneer, “Your boss hired us naturally because your people were just a bunch of trash who happened to wear security guard uniforms.”

Before Qin Chao was about to lose his temper, the inverted-triangle eyed man bump his partner’s shoulder, “Lei Zi, don’t talk nonsense. This truth can only be kept in your heart.”

Qin Chao grinned, waved his hand to make Su Ji stand aside, and said, “I also know that, although I’m quite like a waste wood, I think, it would still be easy for me to deal with you two.”

“A garbage, in the end, is still garbage. Talk without thinking.” The so-called Lei Zi laughed his head off and patted the shoulder of the inverted-triangle eyes man, “Brother Shan, this man is hilarious.”

“Hehe....” Qin Chao chuckled a couple of times, pulled out a cigarette from his pocket, put it in his mouth, and then lit it.

“Actually, for people like you, I only have one statement to make.”

After saying that, Qin Chao extended his right hand’s fists and then erected the middle in front of Lei Zi.

Lei Zi’s smiling face quickly dispersed. His skin and flesh were trembling with anger. Qin Chao purposely angered the guy. He could see that, compared to the brother Shan, this Lei Zi is more impulsive.

Sure enough, he could not repress his anger. He moved his feet to come over to Qin Chao.

“Lei Zi, don’t use an underhanded method.” The brother Shan seemed to

not want to manage this matter. He just offhandedly said this, and then turned his face to the side.

“Boy, what did you mean just now?” After getting the connivance from brother Shan, Lei Zi became confident. He walked over and loudly asked. His sound was like a clap of thunder (TL: a play of his name, Lei means thunder). If other people saw Lei Zi’s imposing manner, perhaps they would get cold feet even before they started the fight.

But, Qin Chao was not an ordinary man. Even a werewolf was caught and beaten by him. How could the so-called imposing manner of this blue shield security frighten him?

“My point is very simple.” Qin Chao was casually smoking a cigarette, and said, “I said, you are even more trash than me.”

“Damn, let this father substitute your parents in teaching you a lesson!” That Lei Zi said. He then launched his palm toward the side of Qin Chao’s face.

As the saying goes, ‘to expose a man, do not reveal his shortcomings; to beat a man, do not hit his face.’ Lei Zi’s first move was a slap to the face. If it was to hit, it will absolutely inflict tremendous physical and mental damage to the opponent.

But, how could Qin Chao let himself be slapped? He casually held out his hand. The moment it connected with Lei Zi’s huge bear-paw palm, Qin Chao’s hand quickly swept it aside.

Then, he bent his waist and, taking advantage of the height differences, heavily slammed his shoulder into Lei Zi’s chest.

That Lei Zi’s face suddenly went white. He felt the oxygen in his lungs being squeezed out. This bump in the chest is like being kissed by a car. Lei Zi’s body turned around and fell back to the ground. He cannot crawl up for quite a while.

“Lei Zi!”

The facial expression of the inverted-triangle eyes man, called brother Shan, changed. Before joining Blue Shield security, this Lei Zi was a special

force guy. Among the Blue Shield security, he is also one of the best.

It can be said that he, alone, can take down five to six men with ease.

But, how could he, when facing this small security guard, fall flat on his back after just a brief altercation?

“Who the hell are you?” The brother Shan turned his face. He was carefully watching Qin Chao.

“I already told you. I’m just a small security guard. And I work in this school.”

“I think, you’re more likely the killer that was sent by the skeleton!” The brother Shan suddenly pulled his radio and shouted out twice, “Trouble at the school gate, quickly bring the men to handle this!”

After saying that, several men, dressed in gray Blue Shield Security uniform, started pouring out from the school. They were all tall and burly, with imposing aura.

These thirty security guards, under the command of brother Shan, encircled around Qin Chao.

“You guys are the securities that were hired by Su Fei, right?” Qin Chao stopped his smoking, smiled, and said, “Since you guys think that you are so great, let this small security guard test your abilities.”

After that, he flicked out his cigarette and slammed his foot forward.

The ground around them trembled. Those Blue Shield securities were startled. Is this man Popeye? How could he have such terrible strength?

“Don’t hold back. Give him all you got!” The brother Shan frowned. He knew this man will not be easy to deal with. He approached Qin Chao first while simultaneously swing his arm to pull out his ASP baton.

“Click!” Some 30 individuals pulled out their ASP baton at the same time. This ASP stick is the Blue Shield Security’s most common weapon of choice. This weapon can even break cement bricks, much less human bone.

Qin Chao just kept his arms horizontally across his body. He let whatever stick that was produced by these guards to hit his arms.

“Clang!” Brother Shan felt like as if he had just hit a steel plate. The web between his thumb and forefinger became numb. His baton was unexpectedly broken into two pieces. The upper half flew out and slammed into the side.

Brother Shan was shocked. He thought that the opposite party’s arms were definitely fractured. ‘This man is crazy! He didn’t even try to escape. He blocked this hit head-on!’

Who knows, Qin Chao calmly shook his arms, swept brother Shan’s right hand to the side with his left hand while his right hand made a fist and then heavily pounded Brother Shan’s belly.

“Puff!” Brother Shan didn’t know how much times have pass since the last time he feels this kind of excruciating pain. This blow was like the culmination of the pain that he received for many years. His abdomen felt as if it was being stabbed and twisted with a knife; his whole intestine was in a mess. He sucked in a mouthful of breath before laying his body down in front of Qin Chao.

“He cheated on brother Shan!”

With murderous intention, they raised their batons and charged together at Qin Chao.

Qin Chao did not hold back anymore. He hated these guys who thought they are a cut above other people. He sincerely welcomed their body. The onlookers on the side saw that all those people that rushed toward Qin Chao, were quickly returned to their previous spot flying upside down. One by one, they awkwardly fell to the ground.

“Why are you guys were fighting so badly?” Qin Chao moved the various joints in his body, which emitted cracking sound, “This fight is so lame. You guys are too weak. It did not even raise my interest even a little bit.”

“Brother Shan...how, how about we bring out more people from the headquarters?” That Lei Zi, who was hit first, already caught his breath by now. With a pale face, he asked his brother Shan.

“Chief mediator!” The brother Shan glared his eyes, saying, “Our skills were inferior to him. This time, we must acknowledge that we were lost!”

With that, he pushed away Lei Zi's offered-for-support hand, crawled up from the ground, and stood in front of Qin Chao.

"Buddy, leave us your name. So that we would understand from whom we owe this loss to."

"My name is Qin Chao, and I'm the school's security guard." Qin Chao said, "There's no problem if I'm going to work now, right?"

"Sorry, I still need to check with the boss here." Brothen Shan smiled, "My name is Chu Shan, Blue Shield Security Manager. I'm responsible for today's job. If you need something, you can just look for me."

"You're really stubborn." Because other people smiled and not showing enmity, Qin Chao didn't have the heart to force his way in, "I already told you, I'm a security guard in this place. I also showed you my work id. What more do you want?"

"This is the inherent responsibilities of our Blue Shield Security! Always responsible to the employer!" Chu Shan touched the badge on his chest and said the words loudly and sacredly.

"Always responsible to the employer!" The thirty security guards, no matter if they were standing or lying on the ground, put their hands on their chests, and loudly said as if they were reciting an oath.

Just when the situation became a little embarrassed, Su Fei finally came out from the school with a group of bodyguards.

"Beautiful Principal, If you don't come, I was going to charge myself inside." Seeing Su Fei, Qin Chao breathe a sigh of relief. But, Su Fei only took a glance at him. It seemed very strange. She didn't even utter a single word to him.

Su Ji happily rushed into the team of bodyguards and took her sister by the arm. This pair of sisters were standing side by side. Both of them are an outstanding beauty. Any man who looks at them would drool at their mouth.

"Sister, where did you find this security company? They bullied me!"

"This..." Facing the complaint from Su Ji, the Blue Shield Security member's forehead dripped with cold sweat.

“These security guards are professional. They were just doing their job. I don’t want an accident to happen in the school again.” Su Fei lovingly touched her sister’s forehead, “I don’t want something to happen to you.”

“Relax, sis. I have this guy, Qin Chao, by my side. Nothing will happen to me!”

“Yes, sister also know about Qin Chao’s capabilities.” Su Fei suddenly sighed, “but he, after all, belongs only to you.”

“What? Sister, what did you say?” Su Fei’s previous words were uttered under her breath. Su Ji quickly asked because she almost did not catch it.

“Nothing.” Su Fei immediately recovered. She tried to erase that figure in her mind. And said to Chu Shan.

“Manager Chu, this person is harmless. You can let him inside.”

After that, she pulled her sister away with her, leaving behind the somewhat dull Qin Chao.

‘Su Fei’s attitude suddenly became colder. What the hell is happening here?’

Fellow readers, this translation need your rating and review. Check out this page and leave your rating and review there! Thanks

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 78

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

A group of bodyguards crowded around the two departing beautiful women. Leaving Qin Chao just lifelessly standing there. He thought that Su Fei's attitude toward him just now was colder than before. What is happening here? When did he annoy her?

"Qin Chao, this is your assignment document." The beautiful secretary Qin Ling twisted her waist and came to him. She pulled out a piece paper from her briefcase and handed it to Qin Chao.

"Assignment Document?" Qin Chao received the file. It was written impressively in it that, Qin Chao has been appointed as a senior security at the Blue Shield Security Company.

"What, what is the meaning of this?" Qin Chao was thoroughly confused.

"Blue Shield Security Company is actually one of the Su Family's Industries. It was previously under the responsibility of Mr. Su Xianqin. But, now is in the hands of Director Su. Therefore, there was no problem with this appointment. You can just report yourself to the Blue Shield Company next week, and that's it."

"I'm not going there!" Qin Chao pushed the document back to Qin Ling's hand, "I don't want to go. I want to stay as a security guard here."

"You fool!" Qin Ling gave Qin Chao a stare and smacked his shoulder with the folder. Because Qin Chao failed to grasp the intent of this assignment (originally: to hate iron for not becoming steel), she somewhat heatedly said, "Do you still not understand Director Su's intention? Do you really think that, with your current background and income, Mr. Su Xianqin will agree with your relationship with teacher Su Ji? Director Su has arranged to give you the necessary background by enrolling you to the Blue Shield Security Company. Being one of Blue Shield security's employee, your salary

and bonus will be different than just being the security in this school. Occasionally you will receive a special assignment. Your chance for promotion is high!”

“Turned out to be so...” Qin Chao somewhat understood. But, he was still hesitant, “But...but, I don’t want to leave this place....”

“I said you’re a pig-headed man (an idiot)!” Qin Ling was exasperated. She rolled her eyes and said, “When you become Blue Shield security, Director Su will be able to assign you on a mission to protect Guangyuan School! You, you, you pig-head! I have nothing to say to you!”

Qin Ling, panting in indignation, flung the document back to Qin Chao and then turned away back, leaving the crowd in the back to drool at her rearview beauty.

“I see...” Qin Chao was holding the document. It appears that Su Fei was still concerned with his well being. For the sake of him and Su Ji, she painstakingly arranged this opportunity. At least she didn’t try to block his relationship with Su Ji. Instead, she attempted to assist them covertly.

“Qin Chao, from now on, we are our own people!” Chu Shan is an open-minded person. Although he was beaten by Qin Chao, he knew first hand about Qin Chao abilities. Therefore, after hearing that Qin Chao was assigned as a Senior Security at Blue Shield, he could not help but be happy for him. He came over and tapped Qin Chao on the shoulder.

“If you had a problem or need something in the future, don’t be afraid to ask for our help. After all, we were brothers now.”

“Then....sorry, I may be a bit too hard on you guys just now.” Seeing the other people were friendly to him, Qin Chao was somewhat embarrassed. He touched his nose and laughed awkwardly.

“What is brother Qin talking about!” Lei Ze also came over. He smiled and said, “Wasn’t there a saying that said, ‘an exchange of blows may lead to friendship?’ Brother Qin is now one of us. Later on, when you have the opportunity, you must give us brothers some pointers, right guys?”

“That’s right, that’s right. You must give us, good-for-nothing fellows, some pointers. Hahaha.” Chu Shan laughed, “After this mission is over, we’ll go

drinking in a street-side stall on Dong street okay! I, Chu Shan, cannot defeat you. But, in the liquor store, I must turn the table on you!"

"Certainly, certainly!" Qin Chao quickly nodded.

After talking for a bit, because they were still on duty, they quickly dispersed and returned to their respective posts.

Although there were many responsibilities as a Blue Shield senior security, Qin Chao was still worried about Su Fei's safety. Because the killers from the Skeleton are high level. Just like the previous Lederman the werewolf, who can take down these fierce and high-quality securities.

Moreover, the enemy also uses firearms. His chest was still aching because of that sniper shot. He must carefully watch over the gathering place.

"Damn, this old one stinks!" Under the curtain of the night. Somewhere in the corner of Guangyuan School. A man in a black suit pushed out an underground well's shutter and crawled up from the inside.

"His grandma! Wtf with this suit! It's really uncomfortable." He stood on the ground and smelled his underarms. Suddenly he frowned, "Damn, it stank to the high heaven!"

"Big brother, the employer have said that we wore this dress to hide our identity." Another four people crawled out from the sewer one after the other. Their whole bodies were reeking a horrible stench.

"Fuck, second brother, you stay away from me! You, kid is so damn stinky!" Seeing his second brother come to him to talk, the big brother immediately pushed his brother away and cursed out.

"Big brother, just bear with it! After getting the ticket, we brothers will go on a vacation!" Another person started to talk.

"That's right! This ticket price is enormous. The family actually spent a million to buy this chick's life. Ahem, looking at the picture, this girl is fucking pretty! This old one is horny. I really want to fuck this young lady. Before we kill her, can you guys let me have my way with her?....Ahem...."

"Go fuck your mom!" The boss stretched out his hand and slapped his younger brother's head, "Did you know how many bodyguards are around

that woman? Damn, I think you're more concerned with that little thing in your crotch than your life!"

"Big brother, I was wrong..." The man immediately wilted down without so much as a whimper.

"Big brother, the employer said there were many bodyguards around this woman. The only time she will be alone is at six o'clock in the evening. That is when she, as the host's Principal, will sing a song on the stage. Our brother's opportunity is precisely at that time!"

"Correct. Right now is 5:40, we need to act fast. The auditorium is quite far away from here. Damn, this school is really fucking huge."

After talking, relying on the map, these several men started walking toward the auditorium together with their stench.

Although it was already dark and they were walking cautiously, they were still found out by a Blue Shield security that was patrolling in the area.

"You guys, what are you doing here!" That security took out his tactical flashlight and turned on the light at the five men's faces one by one.

The elder brother's face slightly changed its color. Murderous intention flashed through his eyes.

The second brother was quite clever. He immediately laughed.

"Brothers, the several of us are the bodyguards of Miss Su." After that, he pulled out a Chunghwa cigarette from his body and offered it toward that security, "It's already late, but brother is still on duty. It's hard for you, brother."

"It's nothing. This is our responsibility." That security subconsciously picked up the tobacco. Suddenly his nose smells something; His eyes became sharp.

"Wrong! How could the bodyguards of Miss Su be this smelly!"

After that, he immediately pressed the intercom on his shoulder.

"You wake up too late." The second brother was already standing beside him. His fist was clutching a dagger. The edge of the knife was like a flash of

lightning. It easily pierced that security's throat right into the artery on the neck.

This strike was cut-throat and fatal. That security immediately lied down on the ground. His body convulsed a couple of times. His eyes were open wide. He was really unwilling. But, eventually, it slowly closed.

"Hmph, consider yourself lucky." The second brother wiped his hand on that security's uniform and then gave a sign toward his brothers."

"Nailed it!"

"Get over here. Damn it, still like to be clean at this time." The elder brother bowed his head to check his wristwatch. Because they were delayed for several minutes, he was somewhat irritable.

After a while, under the curtain of the night, the auditorium finally appeared before their eyes.

This Guangyuan Auditorium was built according to Western-style baroque architecture. The construction was similar to a church. The Auditorium's upper wall was carved with some relief. It appears to be the image of several personage.

Unfortunately, these violent criminals have no culture. They did not recognize any of the figures on the top. What they recognize are money and women.

The corners of this auditorium were fitted with a public address sound system. The voice from the inside of the Auditorium rang out clearly into the night.

"Please welcome our organizers, Director Su Fei of Guangyuan Institute of International Economics, singing an exquisite song, 'Out of Darkness!'"

Following a round of applause, a graceful and ethereal song came through the loudspeaker. The song sounded as if it was a sound of nature. It penetrated into the night and wandered into the heart of everyone.

"Boss, this chick's singing is really nice!" One little brother mused.

"Em...not bad...fuck!" This boss flew his leg and kicked the little brother's body, "What are you thinking? We are here to kill people, not to listen to the

song! Wait after we get this ticket, we'll go to Japan. Listening to the female college students, who sing in the bed with us, will be even better!"

"Elder brother's dream is perfect!" The several little brothers were full of admiration.

"Brothers, let's go inside!"

"Big brother, I think something is not quite right!" The second brother, who has always been especially cautious and prudent, suddenly said.

"Second brother, what are you chirping about? There's nothing wrong here."

"This school is full of high-level securities. But, why was nobody guarding the entrance to the Auditorium?"

"You guys are too suspicious. How many bodyguards did you think would be guarding in the inside?! Come on, if we miss this opportunity, it's going to be difficult for us!"

The boss has said. He then leads them to go inside.

"Money, beauty! Here I come!"

When these men arrived at the bottom of the Auditorium, a cold voice suddenly flew down from above.

"Unfortunately, the Gentlemen's journey will stop here."

"Who's that?!" The big brother was taken aback. He looked up and saw, on the upper part of the Auditorium, on the head of an eagle statue, sat a man in a blue security guard uniform. Under the moonlight, the man appeared very dazzling.

"There was obviously nobody there just now. Where did this guy come from?"

The second brother cries out in alarmed.

Actually, Qin Chao has been sitting there all along. He merely uses his stealth ability. When these violent criminals arrived, he happened to be at the invisibility stage. Consequently, these several violent criminals overlooked him.

Moreover, because Qin Chao was focusing his qi into his ears, he was able to hear their conversation. So, he immediately recognized that these people came here to assassinate Su Fei.

“Click!” Under the background of the melodious song, Qin Chao pulled out his lighter and slowly lit his cigarette, “Since several brothers have come here, don’t even think you can walk away from here.”

“Get rid of this kid first!” The big brother ordered his younger brothers while pointing out the opponent.

“Big, big brother, we cannot climb there!”

“Idiot! Use your guns to shoot him!” The big brother scolded his brothers. Then he took out a big type 54 ‘black star’ pistol from his bosom, fitted a silencer on its muzzle, and pointed at Qin Chao, who was sitting on the statue.

“Boy, blame this on your own bad luck!” The big brother laughed sinisterly a couple of times, and then pulled the trigger.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 79

(TL note: these five assassin brothers are not real brothers. They call each other brother because they work together. The big brother is the oldest and also their leader)

Qin Chao immediately bounced out from that statue. Like a wuxia hero that came from the sky, Qin Chao rushed back and forth by stepping on the relief along the Auditorium's wall.

The five brother's each fired three to four shots in succession. Only to hit the reliefs, which splashed out stone chips to the ground and fell on top of the head of those five people.

"Big brother, this man knows qing gong (Lightness Kungfu)!" A little brother exclaimed in surprise.

"Light your grandma's legs!" The big brother hit the little brother's head using the pistol's butt, "You watch too much wuxia movies! Quickly beat him when he get down!"

The big brother has given his command. The five brothers immediately lifted out their front suit piece and pulled out their pistols from their waist. They actually didn't know where they get their firearms. All they know was to continuously aim and shot their type 54 black star guns toward Qin Chao's figure.

But, like a ghost in the night, Qin Chao used his stealth ability to make himself in and out of the darkness; flickering in the dark along with his rapid movement. The whistling bullets never brush with his rushing body. Wherever he moved, not a single bullet hit its target.

"Big brother, this man is really evil!" The second brother asked with a somber look, "Why don't we splash him with some dog's blood (In Chinese superstition, dog's blood can ward off evil spirit)!?"

"Fuck! You're an assassin, damn it! Do you think you're a Taoist priest?" The big brother yelled and hurriedly changed his magazine. When they run

out of bullets, these several men touched their bodies to look for magazines. At that time, Qin Chao stopped his movement and stood on top of the eagle's head once again. He condescendingly looked at these several violent criminals who have run out of bullets.

"What kind of hero, who only jump around on top of the building, are you!?" The second brother tried to goad Qin Chao, "Come down here and fight like a real man!"

"Okay. Here I come." Qin Chao's mouth evoke an arc. These ruthless criminals did not have time to prepare themselves. They saw Qin Chao quickly jumped down from that ten-meters high eagle head.

His body did a somersault under the moonlight and then his feet heavily landed on the ground.

"Bam!" The ground seemed unable to withstand the load, it trembled. Several impressive cement's cracks appear under Qin Chao's feet.

The several fierce bandits looked silly. But, that seemed-like-a-devil man slightly smiled, and then his body suddenly leaped up.

"Damn, this old one am going to kill you!" One little brother went somewhat crazy with fright. He raised his pistol toward Qin Chao and fired several shots.

Qin Chao comfortably closed his eyes. Using only his body's senses, he dodges the bullet left and right. He easily escaped the bullet hit.

"Come on! Let's shot him together!" The big brother, who has become a little scared, loudly shouted, "I can't believe he can dodge all of our bullets!"

Then, each of the five people unexpectedly pulled out an Uzi submachine gun from their waist and fired it at Qin Chao like crazy.

"Aaaa!" That big brother's eyes were red. The Uzi in his hand was constantly sprayed out red flames, mopping up every piece of space in front of him. "No matter if you're a ghost or not, this father don't believe this will not kill you!"

For a time, it was like a rain of bullets. Although Qin Chao has telekinesis ability, his power was not enough to catch a speeding bullet, let alone these

many. But, that is not to imply that he will let the bullets pierce through him.

“Sorry, I need a shield!” Qin Chao put out his hand, and, using his telekinesis, immediately pulled out one of the brothers. He placed this brother in front of him, using this brother as a human shield.

“Ah!” That violent criminal can only scream before he was shot. Bullet holes appeared everywhere on his body. There was confusion in his eyes. He died without ever knowing what had happened to him.

“Fourth brother!” These ruthless criminals eyes were red; they were both angry and afraid.

“Do not use guns! Take the axes and hack him!” Seeing this bizarreness, the second brother quickly shouted.

The several violent criminals were in action again. They withdrew their Uzi and pulled out two red small axes from their waist.

Qin Chao was greatly surprised, thinking, ‘Did these guys each have Doraemon’s pockets that they can pull out anything from it?’

One little brother came to him. This fierce bandit stature is huge. With his strength, he wielded the heavy axes with both of his hands. With a hissing sound, his tiger body pounced at Qin Chao.

He wielded his axes as if he was dancing, creating a whistling wind. His imposing manner was actually very scary.

Qin Chao, with his shorter stature, evaded the swinging axes twice. Then, he suddenly jumped up, stretched out his palm and hit the violent criminal on his nose.

A loud crackling sound was heard. The nasal bone of this violent criminal fractured. The bone directly jabbed into the head. He immediately fell down to the ground with blood poured out of his orifices.

“Fifth brother!” These violent criminals were frightened. Among them, their fifth brother has the best physique. He was also a former soldier. In essence, he is their best personnel.

But, he was killed by this eerie and evil security guard in just a brief blows exchange moment?

“Big brother, this man is too strong. Let’s withdraw first!” The second brother immediately urged their leader.

“That’s right, big brother. Where there is life, there is always hope!” The one that should be the third brother also spoke out his advice, “Brothers, you guys go first. I’ll cover your back!”

With that, this third brother pulled out his Uzi again and crazily flushed it at Qin Chao, while his mouth uttered a growl.

Qin Chao immediately grabbed the two bodies on the ground and kept them both before his body.

“Brothers, quickly leave!” The big brother was still shocked because of their failure. So, the second brother immediately pulled out his hand and turned around to run.

The third brother continuously spewed out a large flame with his Uzi until it finally runs out of bullets. His ammo was thoroughly spent. He loudly growled, picked up his two red axes, and wildly dashed toward Qin Chao.

With a wave of his hand, Qin Chao threw away the two stinking corpses. Then, he ran toward the violent criminal and stretched out his right hand.

“Crack!” Qin Chao grabbed an empty air. The telekinesis immediately wrung the third brother’s neck. He dropped to the ground, dying with a grievance.

“Sister, look, he has massacre three people!” At this point, on top of the roof of the Auditorium, Bai Jiaojiao pointed at Qin Chao, and somewhat excitedly said, “He really worthy to be called devil path’s cultivator. Although those bandits were really agile, he easily beat them.”

“Alas, young master has killed so many people. Later on, his path of cultivation will be very bumpy.” The nearby Hua Niang was anxious. She was hesitating whether or not to stop Qin Chao. But, when she saw Qin Chao murdered the first guy (Fang Hua), she knew that she was already too late.

She could stop Qin Chao for a time, but, she cannot him stop forever.

“Sister, I don’t know what you are worrying about.” Bai Jiaojiao looked as if she was enjoying a show. She pointed to the slaughter scene below them

and commented, "What Qin Chao is practicing was devil cultivation method. So, killing people is necessary for him. Have you ever heard a devil cultivator that never killed people?"

"Jiaojiao, what do you know!?" Hua Niang gave her sister a stern look, "Cultivating for a thousand year is hard, but, it is easy to go astray in just one night. If young master Qin follows the prescribed order and painstakingly training in cultivation method, even if he was now a devil cultivator, in the future, he can enter an immortality."

"This is really unfair. Those who practiced in devil path, as long as they can pass the calamity, they can move around the world free and unfettered." Bai Jiaojiao disapprovingly said, "Anyway, in any case, those devil cultivators are better than us, demon cultivator. The demon cultivation was tough. It was like walking on thin ice, really boring! We cannot just casually kill people!"

"Jiaojiao!" Hua Niang was slightly angry. Multicolored rays of light popped out of her pale fingers and fell onto Bai Jiaojiao's forehead.

"Ouch!" Bai Jiaojiao immediately clutched her snow white forehead, crying, "My sister hit me!"

"This is my lesson for you. You listen to me." Hua Niang, feeling resentful toward Bai Jiaojiao for failing to meet her expectation, said, "If you go on like this, your five hundred years of cultivation would be loss to a calamity. Let's see how you're going to become an immortal by then!"

"Big deal! At worst, heaven would just revert me back to my original form. I can always train again from a simple little snake!" Contrary to Hua Niang expectation, Bai Jiaojiao seemed indifferent toward her warning, "In any case, sister will always be my side to take care of me, right?!"

"You stupid incorrigible girl"

The two people sat on top of the Auditorium, quarreling under the background of Su Fei's singing voice.

But, Qin Chao naturally cannot hear them. In his ears, there was only Su Fei's singing voice, which made him physically and mentally comfortable. He killed people also with ease.

“Big brother, run!” The second brother glanced back and found out that their third brother was slowly lying down in front of that security guard. He was terrified; He suddenly has the urge to take a pee.

The big brother did not look back. From his second brother’s face, he can also saw that his third brother was definitely killed.

The two people used all their strength to madly run away.

“Want to run?” Qin Chao began to laugh. He waved his hand. The several red axes flew up from the ground and, under the night sky, spun toward the two people who was running away.

“Big brother, watch out!” The second brother looked back and saw the spinning axes that were coming toward them. He suddenly lost almost all his courage. Using the last bit of courage that he has, he pushed his big brother away from the axes trajectory.

“Puff!” Came the sound of a weapon that cut into a flesh. There were a handful of red axes that was on the second brother’s head. He slowly fell down to the ground with his face upward.

“Second brother!” The big brother rolled down to the side. When he saw that, among his brother, he was the only one that still alive, he felt a sudden cramp in his stomach.

He found out that he was caught in a conspiracy. A foreigner spent one million yuan to hire them to come over and kill the woman in the picture. Moreover, that person paid them an advance deposit of one hundred thousand yuan. It seemed like it was a good idea back then.

However, these one hundred thousand yuan have made him lost his brother’s lives!

“You guys cannot die in vain! I want a revenge!” The big brother found his resolve. He rolled around and went over to his second brother’s side. He pulled out something from his second brother’s pocket.

But, by the time he looked up, that devil in a blue security guard uniform, with his arms crossed, has stood before him, blocking the moonlight from his head.

“You’re a devil...you’re a devil...” The big brother, who has gone somewhat crazy, muttered. A green hand grenade suddenly flashed from his hand. He pulled the fuse and said, “You’re a devil. Let us go to hell together!”

Then, with a crazy laugh, he leaped toward Qin Chao.

At this time, Su Fei’s song has reached its chorus part, so, the melody was in high notes. Under the night sky, this piece of music was elusive, making the listener’s heart felt that their heart was being washed clean.

“Shit!” Qin Chao’s pupils were severely contracted. He stretched out his hand to pushed back the incoming big brother with his telekinesis. At the same time, he pulled out his Yinyang bell from his body; It floated in front of him.

“Bang!” This was an anti-personnel grenade. Blazing flashes of lights glittered out. The gunpowder pushed out the shrapnels, making it flying through the air.

“Clang-clang-clang!” There was a shadow of a huge dark bell in front of Qin Chao that blocked the shrapnels. But, because Qin Chao’s own power was not too high, he was still affected by the explosion.

That explosion fried the big brothers body.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 79

(TL note: these five assassin brothers are not real brothers. They call each other brother because they work together. The big brother is the oldest and also their leader)

Qin Chao immediately bounced out from that statue. Like a wuxia hero that came from the sky, Qin Chao rushed back and forth by stepping on the relief along the Auditorium's wall.

The five brother's each fired three to four shots in succession. Only to hit the reliefs, which splashed out stone chips to the ground and fell on top of the head of those five people.

"Big brother, this man knows qing gong (Lightness Kungfu)!" A little brother exclaimed in surprise.

"Light your grandma's legs!" The big brother hit the little brother's head using the pistol's butt, "You watch too much wuxia movies! Quickly beat him when he get down!"

The big brother has given his command. The five brothers immediately lifted out their front suit piece and pulled out their pistols from their waist. They actually didn't know where they get their firearms. All they know was to continuously aim and shot their type 54 black star guns toward Qin Chao's figure.

But, like a ghost in the night, Qin Chao used his stealth ability to make himself in and out of the darkness; flickering in the dark along with his rapid movement. The whistling bullets never brush with his rushing body. Wherever he moved, not a single bullet hit its target.

"Big brother, this man is really evil!" The second brother asked with a somber look, "Why don't we splash him with some dog's blood (In Chinese superstition, dog's blood can ward off evil spirit)!?"

"Fuck! You're an assassin, damn it! Do you think you're a Taoist priest?" The big brother yelled and hurriedly changed his magazine. When they run

out of bullets, these several men touched their bodies to look for magazines. At that time, Qin Chao stopped his movement and stood on top of the eagle's head once again. He condescendingly looked at these several violent criminals who have run out of bullets.

"What kind of hero, who only jump around on top of the building, are you!?" The second brother tried to goad Qin Chao, "Come down here and fight like a real man!"

"Okay. Here I come." Qin Chao's mouth evoke an arc. These ruthless criminals did not have time to prepare themselves. They saw Qin Chao quickly jumped down from that ten-meters high eagle head.

His body did a somersault under the moonlight and then his feet heavily landed on the ground.

"Bam!" The ground seemed unable to withstand the load, it trembled. Several impressive cement's cracks appear under Qin Chao's feet.

The several fierce bandits looked silly. But, that seemed-like-a-devil man slightly smiled, and then his body suddenly leaped up.

"Damn, this old one am going to kill you!" One little brother went somewhat crazy with fright. He raised his pistol toward Qin Chao and fired several shots.

Qin Chao comfortably closed his eyes. Using only his body's senses, he dodges the bullet left and right. He easily escaped the bullet hit.

"Come on! Let's shot him together!" The big brother, who has become a little scared, loudly shouted, "I can't believe he can dodge all of our bullets!"

Then, each of the five people unexpectedly pulled out an Uzi submachine gun from their waist and fired it at Qin Chao like crazy.

"Aaaa!" That big brother's eyes were red. The Uzi in his hand was constantly sprayed out red flames, mopping up every piece of space in front of him. "No matter if you're a ghost or not, this father don't believe this will not kill you!"

For a time, it was like a rain of bullets. Although Qin Chao has telekinesis ability, his power was not enough to catch a speeding bullet, let alone these

many. But, that is not to imply that he will let the bullets pierce through him.

“Sorry, I need a shield!” Qin Chao put out his hand, and, using his telekinesis, immediately pulled out one of the brothers. He placed this brother in front of him, using this brother as a human shield.

“Ah!” That violent criminal can only scream before he was shot. Bullet holes appeared everywhere on his body. There was confusion in his eyes. He died without ever knowing what had happened to him.

“Fourth brother!” These ruthless criminals eyes were red; they were both angry and afraid.

“Do not use guns! Take the axes and hack him!” Seeing this bizarreness, the second brother quickly shouted.

The several violent criminals were in action again. They withdrew their Uzi and pulled out two red small axes from their waist.

Qin Chao was greatly surprised, thinking, ‘Did these guys each have Doraemon’s pockets that they can pull out anything from it?’

One little brother came to him. This fierce bandit stature is huge. With his strength, he wielded the heavy axes with both of his hands. With a hissing sound, his tiger body pounced at Qin Chao.

He wielded his axes as if he was dancing, creating a whistling wind. His imposing manner was actually very scary.

Qin Chao, with his shorter stature, evaded the swinging axes twice. Then, he suddenly jumped up, stretched out his palm and hit the violent criminal on his nose.

A loud crackling sound was heard. The nasal bone of this violent criminal fractured. The bone directly jabbed into the head. He immediately fell down to the ground with blood poured out of his orifices.

“Fifth brother!” These violent criminals were frightened. Among them, their fifth brother has the best physique. He was also a former soldier. In essence, he is their best personnel.

But, he was killed by this eerie and evil security guard in just a brief blows exchange moment?

“Big brother, this man is too strong. Let’s withdraw first!” The second brother immediately urged their leader.

“That’s right, big brother. Where there is life, there is always hope!” The one that should be the third brother also spoke out his advice, “Brothers, you guys go first. I’ll cover your back!”

With that, this third brother pulled out his Uzi again and crazily flushed it at Qin Chao, while his mouth uttered a growl.

Qin Chao immediately grabbed the two bodies on the ground and kept them both before his body.

“Brothers, quickly leave!” The big brother was still shocked because of their failure. So, the second brother immediately pulled out his hand and turned around to run.

The third brother continuously spewed out a large flame with his Uzi until it finally runs out of bullets. His ammo was thoroughly spent. He loudly growled, picked up his two red axes, and wildly dashed toward Qin Chao.

With a wave of his hand, Qin Chao threw away the two stinking corpses. Then, he ran toward the violent criminal and stretched out his right hand.

“Crack!” Qin Chao grabbed an empty air. The telekinesis immediately wrung the third brother’s neck. He dropped to the ground, dying with a grievance.

“Sister, look, he has massacre three people!” At this point, on top of the roof of the Auditorium, Bai Jiaojiao pointed at Qin Chao, and somewhat excitedly said, “He really worthy to be called devil path’s cultivator. Although those bandits were really agile, he easily beat them.”

“Alas, young master has killed so many people. Later on, his path of cultivation will be very bumpy.” The nearby Hua Niang was anxious. She was hesitating whether or not to stop Qin Chao. But, when she saw Qin Chao murdered the first guy (Fang Hua), she knew that she was already too late.

She could stop Qin Chao for a time, but, she cannot him stop forever.

“Sister, I don’t know what you are worrying about.” Bai Jiaojiao looked as if she was enjoying a show. She pointed to the slaughter scene below them

and commented, "What Qin Chao is practicing was devil cultivation method. So, killing people is necessary for him. Have you ever heard a devil cultivator that never killed people?"

"Jiaojiao, what do you know!?" Hua Niang gave her sister a stern look, "Cultivating for a thousand year is hard, but, it is easy to go astray in just one night. If young master Qin follows the prescribed order and painstakingly training in cultivation method, even if he was now a devil cultivator, in the future, he can enter an immortality."

"This is really unfair. Those who practiced in devil path, as long as they can pass the calamity, they can move around the world free and unfettered." Bai Jiaojiao disapprovingly said, "Anyway, in any case, those devil cultivators are better than us, demon cultivator. The demon cultivation was tough. It was like walking on thin ice, really boring! We cannot just casually kill people!"

"Jiaojiao!" Hua Niang was slightly angry. Multicolored rays of light popped out of her pale fingers and fell onto Bai Jiaojiao's forehead.

"Ouch!" Bai Jiaojiao immediately clutched her snow white forehead, crying, "My sister hit me!"

"This is my lesson for you. You listen to me." Hua Niang, feeling resentful toward Bai Jiaojiao for failing to meet her expectation, said, "If you go on like this, your five hundred years of cultivation would be loss to a calamity. Let's see how you're going to become an immortal by then!"

"Big deal! At worst, heaven would just revert me back to my original form. I can always train again from a simple little snake!" Contrary to Hua Niang expectation, Bai Jiaojiao seemed indifferent toward her warning, "In any case, sister will always be my side to take care of me, right?!"

"You stupid incorrigible girl"

The two people sat on top of the Auditorium, quarreling under the background of Su Fei's singing voice.

But, Qin Chao naturally cannot hear them. In his ears, there was only Su Fei's singing voice, which made him physically and mentally comfortable. He killed people also with ease.

“Big brother, run!” The second brother glanced back and found out that their third brother was slowly lying down in front of that security guard. He was terrified; He suddenly has the urge to take a pee.

The big brother did not look back. From his second brother’s face, he can also saw that his third brother was definitely killed.

The two people used all their strength to madly run away.

“Want to run?” Qin Chao began to laugh. He waved his hand. The several red axes flew up from the ground and, under the night sky, spun toward the two people who was running away.

“Big brother, watch out!” The second brother looked back and saw the spinning axes that were coming toward them. He suddenly lost almost all his courage. Using the last bit of courage that he has, he pushed his big brother away from the axes trajectory.

“Puff!” Came the sound of a weapon that cut into a flesh. There were a handful of red axes that was on the second brother’s head. He slowly fell down to the ground with his face upward.

“Second brother!” The big brother rolled down to the side. When he saw that, among his brother, he was the only one that still alive, he felt a sudden cramp in his stomach.

He found out that he was caught in a conspiracy. A foreigner spent one million yuan to hire them to come over and kill the woman in the picture. Moreover, that person paid them an advance deposit of one hundred thousand yuan. It seemed like it was a good idea back then.

However, these one hundred thousand yuan have made him lost his brother’s lives!

“You guys cannot die in vain! I want a revenge!” The big brother found his resolve. He rolled around and went over to his second brother’s side. He pulled out something from his second brother’s pocket.

But, by the time he looked up, that devil in a blue security guard uniform, with his arms crossed, has stood before him, blocking the moonlight from his head.

“You’re a devil...you’re a devil...” The big brother, who has gone somewhat crazy, muttered. A green hand grenade suddenly flashed from his hand. He pulled the fuse and said, “You’re a devil. Let us go to hell together!”

Then, with a crazy laugh, he leaped toward Qin Chao.

At this time, Su Fei’s song has reached its chorus part, so, the melody was in high notes. Under the night sky, this piece of music was elusive, making the listener’s heart felt that their heart was being washed clean.

“Shit!” Qin Chao’s pupils were severely contracted. He stretched out his hand to pushed back the incoming big brother with his telekinesis. At the same time, he pulled out his Yinyang bell from his body; It floated in front of him.

“Bang!” This was an anti-personnel grenade. Blazing flashes of lights glittered out. The gunpowder pushed out the shrapnels, making it flying through the air.

“Clang-clang-clang!” There was a shadow of a huge dark bell in front of Qin Chao that blocked the shrapnels. But, because Qin Chao’s own power was not too high, he was still affected by the explosion.

That explosion fried the big brothers body.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 81

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

This young Korean girl's secret desire was unknown to Qin Chao, who, at the moment, was still absorbed in enjoying the performance on stage.

The hot dance of this seductive enchantress, Su Ji, has destroyed countless boy's psychological defenses. In time, the audience burst into applause, and the boys whistled.

That Kim Woo was quite crazy. He stood up with one foot on his chair and applauded while shouting 'something-something-simida.' In any case, Qin Chao could not understand it. He was also embarrassed to ask the nearby Han Enxi.

But Han Enxi was depressed. Earlier, she had wanted to return to the bedroom. But unexpectedly, she encountered Qin Chao. Her slender legs have gone soft. She cannot even walk even a single step. 'Oh, heavens...don't tell me this man is the bane of my life.'

After finishing the dance, Su Ji blew an ambiguous kiss toward Qin Chao. This kiss sent the wrong message to the audience; all the men were in their fantasies.

"She, she kissed me!"

"Oh heavens, my goddess offered me her kiss! Did she feel my deep love for her?"

"Fart. She obviously gave her kiss to me!"

"Nonsense! It would be strange if the goddess took a liking to a big-headed coarse man like you!"

"Damn, it's still better than a fat pig like you!"

"For my goddess! I'm going to kill you!"

The result was several people began to fight in the Auditorium. But fortunately, the bodyguards stepped in. They pulled out a few individuals, making the almost exploded hall slowly cool down.

The one who knew where the kiss originally intended to was only Qin Chao. He knew that Su Ji gave that kiss to him. This girl's courage was big, making Qin Chao's heart warm.

After Su Ji exited the stage, the rest of the celebration continued. But everyone seemed to be still immersed in Su Ji's dance. So, they didn't seem to care about the following show.

Du Xing is the school's martial art club's president. He grew up with his (paternal) grandfather, who taught him Flood Style (Hongquan) boxing of Shaolin. He is a firm believer in the sacredness of Chinese martial arts.

(There are two types of Hongquan: Big Hongquan and Small Hongquan)

Therefore, when he went to college, he immediately formed a community to attract his like-minded martial arts enthusiasts. Together they studied the profound culture of Chinese martial arts.

In this International gathering, to promote the Chinese culture of Martial Arts, Du Xing naturally competed for a performance quota.

At this time, he led the members of his club to perform their long prepared performance on the stage.

In the center stage stood a pair of male and female students. The male is handsome while the female is beautiful. Their martial arts level are also quite good. They are Du Xing's two best subordinates in the martial arts club.

One of them wore red clothes while the other one yellow. Right now they were performing Hongquan style and Xingyiquan style boxing. The two people came at each other. Sometimes their movements were as fast as lightning, and sometimes they were as timid as a virgin.

But, Du Xing neglected one thing, that is, the demonstration of these martial arts were a bit difficult to process. Only people knowledgeable about martial arts can appreciate the intricacies of these martial arts movements.

Guanyuan's students in the audience probably enjoyed the demonstration because many of them were already familiar with Chinese martial arts performances like this. But the foreign students did not understand. They shouted out "boring" and "change the show."

"These performances were not worth watching!" Kim Woo leaned back in his chair and curled up his lips, "What kind of Kung Fu did these Chinese people have? Their martial arts merely scratched the surface of our Korean culture. Our Tae Kwon Do is the strongest. Enxi, am I right?"

When Kim Woo turned around to look at Han Enxi, his good-looking female classmate was not to be found. "Hey, where did Enxi go?"

When Kim Woo was still puzzled by the disappearance of his friend Han Enxi, he suddenly saw a change on the stage. A Japanese exchange student suddenly came out from the audience and jumped on the stage.

A teacher immediately stood up and said. "Student, I'm sorry, but, we are giving the performance right now. Please get down."

"Sorry!" The Japanese guy spoke a fairly fluent Chinese, saying, "I am a student of Japanese martial arts that have been studying Karate for quite a while. When I saw your school was performing Chinese martial arts, my heart was intrigued. So, I wanted to compare notes with them. I was wondering if the school could agree with my desire?"

This Japanese student seemed to show a mocking smile on his lips. The lead teacher of the Japanese students was just standing in the audience without interfering.

Seeing the arrogance of the Japanese, Su Fei frowned and consulted with the several school's leaders. At this time, the man in charge of this student exchange program, Director Wu Hao of the City Bureau of Education suddenly said.

"Little Su, I think we can agree on this activity. This cultural exchange can be beneficial to the Sino-Japanese friendship."

Having been given the greenlight by Director Wu, Su Fei can only nod and said.

“Tell Du Xing he can compete in martial arts with the Japanese student, but, don’t make it too long.”

“Ok.” The teacher in charge went to the front to tell Du Xing.

This martial art club president was irritated. In his heart, he said, ‘you blind Japanese devil! Aren’t you trying to crash my show? Fine, since you dare to come, I won’t let you leave!’

Du Xing was full with fighting spirit, but he forgot that his comprehension of Hongquan was just superficial. The other member of the martial art club was also the same as him. The majority of them consider martial arts as a hobby. He may be able to perform two fighting style martial arts, but, if he wants to have an actual fight with another martial arts practitioner, perhaps he never even have real combat experience.

“Wang Wei, you teach him a lesson!” Du Xing said to the red-clothed male student.

“Yes, president. Leave it to me!”

Wang Wei took a glance at the nearby yellow-clothed little miss Ai Jia. As a fellow martial arts club member, he has been chasing Ai Jia for a long time. But this little miss has a pretty high standard. She always said his Kung Fu skill was insufficient and never looked him in the eyes.

‘Humph, today I’ll teach this ignorant Japanese in front of her. After this, she will surely look at me in a new light!’

The other performer were secretly watching the upcoming fight from the backstage. Fang Wen, dressed in black leather clothes and skirt, appeared a bit more enchanting than her usual charm. With a red face, she asked the nearby Hu Lili, who wore the same outfit as her.

“Lili, do you think we can win?”

“Of course!” Hu Lili rolled her eyes, “When he was still a child, that Wang Wei won the City Martial Arts Champion in children category. That little Japanese guy should be no problem to him.”

“But...why do I feel that Japanese student has a fierce appearance...?” Fang Wen muttered in a low voice.

“You little girl...” Hu Lili furtively looked at the other side of the room toward the girl who was removing her make-up, Su Ji, before lowering her voice and said, “In your eyes, besides your Qin Chao gege, who else do you think has a fierce look?!”

“Lili...What are you talking about....” Fang Wen’s face was even redder.

We put aside the discussion about girl’s heart for a while. On the stage, Wang Wei made a bow with hands clasped in front of him toward the Japanese guy.

“My humble self is a student of Hongquan; please advise.” After that, he clenched his fists, took a horse stance, and made a Hongquan posture.

The meaning was, in addition to showing courtesy, Wang Wei also showed his opponent that he was ready to defend the attack.

The Japanese student did not hold back. With a loud shout, he went forward in big strides while simultaneously made a clean strike with his hand.

Wang Wei had a shock, thinking, “Damn this Japanese, without showing courtesy, he just went ahead with his strikes!”

“Wang Wei, be careful!” This sudden strike from the Japanese student, although many people did not realize, Ai Jia knew its power. Although Japanese Karate was simple in movement, their strong points were their power and ferocity. Many Japanese Karate students used this sudden strike to break a brick. This particular Japanese student’s palms were full of calluses. From this, it can be said that he already trained his hands for a long time.

It would be too stupid for Wang Wei if he doesn’t recognize the power of these real strikes.

Fortunately, Wang Wei is also smart. He stretched out his hands alternatively in front of his body in quick succession to block the incoming strikes.

That Japanese student’s hands dropped down, only to hear two ‘ka cha’ sound. That Wang Wei screamed and sank one of his knees to the ground.

“Wang Wei!”

Several students quickly came. Wang Wei’s face was pale with pain. He broke into cold sweat and cannot move his body.

The school doctor, who happened to also watch the show, hastily came and examined Wang Wei.

“His bone was fractured. Quickly bring him to the hospital.”

Broken bone...These students watched the Japanese student with some alarmed. That Japanese student hung his arms and quietly stood there. He seemed to be unaware that he was the one who caused this disturbance.

“Chinese Martial Arts were just style without substance.” After Wang Wei was sent away, that Japanese student finally opened his mouth to loudly shout, “The strongest Martial Arts is only Karate!”

He walked to the middle of the stage, lifted out his hands, and loudly shout, “I, Ryu Kenta wanted to establish a Karate club in Guangyuan School to promote Japanese Karate culture! If you want to become stronger, don’t learn that kind flowery boxing. Come to our Japanese Karate club. I, Ryu Kenta will welcome you there!”

The audience suddenly burst into loud noises. Especially the students of Guangyuan, they almost erupted in anger. But the reality was in front of them. This Ryu Kenta was able to defeat their school’s martial arts member. Moreover, he even broke that Wang Wei’s bone.

These students lacked the strength to confront Ryu Kenta. So, even if they were indignant, they cannot defeat him.

At this time, someone, who finally could not bear the arrogance of Ryu Kenta, rushed to the stage. All the students were excited. They thought that someone finally will bring them justice. Who knew, when they carefully looked toward the one who jumped on stage, they were disappointed.

His grandpa! Qin Chao also cannot bear not to curse. The one who jumped up turned out to be the Korean exchange student.

“#*@&!....&*” It turned out Kim Woo did not accept that the Japanese have publicized their Karate. He stood up on the stage and shouted a string of

Korean words.

“What did he say?” Qin Chao does not understand Korean, so, he had to inquire the nearby Han Enxi.

“He said....he said ‘total nation’ (China) Kung Fu is just style without substance while Japan Kung Fu was not ‘give unite’ (orthodox). Our Korean Tae Kwon Do is the real Kung Fu.”

“Damn, another braggart appeared.” Qin Chao rolled his eyes, thinking, ‘no wonder there was a saying that says, pretentious bastards exist every year, especially this year!’

“Souga...” That Ryu Kenta seemed to understand Kim Woo’s Korean words. His face became gloomy and said, “In that case, why don’t we have a contest? The one who win will be eligible to form a martial arts club. The loser will kneel on the ground and perform a kowtow to apologize to the winner and then he will acknowledge the winner as his teacher!”

Seeing the other side has assumed a Karate posture, Kim Woo, who thought that prioritizing first strike will bring him the advantage, immediately made his move. He whipped out his powerful kick to sweep that Ryu Kenta’s head.

“Ha!” Ryu Kenta loudly shouted. He extended his right arm toward his head to block the kick and then caught Kim Woo’s foot. He pulled his left palm horizontally toward his waist, made a fist, and, with a loud shout, sent out his fist forward.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 82

Translated by Subudai11

Edited by quickclaw

This punch from Ryu Kenta is truly powerful. Before it even hit Kim Woo, the later already felt the threat that it carried.

He immediately withdrew his leg by jumping backward, to avoid this seemingly ordinary looking straight punch.

Ryu Kenta's most proficient skill is this straight punch. He named this move as the strongest straight fist. He used to practice it by hitting a stone wall. His bone fractured so many times because of this training. But, eventually, he acquired a pair of iron fists.

If this punch hit Kim Woo's body, this South Korean boy would probably spit blood and fall to the ground.

Therefore, when Kim Woo jumped backward, Ryu Kenta went after him by moving forward with rapid small steps. Meanwhile, his right hand withdrew to his waist and came out as a straight fist.

Kim Woo's eyebrows jumped. He immediately landed and sent out his vigorous spinning hook kick to counter the incoming fist.

"Bang!" A heavy colliding sound ensued. The two men retreat one step back. This time, they were tied.

Ryu Kenta shook his hands while Kim Woo jumped his feet a bit.

"Not bad. You have skills indeed." After saying this, Ryu Kenta launched a fierce attack once again.

Kim Woo firmly stood his ground. He threw his foot to kick a counterattack. The two people launched their best skills at each other. It was very exciting. Nevertheless, the Chinese students and teachers in the audience have only one thought in their mind. That is: shame.

Just as when the Russo-Japanese war happened in China, Chinese people

can only act as a bystander.

Su Fei's complexion was ugly, but Director Wu of Bureau of Education seemed unconcerned by this.

"Em....Little Su, I think we have enough of this. You can call this competition to end now. If they continue to fight, they will be injured. We cannot let that happen because it will hurt our international friendship."

Director Wu has spoken; Su Fei waved her hand to call the nearby bodyguard.

"Go, separate the two of them."

"Yes!" That bodyguard bowed and immediately went to the stage, to try to separate the two people who were still happily fighting each other.

"Sorry, the contest is over. The two gentlemen, please get back to your seat."

That bodyguard said.

"This is a sacred martial arts contest!" Ryu Kenta turned around and suddenly launched his fist strike toward that bodyguard in the pit of his stomach.

Fortunately, that bodyguard's physical fitness is excellent. Nevertheless, he was still beaten back several steps and nearly fell off the stage.

"Nobody could interfere with this sacred martial arts contest." After that, Ryu Kenta went to attack Kim Woo once again. Being beaten back by Ryu Kenta, that bodyguard's face changed from red to white.

"He is definitely not an ordinary Japanese student" Ai Jia, who sat at the backstage, knitted her eyebrows and muttered, "Real Martial Arts (Budokan)...I seemed to have heard this name before..."

At this time, somebody finally could not sit still anymore.

Feeling his physical strength have almost recovered, Qin Chao stood up patted the dust on his uniform.

"Where are you going?" Seeing Qin Chao suddenly got up, Han Enxi was startled. So, she hastily asked.

“I’m going to do something. You sit here for a while and then go with your classmates.” Qin Chao said with a smile, “It’s already night right now. The school is not too safe for you.”

After that, he strolled toward the fierce fighting on the stage.

Seeing his figure came, Su Fei breathed a sigh of relief. ‘If he arrives, there will be no problem.’

“Come back here.” She waved her hand toward that bodyguard. The later dejectedly returned to her side without saying any word.

“Little Su, why did you call back your bodyguard?” Director Wu frowned and took a look at the beautiful young Principal, “You must know that the leadership put great importance on this student exchange program. If this event causes an International dispute, it would have severe consequences toward the subordinates like us.”

“Don’t worry, Director Wu. Our school’s security guard has come.” Hearing the threatening tone from Director Wu, Su Fei said this and smiled.

“Security guard? What could a security guard possibly do in this situation....?” Director Wu muttered.

At this time, Qin Chao has stood on the stage. Upon seeing this ragged and bloodstained man appeared, the Guangyuan’s students immediately cheered.

Other people may not know Qin Chao, but, how could these students not recognize Qin Chao? From his heroic jumped to save the student that fell from the roof, to his latest fight against the killer gunman. His actions made all of the students endlessly shocked.

With such a fierce man on the stage, the fight between the two arrogant foreign students will surely stop.

“Sorry to disturb your deep love for each other.” Qin Chao laughed and said, “If you like Tae Kwon Do and Karate so much, you guys should return to your country learn more about it. This place is Chinese territory. It would be too dangerous for you two kids to play here.”

“I said, don’t mess with our sacred contest!” Seeing another Chinese man

appeared, Ryu Kenta was infuriated. He halted his attack and went straight to Qin Chao to strike him with his powerful punch.

But, that Qin Chao just stood there. Toward the incoming fist, he neither dodge nor hide. Ryu Kenta put on his evil smile. He thought that Qin Chao was terrified.

“Plop!” Who knew, Qin Chao suddenly stretched out his palm and easily clasped Ryu Kenta’s iron fist. After he tightened his grip, that Japanese student suddenly wailed in pain. Cold sweat overflow from the top his head.

“Get down here.” Qin Chao pulled Ryu Kenta’s arm, put his left hand on Ryu Kenta’s stomach, and then with one fluid motion, swung Ryu Kenta’s body to his shoulder and with a plop, threw him on the stage as if he was just a sandbag.

This stage is made of wood. With a ‘cracked’ sound, the floor literally smashed through by the force of Qin Chao that passed through Ryu Kenta’s body, as his whole body dropped under the stage to a painful experience.

The audience suddenly in an uproar. Many students stood up and applauded. This move was too beautiful. With just one fluid movement, Qin Chao was able to get rid of this arrogant Japanese student.

Kim Woo was fearful and apprehensive, thinking, ‘how could a security guard be this fierce?’

But, because there were many Chinese students as well as his classmates watching him, he cannot back down.

“Ha!” He sprinted forward a couple of steps and jumped up to do a jump front kick. His aim was Qin Chao’s forehead.

“You don’t need to jump so high like that.” Qin Chao shook his head. He can easily evade this kick just by moving sideways. Instead, he sent out his palm backward to protect Hu Lili and them from Kim Woo’s kick.

But, to deter this ungrateful Korean student, Qin Chao stood there, clenched his fist and sent out his punch toward Kim Woo’s feet.

“Bam!” The punch hit its target with a firecracker-like sound.

“Bang!” His fist collided with the sole of Kim Woo’s foot. Kim Woo’s

anticipated scene where Qin Chao to be thrown backward by his kick did not appear. Instead, his body flew upside down for more than ten meters away from the stage and fell on the row of chairs where the Korean students sat.

The audience were silent. Seeing Qin Chao's awe-inspiring fist, not only the foreign students were horrified, even his own country's students were stunned.

Punch that can make someone flew out more than ten meters away, my god, how powerful is this guy?

Especially the one who sat in the last row, Han Enxi. Her mouth unconsciously opened while her eyes were brimming with complex luster.

The powerful display of Qin Chao's strength has transformed Han Enxi's impression on martial arts practitioner. 'This is what is called a true power. Compared to him, someone like Kim Woo was merely dregs.'

'Oh heavens, did I come across my prince charming in this China's trip?'

Han Enxi's eyes were full of small red ♥. Those dancer girls who sat on the backstage also have the hots for him. Long before this, Qin Chao have also displayed his magical skill in the gym room.

He was able to defeat a man who was possessed by a powerful ghost. How could he lose to this clueless-about-the-immensity-of-the-sky-and-the-vastness-of-the-ocean foreign students?

Among these girls, only Hu Lili who saw Qin Chao differently.

Sure enough, he really is as her mama said....a person with a natural devil body....

Seeing the tall figure of Qin Chao, Hu Lili suddenly felt somewhat hurt.

'Do I have to kill him to save my mama?' She thought in her heart.

"Qin Chao! Qin Chao!" Crowd of students suddenly started to cheer

At this time, Qin Chao stood on the stage. The students under the stage suddenly awoke from their astonishment and began to set off bursts of shouting. Like a wave, they shouted out one after the other.

“Qin Chao! Qin Chao!”

All of Guangyuan’s students were cheering for him like this. Right now, Qin Chao has made these unruly college students admire him.

“Crack...” At this time, Ryu Kenta’s bruised body climbed from the hole and vaguely said to Qin Chao.

“Who, who are you...?”

“I’m only a security guard.” Qin Chao slightly smiled, “With just a superficial knowledge of martial arts you came to China and wanted to beat your drum here? I thought my power level in China was quite low actually. But, in my eyes, you were even lower than me.”

“My comprehension was not superficial! What I train is a formidable real martial art (Budoka/Wudaokan/Budo/Wudao)!”

“What is this real ‘Wudao’? I never heard of it. I only heard ‘yibendao.’”

(Budoka or Budo in Chinese spelled as Wudaokan or Wudao. Qin Chao purposely changed the Wu, who is homonym as five, to Yiben, or one root. Thus, Yibendao literal meaning is ‘one root path,’ it is an AV producer that registered in the US) “Pfft...” The several boys at the backstage could not help but laugh.

The girls did not understand this. Which made Ai Jia curious. She has heard many genres of martial arts, but, she never heard this one.

“Senior Qin Chao! What is this ‘Yibendao’?” Her position on the backstage was near the stage, so, she simply boldly asked.

“Ahem...” Qin Chao blushed, coughed twice and said, “This yibendao, is a powerful Japanese woman’s martial art training. After completing this training, a woman can easily defeat several adult males!”

“Turned out this yibendao is that powerful...” Ai Jia muttered, “Then I must learn this yibendao....”

Hearing this, the several boys on the backstage could not help but to laugh out loud again.

Su Fei also did not understand this thing. Qin Ling appeared to

understand. This young secretary's face was red. She secretly scolded Qin Chao as an indecent guy, who can spout out anything.

The Director Wu of Bureau of Education also seemed to understand. He coughed twice and said to Su Fei.

"Little Su, tell your security guard to pay attention to the International's sentiment. Don't let him just spout anything that comes to his mind."

"What?" Su Fei was confused, "Director Wu, what international's sentiment? Did Qin Chao say some bad words? What is this Yibendao? I don't understand."

"Ahem...." Director Wu was embarrassed. He was unable to speak. The other education leader secretly sent a despised look at him.

"You insulted the sacred real martial arts (Zhen Wudao/Budoka)! I want to challenge you!" Ryu Kenta exclaimed.

"Just you? Challenge me again In your next life." Qin Chao laughed and stomped his foot. The stage trembled. Ryu Kenta, who stood next to the hole, fell down on it again.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 83

Edited by iballisticbunny and quickclaw

Hu Lili never knew who her father was. She was raised by her mother since she was a child.

In Hu Lili's eyes, her mother was a stunningly beautiful woman. The beauty of her mother was enough that any men who saw her would always slow down their steps.

Moreover, her mother was also gentle. Gentler than any other mama in the world. She seemed to never be mad, hit, or scolded Hu Lili. When Hu Lili made a mistake, her mother would always smile at her and then telling her to behave.

Hu Lili would then think, as always, 'Did mama not get angry at me?'

Hu Lili's mother is called Hu Qing. She is a guide at a travel company and would often be away from home for a few days. So, Hu Lili was mainly alone from a very early age and was even praised by her neighbor as an independent young woman.

But, one day, her mother came home from one of her work trips in a bloodied state, which terrified her.

"Ma, what happened to you?" Hu Lili anxiously asked. This was the first time Hu Lili felt such a fear that all her blood was drained from her face. Her mama was the only family that she had and, should Hu Qing die, she would have no reason to live anymore.

"Mama is alright...." Hu Qing comforted her daughter. She embraced Hu Lili and softly smiled at her, "Mama just has a skin-deep wound..."

"Ma, how did you get hurt?" Hu Lili ran into the kitchen and came back with two kitchen knives and then angrily shouted, "Ma, tell me, who bullied you? I'm going to chop them to pieces!"

“Lili...put down the knives. Don’t hurt yourself!” Hu Qing did not know whether to laugh or cry. She looked at her daughter, who already became almost as tall, slim, and graceful as her, and suddenly sighed; Her eyes flickered.

“Ma, relax, your daughter would never let other people bully you.” Hu Lili said while she waved her knives, “At worst, I’ll fight them to death!”

“Forget it Lili, you are no match for that person.” Hu Qing smile began to fade and she suddenly stretched out her hand. White rays of light suddenly flew out from her palm and hit the two knives in Hu Lili’s hands. The knives flew from Hu Lili’s grip and stabbed the adjacent wall.

“Ma....” Hu Lili was shocked, “This is....What’s going on?”

“Ai, Lili, you’ve grown up now. There are some things that Ma should tell you.” Hu Qing somewhat exhaustedly sat on the sofa and beckoned her daughter to sit beside her.

‘Actually, you and Mama are not ordinary people. We are what they call, demon beasts, or, to be precise we are a snow fox demon cultivator.

“Ma, what are you talking about?!” Hu Lili immediately jumped up from the sofa and said with a strange expression, “We clearly are human. You see, we have arms and legs that don’t resemble a fox at all, how could we possibly a fox demon!? Ma, you must have watched too many soap operas recently, right?!”

“Lili, Mama didn’t lie to you...” Hu Qing knew her daughter’s temperament, so she stood up and put both of her hands in front of her chest.

A burst of white gas emerged from behind Hu Qing and then, suddenly, from behind her, grew out seven white fluffy tails. These tails were very long. When the seven of them moved, it almost filled the entire room.

“This....” Hu Lili was petrified and sat on the floor. She suddenly remembered an inconceivable event that had happened just a few days ago at the gym classroom.

‘Her mama is really a fox demon?’ Hu Lili questioned herself. This is simply unimaginable.

“Lili, your mama is a seven-tailed fox spirit, that’s why I have these seven tails. The reasons why you were unable to show your true form until now was because you were still too young. Also, I had sealed your fox’s soul inside your body. Right now you’re just a two-tailed fox spirit whose supernatural power is still weak.”

“I....I can’t believe this...” Hu Lili desperately shook her head. Because of her name (Huli means fox), she has always been jokingly called ‘Vixen’ by her peers. But, she understood that it was only a joke. That is why, right now, she simply cannot believe that she was, in fact, a real vixen.

Hu Qing put away her fox’s tail, and forced herself to smile, saying. “Lili, Mama is the leader of the Demon Beasts Sect. Right now, the Demon Beasts Sect is facing an unprecedented crisis. That is why I have told you ahead of time about the things that I should not have told you about so early.”

“Demon beasts sect? Leader?” Hu Lili muttered to herself. She felt as if she was hearing someone deciphering hieroglyphics. But, at the same time, she also thought that a door to another world was slowly opening before her.

‘Perhaps, this is the world where Qin Chao is?’ Hu Lili mused.

Although her heart was filled with panic, it was also filled with some excitement.

“Correct, the Demon Beasts Sect!” Hu Qing nodded her head, and said, “The Demon Beasts Sect is a sect where demon spirit like us organize ourselves. It is one of the six devil sects. Unfortunately, the devil realm is in a decline. Especially the Demon Beasts Sect. After the fall of the previous leader, who was the number one expert in the demon beasts, we became the weakest of the weak.”

“Ma, how did you get hurt then?” Hu Lili inquired her mama again.

“It’s those crafty evil bastards from Yanluo sect!” Hu Qing said with some venom in her voice. Hu Lili, who never saw her mother showed a trace of murderous intention like this, was shocked. Hu Qing continued her rant. “Knowing that the Demon Beasts Sect was in its weakest state, those Yanluo sect’s people continue to indiscriminately bully us. Their intention was to absorb our demon beasts into their sect. Hmph, in their dreams!”

“Even if I was killed, Lili, you have to receive Mama’s mantle and become the next leader of our magnificent Demon Beasts Sect.”

“Ma...I will make sure those people who bullied you to suffer.” Seeing that her mother suffered serious injuries like these, Hu Lili, who was bound by a common destiny with her mother since childhood, was furious. A trace of fiery wrath that was unerasable rose up from her heart.

“Good, Lili, as long as you do something for me, Mama can become a nine-tailed fox spirit. After that, I will exterminate those yanluo sect’s bastards and make The Demon Beasts Sect the strongest sect in the devil realm.”

“What matter? Tell me Ma.” Hu Lili quickly asked

“You are my daughter, meaning, you have a natural fox’s charm body. So, this should be easy for you. If you study the charm method, this matter of taking that devil essence should be as easy as just stretching out your hand to grab it.”

“Devil Essence?” Hu Lili was confused. This was a new terminology for her.

“Yes, Devil Essence!” Hu Qing nodded, “Mama has discovered that there is someone near you that has a natural born devil body. If you absorb his devil essence and give it to Mama, I can pass through this seven-tailed bottleneck to become the nine-tailed fox spirit. By then, mama’s power will be so great that Mama can become the Devil Realm’s Overlord!”

“Someone near me?” Hu Lili was unable to guess, so, she asked, “Who is he?”

“He is Qin Chao!”

—————

Hu Lili suddenly woke up from her reverie. Hu Qing’s words from that day were still fresh in her memory.

She looked at the on stage Qin Chao with a somewhat dull expression. Her heart was suddenly empty. She thought, ‘Can I really put my hand on this man?’

She absent-mindedly remembered the day when she was heroically saved by this man in the middle of the street.

Also when he saved her friend Fang Wen on top of the roof.

‘Can I really act against my saviour?’ Hu Lili asked herself again.

Hu Lili looked down at her own hands that periodically exuded a flashing ray of white light.

“Lili, what’s going on with you?” Seeing her best friend was besides herself, Fang Wen hastily asked.

Hu Lili immediately awoke. She quickly dissipated away the dim white light on her hands, waved her hand, and said. “I’m okay, Wenwen. Don’t worry about me.”

At this time, the stage suddenly became a little chaotic because when Qin Chao put Ryu Kenta into the hole again, the Japanese students in the audience were immediately turned angry. The several students that seemed to be the martial arts brothers of Ryu Kenta unexpectedly roared and went up to the stage.

“Quick, quickly stop these students!” Director Wu’s eyebrows jumped. He hastily shouted, “Don’t let this thing get out of hand!”

Before Su Fei even saw this bustling scene, she waved her hand toward her bodyguards. Those bodyguards immediately went in front of the stage and stood in a row to hinder the incoming students. But, these Japanese students were also the students of Budoka. Without holding back, they forced their way through the row of bodyguards and climbed to the stage.

Ryu Kenta was unwilling to lose; He crawled out of the hole again. Although his body was injured, he still arrogantly said, “You’re finished. These are my fellow martial arts brothers.”

“They are masters of Budoka. You will suffer the wrath of our sacred Budoka!” He continued.

After that, ten students rushed toward Qin Chao and encircled him.

These people did not act like hoodlums who would launch their attack simultaneously. Instead, like in a TV program, they surrounded Qin Chao and then knelt on the ground.

After that, a Japanese student stood up, came in front of Qin Chao, and

assumed a Karate posture.

“You want to play tag team?” Qin Chao picked up his eyebrows and chuckled. He took out a lighter from his pocket and lit a cigarette for himself, “Fine. If this is what you want to play, I’ll accompany you. If not, you can also come to me all at once.”

“Extremely arrogant!” That Japanese student actually said this in Chinese. It seemed like all these Japanese students have studied Chinese before they came to China.

The Japanese student in front of him proceeded to tread two steps forward. His shoes made a sound whenever it bumped with the floor.

He approached Qin Chao while simultaneously flipping over his palm, shouting out, and making a hacking movement horizontally toward Qin Chao’s stomach with the speed that can catch a clap of thunder.

This palm strike is quick and ruthless. This particular Japanese student’s palm strike was two levels above Ryu Kenta.

But, this strike could not hurt Qin Chao. He flicked the butt of his cigarette upward and moved his body to the side. Meanwhile, one of his hand grabbed the incoming Japanese student’s hand while his other hand did a backhand toward the lower abdomen of the opposite party.

With a muffled thud, the Japanese student spat out the acid from his lungs. His stomach was terribly convulsed. But Qin Chao did not stop there. He hauled his arms and put the Japanese student’s body into a spin. With Qin Chao as the axis, he spun this Japanese student around, and then threw him below the stage, making him dejected and depressed.

“Ha!” After that Japanese student fell, another one immediately rushed forward and threw a straight punch. Their styles were simply a straight chop, straight punch or possibly a kick. Although their technique was simple, they were all full of energy. If the average person were hit by it, there would certainly be a broken bone.

But, Qin Chao was not an average person. He reached out his hand to catch the falling cigarette butt, stuffed it in his mouth and just carelessly stood there. He let the opposite party’s ferocious straight punch land on his chest.

“Ah!” Seeing this scene, Su Fei involuntarily screamed.

But the expression of the one who sat on the backstage, Su Ji, was beautifully bright.

‘Hmph, you want to hurt my man relying on that? In your dreams!’ Su Ji thought.

“Kacha!” A clear and crisp voice of a fractured bone ensued. All the people were dumbfounded. They saw that Japanese student clutched his arm and kneel on the ground in pain.

Qin Chao acted as if nothing happened. He just stood there and leisurely smoked.

“Weak. You are too weak.” Qin Chao put up his middle finger in front of his body.

“Together at once!” A student that seemed to be their leader shouted out this order.

“Hāi!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 84

Edited by iballisticbunny

Ten Japanese students shouted loudly and rushed toward Qin Chao, who still calmly stood there. He reached out his hands and grabbed the fastest students and then, like he was carrying a toy, took the student in his hands and swung that student around left and right.

“Bang!”

“Ah!”

“Baka! Get down!” The Japanese students, each and every one of them, was hit by their spinning compatriot. Like crafty wolves, all of them soon lied down on their stomach to the ground. Seeing this display of strength, they got even more spirited. They all thought, ‘This security guard is really powerful.’

“The sacred Budoka will never be defeated!” They said in unison and then crawled up from the ground. They were ready to launch their second attack.

“Stop!” At that time, their lead teacher finally spoke. This teacher wore different outfit than his students. Dressed in a set of white Japanese-style clothing and a pair of wooden clogs, his appearance is like of a standard ancient Japanese samurai warrior.

Because of this, the Japanese lead teacher’s outfit became quite popular among the students. Recently, many of them tried to emulate his dress code. Among the vast campus ground, one could see about two to three students, who wore the same outfit and the same wooden clogs, walking about around the campus with a ‘click-clack’ sound.

This Japanese teacher has quite a distinctive character. Seeing a long and slim mustache above this teacher’s upper lip, Qin Chao seemed to recall the appearance of a past Japanese war criminal.

“How could so many of you besieged a single man? This is a disgrace to our

holy Budoka.” The teacher went to the stage, approached his students and started giving them a heavy slap in the face one by one. “Pa, pa, pa, pa.” It seemed like the entire Auditorium could hear this continuous barrage of slap in the face.

All the students hit by the slap lowered their head. None of them dared to speak out even a single word.

“I’m sorry, I apologize to you (polite term) on their behalf.” After the teacher delivered the slap, he turned around and bent over in front of Qin Chao.

“You’re too kind.” Qin Chao waved his hand, “Next time, teach your students to be aware of their situation first. Don’t let them just hastily toot their horn without assessing their opponent, thus resulting in their humiliation.”

“Sire is right.” The teacher said. Although the corner of this lead teacher’s mouth twitched, he unexpectedly did not refute Qin Chao’s words at all. Instead he said, “I am Tsushiro, the successor of Budoka. I wish to compare notes with sire.”

“Stop calling me sire this and sire that. It’s really weird for me to hear someone calling me that.” Qin Chao smiled and said, “I’m just a humble small security. In, China, nobody deserves to be called like that anymore. So, I cannot afford these four letters words.”

“Ahem....excuse me, Mr. Tsushiro.” Director Wu thought that the scene had gotten out of hand. So, he hastily showed his prestige as the official authority to take control of the show, “Both of our countries wanted to have a friendly exchange, not to beat each other, right? Why don’t we all sit down and have a friendly chat about martial arts under a cup of tea? Wouldn’t that be great?”

“Is it possible that Mr. Wu looks down upon our Budoka?” This Tsushiro turned his head to look at Director Wu.

“Ahem, I never meant anything like that. I’m just saying....”

“Then please, Mr. Wu, don’t interfere with our sacred martial arts contest.” Tsushiro quickly interrupted the explanation from Mr. Wu, making

the latter's face turned from green to white.

Fortunately, Su Fei came to smooth things over. This beautiful principal came to the stage through the row of bodyguards and, with a voice that similar to the sound of nature, and said.

"Since these two gentlemen want a martial arts contest, it could also bring a positive note to this student exchange program. But I hope you two gentlemen will not go beyond that because I don't want this contest to hurt the friendship between our school. Mr. Tsushiro, you don't want to have a bad reputation when you go back to your school right?"

"Please Miss Su Fei, rest assured, I will be lenient." That Tsushiro slightly nodded his head and said to Su Fei.

Hearing the words 'I will be lenient' from Tsushiro, Su Fei was barely able to hold back her laughter. The words that she wanted to say are: 'My words were actually meant for Qin Chao, not you.'

"Director Su, you don't have worry." Qin Chao, who knew the real meaning behind Su Fei's words, said. But, he naturally cannot allow to give Tsushiro any leeway. He pinched out the cigarette butt and accurately flicked it to the distant trashcan, then said, "I'll let this boy save his last breath."

"What did you say?!" Ryu Kenta immediately came over angrily. But, unexpectedly, Tsushiro turned around and slapped him in the face, making this kid flew out two meters away and then rolled on the ground.

"Baka!" Tsushiro loudly shouted and held out his finger to point at Ryu Kenta, who was lying on the ground, and then said, "This is the matter between this gentleman and me. The losers better move away to the side."

"Hai! Sumimasen! Hontou ni sumimasen!" Ryu Kenta struggled to crawl up, knelt in front Tsushiro, and then deeply bowed down while apologizing to him.

"Good. We can start now, sire." Tsushiro said to Qin Chao while simultaneously gave the sign that the other people can now leave the stage.

Since this martial arts contest is just between the two individuals, all of the people beside Qin Chao and Tsushiro stepped down from the stage.

“Qin Chao, come on, make that guy fell flat on the ground!” From the backstage, Su Ji excitedly waved her petite fist toward Qin Chao.

“Hai!” Qin Chao laughingly shouted back at Su Ji using the phrase from the several Japanese students.

“You! No swearing!” Su Ji raised her eyebrows and stared back at Qin Chao.

“Yes yes yes, sir.” Qin Chao nodded his head again and again.

Seeing his opponent unexpectedly still fooled around with a woman during this martial arts contest, Tsushiro felt a sudden surge of anger.

“Sire be careful.”

Having said this, Tsushiro took three steps forward and stood in front of Qin Chao.

At the same time, he flew his leg to kick Qin Chao’s calf.

Since entering the divine concentration stage, Qin Chao’s whole body is like a long gigantic eye. When Tsushiro’s wooden clogs started to move, Qin Chao immediately felt as if his calf was pricked by a needle. Thus, he subconsciously moved his calf to the side.

“Bang!” Tushiro’s kick fell into an empty space and proceed to hit the stage’s floor. The solid plank immediately exuded a loud sound. The kick has opened up a large hole on the floor.

“This person’s martial arts abilities is slightly above the ordinary person.” Ai Jia, who sat on the backstage, commented on Tsushiro’s skill and frowned. After thinking for a while, she said, “However, this security guard; Although there was nothing fancy about his moves, he seemed more like a cultivator....”

Nobody heard Ai Jia’s whispered words, except for Su Ji. She immediately took one look at this beautiful girl and paid attention to her.

After all is said and done, Qin Chao is a devil cultivator. If his existence was found out by the upright sects, it is highly likely that they would not let this future devil god slip through their hands. This Ai Jia seemed to be a disciple of an upright sect. And right now, she has her eyes set on Qin Chao. ‘First, I

have to think of a way to make Qin Chao leave this city, otherwise, the consequences could be disastrous.’ Su Ji thought to herself.

After thinking for a while, she rolled her eyes and went to Su Fei’s side and then quietly said something in her sister’s ear.

When Su Ji was racking her brain, the fierce fighting on the stage was just intoxicating.

In order to see the full abilities of Tsushiro, Qin Chao never made a counter-attack. He just let himself be attacked by Tsushiro again and again. Qin Chao have to admit that this guy certainly have some attainments in the so-called Budoka. ‘Seeing that you can easily break these many wooden plank, whey you later resign as a teacher, you can work at the construction company as a worker who specialize in bludgeoning down a house.’ Qin Chao thought.

‘Other people can only use a sledgehammer to break a wall, but you can just use your feet to pull down a house.’

Although he was in a fight, Qin Chao still has time to let his imagination run wild. Meanwhile, that Tsushiro became even more apprehensive.

Although he cannot be said to be the real master of Budoka, after many years of immersion in this martial arts, he thought that he had made some achievements. Taking advantage of the student exchange program, he came to China with the intention to spread the art of Budoka, making it flourish in this part of China.

But, who would have thought that his plan was going to be turned upside down by this unknown little security guard when his team just arrived at the university.

This made Tsushiro’s heart burn with anger. After attacking Qin Chao for quite a while, he suddenly jumped up, lifted up his right arm, turned his hand into a fist, and, with a whistling wind, pounded down towards Qin Chao.

“Look! That is teacher’s killer fist!” A Japanese student excitedly said.

“I finally saw teacher’s ultimate move!” The other Japanese student’s

pleasant surprise were inexplicable.

“Subarashii!” Ryu Kenta tightly clasped both of his hands, “This fucking security is finished!”

The overwhelming momentum of Tsushiro’s fist is incomparably powerful, making other people do not dare to look upward. But, under the pressure of the incoming fist, Qin Chao unexpectedly stretched out his hands to yawn and said.

“Really boring. Let’s end this idiotic martial arts contest.”

And then, without moving his body to dodge, Qin Chao launched his own punch toward the so-called killer fist, making them collide.

“Ha, that Chinese man is courting death!” A Japanese student laughed out loud. But then, he could not continue his laugh anymore.

“Ah!” A crisp sound of broken bone was clearly heard. Like a broken kite, Tsushiro’s body flew more than ten meters away and fell below the stage with a splash. He was unable to crawl up even after he struggled for a long time.

The Japanese students were all terrified. They immediately rushed over to check on their teacher’s injuries.

They saw their previously arrogant and overbearing teacher had blacked out with his entire right arm lying limply to his side. The signs of broken bones were clearly visible.

Meanwhile, Qin Chao calmly shook his arm and breathed out, saying, “With only this tiny ability, you dare to come here to toot your horn?”

After that, he went to the center stage, pointed at the group of Japanese students and then subsequently moved to point at the viewers, the Korean students, and said.

“I am Qin Chao. Whether you are the students of yibendao or Tae Kwon Do, you cannot indiscriminately use your skills in this place. I’m the school’s security guard. If you are still not convinced, you can come and challenge me anytime. But my temperament is not so good. Anybody who challenges me will end up, humph....”

He pointed his finger to the still fainted Tsushiro, and loudly cried, "This is the fate for anyone who wanted to challenge me. Anyone who's not afraid to die can come!"

After his voice quieted down, the entire hall burst into applause. All the Chinese students were applauding him. There were also hints of adoration in the eyes of many girls.

"This guy really can stir up trouble!" Su Ji, who sat beside her sister, was quite helpless. She gazed at Qin Chao with a vision that is full of love, but also some concern.

'What a man....Unfortunately, he does not belong to me...' Su Fei put her thought firmly deep inside her heart where nobody else could see.

"Can I really do it?" Hu Lili was somewhat in a daze. She suddenly begin to hate her own life, "Why I am a fox demon?"

"This monk, I will not let him get away from me!" The one that sat in the last row, Han Enxi, held her small fist and secretly cheered herself up.

"He is definitely a cultivator...." Ai Jia took out her mobile phone and started typing out a text message, "I must inform this matter to my sect's teacher...."

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 85

“Why don’t you accompany Su Ji? Why do you want to follow me?” At the entrance to the Auditorium, Su Fei was looking at Qin Chao, who glued to her like a chewing gum, with a frown.

“I am worried about your safety.” Without knowing why, Qin Chao always felt that he owed something to this beautiful principal. So, he had to smile apologetically and said, “There were two groups of killers that were sent out by the Skeleton to deal with you two. I already dealt with the one that was sent out to kill Su Ji. Regarding your assassin group, however, I was still somewhat worried.”

“Didn’t you already killed those five killers?” Su Fei was shocked when she noticed the several traces of bloodstain on the ground. ‘What kind of fight did this man experience outside the Auditorium just now?’ She thought.

‘According to what Chu Shan said, all of those five men have firearms. They recovered three type 54 handguns, three Uzi SMGs, as well as ten red fire prevention’s axe (Author: The rest were too graphic to describe).’

“I found it somewhat strange, but, these five men didn’t seem like a Skeleton’s killer. According to the skeleton’s style, it is highly unlikely that they would send out such fool like these five men.” Qin Chao told her his judgment.

“You don’t need to worry. I already have my own bodyguard.” With that, Su Fei pointed her finger at the more than ten men in black bodyguards who stood around her.

“Relying on them? They can’t even handle a few Japanese students. I don’t trust them.” Hearing the words from Qin Chao, the bodyguard’s faces were suddenly red. To be honest, after watching the previous martial arts contest, these bodyguards were also thoroughly admired the ability of this man, Qin Chao.

If only Qin Chao could speak more tactful, that would be even better.

But the matter is of vital importance right now, so, Qin Chao could not afford to be more tactful. The only thing that he want right now is to find a way to protect the safety of Su Fei.

“I do not need you. I still have Jiang Dong!” After that, she pulled her fighter-type Housekeeper before her to demonstrate his quality to Qin Chao.

“I swear to protect the safety of big Miss with my own life!” Jiang Dong immediately said.

Qin Chao just chuckled a couple of times and then took a glance at Jiang Dong. The later quickly lowered his head and quietly took a couple of steps back.

“Jiang Dong, you!” Seeing this scene, Su Fei did not know whether to get angry or not.

“Director Su, when did I annoy you? You seemed to hate the way I look.” Qin Chao was somewhat puzzled about Su Fei’s reluctant, so, he asked her this question while he touched his nose.

“Hmph, who wants to hate you!” Su Fei rolled her eyes, pushed the glasses on her nose and looked at the man in front of her. She felt somewhat difficult to breathe.

‘You! You already got Su Ji, why on earth you still want to get close to me?’ Su Fei thought.

“Director Su!” Qin Chao’s complexion was somewhat cold, “Now is not the time for jokes. Do you forget how powerful the Skeleton is? They are not just professional; they also have some powerful weapons (such as the werewolf). Against the Skeleton, your bodyguards cannot guarantee your safety. Only by surviving this crisis will the Skeleton be frightened, making them stop threatening your security for some time. Then we can think about other approaches.”

Su Fei was panting. She found out that once this man gets serious, she could not refuse him anymore.

“Fine....So be it....” Su Fei suddenly felt exhausted. She waved to Jiang Dong and said, “Jiang Dong, lead the bodyguards to protect Su Ji. Qin Chao alone is

enough here.”

“Yes, big Miss.” Jiang Dong with a bunch of bodyguards turned around and walked away. Jiang Dong felt like crying, ‘His grandma! With just a few words from Qin Chao, big Miss, who seemingly always put her trust in me, immediately sent the bodyguards and me away....’

Moreover, the most hurtful thing to him was when she said that Qin Chao alone is enough. All these professional bodyguards felt inferior to this one little security guard.

Ahem, they are indeed inferior to Qin Chao. What Qin Chao is capable of, even if other people did not recognize it, Jiang Dong can fully attest it. He saw with his own eyes when Qin Chao displaced a heavy car just by kicking it. And just now, Qin Chao dispatched the five vicious firearmed killers all by himself. Although he was slightly injured, it cannot hide his enviable strength!

“Come, you ought to know how to drive a car, right?.” Su Fei said while she dug the car keys in her bag and stuffed it into Qin Chao’s hand.

“Sure.” Qin Chao nodded, “I once drove an Audi A6L.”

As soon as he said this, Qin Chao realized his mistake. He cursed his big mouth, ‘Damn, talking about revealing own secret! That car is none other than Fang Hua’s car! Fuck! It’s like I’m being possessed by a devil (infatuated), spouting out anything that comes to my mind.’

“You’re bragging.” Who knew Su Fei did not believe what he said, “You now work as my bodyguard as well as my driver.”

“Yes! Big Miss!” Qin Chao mimicked Jiang Dong’s manner of speaking, saying, “Where are we going?”

“I have to attend a cocktail party this evening.” Su Fei lightly said, “But you cannot go to the party with this appearance. First we’re going to Jinhua Mall to change your outfit. They open their store 24/7 there.”

“Ah? Want to buy clothes? Can’t I just use this outfit?” Qin Chao was thinking ‘I don’t even have a penny in my wallet.’

“Do not joke, this is a VIP cocktail party.” Su Fei rolled her eyes.

“But...but...I....” Qin Chao was embarrassed to admit that he didn’t have the money. Every time the words were on the tip of his tongue, he became depressed and repeatedly swallowed it back to his belly.

Su Fei was not able to see through Qin Chao’s dilemma. She covered her mouth, laughed a bit, and then resumed her light tone of speaking.

“Looking at your cheap appearance, you don’t need to pay it.”

“I, I’ll pay you back....”

“Don’t tell me such nonsense, this is just the staff’s outfit. You’re now the temporary Housekeeper of Su Fei. Therefore, I’m responsible for your outfit.”

“Yes! Big Miss!”

“Don’t act like Jiang Dong!”

“Yes! Big Miss!”

“.....”

The two people then went to the underground parking lot and, soon, came out in a silver Mercedes-Benz E300.

When the Mercedes drove out of the campus, a black figure suddenly appeared at the top of the nearby campus building.

That figure is a foreign man who wore a black trench coat. Under the moonlight, his appearance is very bizarre. He looked at the moving Mercedes-Benz and muttered (in English).

“This security guard is really cautious. I sent five men as a decoy, but he apparently has seen through that.”

After that he suddenly smiled, “Too bad, I initially wanted to finish this task gracefully. Looks like I have to get sweaty this time. However, this girl is really pretty. If not for this task, I really want to turn her first...hehe....”

After that, he opened his pair of black wings from behind his back, flew up, and soon vanished into the night.

The man did not know that, at the top of the Auditorium, two people were watching at him.

Bai Jiaojiao was playing with her sword and then deeply looked at Hua Niang and said. "Sister, that man have gone after them."

"Mm, I know." Hua Niang nodded, "I never thought that there would be many dark creatures that suddenly appeared here. As early as a century ago, wasn't there an agreement that the Western dark creatures cannot set foot in the land of China? Why did they suddenly appear now?"

"Sister, that's an old agreement. They may not care about that anymore." Bai Jiaojiao said.

"It doesn't matter; rules are rules. As a member of the cultivation's realm, we have the responsibility to enforce this rule." Hua Niang said and then waved her hand, "Jiaojiao, let's follow him."

"Yeah!" Bai Jiaojiao is someone who loves to join the fun. Her master said that her disposition is a thriller seeker. Bai Jiaojiao then turned into a ray of white light and flew in the direction of the previous flying man to chase him.

"This Jiaojiao, always impatient." Hua Niang shook her head and then turned into multicolored rays of light and went after them.

Qin Chao did not know that he was being targeted these many people. Right now he was a driver to big Miss Su Fei. Driving the Mercedes-Benz E300, Qin Chao felt bursts of emotions. He thought, 'A good car is a good car! Compared with my uncle's Xiali, the difference in quality is huge!'

If you bought two inflatable dolls, one of them worth 100 yuan, and the other 1000 yuan. The experience will be utterly different.

Soon they drove into the city and stopped at the parking lot of Jinhua Mall.

The two people then get out of the car and went to the Mall with Qin Chao always glued next to Su Fei. Without knowing why, Su Fei suddenly felt a sense of satisfaction. If only this man would always be by her side, that would be much better.

"Try to avoid the crowds. There would be a problem if someone, who are targeting you, hide between the crowds." Qin Chao did not forget to remind Su Fei as they entered the Jianhua Mall.

"There would not be many people in the mall in time like this." Su Fei

laughed.

This Jinhua Commercial Building is a comprehensive shopping mall. Altogether, there are six floors. Each floor has its own style. The display of many luxury cars in the first floor's hall is the most eye-catching one. The one which attracted Qin Chao's interest is a Cayenne.

It seemed like it happened just a couple of days ago when he rode with Su Ji to compete in a race with a Cayenne. The result of that race was, of course, their spectacular win. However, regarding the fate of the Cayenne's driver, Qin Chao did not have the interest to know.

Almost everything was sold in this Mall. But, they were all high-quality items. One of the of items are clothes; there are several thousands of them. All of them were branded. But, Qin Chao still prefers his non-branded clothes compared to these thousands of designer clothes. His clothes were nice and cheap. Although the quality is not that good, it's still comfortable to wear.

There were also quite many cafeterias in this mall, making Qin Chao, who, in addition to his increased appetite, was drained because of the previous fight, could not help but feel a little hungry.

Unfortunately, they did not come here to eat, but to buy clothes.

"Qin Chao, come here. Try this one!" Since entering the Mall, the eyes behind the glasses of Su Fei were unceasingly shined. She pulled Qin Chao toward a high-quality men's wear shop.

The beautiful shop attendee immediately brought out the clothes that were recommended by Su Fei. When Qin Chao saw the price, he was shocked, 'my goodness, it's 5000 yuan!'

"Ahem...this clothes...."

"Sir, this clothes is perfect for your size. Look at your broad shoulders, it's the typical coat-hanger type. This suit is an Italian brand, its quality is guaranteed, the model is also fashionable. This suit would certainly satisfy you. Come, give it a try."

Although Qin Chao wore a tattered security uniform, the shop attendee

can recognize the high-quality clothes of Su Fei in a single glance. Therefore, although she gave Qin Chao her best smile, her heart have a different thought. 'Clearly,' she thought, 'this guy must be this woman's gigolo.'

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 86

“Ahem....” Seeing the expensive suit, Qin Chao could not help but coughed, thinking, ‘Damn, this suit is too expensive. Its value is the same as the value of my whole wardrobe combined.’

“What’s wrong? You don’t like it?” Seeing the hesitation from Qin Chao, Su Fei began to look for the suit’s shortcomings, “This color was indeed a bit unsophisticated, it doesn’t accentuate the male aura of the wearer at all. Miss, please bring me that black one.”

“Okay.” The saleslady immediately folded this clothes and then took down the black one from the shelf. The price tag of this Western-style leisure suit is 6999 yuan.

“This one is good, why don’t you try it.” Su Fei said to Qin Chao.

“This....” Qin Chao was still a bit hesitant. He was afraid to reach out and pick up the suit. Although he has the courage to kill individuals, toward this suit, he....could not afford it.

“What’s the matter? You still don’t like it?” Su Fei blinked her eyes and then said to the saleslady, “Sorry, please bring back this item....”

“No, no...” Qin Chao hurriedly waved his hand, “Actually, they’re all kind of nice...”

“Then why don’t you try?”

“These....prices are a bit too high....They’re almost worth my two months salary.” Qin Chao corrected Su Fei’s misunderstanding.

“Oh, you mean this?” Su Fei smiled, “I forgot to tell you that as you have been transferred to the Blue Shield Security Company as a senior security, your monthly salary was not 4000 yuan; It was 6000 yuan now. Also, there will be a bonus every time you are on a mission. For example, you were now on a field mission to Guangyuan School, so, in addition to your bonus, you will receive at least 8000 yuan monthly income. Em, this income can be

considered the same as the income of a young high-level senior executive.”

“Ah....it turned out I have this much income now....” Qin Chao’s two eyes glittered with ¥ signs. But then he thought, ‘Hell, this 8000 sounds like a lot, but I still don’t even have a penny now.’

“Big boss, you must not arrears my wages okay? Otherwise, this future executive will probably starve to death.”

“Fine, fine, fine!” Su Fei gave Qin Chao a supercilious look, and then stuffed the suit into his hands, “Quickly try it! We’ll be going to a VIP cocktail party; these clothes can still be considered as low-quality goods.”

Qin Chao was defeated. He didn’t expect that this expensive suit will still be considered as low quality. The wealthy people are not wearing clothes anymore; Instead, they all wore loneliness.

After being urged by Su Fei, Qin Chao finally brought the suit into the dressing room and changed his stained security uniform.

When he came out, whether it be the saleslady or Su Fei, their eyes were all lit up.

This young man appearance, compared with his tattered and sorry state in the security uniform just a moment ago, was completely different.

The saleslady’s eyes were full of stars; she thought, ‘This pretty boy (gigolo) did have quite a value. But, he is too expensive; His asking price is 8000 a month. My monthly salary of 3000 plus commissions will not be enough to support him.’

‘Better to ask him if he wants to support me instead.’

While the young saleslady was daydreaming, Su Fei’s heart was palpitating with excitement. It was as if there was a jumping around rabbit inside her heart. When Qin Chao, who usually never dress up, changed his outfit to this Western-style suit, he suddenly became like a different person.

If tonight’s banquet doesn’t ask for someone’s identity, other people would certainly assume that Qin Chao is a wealthy young master.

Qin Chao’s handsome figure was standing before them with a smiling lip that has a trace of wickedness within it. Especially because his body gave off

a kind of wild aura that was really different than an ordinary man.

“Not bad, not bad.” Su Fei nodded her head repeatedly. Like an excited little girl, her long hidden shopping desire suddenly sprouted out, “This one, that one, and this one...em, that one too. Saleslady, bring them all here and let him try them all.”

“Yes!” The face of the saleslady suddenly lit up with delight; she thought, ‘Yes, I’ll have large commission today! This pretty boy, even though he is a gigolo, still give some contribution to the society!’

After trying two more pieces of suits and four or five trenchcoats, Su Fei finally satisfied. Especially the black trenchcoat. When Qin Chao wore it on his body, he seemed to somewhat resemble Keanu Reeves.

Too bad, if he wears this black trenchcoat at tonight’s cocktail party, Qin Chao will become too conspicuous.

“Change back to the previous suit.” Su Fei finally said after admiring Qin Chao’s look in the black trenchcoat, “This one is more appropriate as my Housekeeper’s outfit.”

Then she turned to the saleslady and said, “Wrap this two as well as all the previous one.”

“Okay!” The saleslady was ecstatic. Without saying anything further, Su Fei gave the saleslady her card. When Qin Chao came out of the dressing room after changing his clothes back to a Western-style suit and saw the large bag, his two eyes almost jumped out of their sockets.

“You’ve got to be kidding me; you purchased all of that?”

“Of course, this purchase is only natural.” Su Fei said, “Sorry, I was usually busy working every day, so, I rarely go shopping to buy clothes.”

“The way you buy clothes is really powerful....” Qin Chao felt a bit dry-mouthed. The total cost of these clothes is approximately 30000-40000 (~5000 USD) yuan.

“Come on, take the clothes and throw it into the car first.” Su Fei was very pleased to see the new look from Qin Chao. With such a powerful and handsome man by her side, not only her heart was comfortable, but she also

have a 'face' in front of outsiders.

After Qin Chao and Su Fei have walked away for quite a while, the saleslady was still immersing herself in the joy of having a huge commission. Afterward, she suddenly remembered that she forgot to ask for that guy's phone number.

In her lament, this beautiful saleslady began to calculate how much the commission that she will receive.

Meanwhile, Qin Chao, who was carrying a large shopping bag, was standing beside Su Fei inside the elevator, which was slowly descending to the first floor.

Seeing Qin Chao's concerned face, Su Fei could not bear but laugh.

"Look at your worried face. These are your employees outfit; Remember to wash it."

"You're the boss, but your treatment of your workers is too good." Qin Chao lament.

"You're worth the price." Su Fei said.

"Ahem, It seemed like I already been sold out."

"Go to hell! Even if you want to sell, I don't want to buy it!" Su Fei's anger almost made her vomit blood; she thought, 'Just as I'm beginning to have a favorable impression of him, he immediately started to blab his mouth again.'

"Oh! Beautiful girl!"

When both of them have just walked out of the stairs, a blond haired foreigner in an upscale black trenchcoat suddenly appeared before them. This foreigner is a young and good looking man. It's just that, his skin was paler than a normal human, and his eyes were slightly redder than usual.

He spoke jerkily in Chinese; He seemed to praise the beauty of Su Fei.

"Beautiful! Very attractive!" Then he pulled out a digital camera from his body and focused it at Su Fei.

Su Fei quickly blocked her face with her hands to stop him from taking her

photograph.

Qin Chao also took a step forward and stood in front of Su Fei.

“No-no, no photos!” Qin Chao repeatedly shook his head to this big-nosed foreigner, “Please don’t harass us. Do you understand?”

“Friend, don’t be so heartless!” That foreigner held out his camera and said with a bit paparazzi-like, “I just want to take two pictures as souvenirs!”

“You want to take pictures? Sure!” Qin Chao put the bag in one of his hands and pointed his other hand at the celebrity posters that was taped on the wall beside them, “See that? Take her picture as much as you wish!”

“Pfft...” Su Fei can’t help but laughed, “This guy is so wicked. What kind of trick is this?” She thought.

“Friend, don’t be like this. This is just a photo, a photo!” The foreigner still refused to give up. Moreover, he seemed to want to take a step forward, “I want to take a selfie with a beautiful woman. Yes, just a selfie!”

“NoNoNoNo!” Qin Chao wagged his finger and very seriously said, “Do you know who this is? She is the biggest star in China. If you want to take a photo of her, there is a charge!”

“Charge?” The foreigners stared with his big blue eyes, “So, there is still a charge!”

“Of course!” Qin Chao said, “There’s no such thing as a free lunch! If you want to take a selfie with such a beautiful woman, we naturally have to receive some money! You see, I am her manager. Anyone who wants to take a photo of her must have my permission first!”

“How much do you charge?” The foreigner really took out his wallet, which seemed stacked with a large amount of red renminbi.

“Em, yes, our fees are very reasonable.” The corners of Qin Chao’s mouth turned into a grin, “The current market price is 50k renminbi per photo, but that’s only a body photo, not a face photo. Since you’re a foreigner, we’ll give you a 5% discount, so, you just have to pay 47500 renminbi.”

“Friend, you’re joking, right?!” The foreigner finally realized that Qin Chao was playing with him.

“Yes, I was kidding.” Qin Chao immediately withdrew his smile and coldly said, “In China, casually taking someone else’s photo is an impolite behavior. Now please move aside, don’t stand in our way.”

“I only want to take a photo; that’s all.” The foreigner was still trying to explain.

“Next time bring your wife here. I also want to take a photo of her!” Qin Chao can’t help but shout. He then reached for Su Fei’s hand and went outside the Mall.

This was the first time a man pulled her hand (Except for her brother). Su Fei’s face immediately became red, and she followed him from behind without saying a single word.

When the two people left the Mall, the foreigner’s face suddenly turned into a cruel sneer.

“He actually protected her in such thoughtful ways.” The blonde foreigner suddenly licked his lips and said, “Let me play games with you then.”

After that, he left the camera behind and walked out of the Mall. Under the cover of darkness, he patted his pair of black wings and chased away the silver Mercedes-Benz E300.

“Sister, sister! They’ve gone!”

“I know, I know!”

Inside the Mall, Hua Niang was pulling her sister around the mall; They went upstairs and downstairs. Whenever she saw a beautiful dress, this big-breasted-with-the-face-of-an-AV-star girl immediately tried it. No matter what clothes she tried on, they’re all very attractive.

Moreover, they also seemed to carry some money. As an immortal cultivator, although they are a demon cultivator, they still have the industrial backing of their outer court disciples. But what made Bai Jiaojiao really at a loss was, no matter how many stores they entered, no matter how many clothes Hua Niang tried, Hua Niang never pulled out even a single penny. She just tried the clothes, changed back into her original dress and then walked away.

Seeing the despise and angry glance of the saleslady, Bai Jiaojiao felt embarrassed.

“Sister, you have to, at least, purchase one or two items!”

“Buy for what?”

“Of course to wear it! Don’t you like it?”

“Liking it is one thing, but wearing it is another matter!” Hua Niang sternly educated her martial sister, “This dress is a backless dress with just a few loose threads that hold its front. This type of clothes, how can I wear it outside? It’s not respectable!”

“Clearly, no matter what you wear, your big chest will always stand out....” Bai Jiaojiao rolled her eyes, “Sister, they’ve gone away. If we don’t follow them now, we’re going to lose them!”

“Oh, that’s right! I almost forgot our real task! Let’s follow them....Ah! This dress is so cute! Can I try it?”

“.....”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 87

Mandela Business Clubhouse is a famous member only clubhouse in Suzhou. Only a wealthy, high-ranking or famous person can access this club.

All of the elites in Suzhou City are hoping to get a Mandela membership card. Because getting the membership card is a proof of one's status in Suzhou City. Otherwise, perhaps, even if one's worth hundreds of millions, in the eyes of the other senior members, one is still a vulgar nouveau riche.

As the daughter of Su Xianqin, Su Fei obviously is a member of this clubhouse.

When Su Fei took out the gold membership card, the two entrance securities immediately filled with smiles and invited her and Qin Chao inside.

The clubhouse is situated in the outskirts of the City, with a quiet and secluded surroundings. Before going in, Qin Chao had carefully observed the surrounding situation. Although nominally he attends the cocktail party as Su Fei's companion, he will not forget the basic purpose of why he came here.

Which is to protect Su Fei.

The interior of the Clubhouse is magnificent. Moreover, the walls were painted with various flowers, fish, insects, and birds relief, which seemed like one of the ancient styles of painting.

When one passes through the entrance, one can see the huge fish tank as big as the wall where there are all kinds of various and rare beautiful fishes, just like when one's uncle boast of his pets collection. The fishes swim leisurely around the aquarium, contently accepting the views of outsiders.

"Miss Su, this way, please." A very decently dressed beautiful attendant that stood next to the aquarium wall acted as Su Fei's guide.

"These fishes must be pretty expensive." Qin Chao looked at the fishes that

are even bigger in size than a regular fish bowl, muttered.

“Em, any of these fishes can buy the small place that you live in now.” Su Fei said.

Qin Chao swallowed his saliva and whispered, making Su Fei almost laugh out loud.

“Such an expensive fish It must be very delicious”

Under the guidance of the attendant, they went through a long corridor and arrived in an open place.

There are long tables that were piled high with sumptuous foods. Almost all kind of food that one can think of can be found here.

Some male attendants are walking through the venue while carrying glasses of wine. Whoever adjacent to them will occasionally take a glass of liquor, placed it in their mouth, and slowly tasted it.

There are probably more than fifty individuals inside this venue, all of which appeared very elegant. Most are walking in the hall; Perhaps a few gentlemen were standing together talking about politics, business, and beautiful woman. A small group of women was teasing each other shamelessly in a low voice; They seemed to be talking about cosmetics and their own husbands.

“This is a buffet-style cocktail party.” Su Fei took a glass of amber agave from a waiter’s hand and said to Qin Chao with a smile, “I know you haven’t eaten a meal in the evening; feel free to eat here!”

Although Qin Chao was somewhat hungry, he didn’t dare to leave Su Fei’s side even half a step. ‘Who knows if killers are lurking in the hall; must remain vigilant.’ These were Qin Chao’s thought, to remind him not to take a look at these alluring food, but to remain glued to Su Fei.

“You don’t need to be so nervous here.” Seeing Qin Chao’s appearance, Su Fei felt warm. She led Qin Chao to a table, picked up a beautifully-made plate from on top of it, and put it into Qin Chao’s hands.

“Here, take anything that you like to eat. Don’t need to worry about me, this is an exclusive club; those killers are impossible to infiltrate here.”

“It’s okay; I’m not hungry!” Qin Chao beckoned with his hand. Just then, his stomach did not seem to agree with his mouth and started to rumble.

Qin Chao’s thick face blushed. At this stage, in addition to his increased demand for food, he also just finished a couple of fight. His physical exertion is indeed not small.

But in front of Su Fei... It made her sympathize him.

Su Fei muzzled a chuckle, “Fine, I’ll accompany you to eat, okay?”

After Su Fei said that, Qin Chao cannot pretend to be shy anymore. He picked up the tray and started to select several types of foods from the table. He also didn’t forget to pick up a few pieces of his favorite duck legs.

Before long, he stood there with a plate filled with foods and then began to chew. Su Fei stood by his side, watching him with a smile and helped him get a glass of champagne from a passing waiter’s hand. Seeing that Qin Chao’s two hands are busy holding the plate and the fork, she held the glass for him.

The eating’s speed rate of Qin Chao can be called the world best. Although this is a buffet-style cocktail party, nobody actually came here for the food. The buffet was just a situation where the people that gathered can freely nibble and drink. Some wealthy young men and women can also take this opportunity to build bridges and familiarize with each other.

To eat a ‘clean sweep’ like this was simply too embarrassing. Several men and women who stood nearby immediately slid aside, less other people think they have anything to do with this freeloader.

But regardless of other people’s eyes, Qin Chao was awfully hungry. Moreover, if he doesn’t eat to the full, how can he have the strength to fight.

Especially because since his breakthrough to the divine concentration stage, his demand for food has gone up a level. The happiest thing for him is that he can eat to his content without paying any money; A thing that he happily cherished.

While holding the plate, he has eaten all the food from the beginning of the table until the end.

Everyone froze, looking at the alarming rate in which Qin Chao made a 'clean-sweep' of the food on the table.

'This is too much, did this man escape the famine from Africa or what?' They all thought.

All the ladies covered their mouths. Their topic of discussions gradually shifted to Qin Chao's body.

Qin Chao has no idea that he has become the topic of conversation; He only felt that he has never been this hungry. It almost seems like he has a bottomless stomach. Actually, he just overdrew his strength when he controlled the Yinyang bell as a defense against the grenade explosion.

That magical artifact is really powerful, but for now, he is like a three-year-old child that insists on holding the hundreds of kilos of treasured shield.

The price of that is excessive physical exertion; The energy consumption is too much. This loss of energy naturally can be supplemented with foods, lots and lots of foods. Only after Qin Chao reached the divine ability stage can he draw the energy from the world; Thus, he can reduce his demand for food.

Qin Chao is in the midst of enjoying his food and didn't know how strong the attraction that comes from his eating.

Su Fei was surprised as well. She discovered just now how much Qin Chao can eat. 'No wonder this guy has so much strength, he eats this many. But how come he is not fat, but slender just like my sister?'

'That's right, my sister also ate a lot. These two, no wonder they become a couple.... a couple of rice bucket, humph.'

Su Fei didn't know that her feeling is jealousy. She looked at Qin Chao's eyes with a look that was full of tenderness.

Qin Chao really 'live in a plenty without realizing it' (not to know when one is well off); Although there is a beauty by his side, he only focused on the elimination of the food. After finishing the food on one table, he doesn't stop yet, because there are still several other tables. When Qin Chao moved to the other table with his plate, everyone went crazy.

Qin Chao didn't know yet about the graciousness of the beauty. But, some

people noticed the abnormalcy of Su Fei. They immediately became jealous and came over while holding their glasses of wine.

“Yo, isn’t this director Su?!” A person with a bit of burnt out golden colored hair, a very elegant glasses, and a designer suit greeted her; With his background and his natural genial face, he has attracted many wealthy girls’ attention.

But he would only exchange a few words with those girls; He was like an ancient courtesan that would indifferently choose his guest to enter his quarter.

His name is Long Yaoren, the son of Long Tianzheng of the Tianlong conglomerate (remember, Fang Hua is this Long Tianzheng’s godson). He is a well known Casanova in the upper-class society. When he was in high school, he has impregnated many beautiful girls and sent them into an abortion. Now he often drove his BMW to pick up girls in the university. Moreover, the girls will always change day after day; He never pick the same girl twice.

With his experience and look, he never met any obstacle whenever he works his charm on the female population.

Although all the women that he encountered tried to grab his heart, there’s no doubt that they have failed.

Except for one woman. She made Long Yaoren distressed with love and hate until his teeth itched. She is Su Fei, a beautiful rose that grew up in high-class society.

This woman is indeed thorny.

In spite of this, Long Yaoren is actually even more fond of her. The desire to conquer made him tried all kinds of way to pursue this woman so that he can hear her calling his name while he makes love to her!

But Su Fei has rejected his advance time and time again. He even believed that Su Fei was gay. But today, toward a man, she actually looked at that man with gentle eyes, making his vision blurred with anger!

Unforgivable!

Although his heart was burning with anger, Long Yaoren still filled his face with a warm smile, making him look as if he was bathed with a spring wind.

“Young Master Long, hello.” Su Fei faintly nodded. At this time, with a hand that still holds a piece of cake and a mouth that still tries to finish the food, Qin Chao turned his head. His eyes were surveying this young Master Long.

‘This name is funny: young master Long (dragon prince); Humph, I’m the Dragon King’s third prince.’

“It’s okay; you don’t have to worry about me.” Seeing Qin Chao has not finished eating, she softly said, “This is the young master of the Tianlong conglomerate.”

Su Fei’s meaning was clear; This is the Tianlong group’s young master, not the Skeleton’s killer.

Qin Chao nodded, turned his head and continued to finish the food. But his ears were like two small radars that continued to pay attention to the situation all around them.

“Is this your friend?” Although Long Yaoren looked at the table manners of Qin Chao with disdain, when he asked Su Fei, his eyes were filled with smiles.

“He is my housekeeper, Qin Chao.” Su Fei’s attitude toward this young Master Long was indifferent, which diametrically opposed to her attitude toward Qin Chao. This made Long Yaoren even more jealous. He cannot bear not to think about making Qin Chao a fool in front of everyone else.

He looked at Qin Chao, who was busily sweeping away the food into his mouth, rolled his eyes behind the glasses, and said to Su Fei.

“If Director Su doesn’t mind, please come over and have a chat with me. You haven’t appeared in this cocktail party for a long time; your friends miss you a lot. I knew why Director Su came to this cocktail party, which is to discuss a piece of land in Dongchuan (a district in Kunming City, Yunnan province) with Director Liao. His daughter Liao Shasha is here too; why don’t we get to know each other first?”

Long Yaoren pointed at the distant groups of boys and girls.

Su Fei pushed her glasses and didn't refuse, "Ok, I'll go over there in a moment."

But Long Yaoren's flame of jealousy was even more brightly burned. He knew that Su Fei was putting her Housekeeper into her consideration. She wants to wait until he finished his eating. He thought, 'Humph, a Housekeeper, see how I'll fix you!'

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 88

“Well then, Director Su, I’ll be waiting for you there.” Since he has been chasing other people for so long, Long Yaoren had quite an understanding of Su Fei’s personality, which is, she is a person who keeps her own words. Therefore, he no longer insist and turned around to walk away with his glass of wine.

“I see, you’re a voracious eater. Can’t you eat slowly? You’re going to choke!” After turning around and saw that Qin Chao was still doing his ‘clean sweep,’ as if he had a bottomless stomach, Su Fei quickly said.

Meanwhile, she also handed over the champagne in front of Qin Chao.

Qin Chao took it and put it into his mouth. This champagne is sweet and mellow; after entering the mouth, it creates an aftertaste. But Qin Chao was careless and did not appreciate the quality of the product, he treated this champagne as just another drinking water, that is, he directly swallowed it.

“Ah, this food is really invigorating me.” Qin Chao exhaled out his satisfaction, “My strength seems to be back a little.”

“Isn’t this Director Su?” At this time, an imposing middle-aged man appeared and greeted Su Fei, “I’ve been looking for you for a long time, and you’re actually here.”

“Director Liao!” Su Fei quickly returned the courtesy, “Although we haven’t met for a long time, your style is still the same as before.”

“Don’t flatter me, I’m already old. How could I compare my style with the younger people such as you.” Director Liao said with a smile, “That’s right, I think we should talk about that piece of land. I know Director Su was very interested in that piece of land and recently had filed a competitive bid for that. Director Su, how about....”

“Director Liao, you’re a man who honors your words right? You should make the agreement with me then.” Su Fei appeared to be very calm. She didn’t seem to be anxious. But, she said to Liu Yi in a low voice.

“You wait for me here. I’m going to talk business with this real estate mogul.”

“I’m going with you!” Qin Chao immediately put down the plate. But Su Fei held out her hand, shook her head and said.

“No, people coming to this cocktail party were mainly for talking about business. They don’t take their housekeeper or their bodyguards with them; it’s not polite. You just wait for me here; I’m not going to be far away.”

After that, Su Fei put on a smile, slowly walked to Director Liao’s side and then sat down on the distant couch to talk with him.

Qin Chao held his plate and continued to eliminate the food while surreptitiously glanced at the distant Su Fei. If there is any sudden movement, he will jump on there like a Cheetah.

“You see that freeloader?” In the midst of the group that he converse with, Long Yaoren pointed his finger at Qin Chao and said.

“Yes, I saw him. This guy really know how to eat!” A wealthy young master said, “His appetite is bigger than all of the servants in my family combined. I can’t understand why Su Fei would hire such a Housekeeper.”

Several boys and girls chuckled up at once. Except a 15-16 years old beauty, who sat on the couch while playing PSP. She was still silent.

The background of this girl is not small. She is the daughter of Dongchuan City real estate mogul, Liao Dongkai. Her name is Liao Shasha. Her mother passed away when she was a child, and she lived with her father. She is the beloved daughter of Liao Dongkai. Anything she wants, her father will surely give it to her. In short, she was spoiled rotten by her father.

But because she never receives maternal love, Liao Shasha was a bit reclusive and somewhat willful. Liao Dongkai had begged her to come to this cocktail party in order for her to enjoy the outside world.

Sitting in the upper part of this cocktail party while playing PSP was the concession made by Liao Shasha.

“That’s right, don’t you’ve always tried to pursue Su Fei? What did you say to her just now?” A woman with a large chest and low neckline that showed

her deep ravine looked at Long Yaoren with a teasing eye and said.

“Nothing. I just talked a couple of sentences with that housekeeper. He is really a vulgar person. His talk is unpleasant to hear.”

“What did he say? Other people want to know.” The woman asked again.

“Hehe, he said you have big breasts.” Long Yaoren raised his glass to the woman, making the few people around them began to stir.

The woman proudly upped her chest, “He is very vulgar indeed. What else did he say?”

“What else? He also said that he hate the woman with small breasts. He thought that a woman with small breasts doesn’t have any feminine quality and basically just a tomboy.”

Long Yaoren smilingly said.

“No wonder he wants to be Su Fei’s Housekeeper; Su Fei’s chest is not small.” Several people immediately joked. At this time, with the corner of his eyes, Long Yaoren found out that Liao Shasha, who was sitting on the couch just now, was gone. Her PSP was left on the couch.

His lips then turned into a smirk.

Humph-humph, as the famous Casanova, Long Yaoren had already looked up Liao Shasha’s information. She is a haughty and a headstrong girl. The thing that she hated the most is when people slandered the small-chested woman.

Because even though she is a young beauty, her chest is actually small, barely considered as B. This is a very sensitive matter to her.

Qin Chao was eating a piece of meat while his eyes and attention were on Su Fei. He doesn’t even know about the taste of that meat anymore.

Therefore, he didn’t see the small figure that suddenly walked in front of him. The figure took out a cream cake from the table and threw it onto his face.

“Plop!” Before that cream cake pasted into his face, Qin Chao immediately felt some coolness on his face. He subconsciously leaned his face to the side,

making that cake scratched his face and fell on the woman at the other end of the table. That woman's white dress suddenly stained with a 'flowery' cream

"Ah!" That woman loudly exclaimed and about to curse. But when she saw that the thrower was Liao Shasha, she immediately swallowed it back and hurriedly, dejectedly ran to the bathroom.

Because his cheek also got a bit of cream, Qin Chao frowned and looked at the approximately 1.5 m height very beautiful Lolita and then said.

"Kiddo, the cake is very dangerous, don't throw it to someone else."

"I'm not a kid!" Her beautiful long black hair was tied into two cute pigtails that were hanging behind her. She also wore a beautiful princess dress with a bubble skirt. Even though she looked really cute, she doesn't like to be called as a kid.

She is 16 years old. She is already an adult.

Therefore, she was really angry when Qin Chao called her kiddo. When she, Liao Shasha is angry, the consequences are very serious.

So, she snatched a glass of wine from the wandering waiter near her and then threw it at Qin Chao.

The nearby Long Yaoren felt smug. He can't help but smile after his evil plan has succeeded.

'A Housekeeper, humph, let's see how you're going to fight a woman with me, Long Yaoren!' He thought.

"Plop!" Who knew, Qin Chao actually caught the glass with one hand. His other hand picked up a white towel from the table and rotated it around his palm for many times to collect the spilled wine from the air, and he actually succeeded in that.

Then he wrung the towel on top of the glass, making the glass filled with wine again.

It's just that this wine can't be drink anymore.

Qin Chao looked at the dumbfounded look of Liao Shasha and put the glass

on the table.

From the side, Long Yaoren frowned, thinking, 'this kid, no wonder Su Fei has a liking for him, his hands actually have some skills. Humph, so what if you have some skills? You're still a loser. Let's see how are you going to deal with Liao Shasha, you can't lay your hand on her!'

"Kiddo.....no, little lady...."

"I'm not little!"

"Fine, Beautiful lady, even though I don't know why you did it, but can't you stop playing? I hope this is over, I don't have time to play with you."

"You have no brain, no taste, and nasty man. Who wants to play with you!" Liao Shasha loudly exclaimed, "I'm here especially to make you suffer, what are you going to do about it!?"

After that, she turned around to find a waiter and tried to take a glass. But the waiters were not stupid, they've run far away.

But Liao Shasha did not give up. She picked up the empty plates from another table and threw it at Qin Chao.

"You're an incessant little girl aren't you!" Qin Chao was fuming with anger. He was afraid to lose his temper and make a scene, which will make Su Fei lost her face.

That girl threw a total of five plates. Qin Chao quickly caught them all. His left hand grabbed three plates while his right hand grabbed two plates. He then stacked that plates together.

Seeing the plates have all been caught, Liao Shasha became angrier.

"I'm indeed incessant, what are you going to do about it? If you have skills, come hit me!" Liao Shasha raised her head and loudly exclaimed.

"Why would I want to hit you?" Qin Chao was helpless, "I will not lower myself to the kid's level."

The word kid angered Liao Shasha again, thinking, 'He is indeed not a good man. I really don't know how could a man like this able to enter this VIP cocktail party. Outsiders really are a nuisance. Damn it Dad, why did you

bring me to this unpleasant place!’

Being pestered by this chick, Qin Chao had no appetite to eat anymore. He took out his lighter and cigarette from his pocket and picked one for himself. As the saying goes, smoking after eating is better than living as an immortal.

“You, you’re smoking!” Liao Shasha covered her mouth in surprise and looked at Qin Chao as if she was looking at a wanted criminal, “You’re an inferior man...o heaven, even your cigarette are inferior!”

“Hei, hei!” Qin Chao frowned. He wanted to know where did this nasty chick come from, “I smoke whatever I want. What’s that have to do with you? Kiddo, quickly go back to your mom and dad, they may have worried about you.”

“I already told you, don’t call me kid!” Liao Shasha fumingly, loudly shouted, “Don’t think you can just bully my small chest! I, Liao Shasha, is not to be bullied!”

After that, she lifted her skirt, stretched out her high-heeled foot, and threw a vicious kick at Qin Chao’s calf.

The heel of this shoes is quite thin. If it hit the man’s leg, perhaps that man’s bone would be fractured. However, this little girl’s strength is small. At most it would only get swollen.

Therefore, Qin Chao didn’t dodge. He just stood there and continued to calmly smoke despite his calf was hit by the opposite party’s high-heeled shoes.

“Kacha!” Hearing this sound, Long Yaoren was excited. But then he was dismayed to found out that the voice came not from the poor Housekeeper’s broken leg, but from Liao Shasha’s broken heel.

“Ah!” A Broken heel is the most annoying one. When Liao Shasha stepped on the ground, she nearly slipped her foot because of the difference in height of her left and right feet.

But Qin Chao was still safe and sound, calmly smoked his cigarette, as if the person who was hit by the shoes was not him but other people.

“You already kicked me with your shoes, that should be enough, okay.”

“No! This matter will not end here!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 89

“Then what do you want!?” Qin Chao was utterly helpless. This girl’s pestering is making him a headache, “Could it be that you want to eat me?”

“Pei, who wants to eat you!” The little girl pinched her waist, and lovably, snottily said, “People like you are stinks! Even the dog doesn’t want to eat your meat!”

“Oh?” Qin Chao picked up his eyebrows, folded his arms, and smilingly asked, “Then you don’t want to eat my meat?”

“Of course not!” The little girl firmly said.

“I see.” Qin Chao nodded his head, “Then you’re basically a puppy, right?”

“You!” The little girl gawked, she has been tricked by Qin Chao by using these questions. She didn’t know how to retort back and can only fumingly pant in anger. Although she was staring at Qin Chao, Qin Chao didn’t pay her any attention. He picked up a piece of pizza from the table and started to eat with relish.

‘You can stare me as long as you wish. I’m just going to eat until my energy is back, and then I have the strength to work.’ Qin Chao thought.

“Ah, ah, ah, ah!” Seeing that Qin Chao just ignored her and continued to eat, the little girl couldn’t stand it anymore. She rushed to the side of Qin Chao, seized the white tablecloth on the table, and pulled it to the side.

“Bang-Crash!” The glasses and the plates on the table weren’t spared; they were all dragged down and fell all over the floor.

Suddenly, the table full of food as well as the piece of pizza in Qin Chao’s hand, all fell to the ground; all were wasted.

“Aiya...such a waste....” Qin Chao continued to eat what’s left of the pizza in his mouth and said with some regret.

This huge sound has brought all the people’s attention. Long Yaoren also had a scare; he didn’t expect that his plan to give Qin Chao a hard time was

backfired and unexpectedly made Liao Shasha lose her mind.

His opponent is really something!

Liao Dongkai and Su Fei apparently noticed this scene, the two of them immediately got up and walked over.

Liao Dongkai's face has a look of concern, he came to Liao Shasha, not to the food mess on the ground but to hold his baby daughter's shoulders and asked.

"Shasha, what happened? Why are you so angry? Who's bothering you?"

"It's him! He provoked me!" Liao Shasha hysterically shouted twice and held out her hand to pointed at Qin Chao, who was still eating heartily by the side.

Su Fei was somewhat surprised to see Qin Chao. The latter was holding a pizza, shrugged his shoulder and made a gesture that indicated he has nothing to do with this.

"Friend." Liao Dongkai let go off his daughter and looked at Qin Chao with face as cold as ice, "If you have a problem with me, Liao Dongkai, you can come to me. Bullying a girl, what kind of skill is that? Moreover, I'm telling you, no one can bully my, Liao Dongkai's, daughter!"

"Humph!" Having the support of her dad, Liao Shasha, who previously lost her temper, stuck out her chest at Qin Chao.

"It's your own daughter who came to trouble me; I don't have anything to do with it!" Qin Chao decried this unjust accusation, "I was just eating here, minding my own business, where would I have the time to bully your daughter? By the way, who are you again?"

"I am Liao Dongkai, The Chairman of the Dafa real estate developer in Dongchuan City." Liao Dongkai proudly said. The name Dafa real estate developer not only famous in Dongchuan City (Southern City) but also loudly heard in the real estate industry in the whole northern part of the country.

"And you are?"

Liao Dongkai said, coldly asked the guy who dared to mess with his

daughter.

“Director Liao, he is the Ace bodyguard that I just now recommended to you.” At this time, Su Fei dryly coughed twice, pushed the glasses, and said to Liao Dongkai.

“His name is Qin Chao.”

“What!” Qin Chao and Liao Shasha two people simultaneously loudly exclaimed.

“So he is your recommended bodyguard?” Liao Dongkai picked up his eyebrows for a moment, carefully examined Qin Chao by looking at him up and down, “I’d like to know how skillful he is to be able to protect my daughter.”

“He is my bodyguard?”

“I’m her bodyguard?” The two people said in unison. Liao Shasha scowled at Qin Chao.

“I don’t want him! If you let him be my bodyguard, I’d rather die!” Liao Shasha said in rage.

“Director Su, by arranging me to be this young lady’s bodyguard, do you want me to not have a long life?” Qin Chao wryly smiled and shook his head, he no longer has interest in eating the pizza.

“Director Liao, if not for that piece of land, honestly, I don’t want to part with Qin Chao and spare him to you.” Su Fei didn’t pay attention to Qin Chao but said to Liao Dongkai.

“Oh? Listening to your words, you mean, he is really powerful?” Liao Dongkai interest was piqued.

“Director Liao, I can only say one thing to you.” Su Fei smiled, a kind of self-satisfied smile, “He has rescued me and my sister from the Skeleton’s assassination more than once.”

“.....” Liao Dongkai was suddenly silent. As a real estate mogul, he naturally knew about the Skeleton. This infamous International Killers Organization is really notorious. Nobody wants to be targeted by this organization.

Fortunately, their price tag is really expensive. Perhaps even the typical rich person could not afford this powerful organization. However, once you pay their commission, and the Skeleton receives the task, they would send their assassins. If the target somehow survives, they will send their, even more, stronger killers. They will do this continuously until they thoroughly kill the target.

Growing up his business until this big, Liao Dongkai naturally provoked many enemies. Although they can't afford such high-handed organization like the Skeleton, they can still buy some small group of killers or underworld gang.

The last time Liao Shasha went to school, she was almost killed by a murderous gang of killers. At that time, among Liao Shasha's five bodyguards, one was dead, and the other four were severely wounded.

Therefore, Su Fei's words have touched Liao Dongkai's Achilles heel, which is Liao Shasha's safety.

Since Liao Shasha's mother died, this daughter is his most beloved baby daughter. He never hit, nor scolded her. Even if Liao Shasha just had the common flu, he would be terribly distressed. If there is such a strong bodyguard next to Liao Shasha, those killers should not be a problem anymore.

Actually, by transferring Qin Chao to Dongchuan City, Su Fei will be hitting two birds with one stone. Before this, Su Ji has told her that Qin Chao has provoked some trouble in Suzhou (remember Ai Jia from the upright sect? Hu Lili as well, but Su Ji didn't know her being a fox yet) and may have many strong enemies eyeing on him. So, Su Ji had asked her to make an arrangement for Qin Chao to leave Suzhou temporarily to avoid the enemies until the problem quieted down.

In any case, if the attack from the Skeleton failed, the Skeleton will lay low for a while.

The second bird is, by letting Qin Chao protect Liao Shasha, Liao Dongkai will owe her a favor. In time, the tender for the piece of land in Dongchuan will surely be awarded to her.

Seeing her father was moved by Su Fei's words, Liao Shasha anxiously shouted, "No, I don't want him to be my bodyguard! Never!

"Shasha, be good." Liao Dongkai laid a hand on her shoulder, and said, "Listen to your dad. What I do, is for your own safety."

"I am safe! I don't need him to save me!" Liao Shasha was quite willful; she shoved away her father's hand.

"Shasha, did you forget about the last time?" Feeling the willfulness of his daughter for the first time, Liao Dongkai said in a somewhat stern tone, "Did you not afraid of the death of A Dong anymore?"

"A Dong..." Liao Shasha was silent; panic came into her eyes. She clearly remembered, the last time she went to school, her bodyguard, who was called A Dong, stepped in front of her and was shot by a bullet that went into his head.

That memory seemed like a nightmare that kept on haunting Liao Shasha. She was thoroughly silent and no longer spoke.

"Ai..." Liao Dongkai sighed, turned to Su Fei and said, "Director Su, you already knew about the matter when the few killers tried to kill my daughter last time. If this Qin Chao is as good as you said, then that piece of land will naturally not be a problem."

"Good!" Su Fei azure eyes immediately lit up, "We have a deal then! Director Liao, a gentleman's words, fast horses can't whip!"

"Of course, as long as what you've said is true." Liao Dongkai emphasized.

"Certainly!" Su Fei called over a waiter, removed two glasses of champagne from the plate and gave one to Liao Dongkai, "Regarding my Su Family's reputation, I never joke about it. Come, Director Liao, this is for the future cooperation between your Dafa group and our Su group, cheers."

"Cheers." Liao Dongkai is also quite satisfied, as long as his daughter is safe, don't just say a piece of land, even ten pieces of land, he is willing to throw out.

He went all out to do business, wasn't it so that his daughter is well fed and clothed and living like a princess?

Qin Chao was standing by the side, staring at the two people happily toast each other.

‘What the heck is this Su Fei, she seems to sell me out in just a few words like that?’ Qin Chao thought.

“Director Su! I wouldn’t have to leave Suzhou to Dongchuan would I?” Having remembered a serious problem, Qin Chao immediately asked.

“Correct, at that time, when I sign the contract with Director Liao, your lease is about....”

“Two months!” Liao Dongkai added.

“Yes, exactly two months.”

“Then what about me and Su Ji...” Qin Chao wanted to cry, but the tears wouldn’t come out, “Our relationship have just started.”

“This is just for two months, not two years!” Su Fei rolled her eyes at him, “Moreover, this was also the suggestion from Su Ji, she wants you to have your own career. Qin Chao, as a small security guard, do you think you can become the son-in-law of the Su Family?”

Qin Chao was made silent by these words from Su Fei. Indeed, if he doesn’t step up his career, even if Su Fei doesn’t stop him, Su Xianqin will definitely not agree to it.

Although a cultivator, that Su Xianqin is also a full-fledged businessman. Otherwise, how could he grow his Su Family’s enterprise?

“Don’t worry.” Noticing that Qin Chao was somewhat silent, Su Fei softened her heart and comforted him, “Although your work will be in Dongchuan City, Su Ji would often go to see you. The travel is very convenient, it only took one hour for a plane to arrives.”

Although she was a bit sour saying this, after seeing Qin Chao relieved expression, she didn’t feel so bad anymore.

“Okay, Director Su, I promise you.”

“You must ensure the safety of Liao Shasha, just like you ensure Su Ji’s safety.”

Seeing the spoiled rotten face of Liao Shasha, Qin Chao suddenly had a complicated thought. 'Do I have to really protect this brat? No, I must do it! I mustn't fail to live up to Su Ji's kind intention.'

By the side, Liao Dongkai was also thinking, 'Turned out this Qin Chao's status is not so simple, he has some involvement with the Su Family. No matter, I don't care about his identity, as long as he can protect Shasha!'

"Director Su and Director Liao must be very happy." At this time, a masculine-feminine strange sound came out, "I just want to know, is this man is as good as you said?"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 90

This man is Long Yaoren, who has been watching the scene from the side from the beginning. Seeing the circumstance suddenly took a turn for the worst for him, he was unwilling and came to muddy the water.

“Director Liao, we’re all people with bodyguards.” While holding a glass of wine, Long Yaoren said to Liao Dongkai, “We all know how important it is to find a strong and loyal bodyguard. We only listened to Director Su’s sole opinion, don’t you think that it’s quite improper?”

“Young master Long is doubting my Su Family’s words?” There was some indifference contained within the words of Su Fei. The eyes behind the lenses were revealing a sharp light.

“Of course I don’t mean that.” Long Yaoren put out his smiling face and said to Su Fei, “I’m just worried for Director Liao, everybody here is a friend, right?”

“I also think that we should test him out, just to make sure.” Liao Dongkai nodded, thinking that although this Long Yaoren is known as unreliable man, his mouth can still spew out some logical words, “Director Su, you don’t mind aren’t you?”

“Hehe, actually I do mind.” Su Fei laughed twice, “But, after all, I’m doing business with Director Liao. Since Director Liao didn’t believe in my Su Fei’s words and wanted an inspection, I can do nothing about it.”

“This matter is related to my daughter’s safety, so, please forgive me, Director Su. As long as he can pass the test, the piece of land will be no problem anymore.”

After that, Liao Dongkai stretched out his hand and waved at the grim man that stood in the doorway, “A Feng, come here and try this guy.”

“Yes, boss.” This fellow named A Feng immediately came. Like an iron tower, he stood in front of Qin Chao.

Su Fei's eyes grew cold; she knew the fame of this A Feng. As the favorite bodyguard of Liao Dongkai, many people have investigated his background. A Feng, whose real name is Xu Feng, is a retired special force, who also a former International mercenary. His skill is said to be extraordinary. Moreover, he was experienced and vicious. His most special attribute is that he is unafraid of death, which deeply appreciated by Liao Dongkai.

"Qin Chao, this person is not simple, you have to be careful." Although Su Fei knew about Qin Chao's skill, she was still worried that he will be injured. Therefore, she warned him in a low voice.

Seeing that Su Fei was so concerned about Qin Chao, Long Yaoren's flame of jealousy is even more brighter, and he secretly hope that A Feng will kill this boy this time. 'When Xu Feng goes into action, he will certainly break all your limbs,' He thought.

Liao Shasha hid behind her father and secretly stretched out her head, seemingly wanted to see how Xu Feng gives this impertinent man a lesson.

Contrary to the other's expectation, Qin Chao was unconcerned. He was scraping off the shrimp from the top of the pizza with a fork. This man is a picky eater; he doesn't like seafood.

"Come on, I don't have much time to play with you." Qin Chao shook his fork at that iron tower, Xu Feng.

Xu Feng complexion turned cold, and he silently moved his legs. Meanwhile, he stretched out his right arm in front of him and made a sweeping motion to slap Qin Chao's face.

If this slap hit its target, an ordinary man will see stars, with nose bleeding and teeth losing.

Unfortunately, the man who stood opposite of him is Qin Chao. Seeing Xu Feng use such tactic, Qin Chao can't help but somewhat irritated. He thought, 'Your first move already not showing any lenient? Fine, don't blame me, Qin Chao, to be merciless toward you then.'

Xu Feng's hand was like a flash of lightning. It moved to slam Qin Chao's face.

But Qin Chao didn't try to dodge at all. He suddenly held out his hand that was holding the fork and placed it horizontally, with the fork part turned to the side.

He's faster than Xu Feng. People only noticed a flash of silver, and then, the fork already punctured Xu Feng's palm. His blood poured out of the five small holes on the back of his hand.

Qin Chao quietly stepped back two steps away from the splashes of blood, while picking up another fork from the table and put it inside another piece of pizza.

"Ah!" That splashes of blood frightened Liao Shasha into a scream. She hid her head behind her father's back.

"This is just a sparring fight, aren't you a bit too hard?" Seeing this bloody scene Long Yaoren couldn't help but frowned and asked.

"If you think that was wrong, we can change places." Qin Chao slowly savored the pizza, sneeringly said.

These sentences choked Long Yaoren's mouth. He stood there, seething quietly in anger. Thinking, 'You dare talk back to me? Let's see if you still dare after this fight is over.'

This fight has attracted the attention of everybody in the hall. However, no one tried to intervene because this clubhouse is one of the properties of Liao Dongkai's Dongchuan Enterprise.

Frankly speaking, this place is owned by other people. If other people want to have a fight, they can do nothing about it.

Xu Feng is a sensible man, with this move, he knew that his opponent's skill is not below him. The fork is fast and steady, and without any hesitation at all.

After figuring that out, Xu Feng, without even flinching, directly pulled out the fork from his hand. At the same time, he took out a chair with his bloody hand and hurled it at Qin Chao.

This chair was made from solid wood, which is quite heavy. Other people will be gasping for breath if they try to pick up this chair with both of their

hands, but Xu Feng hurled it with just one hand, showing that his strength was obviously not small.

This chair moved with a whistling sound and smashed at Qin Chao, who was picking up pizza from another table.

Surrounded by screams from the bystanders, this chair, if it hit its target, Qin Chao will surely have his head broken.

But Qin Chao was actually lowering his head to eat the pizza. Without even looking up, when the chair was before him, he suddenly flew his foot and kicked the solid wood chair as if he was kicking a shuttlecock; A kick to the head.

“Hu hu hu!” In front of everybody’s eyes, the chair continued to rotate in the air and then finally fell.

Qin Chao lifted up his leg high, caught the chair, and stepped on the ground with the chair.

“Bang!” With a thumping sound, the chair safely fell to the ground. Qin Chao moved his body to sit on it and, with one hand holding the pizza plate, he put his one leg on top of his other leg, happy and gay.

The nearby people were all silly, thinking, ‘Who is this guy? Looking his skill is like watching a movie.’

“Thanks for the chair.” Qin Chao laughed and continued to eat his pizza.

That Xu Feng was somewhat angry because Qin Chao was making a fool of him in front of his boss. If he couldn’t even handle one Housekeeper, how could his boss consider him in the future!

Looking at the appearance of Liao Dongkai, he obviously was very interested in Qin Chao.

If this was to continue, perhaps his status in Director Liao’s heart cannot be guaranteed anymore.

Thinking of this, Xu Feng kept his hands, moved three steps and leapt up toward Qin Chao’s side and kicked his foot at that housekeeper who was sitting in the chair.

Qin Chao didn't get up. He just rotated the chair along one of its legs and magically, he escaped Xu Feng's heavy kick.

"Bang!" Unfortunately, the table behind Qin Chao was kicked, making the whole table tilted and the whole plates and glasses crashed out on the ground.

The four layer cake on the table was also about fell on the floor.

At this time, Qin Chao extended both of his feet, put his weight on it and pushed the tilted table, making it back to its original position.

The beautiful four layer cake was then spared and stopped at the edge of the table.

"Too bad, so many delicious foods were wasted." Qin Chao repeatedly shook his head. He suddenly stomped his foot on the edge of that table. That four layer cake jumped up from the table, but, the top layer of that cake immediately flew and fell on Qin Chao's plate.

"Such a good thing, how could I waste it," he said, and picked up a knife from the table. Like a butterfly, the knife flexibly moved around a few times in his hand to neatly cut the cake.

At this time, Qin Chao was sitting in a chair, his hand was holding a plate, and his back was against Xu Feng. But Xu Feng was ruthless, he swung his fist from behind Qin Chao.

"Peng peng peng!" Several thumping sound was heard. Without looking back, Qin Chao seemed to have eyes on the back, he ward off Xu Feng successive punches with the knife in his hand.

"Ha!" Xu Feng's anger erupted. He threw his foot to kick the chair under Qin Chao. This chair was kicked by this foot, but Qin Chao let himself leapt into the air and made several beautiful rolls in the air in front of everybody's astonished eyes and then steadily fell on top of the metal chandelier above them.

Fortunately, this is a very strong metal chandelier. Qin Chao sat on top of it, although with the chandelier swinging back and forth, but as if nothing happened, he was still tasting the cake on the plate.

"This cake is quite delicious." Qin Chao ate with relish and said to the stunned Xu Feng, "Do you want one?"

"Damn..." Xu Feng was getting desperate. He suddenly pulled out his clothe and drew out a type 92 pistol from his waist. As the personal bodyguard of Liao Dongkai, not only he carry a firearm, he also has a legitimate gun permit.

But seeing Xu Feng drew out a gun, Su Fei exclaimed in alarm and angrily said.

"Director Liao, your subordinate went too far, he actually pulled out a gun! Please make him stop!"

Liao Dongkai didn't speak. This real estate tycoon was coldly watching the scene. If Qin Chao can survive this gunpoint, then he can have the qualification to become Liao Shasha's bodyguard.

Therefore, he ignored Su Fei's loud protest.

At this time, Xu Feng pulled the trigger. It's dark muzzle spat out an angry bullet.

Qin Chao actually smiled. Tonight he has been fighting against a number of firearms; Ordinary pistol can't do anything to him.

Thus, the moment Xu Feng pulled the trigger, he suddenly jumped up from the chandelier. His whole body was like a cross in the air and then, as light as a feather, he flipped over his body once and simultaneously waved his hand to throw out the knife in his hand.

"Peng!" A flash of silver, the knife stabbed into the hands of Xu Feng, who were holding the gun. Xu Feng finally could not bear the pain in his hands, making the type 92 pistol fell to the ground and rotated in its place a few rounds.

"Whew!" At this time, Qin Chao dropped from the air to Su Fei's side. The cake was still on the plate in Qin Chao's hand, "Director Su, this cake is good, why don't you try?"

'I will get fat if I eat this!' These words were already on the tip of her tongue, but upon seeing Qin Chao's sparkling eyes, she hurriedly swallowed

it back.

“Sure!” She did not hesitate and directly reached out to pick up a piece from the plate, and then slowly tasted it.

The eyes of the people that were looking at this man were all different. There was fear, love, and jealousy.

Long Yaoren tightly clenched his fists. He never thought that his plan on humiliating this guy will backfire and making the guy show off his skill instead.

He looked at Qin Chao, who was pulling out a tissue and then gently wiped the cream from the corner of Su Fei’s mouth, with burning jealousy. He thought.

‘Don’t worry, sooner or later I’ll screw you and take this woman into my Long Yaoren’s arms!’

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 91

“Very good. I’ve decided that you’ll be my daughter’s bodyguard!” Liao Dongkai’s eyes shined. He was staring at Qin Chao like he was staring at the ancient shining pearls that were salvaged from a sunken shipwreck in the South China Sea.

“Then please, young lady, take care.” Although Qin Chao doesn’t want to become the brat’s bodyguard, since this was Su Ji’s idea, he readily agreed to it.

“Director Su, that’s a good bodyguard you have! Su Family’s reputation is really good!” Liao Dongkai smiled and said to Su Fei.

Su Fei sneered in her heart, ‘didn’t you doubt my words just a moment ago?’ But she still has a smile on her face, and replied, “Of course, I hope that we can cooperate well in the future.”

“Okay, no problem.” Liao Dongkai rubbed both of his hands, and said, “Director Su, when can we sign the contract? I give you the land, and you give me the bodyguard.”

“Next month.” Su Fei deliberately put a damper on this overbearing real estate tycoon. In any case, Qin Chao is the prized expert here, so, she had the bigger leverage, “Next month I will personally go to Dongchuan City to sign the contract with Director Liao. Moreover, my bodyguard is not for sale. He will be guarding your daughter for two months, only two months.”

“Hehe, of course, of course.” Liao Dongkai smiled apologetically, but his heart must be thinking about how to keep Qin Chao for himself.

“Xu Feng, ask Dong Qiang to drive you to the hospital.” At this time, Director Liao remembered his private bodyguard. Xu Feng’s hand were hanging limply by the side, the hall’s medical staff simply bandaged his wounds.

Looking at Qin Chao, who was still eating the cake, by the side, Liao Dongkai appreciated him even more.

“Well, my daughter, don’t you satisfied with this bodyguard?”

When Su Fei and Qin Chao, two people, walked away, Liao Dongkai bent down and asked his baby daughter in a low voice.

“This guy is very powerful.” Liao Shasha pursed her small mouth and looked at the side, “But he didn’t listen to me. I don’t like him.”

“Shasha, be good.” Liao Dongkai lovingly patted her on the shoulder, “Only he can keep you safe. With him by your side, you don’t have to stay at home every day. You can go to school normally, or you can just go out on the street.”

“I don’t want to go to school!” Liao Shasha angrily said, “What’s good about school? Those classmates are disgusting.”

Although Liao Shasha said that, her eyes betrayed her.

Liao Dongkai laughed. At this time, he is a gentle and loving father, which completely different than his previous overbearing real estate tycoon persona, “Shasha, you have to make contacts with those students, make several friends.”

“But a lot of them are so hypocritical, they came wagging their tail at me just for my money!”

“Shasha, you don’t have to worry about this. Just make friends with whoever you like. Your mom left early, so, dad only has you as my baby daughter. As long as you’re happy, the money is not that important.”

“Okay dad, you’re very long-winded. I know.”

“Well then, I won’t bother you anymore. Go play with your friends.”

“No, it’s boring here. I want to go home.”

“Fine, I’ll arrange for the driver to take you home.” Regarding his daughter’s request, Liao Dongkai never hesitated.

After negotiating the contract, Su Fei’s tour of this cocktail party came to an end. The two people went out from that luxury clubhouse, with Qin Chao followed behind Su Fei without saying any word.

“What’s the matter, you’re still mad at me?” Su Fei knew that Qin Chao’s

heart was still unwilling, so she took the initiative to ask.

“Nothing....I just think that you just casually sell me out.”

“This is your own imagination.” Su Fei pushed the glasses on her small nose, carefully watched Qin Chao, and said, “Do you think anybody can become Liao Family’s bodyguard? Liao Dongkai’s influence is very big, several points bigger than my Su Family. If you can establish a connection with Liao Dongkai, in the future, the relationship between you and my sister will be easier to hold.”

“But the thought of leaving Suzhou City and Guangyuan College is very uncomfortable to me.”

“Men aspire to travel far and make his own mark!” Su Fei rolled her eyes, “You’re such a big master, how come you’re so homesick!?”

“Who, who said that!?” Qin Chao immediately retorted, “My home is far away from here! I run to Suzhou City to make my mark!”

“Fine, fine, fine, you’re the powerful one, okay.” The two of them went to the parking lot. Su Fei opened her car with the remote control, “Listen to me this time, ok. I’m not going to harm you.”

“You’re my boss. What you say is right.” Qin Chao opened the back door of the car for Su Fei, letting this beautiful woman sat inside it. He then walked to the front and opened the driver’s door.

Right at this moment, a shadow suddenly fell from the sky and landed on the roof of the Mercedes-Benz E300 with a loud bang.

The whole car shook, shocking Su Fei, which made her scream and almost made her glasses fell. Her whole body lied on the back seat, exposing her shiny, beautiful white collar.

But Qin Chao was unable to appreciate it because he felt a strong pressure. A blond man dressed in black stood above the roof. With a trace of sarcasm, his blue eyes looked at Qin Chao beneath him.

“You!” Qin Chao frowned. This man is the foreign man that he previously met at the mall, which seemed to be looking for Su Fei’s photograph.

This time, the man was very different than before. He no longer put on his

shameless face. Instead, with a sneer on his mouth, his body exuded a strong dark atmosphere.

“Kid, your mission here is over.” That foreigner suddenly opened his mouth and said, “I have no patience to play with you anymore.”

And then, he extended his, whiter than a woman’s, palm. His figure suddenly flashed, like a blur in the air, and appeared in front of Qin Chao.

At the same time, his, white as jade, palm, shot at Qin Chao’s chest.

“Bang!” Like being hit by a train, Qin Chao suddenly flew out, knocked several cars in a row, and finally fell to the ground.

The speed and the strength of this man were abnormally strong. Since his debut, this is the first time Qin Chao met with such a tough opponent.

“It’s too bad.” This foreign man pulled out a white towel, gently wiped his hand, and said, “This game is really boring. It’s better not to waste time. Beauty, aren’t you suppose to come out now?”

He then reached out his hand to pull the car door.

Su Fei has nimbly locked all the doors from the inside, making the foreign man unable to open the door even after he tried it twice. Let alone, the quality of this German car is good.

“It seems like you also want to play with me.” The foreign man evilly smiled, and then suddenly reached out his hand to maliciously slam the door.

“Bang!” The car’s frame violently shook. More impressively, there was a palm print on the door. Su Fei’s eyes were scared, but she actually more worried about Qin Chao’s condition right now.

“Qin Chao, what happened to you!? Are you okay!?”

Su Fei teared up and shouted while the foreign man was just smiling.

“Beauty, at this time, you actually still has the mood to worry about other people. It’s better to take care yourself!”

With that, he sent out another palm at the car. Su Fei was frightened. She closed her eyes and screamed. Her whole body rolled down from the back

seat, and her head hit something, she fainted.

Just at this time, a chain suddenly flew out from behind and wrapped the foreign man on his waist.

The foreign man gawked, he looked at the chain on his waist.

“Get over here!” A loud shout exploded in this parking lot. Qin Chao climbed from the midst of the several cars and flicked his arms, dragging the chain. With a hissing sound, he pulled the foreign man and smashed him into the adjacent car.

“Bang!” That vehicle was suddenly smashed to fly. The foreign man fell to the ground in a cheesy way and became very distressed.

“Fuck!” The man rolled over and jumped from the ground. With dust on the face, his eyes were burning red, murderously looked at Qin Chao.

“You embarrassed me, so, you must die!” With that, he suddenly opened a pair of black wings behind his back. With a queer laughter, he flew up and took advantage of the chain to pull Qin Chao into the midair.

Qin was surprised, and then he saw the street lights on both sides of the parking lot. He immediately swung his body and swayed to the side of the street lamp and then tightly clamped both of his legs on top of it.

The man, who was flying toward the sky with his wings, suddenly felt a jolt and abruptly stuck in mid-air. No matter how hard he flapped his wings, he cannot fly up.

He looked down and found out that the security guard’s legs were clamping down on the street light while his arms still stubbornly held onto the chain. The whole chain was strained. Like a bird that was being tied up, he was unable to fly away.

“Since you want to die, I’ll grant your wish!” That man with wings rowed his wings and suddenly came at Qin Chao.

He flew by Qin Chao’s side, grabbed Qin Chao’s arms, opened his big mouth, which revealed two sharp canine teeth, and bit Qin Chao on his shoulder.

“Fuck me! A Vampire!” Qin Chao finally knew the foreign man’s identity.

Goosebumps exploded all over his body. As he was unable to retain his physical power, his internal strength rolled up. With a thunder-like shout, the black Bell suddenly flew out and blocked before his body.

“Clang!” That bell became huge, similar to a black bell, and blocked the bite from that bloodsucking flying vampire.

Qin Chao also lost a great amount of strength. His body softly slid down from the street light and fell to the ground.

The chain was loosened and back inside his storage ring.

As for the vampire, he rolled several times in the air and awkwardly slammed to the ground. The sudden burst of the Yinyang Bell, although it's a defensive artifact, it's not something that the Vampire could resist.

His body pounded a hole in the ground, making his face contorted in agony. He felt as if his whole skeleton, from top to bottom, were dissipated.

“You angered me...” He struggled, crawled up from the ground, and easily wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth. His body's murderous aura was thick.

“Fuck, I, your father, has angered you several times tonight!” Qin Chao reached out his hands and suddenly pulled out two type 54 black star pistols and then pointed it all at the Vampire.

Where did these pistols come from? Ah, of course, it came from the hands of the several violent criminals, which Qin Chao conveniently took away.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 92

“Is that two matches in your hands?” The vampire laughed. His figure suddenly flashed and turned into a shadow that strangely jump back and forth in the parking lot.

Qin Chao was holding the two guns horizontally while facing the blur on the parking lot. The golden bullets unceasingly roared out from the two dark muzzles.

But the blur is faster than the speed of the bullets, which flashed under the curtain of the night again and again. The bullets fell on an empty space or hit the top of those vehicles.

“Wu wu wu!” The anti-theft alarm from the two cars rang, but so far, not even a single bullet can scratch the Vampire’s clothes.

“I told you, those were just matches.” That ice-cold sound suddenly sounded from behind Qin Chao. Qin Chao was shocked and goosebumps formed on all over his body.

That Vampire threw out his palm on Qin Chao’s back.

Like being hit by a train, Qin Chao’s body rose up high and hit the top part of an SUV with a thud. After hitting that SUV, he immediately knocked out and bounced into the air, rolled several times and then finally crashed on the ground. He rolled on the ground several times before he stops crookedly there.

Qin Chao’s throat was sweet, and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

“You’re nothing more than just a puny insect. Stop making a noise because it could not save you.” The Vampire issued a sneer and then turned around and walked over toward the Mercedes-Benz E300.

“I’ll take care of the woman first and then crush you, you little insect.”

“Your uncle! I’m not going to let you get away with this, you dead bat!” Qin Chao endured all the pain in his whole body and stood up.

“You can still stand up?” That Vampire was obviously somewhat surprised. His eyebrows picked up a bit, and he watched Qin Chao with keen interest, “But you’re just a bug. What else can you do?”

“See for yourself.” With the little power that Qin Chao has, he summoned his Soul Binding Lock and flung it out toward the Vampire.

The Vampire didn’t dodge. He sneered and let Qin Chao wrapped the chain around his waist.

Qin Chao’s back was against a street light. He sneered, “You’re really strong, but not as strong as me. I lost to you simply because you’re too fast, making me unable to respond in time.”

“But you’re just too stupid and gave up your advantage by letting me captured you.”

Qin Chao suddenly laughed. He held up his fist and started to gather his last strength.

“Not good!” The Vampire’s eyes got big. He suddenly aware of his bad situation and then immediately turned into a blur and swooped toward Qin Chao.

But Qin Chao was faster. His fist has landed heavily on the street light.

“Boom!” The street lamp post suddenly broke into two pieces, revealing rows of electric wires. Qin Chao grabbed these wires and then he showed a cruel and proud smile on his lips.

“Zzz!” The blue electric arc immediately flew from one end of the electric wires and entered Qin Chao, which then traveled through his soul binding lock toward the Vampire.

“Aa!” The Vampire’s figure stopped midway. His body was blasted by the blue arc and crackled like a blue light bulb, making his whole hair stood up.

Pain and numb were sloshing back and forth within the chain unto the two bodies. Although Qin Chao felt his body will soon explode with pain, he still firmly grabbed the wire, stubbornly not letting it go.

If he let the wires go, Su Fei will certainly be murdered. Therefore, he must stake it all and see who’s the lucky one!

The brilliant lights were flickering between Qin Chao and the Vampire. It was as if there were two large light bulbs on the parking lot that were lighting up half the night sky.

With a “pop” sound, the power source finally can’t withstand this electric consumption and entirely dropped.

The two people simultaneously stumbled to the ground. Both of their body were twitching and would occasionally pop out blue electric lights.

Qin Chao felt that his head was swollen. A voice seemed to keep on wailing inside his head. When he thought about this pain, Qin Chao found out that he didn’t even have any strength left.

‘Fuck, it hurts! But at least, Su Fei is safe!’ Qin Chao thought.

“You, you damn bug....” Who knew, the Vampire, who laid twitching on the side, suddenly struggled and crookedly stood from the ground, “I’m going to....tear you up with my own hands!”

After saying that, his blue eyes became red, while his defeated hands simultaneously covered with a thin layer of black light.

“Dark spell....Dark shock!”

“Bang!” A black wave suddenly spread out like a wave of wind and impacted Qin Chao, who immediately flew up and then hit the top of a car and stop there.

‘What is this? Spell?’ Qin Chao refused to think about his physical pain. He was inexplicably surprised. The term of Dark Spell reached his ears for the first time.

“Hahaha, Dark Spell is invincible!” The Vampire laughed, “Dark Spell, dark touch!”

After his voice fell, a black circular enchantment suddenly lit up from the ground beneath Qin Chao’s body. Strange symbols were written all over it.

After that, more than ten black tentacles rose up from the enchantment and bound Qin Chao’s body and then tied him midair.

“Fuck...me...” Although Qin Chao’s strength was gone, he still cursed,

“You’re a....pervert....sicko.... you have a tentacles complex.”

“Stubborn bug.” The Vampire’s vision became a bit crazy, “I’m going to shut your mouth!”

After saying that, he began to launch his Dark Spell.

“Dark.....”

Before the Vampire completed the spell, with the energy that he just recovered, Qin Chao flung his bounded right hand.

“Fu!” With his telekinetic, a car suddenly rushed from the side and smashed the Vampire’s body. The later was immediately knocked out and rolled several times on the ground. His whole body was soiled with dirt before he awkwardly stopped himself.

“I’m going to kill you...I’m going to kill you!” The Vampire was strong, yet, he was disgraced by Qin Chao. If Qin Chao’s speed were a bit faster, Qin Chao probably could have killed this Vampire.

“A small, stinking insect....actually make me so embarrassed!” The Vampire suddenly opened his arms. A pair of giant black wings opened from his back.

He flapped his wings and flew up into the air. Under the moonlight, he angrily gazed at the tied by the black tentacles Qin Chao.

“You will taste the most horrible Dark Spell! I will make you be so in pain that you don’t want to live anymore!” After that, both of his hands were covered with a black light.

At the same time, he murmured a bunch of garbled in a foreign language, which appeared to be some kind of ancient evil spell.

Qin Chao has been struggling to free himself from the tentacles to no avail. But, now he is weak, like a cloud of soft cotton.

The tentacles firmly tied him like someone who was being executed on stage by hanging.

The Vampire in the sky also finished murmuring his spell. His two hands each grasped a regiment of black light, which then formed into a black ball.

A murderous intention burst forth from his eyes. He was about to throw

this black ball toward Qin Chao. (Black Kamehameha? XD) But at this time, a white ray of light – as if a lightning – suddenly appeared from space behind the Vampire and pierced through his body and – bringing the carnage with it – burst out from his chest.

“What....” The Vampire stared at the white sword that was floated before his body with his big eyes.

Then, a white-clad floating woman fell from the sky and stood on top of that sword. She sneeringly looked at him with disdain.

“Jiaojiao, fortunately, you pulled me out in time. Otherwise, young master Qin will be in danger.”

Another beautiful woman, clothed in a multicolored robe, dropped from the sky and landed next to Qin Chao.

She then waved her wide sleeve at Qin Chao, whose body was still wrapped around by the black tentacles.

“Ji!” A strong wind that was as sharp as a knife, suddenly blew and cut those tentacles. Although Qin Chao was in the midst of this wind, he miraculously hasn’t been hurt.

“Who, who are you....?” The Vampire was holding his wound while still floating in the air. He watched with some alarm at the sudden appearance of these two beauties.

“Little dark creature, with just a superficial grasp of a technique, you dare to break the rules and stir up trouble in this continent.” Hua Niang reached out her hands to support the still weak Qin Chao, and sternly said at the midair Vampire, “Today I, Hua Niang, on behalf of the cultivator in the cultivation realm, will teach you, an ignorant dark creature, a lesson.”

“You people sure like to boast!” The Vampire chuckled, “You think that strange sword could kill me, Kerry-Dracula?”

With that, he suddenly turned into a blur and rapidly moved around the parking lot.

“A small trick.” Hua Niang sneered and suddenly waved her sleeve. With her fragrant aroma, a strong burst of wind immediately swept the parking

lot and blown out several cars several meters away.

Kerry was also blown away by this wind to turn into his original shape and rolled away several times in the air.

With this one move, The Vampire instantly knew the disparity between the two sides.

He has heard that there are strong cultivators that must not be provoked. Kerry didn't believe this before, but now, he finally saw the two of them. On the ground, there is a multicolored-clothed beautiful woman expert. In the sky, there is also a, stepping on the sword, white-clothed beautiful woman that hasn't even moved.

With the appearance of these two people, it seemed like his mission can't be accomplished today.

If there is a life, there is a hope! These saying was deeply appreciated by Kerry.

Therefore, he immediately flapped his wings and tried to escape.

"You can't let him escape..." Qin Chao immediately shouted while he still in his weakened state. 'If this guy escapes now, he will definitely come back to kill Su Fei.' He thought.

"Where do you think you're going!" Hua Niang immediately reached out her hand. Her multicolored sleeve suddenly became very long, like a giant colorful snake, and then wrapped around Kerry's body and simply dragged-and-dropped him, smashing him to the ground.

With a loud thud, Kerry's smashed body create a deep hole in the ground.

Bai Jaojiao's artifact is her sword, but Hua Niang's artifact is her colored clothes. Although it was just her transformed snakeskin, after a millennium year as a snake demon, her whole body was basically a treasure. Especially her snakeskin, which best used for refining an artifact.

"Dark Shock!" Kerry, who was lying on the ground, suddenly stretched out his hand. It seemed like he wanted to fight back Hua Niang.

But Hua Niang simply put her other sleeve before her body, and with a shake, easily dispersed the incoming shock wave.

“You can’t catch me, I belong in the night!” Kerry suddenly let out a strange laugh, flapped his wings, and suddenly turned into a small bat. After freeing himself from this Cloud Catcher Sleeve, he flew into the night sky once again.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 93

This Chapter is sponsored by Matthijs and Abdelkrim

“You still want to run?” Hua Niang flicked her sleeve and immediately released a spell.

A fierce wind started to appear in the parking lot. Slowly, it began to rotate until it finally formed a small black tornado. The tornado appeared below the flying bat like a mad dragon and swallowed down Kerry, who was attempting to fly away.

“Fuck!” Kerry could not help but rage. The tornado firmly sucked him in until his body finally started to spin along the tornado, became disoriented and vanished inside the tornado and then fell to the ground.

“Idiot.” Bai Jiaojiao, who was still stepping on the sword above the air, said without the slightest bit of contempt, “In front of my sister, how could a tiny dark creature like you possibly escape.”

The black wind drifted away, leaving Kerry on the ground, back in his human form. His eyes were red, and he was gasping for breaths.

“It looks like I have to take out my last resort and fight you to the death,” Kerry said. His entire body was enveloped in a black light; He seemed to be storing up his strength.

“Bring it on, idiot.” Bai Jiaojiao said dismissively, “My sister will not be afraid of you.”

“Ah!” Kerry uttered a painful cry; His body twisted back and forth. The black light around his body suddenly burst out, making the look of Hua Niang, who was standing beside Qin Chao, immediately changed.

“Not good, he actually burned his soul!”

“Exchange my soul with power! Dark Tentacles,” Kerry screamed out painfully. At the same time, he opened his arms.

The ground in the whole parking lot suddenly flashed up with a dark

enchantment. Strange symbols suddenly appeared under the feet of everyone. Then the ground began to shake; A meter thick black tentacles flew out from the ground and randomly howled in all directions. Hua Niang, Qin Chao, and the floating Bai Jiaojiao were all tied up.

The cars in the parking lot were also tied in midair. But it seemed that this spell was not under the control of Kerry, who has burned away his soul. Su Fei's Mercedes-Benz E300 has not been affected.

"Hahaha! The great dark power!" Kerry roared with pain again and again. But it cannot conceal his madness, "You cannot stop me, I'm the noblest of blood!"

With that, enduring the pain in his body, he flapped his wings and slowly floated into the air.

"Sister! He wants to escape!" Bai Jiaojiao was tightly clutched by the tentacles, making her figure more prominent. Her level four power strength (I'm going to use level one to nine in power level so it will not confuse anyone) could not get rid of these nasty black tentacles.

Not only Bai Jiaojiao but Hua Niang's arms were also tied behind her back by the black tentacles, making her great chest even more prominent.

Hua Niang's frowned and said, "This is a spell that was powered by his burned soul. For a moment, I can't undo it."

"Can't let him escape...Can't let him get away! If he escaped, Su Fei will surely die..." The body of Qin Chao, who also caught in midair by the tentacles, slightly trembled, but he continuously roared.

'Qin Chao, you scrap wood! If I were Luo De, I would absolutely never let this happen.'

He thought, 'Qin Chao, you forgot, you're a devil!'

'That's right. I'm a devil'...He suddenly opened his eyes, which burned with blazing green flames, 'How could I forgot, I am...I am....'

"I am a devil!" Qin Chao suddenly roared; His body turned into the devil state. His hair became bright red and black scales grew out from his face and arms.

Especially his pair of arms, which completely turned into the terrifying beastly claws.

“Auuu!” The explosive burst of sound from Qin Chao was like a clap of thunder in this parking lot. In this devil state, his fighting prowess rapidly increased, and his hidden potential was also broke out.

Kerry, who was flying in the air, suddenly felt a terrible pressure. When he saw Qin Chao in the devil state below, his heartbeat immediately accelerated, making him forget the pain of his burned soul.

This is a kind of animal instinct. Kerry immediately flapped his wings and, paying no attention to the protest of his body’s severe pain, quickly leave.

But at this time, Qin Chao has freed his hand from the tentacles. He reached out his black beast claw into the air toward Kerry and grasped an empty air.

Qin Chao launched his telekinetic ability. Like being grabbed by an invisible hand, Kerry was unable to move.

“Go to hell....” Qin Chao growled and made a pinch.

“Krak!” The crisp sound of broken bones was heard. Kerry stared with his panic-stricken eyes as the bones in his body were pinched and broken. His pair of wings were twisted and crooked to the side.

“Not enough, not enough....give me a little strength!” Qin Chao roared and finally squeezed out the last bit of strength deep within his body.

“Give me death!” Qin Chao tightly pinched his hand. Kerry’s body, who was still in the air, immediately shook and, in front of Hua Niang and Bai Jiaojiao’s eyes, exploded with a bang and then turned into a heap of scarlet flesh and blood that fell like a rain to the ground.

After Kerry died, the dark spell was immediately dissolved. The black tentacles, along with the enchantment, disappeared into the air.

Qin Chao ran out of vitality. After he lost the support from the tentacles, he flopped to the ground.

Hua Niang immediately picked him up. At the same time, Qin Chao felt that a warm feeling came from Hua Niang’s hand and continuously entered into

his body.

Suddenly, like coming to the Heaven from the Hell, this feeling of taking a drug was making Qin Chao felt as if he was an immortal; His whole body was comfortable.

“Em....” Qin Chao couldn’t take it anymore and uttered a soft cry. The adjacent Hua Niang, who was giving him her vitality, suddenly flushed; two red clouds appeared on her cheeks, making her seemed more intoxicating.

At this time, Qin Chao’s whole body was very comfortable, so he did not pay attention to the beauty beside him. Otherwise, it will be hard to guarantee if this guy could control his animal lust and not try to force himself on her.

Qin Chao just now has excessively consumed his energy, so his vitality was really depleted. Hua Niang is now giving him some of her vitality to re-nourish his body. Like watering the tree, the almost withered plant, came back to life again.

The energy within Hua Niang’s body is like an endless ocean, so it was easily replaced the missing part from Qin Chao.

White mist rose up from Qin Chao’s body. After Qin Chao’s vitality had circulated in a big heavenly circulation within his body, Hua Niang loosened her palm and slowly breathed out cold air.

Transferring vitality also required some physical strength. Rows of fragrant perspiration hung on Hua Niang’s forehead.

“Sister, let this guy recover his strength by himself.” Bai Jiaojiao came to Huan Niang’s side, took out her handkerchief and helped her sister wiped away the sweat, “Why did you use your vitality to help?”

“Jiaojiao.” Hua Niang said with some remorse, “It’s all because I’m being too careless, that dark creature almost escape and making young master Qin expended his vitality until it fully depleted. If I don’t help him, young master Qin might take a long time to recover his ability to his peak state.

“Hua Niang....thank you....” Feeling his strength has returned, Qin Chao dispersed his devil state and gave Hua Niang sincere thanks.

If Hua Niang didn't come today, perhaps he and Su Fei would die here tonight.

This was also a lesson for Qin Chao, letting him know that there is always someone who is better than him, so, he should always strive for the better. His power level is only at the third stage little devil intelligence. His opponent will be more and more powerful. He will have to better himself in order to protect Su Ji and Su Fei.

This fight was a big blow for him. He saw Hua Niang easily beat Kerry without the latter has any power to retaliate. This is how the real cultivators fight, that is, with spells. Unlike him, who march into a battle like a soldier without a weapon.

"You are welcome young master Qin." Hua Niang returned the courtesy to Qin Chao, and said, "Getting rid of the dark creature is the duty of us, cultivators. Hua Niang is also ashamed, if I didn't get distracted by worldly possessions, young master Qin will not be in danger in the first place."

"How could this matter be blame to you." Qin Chao quickly waved, "This is my, Qin Chao's, lack of ability."

Seeing Hua Niang's cloud catcher sleeves, Qin Chao's heart was moved and suddenly said, "Hua Niang, what spells did you just use now?"

"Young master is mocking me." Hua Niang brought the cloud catcher sleeve before her, saying, "This is a divine skill from the Misty Peak (Piaomiao) of Tian Mountain (Tianshan), misty cloud catcher sleeve. Hua Niang has the fortune to learn just the surface of it.

"What surface, you obviously has mastered it." Bai Jiaojiao interrupted.

"Jiaojiao, don't say nonsense!" Hua Nian sternly said, "I just learned this upright sect's divine skill. This misty cloud catcher sleeve is broad and profound. Hua Niang would never dare to say I successfully mastered it. Jiaojiao, cultivators must learn to be humble, we cannot be arrogant and complacent."

"I know, sister!" Bai Jiaojiao was reprimanded by her sister. But, as usual, it enters her left ear and comes out of her right ear, it didn't seem to enter her heart.

Qin Chao hesitated and swallowed back part of his words.

“Hua Niang...this...”

“Young master, if you have something to say, just say it.”

“Perchance Hua Niang could teach me this divine skill...” After saying half the sentence, Qin Chao has the courage to continue, “So that I could learn to cast spells in order to protect Su Ji and Su Fei.”

“Young master.” Hua Niang shook her head and said, “It’s not that Hua Niang is stingy about this divine skill, but, this skill can only be practiced by a woman.”

“That’s right, that’s right!” Bai Jiaojiao picked an eyebrow and quipped, “Aren’t you just being silly? Have you ever seen a man walking on the street, waving his two large sleeves? Besides, your power level hasn’t reached the fourth stage yet, how could you learn to cast a spell?! Humph, wishful thinking.”

“So, it turned out to be like this...” Qin Chao hung his head. He was a bit dejected. Although he has a natural devil body that can cultivate really fast, he doesn’t know how to cast a spell or have any enchanted weapon (like Su Ji’s Buddhist bead or Hua Niang’s sleeve).

“Could Hua Niang whether or not know any spell that can be learned by a male?” Qin Chao did not give up and asked again.

“Hua Niang doesn’t know, but, Hua Niang’s Master knew.”

“Oh?” Qin Chao’s eyes lit up, “Could you please ask him?”

“I’m afraid not....” The way she talked, this Hua Niang looked to be pulling his strings, making Qin Chao almost couldn’t hold his anger, “Young master is not a demon cultivator. Even if it’s just a spell, perhaps Master wouldn’t want to teach you.”

“Is there really no other way?” Qin Chao muttered.

“There is a way!” Bai Jiaojiao smiled and said, “Cut off your private parts and become trans!”

(Transvestite can also mean demon)

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 94

With the death of Kerry, the assassination plan against Su Fei this time has ended. The parking lot looked like the aftermath of a typhoon; the cars were lying in disorder on the ground. The insurance companies were expected to get a massive hemorrhage.

This matter was put down quickly by the representatives from the Su Family, who explain that the destruction came from the explosion caused by a broken line.

Perhaps the happiest one is Su Fei, who fainted from the beginning to the end, so she didn't know exactly what had happened. But, seeing Qin Chao's injury and the messy parking lot, Su Fei understood that she could never imagine how the fight occurred.

"Who exactly is he...." Su Fei always wondered about this. Using her family resources, she already investigated Qin Chao's background. She even knew the incident when Qin Chao molested a little loli when he was in a kindergarten.

Qin Chao was born in an ordinary Family. His father owns a small mobile phone business while his mother works in a hospital. When he grew up, Qin Chao was also an average student, the object of each parent-teacher meeting criticism.

Even when in college, he only went to a third-rate college. He had a girlfriend there, but eventually, the girl followed someone else.

It can be said that he is such a sad reminder of a man. But, he even beat a powerful killer just now.

Especially her sister, who has always been proud and arrogant and brushed off even the likes of a golden young and handsome Li Chao, actually took a fancy of Qin Chao.

'What's so good about him!?' Su Fei doesn't understand this issue, but she has bought a lot of supplements this time with her in the Mercedes-Benz

E300.

“Jiang Dong, go to Qin Chao’s place. I want to see him.”

“Big Miss, Qin Chao just had a day off. You’re going to visit him?” Jiang Dong started the car. Although he seems indifferent, he actually likes to gossip. So, he couldn’t help but ask.

“I, I haven’t thought about that guy!” Su Fei’s face immediately went red. Her look was somewhat flustered, and she tried to conceal it by saying, “Why do I want this guy!? He is greedy, lustful, wicked, and full of faults! Why, why do you ask this, hurry up and drive!”

Jiang Dong was helpless. He thought, ‘I never said you liked him, it was you who said it yourself!’

Seeing that Su Fei’s temper was like a firecracker, Jiang Dong didn’t dare to talk again. He remained silent all the way to Qin Chao’s apartment complex.

“Look, look! That’s a Mercedes!” The surrounding apartment residents, who were overawed by the luxury car, pointed and yelled.

“Wow, A Mercedes!” There were stars in a young girl’s eyes, “When can I marry a Mercedes Husband!?”

“You want to marry? You need to go to Korea first, to tidy up your face (TL: plastic surgery in Korea is big business)!” Her friend quipped.

“Go to hell! This mother is pretty as a flower! If this flower is alongside a rich man, this flower will be relaxed and happy!”

“Yes, you really are like a flower.”

“You’re the one who look like a flower. Your whole family look like a flower!”

Xie Wenjun (Qin Chao’s landlord) also saw the slowly moving Mercedes-Benz E300 from afar. He was looking at the car with a strange face while clicking his tongue. This guy was clearly envious.

“His granny, this fucking car is more beautiful than my wife.” He threw down the cigarette butt that he just smoked, “If this father can buy such vehicle, I will happily sell out my wife.”

While prattling, he continued to walk upstairs, “Damn, I’m going to ask for Qin Chao’s rent in advance. How could I let him arrears the rent this long? On what ground? This father is not his dad!”

With that, he went to the third floor and started banging on Qin Chao’s apartment door.

“Qin Chao! Open the door! I know you’re in there! Damn it, quickly open the door!”

“Who is it?” A very sweet female voice suddenly sounded from behind the door, making Xie Wenjun startled.

‘What the hell is this? In just a few days, Qin Chao already had a girlfriend? This kid didn’t hurry up and pay his rent to this father. Instead, he fucking went out and picked up girls every day!’ Xie Wenjun fumed in his heart.

“Open the door! I’m the landlord!”

“The landlord?” That sweet voice paused and quickly opened the door.

Seeing this woman, Xie Wenjun felt as if an electric current ran through his body, his adrenaline surge up, and his lost testosterone made a tsunami comeback, making him, all of a sudden, straighten up his back.

‘Beauty, a big beauty! See that eyes; those blue eyes look like it’s talking. Look at that body, with chest and those beautiful buttocks.’ Xie Wenjun was daydreaming.

‘Indeed, a beauty to die for, a beauty to throw money for. My sickly wife at home simply cannot be compared with her...’

‘This Qin Chao unexpectedly has a beautiful girlfriend like this. His good fortune really is a lifetime! Damn, God must not open the eyes, I have money and places, but my wife is ugly as fuck!’

‘Qin Chao can’t even afford to pay rent, but his girlfriend is as pretty as an immortal! Injustice, this is injustice!’

“You’re Qin Chao’s landlord?” Su Ji tilted her head, watching the indignant expression of the man before her. Seeing the man’s wretched look making her wanted to crush his head on the wall, so, she somewhat strangely asked.

“Ah, that’s right! I am Qin Chao’s landlord. My name is Xie Wenjun!” How could he lose face in front of the beauty? Xie Wenjun immediately strutted his chicken-breast chest, slapped it with his two hands, and said, “This apartment is mine!”

“So it is...but can you prove it?” Su Ji asked in a very cute voice, making Xie Wenjun wanted to vomit three liters of blood, “If a random aunt or uncle come and say they are the landlord, how could I just let them in? I’m just a frail young woman, what would I do if anything bad happen?”

“I, I am really the landlord here!” Xie Wenjun was short of breath thinking, ‘how could this pretty girl so stubborn?’ “I really am the landlord here!” You see, this is my ID card!”

Xie Wenjun immediately took out his ID card, with his wretched picture on it, and said, “You see, I am Xie Wenjun, this is the proof.”

“Oh, everyone certainly has an ID card!” Su Ji still tilted her head to play the fool, “I also have an ID card. Every random aunt and uncle can also casually take out their ID card and say they are the landlord!”

“Then, what proof do you want?!” For other people, Xie Wenjun doesn’t have any patience. But this time, the other people happened to be a seemingly innocent beauty, which made Xie Wenjun unable to release his anger and can only abruptly swallow it back to his stomach.

“Your certificate of ownership! What else? Of course, the one who has the title to this apartment is the one who is the landlord here!”

“Oh, heavens.....whose going to bring their real estate certificate every time they go out!? Where’s Qin Chao? Where’s he? Let me talk to him. He knows I’m the landlord.”

“He’s here! But I can’t just let in any random aunt or uncle that say they know Qin Chao! I’m a weak woman. It’s dangerous for me to do this!”

“I, You....” Xie Wenjun almost went mad. Without any better option, he stretched his throat and shouted, “Qin Chao, Qin Chao are you there?! I know you’re in there! Quickly get out! Otherwise, I’m going to raise your rent!”

“Who is it?” Qin Chao was meditating in his bedroom to speed up his qi circulation. Previously, Qin Chao has drained a lot of his vitality. Therefore, he needs to cultivate to make a rapid recovery. The reason Su Ji visited him this time, was so she could guard him while he cultivates.

After meditating just for a while, he heard someone yelled from the outside, which made him a bit uncomfortable.

“Qin Chao! I hear you! I’m telling you, if you don’t come out, I’m going to kick you out of here!”

‘Yo, the landlord!’ Qin Chao immediately ran out of the bedroom. When he saw the flustered Xie Wenjun that was held at the door by Su Ji, he couldn’t help but smile, “Brother Xie is in good spirit today, why don’t you come inside? Is the air in the corridor so fresh and clean?”

“I want to go in!” Seeing the fuming with anger Xie Wenjun and the smile on of Su Ji’s face, Qin Chao suddenly realized that his girl Su Ji has cast her ‘witchcraft’ at Xie Wenjun.

“Su Ji, let him come in. He is the landlord here! If he is unhappy, I have to sleep on the street.”

Su Ji rolled her eyes and said, “Humph, how could I let you sleep on the street? Me and my sister have an old villa in Suzhou. There is plenty of room there, and you can move in there if you want.”

“Villa?” Hearing this, Xie Wenjun was immediately taken aback. He thought, ‘Good heaven! They have a villa! His, Xie Wenjun’s, properties is just small apartment houses. He uses the rent for his living expense. Where did this beauty come from? How could she had a villa in a city with high cost of land such as Suzhou?’

‘Is she just bluffing with me? This must be it. Woman these days live in vanity. She must be trying to save her face by bragging about her nonexistent property.’

“Living with you and your sister? That’s not convenient.” Qin Chao shook his head and smiled, “Why don’t you live with me instead? You can have the bedroom again, and the TV was still in there.”

“Go to hell, who likes to live with you!?” Su Ji’s face immediately blushed and playfully pouted, saying, “You pervert. You just want to spend several days with me. Aren’t you going to work in Dongchuan City soon!?”

“Atta boy! So you’re planning to run away aren’t you!” Xie Wenjun immediately understood, thinking, ‘Dongchuan City! This kid has been delaying his rent but secretly find a job in other cities! Fortunately, I collect the rent in advance. Otherwise, when the time comes, this kid will pack up his bed and leave! China is huge! Where would I get my rent then!?’

“Quickly pay the rent! Good boy, you actually want to run!” Xie Wenjun immediately rushed forward and grabbed Qin Chao’s clothes, not letting it go, “If you don’t give me the rent today, you’re not going anyway!”

“I’m not trying to run.” Qin Chao has a helpless look on his face, “We have a deal for me to pay the rent at the beginning of the month, okay. Before I leave, I’ll certainly pay the rent.”

“Fart! It’s easy for you to say that! What if when the time comes, you’re already run away? Where would I find you!?”

“How could it be? My computer is still in your hand!”

“That broken computer, I already found someone yesterday, who, damn, bought it for just 300 yuan! You told me that thing worth thousands of yuan!”

“Fuck!” Qin Chao was furious. That computer was bought by him and his ex-girlfriend together. It has deep meaning for him. He picked up Xie Wenjun’s collar and held him in midair, “You sold my computer!? When I used that as a deposit, I fucking told you not to sell it! I’m telling you, if you don’t buy my computer back, don’t even think of getting even a single penny of your rent!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 95

Seeing the anger from Qin Chao, Su Ji covered her mouth in surprised. 'How could a mere computer make him angry like this?' She thought.

"You, your computer's worth is just 300, while my rent is more than a thousand! No, you haven't paid for nearly two months, so, it's two thousand!" Although he was scared after being lifted into mid-air by Qin Chao, Xie Wenjun was still persistent and cried.

"Are you an idiot?" Qin Chao almost exploded with anger. He put aside Xie Wenjun, making this short and thin landlord hit the wall behind the door; The door shook.

"Second-hand computer has never been sold the same price as the new one. Moreover, you've been cheated by others with that price, you stupid!" Thinking that his computer, which Shanshan helped him choose, was already sold, Qin Chao's heart twitched with pain.

"You owe me two months rent. But you, you're so arrogant!" Xie Wenjun felt that his bones have scattered, but today, he either go back with the rent money, or he will ready for any sacrifice.

"I'm telling you, if you don't hand over the rent today, I'll find someone to beat you to death!"

"Quick, quickly find someone to beat me." Qin Chao folded his arms and sneered, "If you can't kill me, I'll finish you."

"Qin Chao, you little rascal!" Xie Wenjun shouted, "I tell you, this father may know someone in the police station! You don't pay the rent but beat people up, you're a criminal!"

"So, what if you know someone?" Su Ji couldn't stay silent any longer. She interjected, "You're really a strange uncle, the police station is not your house. How can you move someone, who is not in your house, out?"

Then, Su Ji took out her iPhone and handed over to Xie Wenjun, "Here, call

110 (Chinese 911), call the police. Let me experience what kind of police that uncle knew.”

“I....I....” Xie Wenjun was shocked. He just casually spouted words to scare Qin Chao. He doesn’t know anybody from the police station.

“In short, you must pay the rent for me today, otherwise, this matter will not going to end!”

“What is going on here?” At this time, another peerless beauty entered this little room. Noticing Xie Wenjun, who was sitting on the ground but still unruly, she was immediately somewhat stunned.

“Where did this man come from?” Su Fei nudged her glasses. Jiang Dong, who was carrying a large bag, followed behind her.

“He’s the landlord!” Qin Chao and Su Ji, two people, held out their hands and pointed at Xie Wenjun and then said.

“Landlord? How could a landlord sit on the ground?” Su Fei, without knowing what had just happened, curiously asked.

Su Ji pulled her sister aside and told her everything that just happened.

“Oh, so that’s why.” Su Fei suddenly smiled and said to Xie Wenjun, who was still shocked seeing the twin beauties, “Rent is it? Easy. How much is this apartment? I want to buy it.”

“Buy?” Xie Wenjun stood up, patted the dust and sneered, “You really know how to talk. Do you know how much my apartment worth? I tell you, don’t look that this is just a small apartment, the location in this place is a prime location in Suzhou. Many developers have been eyeing this place and bid for four hundred thousand; I rejected them all!”

“Hehe, you really know how to joke.” Su Fei pushed her glasses, smiling, “This location is not that good. Unless your developer is the head of irrigation, they will not offer you 400000. Your apartment is at most worth just 250000, but the developer initial price should be about 200000, so, you’re not willing to sell to the developers, right?”

“No, nonsense!” Xie Wenjun’s sweat dripped off from his back, thinking, ‘How could she knew about this.’

“Me? Nonsense?” Su Fei only sneered, “I forgot to say to you, I am the developer of this new community. The price of the apartment around here, how could I not know?”

“You...you...” Xie Wenjun was silly. He never imagined that he will meet with the legendary developer in his house.

“Our valuation is based on the market. I will offer you according to how much your house is worth, not a penny more. 200000! If you agree, we’ll immediately sign the agreement. If you don’t agree, or if you insist on not selling, we naturally have ways to deal with persons like that.”

After saying that, Jiang Dong, who was standing behind Su Fei, suddenly smiled toward Xie Wenjun. There was a hint of threat in this smile.

Xie Wenjun’s body shivered. He has heard that some developers would hire a local gangster to drive away a person who stubbornly resist on selling a house.

“This fellow is not a triad isn’t he?!” Xie Wenjun thought. But seeing the appearance of Jiang Dong, with his sunglasses, he clearly looked like a triad!

‘I can’t afford to offend these people....’

Actually, it is impossible for Su Fei to hire the triad to do a forced eviction. If the opposite party really insists on not selling their house, she has a lot of solutions for that. Forced eviction will cause bad influences, and is not conducive to the development of the area.

“Three hundred thousand! Can’t go any lower! Xie Wenjun gritted his teeth and said.

“Two hundred thousand, not a penny more.” Su Fei chuckled. Her smile seemed to mock Xie Wenjun.

“Two hundred and eighty thousands!” Xie Wenjun shouted, “That’s my baseline. The price of land in Suzhou is high but this location is a prime location in Suzhou! The price of two hundred thousand is impossible, don’t try to lower the price anymore!”

“Two hundred thousands. If it doesn’t benefit me, I will not do it.” Su Fei continued to hold the price.

“Two, two hundred and fifty thousands!” Xie Wenjun’s eyes were a bit red, “I won’t lower it again. If you insist on lower than this, I will not sell it! It doesn’t matter to me!”

“Good, we have a deal.” This time, Su Fei decidedly agreed. 250000 was her bottom line. The opportunity for appreciation here will still be very high. “Jiang Dong, follow this guy to deal with the formalities. Give this fellow 250000, not more, not less!”

“Yes, big Miss.” Jiang Dong put the large bag on the floor and gave his hand signal to Xie Wenjun, who didn’t know whether to laugh or cry, to invite him.

Xie Wenjun realized that he had been tricked by Su Fei. But, for two hundred and fifty, he can be considered satisfied with it. It is a price that is acceptable to both sides. Otherwise, even if Xie Wenjun dies, he will not agree to it.

Seeing Xie Wenjun went out with Jiang Dong, Qin Chao was somewhat silly.

“Director Su....you, you buy this house?” Qin Chao blinked his eyes, thinking, ‘How many business does Su Family have? How could they also engage in real estate business!’

“Sooner or later I will have to buy it.” Su Fei smiled at Qin Chao, “Just consider this house as your temporary dormitory.”

“But it’s a bit convenient for that guy!” Su Ju, who was somewhat unsatisfied, pouted her mouth, “Sister, you don’t know, but this guy has sold Qin Chao’s computer.”

“It’s just a computer. The company will give you a new one.” Su Fei nonchalantly said, “You’re now a Blue Shield senior security, the bonuses will naturally be very high.”

“It’s not the same....” Qin Chao muttered, “That computer....has a special significance to me....”

“Yo!” Su Ji was somewhat jealous. She pursed her mouth, twisted aside, and said, “Special significance, right? Could it be it was a gift from a beauty?”

“Ahem...of course, not....I have feelings for it because I used it for a long

time.” Qin Chao realized that he was not a bachelor anymore. Su Ji, this girl, is his legitimate girlfriend.

“Cih, you can’t say for sure. You see, your eyes have betrayed you.”

“What’s wrong with my eyes! My eyes are normal!” Qin Chao immediately pretended to stare and shouted.

“You see, you see, your eyes are full of kinky-obscene thing!”

“You’re joking right....Where would this kinky-obscene thing in my eyes! Since I was a child, everyone knows that I, Qin Chao, am the chastest.”

“If you’re chaste, Li Chao can hold the old lady cross the street, and Chen Yinyang can flirt with a beautiful woman!”

“This....this....” Qin Chao was rendered speechless by Su Ji. If this beautiful girl threw her invincible fighting capability at Qin Chao, how could Qin Chao able to fight back?

Seeing the way the two people quarreled, Su Fei’s heart ached. She laughed, but only reluctantly.

“Qin Chao, I’m here to see you. Since you don’t have a pressing matter, I must be going. I have a matter to attend, you don’t need to send me out.”

“That’s not right.” Qin Chao hastily said, “Jiang Dong is not on your side, what if you’re in danger? Su Ji, wait for me here. I’ll send out your sister.”

“Quickly go, I’ll wait here.” Su Ji nodded and moved her small bare feet, to watch the TV in Qin Chao’s bedroom.

“Director Su, let’s go.” Qin Chao pulled a coat from the coat hanger and draped over his body.

“Mm....you can just call me Su Fei....” Su Fei said, without the calm and cold demeanor as in the past. But Qin Chao was oblivious to this change of behavior from Su Fei, and carelessly said.

“That’s not good. Director Su, after all, is my boss.”

“Humph, suit yourself!” Su Fei’s cold demeanor returned with a vengeance, scaring Qin Chao. He thought, ‘my goodness, how could she changed so fast.’

“Em....I’ll call you Su Fei then.”

“No, I’m your boss. You should speak to me with some respect! Otherwise, I’ll fire you....”

“I....this....” Qin Chao was speechless, thinking “The way this woman getting angry is as easy as flipping a book, her words are also pretty intimidating.’

After the two people arrived downstairs, Qin Chao helped Su Fei open the side door of the car. Only to see Su Fei turned around and, without saying a word, went to the other side of the car and then opened the side door by herself.

Seeing Su Fei calmly sat down inside the car, Qin Chao, who has opened the door from his side, was silently embarrassed, thinking.

‘What’s with this girl? Did she just take a drug?’

But he can’t do anything about it. He is just her worker after all.

He shut the door and went to the driver’s seat and then slowly started the car.

At this time, Xu Mei, who has just returned from grocery shopping, saw the silver Mercedes. Her eyes immediately displayed an envy look. She promised to herself that when her daughter gets married, she must marry a husband who can afford a Mercedes-Benz.

‘In this neighborhood, which family who actually can afford this luxury car?’ She thought.

When she approached to get a closer look, in her sudden surprise, the basket in her hand nearly fell to the ground.

The man who drove the car turned out to be the man who she always looked down upon, Qin Chao.

‘This man, who still struggled to find a job just a few days ago, has driven a Mercedes-Benz now? Did he sell something illegal?’ She thought.

‘Heaven, in the future, if I let him get in touch with Li Na, wouldn’t that be wonderful!?’

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 96

The car silently pulled out of the area. Looking at Qin Chao through the mirror's reflection, Su Fei couldn't help but ask.

"Qin Chao, who exactly are you?" She really couldn't understand how an ordinary security guard could confront a terrifying organization such as the Skeleton. The more she thought about this, the more bewildered she becomes.

Since she was unable to understand, it was better for her to just directly ask him.

"Me? I am just a simple security guard." Qin Chao, while driving, thoughtlessly said.

"How could such a simple security guard have so much skill." Su Fei didn't believe that, "For all the security guard that come and go in the school, none of them that are like you."

"That just proves I'm one of a kind." Qin Chao said, "Director Su just need to consider me as the security guard of Guangyuan School."

Qin Chao said in his heart, 'I become powerful like this, your sister also has a hand in it. Too bad, there are some things that cannot be said to a successful but unstable business woman such as you.'

"Not for a while. In a couple of days, you're going to Dongchuan to work for Liao Dongkai. I've sold you to other people, remember?"

Su Fei could not help but quip. Although she usually looks like a cold and capable woman, actually, her heart was still like a little girl. The playful mood that she revealed just now only happened when she was near Qin Chao, which she unwittingly showed.

"Oh, by the way, my boss Su, what kind of person is this Liao Shasha? I have a feel that she is quite unruly."

Remembering the unruliness and waywardness of the eldest daughter

that night, his heart was a bit nervous.

“Oh, her?” Su Fei, as if seeing the future defeated appearance of Qin Chao, couldn’t help but chuckle, “In our circle, she is the famous unruly princess. Liao Dongkai loved her too much, making this little girl became autistic and also arrogant. Qin Chao oh Qin Chao, you may have to suffer.”

“Why do I feel that you’re gloating right now?” Hearing the laughing sound of Su Fei, which showed that she didn’t even try to refute him, Qin Chao said, “You’re the one who arranged this job for me.”

“What about this job?” Su Fei nudged her glasses and said, “I can tell you that this post, as Liao Shasha’s bodyguard, is highly sought! Liao Dongkai very much loves her daughter, so, for Liao Shasha’s bodyguard such as you, Liao Dongkai will be willing to spend considerable price. These two months, although it’s not long, if you do good, you can earn as much as the price for your dormitory that I bought just now.”

“What? I can earn that much money?” Qin Chao was shocked, the apartment price is 250000 yuan. For him, that is not a small number. Qin Chao, right now, didn’t even have a single penny in his pocket. He was waiting for his boss Su to give him his salary at the end of the month.

“Assuming, of course, that you’re able to protect Liao Shasha.” Su Fei suddenly got serious again, and seriously said to Qin Chao, “You have to remember, starting from next month, your life will entwine with Liao Shasha. If Liao Shasha dies, Su Family and Liao Dongkai’s business agreement will ruin, and you will lose your life. It’s that big.”

“Oh, you’re just scaring me.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders.

“I’m not trying to scare you.” Su Fei slowly said, “You have to believe that Liao Dongkai has the capacity to do this. Even if you can save yourself, can you protect all of your family?”

“Will he also after my family?” Qin Chao frowned.

“You have to know, everybody has their own Achilles heel. Liao Shasha is Liao Dongkai’s Achilles heel. If Liao Shasha has an accident, Liao Dongkai will surely go mad. A while ago, someone tried to assassinate Liao Shasha. Her bodyguard abandoned his life to take the shot that was meant to her.

Because the bodyguard knew that if he didn't lay down his life for her, his family will be affected."

"Looks like....this job, that you find for me, is not a good job after all..." Qin Chao pursed his lips.

"You should now, a high-risk job means high salary." Su Fei said with a smile, "Moreover, I believe that you have the ability to do this job."

"I will do whatever big boss Su arrange me to do."

"Forget it. Next month, you're going to sweep the school's toilets. We lack a janitor."

"I...." Qin Chao has tears streaming down his face. He discovered that these two women are worthy to be sisters. They both have a super efficient fighting capacity.

When the car pulled out of the city, they suddenly found out that, in the intersection in front of them, there was a group of police officer in police uniform. They set up a roadblock and was doing car inspection.

"What are they doing?" This was the first time Qin Chao met with the traffic inspection like this, so, he curiously asked.

"Nothing, it's just a routine inspection." Su Fei explained, "They're just going to check the driver's license. By the way, you have driver's license right?"

Su Fei suddenly remembered this very serious problem.

"No money to take the test...."

"I knew it...."

"Then what should we do!"

"Let's go back now....Let Jiang Dong be the driver."

"Too late! They've come!"

Sure enough, a very competent beautiful female police officer had walked to the front of this Mercedes-Benz E300. She saluted first and then politely knocked on the car window.

Qin Chao was helpless. He can't escape from the car while his boss was still in it, so, he had to open the window.

"Good afternoon, sir. This is a routine inspection. Please show me your driver's license."

Liang Xiaochen stood there, waiting for the driver to be like other people to mechanically pass their driver's license and for her to mechanically inspect and then continue to the next car.

Who knew, this man, who was lying on the window, smiled and said.

"Hello beautiful, let me treat you to a dinner."

"I'm sorry, please show...." Liang Xiaochen thought, 'This driver is really bold. He even tries to hit on a policewoman.' Who knew, when she took a closer look at him, she immediately surprised speechless.

"You....it's you. That's right. It is you!"

Listening to this beautiful policewoman's excited voice, Qin Chao was a bit bewildered. 'What's with this you, it's you, he is he!' He thought.

"Sorry....Have we ever met before?" He originally wanted to make a joke to distract this policewoman into letting him pass. Unexpectedly, this situation looked a bit beyond his expectation.

"Of course we've seen each other! But you must've forgotten about me!" Seeing her idol, Liang Xiaochen was thrilled. She took two deep breaths and said to herself. 'Liang Xiaochen, you have to be calm. If you calm, you'll not scare other people.'

"It's like this. A few days ago, also on this road, you rode an old bicycle and raced with a Cayenne! I rode a motorcycle to pursue you, but your cycling skill is too good, I couldn't catch up with you! Can you tell me how to practice such skills! An old bike, an old bike can actually surpass a Cayenne! Oh, heavens, that was too crazy."

Qin Chao understood. It turned out he has encountered a female fan. He smiled and said, "This is easy, I will teach you another day. But today, I have something to do. You see...."

"No problem, no problem, you get busy first!" Lian Xianchen quickly said,

“I must consult with you on another day!”

“Don’t mention it. We’ll learn from each other!” Qin Chao’s heart was secretly happy. He started the car and speedily disappeared from Liang Xiaochen’s line of sight.

Liang Xiaochen was still excited. But, before long, she suddenly awoke from her dream-like experience and realized a serious issue.

She forgot his phone number!

“This guy was doing it on purpose! Moreover, he didn’t show his driver’s license! Good man! You’ve actually cheated past this brilliant Liang Xiaochen! Humph, do you think you can get away from me? I remember your license plate!’ She thought.

After thinking about this, Liang Xiaochen smirked twice and then pulled out the intercom and said.

“Little Song, help me check a license plate number....”

“You’re a very romantic guy.” After they drove away and gradually couldn’t see the traffic police, Su Fei, who sat on the back, said with a little jealous tone, “You even have a friendship with a beautiful policewoman.”

“Boss Su, “ Qin Chao touched his nose and said with a smile, “Where would I know her? I only met her once, and that’s it.”

“That one-time meeting already made her your fans.” Su Fei curled her lips, “If you meet with her again, wouldn’t she start to grovel at your feet?”

“Ahem, why would I want a pomegranate skirt while I still have several jeans? Besides, I don’t have any relation with her. She’s not even a friend.”

“Humph, glib man is most unreliable.” Su Fei’s jealousy is getting stronger. Thinking about the shining eyes of the policewoman when that policewoman saw Qin Chao is making her uncomfortable, “You said there’s nothing between you and her, but when you saw her, you immediately invited her to dinner. I heard it myself. You can’t fool me.”

“Hey, hey, boss Su, that’s just my stop-gap measure, ok? If not, how should I produce my inexistence driver’s license? If those traffic police confiscate your car, even if you sold me, I would not be able to pay this car back!”

“Perhaps you have the same value as the wheel.” This time, Su Fei suddenly became like a rose with thorns, trying to cut and bruised Qin Chao on its grip.

“Boss Su, I was wrong okay. Cut me some slack will you.”

“No, I have to tell my sister, how could such a loose man like you be reliable. Humph, I only have one little sister, so, I don’t have the heart to push her into the fiery pit!”

Although Su Fei said such words, she actually wanted to jump into this fiery pit.

“Boss Su, why would you said I am a fire pit!”

‘Why not!’ Su Fei secretly rolled her eyes, ‘You’re a big fire pit that attracts moths!’

“How about this, when you stay in Dongchuan City, you can find yourself a house there. I heard there were many beautiful women in Dongchuan City.” Su Fei couldn’t help but suggest.

“Then what about my Su Ji?....She certainly wouldn’t let me take two wives.”

“My god, you actually want to marry two wives!” Su Fei was suddenly furious, “Men really only think with their lower body part. Whenever you encounter a beauty, you will stop on your track!”

“Boss Su, you misunderstood....I was just thinking....”

“I forbid you to even think that! Throw out those dirty thoughts of yours! Otherwise, I will completely deduct all this month’s salary!”

“Boss Su....I discovered that it was more dangerous to work under you than to work under Liao Dongkai....”

“That’s....what do you mean?”

Qin Chao didn’t dare to speak. His cell phone suddenly rang. When he picked up to take a look, it was actually a call from his girl, Su Ji.

“Qin Chao, there’s something I must do. I have to take a trip to Songshan! You don’t have to worry about me. You also must not resent me for this!

Come, this uncle gives you a kiss. Be a little darling and wait for me to come back!"

Woot! This two sisters, each of them is invincible.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 97

Dongchuan (Haikou) is a famous seaport city in the north (of Hainan Island). The city is surrounded by the sea, as if a jewel in the north (of the island), which attract many tourists from all around the country.

This time, Qin Chao clearly knew he didn't come here by himself to play around, but to complete an arduous task. That is, to protect the daughter of Liao Dongkai. The unruly and wayward Liao Shasha.

Su Fei had told him in advance that he didn't need to bring any luggage. When he arrived there, someone will naturally take care everything for him.

The only thing that kept Qin Chao content was that his salary has been sent down. The sense of holding the money inside his pocket is a very different feeling. It seemed like the whole world was full of life.

Therefore, at the junction, Qin Chao generously bought a one yuan popsicle and ate it while waiting for the man who will pick him up.

Half an hour later, the people from Liao Dongkai household has not come to meet him. This made Qin Chao feel somewhat strange, 'How could the people from the Chairman of Dafa Real Estate have no sense of time?' He thought.

So he made a call to Su Fei.

"Boss Su, how could Liao Dong hasn't sent his people to pick me up? I've been waiting here squatting for quite a while!"

This time, Qin Chao wore a black trench coat, which was previously given by Su Fei. This guy is squatting at the entrance of the train station, which is a crowded place where nobody will see him twice.

"Impossible, Liao Dong has always been very punctual." From her tone, Su Fei also felt very strange, "At this time, they should have arrived at the airport."

"Airport? Boss Su, I'm at the train station!"

“Train Station!? What are you doing in the train station!? Didn’t I tell you to buy a plane ticket?”

“Ahem... the plane ticket is too expensive!”

“You idiot! You just wait there forever!”

“Don’t....Director Su, you wouldn’t want me to be begging for food at the train station would you?”

“Then just go begging! See if you’re going to starve to death!”

“I was wrong, Director Su. For the sake of this brother of yours, who milked from the same mother, please help this brother out!”

“Who...who milked from the same place as you! Forget it. I think you suffered enough. Just go find a taxi and ask for Liao Dongkai’s Mansion. Those drivers will take you there. I’ll tell Liao Dongkai, making him wait for you at his home.”

“Okay, okay. My Boss Su is the best. How about I take you to dinner....”

He still hasn’t finished his talk, but the phone call already ended from the other side. Qin Chao was helpless. He has the three no-of youth, no car, no house, and no deposit. If he wants to save some money, it’s actually quite understandable.

“Hello brother, how are you.” When Qin Chao just stood up, a very decent looking middle aged woman gently greeted him.

“Em, who are you?” Qin Chao gawked, thinking, ‘Since when did I have brothers in all over the country, so, everywhere I go, there will be someone who recognizes me?’

This middle-aged woman looked somewhat depressed. Followed by her side, a young 18-19-year-old girl with delicate appearance but slightly ashen look, who timidly looked at Qin Chao.

“Sorry to bother you, brother. We, mother and daughter, came here to visit a relative, but without any result. Even our wallets were also stolen away.” The middle-aged woman patted her thighs and heavily sighed, “Ai, it doesn’t matter if I starve, but my child hasn’t eaten for days. Big brother, I think you are a good man, can you help us buy some food for my child? Take

a look how hungry she became now.”

‘Hungry for several days? But your complexions are rosy.’ Qin Chao kept this words inside his heart. He had heard that various scams were happening at the train station, but this was Qin Chao’s first encounter with such thing.

“Big brother, would you be so kind? I don’t want any money. Just gives the child something to eat please!” Seeing that Qin Chao’s legs were about to leave, the middle-aged woman immediately pleaded.

Qin Chao frowned, thinking, ‘this person is really persistent.’ He looked up, saw the young girl’s body and suddenly can’t endure anymore.

“This girl should be in school,’ he thought. Seeing the timidity in her eyes, it seemed like she also didn’t want to do this kind of thing.

This girl reminded Qin Chao of Li Na. If Li Na’s mom was like this middle-aged woman, would Li Na be like this?

People said there were many swindlers in this place, but what if these people weren’t lying? Qin Chao shook his head, drew 200 yuan from his pocket and put it in the young girl’s hand.

“Go get something to eat.” With that, despite some consternation in the young girl’s eyes, he turned around and walked away. The middle-aged woman’s face looked pleasantly surprised, and she secretly thought that she unexpectedly met with a big client today.

“Aunt Wang, let us not do this sort of thing anymore...” After seeing Qin Chao had gone away, the young girl finally said in a low voice.

“Fart! If we don’t do this, what are we going to eat!” The middle-aged woman suddenly snatched the 200 bill from the young girl’s hand, “We got lucky today. Maybe that guy took a liking for you, this silly girl! Humph, the idiot.”

“Aunt Wang....” The girl timidly said, “He, he is not stupid. He is a good man.”

“Good man my ass! There is no good person these days anymore!” Aunt Wang made a ‘pei’ and spat on the ground, “If there is a good person, you

wouldn't be sold here! If not for me, your Aunt Wang, right now you'll be serving the smelly men in god knows what nightclub! Cut the crap, quickly get back to work! Look, there is a distracted youth over there, go, walk."

With that, these two figures slowly disappeared among the crowds.

"Benefactor, please stay behind."

When Qin Chao was looking around for a taxi, a man in a yellow gown and draped in a monk's golden kasaya, slowly walked over to him.

There were six rings of burned scars on top of the head of this 40-50 years old monk, which have a solemn and dignified face. Seeing Qin Chao, his right palm suddenly moved to the front and did a Buddhist ceremonial greeting. His left hand then put out a black alms bowl and said with a kind voice.

"Benefactor, you have a predestined affinity with the Buddha, it is better to perform a good charity."

"This, this...." Qin Chao covered his pocket, thinking, 'Damn, this father has just pulled out two hundred yuan bills, how come a monk is soliciting for my money!'

"Sorry, I am not a Buddhist. I have something to do, so, I'll take my leave."

Qin Chao made a bow and was about to slip away.

"Benefactor, please wait." The monk stopped in front of Qin Chao and gently said, "Benefactor, your natural disposition is good, how can you obsessed with money."

"I....this...." Qin Chao thought that this old monk was going to lecture him about Dharma.

"Benefactor, actually, everyone is a Buddha. However, mortals have desire, anger and ignorance, so they won't become a Buddha and doesn't have great wisdom. Put down the greed and that's an Arhat, Put down the anger and that's a Bodhisattva. If all the afflictions were put down, you could become a Buddha. Benefactor, I think you have great wisdom, don't let these things bother you."

Hearing this, Qin Chao was stupefied. 'This monk actually has some truth,' he thought. He is, after all, a cultivator. If he cannot put aside these things,

how can he accomplish great things in the cultivation world?

“Benefactor please look.” From the pocket waist, which printed with a lotus flower, the monk pulled out a golden booklet, “This is the Diamond Sutra, which this poor monk only give to a predestined person. As long as Benefactor gift some good charity, you are that predestined person.”

Qin Chao looked at the booklet, making his heart moved, ‘They said, all roads (of Cultivation) lead to Rome (originally: different routes to the same destination). If I study this sutra, perhaps there will be some advantage to my cultivation.’

‘Forget it, just consider it as what this monk said. I met with him because I am the predestined person.’ He pulled out 200 yuan from his pocket, hesitated, and, under the watchful eyes of the monk, plugged 100 back into his pocket.

When Qin Chao was about to put the money into the alms bowl, the great monk suddenly opened his mouth.

“Benefactor, wait for a moment, I detect something evil, please follow this poor monk to hide.”

“Evil?” Qin Chao was shocked, “Where does this evil come? I don’t sense anything.”

“The local law enforcement has arrived (begging/asking for alms is forbidden in the public places in China). Benefactor, please hide along with this poor monk.”

“.....”

Qin Chao was pulled away by this monk and left the train station. He was at a loss and didn’t know where this monk would take him.

“Master, where are we going?”

“Benefactor, look. The sun is right on top of our heads. Although this poor monk is practicing Dharma, I still can’t shake off my human body. My belly is crying because of hunger. Please come along to eat with this poor monk.”

“Ah? Where are we going to eat?”

“McDonald is fine.”

“.....”

“What? Does Benefactor not like the taste of sweet? Fine, let’s go to KFC then.”

Qin Chao was completely speechless, thinking, ‘What kind of monk is this!’

Thus, in a KFC next to the train station, there was this scene: A great monk with a solemn and dignified look was sitting at a table by the window with a grouchy young man.

The waitress was actually nonchalant about this strange sight and came over to ask for their order.

“Master, what do you want to eat today?”

The waitress casually asked the monk, who, with folded hands, perform a Buddhist greeting, and then said.

“Two portions, just like in the past.”

“Okay, please wait a moment, Master.” The waitress did a Buddhist greeting, turned around and walked away.

Qin Chao has a silly look, “Wasn’t KFC a self-order restaurant? How could Master have such preferential treatment?”

“Benefactor don’t laugh at me.” The Master chuckled and said, “That waitress is this poor monk’s female disciple.”

“D....damn....” Qin Chao was totally speechless. This time, there was a particularly long line of people who were ordering their food. But for the monk to have someone, who helped to bring his order, was very different indeed. Soon, their table was covered with french fries, hamburgers, and two large size of coke.

“Benefactor, don’t be polite. Since you and this poor monk have a predestined meeting, this poor monk invited you to eat.”

“I’m too embarrassed.” Qin Chao politely declined.

“Since that is the case, this poor monk will not be polite anymore and will leave the bill to Benefactor. Sure enough, the benefactor is predestined to

meet with me, hehe.”

Seeing the Master’s smiling appearance, Qin Chao’s tears were almost poured down.

But the Master is actually an interesting man, making Qin Chao curious whether this man is a liar, or a meat eating, wine drinking, enlightened monk? At that time, the Master quietly put the alms bowl before Qin Chao and said with a smile.

“Benefactor, don’t forget your good fortune.”

“Ahem....” Qin Chao almost spat out the coke. He quickly wiped his mouth and reluctantly put 100 bills into the alms bowl.

“Then this book will be granted to Benefactor. Remember, don’t let other people see it.”

The Master put the Diamond Sutra into Qin Chao’s hand. When Qin Chao took a look, he was surprised. It turned out it was just a simplified version. When he opened the page, the printed words on top of it reads:

“Diamond Heart Sutra.”

Qin Chao casually glanced at the last page of the book. The row of small printed words shockingly screamed:

“Price: 15 Yuan.”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 98

Qin Chao didn't know whether to laugh or cry. This Master was too invincible; Selling a 15 yuan book for a 100 yuan. If all the bookseller were like him, weren't they going get such a big profit?

"Benefactor, you must not be fooled by the superficial phenomenon." The great monk was tearing an Orlean chicken wing, and smilingly said, "I hope that you can properly treat this book."

Qin Chao could not understand why such a great monk, who has the bearing of a Buddha, would do such an outrageous thing. Qin Chao properly received that outrageously marked up Diamond Heart Sutra book, and then asked.

"What should I call you, Master?"

"This poor monk's Buddhist name is Shifang (Release)."

(TL: it can also be translated as "Poor monk refused to release." As in release his human's desire)

"Pfft!" The coke that was still in Qin Chao's mouth erupted and sprayed out toward that great monk's head.

Master Shifang didn't take it to heart. He chuckled and then wiped the coke on his head with the tissue.

"Why benefactor is so surprised? Controlling one own's desire, which are: not pleased by external gains and not saddened by personal losses. This is the realm of great accomplishment."

"Master's lessons are?" Qin Chao thought that this eccentric monk was still reasonable, but he's still somewhat puzzled.

"Master, why did you choose your Buddhist name to be so, wouldn't that undermine the dignity of Buddha?"

"Benefactor." Shifang clasped his palms together and said, "The dignity of the Buddha is not in someone's Buddhist name, but in the heart of this poor

monk and you.”

Although Shifang did things outrageously, his words were full of Buddhist allegories. The more Qin Chao thought, the more elusive this Shifang was. Therefore, he curiously asked.

“Could master tell me from which Monastery did master come from?”

“The Buddha said, it cannot be said, it cannot be said.” Shifang shook his head and said, “Benefactor and poor monk are destined to meet today. In the future, you will surely know it.”

After that, he suddenly got up, straightened his cassock, and then said to Qin Chao.

“Benefactor, poor monk will have to continue asking for alms from other people; goodbye for now. I hope that after benefactor goes back, benefactor will take a look at the Diamond Sutra; Perhaps it will give benefactor some help.”

Before leaving, he suddenly added a sentence.

“Benefactor, your visit to Dongchuan City this time, fortune and misfortune depend on each other. When you encounter difficulty, you must consider this.”

After leaving an elusive sentence to Qin Chao, Shifang took two steps outside, suddenly came back, and smilingly looked at Qin Chao.

“Master, do you still have some words for me?”

“Benefactor, don’t reject this poor monk’s incessant talk.” Shifang slowly said, “There is a sentence that is very important, which poor monk must explain to you.”

“Oh? Master, please say!”

“Remember the meal’s bill. Just give it to my female disciple, that would be fine.” With that, the master finally drifted away, leaving the silly Qin Chao frozen behind.

It turned out, the important words were this.

Qin Chao had no option but to stand up and went after Shifang’s disciple.

This girl dressed in a KFC employee uniform. She enchantingly stood in front of the counter while being busy with the cash register. At this time, Qin Chao paid attention to this girl and found she was very young. Her body was permeated with a youthful scent. She had a standard oval face with tender beauty. Especially the ponytail behind her head that she playfully threw around in such a youthful manner.

On her body, her chest is the most exaggerated one. From Qin Chao's visual inspection, he estimated that her chest size is, at least, an E! Her KFC uniform appeared to be full. Especially her ample chest, which almost made her uniform split open.

The several boys on the line looked silly. Their girlfriend next to them pinched their waist, waking them up.

"Sir, what do you need?" Her voice is also quite sweet. Although not on the level of Su Ji and Su Fei, her voice was also particularly comfortable to hear.

"I'm here to pay the bill..." Because he was accustomed to seeing beautiful women, Qin Chao was nonchalant when he talked to her.

"Ah, you're my Master's friend." The little miss smiled; a smile that makes people's mind ripple. The several boys around her gave their silly look. They couldn't even remember what to buy. There was even a guy who blurted out "two steamed stuffed bun" as his order.

"You're still here!" The little miss smiled again, which revealed her two lovable small canine teeth, making the several boys, once again, looked stupid.

Qin Chao also felt that his heart beat a bit faster. The innocent beauty of this young girl makes other people's heart can't help but moved.

"Wait for me first. I'll look for you after this is over."

Qin Chao didn't worry that he will spend his time waiting for her. In any case, his employer is Liao Dongkai, and he was also a little conflicted about working as Liao Shasha's bodyguard.

Since he has missed their scheduled meeting, he can simply continue to go wrong.

At noon, the people in KFC are particularly many. When Qin Chao returned to his seat, he found that the food was already taken away and in his place sat a loving couple. The girl was sitting on the boy's leg while they were mutually feeding french fries to each other.

Qin Chao has no option but to shrug his shoulders. The restaurant doesn't have a spare seat, so, he could only stand in front of the toilet, waiting for the young beauty.

Just then, there was a short, middle-aged man, who was ready to go to the bathroom. When he looked up and saw Qin Chao stood before the toilet, he immediately gawked.

"Big brother, are you charging the people who are going to the toilet?"

"Ah, no charge, no charge!" Qin Chao hastily gave the other people an opening. His heart was depressed. He castigated himself for not being able to act like other people. If other people were in his shoes, they would try to quietly sneak off and not paying for the meal.

"Hey, I've been looking for you everywhere. It turned out you're here guarding the door." Just when he was daydreaming, the young girl has arrived before him, "I'm really sorry for making you wait for so long, this hour tends to be busy."

This time, the young beauty has put on a regular student uniform. But it still could not cover up her graceful figure. Especially the pigtail behind her head, which makes her look energetic.

"It's okay. I'm quite idle actually." Qin Chao hastily beckoned with his hand, "Paying for the food is right and proper."

"No need." The little miss quickly said, "This is just a small matter. How could I take your money? Just consider it as a filial piety from the disciple to her Master. I already am very happy when Master came here to eat."

"This can't be good." Qin Chao asked, "You appeared to be a student who works part time. It is not easy to earn money, how could I make you pay for it?"

After saying that, without any explanation, he put a hundred yuan bill into

the little beauty's hand. In any case, the monk came to this place because of his cause, he reasoned.

"Thank....thank you...." The young girl's face was somewhat red. It seemed like her family is not well-off. Otherwise, she didn't need to come here for work.

"But, honestly, I'm very curious. How could you know Shifang....em, Master Shifang...." Qin Chao asked.

"My name is Wu Xin, a student of Tianhua high school. I use my free lunch time to work at KFC, which was when I met my Master." Speaking about her unscrupulous Master, Wu Xin appeared to be very happy.

"Talking about my Master, he is indeed an eccentric man. Even though some of his works were not quite reasonable, his speech is very accurate. Moreover, he will tell other people their fortune. The people around here always want him to tell their fortune because it's very accurate."

"Fortune teller?" Qin Chao was curious about this, thinking, "The words that Master Shifang left for him, is it true?"

"Of course, my Master is a very amazing person." Wu Xin's eyes glittered with rays of worship, and said to Qin Chao, "He also taught me some mnemonics that I often read. It makes my body comfortable and my brain easier to use. Before this, my exams result were not very good. But now, I can study easily."

"....Are you trying to advertise for him...." Qin Chao grew silent. He suddenly understood. He thought, 'Is this Shifang a cultivator?' He remembered about the Diamond Heart Sutra, 'When I find a place, I have to take a good look at it. Perhaps, there really is something useful in there!'

"Oh, not good! I spent my time talking with you here. I'm going to miss the bus!"

The little miss Wu Xin loudly exclaimed, and clutched her small mouth. The small rabbit in front of her chest also shook. Qin Chao's mind was quite shaken, secretly thinking, 'this E size chest is extraordinary.'

Qin Chao also happens to look for a taxi, so, he went out of the KFC with

Wu Xin. At this time, the public bus happens to drive out from the nearby bus shelter, making Wu Xin immediately exclaimed.

“Oh, no! I missed the bus. I’m going to be late!”

“Don’t worry. You’re not going to be late.” Qin Chao patted Wu Xin on the shoulder, making the young beauty’s chest shook. When she turned around, she saw Qin Chao was on top of an old black bicycle and couldn’t help but asked in surprise.

“Where’d you get that bike?”

“I brought it with me!” Qin Chao couldn’t tell her that he summoned the bike from his storage ring. He patted the back seat and said, “Hop in, I guarantee you’ll arrive at school on time as usual!”

“Really?” Wu Xin doubtfully asked and gently sat on the back seat and then put her hands on his shoulders, “Can a bicycle able to overtake the public bus?”

“You will know soon!” Qin Chao gave his bike a glance, “Go!”

Suddenly, like a rocket, Wu Xin felt the inertia and nearly fell down from the vehicle. She screamed and quickly hugged Qin Chao’s waist tightly from the back.

The feeling of the enormous E size breast made Qin Chao’s feet can’t help but shudder a bit; The vehicle almost fell down.

But he quickly steadied the handle and continued, with lightning speed, to pursue the public bus in front of them.

The bus driver was startled. After driving for many years, this was the first time he saw a man who rode a bicycle so fast.

“Damn! You want to race with me!” Although he has been a bus driver for a long time, racing was always in his bone. Seeing the bicycle, that was pedalled by Qin Chao, firmly closing on him, his proud self-esteem took a hit.

So, this man secretly increased his speed, trying to shake off that arrogant kid who dared to race with a bus driver.

Who knew, that kid seemed like a maggot that attached to the bone, he

can't get rid of him.

"You ride so fast!" Wu Xin felt that her mouth was filled with winds. She has always been a good girl. But now she suddenly felt very excited and excitedly yelled.

"This is nothing." Qin Chao laughed and said, "If I don't follow this bus, my speed can be faster!"

"You're so amazing! No wonder Master wanted to eat with you!"

"What? Master Shifang rarely eat with other people?"

"Of course, people who can eat with Master, are awesome!"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 99

After delivering this 'cow' girl to her school, Qin Chao found out that the school turned out to be an imposingly looking elite school.

On the scale alone, although this was just a high school, it is not worse than Guangyuan Institute. This high school even faintly surpasses it.

"That was quick, and earlier than my usual time!" Wu Xin jumped from the bike and said in a somewhat pleasant surprise, "Thank you. But I don't know your name yet."

"My name is Qin Chao." Looking at the 'cow' girl before him, Qin Chao was a bit hard to understand about something. 'How could a high school student who can study in such school, went to work in KFC?' He mused.

"M, brother Qin Chao, thank you for the ride. Since we've known each other, that means we're destined to meet. I hope we can meet in the future! Goodbye."

Wu Xin talked like her Master, waved her hand, swung her ponytail and ran to the school.

Qin Chao looked at her beautiful silhouette and can't help but have some dark thoughts.

'This little girl, Wu Xin, is something.' He thought. After Escorting-The-Beauty mission has ended, it was time for him to report to Liao Dongkai's Mansion.

Thus, Qin Chao put away his bike and went to an intersection to stop a taxi.

"Dude, where to?" The driver was a middle-aged man, who has put on a music from a radio inside the car.

"Master, do you know Liao Dongkai's Mansion?"

"Yo, man, an outsider!" The driver started the car with a smile.

"How do you know?"

“If you’re a local here in Dongchuan, you should know the whereabouts of this Liao Dongkai’s home.” The driver seemed to be very talkative and said to Qin Chao while he drove.

“Little people like us, even if we work to death, cannot afford such a luxurious place. I passed several times with my eyes set straight. It is covered with castle-like walls and can be considered as one of our Dongchuan’s skyline.”

“This Liao Dongkai is that rich?” Qin Chao can’t help but asked.

“Of course. He engages in real estate, using the housing to squeeze out the money earned by the ordinary people, how could he not have money? But he also suffers the hardship of the well-off; Liao Dongkai has many enemies. I often heard a one or a couple of bodyguards who died on duty protecting his family. So, you see, becoming a bodyguard for him, although you will be rewarded handsomely, your life will always be on the line. Tell me, making money like a flower (who bloomed then die) like this, who is the idiot that will do this job? By the way, dude, what are you going to do in there? Visiting?”

“I’m going to apply for a bodyguard job....”

“.....”

This driver did not try to say anything anymore. The music on the radio seemed to run out of a good collection and started to broadcast a fairly sad funeral music. It seemed they like to see Qin Chao off.

‘Danger? How dangerous could it be?’ Qin Chao said to himself in the backseat. ‘The more dangerous it is, the more I, Qin Chao, want to do it. I have to constantly challenge myself to make me more and more formidable.’

The taxi slowly drove into the suburb and, after another ten minutes, arrived at the legendary mansion of Liao Dongkai.

Qin Chao paid the fare and went out of the car to be immediately in front of this earthshaking-ly huge building.

There was a row of iron fences in the front and a tall and big iron gate in the middle of it as if separating the two world.

The world inside this gate is a long lawn path, up to hundreds of meters. At the end of the passage, there is an imposing castle-like mansion. On both sides of the passage, there are dense woods, in which, during this autumn, the leaves have yellowed, and some even turned golden.

Seen from afar, the castle is like hidden in the depths of the golden grove.

Qin Chao was standing outside the gate and suddenly remembered the driver's words.

'Little people like us, even if we worked to death, will never go to live in such a place. However, now I, Qin Chao, have to work here.'

Qin Chao was standing before the gate and thinking of how to get in. 'Do I have to call Su Fei, so she can inform Liao Dongkai for my arrival?'

But before he took out his cellphone, the big iron gate before him suddenly clattered and began to move; Slowly opened to both sides, revealing the inside of that world.

"I'll be damn. This is quite advance." Qin Chao was amazed. He noted the camera that hung on the fence, 'Could Liao Dongkai already knew I'm here?'

Thinking of this, Qin Chao lifted her feet and went inside.

Who knew, when he stepped on the grass, Qin Chao felt something was amiss.

This house is too quiet and seemed to have many eyes that secretly stare at him.

Qin Chao trusts his instinct. After entering the third stage of power level, his perception of danger will naturally increase.

When he continued to walk for another ten meters, as if agreeing to his instinct, a group of bodyguards dressed in a suit, each with an earpiece, suddenly leaped up from both sides of the trees.

The hands of these bodyguards held a meter long black riot baton. They've encircled Qin Chao in a threatening manner.

"Illegal intruder discovered." The man who seemed to be the leader said, "inquiring immediate approval."

Soon, from their earpiece, came the authorization.

After receiving their orders, these highly trained bodyguards immediately, viciously rushed toward Qin Chao.

“Not really a good observant!” Qin Chao put his body sideways to escape the attack from behind while simultaneously flew his fist and hit the bodyguard’s back, making him rolled to the ground.

“How could you receive a guest like this? Is this Liao Dongkai’s hospitality?”

“We naturally treat our guest politely.” The leading man coldly said, “But for the illegal intruder, that’s impossible.”

And then, while holding an electric baton, he hit Qin Chao in the face.

Qin Chao was unhappy. If his guess is right, this is an intentional arrangement by Liao Dongkai. ‘Damn it, he still isn’t satisfy with me the last time I gave Xu Feng a lesson, and now even find a group of people to test me.’ Qin Chao thought.

“Fine, in that case, I won’t be polite anymore.” Qin Chao’s voice became colder. Murderous aura suddenly floated up from his body, making him looked like a new person.

The usual Qin Chao is like your average next door neighbor. But once he became murderous, he is like a devil who crawled up from the depths of hell, mean, savage, and absolutely ruthless.

These bodyguards, who mostly came from the army, were very sensitive to this murderous look. As Qin Chao’s imposing aura turned cold, their whole body trembled, and their heartbeats can’t help but increased.

“Everybody be careful, this person is not easy to deal with!” Just when the leader gave his warning, Qin Chao already forced himself forward and threw a punch, hitting the leader on the chin.

“Crack!” A broken bone very clearly heard by everyone. That leader felt a surge of pain; His jaw bone has been broken. Like a hammer, his whole body flew high, for more than two meters, and then heavily fell to the ground, making him directly passed out.

At the same time, two bodyguards leaped from the back and, with their electric batons, pounded Qin Chao on the shoulders.

Qin Chao didn't try to dodge, making these two electric batons landed on his shoulders with a muffled thud.

The two bodyguards, with grins on their faces, pressed the switches.

"Zzzt!" Blue spark unexpectedly shone from Qin Chao's body. These electric batons, each has 1.5 million voltage on it. Not to mention a human, even a cow can be put down by this voltage.

But to their dumbfoundedness, Qin Chao was actually still standing there. A mocking sneer hung on his mouth, despite the electric arc jumping back and forth on his body.

How could a mere electric baton could subdue him, who once directly withstood a high-voltage electric shock from the power line?

The two bodyguards were scared silly. But Qin Chao moved at this time. He swooped forward and, with each hands holding each of their heads, smashed their heads with a loud bang to the ground.

Fortunately, the ground was covered with grass, and the soil is soft. If it were concrete, their heads would probably explode.

"Fiw!" A wind suddenly came from behind him. He immediately turned around and directly caught the sneak attack of the electric baton that was about to pound him.

At the same time, he launched his fist and pounded the attackers, who sneak on him, in the chest.

With a resounding sound of broken bones, the sneak attacker suddenly spewed a mouthful of blood and his body softly fell to the ground.

The remaining bodyguards were finally looked silly. They just held their batons, circling around Qin Chao. This man, stained by the blood of their own like a terrifying death god, has scared the courage of these bodyguards.

But the smell of the blood on his face suddenly woke Qin Chao up.

When he looked at the several bodyguards that were lying on the ground

because of him, he suddenly felt a hint of panic.

‘What’s wrong with me, can I just casually kill people? These are just bodyguards, not the Skeleton’s assassins. How could I become so ruthless toward them?’ He thought.

If he increased his strength a little bit, among these four bodyguards, how could any one of them survive?

Even so, their level of wounds was unclear. If they don’t lie for 1-2 months at the hospital, they probably wouldn’t be able to stand up.

“Don’t....don’t let him in....” Their leader with the broken jaw spoke with much suffering.

These bodyguards didn’t know Qin Chao’s identity. They genuinely thought that he was an assassin. If they let him get into Liao Dongkai’s house, they can only apologize by committing suicide.

These bodyguards, although they knew they were facing a powerful opponent, regardless of this danger, they lunged their electric baton at Qin Chao again.

“Don’t come near me!” Qin Chao almost lost control of his emotion, so, he roared out, moved back a few steps and leaped into the nearby trees.

Qin Chao launched his palm and hit a thick tree next to him. With a “crack” sound, the tree suddenly broke and fell down beautifully, pressuring the nearby tree.

Qin Chao took that five-meter long tree and, like waving an ordinary stick, forced these bodyguards to flee, fearing that they would be hit by this fierce weapon.

“Who will dare to stop me!” Qin Chao roared again and again. He was like a crazy Orc, who dance with the tree in his hands to expel the ducks, and removed these bodyguards from his vicinity, “My god, is he a monster?” These guards were scared silly. This is the first time they meet someone who can snap a tree with a palm and played it in his hand like it was just a toy.

“Fuck me. This is Lu Zhishen’s come to live!” A bodyguard repeatedly

exclaimed.

(TL: Lu Zhishen, nicknamed “Tattoo Monk”, is a fictional character in the Water Margin, one of the Four Great Classical Novels of Chinese literature)
“Not good, if we let him enter the Mansion, we would all be finished.” Some people said with concern.

“We have no other choice! Pull out a gun!”

“Is that okay? If the police come to investigate, then what?”

“This is the Boss’s official Mansion, who would dare come to investigate!?”

These several bodyguards were finally forced to use their last resort. Of the remaining twenty bodyguards, four of them drew out their type 54 handguns and pointed its dark muzzle at Qin Chao.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 100

China's law doesn't allow private gun ownership. But because of the enormous influence of Liao Dongkai, plus his big yearly contribution to the local government GDP and he also has many foes, the government turned a blind eye toward him giving guns to his employees.

Liao Dongkai is also wise not to invite trouble for himself. He only provides four to five of his bodyguards with guns. If it not for the last resort, these bodyguards would not draw out their pistols.

Now is the time to use their last resort because that Qin Chao was like having a demi-god body. He was holding the five meter long, thicker than men, tree, which he waved around in the lawn, forcing the several bodyguards to make way for him. He then walked toward the castle in the distance.

"Stop!" These bodyguards put Qin Chao at their gunpoints. Once this man continues to go forward, they will shoot at his legs.

Seeing several bodyguards pulled out their pistols, Qin Chao immediately knitted his brows.

'At this time, Liao Dongkai still doesn't appear to put an end to this? He is too ruthless, watching his bodyguards was quickly disabled but still doesn't make an appearance.' Qin Chao thought.

'His uncle! You want to play with me? This father will not accompany you to play!'

"In that case." Qin Chao stretched out his arms and, with a crash sound, threw that tree on to the ground. "I already came here, but you still not satisfied? This nuisance bodyguard job, this father doesn't want it anymore. I'm here to work, not to fucking playing with you."

After that he turned around and started to leave.

The several bodyguards were also relieved. Sending back this evil star

would also count as the completion of their task.

“Target is extremely dangerous, immediately shot him dead.” At this moment, they suddenly received such order from their ear piece.

“Come on, open fire!” The boss has spoken, these bodyguards immediately squeezed the trigger.

“Bang, bang bang!” Several consecutive rounds of ammunitions came over, surprising Qin Chao, who quickly pushed back several steps. The lawn in front of him was splashed with soil debris.

“God damn it!” Qin Chao was furious. He threw his kick toward a big tree and unexpectedly made it flew off the ground toward the bodyguards that previously shot at him.

Those bodyguards were shocked and hastily lowered their heads and laying low on the ground. That tree flew past over their scalps and, boom, crashed into the woods behind them.

When they looked up, Qin Chao was still standing there – his hands seemed to hold several coins – sneering at them.

“Quick, quickly shoot! Don’t let him get away!” The guards lifted their pistols. Qin Chao waved his hands and flung those coins. Aided by his telekinetic ability, these coins were not only fast and hard, but also very accurate. Only to hear several popping sound, the bodyguard’s pistols were hit by these coins and flew out of their hands and then fell on the grass.

The several bodyguards were dumbfounded, they thought, ‘What Kung Fu is this? Money Darts?’

“This guy is really evil!” The closest two bodyguards easily picked up the guns and continued to point it at Qin Chao, “I don’t believe you can be faster than a speeding bullet!”

“Then try.” Qin Chao turned his head. His hand was holding a coin, sparkling under the sun.

“You....what are you guys doing here?” At this moment, from the side, they suddenly heard a gentle female voice. When Qin Chao sized her up using his peripheral vision, his whole body suddenly shivered.

What an exquisitely gentle beautiful woman! They said Dongchuan was a place full of beautiful woman. Today he's in luck. He saw two of them in a row.

This woman is different compared to the young and lively Wu Xin. Judging from her face, she is at least 25 years old. Her brows were full of mature flavor, it curls following the hair on her side like a drop of tear, increasingly adding her charm.

Her body is also good and can be considered to be curvaceous, but not as exaggerated as Wu Xin.

Especially her very soft voice. A few words from her can melt the bones of the man who hears her.

At that moment, this beauty was carrying a basket in her hand, as if just returned from grocery shopping. A beauty who lives in such a place, also needs to do groceryshopping?

"Miss Yu Lu!" All the bodyguards quickly nodded to her.

'Miss? Is she the mistress of this house?' Qin Chao secretly thought, 'Liao Dongkai oh Liao Dongkai, you dirty old man.'

"Miss Yu Lu, it's unsafe here, please stay away. This man is dangerous, just let us handle him." A bodyguard, who seemed to be showing his determination, said to that beauty.

"Dangerous man?" That beauty was actually smiled, "How could there be a danger here? Excuse me, may I have your name?"

"My name is Qin Chao." The opposite party is polite and also a girl, so, Qin Chao resisted to be indifference and replied to her.

"So, you're Qin Chao!" The look in Yu Lu's eyes immediately became curious. Afterward, she said to the nearby bodyguards.

"You see, the dragon-king temple was flooded! Qin Chao is the bodyguard that was hired by Director Liao, primarily to protect Liao Shasha."

(From the link: The moral of this proverb, or a meaning could be: even those who work to prevent something (bad) can be hurt or damaged by it. Explanation: the dragon-king is a mystical creature that lives underwater

and controls the natural bodies of water. People visit the dragon-king temple to placate him and prevent floods, thus, this proverb is ironic situationally (Sometimes this proverb is used as ‘???????,???????’ (...yi1 jia1 ren2 bu4 ren4 yi1 jia1 ren2 ... one+home+person+not+know+one+home+person), or, One family member doesn’t recognize another family member. The idiom might be used to resolve an embarrassing situation; Someone has a conflict with a stranger, only to find the stranger was a neighbor, or a sister’s boyfriend, or any other person with some relation. The two might use this idiom to save face and make peace with each other, comparing the conflict to that of the flooded dragon-king’s temple (dragon-king: rain god in some sense).)

“What?” The bodyguards were suddenly froze, ‘It turned out to be like this.’ They thought, ‘Looks like this is a test that was deliberately arranged by Director Liao. It’s just that we, bodyguards, have to suffer because of it.’

“I’m really sorry.” That Yu Lu, with a face that was full of regret, bent over to Qin Chao and said, “We almost hurt you. I apologize to you on behalf of them. Please forgive us.”

“Forget it.” Since the other people have apologized, Qin Chao no longer pursued the matter. “Let’s end this matter here. Evidently I’m not welcomed here by Director Liao. It’s better for me to go back and become the simple security again.”

“Please do not be offended, Mr. Qin.” Yu Lu immediately handed the basket to one of the bodyguards, came over and stopped Qin Chao, “This is our bad, please forgive us. I heard from Xu Feng that you’re really powerful and certainly can be a competent bodyguard for Liao Shasha.”

Then, with eyes that were suddenly red, she said, “Shasha, because of her relationship with Director Liao, had to stay at home everyday and rarely can even go to school. This kid has become autistic, and she needs to reach out to the outside world. I beg of you. Please stay.”

A stream of fragrant smell carried out of Yu Lu’s body, which when added up with her sincere talk, immediately made Qin Chao somewhat embarrassed.

He touched his nose and was finally defeated by this beauty's watery eyes.

"Very well, but after this, I hope Director Liao would not play such a joke anymore. I don't like it."

"Great!" Yu Lu was very joyful. Her eyes were brimming with happiness that can't wait to jump out, "Don't worry, I will definitely advise Director Liao about this. This is also because he is too concerned with Shasha, making him able to do such a thing."

The nearby bodyguards didn't know whether to laugh or cry. When this beauty goes into action, everything was different. A monster-like figure, just by a few words from her, was easily defeated.

"Mr. Qin, please come with me. I'll take you to see Director Liao."

"Oh, yes. I forgot to ask. In this house, is Miss Yu Lu the....mistress?"

"Mr. Qin is really funny. I'm just a babysitter."

Qin Chao was speechless. The babysitter that he saw were many, but he never saw such a powerful babysitter like her.

The two people walked across the long lawn and finally came to the front of that luxurious mansion.

Liao Dongkai, the chairman of the Dafa group, dressed in ordinary clothing, was actually standing in front of the mansion, waiting for them with an apology look.

Seeing Qin Chao has arrived, he immediately came over and greeted him.

"Mr. Qin, I'm really sorry, startling you." It would appear that this Liao Dongkai was sincere. He held both of Qin Chao's hands, and said with a halfhearted apology, "Blame me for not trusting you enough. I never thought that Mr. Qin's power would be this amazing. This time, the problem of Shasha's security, I finally can feel relieved."

"Director Liao, in the future, never do such thing anymore, making everyone disappointed." That Yu Lu, with her soft voice, said to Liao Dongkai.

"Yes, yes, Lulu was right." Liao Dongkai nodded. Qin Chao discovered that

Liao Dongkai has an unusual gaze toward Yu Lu. 'No wonder the bodyguards here were so respectful at Yu Lu.' Qin Chao thought, 'It turned out their big boss has an interest toward this young babysitter. Moreover, it's not just a small interest.'

The King has interest, but the goddess is heartless. It seems like Yu Lu is completely oblivious to this thing.

"Director Liao, I'll fully protect the safety of Liao Shasha." Qin Chao didn't forget his mission, "But I also ask for Director Liao not to forget the agreement between us. Tomorrow Director Su will fly to Dongchuan City to sign the contract with Director Liao. I hope that our two sides can have long-term cooperation."

"No problem. Please, Mr. Qin, come with me." Liao Dongkai walked into a magnificent hall with Qin Chao, "After signing the contract with Director Su, I'm going abroad to take care of my business. These two months, I can't take care of Shasha, so, I can only trouble Mr. Qin."

"When I'm not in Dongchuan city, many of my enemies will certainly take the opportunity to move in on Shasha. At that time, the responsibility of Shasha's safety will be fully given to Mr. Qin."

"About Mr. Qin's salary, I will give a premium price to please you. The hourly wage is 100 yuan, I don't know whether Mr. Qin will be satisfied with this."

"This is already very high...." Qin Chao, for the first time, felt so valuable. 'An hourly wage of 100 yuan, will result in, at least, 50000 yuan this month,' Qin Chao thought. (Author: What level of math is this?)

It is true that high-risk job will definitely have high salary.

"Since Mr. Qin is satisfied, it's settled then." Liao Dongkai was very pleased and came to the second floor with Qin Chao.

At this time, two pillows suddenly flew out of a room, a group of frantic maid was driven out.

"I don't want to go to school! I'm not going to go to school!" A girl's voice hysterically shouted.

“Big miss, this is the master’s will....” Several maids hurriedly advised.

“I don’t care. I definitely won’t go!” After that, with a crackling sound, the several vases were thrown and smashed at the foot of those maids.

Qin Chao can hear that this was Liao Shasha’s voice. He thought, ‘My goodness, she is really tough. Those several vases that don’t look cheap were thrown by her just like when someone throwing an ordinary dishes.’

“Shasha, what’s going on with you?” Yu Lu hurriedly entered the room. Shasha’s voice was sounded inside the room, “Sister Lulu, I just don’t want to go. I don’t want to go to school!”

“Shasha, you can’t always stay at home like this.” Yu Lu, with her gentle voice, patiently coaxed her, “There are many friends in school, don’t you want to play with them?”

“Humph, they were all stupid. Who wants to play with them.”

“Shasha, listen to your sister Lulu and go to school.” Liao Dongkai, who doesn’t want his daughter to shut herself from the outside world, came over and counseled her.

“I’m not going!” This Liao Shasha was even impolite to her own father. She even angrily threw a vase at him, which flew past Yu Lu, making her startled and cried out in an alarmed voice.

At this time, a hand suddenly reached out and, with a pop sound, held the vase on its neck. That vase was caught by this hand.

“Young lady shouldn’t be so brutal.”

Qin Chao looked at the somewhat stunned Liao Shasha, “Especially concerning the treatment toward the parent, which should be done with respect.”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 101

“What makes you think you have the right to control me!” Liao Shasha’s upper body wore a cute princess dress while her bare lower body revealed two shining white thighs. She jumped up from the floor, pinched her waist and shout.

“Because from now on, I, Qin Chao, am your bodyguard.” Qin Chao reached out his hand to put the vase on the ground and slowly pronounced each word to Liao Shasha.

“What’s so great about being a bodyguard!” Liao Shasha made a ‘humph’ and said, “My, Liaoshasha’s, bodyguard is not only you! You’re the who should’ve listened to me, and do anything that I told you!”

“Don’t joke with me. I’m your bodyguard, not your pet dog.” Qin Chao thought that this little chick was a little too headstrong.

“What’s the difference!” Liao Shasha beckoned to a black-clad bodyguard who stood outside and said, “You, jump down from here!”

“This....” That bodyguard was surprised for a moment, thinking, ‘what’s this got to do with me!’

“Are you going to jump or not! If you don’t jump, I’ll get very angry! When I’m angry, the consequences would be severe!” Liao Shasha unreasonably said.

Liao Dongkai immediately turned around and caught a glimpse of that bodyguard. Being stared at by the Chairman of Dafa Group immediately made the whole body of that bodyguard cold. He bit his lip, went into the bedroom and, with some bitterness, took a glance at Qin Chao. Finally, he stamped his feet and jumped off from the second floor.

Fortunately, it was only from the second floor and the bodyguard’s physique is good. When he fell to the ground, he rolled on spot, but his foot was still unfortunately broken.

Qin Chao's brows wrinkled, thinking, 'this Liao Shasha went a bit too far. Moreover, that bodyguard seems to put the blame on me, crazy! I didn't make you took the jump. This matter has nothing to do with me.'

"You see that? My bodyguard have to listen to me!" This little girl pinched her waist and proudly said. The nearby Yu Lu sighed again and again, 'this child has become increasingly bad-tempered now, what should I do if this goes on like this.' She thought.

"Shasha, what you did was wrong. You have to respect people, so as to make new friends." Yu Lu advised her.

"I do not need friends!" Liao Shasha was quite capricious, none of the other people advice worked on her.

"You! Get on the ground and be my chair!" Liao Shasha pointed at Qin Chao and provocatively looked at him. Her bodyguards never dare to speak to her, Liao Shasha, like this. If none never dare before, no one will dare again after this; She seemed wanted to make her point.

"Stop dreaming. That's simply impossible." Qin Chao just stood there, with his arms crossing, coldly laugh.

"Why aren't you listening to me? Aren't you my bodyguard! You just saw, my bodyguards have to listen to me."

"I'm not like them." Qin Chao's smiling expression was getting thicker, "I'm telling you, my responsibility is only for your protection. If you want to survive, you have to listen to me. In turn, I will not listen to this idiot command of yours. My current salary is enough for me to feed myself. If you want to take my dignity in exchange for a penny, then sorry, I rather quit."

After becoming a devil path cultivator, Qin Chao's character gradually changed. Previously, even a rent problem can overwhelm him, now he has a lofty and unyielding character. For him, money was like a floating cloud in the sky. As Su Ji once said, for cultivators like them, they don't seek privilege, or money, but immortality,

So what if you have the money? Over a century later, was it nothing but a pile of dust?

“On what grounds! I told you to listen to me; you have to listen to me!” Liao Shasha hysterically shouted.

“Fine then, find someone who can beat me. If I lose, I will listen to you.” So said Qin Chao after Liao Shasha getting angrier.

‘Who can beat him?’ She thought, ‘Even the best skilled Xu Feng were sent to the hospital by this disgusting person. Do I, Liao Shasha, have to admit defeat in front of him? No, that’s absolutely impossible.’

So, the little girl pinched her waist and angrily said.

“I can’t believe none can beat you. I will certainly find it!”

“Then let us make a bet, OK.” Qin Chao then said, “If you can find a person who can beat me, I’ll listen to you. If you can’t, then sorry, you have to listen to me.”

“Who’s going to make a bet with you!” The little girl curled her lips, “I won’t.”

“Are you afraid?” Qin Chao threw out an ordinary way to goad someone, with eyes full of provocation.

“Who says I can’t!” The little girl was successfully provoked, she immediately raised her head and exclaimed, “As long as I, Liao Shasha, want to do something, there is nothing that I can’t accomplish!”

“Then do you dare to take that bet with me?”

“Who said I’m afraid! We bet!”

“Well then, the deadline is two months. Within these two months, as long as you find a person who can beat me, I’ll listen to you. Whatever you want me to do, I’ll do it. If you want me to bark like a dog, I’ll bark like a dog. But until then, ahem, you have to listen to my words.”

“Good, we have a deal then!” Liao Shasha’s eyes lit up, seemingly looking forward to seeing the day Qin Chao will bark like a dog.

“Empty words, who knows when you, this little girl, will deny what you said today.” Qin Chao step by step led Liao Shasha to his trap.

“I, Liao Shasha, naturally will not take back what I said!” Little girl heard

someone doubt her credibility, quickly retorted,

“No, I don’t believe it.”

“Let’s pinky swear!” Even though this Liao Shasha was willful, she is very pure. She immediately stretched out her little finger and said, “Let us do pinky swear, whoever didn’t keep a promise, it’s a dog!”

“Good, we do pinky swear!” The two hooked their pinky fingers together, and then Liao Shasha added the words.

“Pinky swear hang oneself, 100 years, can’t be changed! We’ve done pinky swear, you mustn’t lie to me, otherwise, I’ll hate you!”

“Ok, the pinky swear will do.”

This scene was watched by the nearby Liao Dongkai. His eyes suddenly seemed complicated, as if his memories drifted back ten years ago, when Liao Shasha was still a child, who sat by her mother’s hospital bed.

“Mama, don’t leave Shasha....Shasha is afraid....”

“Shasha doesn’t need to worry....mama will not leave you....”

“Mama must keep your words!”

“Mama will, of course, keep my words....come, let us do the pinky swear.”

“Okay! Pinky swear, pinky swear!”

“Pinky swear hang oneself, 100 years, can’t be changed!....”

“M, mama, we’ve a deal ok! You mustn’t lie to Shasha, otherwise, Shasha will hate mama.”

“Mm....pinky swear, mama will not leave Shasha....”

“Mama is the best....Shasha like mama the most....”

But the disease still claimed her life. Since her mother died, Shasha closed herself from the outside world. She became obstinate, headstrong and didn’t like to make friends.

Liao Dongkai as if in a trance didn’t notice Yu Lu had stood next to him.

“Director Liao, this person is really powerful.” Yu Lu’s soft voice, like a gentle hand, dragged Liao Dongkai out from his memory lane.

"I don't care for others." Liao Dongkai said in a low voice, "It's enough for me as long as he can protect Shasha. Lulu, while I am away, I want you to take care things at home."

With that, Liao Dongkai turned around and left the room.

"Forget about today, tomorrow you have to go to school." Qin Chao strike while the iron is hot, said to Liao Shasha.

"Humph, I know! Really annoying! I want to be quiet for a while. You go out!" Liao Shasha found out that she seemed to have entered Qin Chao's trap. Her relationships with other humans were very few, so she was easily tricked by Qin Chao.

This little girl threw herself on the bed, covered her head with a quilt, seemingly wanted no interaction with other people.

Qin Chao looked at the back of this little girl and calculated that she has a nice curve, especially her plump buttocks, which made him can't help but sigh. This 17 years old looking girl, was nothing but a child.

After having handled Liao Shasha, Qin Chao contentedly retreated from the room.

"This is the first time I saw Liao Shasha to gone soft and obey orders. You've opened my eyes." After leaving the room, Yu Lu couldn't bear not to say to Qin Chao.

"That's okay, to deal with a child, is not that difficult." Qin Chao said, "Actually, I feel, even though Liao Shasha is headstrong, she is actually just a normal little girl. It's just that, her mental age is still quite young, still stuck at the naive stage. Perhaps when she have more contact with other people, she will be able to grow up."

"That can't be helped, her mother died early and Director Liao protect her a bit excessively, Shasha is like a greenhouse plant who haven't experienced true sunlight and absorbed real rain."

"Rain? (Yu Lu means rain)" Qin Chao couldn't help but tease, "Hey, aren't you rain! I also need some rain, beauty why don't you watered me."

"You, this guyreally can't talk seriously." As if no one ever cracked a joke

on her, Yu Lu's face unexpectedly went red, and her voice have become even more soft.

"I, I'll show you your room." Yu Lu suddenly quieted down, bowed her head and silently went ahead. Yu Lu's back is also very beautiful, her wave like curly hair, flowed down her back following her footsteps. Moreover, her hair is very long, it dripped into her slender waist. When other people followed her hair, they inevitably focused their attention on her protruding buttocks.

If the eyes can become the hands, Qin Chao would definitely touch those two.

"Here, this is your room." Yu Lu took Qin Chao to a room on one of the corners of the first floor and opened the door for Qin Chao.

'My goodness!' That was Qin Chao's first reaction when he went into the room and took a look. This room has more than 70 square meters, larger than his small dwelling in Suzhou. The room was fully furnished, including the toilet and the bathroom, it was slightly like a presidential suit.

"This room is actually not eligible for a bodyguard. But Director Liao said that we must give you the best treatment, so it belongs to you."

Yu Lu explained. Bodyguard is not entitled to live in this huge mansion. On the side of this house, there is a dormitory building. Liao Dongkai's house maid, and bodyguards, all lived there.

Only three people lived in this huge mansion. Liao Dongkai, Liao Shasha, and Yu Lu.

Thus, it can be seen that Yu Lu's place in Liao Dongkai's heart is not small indeed.

"Em, beauty, there is a very serious problem here."

When Yu Lu was about to leave, Qin Chao suddenly asked.

"What problem?" Yu Lu looked at the somewhat puzzled and a little distraught man. She didn't know why, when she saw Qin Chao's eyes, her heart rate speed up.

It made her wonder, Liao Dongkai, the ace diamond most desirable

bachelor, can't even move her heart. But why this guy makes her feel so special.

"I just wanted to ask....living here, would the rent be so expensive...."

".....No rent...."

"Wow...that's really great, I'll go take a bath first....beauty, want to come?"

"Good, goodbye!"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 102

Yu Lu felt that her heart was messed up, since she entered adulthood, this was the first time she met with a man who talked so presumptuously toward her. Liao Dongkai always act gentlemanly, soft-spoken, and polite toward her. Other people in this mansion, because of Liao Dongkai's treatment toward her, also act respectfully in front of her.

But right now she was outrageously proposed such as that, making Yu Lu's heart grew confused.

Although those words from Qin Chao were excessive, she didn't feel angry. Instead, it was somewhat sweet, as if she liked this joke very much.

'Oh my god!' Yu Lu, who was making soup in the kitchen, suddenly blushed, thinking, 'Am I really such a lewd woman?'

"Miss Yu Lu, dinner is ready." At this time, a middle-aged man wearing white chef clothing said to Yu Lu respectfully.

"Okay, I know."

Yu Lu told the chef, "I'm going to inform the Lady, please help put the soup in the dining room."

"Miss Yu Lu is too kind." The chef laughed and said, "You don't need to be so polite to me."

"How could I do that, that seems rude." Yu Lu nodded to that chef, "Then please, Uncle Liu."

With that, Yu Lu took off her apron and went out from her independently constructed kitchenette.

She went upstairs to call for Liao Shasha and went to the spacious dining room with her.

Dressed in black dress, the two waiters continued to add the dishes to the table.

The head chef prepared ten types of dishes for them, there are French

cuisine, Sichuan cuisine, Guangdong Cuisine,...in short, as long as Liao Shasha wanted to eat, she doesn't need to go out, and can eat anything she wants in the house.

Moreover, what Liao Shasha likes the most is Yu Lu's Pot Soup. Because Liao Shasha's mom was also good at making Pot Soup, Liao Shasha can always find the feeling of her mom in Yu Lu.

"Today is French again." Liao Shasha sat there, pouting her mouth, and said with some dissatisfaction, "I suddenly want Sichuan food! I want Sichuan food!"

"Please tell Uncle Liu, make two Sichuan cuisine." Uncle Liu's position here is the head chef, not the common cook. Therefore, Yu Lu summoned a waiter and said to him.

"Understood, miss Yu Lu." The waiter bowed out at once.

"Quickly go to the kitchen! I'm starving!" Liao Shasha exclaimed.

"Oh, yeah, sister Yu Lu, what kind of Pot Soup did you make for me today?"

Among the many dishes on the table, the only thing that interested Liao Shasha was Yu Lu's Pot Soup.

"Sweet potato and white mushroom soup, I've just learned that. I don't know if it suits Liao Shasha's taste."

"As long as it's sister Yu Lu's soup, I'll definitely like to try it." Liao Shasha was well-mannered at this moment, perhaps this was what she used to say to her mother.

With that, a waiter came up and gently opened the earthenware cooking pot and then, dishing out a bowl of soup, gave it to Liao Shasha.

"I can do it myself." When it's Yu Lu's turn, she beckoned her hand. She doesn't like people to serve her. Her reasoning is she only a nanny here, not a mistress. Why would she want other people to serve her?

Inside the Liao residence, Yu Lu frequently reminded herself about this.

"By the way, sister Yu Lu, why don't I see that smelly guy? Did he hid in his room to sleep, but overslept himself?" Liao Shasha blew a mouthful of air

toward the soup and casually asked.

“Ah!” Yu Lu immediately panicked and clutched her cheek, “Not good, I forgot to tell him to have a dinner!”

“Then just don’t tell him. Starving for a meal is not going to make him die!” Liao Shasha said with a vengeful tone.

“How can that be good, he is now, after all, a person who live in this house.” Yu Lu persuaded Liao Shasha, “Shasha, later on, you must try to get along with him ok.”

“Ai, enough, enough, I can’t possibly eat him. This guy is so bad. He bullied me, but sister Yu Lu didn’t side with me!”

Liao Shasha pursed her lips and whispered discontentedly.

“I’m going to find him. At this time, perhaps he must’ve been really hungry.”

This girl guess was right. Qin Chao was indeed starving.

After having KFC for lunch, he had a major fight in Liao Residence in the afternoon. In the evening, he didn’t know where to eat, Qin Chao’s stomach has begun to run amok.

The demand for food at this stage is very large. Qin Chao always thought that just by relying on his security guard salary wasn’t enough to satisfy his food intake.

“Oh, Heaven! When would they start to serve the meal!” Sitting on the sofa, Qin Chao could not help but cry.

At this time, on the coffee table in front of him, popped up a crispy golden, crispy roasted chicken. Delicious aroma drilled into Qin Chao’s nose. He immediately threw caution to the wind and ruthlessly grabbed the roasted chicken into his mouth.

“Krak!” ‘Wtf!’ Qin Chao’s teeth were slightly hurt. When he took a careful look, he thought, ‘My goodness, this is not a roasted chicken.’ Instead, it was an exquisite sculpture of a nude woman,...On the chest part of the sculpture, there are five distinct teeth marks.

“Hehe he....” A deep laugh sprang up. Qin Chao lifted up his head to look. It turned out that was Rosy, the devil woman. She was sitting on top of a small chandelier above, shaking her slender legs, brazenly grinned.

“Rosy, you did this, you sly ghost!” Qin Chao hatefully said, clenching his teeth. This chick didn’t show herself for so long, but once she arrived, she immediately made a mischief.

“Ai, don’t be mad. Renjia didn’t come out for so long, and you unexpectedly run so far away.” Rosy lifted her buttocks from that chandelier and, from the top, rolled into Qin Chao’s arms. This chick is boneless and almost without weight. Qin Chao almost thought that this Rosy is not a devil, but a ghost.

But a female ghost couldn’t possibly feel this way, *kneading with one hand, feeling the softness.*

“M humph....” Rosy’s face flushed, her body began to feel hot, her eyes were full of charm. She softly used her small hand to touch Qin Chao’s body.

“What’s wrong, after not seeing renjia for a long time, did you miss me....?” Rosy’s small hand went to explore Qin Chao’s lower part, “Do you want to come with renjia to hell?”

“Ahem....” Qin Chao’s lust exploded uncontrollably; He cannot help but heated up. Little Qin Chao also began to raise. He quickly took two deep breaths to stabilize little Qin Chao, pushed Rosy away, and said.

“If you want to take me to hell, forget it.”

“You’re a heartless guy.” Rosy slithered like a snake, turned her waist, and bitterly looked at Qin Chao, “You always refused renjia, do you think, in hell, renjia stop thinking about you?”

“Enough, stop making trouble for me.” Qin Chao’s face was red. He almost can’t withstand the temptation of the devil, letting little Qin Chao made a blatant mistake.

“You came to me so late, what’s going on?” Qin Chao knew Rosy always come not without any motif. Everytime, she always tries to entice Qin Chao to something.

“Hateful, are you implying that I have an ulterior motive? Can’t renjia come visit you because renjia miss you?” Rosy bent her upper body to Qin Chao, her great double-peak pressured Qin Chao’s abdomen. Her two long legs were on the ground, like a bulging tripod, her buttocks stuck out forming a double arcs that flew to her concave-arc waist.

This stature is the womenfolk most desired one. Rosy’s body is the standard devil body. No human woman could ever hope to have a body such as her, just blame their luck not to be a devil woman like her.

Qin Chao’s lower abdomen was getting increasingly hot, his breathing became a little heavy.

“You devil, since when you honestly think about me.” Qin Chao could not help but say.

“Humph!” Rosy looked furious. She extended her hand and severely pinched Qin Chao’s waist, making him gasped in pain.

Then, Rosy stood up and flew back on top of the chandelier, and then angrily said.

“You ungrateful, I helped you so many times, but you still said I never think about you. I, Luosiyideqian, is but the most honest devil; I never lie!”

Qin Chao *pei-pei* and pursed his mouth, denying her statement.

“Hehe, actually I come to see your progress.” Rosy smiled tenderly as she said, “I heard you want to learn how to cast spells, how about you make a wish to me!”

“Bah, I knew it!” Qin Chao can’t help but put up two middle fingers, “You unscrupulous girl!”

“Hehe, renjia is a devil, a diligent one, who likes to complete a business transaction. How about it, don’t you want to make a wish to me? I’ll immediately give you the last part of the Nine Secret Law book. It contains Luode’s entire consummate skill! What do you think, want to make a wish?”

“No, I think I can reach the stage in cultivation where I can learn to cast a spell by myself.” Qin Chao shook his head. He was afraid if he wish for this desire, he will not be able to stop himself from wishing other things.

Once he became dependent on wishing, then that would be really bad.

“Don’t think too much, renjia just wanted to help you. There is a big bargain in this autumn you know, if you make a wish, I can give you a lot of things as bonuses. For example, a powerful attacking artifact! What do you think, ready to make a wish!?”

“You....you let me think about it....” This time, Qin Chao hesitated. He knew that with his present ability, he is unable to truly protect Su Ji and Su Fei’s safety. Since the Skeleton has someone like Kerry, they certainly have stronger killers than him.

If someone fiercer come next time, such as a violent dwarf or something, chances are, he wouldn’t be able to deal with it.

“Fine, I’ll give you three counts for you to think about it.” Rosy smiled, put out three fingers, and shook, “Three, two, one! Are you done thinking?”

Qin Chao didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“Hei, you gave me too little time to think. Never mind, just consider this my second wish, after I learned how to cast spells, you wouldn’t be in such a hurry to help.”

“That’s right. That’s exactly right.” Rosy nodded with satisfaction, “Are you ready, we’re going to sign the contract first!”

With that, Rosy’s face suddenly red again.

Qin Chao was also blushed. He remembered the way he usually signs the contract.

“Hehe, you’re blushing. What’s the matter, it’s just in the mouth.”

“You, aren’t you also blushing!”

“Nonsense, renjia is a devil, my face has always been red!”

“Goddamn, that’s monkey ass then!”

“Bah, you’re the monkey ass!”

Rosy rolled her eyes at Qin Chao, was about to fly down, but suddenly wrinkled her brows.

“Ai, really unfortunate, it seems like it can only be delayed, there’s a beauty coming to look for you! Let’s postpone this kiss. I’ll come back to you later.” With that, Rosy waved her hand, turned into a cloud of smoke, and disappeared from the room.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 103

Subsequently, there was a knock on the door.

“Any, anybody there?” A delicate female voice sounded outside the door. From the sound, Qin Chao guessed that it must be Yu Lu.

“There is.” Qin Chao hastened to open the door and, sure enough, an enchanting beauty stood at the door. She was looking at him with a somewhat unnatural look.

Suddenly, Yu Lu’s eyes fell on the nude sculpture on Qin Chao’s hand and clearly saw the teeth marks on its chest part, making her cannot help but blushed.

‘Oh, heaven! What was he doing there! I always heard that man, when inside his own house, always likes to do evil things! Oh my god, no wonder he did this, he doesn’t know where the dinner is. Oh, I’m so ashamed!’ Yu Lu thought to herself.

Qin Chao finally noted Yu Lu’s strange look. He also looked down and, ‘oh boy,’ saw the nude sculpture on his hand. He hastily scrambled to throw the sculpture to the sofa in the room.

“Ahem, this, this, is not as you think it is.”

“I, I didn’t think about anything! I didn’t think about anything!” Yu Lu waved her hands and, with crimson face, said in panic, “I really don’t know what evil things you do in the room! Ah! Oh my god!”

Yu Lu seemed not good at lying. These words immediately gave out what’s inside her heart, making Qin Chao really embarrassed. Cold sweat appeared on his back.

“If I say, I’m really starving to think that was a roasted chicken, would you believe it....” Qin Chao, wiping his cold sweat, had to say this.

“Oh, it turns out to be like this!” Yu Lu nodded her head, “I understand that you’re hungry. If you’re hungry, then come eat. Dinner is ready!”

“Good, good....” Qin Chao awkwardly said. But because he will soon have dinner, he immediately got excited. Later, however, he somewhat sheepishly said.

“Em....Beautiful Yu Lu, there is a little problem, it’s critical, and I need to tell you about it.”

“What problem, just say it....that, dinner is not charged.” Yu Lu, thinking that the cheapskate Qin Chao is worrying about the money problem again, immediately said.

“Ah....no....but this is also good. Actually, I want to tell you that my eating capacity is quite huge....”

“Don’t worry about this.” Yu Lu finally revealed a smile, “Each time we prepare the food, there will be a lot of it. Director Liao usually conducted business outside all year round and rarely eat at home. Shasha and I are two people, we simply couldn’t eat it all.

“Then good! I’ll go trouble you then.”

Qin Chao pulled the door and, along with Yu Lu, walked across the long corridor to finally arrive at the spacious dining room.

Amazing, absolutely amazing. This dining room is huge, with area at least 100 sq meters. A long white dinner table is the only table there, which piled high with all kinds of food. The amount of food is enough to feed more than a dozen people. It is no wonder that Yu Lu said the food will definitely suffice to eat.

Both sides of the table stood a couple of waiters. One of them served the meal for Liao Shasha, and the other one served her the soup.

Seeing Qin Chao has arrived, Liao Shasha just grunted and continued to slowly and methodically eat the soup. Although this little girl is very willful, she also has received the training in etiquette. The appearance while she ate the meal was very graceful; When she put a sip of the soup to her small mouth, her bearing was like a little princess.

“Come taste the soup that I cook.” Yu Lu, seemingly wanted to show off, personally poured a bowl of soup and pushed it to the front of Qin Chao. “Be

careful, it's hot."

"Sister Yu Lu is being partial!" Liao Shasha immediately complained and started to shout, "You never offered me a bowl of soup!"

"This...." Being watched by Liao Shasha, Yu Lu became more embarrassed, red-faced, and didn't know where to put her hands and feet away.

"This shouldn't be known to you." Qin Chao said as he ate the food, "Your sister Yu Lu only offered her soup to an obedient person. You are unruly and willful, so how could you have such treatment!"

"Since when I'm disobedient!" Liao Shasha stared with her eyes.

"Shouting at dinner time was categorically unruly!" Qin Chao raised a finger and shook it at Liao Shasha.

The little girl choked to silence, lowered her head without saying anything, and seemingly tried to fight with her food as if it was Qin Chao.

Including Yu Lu, all the servants covered their open mouth, surprisedly looked at Qin Chao.

'What kind of charm does this guy has, to actually be able to make big Miss speechless like that!' They thought.

"Yu Lu, your soup is splendid. It's very delicious." After finishing the soup, which he regarded as an appetizer, Qin Chao chuckled twice. Hearing this, Yu Lu's heart actually burst forth a hint of joy, making her unable to bear but brimming her lips with a smile.

"Good, the appetizing soup is finished." Looking at the table full of food, even Qin Chao, who has eaten French cuisine at Antony Hotel, cannot help but smiled, "I'm not going to be polite then!"

Then, Qin Chao made all people looked silly. How would a bear eat his food? With clean sweep and messy cup? Qin Chao let everyone understand the way a bear eat his food.

He's like an eating machine, frantically mopping up the food on the plate. Yu Lu and Liao Shasha two people were silly, forgetting to eat, they blankly looked at Qin Chao there.

Plate after plate was gradually emptied, and soon, half a table full of food was lost, annihilated by Qin Chao single-handedly. Apart from the seafood, all the other food cannot escape Qin Chao's belly.

Yu Lu and them were dazed for a while, Almost all the whole food on the table have been cleanly eliminated by Qin Chao.

After the meal, he very elegantly picked up a napkin and wiped the grease from the corner of his mouth. This graceful and the 'wolfed down' appearance just a moment ago was entirely different.

"Ai, I'm really sorry." Qin Chao saw the stunned two big and small beautiful woman in front of him and quickly said in an embarrassed tone, "After tasting a little I can't stop myself. I'm a man whose appetite is quite big, really embarrassing, really embarrassing."

"Are, are you the reincarnation of Zhu Bajie (The pig from Journey to The West)?" Just when Liao Shasha spat out these words, she suddenly remembered the previous scene in Mandela business center in Suzhou, when Qin Chao single-handedly raided the three buffet tables full of food.

'This guy is definitely a pig spirit dressed in human skin.'

The two beautiful girls determined this at the same time.

"Thanks for the hospitality. Even though I only ate half full, at least I feel there's something inside my stomach." Qin Chao traced his belly with satisfaction as he chuckled.

"Looks like we need to increase the food budget a bit...." After a long time, Yu Lu finally expressed such words.

After having the dinner, Qin Chao returned to his room and began to call Rosy.

"Rosy! Rosy come out!" Qin Chao growled several times, but none of the familiar fragrant floated out.

"Rosy? Rosy come out, do you want something delicious? Big brother bought candies for you!" Qin Chao seemingly tried to amuse a child, called out in a low voice.

“Rosy? Luosiyideqian? Damn. This chick. Is she taking a bath in hell?” Rosy didn’t appear, letting Qin Chao can’t help but to shrug his shoulder.

After he became bored to death, Qin Chao suddenly remembered that Master Shifang, who he encountered this afternoon, gave him the Diamond Heart Sutra. The Master said this Diamond Heart Sutra will surely help him.

‘A Buddhist Sutra can make me comprehend something in my immortal cultivation training?’ He was in doubt,

As long as it can make him more formidable, Qin Chao will be willing to try any method.

‘Since Rosy couldn’t come, I better take a look at that Diamond Heart Sutra, to see if there’re any marvelous things in it.’

Thinking about this, Qin Chao summoned, from the storage ring, the 15 yuan Diamond Heart Sutra, and slowly opened it.

In the front part, there are some Buddhist stories. Fortunately, Qin Chao’s major is Chinese Literature. Otherwise, he might not understand this classical literature. This Buddhist book speaks about the wisdom of emptiness. Only by having great wisdom can a man be free.

The full title of the book is “Diamond Prajna-Paramita Sutra.” What is Diamond in this text refer to? “Diamond:” (or Jingang/Gold-firm) Jin/Gold is the hardest element (among five elements), and Gang/Firm is firmly holding holding onto righteousness. Often by theories, “Diamond/Jingang” is used as a metaphor for weapon or stone, because it’s strong, sharp, and can destroy everything without taking any damage. The origin of this come from Vajrapani/Buddha warrior attendant. (TL: you can read this in <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vajrapani>) “Prajna” refer to wisdom and enlightenment.

Qin Chao read and read and, after finishing the top half of the book, actually entered some kind of enlightenment.

“It truly is a Buddhist’ classic...” Qin Chao sighed with emotion. He felt that his whole mind has become clear, and his body and mind have become light.

Without knowing what time in the night, Qin Chao opened the rear section

of the book.

After seeing this part, Qin Chao's heart suddenly felt as if it was pulled by a wild horse, bumping and jumping uncontrollably.

The later part of the book is actually a real Buddhist Cultivation method!

'The back of the Diamond Heart book have a cultivation method in it? Is this for real!?' He thought, reading page after page, and determined that this is indeed a cultivation method/Heart Sutra.

He suddenly remembered the word from Master Shifang.

"This book, I only grant it to a predestined person."

'Who exactly is that Master Shifang?' Just thinking about this, Qin Chao's phone suddenly rang. He took a look, and it turned out to be that chick, Su Ji.

"Bastard, speak! Have you thought about me or not!?" That telephone call suddenly sounded the threatening and naughty voice of Su Ji.

"If you thought about me, I'll give you a kiss. If you don't, humph-humph, I'll castrate you!"

"You can't be that cruel..." Qin Chao was made speechless by the invincibility of this chick, "Sometimes I think, sometimes I don't."

"This is easy!" The chick giggled, "I'll give you a kiss, and then cut you off!"

Upon hearing this, cold sweat immediately appeared on Qin Chao

The two people gave each other honeyed words, and then Qin Chao suddenly asked.

"Su Ji, are you in your teacher's sect right now?"

"Yes, the signal here is not very good, so I had to use a satellite phone."

"I want to ask you a question, and I want you to answer me truthfully."

"What's wrong, why are you so nervous?"

"Among the Master in your sect, is there a Master that called Shifang?"

"Pchh, this name is too funny (Remember: Shifang mean Release)!" Su Ji laughed again, "Although the elder's generation Master all have "Shi" as names, none have name as funny as the one you just mentioned. Qin Chao,

you're just pulling my leg; You actually create such name just to tease me."

"This...." Qin Chao frowned, thinking, 'Since there is a generational name of Shi, then this name should not be just a rumor.'

"Then I want to ask you one more question."

"Go ahead, you have so many questions today, wanting to be mischievous and ask 3000 question to this lady!"

"Within your sect, is there a heart sutra, called Diamond Sutra?"

"Diamond Sutra? That's an advance heart sutra. How do you know this!?"

Qin Chao was surprised with joy, thinking, 'Sure enough, this Diamond Heart Sutra really has some background.'

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 104

When he put down the phone, Qin Chao's mood swung upside down.

'It seems like this Diamond Sutra is really not that simple. Merely, I don't know whether the technique written in the later part of this book is the real Sutra or not.' Qin Chao thought.

'If it's a fake and I practice this cultivation method, wouldn't I get "possessed (fire deviation)" then?'

According to what Su Ji said, this Diamond Sutra is a high-level Buddhist cultivation method; A kind of method which toughens one's body. After cultivating it, one's body can be strengthened step by step, until it achieves the state of forever unbroken, strong enough to destroy everything, and undamaged by anything.

But the difficulty in cultivating it is also unusual, something which can't be imagined by ordinary people. Human flesh-body is very frail, as we all know, a fierce wild boar will not die easily even after being shot by eight to ten bullets. But a human would be finished, and could easily be put down with just one shot.

Human can be the highest among other living creatures, not because of the strength of human's body, but because of their formidable intelligence.

Wanting to strengthen human's body will naturally be very difficult.

Diamond Sutra, is such a method to strengthen human's body.

'Forget it. This is such an unreasonable cultivation technique. Better save it for another time.' Qin Chao surmised.

'I can practice my cultivation technique slowly, and in the end, I can also become a Great Devil God.'

It's just that, this Nine Secret Heart Sutra's (Previously Nine Secret Law) most focused on, is one's attacking power. Even if Qin Chao change into his devil state, his body still can't withstand a bullet shot.

Moreover, his devil state didn't turn his whole, but only his head and arms. Only after he reach a more advanced stage, such as Devil King (level seven) or above it, can he practice the devil armor. But right now, he only on the third level, devil intelligence. He still has a long way to go before he reach Devil King stage.

Just relying on his present condition, in which he can't even fully control the Yinyang bell, he doesn't have the ability to fulfill his promise of protecting Su Ji and Su Fei.

His memory returned to that night, where the astonishing scene of him fighting off Kerry Dracula reappeared.

That scene....he will never forget it.

If not for Hua Niang's timely arrival, perhaps he and Su Fei had become wisps of ghost.

'Fuck it. I'll just take this risk! Wasn't there a good song about how to achieve your heart desire, you must take the risk!?'

After thinking of these, Qin Chao took the bite and proceeded to practice according to the cultivation technique of that heart sutra.

Compared with his nine secret heart sutra, this cultivation method was completely different. There are small branches that separated from his big qi circulation. This small branches went all over Qin Chao's body, forming a golden route that started to quench his body.

Vaguely, Qin Chao's body started to emit golden ray of light. Sound of Sanskrit chant suddenly began to float around the room. And an indistinct Arhat incarnation attached to Qin Chao's body, which followed Qin Chao's movement; That is: Shutting both of the eyes while the mouth is murmuring Sanskrit.

From the bones to muscles, Qin Chao's body was quenched little by little. Like baking a brick, this frail body was slowly strengthened.

At this time, inside Qin Chao's mini universe. The deep sound of Sanskrit chant has been floated for a while. The dark cloud that covered the entire sky was suddenly gone leaving just a blank space. A golden ray of light then

started to shine from within.

Then, a gilded Arhat image slowly drifted down from the golden light and suspended in the air.

Suddenly, the golden light won.

Immediately, there was a roar in the sky. A dark shadow suddenly pierced through the dark cloud that it came with and arrived at this lower realm and then stared at this gilded image of Arhat covetously.

Two terrifying force thus began their confrontation. The dark shadow finally could not stand and make his move. He summoned a huge Yinyang bell and continuously struck that gilded Arhat.

A golden light exploded, but that gilded Arhat was still as unperturbed as before, closing the eyes and continuing the chant as if the one being hit was not him but other people.

The dark shadow was finally anxious. He suddenly stretched out his two palms and made several palm attacks toward that gilded Arhat once again.

A huge palm shadow appeared in the air and slapped that Arhat in the sky.

“Bang, bang, bang!” That palm shadows fell on the body of that Arhat, but the Arhat stayed still, steady as a rock.

The dark shadow finally met his match. With a roar, he suddenly stretched out his right hand. Black smoke began to wander around him. Finally, his body flew along with the palm like a black devil dragon that continued to emit burst of dragon roar.

That Arhat also moved. He suddenly opened both of his eyes, which burst out brilliant golden light that made a human can't possibly look straight at it.

Then he raised his left hand and lightly launched his palm.

Golden light explosion, as if coming from the blazing of a small sun. The dark shadow and the golden sun collided, making this mini universe shook. The Arhat and the dark shadow suddenly turned into golden lights and black clouds that entangled together.

“Poof!” Looking back at Qin Chao's body again. A wave of pain came from

inside his body. As if he was torn in half, he suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood. Bloodstain was hanging on the corner of his mouth.

He furrowed his brows, but he still closed his eyes.

In the mini-universe, the golden light and the black cloud wreathed together, seemingly tried to compete for the supreme position. But both sides seemed evenly matched. The Arhat can endure any hit, but the dark shadow is full of power, nobody seemed to gain the upper hand.

In the end, these two forces came to a compromise. Both sides will blend together. At last, these two power began to merge. A giant Arhat whose whole body was printed with dark lines of Asura seal appeared in the middle of the sky. He was holding two giant axes artifact, and has a solemn appearance. Yet, black murderous aura lingered around his body. When he opened both of his eyes, blood red light came out, making half the sky turned red.

“Hum!” Qin Chao spat out a Buddhist sound, the golden light from inside his body reached its zenith. If there was someone outside the House, that someone will be surprised to find that, from a window, a brilliant sunlight erupted, making the outside night turned bright.

In the middle of the night, the Shura-Arhat figure suddenly appeared in the sky, slowly waving the axes in his hands, which made people afraid to look up.

At this time, a commercial airplane happened to pass through that Shura-Arhat image. All the passenger on that airplane went silly, but they also thought that they just saw a miracle. Some believers in Buddhism even shed tears on the spot, clasping their hands together, thinking that they didn't serve the Buddha in their whole life in vain because they finally saw the real Buddha in this lifetime.

At the same time, sitting in the first class, a beauty who wore sunglasses was transfixed, looking out the window, surprised beyond words. She, who never believe in ghost and fairy, looked at the lifelike giant Arhat shadow, making her heart suddenly beat faster. The Arhat angrily glared, waving two

black and golden Axes, as if to chop all the demons in the world. But the golden ax slowly moved toward the fuselage, as if this passenger aircraft will be cut in two in a matter of seconds.

Fortunately, the scene come and go really quick. The Arhat only existed for a few seconds and then dissipated into the cloud.

“This, how is it possible....” Chen Xin was completely silly. She has struggled in the music industry for so long and already saw so many things. But, seeing this mysterious scene, was her first.

This beautiful singer’s heart suddenly moved. She suddenly had the inspiration for a new song. She immediately opened her iPad and inputted the lyric and music that this miraculous glow had inspired her.

Not only this great singer, but the Cultivation world was also alarmed by this.

Especially in the Baotai Temple of Songshan Mountain, many monks were calling out in alarm. Void Arhat! This is the Diamond Sutra’s small accomplishment. But the Diamond Sutra is difficult to cultivate. Even in their own temple, there are only a few elders who can accomplish this.

‘What is the story of that secular disciple, to be able to succeed in cultivating this remarkable technique!’ Those monks thought.

The most remarkable thing was that this Void Arhat was very strange. Within the image of Buddha, there’s actually a trace of evil.

“Apprentice brother, what is that?” Wearing a red trenchcoat, Su Ji, who suddenly saw the appearance of that Arhat, curiously asked the young bald monk next to her.

“Amitabha....” The monk clasped his palms together, “Little Monk has cultivated Buddha since young, but this is the first time little monk saw this kind of Evil Void Arhat.”

“Void Arhat?”

“Yes.” The monk nodded.

“Junior sister apprentice may not know, among our Buddhist precious books, there is this Diamond Sutra. Those who practice this Diamond Sutra

will reveal this small miracle.

“Diamond Sutra!” Su Ji covered her mouth in surprised. She suddenly remembered that Qin Chao has previously asked her about Diamond Sutra on the phone.

‘Could it be, this Diamond Sutra, was practiced by Qin Chao?’ She thought.

‘Oh heaven, how can that be? Buddhist path and Devil path are two entirely different paths, if one hastily cultivate both of it, one will die in explosion! Besides, how could Qin Chao get his hands on the real Diamond Sutra!’

“Fortune and misfortune depend on each other....” In Dongchuan City, Monk Shifang was sitting on the side of the flyover. Seeing the airborne image of Arhat, he suddenly sighed with emotion.

“It turns out to be the legendary Devil Arhat. This child’s future is limitless....This Diamond Sutra....he actually succeed in practicing it....”

Qin Chao didn’t know that he was just making a U-turn at the gate of hell.

He slowly finished his training, with all his hands and knees on the ground, and spewed out a mouthful of thick cold air.

The Diamond Sutra’s element is hot Yang. Thus, this mouthful of cold air is Qin Chao’s cold Yin qi within his body. The cold air moved on top of the tabletop, making a layer of frost immediately appeared on it.

He opened his eyes, only to feel the solidness of his muscle. When he rose his real qi, his left hand exuded a faint black light, while his right hand emitted shining golden light.

“Strange...” Qin Chao’s whole body was very comfortable, the internal injury that he just received has already been dissolved, “Am I now a Buddhist and Devil double cultivator?”

“Master, your dharma is boundless, please accept this poor nun.” At this time, on top of the bed inside the room, a bald-headed beauty wearing a gray robe, frequently threw coquettish winks at Qin Chao. Her robe was ripped and torn in several places, exposing her bare skin that can make people’s mind ripple.

Qin Chao was first surprised, with eyes glazed. Afterward, he became angry and can't help but scolded.

“Rosy, you prodigal bitch. You even dress up as a nun.”

“Ai....How could you always see through my disguise.” That nun tenderly smiled. Her black hair suddenly grew long, like a waterfall that drips to the bed. Her gray robe has become a black leather pant. With her curvaceous hip, great buttocks and large breast, the temptation is incomparable.

Qin Chao coughed twice to stop the fire in his belly. He sternly said, “You unscrupulous woman, do you want me to forfeit my second wish?”

“Of course I don't want it.” Rosy suddenly turned into a black smoke and, in a blink of an eye, appeared in front of Qin Chao. Her curled upward buttocks sat on his legs, wiggling back and forth so that little Qin Chao couldn't help but woke up. Its head was precisely on Rosy's critical part.

The Devil woman's face flushed. After a shy period, her look toward Qin Chao turned into coquettish glance, sending an incomparable provocation at him.

“You little slut....” Qin Chao finally could not contain his lust. With a growl, his eyes turned red, and his mouth heavily kissed Rosy's pair of soft lips.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 105

The feeling on the mouth was similar to an electric current, the kind of sweet and numb that made Qin Chao unable to dispel. His hand wandered around Rosy's body, until it finally grasp that full mountain peak, and kneaded it.

"Mm...." Rosy couldn't help but uttered a cry, and her body immediately melted down, like being boiled by a matchless fire.

While Qin Chao's other hand held onto Rosy's boneless body, little Qin Chao made more progress to stood up, chin up, and chest out.

Feeling the hardness between her legs, Rosy's face appeared even more charming.

"Rosyyou devil....today this father will eat you...." Qin Chao said while his hand slipped between the button on Rosy's leather cloth.

Just when the two of them can't control themselves anymore, Rosy's eyes suddenly lit up, shoved Qin Chao away, and jumped out from his body, separating herself from the threat of small Qin Chao.

"You guy is really dishonest." Rosy's face completely blushed, like a drunken Guifei, "Renjia just want to sign the contract with you, but unexpectedly you seize the chance to make mischief. Men, really think just with their lower body."

Qin Chao looked at the airborne enchanting female devil and felt his mouth went dry. The problem was, in this critical juncture, to hold back his almost release gun, was too difficult.

"Humph, look at your lecherous face!" Rosy appeared very shy, but still put up a calm look, rolled her eyes and said, "Right now you haven't reached the fourth level, if I let you use spells, it will do you more harm than good. Wait until you reach the four level I'll give you this ability!"

With that, like someone making a hasty retreat, this female devil changed

into black smoke and dissipated in the room.

“Your grandpa, are you kidding me!” Qin Chao loudly wailed, thinking, ‘This female devil! Inciting my lust, but after succeeding she run away just like that! Fuck me! That’s just too cruel!’

It was at this moment a knock suddenly sounded on the door.

“Mr. Qin....are you asleep?”

Yu Lu’s voices! Qin Chao’s eyes lit up thinking, ‘Could she be Rosy, that chick with COSPLAY problem?’

Driven by his lust, like an old fashioned train filled with coal, Qin Chao crashed to the ground and ran to open the door.

Sure enough, Yu Lu was standing outside. Although she was dressed in baggy pajamas, it couldn’t contain her graceful figure. Holding a cup of steaming coffee in her hand, her eyes were staring at Qin Chao’s somewhat unusual state.

“Mr. Qin....What’s wrong....why are your eyes red....A....”

She can only utter half of her sentences, before her mouth being stopped by Qin Chao, to return the rest of her words back to her stomach. Qin Chao, with his boiling animal blood, reached out and grasped her soft tender body, while at the same time, heavily kissed her on the lips.

Rosy was like a pure whiskey, making people intoxicated. But Yu Lu’s lips were sweet, like a creamy flavor.

“Crash!” Yu Lu’s entire body was like being struck by lightning, the cup of coffee on her hand suddenly fell to the ground and broke into pieces.

Twenty-six years, a full twenty-six years, Yu Lu didn’t even once holding other man’s hand. Now she was suddenly subjected to Qin Chao’s raid, making her brain temporarily deficient in oxygen, short-circuited, and didn’t know how to think.

But this kiss from Qin Chao was like pouring fire into her. Her body began to become boiling hot, and, along with Qin Chao’s hand reaching her proud chest, shuddered and limp.

“I come....to deliver the coffee....a....”

Qin Chao was like a poison, making Yu Lu's thought disordered and felt confused. He picked up this seemingly weightless beauty by her waist, returned to the room, and closed the door with his foot.

At the same time, he reached out and tore up Yu Lu's baggy pajamas. 'In any case, this female devil can conjure all kinds of outfits. She will not miss this set.' Qin Chao thought.

'It's just that, this time, Rosy has progressed a lot. She can even hide her familiar scent.'

Yu Lu's charming eyes were like silk, while her mouth spewed out a fragrant aroma, panting slightly. In addition to her long waving hair that almost reached her beautiful alley, all of these made Qin Chao a bit lost his mind and disregarding everything except for his little Qin Chao, who will launch a war tonight.

Two people sat on the sofa, hugging each other. When her arm was inadvertently pressed, the beauty in his bosom uttered a painful cry, making Qin Chao vaguely felt that something was not right, thinking, 'Would a devil felt pain? Nah, she's just pulling my leg!'

"Please....don't be so rough...." And when the beauty said these, Qin Chao was even more like being struck by lightning.

Rosy will absolutely not spoke this kind of thing. That fatally enticing devil woman would be eagerly responding to Qin Chao's ministration just now.

'Holy crap!' Luode's spirit swore. 'Tonight, this father definitely not looking for a wrong person on purpose....'

'Oh, well, what's done is done, just let him continue.' Feeling more excited, Qin Chao drew his experience from watching Japanese Adult Movie while he was in high school, and used all kinds of tricks that he knew to go out and battle with Yu Lu, who has the misfortune of falling into the wolf's mouth.

This continued for a whole night.

Yu Lu's whole body was dripping wet, lying in the arms of Qin Chao. She

thought, 'I actually did such a thing....moreover, it was crazy....' These thoughts made Yu Lu extremely embarrassed. With her cicada head snuggled on Qin Chao's chest, her can-fry-an-egg face didn't dare to look up.

"This....this...." The sun has risen. Although the two people perhaps didn't mind hugging each other like this, if they were to be discovered by other people in the house, it would not be a good thing.

Moreover, Qin Chao's heart began to feel guilty. 'Rosy was right, man only think with his lower body. Doing this....was too unfair for Su Ji.' He thought.

"If you don't miss me, I'll castrate you!" The words of Su Ji that chick suddenly sounded in Qin Chao's ears, making him promptly quivered in scare. This also made the lying in his arms Yu Lu jumped in scare.

'If Su Ji knew what I just did, perhaps my little Qin Chao will really be sliced!' He thought.

"What's wrong?" Yu Lu finally raised her head and asked with crimson cheek. Her wavy hair was hanging on Qin Chao's chest, making him confused by this temptation again.

Qin Chao secretly bit his tongue, making him a bit clear-headed, and then, with a trace of regret, said to Yu Lu.

"Yu Lu, I'm sorry, I...."

"I know....you don't have to say anything...." Yu Lu suddenly stretched out her finger and pressed it on the lips of Qin Chao, "I understand that you were momentarily impulsive....I can only blame my cruel fate. I shouldn't come looking for you so late in the night."

Yu Lu said as she slowly sat up from Qin Chao. Feeling the pain, she knitted her brows. Her complexion was somewhat pale.

"Are you OK?" Qin Chao also followed to sit up. He knew that last night was Yu Lu's first time. After being subjected to an all night ravages, it would be strange if she's feeling good.

But Yu Lu just waved her hand and gently said, "I'm OK."

Then she picked up the torn pajamas on the floor and put on her body. The essentials spots were blocked, which made her look more alluring.

“Mr. Qin....Qin Chao....Please forgive, but there’s no future for us.” This words from Yu Lu made Qin Chao dumbfounded, “What happens....what happens last night, we should just forget it. If Director Liao were to know what we did last night, he wouldn’t let you off.”

“Liao Dongkai?” Qin Chao picked his eyebrow, “Why do you say that?”

“When I was ten years old, my parents died, making me an orphan. Director Liao took me in and raised me till I became an adult. His intention toward me, although I pretended not to know, I can’t drag this forever. One day, I’ll be Mrs. Liao, Liao Shasha’s little mom. This is a fact that can’t be changed.”

“Humph, a mere Liao Dongkai, want to snatch my woman? I could crush him with one hand.” Qin Chao’s sound was a bit cold. Afterall, he and Yu Lu already have an intimate physical relationship. Hearing that she must marry Liao Dongkai, his heart can’t help but feeling unwell.

“Qin Chao, don’t talk nonsense!” Yu Lu quickly shook her head and gently kissed Qin Chao on the lips. She used this kiss to make Qin Chao calmed down. “Qin Chao, I know you are very powerful, but if Liao Dongkai targets your family members, what would you do?”

“Moreover, last night....at the critical time....” Yu Lu’s face blushed, looking down shyly twice, then sternly said, “You called out another woman’s name. In you heart, she’s the person whom you love the most, isn’t it?”

“What?” Qin Chao can see the resentment in Yu Lu’s eyes, his back immediately broke into cold sweat, “Did, did I call Su Ji’s name?”

“Su Ji? Who is Su Ji?” Yu Lu’s eyes grew big, looking at Qin Chao with clenched jaws, “You really are a rogue. You actually don’t just have one woman!”

“Holly crap....who’s the one I called....Su Fei? No, she’s my sister-in-law, that would be too evil. Qin Ling? This girl’s figure is good, but she’s my distant relatives. Li Na? My god, just kill me, she’s just a kid!”

“....” Yu Lu was thoroughly speechless. This guy actually spoke so many names.

“Lulu....I’m going crazy, can you tell me who she is?” Qin Chao felt that this was a very weird question. But since the two of them were already like this, might as well just put it out in the open.

“Those names that you said, none of them was the one that you shouted last night.”

“Fiuh....that’s good then....it seems like I’m a very upright man.”

Yu Lu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry, thinking, ‘What’s this got to do with you being upright? An upright man, could....could do such a thing?’

“The name that you shout is....Shanshan, Yang Shanshan....”

“What?” As if being struck by lightning, his previous constipated look completely disappeared, his entire person blankly looked there. Thinking.

‘Yang Shanshan....could it be that I haven’t forgotten her?’ (His ex from Uni)

“Okay, I already said what I need to say, let’s forget all these things.” Yu Lu showed her blushed face, reached out her hand to take Qin Chao’s coat and draped it over her body, covering her bare skin, “I borrow this coat first. I’ll give it back to you later.”

“We....we just end it like this?” Qin Chao somewhat foolishly asked.

“Could it be, you still want me....to do that thing with you?” With great bashfulness, she glowered back at Qin Chao, “In the future, I forbid you to think about this again. We are all adult here, and can’t be so willful like Shasha! Qin Chao, you’re a good man, be good to your woman.”

With that, Yu Lu pushed the door away. The moment she walked out the door of Qin Chao, she could no longer control her eyes. Two lines of tears rolled down.

‘If this is a mistake, let me undertake the punishment alone....’ She thought.

Her steps were somewhat staggered. Biting her lips, she slowly walked toward the second floor.

Qin Chao looked dumbly alone in the room He lit a cigarette, but he immediately pinched it.

‘Damn, is this the after sex smoke!?’

“Congratulations, congratulations, you become a real man.” An enchanting laughter rang in Qin Chao’s head. He looked up and immediately saw Rosy, who was sitting on the chandelier.

“Rosy! You did good!” Qin Chao uttered with a not so little trace of anger.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 106

This Chapter is sponsored by **Julius of Canada, Anonymous and Terry of Singapore** “Hehe, you guy still want to implicate me on this!” Rosy rolled her eyes, “You just cultivated Diamond Sutra. That and Nine Secret Sutra both have Yang and Hard as their element. Last night when you succeed in cultivating the small achievement in Diamond Sutra, the Yang qi in your body reached its max, if you don’t offset it with Yin qi, you will eventually end up bursting and die.”

“What?” Qin Chao looked in horror. Thinking that his rashly cultivated Diamond Sutra turned out to have a terrible consequence.

“However, your Yang qi was too strong, and very dangerous toward a woman. The Yin and Yang have mutual attraction, so, you last night, toward a woman, was like a powerful intoxicant. No woman can resist your attraction, including me, Rosy.”

“But then, fortunately, I am a devil woman. Regarding irresistible attraction like this, it’s included in my required course. Therefore, I barely managed to escape from here.”

“You knew Yu Lu was about to come, so you just walked away right?” Qin Chao asked, making Rosy immediately became somewhat panic and stuttered.

“What, what nonsense was that? How could I know that Yu Lu, Yu Lu was about to arrived!? I am a devil, not a prophet that can predict the future.”

With that, Rosy’s expression became irritated, and said to Qin Chao, “You guy, later on, don’t just casually cultivate any shady cultivation method that you got your hands on! Humph!”

Her voice fell, the female devil turned into smoke and left again.

Although Rosy’s gone, she left Qin Chao with Yin and Yang theory, making Qin Chao’s guilt toward Su Ji reduced several points. ‘It seems like I can’t just recklessly cultivate this cultivation technique.’ He thought.

‘But, last night, can’t it also be regarded as a blessing in disguise for me?’

In front of Liao family Mansion, Liao Shasha seemed reluctant, standing there with pursed mouth. To Qin Chao, the school uniform that she wore was very familiar, because it is the same as that cow girl Wu Xin’s uniform. It turned out they both went to the same school, Tianhua Aristocratic School.

If this were the usual Qin Chao, he would certainly start to fantasize about how he would be near that great chest cow girl everyday. But this time, he was somewhat awkward. Because this moistened dew beauty, Yu Lu, stood next to them, whispering to Liao Shasha about things like she must pay attention to the school.

“I know, sister Lulu, hearing your words already made my ear grew calluses!” Liao Shasha was impatient. Instead, she saw her sister Yu Lu with interest.

“Sister Lulu, I discovered that today, you are more beautiful than ever! Did you use a new skin care product? Give me your recommendation will you?”

“....” Yu Lu’s exposed cheeks went crimson, and was suddenly speechless.

Standing next to them, Qin Chao immediately coughed twice and said.

“Brat, some skin care products are only for adult. To a kid like you, the stimulation is too big.

“Cut!” Liao Shasha expressed her disapproval, “You smelly man, since when did you understand about skin products!”

Liao Shash didn’t understand, but Yu Lu actually knew. Several times she secretly glared at Qin Chao, thinking, ‘How could this man act improperly like this? He actually dares to joke like that in front of big Miss.’

“Qin Chao, don’t be ridiculous.” Yu Lu said, putting the earpiece and intercom in Qin Chao’s hand, “Take this with you and wear it, so that we can contact you. Remember, don’t even take a step away from big miss, and be sure to take a good care of her safety.”

“Everywhere?” Qin Chao’s eyes went wide, “Even if she go to the bathroom? Or, what if I want to go to the bathroom?”

Liao Shasha was indignant, unceasingly punched and kicked Qin Chao. But

Qin Chao just stood there, folding his arms, immovable as a mountain. He has cultivated Diamond Sutra, so, his body was as hard as a rock now. After a few punches, Liao Shasha's hand shook in pain.

"If big miss goes to the bathroom, you must guard at the entrance." Yu Lu rolled her eyes and said, "If you go to the bathroom, you must always open your radio. If big miss has anything to shout to you, you must, at the earliest possible time, rushed to her."

"This will not be a problem." Qin Chao suddenly saw a trace of self-satisfaction in Liao Shasha's eyes, making him immediately understood this little girl's mind. He touched his nose and smiled as he said, "But I don't want to hear some crying wolf story. Otherwise, hehe...."

This smile from Qin Chao inadvertently brought out a murderous aura. Thinking about ways to discipline Liao Shasha, Qin Chao's whole body immediately went cold. Those ideas also vanished into thin air. 'Forget it. I can't use these methods.' He thought. If she really was in danger, Qin Chao didn't believe it would trouble him.

Seeing that the little girl seemed to give up her ideas, Qin Chao nodded with satisfaction.

"Enough, if you continue to be long-winded, you're going to be late." Yu Lu turned around and, from the side table, picked up a folded black trench coat, then gently shook it for Qin Chao to put on.

"Thanks for your cloth. Outside is quite cold. Wear this so you won't catch cold."

"Look at how gentle is my sister Lulu!" Liao Shasha fiercely said to Qin Chao, "I'm telling you, I have no problem when you bully me, but if you bully my sister Lulu, I'll fight with you!"

Qin Chao was greatly embarrassed, thinking, 'I already bully your sister Lulu, from the top the bottom!'

Yu Lu was also bashful, standing next to them with red face, without saying any word, and can only stare at Qin Chao.

At this time, Qin Chao's cellphone rang. When he picked up to take a look, it

was his boss and sister-in-law, Su Fei.

“Boss Su, why are you calling me so early in the morning? Are you inviting me for a breakfast?”

“If you can get to the airport in ten minutes, I’ll treat you breakfast.” Su Fei’s soft but prickly voice resounded in the cell phone, “I’m calling you to tell you that Director Liao has signed the contract with me. These two months, you must work hard under Director Liao in there, don’t lose the face of Su family.”

Immediately after that, with a snap, the phone has been hung up.

Qin Chao has endless emotion, thinking, ‘In here, I did work Yu Lu hard’....However, those words can only be swallowed back to the stomach. If he said these words, some women would make him die miserably.

Liao Family Mansion underground parking lot was filled with Liao Dongkai’s collection of luxury cars. Various BMW, Lamborghini, Ferrari’s brand were seen by Qin Chao here.

The scale of the rich man’s collection is decidedly different. If Qin Chao wants to have the same hobby, at most, he can just collect some model cars. Other people were luckier, able to collect the real cars.

“Uncle, can you drive or not?” Liao Shasha indignantly carried her own bag, asked. While her heart cursed, ‘Death Qin Chao, smelly Qin Chao, he didn’t even help carry this lady’s bag! Not a real man.’

“Yes, I’ve driven a Mercedes.”

“Em, sister Yu Lu said we must go out in low key. Start that BMW M5. Hurry up. You urged me to go to school, but if this lady is late, you’re dead.”

Qin Chao was helpless, thinking ‘you consider the 2 million BMW M5 low key? Damn, can this father be also considered low key?’

The keys were hung on the door of these vehicles, so it was convenient. Qin Chao opened the lock himself and sat in the driver’s seat.

Ah, the seat, the steering wheel, the GPS were all uncommon. No wonder

people want to drive fancy cars. The feeling is the same when one have a beautiful wife.

Not only it can comfort one's physical and psychological well-being, but one can also hold it with one's hands.

"Hey, you guy! Don't you know that you have to open the door for a beauty!" Liao Shasha angrily stomped her feet outside the car.

"Don't you have a long hand? Open it yourself!" Regardless of the little girl's protest, Qin Chao hit the ignition and started the car.

"You, you're not a man!"

This was the first time Liao Shasha received this treatment. She was angered to spit blood. When she went out of the house, the bodyguard always opened the door for her.

"Hurry up, I am a man or not, is not you to decide." Qin Chao thought, 'Your sister Lulu has the final say in this matter,' "Do yourself a favor, you have ample cloth and well fed."

"Humph!" Liao Shasha was fuming with rage. She opened the door, threw the bag in the car, and indignantly let herself in.

"Sit down, I'm going to drive." Qin Chao didn't care the young lady's temper. He turned on the GPS and located the Tianhua school, then stepped on the gas. This BMW M5 was like a beast, it immediately rushed out of the parking lot.

"Hey, hey, hey! Soft down!" Liao Shasha was scared, clinging to the front seat and cried.

"Soft down?" Qin Chao couldn't help have some evil thoughts.

"No! Slow down! Slow down! Do you think you're driving a plane?"

"No kidding!" Qin Chao slowed down his speed and quickly rushed out of the opened House gate, "Aircraft speed is much faster than that!"

"Qin Chao! I fight with you!"

"Come one! At worst, we're just going to perish together!"

"Huhuhuhu, I was wrong, please slow down. I don't want to get killed!"

“That’s not good. It’s still not reach 200 mph. This white BMW can still go faster than this!”

“You want to speed up to 200 mph? Forgive me, OK. I was wrong.”

“Then let me hear you call me ‘Qin Chao gege.’”

“Humph!”

“OK then! Shenzhou 7* ready, full speed ahead!” (* Chinese rocket program)

“Huhuhuh, you’re a bad guy....”

“I’m a bad guy? Can you see that big curve ahead? Come, let this big brother show you how to drift at full speed!”

“Huhuhu, I was wrong, Qin Chao gege. I already call you Qin Chao gege, ok!”

“Not bad, not bad....However, you should trust my driving skill!”

“Qin Chao, you bastard! You break your promise!”

“I never say to you I’ll slow down if you call me Qin Chao gege, idiot!” Qin Chao laughed, shifting the manual gear to the full, step on the gas, and did a really beautiful drift, “Qin Chao! You’re a jerk!”

“Hey! There’s an S-curve in the front!”

“Huhuhu, I was wrong, Qin Chao gege, you drive slowly okay?”

“Call me like that again?”

“Qin Chao gege, Qin Chao gege, Qin Chao gege!”

“Ok, looking at your sincere attitude, I listen to you.” The speed of the BMW M5 has finally slowed down, from a ferocious beast to a gentle lamb.

The little girl was in tears. Her small heart has too much shock.

Qin Chao snickered, thinking, ‘Humph, humph, little girl, you want to fight with me? You’re too inexperienced. Hehe, Liao Shasha, oh, Liao Shasha, you fell into my hand, watch how gege teach you to behave!’

If Liao Dongkai knew what Qin Chao was thinking right now, perhaps he would turn his opinion,he wouldn’t want to hire Qin Chao as a bodyguard,

he would, instead, want kill him.

“Qin....Qin Chao gege....”

“What’s wrong?” Qin Chao thought, ‘Want to admit defeat aren’t you? Are you afraid now? Now you know how powerful Qin Chao is.’

“You, you let me drive the car okay? I suddenly want to perish together with you.”

“

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 107

“Hey, quickly take a look here, isn’t that Liao Shasha!?”

“Heaven, my eyes didn’t deceive me right!? The skipping-classes’ King has finally attended a class!”

“She’s probably bored at home and came here looking for fun and entertainment.”

The daughter of Liao Dongkai, in Dongchuan City, no matter where, is incredibly sensational. In particular, that white BMW M5 stopped directly in front of the school gate. Moreover, the other side was always accompanied by the black trench-coat-wearer, attention-stealing bodyguard.

Although this is an elite school, only this baby daughter of Liao Dongkai, who can freely come accompanied by bodyguards.

“Leading the bodyguard to school, what’s so good about that!” Some students secretly whispered, “Was it not just because of family money? Really pretentious.”

Those baseless rumors of the surrounding student finally entered Liao Shasha’s ears. This somewhat pale-faced little girl immediately got angry, clutching her small fist, her whole body continued to tremble.

Qin Chao shook his head, if he were the previous Qin Chao, he also would think that Liao Shasha was just being pretentious. But after having saved Su Fei and Su Ji so many times, he knew the sorrow of Liao Shasha being born in such a family.

If she was born in an ordinary family, she might grow up cheerful and very happy.

Having thought of this, Qin Chao stretched out a hand and gently placed it on Liao Shasha’s slightly trembled shoulder.

“Don’t listen to them, they don’t know you. Shasha, you’re actually quite good.” Qin Chao only said such simple words of encouragement, but Liao Shasha stared at him in surprised, as if this was the first time she met with

him.

“I actually hear you speak something logical for once!”

“Mm, Shasha, you’re actually pretty good.” Qin Chao’s mouth twitched, and continued to calmly say, “Except for the wayward, barbaric, and the chest and buttocks that are pretty small, the rest are fairly good.”

“Qin Chao!” Liao Shasha roared, “Is this lady still has human appearance!?”

“Yes, the most important thing is, you don’t have the human appearance!”

“Qin Chao! I’m going to fight you!”

Thus, in this Tianhua elite school, occurred a strange scene. Liao Shasha, holding her book bag, hit on the waist of her bodyguard; Her small fists continued to punch.

But in the end, Liao Shasha’s small fists were red and sore from those blows..

“You guy, are you made from iron?” Liao Shasha really didn’t know how to deal with Qin Chao. Although he’s her bodyguard, he’s not just some ordinary bodyguard. Liao Shasha always felt that this guy was probably sent by the devil from Hell, specifically to torture her.

Liao Shasha’s face was flushed with anger. She was looking around in all directions, to see if she can find anyone who can kill this fellow Qin Chao to end her problem once and for all.

Unfortunately, in this playground, there’s not even a single fallen leaf, making Liao Shasha can only fantasize to shot this arrogant guy in the chest to death.

“Shasha? You actually come to school?”

At this time, a crisp female voice suddenly sounded. Wu Xin, carrying her bag, wearing Tianhua uniform, stood animatedly beside the two people. She looked at Liao Shasha with an inconceivable look.

Qin Chao was surprised to found out that these two girls are classmates. But when he looked at both of them, although both are students of Tianhua, one of them has the chest that can be landed by an aircraft, the other one

has mammoth mountain range. Such a disparity. Could it be Wu Xin grew up drinking X milk powder?

Liao Shasha rolled her eyes, pinched her waist, and somewhat discontentedly said, "If I Liao Shasha want to come, I will come, if I want to leave, I will leave."

"Yes, yes, of course!" Wu Xin didn't angry. She tossed her ponytail and nodded as she said, "But you shouldn't bring a bodyguard here. It will bring bad influence."

"Do you think I want to bring him here!?" Liao Shasha was furious as if she couldn't contain her anger anymore. She pointed to Qin Chao, and angrily said, "This guy makes me sick. If you want, I'll give you this bodyguard!"

"I also want this big breasted girl here." Qin Chao helplessly shrugged, "but you have to ask for Director Liao's permission first."

At this time, Wu Xin saw the nearby bodyguard's look and noticed that the Qin Chao that she met with yesterday has appeared in her life once again. She thought, 'Is this fate?'

"This lady's chest, is it really small?" Liao Shasha was enraged, feeling all her future anger have been shifted upfront here.

"You? Do you even have breast?" There was a faint smile on Qin Chao's expression, showing his joking intention.

"You're the one who don't have chest!" Liao Shasha's anger made her a bit muddled and shouted words without selecting it first.

"Correct, I have no chest, the same as you!" Qin Chao nodded his head and said with satisfaction.

"You....you....I'll fight with you...."

"Come on. Human should experience wrestling several times!"

The two people noisily quarreled, while Wu Xin gladly watched from the side. Her plump chest was quivering back and forth, looking straight at Qin Chao.

'His grandma, she worthily to be called a "cow," this is the real chest! Even

Su Ji can't compare with her.' Qin Chao thought.

"Wu Xin, you two actually know each other?" Qin Chao put the little girl to the side, letting her feet constantly kicking his legs, while he casually talked to Wu Xin as if nothing happened.

"M, we are both third-year student class one."

"Third year?" Qin Chao was somewhat unable to believe, "This little girl, how could she be a third-year student!? I thought that she's just a first year student."

"Nonsense!" Liao Shasha immediately protested, "I am seventeen years old now, how could I be a first-year student!"

"How could you be a third year student?" Qin Chao righteously said with a stern tone as he gesticulated his hand in front of his chest, "A third-year student would be, at least, this big! Look at you. You look more like a middle schooler, if not, I'd consider you have a stunted development!"

"Qin Chao, you're here to protect me, or to make me mad to death!" The little girl acted like crazy, she stood on the playground, calling and shouting.

Qin Chao raised his hands to cover his ears and continued to talk to Wu Xin.

"A coincidence, I didn't think you two are actually classmates."

"M, indeed it's a coincidence." Wu Xin looked at Qin Chao with eyes that were full of curiosity, "But I really didn't expect that you would be Liao Shasha's bodyguard."

"For my livelihood." Qin Chao seemed especially helpless, "I can only submit under Liao Shasha's despotic power."

"Qin Chao! Since when did you submit under my despotic power!" Liao Shasha immediately rushed up, grabbed Qin Chao's sleeve, and bit his arm.

Qin Chao looked relax. With his outstretched arm, he let Liao Shasha bit his arm whatever way she wanted as if the arm was not his.

"Qin Chao...." Liao Shasha's teeth ache. With tears streaming down her eyes, she brightly looked at Qin Chao, "Are you sure you're not the future

Terminator that was sent to assassinate me?”

“Terminator is but a machine while this father still has his sexuality.”

“Bah! Rogue!” Liao Shasha spat while Wu Xin’s face went red.

After having a one-night stand last night, Qin Chao’s speech was getting more casual and loose. Without knowing it, he has advanced one step in the path of devil cultivation.

The upright sect is about restraint and content. But the devil path is about indulgence and following one’s desire. If a devil path cultivator restrains his emotion, he will not have any big advancement in his cultivation.

From the day he killed Fang Hua, to last night when he slept with Yu Lu, Qin Chao’s state of mind has been walking step by step following the right path of a devil cultivator.

“That....Shasha, come on, we should attend the class.”

“Attend the class? This is interesting!” Qin Chao actually showed greater interest in this compared to Liao Shasha. Back then when he was in high school, he usually passed the time in the class by secretly reading a novel, without paying attention to his teacher’s words. After becoming a cultivator, his mind has improved a lot. Before, many things he can’t understand, so he simply didn’t listen. But he can understand it now, so perhaps he would be willing to listen.

Seeing the look of excitement and anticipation on Qin Chao’s face, Liao Shasha made a face.

“If you like to read this much, I’ll go home and play my X-Box.”

“Little girl, sitting at home, playing games every day, what’s the use!?” Qin Chao, like a hen grabbing her chick, easily pulled Liao Shasha, despite the latter’s protest, along with Wu Xin toward the classroom.

“Liao Shasha attend the class!”

“Heaven, I am not wrong am I? That’s Liao Shasha!”

Sure enough, just as Liao Shasha thought, as soon as she entered the classroom, surprised sounds were buzzing around the classroom. To save

her face, when they enter the school building, Qin Chao put down this little girl, letting her walked by herself beside him.

“See, every time I come, they always act this way.” Knowing that the other student were talking about her, Liao Shasha snappily looked at Qin Chao, as if she wanted to said to him that he forced her to come to school, only to hear these words that she didn’t want to hear.

“It’s okay, Shasha, don’t listen to them.” Contrary to the other students, Wu Xin didn’t feel jealous of Liao Shasha. Instead, she actually thought that Liao Shasha is kind of lonely. She pulled Liao Shasha and sat on their seat.

As for Qin Chao, he didn’t care how the students look at him. He put on his sunglasses, put on a cool look, and stood against the wall facing the front from the back of the class.

When the school bell rang, a female teacher ran in a hurry. She looked up and saw Qin Chao on the back row, and immediately had a scare.

“Sir, I’m sorry, this is a classroom. An unauthorized person, please leave.”

That 20 years old female teacher, with a freckled nose and soft voice, said to Qin Chao.

“Report to teacher!” A seemingly fat class leader girl immediately stood up and said with a somewhat masculine and feminine voice, “He is Liao Shasha’s bodyguard!”

“Liao Shasha?” That female teacher seemed confused, but she suddenly saw the little girl sitting on her seat, and suddenly nodded, “So it is. Well then, let’s start the class.”

After knowing his identity, the teacher didn’t force him to leave anymore, making Qin Chao a bit surprised, thinking, ‘My goodness, looks like Liao Dongkai’s influence has penetrated into this school.’

He didn’t know that Liao Dongkai was one of the shareholders of this Tianhua elite school.

“Napoleon was a brilliant military strategist, he shocked the whole Europe....” The female teacher, according to the teaching material that she had carefully prepared, started to teach the French history lesson.

This female teacher seemed like a fresh graduate. She spoke jerkily about the content of this lesson. Qin Chao, in the back of the classroom, after listening for quite a while, has become drowsy, much less the other student.

“Teacher!” A small hand suddenly held up, breaking the class’ drowsy situation, “I would like to ask, why did Napoleon and his first wife were divorced?”

Qin Chao came back to live and took a look, ‘my goodness, this prickly fellow is actually Liao Shasha!’

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 108

“This....this....” The female teacher was actually asked to speechless. Her textbook material didn’t contain this information.

“Student Liao Shasha, your curiosity is good, but your question will not appear on the final exam. What are we going to learn is about the history of French Revolution.”

That female teacher coughed twice, “Please open your textbook....”

“Teacher!” Who knew, this Liao Shasha still pressed on, “I think we should have a comprehensive understanding of this historical figure. Moreover, as a teacher, shouldn’t you help unlock the doubt in student’s mind?”

“This....” Cold sweat began pouring down from that female teacher’s forehead. She prepared the lesson according to the textbook’s material. Something outside of this material, how could she have known?

“It’s probably because emotional disagreement....” The teacher thought that since the students would not have known anyway, it’s okay for her to give out a random answer.

“Wrong!” Who knew Liao Shasha immediately retorted. She stood up and plausibly said, “Napoleon’s first wife, Josephine, although she was a widow, she took the initiative to woo Napoleon. But Napoleon loved Josephine very much, and he was very much in love with his wife.”

“Unfortunately, their love was regrettable, they have no children. As Napoleon dominated Europe, he feared that he would have no heir to inherit his Empire. As a last resort, he and Josephine were divorced, and he married a second wife.”

“It turned out to be like this....” That female teacher’s cold sweat dripped from her back, “Looks like our classmate Liao Shasha is a fan of Napoleon.”

“Teacher, what’s Napoleon most favorite wine?”

“....” That female teacher’s eyes were red.

“It’s Burgundy red wine, such as Chambertin! Teacher, what’s Napoleon

most favorite food?”

“...” The female teacher’s tears were spinning.

“It’s Chicken dishes such as Chicken Marengo! Teacher...”

“Shasha, enough. Sit down and listen to the teacher carefully.” Just when the atmosphere of the classroom was getting more and more bizarre, from the back of the classroom suddenly came a lazy voice.

That female teacher looked for the person who helped her, only to find the speaker turned out to be that bodyguard.

Liao Shasha was unconvinced, but Qin Chao stretched out his finger in front of his body and shook it. The meaning was to remind Liao Shasha about the agreement between the two of them.

Liao Shasha was indignant, but she finally stopped, sat back on her seat and pouted without saying anything.

That female teacher finally wiped her tears, thinking, ‘This little witch, why would she come to my lecture! Didn’t she use to skip classes? This without conscience child, who let her come to school!’

Qin Chao, who stood at the back of the class, couldn’t help but sneeze. ‘Ha, some people is thinking about me. She must be a beauty!’ He thought.

Qin Chao didn’t know that he has created so much stir in this classroom.

The students were shocked, because the one who spoke just now was just a bodyguard! Liao Shasha is a baby daughter of Liao Dongkai; Anyone who dare to speak loudly to her will end up miserable.

Not to mention, Liao Shasha actually listened to this man’s word. ‘Could it be, between these two people, there’s an...affair?’ They thought.

After this, Liao Shasha has no interest in the lecture anymore. She pulled out a PSP from her bag and started playing it.

When the female teacher began to continue her lecture according to those plans, Qin Chao and the other students began to feel sleepy. When the little girl asked those questions moments ago, the students seemed quite spirited. It seems if the teacher can alternate the lecture to something that the

students are interested in, the effect would be much better.

It's just that this female teacher was fairly inexperienced. Moreover, the History was originally a boring lesson. But when she spoke, the atmosphere became so dry just like when someone finish eating a bread, but no water to drink was to be found.

"Kriing!" Finally saved the class. Qin Chao began to move his arms and legs. This accompanying Shasha at the class really tested his patient.

The bell was like a spell that awakened all the students. One by one they became spirited again and before the female teacher even finished, like an onslaught, they all rushed out.

Even Wu Xin, after slowing down to greet Qin Chao, immediately left the classroom.

Soon, within the huge classroom, there were only Qin Chao and Liao Shasha.

"Ouch, this standing without moving really makes my body stiff!" Qin Chao sat on the chair in the back and very bluntly put his feet on the table.

"Boring. Attending the school will always be boring like this." As Liao Shasha played her PSP, she groaned and said.

"Pop!" Qin Chao lit a red river cigarette, and put it in his mouth, "Not necessarily. The school had a lot of things that can be more fun than a class."

"You! You're actually smoking in the classroom!"

"Aren't you also playing games in the classroom!"

"When I play video games, I, at least, do not affect others.....hey, hey, stop sending me the smoke, you're choking me to death!"

"This is five yuan a pack red river; what, do you want one?"

"You even offering me to smoke even though I am a girl!"

"In which way do you resemble a girl? You have no ass and no tits, there's nothing feminine in you."

"Qin Chao, I'll fight you!" Liao Shasha rushed over and, in exasperation, threw her PSP to him.

“Plop!” Qin Chao put out a hand to catch it, “This is good, I was initially very bored. This will help me past the time.”

“You bastard, give it to me. Do you think you’re the only one who’s bored? If you play it, what about me!”

“Listen to me. You are a student, so, attending a class is your duty.” Qin Chao lazily opened his eyes and looked at the video games selection, “My goodness, ‘Princess Maker.’ You actually still play this pain in the ass game.”

“What do you care!” Liao Shasha was mad with rage. “I can play anything I want.”

“Mm, ‘Raising Loli.’ I also likes to play this. Hehe, you little girl went too far; you even set your char’s chest to be so small like yours. You’re too much, you actually won’t allow other to have things that you can’t have!”

“You, which of your dog eyes that saw this lady’s chest is small!” Liao Shasha stuck out her chest and said, “See, this lady is B! This is not small!”

“Hehe, you say this is big?” Qin Chao express his admiration, “You see Wu Xin’s chest? That’s how a high school student should be. Remember how big it is? Now that’s what you call Tits!”

“You go to hell, you pervert! This lady doesn’t need you anymore. Just go to Wu Xin to be her bodyguard!”

“Good idea, but only after I finish my two months job here.” Qin Chao flicked the cigarette to release the ash, “Me, although I am charming and rascal, I have some advantages, that is, I always keep my commitments.”

“Which of your body can charm a person!”

“From top to bottom.” Qin Chao puffed the smoke and said in a calm and easy-going manner, “Handsome brother is lonely, only a real woman can understand me.”

“Pei!” Liao Shasha threw herself into Qin Chao’s arms. Her two slender legs clutched Qin Chao’s waist while she reached out to grab her PSP. “You took my game. You....”

After shouting twice, Liao Shasha’s face suddenly turned crimson. Qin Chao was also greatly embarrassed. Although this Liao Shasha’s chest is

small, she is, after all, a young and beautiful girl. Moreover, her hip is very elastic, so when she loosened her clutched at his waist a bit, her buttocks position was on top of his key part.

Especially her private part, which ground twice, making little Qin Chao excited.

Liao Shasha didn't feel anything at first, but she quickly realized it. Her face immediately became crimson, and her body turned weak. Since she was a child, she never had this feeling...an electric shock feeling that....she doesn't seem to hate, and very comfortable.

"Your, your cellphone is slightly touching me...." Liao Shasha, although she grew in a wealthy family, regarding these things, besides often playing video games, she often reads fiction novels, particularly "My Beautiful Teacher," making her knew some of this stuff.

She said the term "cell phone" so she didn't have to feel embarrassed. She thought.

"This nasty guy, even do this to me'....Liao Shasha blushed like a ripe Apple. Her whole body was boiling hot. She felt a strong overpowering pleasure like a current that flew into her body.

She became a little addicted to this and began to slightly hump. Her mouth also slightly curled provocatively.

Qin Chao was a bit awkward because he was aroused and excited by this. After a night of passion, he was no longer a novice. Before he knew it, his hands already held Liao Shasha's buttocks to help her movement.

"Qin Chao....you, hateful...." Liao Shasha's body was full of the flowing current. She can't contain herself anymore and maliciously nipped Qin Chao's arm.

Although Qin Chao has practiced the Diamond Sutra, the pain from Liao Shasha's bite this time was clearly felt by him.

This pain suddenly woke him, thinking, 'My god, what am I doing! She's my boss' daughter, moreover, she's 17 years old! She still a high schooler!'

And this time, Liao Shasha suddenly shuddered, making her bite on Qin

Chao's arm lost its power. Her chest slightly undulated and she collapsed in the arms of Qin Chao.

Guilty conscience! Qin Chao felt an unprecedented guilty conscience!

"Shasha....I, I didn't mean this!" This is the first time Qin Chao has called her by her name. But Liao Shasha was still burning hot and didn't say a word. She was like a shy little bunny, hiding in Qin Chao's chest.

Qin Chao thought, 'Oh my god, no wonder Master Release left me a sentence that said, this time I went to Dongchuan city, luck and calamity depend on each other. Damn, so, this is what he means.'

'I already slept with Liao Dongkai's future wife, could it be I will do her daughter to?'

'This is so wicked.'

"Ehm....Shasha, the school bell had ringed for quite a while, but why none of your classmates have come back...." The two people were in this extremely ambiguous position for a long time. Although Qin Chao was enjoying the softness in his hands and couldn't help but pinched once or twice, the guilt was always in his heart.

"Le, lecher!" The little girl finally calmed down. Although her face was still flushed, she struggled to jump out of the arms of Qin Chao. "I knew it! You're not a good person! Humph, just keep that PSP, this lady doesn't like it anymore!"

With that, the little girl ran to the nearby seat and lay there without saying any words. But at this time, Liao Shasha's heart was swinging upside down.

Qin Chao, this guy, was like a devil that broke into her life.

Not only he mentally bullied her, even her body....

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 109

“Hey, em....airport, how come your classmates haven’t come back? They clearly need to attend the class.”

After Qin Chao smoked a cigarette, he finally broke the awkwardness of this somewhat strange atmosphere.

“You’re the airport!” Like an earthworm that was being punctured by a needle, Liao Shasha immediately bounced up from the small seat and stormed to approach its edge. “This lady already said, I am B!”

“Little Shasha....” Qin Chao suddenly cared and walked to the front of Liao Shasha, leaned down before her face and very seriously stared at her eyes.

Seeing Qin Chao up-close to her like this, her breathing suddenly tightened and soon began to feel as if she was suffocated.

“Shasha, I know, you’ve realized how wrong your willfulness and barbaric way now. But I won’t allow you to insult yourself like that. It makes my heart aches.”

As he said that, he also showed a pained look while clutching his own chest.

Liao Shasha was surprised for a moment but, she suddenly understood what that means and immediately fumed. She picked up her bag from the seat and pounded it right on Qin Chao’s face.

“Qin Chao, you bastard, you’re the one who’s B!”

“Hehe, if you want it to bring good luck, call it 13!”

“You’re the big 13!”

“Enough, enough, stop making noises.” Qin Chao suddenly caught Liao Shasha’s wrist, but Liao Shasha struggled too hard, her foot stumbled on the seat, making her body immediately leaned forward and her hands pressed on Qin Chao’s chest.

But Qin Chao’s hands, unfortunately as it happens, pressed on Liao Shasha’s chest.

The atmosphere was like being instantly frozen. It became really weird.

Liao Shasha's chest felt strange, her whole body went limp, and tears couldn't help but stream down her face, thinking, 'I am being bullied by this fellow again, really exasperating!'

"Ahem...." Qin Chao repeatedly coughed, "Actually, you're right. You're not that small...."

"Qin Chao, I'm going to kill you!" If Liao Shasha can transform into a Super Saiyan, it's entirely possible she would directly destroy the Earth in her anger.

Qin Chao quickly let go of her and desperately changed the subject.

"That, little Shasha, tell me, why we're the only one in this classroom? Where's the teacher? The other students?"

"Humph!" Liao Shasha suddenly snatched the PSP that was left on the table by Qin Chao, and clasped in her hands, "They all went to the physical education class."

With that, without caring for Qin Chao, and also to calm herself down as soon as possible, she focused her attention fully on playing the games. This time, she picked a fighting game and considered her opponent on the game as that damned Qin Chao. She can't wait to give a nasty blow to that face.

Qin Chao, seeing the way Liao Shasha fiercely pressed the buttons, could not help but shed a cold sweat. He thought, 'Who is this girl if not the daughter of Liao Dongkai. Damn, I actually molested this daughter of Liao Dongkai.' If this was him in the past, Qin Chao probably would've been smiling in the nine springs (underworld) right now.

But now, Qin Chao just felt a slight headache. He has enough trouble already.

Yu Lu's love affair, he doesn't know how to repay. These days, the two most important women in Liao Dongkai's life, one was eaten by him, the other one was taken advantage of by him.

This Liao Dongkai's ancestors would never expect that Qin Chao is fucking them.

“If there’s a physical education class, then why don’t you go with your classmates.”

“I don’t want to go, I don’t like it, I don’t fall in love with it! None of your business! Ah! Hateful!” Liao Shasha’s angry reply gradually turned into a full-blown shout. It seemed like she was pressing her abundant anger to Qin Chao, wishing for a time where she could turn her anger into fire and achieve mutually assured destruction with him, once and for all.

“How can this be? Come on, go to the gym class with me!” Qin Chao wanted to solve this embarrassing situation, but also thought Liao Shasha’s physical and mental development wouldn’t be good if she skip this gym class.

“No! I’m not going!” Seeing Qin Chao began to walked to her, Liao Shasha immediately get a little flustered, “I’m not taking physical education class, it’s disgusting!”

“Stop that nonsense, weren’t we already reached an agreement for you to always listen to what I say!”

“You wolf, could it be you want me to listen to you even if you told me to sleep with you!” Liao Shasha already threw caution to the wind and raised such a question like that, making Qin Chao embarrassed.

“Hey, little Shasha, I Qin Chao am a dignified gentleman. How could I possibly make you do that kind of thing.”

“Bullshit! You clearly did such thing to me just a moment ago!” Liao Shasha’s face flushed, and directly confronted him, “Still pretend to be pure!”

“Ahem....that’s only in your imagination.” Qin Chao coughed twice, “Don’t say these things anymore, come with me to the gym class. This requirement is more important than asking you to go to bed with me!”

“I won’t go! Even if you kill me, I still won’t go!” Liao Shasha desperately shook her head as if she was begging Qin Chao to not let her be slaughtered.

“Enough talk, hurry up!” Qin Chao pulled up the little girl, put her on top of his shoulder and carried her away.

“You bastard! Put me down!”

The little girl desperately hit the back of Qin Chao and found herself as if pounding on an iron sheet. Her fists became raw and ached.

“If you don’t put me down, I will shout!”

“Then shout. I’m your bodyguard, see if you can call anyone else.” Qin Chao said indifferently.

‘I can’t hit him, and he doesn’t care my scolding. Could it be I would be living in hell this two months?’ Liao Shasha’s, being carried away by Qin Chao like that, heart suddenly turned cold.

No matter what this girl was thinking, Qin Chao endured her body fragrant and directly took her through the corridor and then down the stairs, arriving on the school’s playground.

“Damn, this school’s playground is so f*cking big!” Qin Chao looked around several times and unable to find the physical education class.

“Little Shasha, tell this uncle, where’s your gym class!”

“Go to hell, you wolf. Even if I die, I’m not going to tell you!” Little girl flaunted like Liu Hulan, not afraid of dying.

“That’s okay. I’m just going to carry you to stroll around the playground twice. I want to see how will the lady Liao look like after being paraded around the playground like this.”

“Qin Chao! You bastard!”

“Ai! Thanks for the compliment!”

“I, I give up, okay! Our class is over there, on the volleyball court!”

“Smack!” Qin Chao slapped the little girl’s ass, and angrily said, “Why not just say it earlier, so much nonsense.”

“You! You!” The little girl was angered to speechless, and directly bit Qin Chao’s shoulder.

“You girl, are you a dog?” Qin Chao didn’t feel any pain but just worried that the girl’s teeth could fall.

“Ouh, it hurts....” Sure enough, the little girl’s tear streamed down, “I am not a dog, you’re a pig! Moreover, you’re a wild boar; Your skin is so thick,

it's hurting me!"

"Who told you to bite." Qin Chao shrugged.

"Who told you to spank me."

"Who told you not to tell me where your gym class is."

"Who told you to carry me to the gym class!"

"Who told your dad to hire me." The little girl was speechless. This was really quite a pain, a tangled problem.

Considering Liao Shasha's face, she probably doesn't want her classmates to know she was carried to the gym class like this. So, before entering the volleyball court, he put down Liao Shasha from his shoulder.

"Huh? Shasha?" Seeing the arrival of Liao Shasha, the students were surprised, as if they saw Mars crashed into Earth.

"Quickly look! That's the sports idiot Liao Shasha!" Several boys whispered, but was clearly heard by Qin Chao.

"This lacking-in-motoric-nerve girl actually come the physical education class?"

"Hehe, wasn't the last badminton class, she kicked the shuttlecock, fell down and cried that she won't do gym class anymore!"

"She's probably bored and came here to make a fool."

"Let alone, this girl, although she has no chest, she's still a beauty!"

"Of course, you have to look who her father is. That's Liao Dongkai! Her gene will naturally be good!"

"Hehe....If I manage to woo her, I will probably not need to struggle for another thousand years."

"You fool, if you succeed in marrying that big miss, she'll probably torture you every day!"

"You're right....perhaps doing one-night stand might not be too bad...."

"That's right....Although she lacks in the chest department, her ass is actually quite good...."

Qin Chao can't stand these teenage boy's talk anymore....Their head were filled with god knows what. Em, but after thinking about it, when he was a teenager, he also always talk about these things with his classmates.

Liao Shasha didn't have Qin Chao's superb hearing. She pursed her lips, feeling suffocated, and followed behind Qin Chao. When Qin Chao took a step, she walked a step. When Qin Chao stopped, she also stopped.

"Little Shasha, listen to me." Qin Chao was depressed, "This is your physical education class, your activity. You're not supposed to follow me, OK?"

"Who said I want this physical education class!" Liao Shasha rolled her eyes at Qin Chao and simply sat on the nearby railing, then pulled out her PSP to continue nurturing her in-game char.

"Shasha, come here. We happen to lack a player!" This was a free event physical education class. The teacher just sat by the side, letting the students do their own activities.

But how could the teenage boys and girls stay idle? Several of the volleyball lover among them immediately formed two teams and began their confrontation.

Wu Xin, wearing a sportswear, stood on one of the team as the setter. When she saw Liao Shasha and Qin Chao, she immediately waved and shouted.

"Come on, get up, Wu Xin is calling for you!" Although she wore a sportswear, it still can't contain the greatness of her chest. In the loose gym suit, Qin Chao had a parched mouth seeing it.

"Not going!" Qin Chao snatched the PSP from Liao Shasha's hand, "Cut the crap, if you don't exercise, how could your chest grow big!"

"You wolf! Did your eyeballs fall into the bra?"

"Even if it fall, it would not fall on your chest, because it will directly leak out from the middle."

"Qin Chao, I'm going to fight with you!"

"Knock it off, go play volleyball. If you win, I'll promise you one thing!"

“Really?” The little girl suddenly became interested, doubtfully looked at Qin Chao.

“Of course! If I gentleman Qin Chao say it, it is as good as a horsewhip!”

“Pei!” Liao Shasha’s face blushed, “You shameless, it’s supposed to be a fast horse a single whip!”

(TL: from the proverb: If a gentleman says it, (it shall be done as if spurring) a fast horse (to gallop with) a single (strike of the) whip. Or simply, A gentleman’s word is as good as gold.) “Who cares what whip, I meant what I said!”

“Fine, let’s hook our pinky!”

“Again?”

“Hurry up. Otherwise, I’m not going!”

“Okay, okay....”

The two people hooked their pinky to satisfy Liao Shasha, and then she tossed her two pigtails and bounced over toward the cow girl.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 109

“Hey, em....airport, how come your classmates haven’t come back? They clearly need to attend the class.”

After Qin Chao smoked a cigarette, he finally broke the awkwardness of this somewhat strange atmosphere.

“You’re the airport!” Like an earthworm that was being punctured by a needle, Liao Shasha immediately bounced up from the small seat and stormed to approach its edge. “This lady already said, I am B!”

“Little Shasha....” Qin Chao suddenly cared and walked to the front of Liao Shasha, leaned down before her face and very seriously stared at her eyes.

Seeing Qin Chao up-close to her like this, her breathing suddenly tightened and soon began to feel as if she was suffocated.

“Shasha, I know, you’ve realized how wrong your willfulness and barbaric way now. But I won’t allow you to insult yourself like that. It makes my heart aches.”

As he said that, he also showed a pained look while clutching his own chest.

Liao Shasha was surprised for a moment but, she suddenly understood what that means and immediately fumed. She picked up her bag from the seat and pounded it right on Qin Chao’s face.

“Qin Chao, you bastard, you’re the one who’s B!”

“Hehe, if you want it to bring good luck, call it 13!”

“You’re the big 13!”

“Enough, enough, stop making noises.” Qin Chao suddenly caught Liao Shasha’s wrist, but Liao Shasha struggled too hard, her foot stumbled on the seat, making her body immediately leaned forward and her hands pressed on Qin Chao’s chest.

But Qin Chao’s hands, unfortunately as it happens, pressed on Liao Shasha’s chest.

The atmosphere was like being instantly frozen. It became really weird.

Liao Shasha's chest felt strange, her whole body went limp, and tears couldn't help but stream down her face, thinking, 'I am being bullied by this fellow again, really exasperating!'

"Ahem...." Qin Chao repeatedly coughed, "Actually, you're right. You're not that small...."

"Qin Chao, I'm going to kill you!" If Liao Shasha can transform into a Super Saiyan, it's entirely possible she would directly destroy the Earth in her anger.

Qin Chao quickly let go of her and desperately changed the subject.

"That, little Shasha, tell me, why we're the only one in this classroom? Where's the teacher? The other students?"

"Humph!" Liao Shasha suddenly snatched the PSP that was left on the table by Qin Chao, and clasped in her hands, "They all went to the physical education class."

With that, without caring for Qin Chao, and also to calm herself down as soon as possible, she focused her attention fully on playing the games. This time, she picked a fighting game and considered her opponent on the game as that damned Qin Chao. She can't wait to give a nasty blow to that face.

Qin Chao, seeing the way Liao Shasha fiercely pressed the buttons, could not help but shed a cold sweat. He thought, 'Who is this girl if not the daughter of Liao Dongkai. Damn, I actually molested this daughter of Liao Dongkai.' If this was him in the past, Qin Chao probably would've been smiling in the nine springs (underworld) right now.

But now, Qin Chao just felt a slight headache. He has enough trouble already.

Yu Lu's love affair, he doesn't know how to repay. These days, the two most important women in Liao Dongkai's life, one was eaten by him, the other one was taken advantage of by him.

This Liao Dongkai's ancestors would never expect that Qin Chao is fucking them.

“If there’s a physical education class, then why don’t you go with your classmates.”

“I don’t want to go, I don’t like it, I don’t fall in love with it! None of your business! Ah! Hateful!” Liao Shasha’s angry reply gradually turned into a full-blown shout. It seemed like she was pressing her abundant anger to Qin Chao, wishing for a time where she could turn her anger into fire and achieve mutually assured destruction with him, once and for all.

“How can this be? Come on, go to the gym class with me!” Qin Chao wanted to solve this embarrassing situation, but also thought Liao Shasha’s physical and mental development wouldn’t be good if she skip this gym class.

“No! I’m not going!” Seeing Qin Chao began to walked to her, Liao Shasha immediately get a little flustered, “I’m not taking physical education class, it’s disgusting!”

“Stop that nonsense, weren’t we already reached an agreement for you to always listen to what I say!”

“You wolf, could it be you want me to listen to you even if you told me to sleep with you!” Liao Shasha already threw caution to the wind and raised such a question like that, making Qin Chao embarrassed.

“Hey, little Shasha, I Qin Chao am a dignified gentleman. How could I possibly make you do that kind of thing.”

“Bullshit! You clearly did such thing to me just a moment ago!” Liao Shasha’s face flushed, and directly confronted him, “Still pretend to be pure!”

“Ahem....that’s only in your imagination.” Qin Chao coughed twice, “Don’t say these things anymore, come with me to the gym class. This requirement is more important than asking you to go to bed with me!”

“I won’t go! Even if you kill me, I still won’t go!” Liao Shasha desperately shook her head as if she was begging Qin Chao to not let her be slaughtered.

“Enough talk, hurry up!” Qin Chao pulled up the little girl, put her on top of his shoulder and carried her away.

“You bastard! Put me down!”

The little girl desperately hit the back of Qin Chao and found herself as if pounding on an iron sheet. Her fists became raw and ached.

“If you don’t put me down, I will shout!”

“Then shout. I’m your bodyguard, see if you can call anyone else.” Qin Chao said indifferently.

‘I can’t hit him, and he doesn’t care my scolding. Could it be I would be living in hell this two months?’ Liao Shasha’s, being carried away by Qin Chao like that, heart suddenly turned cold.

No matter what this girl was thinking, Qin Chao endured her body fragrant and directly took her through the corridor and then down the stairs, arriving on the school’s playground.

“Damn, this school’s playground is so f*cking big!” Qin Chao looked around several times and unable to find the physical education class.

“Little Shasha, tell this uncle, where’s your gym class!”

“Go to hell, you wolf. Even if I die, I’m not going to tell you!” Little girl flaunted like Liu Hulan, not afraid of dying.

“That’s okay. I’m just going to carry you to stroll around the playground twice. I want to see how will the lady Liao look like after being paraded around the playground like this.”

“Qin Chao! You bastard!”

“Ai! Thanks for the compliment!”

“I, I give up, okay! Our class is over there, on the volleyball court!”

“Smack!” Qin Chao slapped the little girl’s ass, and angrily said, “Why not just say it earlier, so much nonsense.”

“You! You!” The little girl was angered to speechless, and directly bit Qin Chao’s shoulder.

“You girl, are you a dog?” Qin Chao didn’t feel any pain but just worried that the girl’s teeth could fall.

“Ouh, it hurts....” Sure enough, the little girl’s tear streamed down, “I am not a dog, you’re a pig! Moreover, you’re a wild boar; Your skin is so thick,

it's hurting me!"

"Who told you to bite." Qin Chao shrugged.

"Who told you to spank me."

"Who told you not to tell me where your gym class is."

"Who told you to carry me to the gym class!"

"Who told your dad to hire me." The little girl was speechless. This was really quite a pain, a tangled problem.

Considering Liao Shasha's face, she probably doesn't want her classmates to know she was carried to the gym class like this. So, before entering the volleyball court, he put down Liao Shasha from his shoulder.

"Huh? Shasha?" Seeing the arrival of Liao Shasha, the students were surprised, as if they saw Mars crashed into Earth.

"Quickly look! That's the sports idiot Liao Shasha!" Several boys whispered, but was clearly heard by Qin Chao.

"This lacking-in-motoric-nerve girl actually come the physical education class?"

"Hehe, wasn't the last badminton class, she kicked the shuttlecock, fell down and cried that she won't do gym class anymore!"

"She's probably bored and came here to make a fool."

"Let alone, this girl, although she has no chest, she's still a beauty!"

"Of course, you have to look who her father is. That's Liao Dongkai! Her gene will naturally be good!"

"Hehe....If I manage to woo her, I will probably not need to struggle for another thousand years."

"You fool, if you succeed in marrying that big miss, she'll probably torture you every day!"

"You're right....perhaps doing one-night stand might not be too bad...."

"That's right....Although she lacks in the chest department, her ass is actually quite good...."

Qin Chao can't stand these teenage boy's talk anymore....Their head were filled with god knows what. Em, but after thinking about it, when he was a teenager, he also always talk about these things with his classmates.

Liao Shasha didn't have Qin Chao's superb hearing. She pursed her lips, feeling suffocated, and followed behind Qin Chao. When Qin Chao took a step, she walked a step. When Qin Chao stopped, she also stopped.

"Little Shasha, listen to me." Qin Chao was depressed, "This is your physical education class, your activity. You're not supposed to follow me, OK?"

"Who said I want this physical education class!" Liao Shasha rolled her eyes at Qin Chao and simply sat on the nearby railing, then pulled out her PSP to continue nurturing her in-game char.

"Shasha, come here. We happen to lack a player!" This was a free event physical education class. The teacher just sat by the side, letting the students do their own activities.

But how could the teenage boys and girls stay idle? Several of the volleyball lover among them immediately formed two teams and began their confrontation.

Wu Xin, wearing a sportswear, stood on one of the team as the setter. When she saw Liao Shasha and Qin Chao, she immediately waved and shouted.

"Come on, get up, Wu Xin is calling for you!" Although she wore a sportswear, it still can't contain the greatness of her chest. In the loose gym suit, Qin Chao had a parched mouth seeing it.

"Not going!" Qin Chao snatched the PSP from Liao Shasha's hand, "Cut the crap, if you don't exercise, how could your chest grow big!"

"You wolf! Did your eyeballs fall into the bra?"

"Even if it fall, it would not fall on your chest, because it will directly leak out from the middle."

"Qin Chao, I'm going to fight with you!"

"Knock it off, go play volleyball. If you win, I'll promise you one thing!"

“Really?” The little girl suddenly became interested, doubtfully looked at Qin Chao.

“Of course! If I gentleman Qin Chao say it, it is as good as a horsewhip!”

“Pei!” Liao Shasha’s face blushed, “You shameless, it’s supposed to be a fast horse a single whip!”

(TL: from the proverb: If a gentleman says it, (it shall be done as if spurring) a fast horse (to gallop with) a single (strike of the) whip. Or simply, A gentleman’s word is as good as gold.) “Who cares what whip, I meant what I said!”

“Fine, let’s hook our pinky!”

“Again?”

“Hurry up. Otherwise, I’m not going!”

“Okay, okay....”

The two people hooked their pinky to satisfy Liao Shasha, and then she tossed her two pigtails and bounced over toward the cow girl.

Not Easy To Eat

“You, you actually dare to hit me?” Li Zhe’ang internal organs were in pain and continuously convulsed. He drew two mouthfuls of cold air and shouted at Qin Chao.

“If you’re afraid to be injured, why play a ball game?” Qin Chao smoked the cigarette in disdain without even looked at him, “Just like this, and you said you’re a sports athlete? I think you’re just a loser who can only bully girls.”

“You!” Li Zhe’ang was furious, but his physical pain was unbearable. He even struggled to stand up, much less confronting Qin Chao. Since cultivating Nine Secret Heart Sutra, his strength is unreasonably matchless. Now he has mastered the minor achievement in Diamond Sutra, making his body, from top to bottom, as hard as iron. His strength also increased several points.

Although Li Zhe’ang has an excellent motoric nerve, the disparity between the two people was like the difference between an elephant and an ant.

“You just wait, I’m not going to let you off!” Li Zhe’ang issued two roars to have two boys supported him by the arm.

“Come on, I would like to see, how your parents will deal with me.” In Suzhou City, Qin Chao had been fearless. Killing Fang Hua and scaring Li Chao until he wet in the pant.

In contrast, this Li Zhe’ang is hardly a ‘dish.’ Particularly, Qin Chao term of work in Dongchuan is only for two months. After finishing the term, he will immediately leave. Even if Li Zhe’ang’s father is the city’s Major, he has no control over Qin Chao.

Coupled with his status as Liao Dongkai’s bodyguard, who’s responsible for Liao Shasha’s head. If someone wants to make a move on Qin Chao, Liao Dongkai would certainly not agree.

In the presence of the PE teacher, no matter how angry Li Zhe’ang is, he would not confront Qin Chao face to face.

“You just wait!” After leaving behind some dirty words, this Li Zhe’ang left

in a dusty mess and distressed.

All the other students instantly dispersed because the bell signaling the end of this PE class has rang. The ball game parted on a bad term.

“Thank you!” Wu Xin covered her breasts and drew a long sigh of relief, “If it weren’t for your help, tonight I would have to accompany Li Zhe’ang on a date.”

Wu Xin said, picked up her bag on the side of the volleyball court, pulled out a bottle of mineral water from the inside, and handed it to Qin Chao.

“Here, drink some water.”

“Thanks. What’s wrong? Would he really eat you then?” Qin Chao can’t help but sweep over this tall girl with his eyes, dryly coughed twice, pinched the cigarette, took the mineral water, and unscrewed it to drink.

“Humph, this guy is notorious in our school. His nickname is virgin-killer.” Liao Shasha furiously said.

“Pfft!” The mineral water that Qin Chao just drank sprayed out, and splashed on Wu Xin’s chest.

This made Wu Xin’s face blushed. Fortunately, she was wearing a slippery sportswear. Otherwise, the wetness would lightly reveal what’s inside her clothes.

“Sorry, I’m sorry!” Qin Chao repeatedly apologized and glared at the nearby Liao Shasha, “You brat, can’t you watch what you’re saying.”

“Humph! What should I watch! I merely telling the truth!” Liao Shasha disapprovingly waved her hand, “Sister Wu Xin, don’t you think what I said was the truth?”

“This....this....” Wu Xin’s face flushed. She wiped her clothes with a tissue, too embarrassed to say a word. This cow girl was completely different from her previous firm and resolute appearance.

Watching Wu Xin cleaned out the clothes on top of her fully contoured shape, Qin Chao felt a bit thirsty, then quickly swallowed the cold mineral water, trying to squash his heart’s desire.

Since he pulled down Yu Lu, it's as if something awakened inside his heart. Previously, whenever he saw a beauty, he would, at most, just fantasized about it. Now, when he saw a beauty, there would always be a desire to dominate.

'Could it be, this Luo De was previously a sex maniac?' Qin Chao thought.

"Come on, it's lunch break now. In order to thank you for your help, I'll treat you to a meal this time!" Finished wiping her clothes, Wu Xin's face was slightly calmer, and said to Qin Chao.

"Forget it!" Without waiting for Qin Chao to speak, Liao Shasha quickly shouted, "Wu Xin, it's not easy for you to work everyday. Let me treat this fellow. If you invite him to eat, he will eat until you're poor!"

"Don't worry." Wu Xin shyly smiled, "I ask you to eat in the cafeteria. The cafeteria food is very cheap."

"Even in the cafeteria, he will finish all the food on it..." Liao Shasha looked at Qin Chao while squinting her eyes, "This fellow is not a human....he's a pig...."

"How could you say that...." Qin Chao chuckled twice, "Be careful I'll make your home bankrupt by eating there."

"Humph, just you alone!?" Liao Shasha proudly said, "Even if there's one hundred of you, it's still impossible to make my family go bankrupt. Just be good and follow this lady well, you would never be hungry."

"You mean, as a personal attendant?" Qin Chao whispered a few words.

"Right...." Liao Shasha suddenly blushed, lowered her head, and reached out her hand to pull the lower hem of Qin Chao, and, with a mosquito-like sound, said.

"That....thank you...."

"What? What did you say?" Qin Chao, whose ears are very good, intentionally pretended not to hear it, blinked, and loudly asked.

"I said, thank you." The little girl pouted. This big miss voice was very small.

“Ah? Say a bit loud. I can’t hear it!”

“Qin Chao you bastard! I said, I! Thank! You!” Liao Shasha was furious. She almost shouted these three words.

“Ai, my ear suddenly not properly functioned.” Qin Chao clasped his ears, “Little Shasha, can you say that again, but louder this time?”

“Qin Chao, you go to hell!” Liao Shasha angrily lifted her foot and kicked Qin Chao’s calf, “I’ll fight with you!”

“Hahaha!” Qin Chao laughed out loud, “Right, right, this is more like you. You’re obviously a T-rex, so, why pretended to be a lady.”

“You’re a T-rex!” Liao Shasha slightly wanted a revenge but just spewed out her anger through her voice. She thought, ‘Damn this Qin Chao, I can’t wait to strangle him. Too bad, I’m just a cute little loli, not a Transformers.’

“If you’re not a T-rex, then who is!” Qin Chao, with his Diamond body, didn’t care how Liao Shasha beat him.

“Then tell me, who deserve to be called a lady!” Liao Shasha was not convinced and loudly said.

“See, we have one over here!” Qin Chao said, pulled the nearby Wu Xin, and pointed at her as he talked to Liao Shasha.

“Humph!” Unexpectedly, Liao Shasha didn’t refute. Rather, held her arm, turned her head, and didn’t pay attention to Qin Chao.

‘In his mind, I am a lady?’ Wu Xin thought to herself. Her heartbeat sped up. She hastened her pace to conceal her blushing face, shook her head, and said.

“Enough, you two don’t quarrel anymore. Let’s go, before lunch break is over.”

Elite school is indeed Elite school, even the school cafeteria was different from the other school. Although the name is a cafeteria, it looks more like a restaurant. Various chefs for various cuisine were here. Anything you want to eat, you can buy it here.

“It is said, to deal with the cafeteria, you need a card. I’ve never eaten in

this place.” Liao Shasha, from her pocket, fished out a gold card and played it in her hand, “This time is my treat, otherwise, you’ll be poor, paying for this guy’s meal.”

“Let this be my treat!” Wu Xin was determined to save her face, “I just fill my meal card for a hundred yuan. It’s enough for the three of us to eat.”

“Listen to me, it’s really insufficient....” Liao Shasha looked at Qin Chao and gave him several supercilious look. “Although I never use this card, but there should be a lot of money in it. Come on, we’ll use this credit card.”

Then, without any explanation, she led the two people to arrive in front of the Sichuan Cuisine.

“I like eating Sichuan food. I won’t be polite then.” With that, Liao Shasha brushed the card on the machine.

A “Ding!” sound was heard, making Wu Xin startled. The card machine showed a long row of zeros.

“Damn, 200000.” Qin Chao cried out his defeat, thinking. ‘When I was in college, I never brought more than 50 yuan on my card. The haves and the have-nots, the disparity is too big.’

The chefs in the cafeteria were a bit dizzy. Although there are many rich students in this school, this was the first time they saw a student carry so much money.

“What, what do you want to eat?” The head chef politely asked.

“From your menu, bring out all of it....” Liao Shasha pondered for a while, “Make it two portions for each menu.”

“Em....right....”

This time, the students who were eating in the cafeteria were shocked. They thought, “This Liao Shasha is too wasteful. Could they eat this thirty portions of food!”

“Shasha, there’s so many dishes. Wouldn’t it be a waste?” Wu Xin pulled the little girl’s arm, and said, “We are three people. Even if Qin Chao can eat a lot, five dishes should suffice.”

“You underestimate this guy’s fighting ability.” Liao Shasha pursed her lips, walked away, and sat down.

Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders to Wu Xin and followed to sit with Liao Shasha in the biggest dining table. The cafeteria can only put one of this table in it.

“You three get out of here. Move to the smaller table next to you!”

Just when they sat down, a discordant voice flew out. When they turned to look, they saw Li Zhe’ang, who led a dozen of boys and girls, arrogantly said to them.

“Li Zhe’ang, don’t go too far in your speak!” Wu Xin frowned and stood up, followed by an instant shake of full breasts. It dazzled in front of these boys, swaying their hearts.

“Your name is not engraved in this table. You have no right to force us to move away.”

“You have three people, wouldn’t it be wasted for this table to be seated by only three people!” Li Zhe’ang sneeringly said, “Step aside. We want to eat here.”

Qin Chao looked around a bit. There are other tables in the cafeteria. Although the size is not so large, it’s enough for their dozen people to sit. Li Zhe’ang came here, seemed to be deliberately finding fault.

“This lady likes sitting here!” Liao Shasha was blunt, and said as she played her PSP, “Moreover, there is a certain four-legged guy who possibly haven’t take a bath; the body stank to the high heaven. How could you eat with such a smell like that!”

“Damn, since when does my body become smelly!” Li Zhe’ang was obviously not a gentleman. Being stirred up by Liao Shasha, he immediately exploded in anger and roared.

“Your talk is smelly.” Liao Shasha was also a person who can’t be bullied. But, in the school, there are many opinionated students who annoy her. This is one of the reasons she doesn’t like coming to school.

“Fuck, you’re the smelly girl!” The young and impetuous Li Zhe’ang,

thinking that his own parents can contend with the influence of Liao Dongkai. 'In China, how could a merchant dare to contend with a government official! Unless this is America!'

Thinking about this, Li Zhe'ang picked up a nearby stool and walked toward Liao Shasha in a threatening manner.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 112

Li Zhe'ang initially didn't really mean to use the stool. At most, he would just want to scare this ignorant smelly girl and, at best, want to make her cry for mercy to him.

Then, Wu Xin would know how formidable he is and will accompany him to a date willingly.

However, he somewhat took that plan for granted. Because, sitting next to Liao Shasha, was Qin Chao.

Because of the existence of this guy, even after she saw through her peripheral vision that Li Zhe'ang had picked up a stool and was coming at her, Liao Shasha didn't even bother to lift her head.

Qin Chao thus stood up. As Liao Shasha's bodyguard, he has the obligation to protect Liao Shasha. Although Liao Shasha's temper was bad, like a powder keg, and easy to provoke. But Li Zhe'ang made him felt uncomfortable.

"Damn, it's good that you stood up. This father is unhappy to see you!" Li Zhe'ang smiled evilly. Although he can't hit Liao Shasha, he didn't care about her bodyguard.

Under the sound of the screaming people, Li Zhe'ang smashed the chair in his hand to Qin Chao's head.

"Aa!" Wu Xin loudly exclaimed. If the chair hit Qin Chao's head, his head would probably be broken.

"Bam!" Qin Chao actually didn't escape, allowing Li Zhe'ang to smash his head with the chair. That chair immediately fell apart, crumbled into planks of wood.

Li Zhe'ang froze for a moment. He believed that Qin Chao would hold out his hand to protect himself. By then he would take the opportunity to break Qin Chao's hand. He didn't think that this guy would be so idiot as to letting his head being smashed.

But to everyone surprise, Qin Chao didn't even so much as to fart. Instead, he just casually patted the dust on his head.

"Just with this skill, you dare to come shouting here?" Qin Chao sneered twice. After he had cultivated the Diamond Sutra, he wanted to try the toughness of his body. But Li Zhe'ang's strength was so small. When Li Zhe'ang smashed down the chair, he didn't feel a thing.

"You....you...." Li Zhe'ang was scared, he thought that since this chair was made from solid wood, if the head of an ordinary man smashed by this, the head would surely be broken. Let alone, he's a sports athlete, with strength several times stronger than ordinary people. But the stool has been broken into pieces while nothing happened to Qin Chao.

"Young people's anger is big." Qin Chao said, and lit up a red river, "Don't forget to compensate for the chair, destroying public property is an awful behavior."

"If, if you have guts, wait for me after school!" Li Zhe'ang can see that Qin Chao is not an average person. He thought that perhaps Qin Chao is a military veteran who practiced an excellent martial art. He realized the meaning of A wise man does not fight when the odds are against him, and promptly left the scene, leading his schoolmates to run away dejectedly.

"This guy, it's obvious that he hit me, but he make it seems as if I am the bully here." Qin Chao touched his nose and sat down.

"Don't bother yourself with that simple-minded four-legged fool." Liao Shasha continued to earnestly play her PSP, "If he messes with you, don't give any mercy. Just severely beat him."

"You seem to think I am a violent man." Qin Chao smiled, looked at the nearby Wu Xin, who was looking at him in a trance, and nodded, "Actually, I am a gentleman."

"Plop!" Liao Shasha's grasp on the PSP suddenly loosened, making it fall to the ground.

"Miss Liao, here's the dishes!" Liao Shasha's status in this school is not ordinary. Her father is one of the school's shareholders. Thus, even the cafeteria Manager personally ran out to give them the food.

A steaming plate of Sichuan Cuisine quickly filled up the whole table.

“Miss Liao, please enjoy.” The obsequious Cafeteria Manager flatter her, “If this doesn’t suit your taste, tell me, and I will help you replace it!”

“No need, you can go now.” Liao Shasha already accustomed to this kind of treatment. She waved away the Cafeteria Manager.

“Shasha, there’s so many foods, we can’t eat it all....” Wu Xin looked at the table full of food and felt almost full already.

“The two of us certainly unable to eat all of these, but we still have that fellow.” Liao Shasha gave Qin Chao a supercilious look, but Qin Chao has actually picked up the chopstick without waiting for them. He also likes to eat Sichuan Food. The fragrant of that hot chili, already made his mouth drooled.

“Since this is Little Shasha’s treat, I won’t be polite then.” With that, Qin Chao began to clean sweep all the food on the table.

How big can a person’s stomach be? Wu Xin, at most, can only stomach seven steamed buns. But compared to the fellow before her, it was indeed pale in comparison.

She felt as if she was watching a show, gazing at Qin Chao sweeping the food tray after tray. The Sichuan Cuisine in this cafeteria is very authentic (very spicy). The two buns that she ate already made her sweating profusely. But that was nothing to Qin Chao, who didn’t even have any perspiration on his forehead. Like a Mill, he eliminated the food little by little.

Just like what Liao Shasha said, from those thirty dishes, more than half have been swept away by Qin Chao.

All the people eating in the cafeteria were shocked, they all thought that this fellow was probably a pig spirit dressed in human skin.

Only Liao Shasha was normal. She slowly, systematically, ate her own meals.

“If you don’t eat, he probably would eat your food too you know.” Liao Shasha, seeing Wu Xin still in a daze, warned.

“Ah? Right.” Wu Xin thus woke up and picked up her dishes. Compared to Qin Chao, the two girls ate gracefully like a noble Princess.

Under the watchful eyes of the spectator, Qin Chao did not let them down and eliminated all the food with ease. He put down his bowl, rubbed his bulging belly, and sighed with emotion.

“To eat seventy percent full is good. Eating too much is unhealthy.”

“Pfft!” In addition to Wu Xin, all the students who heard those words, sprayed out their meal from their mouth.

“This fellow is clearly not a human, but pig dressed in human skin.’ They thought.

“I already told you, with him here, no food will be wasted.” Liao Shasha can’t be compared with Qin Chao. After feeling a bit full, she put down the chopsticks.

“You eat so little.” Qin Chao wiped his mouth with the tissue and smilingly glanced at Liao Shasha.

“Of course, I am a girl. You think I am like you, a pig?” Liao Shasha rolled her eyes.

“You eat so little, no wonder your chest is small.” Qin Chao swept his eyes on the two girls’ breasts and finally concluded.

“Qin Chao!” Liao Shasha roared, picked up her bowl and threw it over at Qin Chao.

“Don’t the destroy the public property.” Qin Chao reached out his hand, caught the bowl, and put it in front of him.

The nearby Wu Xin was filled with emotion, thinking, ‘Who exactly is this Qin Chao? He has great strength, great agility, and even able to withstand a solid wood pound to the head. Could it be, he is the legendary Kung Fu master?’

‘If he knew Wu Xin’s mind, Qin Chao would certainly disdain it. Kung Fu master? He has long surpassed those Kung Fu Masters.

After lunch, she spent a quiet afternoon. The rest of the day was just like

this. Finally, Liao Shasha finished her daily school life for the day.

Li Zhe'ang mustered a large number of boys carrying mop sticks or broomsticks, blocking the school entrance to wait for Qin Chao.

Li Zhe'ang looked at these thirty or so students and sneered in his heart. 'Humph, Qin Chao, so what if you can hit back? There are thirty people here, each with a stick. I don't believe I can't beat you.'

"Brother Li, why is that bloke hasn't come?" A student with rascally appearance can't help but ask.

Though this is an elite school, some parents willingly spend their money, even if they have to live frugally, so that their children can study in a high-quality school. Therefore, the students in this school came from the various level of economies; many come to school, just to drift along.

Generally, many students mixed with students who have the family background and, over time, they create a lot of small groups. These 30-odd students, then mixed with Li Zhe'ang to become his follower.

"Humph, I think that guy must be afraid of brother Li!" A nearby student with an ancient attire, pat his broomstick, and disdainfully said, "In this school, who dares to go against brother Li? I think that guy just realized his mistake."

"Since he messed with brother Li, today I'll remove his legs!" That student with rascally appearance immediately shouted.

"That guy should be an army veteran." Li Zhe'ang said to both of them, "When you see him, just use any cruel method that you know, don't be polite. Oh, right, just beat him lightly, and don't touch Liao Shasha."

"Don't worry, brother Li, we will act appropriately." These several students also knew how things stand, how could they dare to touch Liao Shasha? Whoever hit Liao Shasha, by accident or not, perhaps Li Zhe'ang will abandon him to suffer Liao Dongkai's wrath.

"Brother Li, quick, quickly look, that guy is out!" A student with good eyesight, saw the three people walked from afar and immediately shouted.

"Brother Li, isn't that the beauty with big tits that you've been chasing, Wu

Xin? How come she go and mingle with that guy?!"

"Fuck, you watch your mouth! He's not your beauty with big tits!" The student with rascally appearance immediately kicked his foot.

"Yes, yes, brother Li, I was wrong." That student also noticed his slip of the tongue and repeatedly apologized.

"Humph, Wu Xin, sooner or later, she is mine!" Li Zhe'ang sneered, as he clenched his fists.

"What do you think, school is quite boring right?" Liao Shasha carried her own bag and said as she looked at Qin Chao with contempt.

"Not bad, I think it's interesting." Qin Chao's vision is good; He already saw the group of people that blocked the entrance, particularly Li Zhe'ang, who stood among that crowd. The corner of his mouth could not help but float a smile.

"Shasha, you can't always cut classes. Studying is the responsibility of a student." Wu Xin advised from the side. In fact, she, herself is not clear, whether she want to make Liao Shasha go to school, or want to see Qin Chao.

"School is boring." Liao Shasha pouted, "You will see a bunch of idiots, and get a bad mood."

"Yes, those idiots are especially hard to untangle." Qin Chao pointed to the group of students blocking the entrance and said with a smile.

"These guys, they actually keep on coming." Liao Shasha rolled her eyes.

"They have so many people...." Wu Xin was somewhat afraid, pulling Qin Chao's arm, "Why don't we call the police!?"

"It's okay, since they like playing, I accompany them to play." Qin Chao moved his joints, exuding popping sounds, "You can just follow behind me."

Qin Chao said, and walked two steps. A speeding Songhua River van suddenly burst into the school entrance, and finally stopped in front of Qin Chao. A bald man with sunglasses stuck his head out of the window.

"If you don't want to die, get in the car!"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 113

Chapter 113 Besieged By Enemies

Liao Shasha went to school! This news spread like wildfire in Dongchuan City. Many Enemies of Liao Dongkai were immediately stirred. Large and small forces started to set their eyes at Liao Shasha and carried out kidnappings operations.

As long as they can catch this baby daughter of Liao Dongkai, they would not be afraid of him not to submit.

Among them are a group of 'rapid-fire-task,' who gathered and, taking advantaged of the end of the school hour, drove a van and rushed into the school. They have the news that Liao Shasha only got one bodyguard. Such an excellent opportunity, if they didn't grasp in their hands, others would take it from them.

'Run into kidnappers!' This was Qin Chao's first thought when they met with the bald headed man in black.

"Who are you!" Qin Chao and Liao Shasha were very calm, but Wu Xin, who never saw such a parade, exclaimed loudly.

"Who am I? Humph! Get in the car and you'll know!" The bald man said with a crooked smile, "Don't try to escape. Even if you flee from the school entrance, the outside is also a dead end!"

With that, the door exuded a sound; it was being opened. Several men that were crowded inside tried to get down to position themselves on the strategic positions.

"All of you, go play with some eggs!" Qin Chao suddenly moved. He jumped forward and threw a massive kick toward the top of the van.

Pity for the gang of kidnappers. Just when the door was opened by half, it has received a kick from Qin Chao.

With a "Crash!" sound, the car was kicked sideways flying several meters

away, leaving black tire scratches on the ground.

Wu Xin clutched her small mouth, watching Qin Chao like he is a monster. 'What kind of strength is that, to be able to kick away a van!' She thought.

Not only her, but this was also the first time Liao Shasha saw how fierce Qin Chao is. In the clubhouse in Suzhou, she saw how Qin Chao dispatched his father's most elite bodyguard with ease.

But to kick a van like this....She herself would never think such a thing could exist.

"Brother Li...." The student with the rascally appearance swallowed a mouthful of saliva. The stick in his hand has fallen to the ground without anyone realizing it.

Li Zhe'ang was also silly. Do they still want to continue their plan to attack Qin Chao? Seeing how the opposite party kicked the van with ease, how could they be Qin Chao's opponent? Thinking about this, Li Zhe'ang's legs suddenly went weak, unable to hold the fear that was rising in his heart.

"Clang!" The seven holes knife that was initially in his hand fell and landed on the ground with a crisp sound.

"Brother Li, Brother Li, what happened to you?" That rascally kid immediately asked.

"No, nothing...." Li Zhe'ang forcibly suppressed his fear, but his pale face betrayed him.

'How could I chose to screw around with that horrible man?' He thought.

'Am I crazy?'

Li Zhe'ang suddenly wanted to slap himself twice in the mouth, and then go home to burn incense to Buddha, Jesus, and Grandpa Guan (Guan Yu from the Three Kingdom), thanking them for his luck.

"Don't run away!"

"Come on, grabbed that girl!" At this time, a group of people started to rush into the school, each came a weapon and directly went after Liao Shasha.

Looking at these large numbers of people, the security guards broke their guts, and no one dared to stop them

Those bunch of students that were blocking the school gate were scattered in panic and fear. They didn't want to hold their own "weapon" anymore and only rely upon the legs that were given to them by their parents.

The people that were passing them were all gang members. The weapons they were carrying were machetes, how could their "sticks" be compared with those?

Li Zhe'ang also ran in panic. His previous big brother's manner was all gone. Although the goal of these people was not him, with their aggressive posture, if he were to get caught in this mess and get himself knifed, he would throw away his precious self. So, he hastily ran away secretly regretting why his parents didn't give birth to him with more legs.

"Little Shasha, let's go." Qin Chao smiled and bent down to pick up Liao Shasha in the middle, and then said to Wu Xin, "Beauty, see you tomorrow!"

With that, under Wu Xin's dumbfounded look, like a gust of wind, Qin Chao held Liao Shasha and jumped pass the three-meter high school wall and got out of the school.

"Fuck me! Big brother, look! A Spiderman!" Several followers of Li Zhe'ang looked silly, thinking in their heart, 'Fortunately other people advanced to confront that guy first. Otherwise, we would be beaten senseless by that guy.'

"He's gone!"

"Quick, after him!"

Those pursuing people immediately called out together, some of whom tried to climb the wall, but more failed and fell to the ground.

Liao Shasha was in Qin Chao's arms, letting her took a closer look at the sharp-featured man. She suddenly thought of what happened in the morning and the fluttering in her heart when she was alone with him in the classroom... and could not help but become red all over her face and her body hot. She thought.

‘Too shameful. How could I let myself do that sort of thing....But that feeling of electricity....is exciting....’

Qin Chao lightly fell to the ground, and when he looked up again, he can only say, ‘oh, boy.’ The street has been filled with all kinds of cars, and the entire road was blocked.

“Little Shasha....tell me, how many enemies does your father have?”

“I don’t know.” Liao Shasha pursed her lips, and said, “In any case, I know he had some friends.”

“Damn....I can see that!” In the eyes of Qin Chao, a group of men jumped down from the cars, each carrying a machete in their hands, forming a gang and flooded to Qin Chao like a surging wave.

“Hold me tight....” Qin Chao suddenly reached out a hand and held a handful of Liao Shasha’s buttocks. Liao Shasha’s body suddenly covered with electric current, numbing her. Unconsciously, she threw her arms around Qin Chao’s neck and let her body tightly attached against his chest.

“Grab her!”

“Don’t let them get away!” A bunch of savage men carrying machetes quickly rushed to the front of Qin Chao.

“Let’s go!” Qin Chao was holding Liao Shasha with his one hand. His other hand took out the baton stick from his storage ring, extended it, and waved it toward those men.

“Bam, bam, bam!” Qin Chao struck those men with machetes in front of him using his tactical baton.

Toward these men, Qin Chao didn’t hold back and was relentless. His baton was ruthless; each hit toward the bodies of those people produced a muffled sound.

The other looked at the several men who were already knocked down, each lying on the ground in pain. They didn’t even have the strength to crawl up.

“Everyone be careful, this kid have skills!” Someone immediately reminded.

“Damn it! What are you guys afraid of? We have so many people here, even if he is a special op, we can kill him!”

“If you’re smart enough, hand over Liao Shasha to us!” Someone shouted at Qin Chao, “Otherwise, be careful, we each have a knife, and we’re going to turn you into meat sausages!”

“Hahaha!” Qin Chao suddenly burst into loud laughter, embracing the petite Liao Shasha and, in front of these murderous thugs, shouted, “If you want to take Liao Shasha, that’s easy! Come take her from my hand!”

With that, he lifted the baton stick, and proudly stood there like a God of War, facing an army without any fear, but excitement.

“Hack him to death!” Those murderous thugs roared and rushed over, carrying their machetes.

“Hold me tight!” Qin Chao whispered to Liao Shasha, suddenly jumped out, and rushed toward those crowds.

“This kid is courting death! Quickly chop him!” Entering the crowd, he was immediately surrounded by the lights from the gleaming machetes.

A thug took the first strike and moved his machete to chop Qin Chao’s waist. But the flinging of Qin Chao’s stick was quicker; it fell on the shoulder of that murderous thug.

“Bam!” The shoulder of that thug exuded a clicking sound, the sound of broken bones was clearly heard. He howled in pain and flopped to his knees on the ground.

Qin Chao backhandedly grabbed his machete and held it in his hand.

“Close your eyes.” Qin Chao said to Liao Shasha.

“Why?” The little girl stared with her eyes and asked.

“I’m afraid you will have nightmares!” Qin Chao said and proceeded to run holding the machete, cutting left and right, as if no one can hinder him.

The places that he ran into were full of wailing thugs. There were many cut wounds; arms and legs were cut off just like that. Blood splashed everywhere, some of which splashed onto Liao Shasha’s face.

“Ah!” Without the need for Qin Chao to remind her, the little girl already tightly closed her eyes and hid in Qin Chao’s arms.

“Everyone, together!” Seeing how fierce Qin Chao is, these miscreants were spooked. But Liao Shasha is like a walking Golden Mountain, letting them eat their evil gallbladder and threw their worthless fear to raise their machete and then rushed over.

More and more people surrounded them, and the police’s whereabouts were unknown at this time. Qin Chao, in these crowds, can only hack a path paved with blood.

But he didn’t take their lives, because, after all, these people have no enmities with him. To him, this is injustice without hatred. So, he couldn’t let himself directly kill them.

“Bang!” Qin Chao suddenly rushed to the side of a car, sent out his foot, and brutally kicked the car to fly.

This flying car suddenly hit a lot of villains, throwing them into confusion.

Qin Chao kicked four to five cars in a row, sending out many of these villains flying with those cars. Immediately, within the radius of ten meters, an open area has formed.

“His mother, this guy is a monster!”

“Fuck, so what if he had such a great strength! Everybody throw their knives and chop him to death!”

A villain suddenly had an idea, and immediately someone yelled.

“Are you stupid? What happens if it hit Liao Shasha?!”

“Damn, at this time you still have so many worries! If you don’t throw, this father will throw!”

These people were not from the same group. Some people wanted to catch Liao Shasha alive, some, if they can’t get their hands on her, will kill her to inflict agony upon Liao Dongkai.

Soon, dozens of machete flew down on Qin Chao and Liao Shasha like a rain of knives and were about to slash Qin Chao’s face.

“Lower your head!” Qin Chao has turned around, tightly holding Liao Shasha and, used his back as the shield to ward off those flying knives.

Everyone’s eyes, from excitement, turned to panic. They saw those flying knives fell onto the back of Qin Chao with tinkling sounds, like falling into an iron sheet, and then landed on the ground.

“Ah!”

“Fuck me....”

These villains were scared silly, thinking, ‘could this kid practiced a hard martial art, letting him be invulnerable!’

“This guy is evil!”

“Damn, today this father meet with a devil!”

Everyone was shocked by Qin Chao into shaking their hands. The opposite party was like a King Kong, firmly stood on the ground, turning around his body, and coldly watching them.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 114

Chapter 114 See If You Don't Believe

Liao Shasha, in all her 17 years of age, never saw a person who was like the man before her. While facing hundreds of villains, from the beginning till now, his face was unchanged. Instead, he has been comforting her.

He is like a mighty Devil God who prevents anyone from coming close to her by making them lay down in their own blood.

The previous thug who initiated the rain of knives was now in a panic. The area within ten meters radius from Qin Chao was empty, nobody dared to approach. Beyond this ten meters area, were these evil people, who formed a circle to encircle him, nervously staring at Qin Chao.

This man, although sometimes she hated till she grits her teeth, at times he was like a....wolf. But he is indeed a reliable person, and she always thought that, even if the sky collapses, she doesn't need to be afraid.

In the arms of Qin Chao, Liao Shasha can't seem to feel the greedy eyes of the enemies around her. Instead, she only felt warm. She tightly clung to Qin Chao, seemingly wanted to melt herself in this man's arms.

Liao Shasha doesn't like to leave the house because she was afraid. Since the previous bodyguard A Li, dying in the pool of blood in front of her, the fear was more deeply embedded in her heart.

If this man could be on her side forever, even if it's hell, she would dare to go.

"Bad guy....don't leave me...." Thinking about this, Liao Shasha tightened her hug.

"Rest assured, although your chest is small, I would not leave you alone." But at this time, Qin Chao can still easily say a tease with a smile, "But you don't need to hug so tight. Otherwise, before they could hack me to death, I would be strangled by you."

Liao Shasha's face immediately flushed, the strength in her arms were

loosened several points.

But Qin Chao didn't know what's inside the little girl's mind. He stood there, looking around at these cowardly villains, the corner of his mouth hung a sneer.

"Click!" He pulled out a red river cigarette in one hand and put it in his mouth. He then took out a lighter and softly lit it.

Looking at his clothes, there has been several knives' cut. Although he cultivated the Diamond Sutra, making his body as hard as iron. But the clothes can't cultivate this amazing heart sutra. A good black coat has become somewhat tattered.

Seeing how Qin Chao leisurely lit a cigarette, the surrounding villains were nervous. They thought, 'Who the hell is this guy, the knives can't even chop him. Liao Dongkai this fellow, where did he got such a bodyguard!'

Thereupon, such a situation was formed. Qin Chao moved a few steps, the villains also moved several steps, keeping their distances with this man.

"Anyone who doesn't make way, will die." Finished smoking the cigarette, Qin Chao finally lost his patience to stay in a stalemate with these people. He pinched the cigarette butt and threw it on the ground, revealing an evil sneer in front of these men.

Murderous aura suddenly filled the air, making these thugs understand, in front of this man, they would sure to lose their lives if they confront him.

Only a man who has killed people before could have such a murderous aura like this!

Some timid villain's legs became soft. Some people can't even hold their machete, which fell on the ground with clatters sound. Their hearts were like being pulled by horses, jumping fast with the whirring sound, making them afraid to the point of nausea.

Finally, people began to retreat, withdrawing the encirclement. When there's one person moved, naturally there will be the second, and the third. The number of people who surrounded them was decreasing, the initially two to three hundred people, were now less than a hundred.

“Damn it, this bunch of cowards!” A thug rage, “We only need to seize Liao Shasha!”

“Seize!? Easy for you to say. You know how to catch her!?” Someone raised this very lethal problem.

“I don’t believe he can even stop the bullets!” Finally, a villain can’t endure anymore. He stood up and drew out the type 54 pistol from his waist.

This type 54 pistol was clearly different in quality than the one that he previously took. This was handmade in Hualong, with no quality control whatsoever, which make its quality not up to standard. Sometimes it will jam, other times it can even explode.

However, it’s still a pistol. The current market price for this gun can reach ten thousand.

Qin Chao saw the guy pulled out a type 54 pistol, immediately narrowed his eyes. Although he has cultivated the Diamond Heart Sutra, and even reached its minor achievement. But he still hasn’t thought the idea to take the bullet head on, in case he can’t withstand it, the memory was still vividly remembered by him.

So, when the man raised his gun, Qin Chao immediately jumped away in diving posture, swift as the wind. He jumped two meters high and flew across ten meters distances, and then stepped on the head of someone.

“Ouch!” Whichever that villain was, he bore the brunt of Qin Chao’s foot, being stepped on and immediately slumped to the ground. While Qin Chao, with this step, has flown across four to five meters away and, unexpectedly, landed outside the encirclement.

“Not good! He wants to run!”

That thug has no time to shoot. In his dismay, his view was blocked by several of his companions.

“Move away! Let this father executes him!” The feeling of prey suddenly fled from his gunpoint made him furious and roared.

These miscreants immediately scrambled to spread out. Seizing this chance, Qin Chao ran to the other side of the street, standing in the alley

between two tall buildings.

“That is a dead end, block him!”

These thugs immediately scattered themselves into two rows, blocking Qin Chao's escape routes. The gun-toting villain walked over with a wicked smile.

“Run. I want to see where you're going to run!”

Qin Chao suddenly laughed and pointed to the above. When the crowd's attention followed his finger upward direction, Qin Chao suddenly moved.

He bent his knees and jumped up. This jump was three meters high. If he participates in a sports competition, he would probably win the award with ease.

Qin Chao jumped to one side of the wall and stepped on that wall, borrowing the strength to leap once more. This jump flew him across the five meters distance between the building and two meters high, letting him fell on the wall on the other side.

Like a grasshopper, Qin Chao jumped back and forth between these two buildings, leaping higher and higher and soon, will arrive at the top of the building.

“Damn it!” That thug cursed loudly, and immediately raised his pistol and aimed at the jumping back and forth Qin Chao.

“Then I'll send you to hell!” Qin Chao was faster than him. When he was in mid-air, he summoned his type 54 pistol from his storage ring and held it in his hand.

His legs were bent, as he was about to jump to the roof of another building. Meanwhile, one of his hand held Liao Shasha, while the other hand lifted a gun, aiming at the following villain.

After practicing cultivation, Qin Chao's body has been transformed. His senses and balances have reached the limits of human being. Therefore, although before this he was useless in anything related to guns, his marksmanship is very accurate. Relying on his feeling, he knew where he should aim this gun.

“Bam, bam, bam!” But Qin Chao was still not assured, so he fired three shots in a row. The three yellow bullets whistled out with the tongue of fire from the barrel. The villain was about to pull the trigger, but that three bullets have been scrambling to drill into his eyebrow.

A head shot!

Qin Chao’s body firmly landed on the platform, while the villain’s eyes continued to stare, unwilling to accept his fate.

“That kid has a gun in his hand!”

“Damn it! Where could Liao Dongkai found such a pro!” These miscreants were going crazy. This groups of three hundred people have surrounded two people, but they can’t even touch even a single hair of their target. While on their sides, some lie injured on the ground, some ran away in panic, and one knocked down by three bullets.

“He ran to the top of the building, what to do now!?”

“We split up. One group follow him upstairs, and the other group waits below!”

Some smart people among them immediately said, “Damn, I don’t believe he will not go down!”

“How’s it going?” Hearing the sound of the cursing voice has decreased, Liao Shasha pulled out her head from Qin Chao’s bosom, took a look, and asked.

“Rest assured, we’re safe for the time being.”

Qin Chao put away his pistol. Liao Shasha looked around, her body moved heedlessly, which almost slid from Qin Chao’s bosom.

Qin Chao quickly stretched out both of his hands and lifted up the tender buttocks of the little girl.

Like this, their postures were immediately somewhat ambiguous. Qin Chao was holding Liao Shasha’s tender buttocks while Liao Shasha’s legs were clamping on Qin Chao’s waist, sitting there with her hands around his neck.

This position was ambiguous, making Liao Shasha’s face turned red again.

In particular, Qin Chao also felt the softness of this little girl's body, plus her two legs clamping on his waist, so that he suddenly remembered his yesterday's evening affair with Yu Lu. At that time, they also made a pose like this on the sofa; they were really passionate.

A same pleasant sensation, similar to the numbing from the electric current, spread on both side's bodies.

Soon, Liao Shasha felt there's something hard under her. Her face was extremely hot and, with a slightly accelerated breathing, she whispered.

"Your, your phone is slightly bumped against me...."

Qin Chao is also driven by passion, at this time the lust has blocked his brain, and he could not resist exporting a teasing sentence.

"My phone? How could it be so big?"

Liao Shasha immediately blushed and could not help but lean, opened the mouth and bit the shoulder of Qin Chao.

Qin Chao was helpless, "Can you not always pick this shoulder to bite? Your elder brother has another shoulder you know!"

"You, can you pick other people to bully other than me!"

Liao Shasha said with clenched jaws, but can't restrain the pleasant sensation running through her body, and could not help but tremble, lying in the arms of Qin Chao.

"I, am I a bad child?"

"No, little Shasha, you are not bad." Qin Chao was also trying to restrain his desire. Liao Shasha is only seventeen years old, he's the one who was a bit too evil.

This is not the way to teach the little loli.

"You're not bad, it's just your chest which is a bit small."

"I'm not small!" Speaking about her sore spot, Liao Shasha immediately shouted out, grabbed one of Qin Chao's arm, letting his other hand cupping her charming buttocks, and put his other hand on her chest, "If you don't believe, see it for yourself!"

Like an explosion of an ambiguous pink bomb on both of their bodies, Liao Shasha suddenly realized what she had done, and felt too shy to even leak a drop of water.

Qin Chao was also greatly embarrassed, the softness in his hand was stimulating him, making him unable to let go.

“You, you bully me!” Liao Shasha didn’t have the strength to shove away the evil hand and can only tenderly say in a low voice.

“It’s obvious that you’re the one who let me touch it....”

“Nonsense, you bully me! I, I’ll fight you!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 115

Chapter 115 Jump Off

Since she was still a kid, Liao Shasha has been living under the protection of Liao Dongkai. Let alone talking about boyfriends, even the so-called Japanese Adult Video was never seen by her.

At best, she would browse some web novels, which contain some light erotica, which made her red in the face, but can't help but continue to read.

In these circumstances, while other kids have experienced puppy love or having boyfriends or girlfriends, Liao Shasha has never even hold hands with other boys.

Moreover, for ordinary boys, Liao Shasha actually don't have a liking for them.

The kind of arrogant boys like Li Zhe'ang are particularly repugnant to her.

Plus when in school, people often make fun of her small chest. Thus, Liao Shasha developed a psychology of being extremely sick to the boys in the course of contacts with them.

Usually toward the bodyguard at home, she is relatively indifferent.

But in Liao Shasha's heart, she still dreams about Prince and Princess. In her childhood, her mother often told her stories in her ear about a Prince, who awake the sleeping Princess by kissing, or saving the Princess from the Devil's hand while riding a white horse and carrying a sword.

The child Liao Shasha would always have such dreams. She dreamed that one day, her Prince on a white horse, marching all the way through the flowers, came to her side and picked her up on that white horse.

Growing up, naturally, these dreams were shattered. After seeing a lot of internet novels, she began to have another fantasy, one day, a fabulous man came to her side and, with his strength, conquer her, and protect her.

'Could it be, Qin Chao is such a man?'

Liao Shasha, while maintaining such dubious position with Qin Chao, began to flirt with that thought.

At this time, the stairs leading to the platform, suddenly issued some dull thumping sounds, the two people immediately awoke.

“They’ve caught up.”

Qin Chao patted Liao Shasha’s tender buttocks, making her legs clamped by itself.

“Mm....” Liao Shasha tenderly grunted. Not only she clamped her legs on his waist, but both of her hands also tightly hugged Qin Chao’s neck, then she buried her hot face in his chest.

“Bam!” The iron door was kicked open, a bunch of vicious thugs, carrying machetes, rushed up.

“Such a hard to untangle group....” Qin Chao turned his back on them; His trench coat would occasionally flutter. At this time, there was already a reckless thug ran to his body, the mountain knife in his hand was about to ruthlessly struck Qin Chao’s back.

“Clang!” A crisp sound of metal was heard, the thug helplessly watched the mountain knife in his hand; its edge has curled up. But on Qin Chao, only his trench coat which was teared up by the cut; Not a single wound appeared on his body.

“Ai, this is branded trench coat.” Qin Chao was terribly distressed. This is a valuable outfit that was bought by Su Fei that day. With his own salary, he is not willing to buy such luxuries. If it was him, he would go to a general discount store, and look for two hundred or three hundred yuan trench coat there; the price is cheap, and the choices are many.

Thinking to this, his anger erupted toward that thug, and he reflexively threw a leg, kicking that villain in the chest.

“Bam!” The villain felt that his chest was slammed hard by an iron sledgehammer, spat a mouthful of blood, flew upside down like a shell and knocked back the several thugs behind him.

“Let’s go.” Qin Chao brought Liao Shasha, who was hanging like a bear on

him, as he positioned himself, ready to jump up. Ten meters opposite of them, there's a tall building. That's where Qin Chao's goal was.

"That kid wants to run!" These nasty thugs were anxious, this time, they carried out such large forces to catch Liao Shasha. If their target escapes, with Liao Dongkai's influences, there will be a crazy counter attack from Liao Dongkai.

"Let me handle this!" A villain had taken that made in Hualong pistol and came to the rooftop and then aimed it at Qin Chao, who was rushing to the edge of the building.

When he raised his gun, in the eyes of this villain, suddenly emerged the scene where his companion was killed. The three bullets all hit the eyebrow. Will he also have such a fate?

Just when he thought about this, it seemed too late already. While leaping through the air, Qin Chao's body suddenly flipped, head down, feet up, a 360-degree jump, making him jump higher and higher.

Meanwhile, toward that villain with the gun, he aimed the type 54 black star pistol that was held by his hand.

"Farewell."

At that moment, the villain read the ridicule from Qin Chao's mouth.

Having confidence of his marksmanship, this time, Qin Chao only fired a shot. The golden bullet crossed the more than ten-meter distance in a flash and burst into the villain's eyebrow.

In a blink of an eye, that villain directly lies flat on the ground. The made in Hualong pistol fell to the side and rotated on the floor a few times. All the villains fled to escape this pistol as if it was a lonely death star, whoever touch it will die.

At least, people without a gun can maintain their lives, whoever takes the gun will quickly die.

Taking advantage of this effort, Qin Chao has crossed the more than ten-meter distance and lightly fell on the rooftop of another building.

These thugs were dumbfounded, they couldn't believe someone could

jump such a distance.

Qin Chao stood on the edge of the building, smiling and waving to the villains opposite of him.

“Come on, don’t you want to snatch this little girl? Come on, grab her!”

“You asshole....” Liao Shasha heard the expression from Qin Chao, felt like a cheap commodity, her small hand pinched Qin Chao’s waist.

But this man’s skin is thick, and his waist is like a bar of iron, making her unable to pinch, however hard she tried until finally her hand ached because of this effort.

“He’s here, blocks him!” At this time, the people that were waiting downstairs immediately climbed the tall building where Qin Chao stood at. Each and every one of them climbed to the top of the building to block him.

But they only blocked the entrance to the platform and did not dare to come forward to provoke this death star.

“Any further delay, the police will come.” Someone finally said.

“Fuck, we’ll just stake it all!” They aren’t afraid the police will come because their employers have bribed the leader of the police. Even if they get arrested, their crimes, at most, will just be disturbing the peace and will be free after only ten days in detention.

Therefore, they can be so unscrupulous like this, brazenly attack people in the middle of the street in the afternoon.

“Stop struggling!” A somewhat clever villain tried to play psychological trick to Qin Chao, “You have no way to escape. We still have several brothers with guns. When they come, you’re a dead man!”

With that, his expression turned 180 degrees, and said, “But if you’re willing to hand over Liao Shasha, our brothers can leave you a way out of here.”

When he spoke, there were some movements behind these several villains. At this point, through one of the bad guy’s shirt button, Liao Dongkai was looking at the camera, watching this scene.

“Director Liao, it appears that Qin Chao has been backed into a corner.” The sunglasses man in a black suit next to him, respectfully said, “Do you want our people to get involve and save big miss?”

“No need.” Liao Dongkai looked very indifferent, waved his hand, “I want to see, in such a situation, what decision will he make.”

Liao Dongkai was already shocked by Qin Chao many times today. Initially, he just wanted to test how skillful Qin Chao is. Who knew, he suddenly found out many of Qin Chao’s astonishing abilities.

Firearms expert, fighting expert, and even a body which impervious to the sword! How could Su Family train such a terrifying bodyguard? If they only produced one, then it’s fine. But if it’s eight or ten....

It looks like he must pay close attention to this Su Family. Initially, the Su Family was not even entered his eyes, as long as he Liao Dongkai waves his hand, he could destroy them. When this Qin Chao appeared, the Su Family, all of a sudden, became mysterious.

Even he Liao Dongkai doesn’t have such a master while the Su Family actually have one, making Liao Dongkai can’t help but think deep. Thinking of this, his eyes involuntary locked onto the camera above.

“Hehe.” Qin Chao pulled out a cigarette, slowly lit it, and smiled as he said, “This idea is very attractive. Unfortunately, I am now Liao Shasha’s bodyguard; Want me to surrender her? Over my dead body.”

Hearing him saying these, Liao Shasha suddenly turned very excited, tightening her arms around his neck. Liao Shasha knew that, with Qin Chao’s ability, he would not be afraid of her father’s retaliation if he gave her to them. Telling such words indicated that he indeed takes her very seriously.

Actually, this girl thinks too much. The reason why Qin Chao is so dedicated to protecting her was that he wanted to help Su Fei to complete the deal. If he abandons this mission, he will have little value in Su Family. Su Xianqin will then have little reason to tolerate his relationship with Su Ji.

“You’re quite unyielding.” The thug laughed, “But don’t you see? You have nowhere to go! Surrender Liao Shasha, is your only way out.”

“Is it?” Qin Chao smiled twice, smoked, and slowly walked to the edge of the building, all the while still smiling to these villains, “Are you really sure?”

“You? What are you going to do!” That thug, vaguely aware the intention of Qin Chao, suddenly jumped out of his skin.

“Want to catch me? Follow me then!” Qin Chao chuckled, holding Liao Shasha and, with a whistling sound, their bodies suddenly jumped out into the air together.

“Fuck me!” These miscreants were scared shitless, thinking, “This man is crazy! He actually wants to commit suicide with his employer?”

Liao Dongkai, seeing this scene through the camera, directly bounced up from his chair, which almost made him got a heart attack, and roared, slapping the table.

“Qin Chao, if you kill my daughter, I fucking kill you and your family!”

Just then, the camera suddenly moved forward, those villains went over the edge, looking down. Liao Dongkai was suddenly shocked, through the camera he saw, Qin Chao with Liao Shasha in his arms, were going madly downward along the side of the multi-storey building.

When he got to the bottom, his knees bent and, after falling from this high rise building, firmly stood up above the ground. The building slightly shivered, the camera also shook. It seemed like the landing of Qin Chao created such a big impact on the ground around him.

When Qin Chao stood from the ground and ran off once again, on the place where he landed just a moment ago, impressively appeared a crater. The area around it was covered with cracks.

“Su Fei, Su Fei....” Liao Dongkai couldn’t help but wonder aloud, “The bodyguard that you gave me, what exactly is he....”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 116

This chapter is **sponsored by Yu Lu**

Yu Lu, as always, when around 4 PM, would bring a basket and ask the driver to take her to the food market far away from here to buy grocery. She has a habit of buying her own grocery for making the soup.

Although she is only a nanny, in the eyes of Liao Dongkai's household, they consider her as the female housekeeper. The daily chores around the house would naturally be done by the maid, making her idle for most of the time without knowing what to do.

Afterward, she began learning how to cook soup, for which Liao Dongkai made her a clean kitchenette inside the house, specifically for her to use.

Therefore, this has become Yu Lu's only hobby. Otherwise, Yu Lu thought that she would die of boredom.

"Little Yu, you look very different today." In the vegetable market, an aunt selling the spinach immediately greeted after seeing Yu Lu.

"Huh? Aunt Fu, how could I be different?" Yu Lu blinked, looking down at her own. As usual, she was wearing a plain white hand-knitted sweater and black skirt; the skirt hangs below the knees. Such a simple dress without anything special.

"You see, you see, your face has a young girl's charm." The spinach seller aunt laughed, "This aunt is a seasoned person, you can't hide the truth from me. Little Yu, when are you going to tell me about your boyfriend?"

"Aunt Fu, how could I talk to you about my imaginary boyfriend...." Yu Lu was infinitely bashful, didn't dare to talk with this sophisticated spinach seller aunt again, looking down and ran away.

She felt confused. She has heard that when a young girl become a young woman, the woman will become more beautiful than ever, and more feminine. 'Do I really look different?' She thought.

“Little Li, do you think I look different?” Yu Lu was worried and has to ask the bodyguard beside her, Little Li.

This Little Li is a retired Army Special Forces, who became a bodyguard in Liao Dongkai’s house when he retired. He has yet to have a girlfriend, so, how could he know such a thing?

“No, I don’t so.” Little Li shook his head, like a block of wood, “Sister Lu still look the same as before.”

Still as beautiful as ever. Little Li swallowed these words back to his stomach. This Yu Lu is Director Liao’s future wife, so, he didn’t dare to have the slightest bit of thought toward her.

At Liao mansion, nobody didn’t know this matter. The reason why Liao Dongkai didn’t openly reveal this matter, was because of his concern for his baby daughter.

After all, in Liao Shasha’s mind, she only has one mother.

Moreover, this intention is only coming from Liao Dongkai. Yu Lu herself didn’t have the slightest bit of interest in him, and only focusing herself on being a nanny.

“Little Yu, you’ve become more attractive!”

“Hey, little Yu, you look different today!”

“Little Yu, you’re so beautiful today! Are you using a new skin care product!?”

Whichever she walk in this market, the peddlers that already familiar with her, have all said so. A cabbage seller who was recently married threw her the same question as Liao Shasha.

Yu Lu can’t help but blush and casually bought some ingredients, and then flee to the car in embarrassment, letting the part-time driver Little Li drove her back to Liao Mansion.

This time, Yu Lu’s head was a mess. Yesterday, she had done such a shameful thing....At that time, when Qin Chao kissed her, she seemed bewitched. Her desire surged up flowing all over her body without her being able to control it, making her lost her reason.

Finally, she carelessly gave her most precious thing to a man she just met that day.

This man seems like an ordinary individual, a bodyguard who, particularly, can eat a lot. But upon further contact with this man, one will discover that he has a very unusual charm, unwittingly attracted herself to him, and entered his world.

Thinking about yesterday's passion, Yu Lu felt herself intermittently hot. She hastily pinched herself several times while thinking, 'What happens to me. Am I born like this?'

Yu Lu can't help but pinch herself twice more, 'How could I become so bad. This is all because of Qin Chao that fellow, he's the bad one, he made me turned like this! Humph, when he comes back, I will get even with him, I won't let him off so easily!'

After she made up her mind, Yu Lu, once again, got a goal in life, letting her spirit high. But when she came to the front of the house and encountered Qin Chao and Liao Shasha, who have just returned from school, all her established goals, instantly disappeared into thin air.

Because Qin Chao, was simply too distressed. A terrifying stench of bloodstains covered him, while the high-quality trench coat was in a tattered shape full of knives cut, like a pile of coat tail, blowing behind him. Thus, she forgot to pursue her 'claim of lost.'

"What happened?" Yu Lu was confused and scared, clutching her little mouth while staring at the two people. If not for them not having any injury, Yu Lu would have thought that they were just coming back from Afghanistan.

"Sister Lulu!" Liao Shasha suddenly threw herself in Yu Lu's bosom excitedly, holding her slender, soft waist, and exclaimed, "Sister Lulu, you have no idea, just now, many people wanted to catch me!"

"What?" Yu Lu suddenly realized, thinking, 'It turned out people want to harm Liao Shasha again.' Such a thing did not just happen once or twice; as the daughter of Liao Dongkai, in this house, Liao Shasha is like a princess. But, outside this house was more dangerous to Liao Shasha than the most

wanted terrorist.

As a property developer and a well-known Tycoon, Liao Dongkai doesn't lack enemies. So, there are always professional-level special bodyguards around him.

But business is business, a lot of people don't want to confront Liao Dongkai directly. Therefore, the target of these people turned to Liao Shasha.

"Qin Chao....Thank You...." Yu Lu only knew how distressed Qin Chao was, "There's a lot of blood in you, are you injured?"

Yu Lu's eyes were filled with concern and could not help but stepped forward and, on behalf of Qin Chao, examining the injury.

"Rest assured." Qin Chao gave a big smile. Without knowing why, seeing this smile, Yu Lu felt at ease. "These are other people's blood."

Qin Chao said, somewhat proudly stood there, which inexplicably gave off a sense of powerful aura.

"Want to hurt me? They're not good enough!"

This moment, the two girls were a bit shocked. Well, to be precise, a young girl and a young woman. In their eyes, when they look at Qin Chao, there were traces of admiration and confusion.

They admire the great strength of Qin Chao. They were confused about why such a man, who suddenly appeared in their lives, seemingly didn't belong to them.

"Ahem...." Yu Lu suddenly realized her gaffe, blushed, and dryly coughed twice to calm herself and then said.

"You two have suffered hardship; it's good that you can safely come back. How about this, this evening I will cook Western ginseng jujube hot pot chicken soup, for the two of you to calm your nerves."

"Very nice!" Liao Shasha excitedly jumped up, "I'll go take a bath first! My body stank! Qin Chao, you need to wash yourself too. Otherwise, I won't let you eat the meal together with us!"

With that, Liao Shasha bounced up toward the upstairs bathroom.

“I better go take a bath then.” Qin Chao also felt that his body odor was already quite strange. He looked at Yu Lu, the young woman with a unique charm, in front of him, and suddenly smiled.

“My lovely Lulu, do you want to take a bath with me?”

“You, you! Go to hell!” Yu Lu immediately blushed; the blush that can cook an egg. “Yesterday was a mistake. I forbid you to think about it!”

“Yesterday? What happened yesterday?”

“Don’t play stupid with me! It’s, it’s the matter between the two of us....ai, you did this on purpose!”

“Hahaha!” Qin Chao laughed away to end the flirting and went back to his room to take a bath.

Yu Lu gritted her teeth, but she can’t help but think about yesterday’s scene, and her heart unexpectedly rippled. She hastened to take deep breaths to calm herself down and ran into the kitchen, ready to turn her attention to making the soup.

Much of Yu Lu’s culinary skill came from her mother. It’s just that, when her mother died, she was still too small, and she only learned some superficial knowledge.

But regardless of that, Yu Lu inherited her mother’s unique talent in cooking. The soup that she makes, even the picky eater Liao Shasha could not find one fault with it.

Although this kitchen is not big, it’s specifically only used by her. Therefore, it’s very peaceful. She put the earthenware cooking pot on the stove and started to add the ingredients according to the recipe.

‘Humph, how could this potato look like that damn Qin Chao. Humph, I’ll cut you, I’ll cook you, and I’ll eat you!’ Yu Lu thought to herself.

“Chop you to death! Chop you to death!” She held her hand to press that pitiful potato while her other hand, holding the kitchen knife, vigorously cut it; The chopping board must’ve been minced by her.

“Oh, my beautiful Lulu, are you practicing the devil blade technique?”

A glib male voice suddenly sounded behind her, startling her. She quickly turned her head and found the frivolous Qin Chao smilingly standing behind her.

“You, why are you here!”

“What’s wrong, can’t I come?” Qin Chao laughed to dispel the awkwardness. Actually, after having an intimate relation with this woman, Qin Chao has a strange feeling in his heart. But he can’t really tell that to Yu Lu. He knew that she knew he has a girlfriend already. This sort of thing is better not to talk about it.

“This is the kitchen. You will only add chaos around here!” Yu Lu was a bit afraid seeing this guy. Everytime she sees him her heart would wildly thump.

Therefore, she can’t help but wave the kitchen knife, making a threatening gesture so that he would go away. This kitchen knife was stained by a few slices of potatoes, which flew around the room.

“What? You look down on me!” Qin Chao rolled up his sleeves, “I can also cook you know. Watch my skills!”

With that, he walked toward the stove.

“No, no! Just let me do it okay!” Yu Lu was obviously worried about Qin Chao’s culinary skill. So, she quickly reached out and pulled this guy, who want to show off his skill.

Who knew, her foot stepped on the potato slice that fell to the ground just a moment ago. With a high pitch tone, her high heel slipped on the floor. Yu Lu shrieked and closed her eyes as she fell on her back to the ground.

At this time, a strong embrace, suddenly poised to catch her. Yu Lu opened her eyes and saw Qin Chao was staring at her in the eyes. This guy’s hand was on her waist while the other hand was, unexpectedly, on her chest.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 117

This chapter is **sponsored by Anonymous**

Yu Lu's body quivered all over, and soon, her eyes were moist, covered with a layer of fog up to her long eyelashes. Her watery eyes were staring at Qin Chao, unable to speak.

Qin Chao also looked at her silly. He had a good intention, but he never thought that his kindness would lead to a good reward, letting him arrived at the good spot. Ahem, but it seemed Yu Lu doesn't think like so.

The electric current on the two of them was walking back and forth randomly through that big evil hand. Yu Lu finally could not bear it and cried out in a whisper, "Can, can you let me go...."

"So, sorry!" Qin Chao quickly moved his hand, "I, I did not mean it!"

Yu Lu bit her lip, bowed her head, and walked toward the stove and started to make the soup without making any sound.

In this awkward atmosphere, Qin Chao had the gall to step forward and deliberately sniffed.

"Smells good!"

Yu Lu's face went red, and she turned her head to shove Qin Chao away, "What, what nonsense, my body is not that fragrant!"

"Eh...." Qin Chao was a bit silly, blinked his eyes, and said, "I, I mean your pot of soup smells good...."

Understanding the meaning of Qin Chao, Yu Lu was even more blushed. She felt silent again and continued working on her soup. Qin Chao touched his nose, chuckled twice, leaned over, and said.

"Lulu, I can also cook the soup, let me handle it. Consider this treat as my apology to you."

"Pei!" Yu Lu can't help but spat a cry, "You really...really have no shame. After what you just did to me, you really think your food can compensate for

it!”

“Yes, yes, yes, Lulu’s lesson is right!” Qin Chao unctuously fawned her and then began to skillfully put out pots and pans, “Anyway, I have nothing to do. Later on, I will cook the soup for you. I will let you taste my culinary skill these two months.”

“Can you do it?” Yu Lu looked at Qin Chao with somewhat disbelief look, thinking, ‘To have this kind of ability, he must’ve been training every day. When he has the time to learn how to cook?’

“Then I’ll show you.” Qin Chao smiled and reached out for three potatoes, “I’ll make a soup, potato soup with spinach. Watch me.”

With that, he picked up the kitchen knife. This kitchen knife’s material is very good, when it came off from the wall it uttered a sharp sound.

Then, like someone who specialized in knife’s performance, the knife rolled around his palm for several laps, scaring Yu Lu who thought that the knife would turn into flying knife at any time.

But Qin Chao’s hand was like a magnet, firmly sucked the kitchen knife to stay in his hand. Finally, he grasped it in his hand and set out to deal with the potatoes, like the fluttering of a butterfly.

The potato skin began to dance to the tune of Qin Chao’s knife’s dance. Soon, the three potatoes were completely clean from their skin, not a single spot left behind. They were smooth like three bare buttocks doll.

To Yu Lu surprise, Qin Chao threw the three potatoes into the air and, like the sword that was sheathed out of its scabbard, the knife chopped several times into the air along with Qin Chao’s hand, and sliced those three potatoes.

Yu Lu was dazzled, Qin Chao has taken back the kitchen knife while at the same time grabbed an exquisite glass bowl from above the stove. “Pa, pa, pa, pa!” Those potato slices dropped into the bowl.

Yu Lu was stunned, the potato slices in the bowl were neatly cut, like pieces of fine arts. While humming a song, Qin Chao found the earthenware cooking pot, pulled out the spinach and the already cut in slice lamb meat,

and then started to make the soup.

“If you don’t simmer your soup, I’m afraid it would turn bad.” Until Qin Chao reminded her, Yu Lu awoke from her daze and adjust the fire on his soup to make it simmer.

“You, you you’re a master chef?” When Qin Chao’s soup began to drift out a seductive scent, Yu Lu finally can’t help but ask.

“What a joke.” Qin Chao took out a spoon, stirred the soup twice and scoop a spoonful to gently taste it. “I’m just an ordinary security guard, being invited by Liao Dongkai to become a bodyguard for Liao Shasha. As for cooking, I just understand a little bit.”

“You still call this a little bit?” Yu Lu rolled her eyes and watched the way Qin Chao prepared the soup, “Soup alone will not be enough, can you make several more dishes?”

“Dishes?” Qin Chao repeatedly shook his head, “I can’t make a French cuisine or the likes.”

“Do what you can.” Yu Lu said while thinking, ‘So, there’s actually something you can’t do.’

“Didn’t you say you want me to taste your culinary skill?”

“Well then, since my Lulu wants to taste it, I will respectfully obey your orders!”

“Who, who’s your Lulu!” Yu Lu’s face turned red, and could not help but glare at him.

“Wow, what a wonderful smell!” Qin Chao was preparing to cook another dish when a crisp sound suddenly floated into the small kitchen.

He looked back and suddenly opened his mouth.

My goodness! Standing before him was a cute lovable young girl. Her wet hair was loosely hanging on her body, with a beautiful figure, skin white and tender. She wore a set of lovely white sleeping robe, which printed with a panda. The two black circles around panda’s eyes were positioned at her chest.

This sleeping robe is not very long, reaching down to above the knee, exposing the half of her shining white thigh, making people can't help but want to lift the sleeping robe to take a peep.

Qin Chao wished that his eyes could go around to enter from the bottom of this sleeping robe and look at the inside.

Being looked at by Qin Chao, Liao Shasha's complexion was crimson. She felt that Qin Chao's eyes were able to see through her clothes. This guy is so powerful, impervious to the sword, and able to survive jumping off from a high rise building. Will his eyes also have X-ray vision?

My God! If that is really the case, it's an outrage! People will die in shame!

Liao Shasha suddenly shrieked, holding out both of her arms together in front of her chest, and angrily said.

"You are not allowed to look! I'm not wearing any underwear yet! You wolf!"

Yu Lu, on the side, revealed a slightly perplexed look. Qin Chao himself was a bit dizzy. What was this chick talked about, it felt as if she was accusing him of a crime.

"Why do you make it sound as if I'm going to tear your clothes off!" Qin Chao didn't know whether to laugh or cry, "I'm not a rogue."

"Humph! Can't your eyes see through the clothes!" Liao Shasha said with clenched jaws. Yu Lu was shocked and subconsciously hugged her shoulders in panic, looking doubtfully at Qin Chao.

Qin Chao held back the urge to smack his head in the kitchen, "I'll be....Are you kidding me! How could I have such....a dirty ability!"

"You've been very dirty since the beginning!" Liao Shasha made a face to Qin Chao, making him somewhat embarrassed, thinking about how he has been taking liberty with her.

"Shasha, look at what you've done, you almost scared me to death." Yu Lu finally put down her arms and patted down her chest.

"Sister Lulu, even if he doesn't have X-ray vision, he's a big wolf!" Liao Shasha pulled Yu Lu's arm and affectionately said to this beautiful sister,

“Later on, you have to be careful, don’t let him take advantage of you!”

Yu Lu seemed to think about something, her face was red, and her eyes were unbearably shy.

Qin Chao, on the side, shrugged his shoulders, as if to say, not only I have taken small advantage of her, I even have taken all the advantage I can take from her.

Seemingly thinking about the same thing, Yu Lu turned her head and maliciously glared at Qin Chao.

Qin Chao can only touch his nose and chuckled twice.

“Wow, today has two soup!” Liao Shasha was the youngest. So, of the three of them, she’s the one who has the shortest amount of attention span. She bounced her gaze and shifted her attention.

Attracted by the smell, Liao Shasha noticed the two earthenware cooking pot and immediately swallowed down a mouthful of saliva.

“Sister Yu Lu, what is this soup? I don’t think I’ve ever taste it.”

“This is the potato and spinach soup. Qin Chao cooked it.” Yu Lu pointed to the soup and said to Liao Shasha.

“My god, you actually know how to cook!” To Liao Shasha, what Yu Lu said was like when someone told her that Mars has crashed into Earth. She jumped straight up from the ground and looking at Qin Chao like he was an alien.

“Why are you staring at me with this look!?” Qin Chao was somewhat nervous about the look, suddenly grasped his own hands and asked in panic, “Do, do you have an X-ray vision!?”

Yu Lu immediately laughed, while Liao Shasha mad half to death, wishing that she could take the kitchen knife and hack this guy once and for all. But then she thought that this guy seemingly impervious to the sword....

If such a formidable man like him marry her, not only he can protect her, he can also prepare food for her every day....My god, such days, would be wonderful....

Liao Shasha's eyes began to show some stars.

"Hey, hey." Qin Chao quickly pushed her twice, "Look at your wretched face, what are you thinking about?!"

"Your face is wretched!" Liao Shasha was awakened from her fantasy, trembled in anger, and wanted to desperately clawed Qin Chao.

Looking at these two clowns, Yu Lu hastily appointed herself as the peacemaker.

"Stop bickering, come, let's taste this tasty soup."

Yu Lu said, removing the pot from the stove, and scooped up two bowls, and then put it on the table. The billowing aroma, like two little hands, hooked the noses of Qin Chao and Liao Shasha.

Qin Chao isn't afraid of the hot, picked it up, and could not help but took a sip.

"Not bad, not bad, Lulu's soup was very good."

This praise made Yu Lu's heart sweet, her eyes almost shed out honey drop.

"Of course, my sister Lulu's soup is the best soup under the Sun." Liao Shasha cried while blowing the soup.

"Good, I'll let you taste mine." Qin Chao also took down his own soup and fetched out a bowl for Yu Lu.

"Try this. Be careful, it's still hot."

"Thank....thank you."

"You this fellow, why don't you give me a bowl too?" Liao Shasha immediately raised her grievances.

"Help yourself. You have hands and feet don't you?" Qin Chao smiled and lowered his head to continue to drink the soup.

Liao Shasha was mad half to death and get herself a big bowl of soup. The two girls took a sip at the same time and immediately felt that their mouths were filled with fragrant aroma, making people can't help but swallow their tongue.

“Although it can’t be compared to the soup made by a master chef.” Yu Lu gave her honest evaluation, “But it has a unique flavor. After drinking it, I felt my whole body is warm. Qin Chao, your level of soup making skill is good, be sure to communicate your skills with me.”

“Ahem, don’t worry, I will certainly communicate with you about my skills....” Qin Chao’s smile was somewhat devilish.

“It’s just so so. I could barely drink it.” Liao Shasha drank up all the soup, touched her belly, and said, “In order to thank you for this difficult to drink soup, this weekend, you must treat me to go and play at the amusement park!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 118

Chapter 118 In The Main Hall

Baotai Temple of Songshan Mountain, in the Main Hall. Dozens of bald monks wearing yellow uniform were sitting on the futon. In front of them, there are three great statues of Buddha.

Below the statues sat a middle-aged monk dressed in red robes. The monk's treasured face was as solemn as the living Buddha.

Whether it's that middle-aged monk, or the yellow-shirted monks below, they were sitting there with eyes closed and motionless like the statues in this Hall.

Among these monks, the most striking was, there's a beautiful woman in a red trench coat. This woman was different than the other monks, surreptitiously looked around, sizing up this magnificent Main Hall.

"Su Ji." That middle-aged monk suddenly spoke; his voice was brimming with the sound of peace, "This is the morning class, don't get distracted."

"Ai, Master...." The little miss pouted her mouth, acting like a spoiled brat in front of her father, and said to that monk, "This is the first time I come to the Main Hall. So, I'm very curious."

Regarding this lively disciple of him, this middle-aged monk actually likes a lot. Su Ji's talent is excellent, moreover, she has an affinity with Buddha and has the same nature as the Buddha. At the age of 20, she has entered the fourth stage in cultivation practice. In the cultivation world, this is a very rare thing.

Unfortunately, not only she is an outer court disciple, but she is also a woman. If she were a boy, he would break the master rule and convert her to become a monk so as to make her his legitimate disciple. If that's the case, this temple will have a proud disciple of Buddha, and his Baotai Temple of Songshan Mountain can produce a young expert.

But Su Ji was born as a girl. In the thousand years of Baotai Temple of

Songshan Mountain history, the main disciples were all monks, there's never been a nun as the precedent.

However, this does not stop this middle-aged monk to care for this disciple. He said with a faint smile.

"Su Ji, your attention is too unfocused, you can't even bear to fully learn this superficial Six Big Bright Incantations. A year ago teacher imparted you with this technique, believing that in the course of one year, you can completely comprehend this fundamental skill. But lo and behold, today I saw that you only learn the fourth incantation. Thus making teacher disappointed.

"Master...." Su Ji still pursed her mouth, and also complained, saying, "You said that this is just some shallow technique. When Su Ji learned it, it didn't have the power."

"Oh?" That middle-aged monk raised his eyebrows, "Didn't have the power? Care to explain?"

"Em, it's because the power of this skill is not that strong, so I don't put much effort into learning it."

"These words are wrong." This middle-aged monk smiled and waved at the young monk next to Su Ji, "Fa Xiang, why don't you show to your junior martial disciple, how big is the true power of this Six Big Bright Incantations."

"Yes, master." That young monk named Fa Xiang, with folded hands, stood up. He turned around, went to the Hall entrance, facing the outside sky, and started to make a hand seal.

"An, Ma, Ne, Ba, Mi, Hong!"

Different than Su Ji, the six tone that he spat out, swung to the ears and resounded through the soul. After completing the incantation, Fa Xiang launched the hand seal. White, green, yellow, blue, red, and black. Six Buddhist print with different colors, flew out and wound together to form a huge circle, out of this Hall and hovered under the blue sky.

A golden statue of Buddha suddenly sat within these six Buddhist prints.

Then, these six Buddhist prints converge to the center of the golden statue. A golden dazzling light suddenly rippled out like a melting water mark, flooding the entire Main Hall.

Pure and auspicious Buddhist energy washed every corner. It even cleaned the soul. Su Ji immediately felt that her head became clear, the depression in her heart because she hadn't seen Qin Chao for a long time, was swept away.

At this moment, her whole being relaxed a lot.

After having done all these, Fa Xiang returned, did the Buddhist bow toward the middle-aged monk and Su Ji, and then sat back on the futon, closing his eyes.

"Fa Xiang's Buddhist energy has progressed a lot." The middle-aged monk couldn't help but nod. He is also proud of this disciple Fa Xiang. After one year in the orphanage, he followed his side to study Buddhism. When he was 19 years old, his cultivation level was already on stage five.

Unfortunately, Baotai Temple of Songshan Mountain has always been low-key, few people know that in the midst of this young generation, there's such a young expert.

Su Ji also opened her mouth in awe. She didn't think that after learning the Six Big Bright Incantations to the full, it would become so powerful. However, she rolled her eyes, and then smilingly said.

"It's unfair, master." Su Ji pouted and showed an unforgiving look, "Martial brother has followed master since he was a child. Not to mention his Buddhist energy, even his cultivation level is higher than me! How about, master impart me a high-level cultivation technique. Say, Diamond Heart Sutra. I heard that it's not bad."

"Nonsense." The middle-aged monk shook his head again and again, "This Diamond Heart Sutra is only suitable for a male to learn because it's a Yang in nature. How could you cultivate it?"

"Hehe, then just pass me another technique then. Master, master you're the best." Su Ji, knowing that her master dote on her quickly said.

“A monk can not lie.” The middle-aged monk sighed, “Su Ji, master is now telling you, in this Baotai Temple of Songshan Mountain, there’s not a single cultivation technique that is suitable for a woman. Buddhist technique is Yang and Hard in nature, which you can not learn.”

With that, the middle-aged monk slowly closed his eyes again and continued to chant the morning class scripture.

“Humph, master is really stingy!” Su Ji, seeing that her ruse has failed, sitting there disappointedly.

At this time, Fa Xiang, who sat next to her with closed eyes, suddenly pulled her by the sleeve. Su Ji blinked, although Fa Xiang’s eyes were still closed, he secretly extracted a binding from his sleeve and stuffed it into Su Ji’s hand.

Su Ji took a closer look at the several words that were printed on the cover.

“Nine Characters Incantation Hand Seal.”

My goodness, Su Ji already knew that this Nine Characters Incantation Hand Seal is one of Baotai Temple of Songshan Mountain secret technique. This heart sutra doesn’t have a strong attack power, but all of the nine big incantation hand seals, each has its own magical property. If one were to cultivate it to the peak, it can become an embodiment of Buddha.

She didn’t expect that her martial brother Fa Xiang would be willing to give her this secret technique. Su Ji was pleased and swung open a beautiful smile on her lips.

“Thank You, martial brother.” She knew that her master’s hearing was very good. So, she lowered her voice and said to Fa Xiang.

That Fa Xiang’s face immediately turned red, hastening his verses’ reading.

At this time, the middle-aged monk that was sitting at the front suddenly opened his eyes and opened his mouth to say.

“Su Ji.”

“Ah! Master?” Su Ji seemed flustered, but she quickly hid the secret technique book well, tucking it into the sleeve of her trench coat.

“Do you know, why teacher called you to come here from Suzhou city?”

“A? Master, how could I guess that! I am not all-resourceful like you; anything can guess correctly.”

The middle-aged monk pondered for a while, and then slowly said.

“Because teacher recently noticed that, in the direction of Suzhou City area, there’s a stream of demonic Yin qi.”

When she heard this, Su Ji’s heart was immediately in chaos, thinking ‘Heaven, could it be that master already aware of Qin Chao’s existence? If master wants to send me to apprehend Qin Chao, what should I do? Do I obey master, who I most venerate, and catch Qin Chao to punish him? Or should I betray master and elope with Qin Chao?’

‘If I run away with Qin Chao, where could we run? At that time, the cultivation world would surely hunt us to get rid of our taboo relationship. I could not imagine how much the power of all the upright sects combined. My god, what should I do?’

Thinking about Qin Chao’s appearance, her heart that was just washed clear by the Buddhist energy, began to get covered by dark clouds.

Without knowing the love problem of his disciple, the middle-aged monk continued.

“If teacher’s expectation is correct, this should be the ten thousand years Zombie King.”

“Zombie King!” Hearing this, Su Ji’s heart, which chaotic just a moment ago, jumped, thinking, ‘It turned out, master is not referring to Qin Chao. Just as I thought, little devil intelligent like Qin Chao would not attract master’s attention.’

The two words Zombie King has caused a commotion in the Main Hall. Even Su Ji’s martial brother Fa Xiang can not help but frown.

“Master, is there really such a thing as a zombie?” Although she is in the Buddhist sect, Su Ji was just an outer court disciple who still unaware of many things.

(Zombie here refers to the Chinese zombie, not walking dead zombie)

“That’s right.” The middle-aged monk nodded, “If we trace its root, the earliest ancestors of zombie, should be the legendary drought demon in our mythology. There are six levels of zombie, white corpse, black corpse, jumping corpse, flying corpse, and there’s also the drought demon. The legend has it that, after a zombie succeeds in the cultivation and become the drought demon zombie, it can pull and slaughter the dragon (In China, dragon, essentially means rain god), thus creating a huge drought over a large territory. The soon to be born Zombie King in Suzhou area is a level 5 zombie, which already reach the drought demon level. If he is fully awake, the area 500 km around him, would suffer big drought. At that time, in a huge area around Suzhou, not even a blade of grass would grow.”

“How powerful...” Su Ji stuck out her tongue, “Master, didn’t you say there are six levels of zombie?”

“Indeed....” The middle-aged monk nodded, “It can be said that the level six zombie has a bit of relation with our Buddhist sect. Because the level six zombie have enough power to challenge a devil god. In this world, there’s only one, and his name is known as ‘Hou.’” (Hou: a fierce Mongolian wolf dragon’s head)

“Hou?” Su Ji blinked her eyes, “Isn’t that the mount of Earth Store Bodhisattva (Kṣitigarbha Bodhisattva/Bodhisattva of the Great Vow)?”

“That’s right, Kṣitigarbha Bodhisattva has tamed this level six zombie, and called him Hou.”

“So, it’s like this....” Su Ji nodded her head, and suddenly a bit anxious said, “Master, will Suzhou city be in danger?”

“You can rest assured.” The middle-aged monk smiled, “Since the zombie king will be born, every school would naturally send their expert. Su Ji, this time, I want you to go along with Fa Xiang. Slaying demon and eliminate the devil is our duty as a Buddhist follower.”

Hearing this, Su Ji felt relieved. At this time, the middle-aged monk waved and said.

“Everyone can disperse, except Fa Xiang. Teacher has some words for you.”

When there were only that middle-aged monk and Fa Xiang inside the Main Hall, the middle-aged monk suddenly said.

“Fa Xiang, the Nine Characters Incantation Hand Seal is easy to learn at the beginning but hard to master. Your junior martial sister is mischievous by nature, so, you have to assist her.”

“Mas....master....” Fa Xiang didn’t expect that his master has known this secret. Nervously, he admitted his mistake again and again, “Master, disciple is wrong, please don’t blame junior martial sister.”

“Ai, Fa Xiang.” The middle-aged monk shook his head, and somewhat fondly looked at this beloved disciple, “This time you descend the mountain, you are doomed to have a disastrous love affair. However, this will not be caused by Su Ji. You have to concentrate in Buddhist cultivation, and you must not interfere your religious practice.”

“Yes, master....” Fa Xiang respectfully do a Buddhists obeisance, and said, “Master, who then, is the source of my love disaster?”

“Can not say....can not say....” The middle-aged monk closed his eyes and slowly said, “In Dongchuan City, a Devil Arhat has been born. Fa Xiang, the path that you took will be very difficult, you have to be careful. If you encounter a problem that you can’t solve, in Dongchuan city, find your uncle Shifang, only he can help you survive this disaster.”

“Mas...master....” Fa Xiang responded accordingly. But he said in his heart, “This uncle Shifang’s name is quite awful, who is he?”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 119

“So, this is the amusement park!”

Dongchuan City, outside a large amusement park. Standing on the left of Qin Chao was Liao Shasha, on his right, Yu Lu. The three people were in a line waiting for the tickets.

Qin Chao was still in a black trench coat. Fortunately, Su Fei bought him a lot of this set. Although he was distressed for the broken one, at least, there are still another one that he can change into.

This black trench coat, as if tailored for him, when it put on his body, it was very appropriate. His wild aura was accentuated with a touch of cold.

On his ear, there's an earpiece. This is to facilitate Liao Shasha, in all circumstances, to easily contact him. Prior to that, they have calculated the area of the amusement park. As long as they are all in the amusement park, there will always be a radio signal.

Today Liao Shasha was also gorgeously dressed, wearing a purple princess dress, with bubble skirt. Her legs wore black pantyhose while her feet pedalled on small leather boots. The little girl was not actually sexy, but upon Yu Lu's suggestion, this outfit completely displayed her cute and loveliness.

As for Yu Lu, she wore a long beige trench coat, which hung on her fully developed thigh. Her lower body was dressed in dark jeans, which wrapped her very sexy thigh. Looking at these legs, Qin Chao would always swallow his saliva, remembering their night of passion where those thighs clamped on him.

But after that night, he never enjoyed such treatment.

Although Yu Lu's heart can be hot as fire, her surface was always gentle like cold water, which can extinguish that fire.

“It looks very interesting....” Standing just outside the amusement park,

Liao Shasha upturned her white neck, looking at the giant Ferris wheel, with eyes shining with luster.

But soon, she quickly saw the long line of people queueing to enter, and can't help but pursed her red lips.

"Why the line is so long...."

It's normal for Liao Shasha to complain this new experience. For her entire 17 years, this was her first trip to the amusement park. Since the last time where Qin Chao took away Liao Shasha from the encirclement of 300 people, while at the same time, knocking down more than 50 people and killing two people, no one dares to provoke Liao Shasha, as Qin Chao always stayed beside her.

So, going to school everyday become a routine and quite affair. This made Liao Shasha started to have other thoughts. One of the Korean TV serials that she likes to watch has its leading actor and actress in the amusement park. So, she dragged Qin Chao and Yu Lu to play in the amusement park in the weekend.

Thus, this is her first trip. But Liao Shasha has neglected one issue. The amusement park in the TV serial was very amusing, but in reality, they need to get in line to buy the tickets.

In particular, this was the weekend, where many people especially come to the amusement park. Looking at the long line of people, Liao Shasha complained in her heart that the one child policy came too late.

"Be patient." Qin Chao said with a smile, "Now is the weekend, so everybody come out to play."

"Really hateful." Liao Shasha kept on complaining, "If I knew this ahead of time, I would have sent some people to buy us the ticket."

"Shasha." Seeing Liao Shasha's agitated appearance, Yu Lu lovingly asked, "Should we go back tomorrow where few people will come?"

"Excellent!" Liao Shasha, hearing this, immediately jumped up, "We'll just skip classes tomorrow!"

"No way!" These two words of Qin Chao immediately overruled this idea,

“Lulu, you can’t just spoil her. If she wants to play, then she must earnestly wait in line to buy the ticket.”

“Bad guy!” Liao Shasha suddenly grabbed Qin Chao’s arm, wriggled her body forward, “Help me, I don’t want to queue.”

As Qin Chao was about to speak, the line in front of them suddenly bustled up. They saw a few boys suddenly thrust themselves into the front line, skipping the queue to directly buy the ticket.

“Hey, hey, hey! What are you doing!”

“Get in line! Don’t you know how to queue!”

“My, how could there be such shameless people like these!”

The people at the back immediately scolded, but the boys at the front quickly put up a face as they roared ominously.

“Fuck, this father is cutting the line, so what?”

Looking at these boys aggressive postures, the people in the back swallowed back their scolding words.

“How could they do this kind of thing.” Yu Lu shook her head and said, “Really lacking in manners.”

“Fuck, who’s the damned person that just scolded me?” The leader of these boys heard this, and immediately came over in a threatening manner, “Damn, confess, or I’ll beat the living shit out of you!”

Seeing this boy, Qin Chao smiled.

“Our tickets have arrived.” He said to Yu Lu and Liao Shasha, and then proceeded to take a step forward.

“Isn’t this Li Zhe’ang, young master Li? You came to play in the amusement park too?”

“Fuck, you....” Li Zhe’ang was swearing, he was in a bad mood today. Initially, he had asked Wu Xin on a date but was rejected. Without any other choice, he had to ask half of his classmates including Wu Xin’s friend to go out on a “school activity” so that Wu Xin can also come over.

His perfect date plan has now become a collective activity.

So what if he jumps in front of the queue, how could he Li Zhe'ang stood in a queue! Moreover, these people actually dare to scold him, a perfect reason to vent his anger.

He sneered again and again, but, who knew, when he looked up and saw the man, his legs immediately went soft and nearly fell to the ground.

“Qin, Qin, Qin Chao?”

“This is fate, young master Li.” Like meeting an old acquaintance, Qin Chao immediately went up to Li Zhe'ang and gave him a big hug. Qin Chao was quite enthusiastic, making Li Zhe'ang felt that he was caught in a pincer, the oxygen in his lung were squeezed out, and almost directly suffocated him.

“Cough....cough....” When Qin Chao loosened him, Li Zhe'ang held his red face and coughed.

The few boys behind him did not dare to come. They also witnessed the previous battle in front of the school between Qin Chao and 300 gangsters. The people who dare to provoke this man are the people who want to court death!

“Young master Li, aren't we supposed to have a fight?” Qin Chao, with arms crossed, sneered, looking at the coughing Li Zhe'ang before him and said, “Do you remember, a few days ago in the cafeteria, you took a stool and hit me in the head?”

“It was a mistake, a mistake....” Li Zhe'ang's mind tightened. He even forgot his cough and hastily said, “It was me Li Zhe'ang who doesn't have eyes. You are a great man. Please let me off.”

“See, see what you just said?” Qin Chao said twice, lit up a cigarette, and leisurely smoked, “This matter, I have a vivid memory of it. Young master Li's words that day, I still remember it clearly. I distinctly remember that you said you are going to wait for me.”

“Big brother, big brother you look!” Li Zhe'ang's heart was like being grabbed by a cat, and quickly said, “I was wrong, I apologize to you. Please don't take it to heart, big brother.”

“This matter, I'll let it slide this time.” Qin Chao gave him a faint smile look,

"I have to accompany the ladies to queue to buy the tickets first, and I have no time to deal with you. When I finish...."

"Big brother, why do you have to get in line?" Li Zhe'ang said, and quickly took a step forward and put three packages of cards into Qin Chao's hand, "Today's my treat. Big brother can just play, just play."

"How could this be? This is embarrassing." Qin Chao shook his head and acted as if he was about to give back the cards.

"No, if big brother gives it back to me, I'll hit my own face!" Li Zhe'ang said as he held out his hand and violently slapped his face twice, "Big brother, you see, if you don't accept this cards, it's the same as hitting my face."

"Ai, young master Li is too polite. I won't refuse anymore then, goodbye." Qin Chao then smilingly took the three tickets and walked toward the amusement park with the two beautiful women.

Li Zhe'ang breathed a sigh of relieved, looked toward Qin Chao's walking direction, his eyes flashed a through a malicious light. 'Qin Chao, today you gave me the humiliation. One day, I want to get it back ten fold!' He thought.

"Hey, just now, we're like robbing the rich to give to the poor!" This was the first time Liao Shasha saw the repugnant Li Zhe'ang in a difficult situation. Thus, she was somewhat excited and pulled Qin Chao's arm to say.

"What robbing the rich to give to the poor!" Yu Lu, who also saw the previous scene from the side, can't bear but roll her eyes, "It's obviously taking private interest under the guise of working for the public!"

"You can't say that." Qin Chao touched his nose and said with a smile, "In any case, he bought this ticket by jumping in front of the queue. If we don't take this small advantage, it would be too easy for him."

"Your talking is too rude!" Yu Lu seemed to think about something, blushed.

"Hey, it's obvious that you're the one who have impure thought!" Qin Chao seemed to know what she was thinking about.

"You're the one who's impure! I, I don't think about anything!"

"Sister Yu Lu, what are you thinking about? Why is your face red?"

“I....I’m not talking to the two of you.”

The three people noisily walked into the amusement park. At the entrance where they were checked for their tickets, they were given three paper tape, one for each of them to tie it on their arms.

“Don’t let it broken. If it’s broken, you can’t play.” The man who gave them the paper warned. This paper tape expresses the status of the card holder, so as to avoid people who don’t want to play but want to resell their card to other tourists.

“Huh? Then why it’s made of paper!” Liao Shasha asked. She was a bit worried, “If we play to intense, the paper will easily break!”

“Don’t worry!” Qin Chao was more experienced; When he was in college, he and Yang Shanshan have gone to the amusement park for the first time, “This tape is strong, you may not necessarily able to tear it with your hand.”

He suddenly remembered the memory of a long time ago. When he and Yang Shanshan went to the amusement park together for the first time, they were also given paper tapes on their hands. Both of them played cautiously until they were about to leave the park. When he tried to remove the tape, he found that the tape was so strong, and he can’t pull it away.

“Hei!” Just as he was relieving his memory, Liao Shasha suddenly opened her mouth and bit that paper tape hard. The paper was actually torn by this bite.

“Look, it’s broken.” Liao Shasha, seeing the look of consternation from Yu Lu and Qin Chao, suddenly pursed her mouth and said in resentment, “Huhuhu, it’s broken....”

“Comrade....sorry to trouble you, but could you give her another one....” Qin Chao was a bit embarrassed to ask for another paper tape to the admin man.

The admin was sweating profusely and quickly came up and tied another one to Liao Shasha’s arm.

“Em... don’t bite it again....”

“M, I’ll try my hardest.”

The three people were greatly embarrassed. Holly molly, what's with this 'try my hardest.'

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 120

Chapter 120 The Ice Cream Problem

After changing the tape, the three of them began to move around the amusement park. The amusement park was huge. It was hard to choose where should they began.

“I want to play that! That! And that! Aaa, I want to play!”

Liao Shasha was like a young lunatic, running about in the amusement park. Yu Lu and Qin Chao can only closely follow her, for fear that this girl would get lost. If the daughter of Liao Dongkai was to get lost in the amusement park, the joke would be big.

“Wow! This is the legendary Carousel!” Liao Shasha suddenly stopped in front of an entertainment facility. She looked at the little horses that were spinning around. Stars appeared in her eyes.

“I’m going to ride this!” Liao Shasha said as she stood in the queue line.

“I would also like to eat ice cream! I’m thirsty!” This Liao Shasha is used to get all her needs brought by other people. She saw a nearby child eating ice cream, and immediately the glutton in her stomach moved; quickly shouted to Qin Chao.

“This is Autumn. You don’t need any ice cream.” Qin Chao is not like other bodyguards. To Liao Shasha, he acts as if he was her mother. He rolled his eyes and continued to look at the beauties.

“Bastard, you irritate me!” Liao Shasha never suffered any grievances in all her life, except for now, and it was all administered by this Qin Chao. She stamped her feet. Before this, she used to kicked Qin Chao in the calf, but after repeatedly suffered under Qin Chao’s iron pillar, which only hurt herself, she now stamps on the ground.

“Qin Chao, you go and buy two.” Yu Lu, who knew that Qin Chao never spoiled Liao Shasha, rolled her eyes, and smilingly said, “I also want to eat.”

“Lulu wants to eat ice cream?” Qin Chao’s eyes lit up, and he immediately

walked toward the nearby stall to buy the ice cream, "Wait for me, I'll be back soon."

"Qin Chao, you bastard!" Liao Shasha, seeing Qin Chao's attitude, was even angrier, "you wolf!"

Then she looked at Yu Lu in the eyes, with some resentment.

Yu Lu didn't notice and actually thought that Qin Chao's gesture was somewhat sweet. This guy actually cares for her. It looks like he may not be so bad. This discovery made her have some joy.

Qin Chao didn't know the thinking of these two beauties, he hummed a song, and walked toward the ice cream stall swayingly.

"Boss, I want two ice creams!"

"Boss, I want two ice creams!"

Two voices sounded at the same time. Qin Chao looked back to discover a big breasted girl, which inside the clothes looked like two bulging balloons, making people can't help but want to squeeze twice.

Looking down, she was wrapped in a jean, which look very sensual on her. These legs seemed very elastic, without the slightest amount of fat, which would feel very good if one were to touch it.

Looking up, it's a pretty stunning beauty. However, the eyes, the nose, and the mouth seemed very familiar.

"Qin Chao, you also came to the amusement park to play!" The young beauty smiled, her eyes flowing with irrepressible joy, her sweet voice wrapped Qin Chao's ears.

"Cow...ahem, Wu Xin, you're also here." Qin Chao almost gave away the nickname that he created for her, quickly coughed twice.

Seemingly knowing the meaning of Qin Chao's words, Wu Xin's face went red. She was kind of shy, rubbed her own clothes, and said.

"This....is the class gathering, I was dragged over here by the others."

With that, she lifted up her hand and pointed toward the nearby crowd of students who were making a commotion. Qin Chao looked, and, my-my,

noticed Li Zhe'ang was there. It seemed that Wu Xin and Li Zhe'ang came out to play together.

"Why don't we play together." With a blushing face, Wu Xin suddenly suggested.

"Great, after Liao Shasha finished with the carousel, I will look for you." Qin Chao quickly agreed. In the amusement park, it was best to play with many people.

Wu Xin, hearing this news, looked excited. At this time, the ice cream vendor took up a good ice cream and somewhat sadly said.

"Ai, how could this machine break in time like this. I'm sorry, there's only one ice cream."

"Take this for you." Qin Chao finds it embarrassing to argue with a girl over an ice cream, yielded to her.

"No, no!" Wu Xin quickly waved, "There are ten of us. One will not be enough to share among us. You take it. We want to play the big pendulum. I'll be waiting for you there, ok!"

"Ok, then." Qin Chao didn't argue and took the ice cream

"Ai, don't move, there's a slight dirt on your clothes!" Wu Xin's eyes were quite sharp, she saw a little mud on Qin Chao's trench coat. An attentive girl like her can't tolerate this dirt. From her bag, she pulled out wet wipes, came over, and wiped the mud from Qin Chao's clothes.

Being in close proximity with the girl, Qin Chao's heartbeat immediately thumped faster, like being dragged by a Ferrari.

This girl wore a white flower collar shirt, which revealed a deep ravine when she came over. This ravine was entirely natural. On the either sides of the ravine, there are two white and tender peaks, with perfectly round shape, making people can't help but want to plaster their hands on them to take their measurement.

These breasts, looks E from the outside. When seeing up close like this, it's probably close to F. Oh, Heaven! This is so terrible, they're simply two big papayas! Calling her cow girl, is not an insult. Later on, her children will be

very happy, their breast milk will be abundant....

‘Is it really F?’

Qin Chao swallowed a mouthful of saliva and forcibly resisted the impulse to test this thought.

“Qin Chao, what’s going on? Why are your complexion so ugly?” Wu Xin looked up. Her innocent eyes coupled with her sensuality made Qin Chao as if being in an Ice and Fire world.

“Hey, your heartbeat is so fast!” Wu Xin put a hand toward Qin Chao’s chest, feeling the heart was about to fly out at any moment, “Did you just play an intense ride?”

“Ahem, if you open your collar, I will feel more intense....” Qin Chao finally could not bear poking fun at her.

“Ah!” Wu Xin noticed her own fleshy scenery for the first time, blushed, screamed out, clutching her chest in panic and fled. Watching the back of the still running girl, Qin Chao felt that the girl’s head started to emit some steam.

“This girl is too innocent, even blind toward her own figure...” Qin Chao, while holding the ice cream, sighed with emotion, this girl is too pure, he is not going to take liberty with her.

After appreciating the splendid back of Wu Xin, Qin Chao took the ice cream and walked back toward the Merry-Go-Round.

This time, Liao Shasha this girl has taken the ride once and was coming down from the ride. Seeing the ice cream in Qin Chao’s hand, this young girl’s eyes were green.

“What do you think about this ride? Did you have fun?” Qin Chao asked.

“Not fun. It’s too slow, not stimulating at all. How about you take me for a bicycle ride!”.

This one sentence from Liao Shasha made Qin Chao speechless. When they previously broke through the encirclement, because the car was still in the school parking lot, Qin Chao took this girl for a ride back on his bicycle. Qin Chao’s cycling speed is fast.

What made Liao Shasha surprised the most was that the old bike has been equipped with the most advanced GPS navigation. 'Do all the present bike are so high-tech like this?' Was Liao Shasha's thought that day.

"Lulu, this last ice cream is for you." Feeling guilty toward Yu Lu, Qin Chao pass the ice cream to please the beauty.

"Forget it, just give it to Liao Shasha." Seeing the young girl's red eye, Yu Lu can not bear but smile. She took the ice cream and handed to Liao Shasha, "I don't really want to eat."

"Huhuhu, sister Lulu is so good to me!" The little girl seemed touched by this gesture, immediately took the ice cream from Yu Lu's hand, opened her small cherry mouth, and was about to take this ice cream a bite.

Who knew, she suddenly bit an empty air. She stared in shocked as she didn't know when Qin Chao took the ice cream from her hand, and with his evil big mouth, has swallowed half of the ice cream.

"You, you!" Liao Shasha was trembling in anger, wishing that she could put Qin Chao to death by stoning him with ice cream.

Qin Chao licked the ice cream and smilingly said, "I'm doing this for your own good. According to the laws of Physics, things will expand with heat, and contract with cold. You look at your small chest, don't you afraid that, if you eat such a cold stuff like this ice cream, your chest will shrink?"

"Qin Chao! I'll fight with you! I want to eat ice cream, aaa!" Liao Shasha went crazy. She can't beat Qin Chao, so she vented her anger by stamping her feet.

"You want to eat?" Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, reluctantly handed the ice cream to Liao Shasha, "Here, take it. It's so hard for me to part with this, just so you know."

"You, you!" Liao Shasha looked at the half left ice cream, her tears flew out, "Sister Lulu, huhuhu, you see, he bullies me!"

With that, this young girl grabbed Yu Lu's slender waist and buried her head on Yu Lu's chest. Qin Chao's eyes looked straight, he can't wait to put the ice cream into Liao Shasha's hand, then hold Yu Lu's waist, burying his

head in the same place, complaining that Liao Shasha is a savage.

“Don’t cry, don’t cry....” Yu Lu gently patted Liao Shasha’s head. She watched this young girl grew up and consider her as her own little sister.

“Qin Chao, this is on you. A big man like you doesn’t know how to yield to a little girl.”

“I was just teasing her.” Qin Chao touched his nose, “Besides, how can you call her a little girl? Brutal, rude, with a small chest. Yu Lu is still the best, gentle and beautiful!”

“Qin Chao! Qin Chao! Qin Chao!” Liao Shasha shivered in anger. She looked up and shouted three times, presumably wanted the US Congress to hear her tragic voice, “I’m going to kill you.”

“This ice cream is so delicious....” Qin Chao, as if nothing happened, calmly licking the ice cream.

“Aaaa!” Liao Shasha was thoroughly mad, she looked around for a brick, ready to put this fellow to death, to end all her problems.

“Oh, right, Wu Xin and the others also come to play here.” Qin Chao finished the ice cream and swallowed it into his belly, and smiled, “Don’t you want to play something exciting? Look, how about that big pendulum?”

“Pendulum!? Why not!” Liao Shasha stuck out her chest, pinched her waist, and angrily said, “But you and I must go there together!”

“Do you really dare to play that? You won’t cry in fear?”

“This young lady is courageous! At that time, perhaps you will be the one who cry in fear, hahaha!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 121

Chapter 121 The Big Pendulum

The upper part of the pendulum is a long post, with a circular shape at the bottom. On this ring, there are many seats. When the pendulum swings up, these seats will be pulled in the air, constantly circling in the air, spinning, and swing like a hammer. It can be said that this is quite a stimulating entertainment.

Qin Chao and them finally converge with Wu Xin's group. The group stood in the queue looking at the sky toward that swinging pendulum who continuously emitted squealing sound from the people seated on the ring. They were stunned, and cold sweat started to trickle down.

"It is indeed exciting...." Yu Lu is also first time coming to this amusement park. To see such awesome ride, she could not help but speechless, "I remember when I was young, sitting on a roller coaster in the amusement park, thinking that it was very exciting. At that time, everybody played the swing and the slide."

"Times have changed!" Liao Shasha cried, "This ride is the most powerful now! Qin Chao, you dare to sit on it?!"

"Do you even need to ask?" Qin Chao smiled, "I'm actually worried about you. With such a small chest, won't you feel flustered when that thing swinging about!?"

"Humph!" Liao Shasha was somewhat numb by Qin Chao's provocation, standing beside Wu Xin who was drinking juice, pointed to Wu Xin's great chest and shouted, "You'd better worry about Wu Xin, such a big thing, perhaps will make her fall off!"

"Pfft!" The nearby boys and girls in their group were drinking juice. Hearing Liao Shasha's words, they can't help but spurt out the juice. Suddenly, the juices flew in the air, falling like a sweet rain.

Wu Xin was ashamed and blushed, wanting to find a place to hide.

Qin Chao rolled his eyes at Liao Shasha, took the juice in Wu Xin's hand and

placed it into Liao Shasha's hand.

"You girl, can't you talk a bit subtle! Drink this juice and shut up!"

"Humph, humph, I'm just telling the truth!" Liao Shasha drank the juice with a triumphant look.

Everyone was silent. Li Zhe'ang's face was fierce, seemingly wanted to say something. But, seeing Qin Chao, who was standing next to her, the words that have arrived in his mouth, were swallowed back to his stomach.

"How about this, let's play a game!" The class leader named Liu Yan, was a fine and delicate but freckled face girl. Her organizational skill is quite good. Raising both of her hands, she spoke to everyone.

"What game?" Many of them were curious.

"We play dare, OK!" Liu Yan raised her eyebrows and grinned.

"Dare? How are we going to play that?"

"Class leader, what wicked idea is this!"

"Okay, okay, hear me out!" Since they're out to play, naturally they wanted to have some fun. Thus, the group began to stir and urged Liu Yan to continue.

"Actually, it's very simple." Liu Yan took a sip of her juice, smiled, and said, "We'll play the dare. When we sit on a ride, we compare our courage. After each ride, who display the best courage and who show the worst will get special treatment!"

"What kind of special treatment?" Everyone immediately got into high spirits, even Qin Chao can't bear but ready his ear.

"The one with the biggest courage can make a request to the one with the least courage. Whatever the request, the loser must comply!"

As soon as this idea flew out, the boys in the group immediately caused a commotion, vigorously shouting their supports.

But Liu Yan rolled her eyes and continued.

"Of course, the request can't be too far. For example, if the boys require the girls to get a room with them. That kind of thing is completely

forbidden.”

After this words had been uttered, the boys were discouraged like a deflated rubber ball and dispirited.

However, Liu Yan chuckled, rolled her eyes, and said, “Of course we can’t let the request be too excessive. But if it’s a kiss or something like that, that will do.”

“Ooh!” The boys were excited, as long as they can take advantage of the girls, they will be happy. They don’t believe that they will lose the test of courage with the girls.

“Good, I agree. I also want to participate!” Qin Chao raised his hand high and said with a smile.

“Look at your indecent face!” Liao Shasha can’t help but despise and gave a middle finger to Qin Chao. She turned her head and said to Yu Lu.

“Sister Lulu, let’s play together, it looks interesting. If we win, we’ll turn him into a puppy and ride on his back around this amusement park!”

These few words made all the heads in their group shed cold sweat. This girl is too ruthless. Li Zhe’ang was also secretly poured out cold sweat, thinking that this daughter of Liao Dongkai is truly extraordinary, luckily he has not angered her too much.

Qin Chao was embarrassed, “You, this dead girl, I’m going to strip you up and hang you on the pendulum!”

“Come on, try it!” The little girl put her shoulders back and chest out, daring him.

Qin Chao rolled up his sleeves, “If I don’t show you how fierce I am, you won’t know this elder brother Erlang has several eyes!”

(TL: Erlang is a Chinese God with a third truth-seeing eye in the middle of his forehead.)

“Enough, you two.” Yu Lu saw the two people began to quarrel again, quickly interjected, “I’m also going to participate, let’s get started. Look at the entrance door. It’s already open.”

It seemed like Yu Lu thought this idea is quite exciting, of course, she won't go as far as shedding her clothes.

The big pendulum stopped, and people began to come down from their seats weak in the knees. There's even a girl who began to vomit.

"Hahaha!" Li Zhe'ang pointed at the woman and laughed, "Look at her embarrassed look. If she can't handle it, why took the ride!"

These ten or so people came and, when the entrance opened, brushed their cards, and then filed into the ride. Qin Chao casually looked for a place to seat. Wu Xin sat on his left, and Liao Shasha sat on his right. Yu Lu, naturally, sat beside Liao Shasha.

After this Wu Xin sat, she deliberately tightened her clothes. It seemed like this young girl was afraid to be tossed up, as her giant chest would become a burden to her.

The group pulled down their safety bar, fixed it, and let their body be in the most comfortable position.

Although Liao Shasha was hard in the mouth, after sitting down, she tensed up, and her face went pale. When the pendulum began to rise slowly off the ground, her heart was jumping faster and faster, as if being replaced by a very high-performance engine.

She turned her head to take a glance and, as if nothing happened, the Qin Chao beside her was still humming a song. Immediately she can't help but angry, thinking, 'Humph, pretending to be brave. If you're afraid, just show it!'

Thus, this chick stretched her foot and kicked him. Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, saw the pale face of this young girl at a glance, and chuckled twice. The later rolled her eyes, snorted, and sat straight, telling herself that she's not afraid.

Qin Chao smiled again, turned his head to look at sitting on his left Wu Xin, and could not help but widen his smile.

This young girl was even funnier, tightly closed her eyes, her hands firmly held the safety bar, while her whole body shivered.

Qin Chao could not help but tease her. While this big pendulum still slowly lifted off, he suddenly screamed, shouting loudly.

“Ah!”

This throaty voice was indescribably tragic.

“Aaa!” Wu Xin was frightened out of her wits and, along with her voice that can match international soprano singer, hysterically screamed.

That sound was suitably fearful, startling the surrounding people. Everyone was at a loss; this pendulum obviously hasn’t started to swing yet, but how could she already began to bark.

Before they finished their thought, the big pendulum launched. It started hammering upside down, swinging back and forth, and occasionally did a 360-degree dimensional rotation, making everybody felt that their bodies were wantonly pulled into the air, screaming in fear.

Qin Chao suddenly felt his phone in his pocket began to ring and vibrated. Although he was in the air, he casually pulled out the phone and pressed the answer key.

“Hello, hey, tell me your name louder, it’s windy here....”

“Aaaa!” The surroundings hysterical yells made Qin Chao could not help but shout in his heart, ‘mother-f*cker.’

“Qin Chao, what are you doing over there!? Why are there so many girls screaming!” Su Ji at the other end of the phone glared and angrily interrogated, “Speak, are you doing something evil!? Could it be, you’re in the nightclub? My god, there are even screaming boys! Qin Chao, you, you’re heavy taste!”

“What nonsense!” Qin Chao’s side of the phone was too chaotic and was forced to shout, “I’m doing the job that your sister had arranged for me, accompanying miss Liao. Right now we’re in the big pendulum. Yes, in the amusement park, on one of its ride! Boring, it’s just roving around, nothing interesting!”

The surrounding people, hearing Qin Chao took the time to answer the phone in a situation like this, were almost fainted. Hearing him saying this

ride is boring, everyone was speechless. At this time, the pendulum made a 360-degree circular motion, all of them screamed.

“Humph, humph!” Su Ji’s head was thick with jealousy, coldly humph, and said, “Very good, you took advantage of this job aren’t you! My sister only told you to protect her, but you also accompany others to play in the amusement park! Humph, you haven’t even gone to the amusement park with me! You pervert! This time, you accompany other people to play big pendulum, next time you’re going to play goldfish with her!”

(TL: Goldfish, or goldfish guy is a slang for pedo; The pedo would try to coax and abduct a child by promising him/her with the purchase of some goldfish. Hence, the term goldfish guy)

“Pfft!” Qin Chao could not help but vomited blood, “Su Ji! You this girl, how come you speak so obscene!”

At this time, the nearby young monk who followed Su Ji, Fa Xiang, hearing the two people talking, can’t help but touch his bald head and asked.

“Amitabha, martial sister, how could a goldfish be called obscene?”

Su Ji then remembered that her martial brother was standing next to her, and immediately blushed.

“Very good, you still want to accuse me!” Qin Chao is sharp-eared, quickly shouted, “You actually ran out to look for a lover! Amitabha, you even took a monk as your lover!”

“Pei!” Su Ji could not help but spat out a cry, “What nonsense, that’s my martial brother, don’t spout irresponsible remark. I’m telling you, be patient working there at Liao Dongkai for two months. It will soon pass! I’m about to go back to Suzhou. There’s something that needs to be dealt with. During this time, you’d better not go back to Suzhou!”

“Why?” Qin Chao couldn’t help but raise his eyebrows, “You this girl, don’t you want me?”

“Want, of course, I want! But you have to listen, be a darling and wait there for two months!”

“Humph! I don’t believe you. Perhaps I’ll run back and look for you!”

“Humph, if you listen to me, I will put on my sexy clothes and do a lap-dance for you....” Su Ji lowered her voice, to avoid being heard by her martial brother, and secretly said to Qin Chao.

“Ahem....” Qin Chao’s mind immediately conjured up the memory of that night, where Su Ji spectacularly did a sensuous dance in a bikini. He coughed twice and quickly agreed.

“Ok, it’s a deal!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 122

Chapter 122 Don't Touch, Just Kiss

This mighty big pendulum shook for a full five minutes in the air. These five minutes usually feels quite short, but for Liao Shasha and them right now, it felt as long as five years.

Liao Shasha shouted herself hoarse, thinking to herself why it's not finished yet. Whenever she finished saying that, the pendulum was still rolling in the air. Finally, she simply closed her eyes, clutched the safety bar and hung in there.

Even if it's long, they eventually survived pass these five minutes. The pendulum slowly restored to calm and sent the people to the ground.

"Sister Lulu....help, help me, my legs are a bit weak." The safety bar opened, Liao Shasha's two legs trembled. Thus, she told this situation to Yu Lu.

"M." Yu Lu, although she was also afraid, it vaguely mixed with a little excitement. Though on the surface, she is a good girl, Qin Chao actually knew that her bones were quite wild.

"Wa!" On the big pendulum, Li Zhe'ang immediately lay on the floor and threw up. This boy probably didn't eat too well this morning because his vomit was really terrible.

The squad leader Liu Yan, with a pale face, stepped down from the big pendulum, but she still heartlessly smiled.

"Li Zhe'ang, I don't need to check on others, but you're the only one who vomited here. Clearly, you're the timidest one. The biggest courage, uh-huh, is none other than Qin Chao. Qin Chao, you can make your request on Li Zhe'ang."

"What?" Li Zhe'ang barely stopped his saliva, but upon hearing this, his face went a bit pale, and finally lost all of its colors. He looked up to the nearby Qin Chao and found this guy was looking at him with a wicked smile

on his lips.

God, does this guy have any unusual hobbies!

Li Zhe'ang's mind began to wander. In his mind, it appeared such a scene. He was in a disheveled state and fell to the ground. Qin Chao with a kinky smile, came over and grabbed his thighs and began to tear his clothes off.

Thinking to this, his stomach began to roll again and vomited what was left on his stomach.

"Not right! This is not right!" At this time, a girl suddenly shouted, "The one with the least courage is not Li Zhe'ang, it's here!"

With that, she pointed her finger at Wu Xin.

The group soon found out that Wu Xin's eyes were red and there were two lines of tear stain on her face. Her appearance was really pitiful. Looking at this cow girl, Qin Chao couldn't help but swallow his saliva. She's really beautiful enough to eat.

"Wow, Wu Xin, you actually scared to tears!" Like discovering a new continent, people pointed to Wu Xin and started a commotion.

"Really, it's very scary...." Wu Xin, embarrassed, took out a tissue to wipe the tears from her face.

"Concede defeat, pay the bet!" The crowd shouted, "Qin Chao, you should make your request!"

"That's right, make the request! Make the request!"

The crowd continued to chant as Li Zhe'ang's face became ugly. He thought, 'Damn, Wu Xin is obviously this father's target, why do you all want to give her to that bastard.'

Seeing there were a bit evil in Qin Chao's eyes, Li Zhe'ang's anger flared up. He couldn't wait to take the big pendulum and slammed it to this guy. Unfortunately, he can only think about it, if he angered that guy, the one who will be slammed to death, is likely to be himself.

Wu Xin's face was red, shyly standing there. She thought, 'what will Qin Chao request be....If he told me to kiss him, what should I do....my god, it's

too embarrassing....’

Wu Xin’s blush began to turn into steam. She quickly covered her face and secretly looked at Qin Chao through her fingers.

Seeing this cow girl, Qin Chao suddenly said with a little evil.

“Hey, such a rare opportunity. I remember that there is an activity called push oil, hehehe....”

Everyone gawked, and then sweated.

“No, no! This is too much! Too much!” Li Zhe’ang was first to disagree, regardless Qin Chao would get angry, and called out subconsciously. Qin Chao then glared at him, which made this guy immediately shut up.

“I knew it! You this fellow is a pervert!” Liao Shasha began to cast her marvelous kick. This time, she didn’t stamp the ground, but Qin Chao’s calf.

“Qin Chao....” Yu Lu’s eyes also showed a bit of resentment, making Qin Chao can’t help but to sweat a cold sweat.

The other people also began to stir, making this cheeky Qin Chao embarrassed.

“Look at yourself, what are you guys complain about.” Qin Chao touched his nose, smiled, “The other person hasn’t said anything yet.”

When all eyes were gathered on Wu Xin, this girl, somewhat confusedly, asked a great sentence.

“What....is push oil?” (TL: Body massage)

Everyone collapsed, thinking that this Wu Xin is too innocent. Liu Yan approached and whispered in her ear.

Like a thermometer that was being plugged into a hot water, Wu Xin’s face burnt from ear to ear. The people around her can even feel the emanating billowing steam from her.

My goodness, her shyness could actually turn her like this.

“Humph, it’s over, look how Wu Xin is going to scold you.” Liao Shasha raised her small head, thinking, ‘Qin Chao, Qin Chao, what are you going to say now.’

Li Zhe'ang chuckled in his mind, 'After Wu Xin sees the true color of Qin Chao, she will obediently come into my arms.'

Who knew, Wu Xin shyly tweaked her body twice, and actually said such a sentence.

"When I push....you can not peep...."

"Heavens!"

"Wu Xin! You actually, you actually!"

"Oh my God! Damn it, why I'm not the winner!"

While everyone was howling like wolves, Wu Xin covered her face, and shyly said, "I....concede defeat...."

Qin Chao was also silly, this Wu Xin seemed like a strong woman when he first met her. But other times, she was pure and lovely. Such a wicked thing like pushing oil, she actually agreed. Heaven, is she not afraid his lust burst out and then eat her on the spot!

"Qin Chao, I'll fight you!" Liao Shasha's grief and indignation are inexplicable, and she rammed her head directly on Qin Chao's waist.

Yu Lu also bitterly looked at Qin Chao; a look that can absolutely kill people.

Qin Chao felt guilty, coughed twice, rolled his eyes, and suddenly suggested.

"Ahem, I was just kidding. Everyone, don't mind that."

"Cut!" People showed their middle finger to him. Wu Xin was also relieved, but her looks seemed to be mixed with a little bit of disappointment.

"How about this, Wu Xin, let's give you a problem." Qin Chao said with a crooked smile, "Look at this amusement park, it is full of boys. I want you to pick one of them and ask them what your bra cup is!"

Everyone went into an uproar and then started to laugh. Wu Xin was ashamed and went to hide behind Liu Yan.

"Qin Chao, is there not a single decent thing in your head!" Liao Shasha put out a hand to pinch Qin Chao's flesh, only to discover she can't even twist

her hand to pinch, making her clenched her jaws in anger.

“This is not good, absolutely not!” Yu Lu also spoke, “A shy and especially innocent girl like Wu Xin can’t be asked to do such thing. I call the shot; this idea is overruled!”

All the girls agreed accordingly while Qin Chao can only shrug, “Very well, I’ll change it. How about you let me touch your chest twice?”

These words got out, a black handbag immediately slammed the back of Qin Chao’s head. Yu Lu was furious.

“Qin Chao, if you say such nasty things again, I’ll kill you!”

The boys began to fantasize, staring at Wu Xin’s chest and started to drool. This was a good idea, especially if they were the one who touch them.

Wu Xin buried her head on Liu Yan’s back. This super shy girl actually has a strange thought. If he wants to touch....just touch it....

“Come on!” Qin Chao argued in desperation, “Touching will not get her pregnant!”

“You still want to argue!” Yu Lu and Liao Shasha roared.

“Fine, fine, so many of the suggestions were overruled by you guys.” Qin Chao touched his nose, and said, “Then I want the implementation of the original recommendation, I want a kiss from Wu Xin.”

“You pervert!” Liao Shasha was furious, “Don’t you have something innocent in your mind?”

“Sorry, but this older brother is nasty.” Qin Chao shrugged and chuckled.

“Kiss it is then.” The class leader said, “It’s just a kiss, it’s not too much. Wu Xin, don’t hide your head like an ostrich, what do you think?”

“A kiss then....” Wu Xin looked up, blushed; her shyness is very attractive. The air in autumn is dry, so, this girl has put on a touch of lip gloss on her lips, and it actually looked beautiful.

Watching her came over, Qin Chao smiled twice. Being kissed by her, how could it be compared with touching her bosom.

Although reluctant, a bet is a bet, and Liao Shasha can’t continue to pester.

The little girl crossed her arms, standing coldly to the side.

Yu Lu also shook her head, 'children these days...' she thought.

In the sight of all, Wu Xin finally walked to the front of Qin Chao. She breathed twice and held the shoulders of Qin Chao. This girl is about 1.7 meters tall, can't be called short. Wearing adorable platform shoes, she was almost parallel with Qin Chao.

Qin Chao leaned, prepared to wait for the kiss from this cow girl. Everyone held their breath. Their eyes were glued on Wu Xin's mouth, waiting for that kiss.

The next scene let everyone shocked. Qin Chao was stunned, his eyes opened wide.

A sweet, soft, and numb feelings came to his lips. He saw Wu Xin gently kissed his lips, the soft lips of the two of them were stuck together.

While Qin Chao was in a daze, Wu Xin blushed, but also secretly stretched out her small tongue, trying to go pass Qin Chao's teeth. After trying twice, she discovered that Qin Chao's mouth was a bit stiff, so, she shrunk back, somewhat disappointed.

But since the tongue has arrived on his lips, how could Qin Chao let her off. He immediately opened his teeth allowing Wu Xin's small tongue to enter and held it inside.

Wu Xin felt like she was struck by lightning, explode, all the pores on her body were simultaneously opened, letting the steam out with a whistling sound. At the same time, she somewhat lost all her strength.

She quickly shoved Qin Chao away and said while gasping for breath.

"So, sorry, I don't know how to French kiss."

All the people were silly. They all believed that Wu Xin would kiss Qin Chao on the cheek, just a peck, and that's all. Who would have thought that this girl actually kissed him on the lips....perhaps, this was her first kiss. Moreover, it was also a French kiss!

Such a nerve, such a nerve!

Chapter 123 Haunted House Adventure

People were frightened by Wu Xin's boldness. Qin Chao swallowed his saliva and felt the sweet taste of Wu Xin. He was a bit embarrassed and said.

"That....was suppose to be a kiss on the cheek...."

"Ah?" Wu Xin almost passed out, in her shame she hid behind Liu Yan.

"Very good..." Liao Shasha on the said somewhat testily said, "This time, you really took such a big advantage. You even claimed Wu Xin's first kiss."

"First kiss...." Qin Chao touched his lips, feeling the sweet kiss just a moment ago.

"Humph." Yu Lu grunted, thinking, 'this fellow not only took my first kiss, even my first night...have been taken away.'

Li Zhe'ang was jealous, thinking, 'Qin Chao you're good, showing everyone that you're decent and proper while actually very dirty on the inside. You even dare to make a move on this father's girl! Huhuhu, Wu Xin's first kiss has been ruined.'

'Damn it, a good cabbage has been touched by a pig!'

Li Zhe'ang cursed for a long time until he suddenly remembered something. He recalled that the number of girls that he ruined, is no less than ten.

Wu Xin can't withstand the embarrassment. She felt a moment ago was similar to receiving an electric shock, that kiss from Qin Chao, was like a drug. She almost lost her mind trying to deep kiss. She thought.

'If that was the case, later on, in front of her schoolmate, how could I behave!'

'Heaven, that was a shameful act.'

'My first kiss, first kiss, was lost....but, it felt very good....How would Qin Chao think of me? Does he think that I am a loose woman....'

“Enough, enough, this is just a game, don’t get too serious.” Seeing the scene was getting tense, Liu Yan quickly said something to break the ice, “Let’s continue. We just played the big pendulum, and now we’ll switch to another test of courage.”

“What is it?” Everyone’s attention was being drawn, curiously came over and asked.

“Haunted House!”

“Ah!” Hearing this name, several girls screamed.

“Hey, hey, hey.” Liu Yan wanted this reaction, she smiled, “The Haunted House was just built. Several of my friends that have played told me that it’s scary. I declare that this is our second test of courage! Bravely rush to the Haunted House! We’ll use the previous rules, the loser must accept the winner’s condition.”

“This time, do we also compare the timidest and the bravest?”

“Nonono! This time, we change a bit.” Liu Yan shook her head, saying, “I heard inside the haunted house is maze-like, there are many entrances and crossroads. We go our separate ways in several groups and enter from the different entrances. Only those with the greatest courage will come out first. So, this time, the winner is the first person who gets out of that place.”

“Good! We agreed!” The student cheered, everyone like this kind of entertainment. Having fun while competing with others is what the students most like.

“Everyone can form their respective group.” Qin Chao opened his mouth to say, “My group is with Liao Shasha. I’m responsible for her protection, this is my job.”

Hearing this, Liao Shasha’s cold face slowly melted away, thinking, ‘Ahem, this is more like it, you still have this young lady.’

“Moreover, her courage is so small, what if she was frightened to hormone imbalance, making her chest stop growing? That would be bad.”

Subsequently, these few words from Qin Chao drove her into peak anger again.

“Qin Chao, who wants to be in a group with you, I will be mad to death instead!”

“Hey, hey, you can’t say something like this.”

“The two of you are together in this!” Wu Xin suddenly said, “Thus, you guys have a big advantage.”

“That’s right!” Liu Yan nodded, “About the grouping, it’s better if we separate in groups of two.”

“Then I’m with Wu Xin!” Li Zhe’ang immediately said.

“I, I want to be with sister Lulu....” Wu Xin’s gaze fell on Yu Lu, this girl looked innocent, but she actually has a lot of thought.

‘This Yu Lu is Liao Shasha’s nanny, so, she should know more about Qin Chao. With this opportunity, I’ll ask her....for example, what’s Qin Chao favorite meal....what’s his hobby....what type of girls that he likes....my god, what am I thinking, this is so embarrassing.’

“God damn it!” Li Zhe’ang was resentful, thinking, ‘this Wu Xin is stupid. There are many girls who can only hope to hug this young master’s leg, yet this girl doesn’t have eyesight to see it.’

“Ok.” Yu Lu also wanted to understand if this girl has any thought toward Qin Chao, so, to everyone surprise, she readily agreed.

The other people quickly made their own group, and everyone arrived at the Haunted House.

The Amusement Park spared no effort in order to build the Haunted House. In front of Qin Chao and them, there’s this castle-like building. The Castle’s size is huge, which also covered with blood stains and rust.

“This reminds me of Dracula’s castle.” Wu Xin was suddenly excited, sweeping away her shy demeanor and said to them, “It’s the place of vampire that lay down in the coffin, with a pale face, and when he opened his mouth, his two fangs are ready to suck your blood.”

“Ah!” There were several girls scared by this, “Wu Xin, stop your nonsense, it’s scary.”

“What are you talking about.” Wu Xin looked at the girls somewhat puzzled, “What’s so scary about that, it’s all false.”

“Indeed, you don’t need to be worried about any vampire.” Qin Chao nodded, ‘except it’s real,’ he continued in his heart.

“That’s right, just as I said.” As if obtaining Qin Chao’s affirmation was a great thing, Wu Xin proudly said to everyone.

“Alright, alright, you two enough with the boast!” Liu Yan can’t help but roll her eyes, “When everyone enter this Castle, perhaps your two groups would be the last the come out!”

“Then let’s see!” Wu Xin confidently said, in her opinion, this game is already in her bag.

“Ok, let’s go.” Liu Yan nodded to the crowd and then went inside the castle from the main entrance.

The other group each went to the other gate, leaving Qin Chao and Liao Shasha inside the narrow channel leading to the basement.

‘My, why we’re left in such a gloomy channel, so unfair.’

Qin Chao shook his head and reached out his hand to pull the nearby Liao Shasha.

“Come on, little Shasha.”

Who knew, he actually pulled an empty air. He looked back and saw Liao Shasha, with a pale face, retreated a few steps, and kept shaking her head.

Qin Chao immediately laughed, “Oh my, the mighty and ruthless Liao Shasha, is actually afraid of a Haunted House! Hahaha!”

“What, what’s so funny!” Liao Shasha clenched her fists, kept up her courage, and shouted twice to Qin Chao, “I, I’m just afraid of ghost, that’s all....”

“You have nothing to fear about the ghost.” Qin Chao reached out and pulled this chick, but Liao Shasha repeatedly shook her head, and simply wouldn’t budge.

“I’m not going, even if you beat me to death!” Liao Shasha shook her head

with all her might and avoided Qin Chao's hand.

"What, do you want to throw in the towel?"

"How about...." Liao Shasha's eyes were shining brightly, "We took a detour and directly go to the exit?"

"Stop joking, didn't you see the high iron fence around the castle?" Qin Chao rolled his eyes, "How are we going to pass it?!"

"Aren't you powerful!" Liao Shasha came forward and took the initiative to pull Qin Chao's arm, shaking like a spoiled child, "Come on, you can easily jump pass that iron fence."

"Less crap!" Qin Chao bent his waist and then suddenly put Liao Shasha over his shoulder, and didn't forget to give her charming buttocks a spank, "Such a young age girl like you wants to cheat? Humph, you deserve a spank!"

"You, you actually hit me!" Liao Shasha was unwilling and went all out to pound the back of Qin Chao, "Since I was small, nobody has ever hit me!"

"I'm in charge of you!" Qin Chao raised his hand and spank and spank. You don't say, although Liao Shasha's chest didn't develop well, her hip and buttocks were actually nice.

"You, you bully me. I'm going to fight you!" Liao Shasha was ashamed and angry, wishing for her to be able to douse both of them with gasoline and to burn this bastard together with her to end all her trouble.

"Enough, stop making noises." Qin Chao carried Liao Shasha like that and walked toward the basement, "If we delay any longer, we're going to lose."

"Huhuhu, put me down, I don't want to go, I don't want to go!" Liao Shasha flapped desperately, but she is weak and feeble compared to Qin Chao. Soon, the two figures disappeared into the dark passageway.

—

"Aah!" In the basement, Liao Shasha suddenly emitted an Earth-shattering scream. At the end of this channel, an oil lamp was suddenly lit. That oil

lamp shone the spookiness of this narrow passageway. The two people stood before a wooden door, which was completely painted with blood.

A rotten corpse was pinned next to the door, tilting its head, with its unwilling eyes staring at the door.

“Oh my, this amusement park is pretty hardcore.” Qin Chao put down Liao Shasha while appreciating the corpses detailed feature.

“These eyes are really good, it really showed its deep resentment! This rotting corpse is also good, if they took care of the smell, it will be more realistic.”

“Mm, why this mouth looked foolish, is it die because of poison?”

“Did I really fail?” That “corpse” finally unable to bear, looked up and stared at Qin Chao.

—

Previously, after Qin Chao and Liao Shasha entered the passageway, two men dressed in black suits came before this Haunted House.

“This bodyguard is too arrogant and confident of his own skill, he actually swaggered to the Amusement Park with Liao Dongkai’s daughter.” One of them said.

“Humph, this is actually helping us.” The other man sneered, “His arrogance will ruin himself. This time, Liao Shasha will fall into our hands!”

“Good, brother Gang, let us call the other brothers then.” The man in suit beckoned, immediately, more than twenty men, hand holding the other fellow, sneaked into the Haunted House.”

“Good, let’s go.”

“That....brother Gang, you go inside, I’ll wait for you guys on the outside.”

“Why? Why don’t you want to enter?”

“Em....I, I’m afraid of ghost.”

“Fuck, cut the crap, and hurry up! Damn it, a grown up but afraid of ghost, if the boss is angry, he’s even more terrible than the ghost!”

“Yes, yes, yes!” The two people no longer bullshitting and walked together from the passageway in the basement.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 124

Chapter 124 The Staff Tragedy

“Ah!” Like a frightened cat, Liao Shasha’s whole hair fried up, scaring her into Qin Chao’s arms and dared not to look up again.

“Oo, it turns out to be a person in costume.” Qin Chao held out his hand and traced that corpse’s body, “It feels pretty realistic. Tsk-tsk, high tech, high tech. Just feel a bit fake, yes, it is worth improving.”

Qin Chao was heartless. He even appraised the other’s attire.

“This....” The corpse head shed a cold sweat, and said in a muffled voice, “I think, my makeup is quite successful, didn’t I scare the little girl.”

“You can only scare a kid without an IQ like her.” Qin Chao shrugged. Liao Shasha, who was just recovered, hearing his disparaging remark about her, madly reached out her hand and maliciously pinched and twisted Qin Chao’s waist a few times.

“You see.” Qin Chao pointed to his sad eyes and said, “Look at both of your eyes. With body rotten like that, how could your eyes still fine? Also, look at your nails, not washed in years! Come on, if you want to play dead, be serious. Such long fingernails like that are not scary. They make people sick!”

The corpse was completely speechless and silent for a long time, suddenly put out a hand, saying.

“Tickets.”

“What the...!” Qin Chao patted the man’s shoulder, laughing, “The way you collect the ticket is really good, very creative, very innovative. Come and smoke a cigarette?”

Qin Chao said, taking out a red river and offered it to the man.

“Tickets.....” The corpse was obviously depressed, without taking the cigarette he just said a word.

Qin Chao lit himself a cigarette then pulled out two tickets and showed it with their paper tapes to the man.

“Please come in.” The corpse held out his dead hand and slowly switched the control to open the door behind him. “I hope it will give you a thrilling journey.”

“Take your auspicious words!” Qin Chao waved, and didn’t forget to leave a line that made the corpse more depressed, “By the way, you’re cute.”

“Damn, is this father really not scary!” The man was furious, cursed, and shut the door back. Since he began to work here, this was the first time he saw such a heartless guy.

With Qin Chao’s attitude, this staff began to doubt his level of scariness. He took two deep breaths and prepared himself to receive the next wave of people to check his scary level.

At this time, in the dark corridor, sounds of footsteps were suddenly heard. This staff tiger body shook and ready to began his operation.

“Brother Gang....I’m....I’m a bit soft in the feet.”

“Fuck, you’re such a loser!” Came the foul-mouthed roar next to him, “Even a ghost are scared, why are you hanging out with me! Remember, we are gangsters, we are not afraid of anything! Even a ghost, seeing us, has to make a detour!”

“Okay, okay....brother Gang, I hear you....”

“Mm, that’s more like it.”

“But....brother Gang, can you not use that word....I’m afraid....”

“Fuck!”

The two people noisily quarreled and slowly moved forward. The staff stared ahead, looking at the two black-suited men in front of him.

“Brother, this thing is too scary....” The bald headed one immediately felt soft in the leg and almost sat on the ground, “Damn, so awful.”

“It’s just a corpse, haven’t you seen it before!” That brother rolled his eyes.

“Please show your ticket.” The staff secretly gave himself a pep-talk, and

then found the best timing to suddenly lift his head and said.

“Ah!” The bald one immediately wailed with a loud voice and continuously trembled. “Holy shit, what is this thing! Scaring this father, I shoot you!”

With that, this fellow pulled out a black handgun from the waist and aimed it at the forehead of that corpse.

That corpse also uttered a scream, and his whole body trembled like a sieve. This guy has been holding his pee for a while, feeling numb at his lower belly, his crotch became wet with the smell of urine.

“Fuck, calm down!” That brother Gang immediately called out and pressed his brother’s arm, “It’s just a fake, a dress up staff!”

Putting the gun into its original place, the brother said to the staff with a smile, “Sorry, my friend is a bit timid. This is just a fake gun for the children to play. You see, these are our tickets!”

With that, he pulled out their tickets and showed it to the staff who peed himself and said.

But the staff has been scared silly, with trembling hand, he switched open the door for the two people. The elder brother hastily pulled the bald-headed man’s hand and rushed inside the Haunted House.

“Damn, I can’t stand it!” After the two men went away, the staff finally let out a hysterical scream, “I quit! What Haunted House staff, all give me hell! I’d rather be an insurance salesman!”

With that, the corpse crookedly walked toward the outside of this tunnel.

Finally entered the Castle, Qin Chao and Liao Shasha stood in the room similar to the torture chamber room. Only a few oil lamps lit the room, which filled with bloody torture instrument, some meat, and corpses.

“Creepy....” Liao Shasha held Qin Chao’s arm hiding behind him. This girl tightly held his arm, making Qin Chao can’t help but feel her not so plump chest.

Although they were not much, still very soft.

“Ahem, there’s nothing to be afraid of.” Qin Chao coughed twice to hide his

embarrassment. Fortunately, they were surrounded by darkness, so Liao Shasha can't see his embarrassing state.

"I don't think they're terrible, just nauseating." Qin Chao said and, as if by magic, pulled out a bucket of popcorn and then started to eat it. It smelled good.

"Do you want some? I bought this a moment ago on the way; it's freshly made."

"My God!" Liao Shasha saw all the broken, messed up corpses, plus how Qin Chao casually ate the popcorn, suddenly felt a rush of nausea and almost threw up all of her morning breakfast.

"You bastard, you want me to be disgusted!"

"Really?" Qin Chao, while eating popcorn, rolled his eyes, "I'm with good intention offering you this popcorn but you accuse me of making you feel disgusted. Alas, the good intention is regarded as evil intent!"

"Pei!" Liao Shasha could not resist to kick him several times, "These corpses are everywhere, how do you expect me to eat!"

"They are all fakes...." Qin Chao said reached out his hand, and picked up a piece of bloody arm, "You see, it's hard, clearly made of wood, it's not realistic at all."

"Quickly throw away!" Liao Shasha's face was pale, "It's disgusting!"

"If you don't like it, just say it." Qin Chao casually threw away that half arm, and, in regard to Liao Shasha's consideration, put away the popcorn.

"Where did you put that popcorn?" Regarding this, Liao Shasha was very curious.

"This is a mysterious magic trick." Qin Chao smiled, the secret of the storage ring, he would not tell others, "It's a secret."

"Humph!" Liao Shasha rolled her eyes, "Cheapskate, if you don't want to say it, just don't!"

"Alright, now we get out of here, don't let the other beat us!"

Qin Chao said, pulling Liao Shasha away from this dark torture room and

went to the next room.

Out of the chamber, they ascended the stairs, until the two of them finally came to the Hall on the second floor.

This hall was also very dark, only lit by a few dim lamps on the wall. There are several rusty Knight armors placed along the wall, which was covered with dark style paintings of the middle ages.

The majority of the paintings reflected the blood and death, which were very appropriate with the surrounding atmosphere.

The two people were in front of the stairs leading to the second floor. There are many rooms on the second floor. But there's only one room that leads to the outside.

In the middle of the Hall, there's a black coffin. Liao Shasha saw the coffin, suddenly exclaimed, and hit Qin Chao's waist again.

She saw the coffin lid is not attached properly. A pale, ghastly palm rested on the edge of the coffin.

"Look at you, so scared like this." Qin Chao hugged the trembling girl and said with a smile, "It's all fake."

"I know..." Liao Shasha said with a trilled voice, "But I'm still afraid...."

"There's no danger!" Qin Chao smiled and stepped forward to move the coffin lid entirely.

"You see, these are all plastic toys." Just then Qin Chao's eyes suddenly opened wide. From the coffin, a black shadow suddenly stood up.

"Ah!" Liao Shasha thought that the vampire really rose from the dead, scaring her into back away again and again.

But Qin Chao's eyes continued to stare because he saw that shadow's hand clutched a sharp dagger and was about to stab his heart.

"Scram!" Qin Chao pushed his palm and launched his telekinetic ability. Before that shadow arrived in front of his body, it was immediately thrown out by an invisible force. His whole body flew upside down out of the coffin, and hit a far away opposite wall, knocking down one of the paintings.

“Not good!” Realizing that this was an action against Liao Shasha, Qin Chao quickly turned around and saw two men, dressed in black suits, have stood behind Liao Shasha.

Under the dimly lit oil lamp, a bald man with an obscene smile held out his hands, waiting to grasp the not so plentiful breasts of Liao Shasha.

But Liao Shasha still didn't know the danger behind her, continued to step back.

“Watch out!” Qin Chao relaunched his palms and his telekinetic. The Baldy and his brother Gang immediately felt as if they were being grabbed by two invisible hands, which subsequently dragged them away.

“Bam, bam!” Two dull thumping sounds, the two people simultaneously hit the wall behind them, giving out a muffled voice.

“Huh?” Liao Shasha realized there were suddenly two more people behind her. She immediately retracted her footsteps and stumbled, then ran to the side of Qin Chao. As if having this man, even if this is the end of the world, she would not feel the fear.

Qin Chao recovered his hands with satisfaction. This telekinetic ability is best used to deal with ordinary people.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 125

“Brother Gang!” The baldy was flustered from the ground up, “That kid is weird!”

“Careful!” Brother Gang shook his head, and was helped up by Baldy, “This kid is skilled, the risk is high.”

“I’ll let our several brothers pester him, and then we grab Liao Shasha!” The Baldy immediately suggested, touching his bald head, and wickedly smiled.

“Brothers, come out, let this kid experience our ability, don’t let others look down upon us.”

After Baldy said that, in this Hall of darkness, out twenty or so black-suited men. Qin Chao felt that these people were completely different than the previous thugs who besiege him.

It is clear that this group of people has received some training, plus with a touch of indifferent killing intent, they must have been a murderer.

For such people, they treat human life like dirt. Compared to the more than 300 mobs, it is evident that these more than twenty men are harder to deal with.

“Friend, I know that you’re a man.” That brother Gang saw that his own people have come out, a proud smile appeared on his face, “But as you can see, today, we brothers are here. We don’t have any other back up. But each of us has a gun. So, I advise the friend to understand.”

“Hehe, you think I’m scared?” Qin Chao chuckled twice, expressing his disagreement.

“Brothers, it seems like our friend do not believe that, everybody show him our sincerity.”

That brother Gang’s voice fell, the twenty or so people each pulled out a black pistol, with the muzzles uniformly pointed at Qin Chao in the middle of

the Hall.

“Ah!” Liao Shasha covered her mouth in surprise. She didn’t expect that their attackers could produce so many guns.

“You are all the people from the Zhong (Bell) conglomerate!” Liao Shasha slightly pondered and realized the opposite party’s real identity. In Dongchuan city, Bell conglomerate is a heavy industry business group. But actually, they secretly deal with arms trafficking everywhere, a well-known arms dealer.

Seeing that even the Bell conglomerate has sent their men against her, it seemed that her father’s enemies are too many!

“Little girl, clever people die the fastest.” The Baldy wickedly laughed twice.

“Liao Shasha, if you die, don’t blame us.” That brother Gang also spoke, sneered, “If you want to blame someone, blame your old dad. He actually meddles in the arms business, wanting to break our Bell group’s source of income. I want to know if his arms business is important, or his baby daughter.”

With that, the twenty or so people raised their guns, pointing at them, seemingly wanted to force the two people into submission. Liao Shasha felt her heart tightened, face paled, and hands tightly held Qin Chao’s sleeve.

“Klik!” In such a repressive atmosphere, Qin Chao, as if nothing happened, leisurely lit a cigarette, and smilingly looked at the people around them.

“What are you smiling at!” That baldy glared, “Scared silly aren’t you!?”

“I smiled at you people’s ignorant.” Qin Chao hugged Liao Shasha, letting the slightly trembling body of this little girl to feel his warmth, and soon began to calm down, “Do you think a few burning stick can take care of me?”

“Extremely arrogant.” The Baldy grinned, and sneered, “Now I’ll open several holes in your body!”

With that, he also pulled out a gun, pointing it at Qin Chao’s head.

But Qin Chao was still calm, letting these criminals felt intermittent waves of uneasiness, their fingers on the triggers, regardless of how, wouldn’t

buckle down, they always felt some indescribable strangeness.

“Little Shasha, are you afraid?” As if the muzzles were not pointing at him, Qin Chao puffed his smoke and asked Liao Shasha in his bosom.

“....” Liao Shasha spat out a cold breath, calming herself down. She looked at Qin Chao and suddenly grinned, exposing a line of white teeth, “Go get them, we’re going to lose the competition.”

“Good!” Qin Chao threw the cigarette butt on the floor and stamped it, “Give me a minute.”

With that, Qin Chao winked to the baldy and his brother Gang. Then, in their amazement, Qin Chao and Liao Shasha, like the air, disappeared without a trace.

This group of outlaws was dumbfounded, thinking, ‘what is this, magic trick?’

In fact, this is the ability that Qin Chao’s first acquired from the female ghost, invisibility. Now he is a devil spirit; this ability has increased a lot. He can even bring people together with him to be invisible for a minute.

Liao Shasha was also surprised, all of a sudden, she can’t see her own body, but she can still touch it. Not only her, but the opposite people also can’t see her. She thought, ‘Is this all Qin Chao’s doing? Who is he? That’s right, he is Qin Chao!’

Liao Shasha suddenly felt her side became light. The man that she firmly leaned on has gone without her knowing his whereabouts. Her heart suddenly panicked and, forgetting that she was currently invisible, shouted.

“Qin Chao, where are you!”

“Brother Gang, you hear that!” The baldy immediately felt goosebumps all over his body. That person was clearly disappeared, but they could hear the voice, this kind of thing is quite strange.

“Be careful, this guy named Qin Chao perhaps uses some camouflage!” That brother Gang subconsciously pulled out a pistol, released its safety, and sought the location of the voice with his ears.

“Qin Chao, where are you?” Liao Shasha panicked and cried out again.

“The voice is in that direction!” Brother Gang has good ears, immediately pointed the direction of the sound. All the people immediately shifted their muzzle, all pointing to the direction of that sound.

“I am here!” At this time, a man in black trench coat suddenly appeared on the platform on the second floor, standing behind those outlaws.

“Watch out!” Brother Gang’s eyes were suddenly tightened, his heart flashed a trace of uneasiness.

Those outlaws quickly turned around, nervously aimed their guns at the man who had suddenly appeared. But Qin Chao was faster, he immediately reached out, controlled the body of the two men with his telekinesis, and then whoosh, their bodies flew toward Qin Chao, and finally, their legs were grabbed by Qin Chao.

Two people that weight more than two hundred pounds were in his hands. But, as if nothing, he swung around these two like two wooden sticks and, with muffled sounds, knocked down several outlaws in a row from the second platform to the first floor.

Holding the two men, Qin Chao was like a raging God of War, wreaking havoc from upstairs to downstairs. These group of more than twenty outlaws were hit by their own companions and crumpled down to the ground.

In just half a minute, Qin Chao has dealt with more than ten outlaws. These previously atrocious and menacing gang of people were now lying on the ground, groaning in pain.

“Pfft!” The two people in his hands finally couldn’t stand it and spat out a mouthful of blood. As weapons, their whole body was hit, and none of their bones were intact. Finally, they hung down softly.

Qin Chao threw these two people on the ground and sat on the railing on the second floor. He didn’t forget to take out a red river and stuffed it in his mouth, and then lit it.

The people who can still stand all scared their brains out, seeing Qin Chao sat, they forgot to pull the trigger.

“Say, trash like you want to snatch people under my supervision? A total waste.”

With that, Qin Chao leisurely pulled out an eye from the socket with his telekinetic, floated it in the air, and gently scattered it into ashes.

“Damned kidnappers, to me, you are all nothing.”

“That’s crazy! I don’t believe you’re not afraid of bullets!” The Baldy was finally anxious, he shot his gun several times toward Qin Chao, who was sitting on the railing.

But then, an amazing scene emerged. Qin Chao suddenly stretched out his left hand, the air in front of him instantly fluctuated, the bullets slightly slowed down and then, with a clanking sound, hit Qin Chao’s chest and bounced off with sparks.

“What!” The Baldy was stunned, the gun in his hand nearly fell to the ground.

“Damn, this is impossible! Everybody shoot! Kill this son of a bitch!” The Baldy shouted to his brothers and then repeatedly pulled the trigger.

Ten pistols simultaneously fired with anger. Qin Chao was motionless, sitting there with a single arm outstretched. All the bullets before his body, as if dancing, suddenly slowed down and then hit Qin Chao’s body with crackling sounds.

Another crisp metallic sound, those bullets bounced off and fell to the ground.

Qin Chao nodded with satisfaction as if this was the natural thing to happen. With the aid of his telekinetic ability plus his small-accomplishment-Diamond-Heart-body, the bullets of the ordinary pistol could not pose a threat to him.

This Diamond Heart Sutra is really something. This heart sutra is divided into four layers, Diamond Refining, Diamond Skyscraping, Diamond Wielding The Ax, and Diamond Pushing The Mountain. He just got to the first level, Diamond Refining.

When he entered the second layer, Diamond Skyscraping, even without

the aid of telekinetic, bullets could no longer hurt him.

Unfortunately, this Diamond Heart Sutra, the more he trains, the more difficult it will be. Especially as Qin Chao is a Devil Buddha double cultivation. It can be said that he will need double the experience to increase a level compared to other people with single cultivation.

But the effect is actually exponentially increased, such as the effect of Devil Buddha double cultivation.

There's an old saying that says, Old Devil is Buddha.

As he thought of this, Qin Chao didn't realize that the cigarette in his hand has snapped in two. He shook his head, pulled out a cigarette, and reached out to the nearby flying bullets. With the aid of the friction on the bullet, he lit the cigarette, and then put it in his mouth.

"Clack Clack!" All the guns were empty of bullets, but Qin Chao didn't even fart, still sitting there.

"You're not a human!" The Baldy was a bit crazy, "You, you're the Terminator!"

"Who the hell are you!" Brother Gang just stood there, his previously confident face was now covered with cold sweat, "Announce your name!"

"Almost a minute...." Qin Chao looked down at his watch without paying attention to that brother Gang's question, but simply said, "Time's up. Everyone, do you want to do it yourself, or do you want me to personally send you to hell?"

"Damn, in your dream!" The Baldy has a violent temper, he changed the cartridge, and aimed at Qin Chao, "I don't believe it, let me see if your head is hard or not!"

With that, he raised the gun and pulled the trigger. Qin Chao's eyes flashed a trace of murderous intent. The nearby brother Gang's eyebrows immediately jumped and screamed.

"Don't shoot!"

Chapter 126 The Haunted House Story

Brother Gang's warning shout came a bit late, Qin Chao had held out his left hand and made a grasping move in the air against that Bald man.

"Klak!" The crisp sound of broken bone was heard, that Baldy stared with wide eyes, his head tilted, and then hung slantingly on the shoulder. His neck was completely snapped and died on the spot.

Everyone was scared silly by this bizarre scene. Brother Gang, who knew that his people were no match for the opponent, hastily held the Baldy's corpse and loudly exclaimed.

"Everyone, immediately withdraw! Hurry Up!"

With that, he secretly watched out for Qin Chao, who was sitting on the railing, and fled with the remnants of his people in panic.

Qin Chao didn't unleash his power and kill them all, but let them escaped. This is called knocking the mountain to scare the tiger, a deliberate show of strength as a warning. He wanted these people to spread the words, letting other people know that he is not to be trifled with, it's best not to mess with him again.

Next time they come, humph, he can no longer hold back his hand.

"Okay, you can come out now." After driving away these people, Qin Chao clapped his hands to get rid of Liao Shasha's invisibility.

After a couple of air fluctuation, like a Chameleon that walks out from the dark, Liao Shasha's charming figure emerged from the void. She was looking at Qin Chao in shocked.

"Qin Chao... who, who exactly are you."

"Am I not your bodyguard?" Qin Chao still sat there as before, smoking the cigarette.

"How could you be a bodyguard....you're not like normal people!"

"Which way am I not normal?" Qin Chao immediately stood up, pointed at

his face, and said, "You see, a nose, two eyes, where's the difference?"

"Not the same....it's just different...." Liao Shasha muttered, "You're nothing like the ordinary people."

"Nonsense!" Qin Chao threw away the cigarette butt and said with a burst of indignation, "My whole body from top to bottom is like everyone else, do you want me to remove my pants and show it to you!?"

With that, he put his hands to his waistband and began to undo his belt.

"Ah!" Liao Shasha was scared red in the face, and hastily shouted, "You pervert, what are you doing!"

"Hey, you said I'm not like ordinary people, so I want you to check it yourself!"

"Pei!" Liao Shasha's whole body was trembling with anger, "Who's going to give a rogue like you a physical check! Quick, put your pants back on! Hurry up!"

"No, I'm always strict with myself!" Qin Chao shook his head and continued to slowly undo his belt, "Since you said I'm different than an ordinary people, I have to prove it to you. You have to take a look if there's any different."

"The same! The same!" Liao Shasha finally gave up. She wanted to pick up a type 54 pistol and then shoot at Qin Chao, making the world a quieter place.

"Is it really the same? Don't think that I force you into this, I'm the most reasonable person, and never threaten others." Qin Chao halted his hands and asked doubtfully.

"It's the truth! I'm very sincere! Really!" Liao Shasha wanted to cry, together with Qin Chao, she was never short on being bullied by this guy.

"Em, that's more like it. Well, in that case, I'll look for an opportunity to prove it to you in the future!" Qin Chao seemed like he was regretting this, making Liao Shasha felt that her lungs would explode in rage.

"You this fellow, don't you know how to yield to me?"

Then, Liao Shasha rolled her eyes.

“Why do I want to yield to you?” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, “You’re not the one who give me the salary, your father is.”

“Then tell me, how much money do you want so that you will listen to me?” Liao Shasha heard this, her eyes lit up, thinking. ‘Humph, you this guy, since you’re still fan of the money, I’ll use the money to buy you over.’

“Sorry!” Qin Chao chuckled and smiled, “Within these two months, I’m your dad’s hired bodyguard, and will only listen to your old dad’s instruction. If you want to spend money to hire me, talk to me again after these two months is over.”

“Really?” Liao Shasha’s eyes were still sparkled with light, she suddenly had an impulse to keep Qin Chao forever by her side, letting him protect her....

Thinking of this made her face flushed as if having a fever. She thought, ‘Gosh, what’s wrong with me? How could this Qin Chao be any good? Everyday he makes me mad and always blames me for my small chest!’

“You wish.” As if the girl’s mind has been seen through by him, Qin Chao smiled and said, “Two months later I would have to get back to Suzhou. Getting rid of little witch like you, I’ll be set free.”

“You!” Liao Shasha was suddenly furious, gnashing her teeth. This time, she’s really angry. She wished she could bite a lump of Qin Chao’s flesh and cook it into a hot soup to eat....

Uh, she suddenly felt sick.

“Okay, okay, stop making trouble anymore. Don’t you think that we’ve been here for far too long? Don’t you afraid that we’ll lose?”

“Oh!” Liao Shasha suddenly remembered about her competition with Wu Xin and the others. She immediately ran to the second floor in panic and pulled Qin Chao down from the railing.

“Quick quick, I don’t want to be the last.”

“But the rooms are so many, and we don’t know which one who’ll lead us to the outside.”

“Just try it!” Liao Shasha frantically pulled Qin Chao’s hand toward the nearest door and opened it. A forest of white skeletons suddenly fell from behind the door, hanging in front of Liao Shasha.

The skeleton’s hollow eyes and Liao Shasha’s eyes stared at each other for a long time. Finally, Liao Shasha remembered the fear and screamed, which resounded throughout the entire castle.

“Aaa!” Liao Shasha immediately closed the door, then turned and rushed into Qin Chao’s arms. This girl was truly spooked, running headlong into Qin Chao’s body, while her legs clamped on Qin Chao’s waist.

But Qin Chao, who was about to smoke, has his guard down, and immediately knocked down by Liao Shasha, making him leaned against the guardrail, sitting on the ground.

And Liao Shasha, who was on top of him, buried her head in his chest.

The two people have previously been in ambiguous positions, but this time is the most ambiguous one. Liao Shasha’s fine little ass immediately felt a hard object slightly sticking up on her. Her face, once again, turned red.

“You....what are you going to do....” In this dark environment, the two people were like a young couple who was having an affair. Liao Shasha fiercely blushed and asked in a low voice like a mosquito.

“What, what do you think I’m going to do!” Qin Chao was somewhat flustered, he just couldn’t control his own lust. He felt if he didn’t immediately suppress it, in a matter of seconds, he would be unable to hold back himself and will push down Liao Shasha and then execute her on the spot.

When Liao Shasha slightly rubbed it with her ass twice, Qin Chao immediately felt a surge of heat that ascend from his belly and started to attack his brain.

Liao Shasha was terribly ashamed; her sparkling eyes seemed like a spring water.

This girl stretched out her tongue and licked her lips.

She felt like being pushed by the heat, and can’t help but be attracted to

Qin Chao, slowly moving her lips toward Qin Chao.

Finally, the two lips touched together. Liao Shasha felt her head spun. She was just a young girl who only read some articles on the net and didn't know too many things about a kiss. Therefore, she just softly posted it, to get some taste.

However light this kiss was, it has made her a little crazy.

Qin Chao also couldn't control himself. In this dark, haunted castle, he sent out two loud growls and can't help but put his hands under the girl's skirt.

This skirt is very convenient, although long, with a simple lift up, everything worked out as intended.

One of his hand was on her soft and tender buttocks, the other hand continued to explore upward, swam through the warm belly to a place somewhere between the two hills that were still in development.

"Qin Chao gege...." Liao Shasha suddenly uttered a passionate sound, "Don't leave me...."

But this cry of passion completely extinguished all the fire in Qin Chao's body. He thought, 'God, what am I doing? Liao Shasha is a kid (Author: although not small, her growth still incomplete), how could I do such a monstrous thing!'

'If I do this, how could I be worthy of Su Ji!' (Author: Why he didn't think of this when he was with Yu Lu)

'I have once made a mistake. I can't make the same mistake the second time!'

After his desire has subsided, Qin Chao took two deep breaths, reached out and held back Liao Shasha at arm's length. This little girl was dripping wet; her whole body was completely soaked in sweat as if she was just coming out of the water.

"Qin Chao gege....what, what's wrong...." Liao Shasha raised her foggy eyes and looked at Qin Chao.

Watching Liao Shasha's lustful look, Qin Chao suddenly thought of a crass joke. He quickly patted Liao Shasha's face, letting her woke up. He thought.

‘It seems like it’s true, after cultivating this Diamond Heart Sutra, my Yang energy is like a big magnet, always attracting women to be close to me.’ This made Qin Chao simultaneously happy and depressed because he didn’t want to be unfair to Su Ji.

“We need to go, or we’ll lose the competition....” This sentence from Qin Chao made Liao Shasha changed from lustful to angry, thinking. ‘You’re clearly the one who provoke me, but now you said such things.’

‘Rogue! Big Bully!’

But Liao Shasha is a young miss, the lady of a wealthy family. She can’t just continue to clamp her legs on his waist and yelling I want I want!

Liao Shasha coldly snorted, her face cooled down. She broke free from Qin Chao’s embrace and ran to the side. Qin Chao was helpless and can only touch his nose and then gave her chase.

—

“There seems to be a sound of firecracker outside!” Wu Xin shoved aside a corpse that just fell down while turning her head to the side to the somewhat pale Yu Lu, and said.

“No, I didn’t hear it....” Yu Lu inclined her ears but didn’t hear any sound.

“Perhaps it’s just an illusion.” Wu Xin shook her head, ignoring the zombie that crawled on the floor, leading Yu Lu to continue to proceed.

“Don’t, don’t scare me....” Yu Lu briskly walked two steps forward and tightly pulled Wu Xin’s arm.

“Why do I want to scare you?” Wu Xin said disapprovingly, “Besides, there’s nothing to be afraid of.”

“You? You’re not afraid?”

“Why do I need to be afraid? These are all fake.” Wu Xin waved and said, “There’s nothing fearful about fake things, accept when it’s real. For example, the previous big pendulum, that was really scary; I felt my heart was going to jump out!”

“Are you afraid of heights?”

“I’m not scared of heights....however, the taste of being hung and threw around was....terrible....Qin Chao was amazing, under such a circumstance, he can still talk on the phone!”

Speaking to this, Wu Xin’s eyes shone. Yu Lu couldn’t help but frown, thinking, ‘It seems like this young girl has feelings for Qin Chao....let’s hope it’s not too deep....’

Chapter 126 The Haunted House Story

Brother Gang's warning shout came a bit late, Qin Chao had held out his left hand and made a grasping move in the air against that Bald man.

"Klak!" The crisp sound of broken bone was heard, that Baldy stared with wide eyes, his head tilted, and then hung slantingly on the shoulder. His neck was completely snapped and died on the spot.

Everyone was scared silly by this bizarre scene. Brother Gang, who knew that his people were no match for the opponent, hastily held the Baldy's corpse and loudly exclaimed.

"Everyone, immediately withdraw! Hurry Up!"

With that, he secretly watched out for Qin Chao, who was sitting on the railing, and fled with the remnants of his people in panic.

Qin Chao didn't unleash his power and kill them all, but let them escaped. This is called knocking the mountain to scare the tiger, a deliberate show of strength as a warning. He wanted these people to spread the words, letting other people know that he is not to be trifled with, it's best not to mess with him again.

Next time they come, humph, he can no longer hold back his hand.

"Okay, you can come out now." After driving away these people, Qin Chao clapped his hands to get rid of Liao Shasha's invisibility.

After a couple of air fluctuation, like a Chameleon that walks out from the dark, Liao Shasha's charming figure emerged from the void. She was looking at Qin Chao in shocked.

"Qin Chao... who, who exactly are you."

"Am I not your bodyguard?" Qin Chao still sat there as before, smoking the cigarette.

"How could you be a bodyguard....you're not like normal people!"

"Which way am I not normal?" Qin Chao immediately stood up, pointed at

his face, and said, "You see, a nose, two eyes, where's the difference?"

"Not the same....it's just different...." Liao Shasha muttered, "You're nothing like the ordinary people."

"Nonsense!" Qin Chao threw away the cigarette butt and said with a burst of indignation, "My whole body from top to bottom is like everyone else, do you want me to remove my pants and show it to you!?"

With that, he put his hands to his waistband and began to undo his belt.

"Ah!" Liao Shasha was scared red in the face, and hastily shouted, "You pervert, what are you doing!"

"Hey, you said I'm not like ordinary people, so I want you to check it yourself!"

"Pei!" Liao Shasha's whole body was trembling with anger, "Who's going to give a rogue like you a physical check! Quick, put your pants back on! Hurry up!"

"No, I'm always strict with myself!" Qin Chao shook his head and continued to slowly undo his belt, "Since you said I'm different than an ordinary people, I have to prove it to you. You have to take a look if there's any different."

"The same! The same!" Liao Shasha finally gave up. She wanted to pick up a type 54 pistol and then shoot at Qin Chao, making the world a quieter place.

"Is it really the same? Don't think that I force you into this, I'm the most reasonable person, and never threaten others." Qin Chao halted his hands and asked doubtfully.

"It's the truth! I'm very sincere! Really!" Liao Shasha wanted to cry, together with Qin Chao, she was never short on being bullied by this guy.

"Em, that's more like it. Well, in that case, I'll look for an opportunity to prove it to you in the future!" Qin Chao seemed like he was regretting this, making Liao Shasha felt that her lungs would explode in rage.

"You this fellow, don't you know how to yield to me?"

Then, Liao Shasha rolled her eyes.

“Why do I want to yield to you?” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, “You’re not the one who give me the salary, your father is.”

“Then tell me, how much money do you want so that you will listen to me?” Liao Shasha heard this, her eyes lit up, thinking. ‘Humph, you this guy, since you’re still fan of the money, I’ll use the money to buy you over.’

“Sorry!” Qin Chao chuckled and smiled, “Within these two months, I’m your dad’s hired bodyguard, and will only listen to your old dad’s instruction. If you want to spend money to hire me, talk to me again after these two months is over.”

“Really?” Liao Shasha’s eyes were still sparkled with light, she suddenly had an impulse to keep Qin Chao forever by her side, letting him protect her....

Thinking of this made her face flushed as if having a fever. She thought, ‘Gosh, what’s wrong with me? How could this Qin Chao be any good? Everyday he makes me mad and always blames me for my small chest!’

“You wish.” As if the girl’s mind has been seen through by him, Qin Chao smiled and said, “Two months later I would have to get back to Suzhou. Getting rid of little witch like you, I’ll be set free.”

“You!” Liao Shasha was suddenly furious, gnashing her teeth. This time, she’s really angry. She wished she could bite a lump of Qin Chao’s flesh and cook it into a hot soup to eat....

Uh, she suddenly felt sick.

“Okay, okay, stop making trouble anymore. Don’t you think that we’ve been here for far too long? Don’t you afraid that we’ll lose?”

“Oh!” Liao Shasha suddenly remembered about her competition with Wu Xin and the others. She immediately ran to the second floor in panic and pulled Qin Chao down from the railing.

“Quick quick, I don’t want to be the last.”

“But the rooms are so many, and we don’t know which one who’ll lead us to the outside.”

“Just try it!” Liao Shasha frantically pulled Qin Chao’s hand toward the nearest door and opened it. A forest of white skeletons suddenly fell from behind the door, hanging in front of Liao Shasha.

The skeleton’s hollow eyes and Liao Shasha’s eyes stared at each other for a long time. Finally, Liao Shasha remembered the fear and screamed, which resounded throughout the entire castle.

“Aaa!” Liao Shasha immediately closed the door, then turned and rushed into Qin Chao’s arms. This girl was truly spooked, running headlong into Qin Chao’s body, while her legs clamped on Qin Chao’s waist.

But Qin Chao, who was about to smoke, has his guard down, and immediately knocked down by Liao Shasha, making him leaned against the guardrail, sitting on the ground.

And Liao Shasha, who was on top of him, buried her head in his chest.

The two people have previously been in ambiguous positions, but this time is the most ambiguous one. Liao Shasha’s fine little ass immediately felt a hard object slightly sticking up on her. Her face, once again, turned red.

“You....what are you going to do....” In this dark environment, the two people were like a young couple who was having an affair. Liao Shasha fiercely blushed and asked in a low voice like a mosquito.

“What, what do you think I’m going to do!” Qin Chao was somewhat flustered, he just couldn’t control his own lust. He felt if he didn’t immediately suppress it, in a matter of seconds, he would be unable to hold back himself and will push down Liao Shasha and then execute her on the spot.

When Liao Shasha slightly rubbed it with her ass twice, Qin Chao immediately felt a surge of heat that ascend from his belly and started to attack his brain.

Liao Shasha was terribly ashamed; her sparkling eyes seemed like a spring water.

This girl stretched out her tongue and licked her lips.

She felt like being pushed by the heat, and can’t help but be attracted to

Qin Chao, slowly moving her lips toward Qin Chao.

Finally, the two lips touched together. Liao Shasha felt her head spun. She was just a young girl who only read some articles on the net and didn't know too many things about a kiss. Therefore, she just softly posted it, to get some taste.

However light this kiss was, it has made her a little crazy.

Qin Chao also couldn't control himself. In this dark, haunted castle, he sent out two loud growls and can't help but put his hands under the girl's skirt.

This skirt is very convenient, although long, with a simple lift up, everything worked out as intended.

One of his hand was on her soft and tender buttocks, the other hand continued to explore upward, swam through the warm belly to a place somewhere between the two hills that were still in development.

"Qin Chao gege...." Liao Shasha suddenly uttered a passionate sound, "Don't leave me...."

But this cry of passion completely extinguished all the fire in Qin Chao's body. He thought, 'God, what am I doing? Liao Shasha is a kid (Author: although not small, her growth still incomplete), how could I do such a monstrous thing!'

'If I do this, how could I be worthy of Su Ji!' (Author: Why he didn't think of this when he was with Yu Lu)

'I have once made a mistake. I can't make the same mistake the second time!'

After his desire has subsided, Qin Chao took two deep breaths, reached out and held back Liao Shasha at arm's length. This little girl was dripping wet; her whole body was completely soaked in sweat as if she was just coming out of the water.

"Qin Chao gege....what, what's wrong...." Liao Shasha raised her foggy eyes and looked at Qin Chao.

Watching Liao Shasha's lustful look, Qin Chao suddenly thought of a crass joke. He quickly patted Liao Shasha's face, letting her woke up. He thought.

‘It seems like it’s true, after cultivating this Diamond Heart Sutra, my Yang energy is like a big magnet, always attracting women to be close to me.’ This made Qin Chao simultaneously happy and depressed because he didn’t want to be unfair to Su Ji.

“We need to go, or we’ll lose the competition....” This sentence from Qin Chao made Liao Shasha changed from lustful to angry, thinking. ‘You’re clearly the one who provoke me, but now you said such things.’

‘Rogue! Big Bully!’

But Liao Shasha is a young miss, the lady of a wealthy family. She can’t just continue to clamp her legs on his waist and yelling I want I want!

Liao Shasha coldly snorted, her face cooled down. She broke free from Qin Chao’s embrace and ran to the side. Qin Chao was helpless and can only touch his nose and then gave her chase.

—

“There seems to be a sound of firecracker outside!” Wu Xin shoved aside a corpse that just fell down while turning her head to the side to the somewhat pale Yu Lu, and said.

“No, I didn’t hear it....” Yu Lu inclined her ears but didn’t hear any sound.

“Perhaps it’s just an illusion.” Wu Xin shook her head, ignoring the zombie that crawled on the floor, leading Yu Lu to continue to proceed.

“Don’t, don’t scare me....” Yu Lu briskly walked two steps forward and tightly pulled Wu Xin’s arm.

“Why do I want to scare you?” Wu Xin said disapprovingly, “Besides, there’s nothing to be afraid of.”

“You? You’re not afraid?”

“Why do I need to be afraid? These are all fake.” Wu Xin waved and said, “There’s nothing fearful about fake things, accept when it’s real. For example, the previous big pendulum, that was really scary; I felt my heart was going to jump out!”

“Are you afraid of heights?”

“I’m not scared of heights....however, the taste of being hung and threw around was....terrible....Qin Chao was amazing, under such a circumstance, he can still talk on the phone!”

Speaking to this, Wu Xin’s eyes shone. Yu Lu couldn’t help but frown, thinking, ‘It seems like this young girl has feelings for Qin Chao....let’s hope it’s not too deep....’

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 128

Chapter 128 Free Fall Ride

Being teased by Shangguan Yan, both Qin Chao and Liu Chang were a bit embarrassed. They thought that this girl's mouth is too hard, anything can be said by her.

The two of them were a bit awkward and, for a time, did not know what to say

"Oh, yeah...." Liu Chang suddenly said, "Didn't you just say, you have a question for me?"

Qin Chao immediately woke up and took a peep at Liu Chang's chest. Sure enough, they're not small. Visually, they should be C. She is indeed worthy to be a flight attendant; her stature is a top notch.

Qin Chao swallowed his saliva, and he didn't dare to speak out the words that were already on his lips. Liu Chang seemed to be a beauty that's not to be trifled with, plus there's a wild and fierce Shangguan Yan beside her. If he angered these two people, perhaps he may not be able to walk out of here alive.

"Handsome, is there anything that you want to ask?" Shangguan Yan's eyes lit up, "Good-good, while I'm away, you two actually already committed adultery!"

"What adultery! You vulgar mouthed girl!" Liu Chang frowned, "Shangguan Yan, stop talking nonsense anymore! If you blabber your mouth again, I'm going to be angry!"

"Fine fine, not adultery, but romantic encounter, this one's okay, right!" Shangguan Yan smirked twice, regarding her good friend's threat, she completely ignored that.

"Handsome, what are you trying to ask? Is it, wanting to ask if Changchang has a time, and then ask her to go for a dinner?" Shangguan Yan asked with a smile, "Men always asks such a silly question to fish for beauty. Handsome,

our Changchang's aspiration is very high, and you can't woo her with such a childish question."

"Yanyan...." Liu Chang was speechless by her friend's words, "Don't just wag your tongue randomly. No wonder people in the airport likes to call you Shangguan loose tongue!"

"Who's the loose tongue! Who's the loose tongue!" Shangguan Yan, hearing these words, immediately flew into a rage, "Changchang, you actually dare to call me that! Believe it or not, believe it or not, I'll tell your previous awkward incident to Steven!"

"Ah! Don't say it!" Liu Chang hearing this name, immediately got into a panic, "Yanyan, if you dare to talk nonsense, I will fight you!"

"Humph, just mentioning about Steven once and you're already angered out of shame, look at your flushed face." Shangguan Yan, who held Liu Chang's weak point, called out with a smile.

"Ahem...." Qin Chao couldn't help but cough twice and said with some embarrassment, "That....I haven't asked that question yet...."

"Please hurry!" Liu Chang spoke a bit colder, and looked down at her watch, "I'm in a hurry."

Qin Chao secretly thought, 'Playing in the amusement park, what's the hurry? His grandma! Isn't this just a question!'

"For the record, you can't ask her out for a date, you know!" Shangguan Yan teased again, "But you can ask me instead. I'm much more open than Changchang!"

"Ahem...." Hearing this, Qin Chao coughed twice, thinking. "This Shangguan Yan is too strong, who wants to have such a girlfriend? Wouldn't he be wearing green hat every day?"

(TL: Wearing Green Hat: Cuckold)

"I just want to ask, Liu....Liu Chang, right?" Qin Chao hardened his heart, after glancing back at those unscrupulous students watching this scene behind him he gritted his teeth, and finally said, "What's your bra cup...?"

The atmosphere suddenly cooled down. Liu Chang froze on the spot, and

even Shangguan Yan can only cover her mouth, unable to speak

These words from Qin Chao were too powerful, letting the two people petrified.

“Wosh!” Liu Chang suddenly awoke and stretched out her hand, wanting to slap Qin Chao’s face.

But how could Qin Chao let her hit him? With a simple leaning-his-head-to-the-side, he dodged her hand.

“Beauty, it’s just a question, no need to beat people up.”

“Rogue!” Liu Chang shivered in anger, turned around and walked away.

“Handsome, your question is really powerful....” Shangguan Yan even gave Qin Chao a thumbs up, “Changchang is a C cup, but she’s not as big as me, I’m C+!”

Having said, that Shangguan Yan threw a flirtatious look at Qin Chao, and left with a trail of silvery laughter, chasing her best friend.

“What’s wrong, those two beauties make you drool, right?”

Qin Chao didn’t know when Liao Shasha came to his side. She watched him with a proud smile on her face, “Tell me, which one do you like the most? I’ll be your sponsor so that you can freely handle her! I heard some rich people likes to take care those flight attendants in training. Do you want to bag one too?”

“Shasha, what nonsense!” Yu Lu came over and patted Liao Shasha on the head, “You’re a young lady, you can’t speak like that.”

“Hehe....” Liao Shasha heartlessly smiled, so long as Qin Chao make a fool of himself, she’s happy to watch.

“Actually, I’m not interested in being a sugar daddy to a flight attendant.” Qin Chao suddenly turned and seriously said, “I’m more interested in keeping a high school student. Little Shasha, how about if I keep you instead?”

“Go to hell!” Liao Shasha was angry, “You can’t afford me!”

“Oh, really?” Qin Chao bent his waist, pressed Liao Shasha’s shoulder, and

said to her face, "Then tell me, how much money do you want so that I can keep you?"

"At least...." The little girl's face was really close to Qin Chao, making her breathing slightly tightened. With a flushed face, she whispered, "At least a billion...."

The little girl thought in her heart, 'If you really want to marry me, you don't need to pay. I have the money, and I will support you instead....as long, as long as you treat me well, and protect me....'

"Cut!" Who knew, Qin Chao this amorous fellow, immediately stood up and curled his lips, "A billion, who wants to keep you, a girl with a small chest and bad temper! If I have the money, I might as well keep Wu Xin! You see, Wu Xin is gentle, lovely, and has great body, tsk-tsk...."

"Qin Chao, you go to hell!" Liao Shasha raised her hand that was holding the juice and threw it at Qin Chao.

These two people began to create a disturbance, making the surrounding people quickly came to separate them.

"Alright alright, stop this nonsense. Qin Chao, you've passed this task." Liu Yan came forward and said, "Our game today is still not over yet. We'll play the last one, and this is also the most exciting one!"

"What else?" Everyone's attention was immediately attracted by Liu Yan. This class leader has a lot of organizational capacity.

"It's that one!" Liu Yan chuckled and held out a hand, pointing to a tall tower in the distance. That tower is more than fifty meters high, with a row of seats filled with people, going up to the highest spot and then fall down, drawing a long scream. When they fell to about ten meters high, the machine suddenly slowed down and gently touched the ground.

"My God...." A few girls immediately weak in the knees, "FreeFall.... Liu Yan, can we not sit in that thing?"

"If you don't dare to take the ride, you can skip it!" Liu Yan smirked, "But that's the same as admitting defeat!"

FreeFall is indeed a very exciting ride. This kind of ride is not that different

than bungee jumping at fifty meters, they both give the thrill of freefall. Nobody know who came up with this wicked invention, if someone with a heart disease take this ride, it is estimated that that someone will be directly sent either to heaven or hell.

“Hey, you okay with this?!” Along their way to the FreeFall, Liao Shasha continuously swallowed her saliva, but she also couldn’t resist pushing Qin Chao, who was walking on her side.

“This is nothing!” Qin Chao humphed, “The last time we fell from the ten-story high building, I didn’t even bat an eye.”

“Humph!” Liao Shasha snorted, her heart was still unnerved; freefall is indeed too terrifying. To a spoiled girl who stays at home everyday like her, it’s normal to have some fear toward a ride like that.

But after Liu Yan said those words, everyone started to cry out, wanting to go; including her. Although the courage seemed big, after near the actual ride, almost all of them became pale!

“Relax, I sat on this ride once, and it was very exciting, but not scary!” Liu Yan covered her mouth to smile and then said. The nearby students, one by one, rolled their eyes at her, giving their sincere scorn at her.

With the Amusement park ticket, they can play this FreeFall. Although this ride is scary, there’s always plenty of people riding it. In the ticket queue, the entrance admin suddenly stopped Liao Shasha.

“Children can not enter.”

“Who! Who’s the children!” Liao Shasha was angry, “I’m 17 years old! A high school student!”

“You still can’t!” The admin shook his head.

“Why!?” The little girl vigorously waved her hands, angry that she was apparently being looked down upon.

The admin didn’t talk but walked to the nearby post. Everyone looked and saw the engraved marking on that pillar. There’s a red line indicating the 1.55 m mark. People with height below the red line are not allowed to enter.

Liao Shasha is a late bloomer; her height is just slightly below the red line.

“Aaa! That’s not fair!” The girl was anxious, “This is height discrimination!”

The admin ignored her and began to check the ticket of the person next in line.

“Alright, Little Shasha, just wait here for a while.” Qin Chao smiled, “Consider you’ve lost this competition!”

“This is not fair!” Liao Shasha shouted.

“Who told you to have slow growth!” Qin Chao laughed, “Wait here and be patient. We’ll decide who’s the winner, and then come back to you, hehe....”

Making Liao Shasha look at them, perhaps was a good thing. People were all excited, rushing to sit on the machine and then fixed the security bar on their body.

Liao Shasha was indignant. She pursed her mouth and rolled her eyes at Qin Chao.

‘This damn Qin Chao was clearly trying to add insult to injury!’ However, Liao Shasha suddenly has some expectation, ‘if the winner is Qin Chao....what would be his request to me?’

‘Will....he request something shameful....’

When she was still daydreaming, Qin Chao and the others have slowly lifted to the height of fifty meters.

At this time, a man in a black suit suddenly came out from behind the crowd with a few similarly dressed men, and then covered Liao Shasha’s mouth.

Liao Shasha, from daydreaming, just felt that her mouth was blocked by a white cloth. Then a strange smell rushed into her nose, her consciousness immediately blurred.....

Seeing this scene from midair, Qin Chao immediately shivered and felt the goosebumps all over his body. The previous Brother Gang, unexpectedly, still harbor evil intention!

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 129

Seeing the frantic look of Qin Chao in midair, brother Gang sneered, and reached out the radio from Liao Shasha's pocket.

"I admit that you are very powerful." His voice revealed an indescribable satisfaction, "But you're too foolish to leave Liao Shasha behind. I have tampered the Free-Fall ride, the next time we meet, I'm afraid it would be in hell."

Then he pounded that radio on the ground and stepped it into pieces.

"Farewell!"

A static came through Qin Chao's radio, and then complete silence. He watched with clenched teeth how brother Gang took away Liao Shasha, unfortunately, He, Yu Lu and the others were already in the highest position on this Free-Fall ride.

"What's wrong?" Yu Lu saw that Qin Chao's expression was quite off and asked. She didn't have Qin Chao's vision who can see things clearly fifty meters away. Just from Qin Chao's expression, Yu Lu had, more or less, cleverly guessed about what happened.

"Little Shasha was captured!" Qin Chao's few words made Yu Lu alarmed.

"Moreover, this Free-Fall has been tampered. I'm afraid it might directly fall to the ground."

"What!" Yu Lu was scared to death, this time, her heart nearly jumped out from her chest. "Qin Chao, don't play this kind of joke frighten me! I'm terrified!"

"I'm not joking!" Qin Chao reluctantly shook his head, "You'll know soon enough."

"Soon enough? Soon enough I will fall and die!" Yu Lu was somewhat hysterical. This matter was too crazy, and she can't help but be afraid.

"Relax, I won't let you die." Qin Chao suddenly smiled as he reached out his

arm and, with a clicking sound, abruptly pulled the safety bar and pushed it upward above his head.

This time, Qin Chao was sitting in a seat 50 meters high from the ground without any security measures.

“My God! You, are you out of your mind!” Including Yu Lu, the nearby people were scared silly.

Qin Chao didn’t answer. Instead, he jumped up and stood on top of his seat, directly standing in such a high altitude.

Seeing Qin Chao stood up, the other people began to tremble, as if the one who stood up was not Qin Chao, but them.

“Qin Chao, don’t go crazy! Sit down!” Wu Xin’s heart almost jumped out. She clutched her chest and cried out.

All the other students also loudly yelling at him, urging him to sit down. They really thought Qin Chao was insane. Only Li Zhe’ang’s eyes were large and bright, cursing in his heart, ‘Fucking die you motherf*cker, quickly fall straight away!’

Taking advantage that the machine stopped at high altitude, Qin Chao fished out his Soul Imprisonment Lock (Previously Soul Binding Lock) from the storage ring. He took a deep breath and flung the chain toward the highest position of the pillar.

A “Pop” sound was heard, the chain was fully under Qin Chao’s control, like his extended arm, which then tightly wrapped around the pillar.

At this time, the chain suddenly shook. The machine under Qin Chao’s body, with a thud, immediately began to rapidly fall.

“Aah!” The crowd of people cried out in alarmed, only then Yu Le felt the true meaning of fear. The other people didn’t know that the machine has been tampered, and they will all crash to hell.

Because of his Soul Imprisonment Lock, Qin Chao remained in place. He immediately glared, elongating his Soul Imprisonment Lock. His foot stepped on the pillar, while his body, like a gust of wind, rapidly chasing that machine.

“Qin Chao!” Yu Lu was in despair. The oxygen in her lungs was probably pushed out, making her felt suffocated, and her heart almost stop beating. At this time, a man’s figure suddenly appeared in her heart. Thinking of him, she can’t help but loudly shout.

“I’m here!” A familiar voice rang, Yu Lu immediately stared with big eyes. She turned around and saw Qin Chao held their seats with one hand while the other hand was holding a black chain. He was squatting next to her.

The speed of this Free-Fall was too fast, as the machine crossed the warning line there was still no sign of slowing down. This time, everybody understood that the machine has broken!

They all thought the same thing, in the remaining ten meters from the ground, the machine would crash in such a high velocity.

At this moment, all their eyes were filled with despair and death. The god of death, in a black cape, as if standing on top of this machine, raising the sickle in his hand in front of everyone.

“Mom! I don’t want to die!” Li Zhe’ang can’t even bear but cried out, wetting his crotch.

Yu Lu was looking at Qin Chao with eyes full of tenderness. Although they can’t be together in life, perhaps it was better that they would die together.

“Am I going to die?....” Wu Xin blankly looked at Qin Chao and muttered some words.

“I won’t let you die!” Qin Chao stood up and jumped up, pulling the chain with one hand, and the other hand pulled the falling machine.

“Stop!” He suddenly roared, the lengthening Soul Imprisonment Lock suddenly vibrated, and then stretched straight.

As Qin Chao’s arms were also straightened, his whole body, in midair, used all his strength to pull the steel machine under him. If he didn’t cultivate the Diamond Heart Sutra, perhaps even with the strength that he has in his body, the rapidly falling machine would tear him into two halves.

Even with the Diamond Heart Sutra, Qin Chao’s body was shaking as if being pulled by two trains, making him felt the tearing pain. But he actually

endured this, and with a roar, his two arms suddenly turned into two black beastly claws. The Soul Imprisonment Lock, under his control, dragged him up to offset the power of gravity on the machine.

In this way, Qin Chao did such an amazing feat! He was like a suspension hook, holding the falling steel machine and rescued everyone's lives.

The steel machine trembled and made everyone's hearts skip a bit. Soon, they began to calm. Everyone survived, and all cried with joy.

'He really did it!' Yu Lu was ecstatic, while simultaneously amazed by Qin Chao. 'This seemingly impossible feat has been achieved by Qin Chao, who exactly is he!'

Wu Xin can't be calmed for a long time, this kind of thing, was unthinkable for her. Although she was aware that Qin Chao was very powerful, Wu Xin never thought that he would be this fierce! This was simply not a matter that a human can do!

'No wonder Master can be in contact with him. Perhaps they are all the people who live in another world!' Wu Xin thought.

Qin Chao spat a mouthful of breath, suppressing his internal injury. He stretched the chain and slowly descended the machine to the ground. As the machine touched the ground with a thud, the hearts of the people that were still hanging also followed to land.

Those who were on the sidelines, waiting for friends or loved ones, wept and wailed as they rushed up and hugged those survivors.

"Wait for me here, I will rescue Shasha!" Qin Chao didn't have the time to wait for these people to thank him. He said this to Yu Lu as he grabbed and retracted his Soul Imprisonment Lock. His body was like sitting in a lift, with a wished, pulled back into the air.

"Ha!" With a low voice, Qin Chao gently flipped his body, along with the retracting chain, and reached top of the pillar.

He withdrew the chain, standing fifty meters in the air. He focused on his eyesight and coldly watching everything below him.

The Amusement Park was full of people, it was very chaotic. He can even

see Liu Chan and Shangguan Yan the two beauties, who was now sitting on the water slide. The water splashed on their clothes making their hourglass figure exposed, it was particularly eye-catching and attractive.

But Qin Chao has no time to appreciate the beauties. His eyes were like a pair of radar, quickly scanning everything in this amusement park.

Soon, he discovered Liao Shasha's trail. The little girl remained unconscious, carried by a man in suit into a black Nissan car.

The car was parked in the amusement park back door. It was ready to start.

"Little Shasha, wait for me!" Qin Chao sneered. He summoned his old lucky bicycle artifact from his storage ring and mounted it.

"Long time no see, baby...." Qin Chao, as if touching his wife, slowly stroke the bike's body. The GPS navigation on the bike suddenly lit up. It showed a flash of little red dot, which impressively, was that black Nissan car's position.

"Rosy's modification on this bike is truly powerful!" Qin Chao sighed twice. He determined the direction of that black Nissan car then suddenly launched his bike and jumped down from that fifty meters high pillar.

In front of Qin Chao, there's a row of white roller coaster track. Qin Chao rode in the wind and fell on top of that track. The wheels moved along a straight line, leaving sparks of fire as it sped forward in high speed.

At this time, a roller coaster suddenly came and pursued Qin Chao's bike from behind. The people on the roller coaster ride were all silly. This was the first time they saw someone rode a bicycle on the metal track, speeding up with the roller coaster.

But, as happened, that guy in a trench coat, which fluttered behind his back, continued to ride the old bike in front of the roller coaster. Whether it's upside down or turning around, that man was riding fast, and his speed was .7 or .8 faster than the roller coaster.

Suddenly, in one of the turning point, with a whoosh, Qin Chao pulled away his bike and fell from the track.

That roller coaster howled after him with a howl of wind.

Qin Chao landed in the middle of the pool where the water slide ends. His bike was like a hovercraft, riding past the water surface and continued to speed along.

Liu Chang and Shangguan Yan was sitting in a kayak, which just splashed into the water, and screaming happily. Suddenly a gust of wind blew from their side. They saw a man in black was riding a bike, like performing a magic, on the surface of the water. The water splashed and immediately fell on their faces.

“My God! What was that!” Liu Chang was surprised while Shangguan Yan was even more surprised.

“He seems to be the handsome guy who asked for your bra cup!”

“Impossible! Can he do a magic trick like that!”

“Is the water actually very shallow?” Shangguan Yan was curious and leaned her body forward, putting her hand inside the water to test the depth of the water.

Who knew, with that tilt that kayak suddenly lost its balance. The two women simultaneously screamed, fell from the kayak and into the water with a plop.

This pool is not shallow, it almost reached the neck of the two beauties. After kicking several times, the lifeguard ran over and fished the two drenched-like-a-chicken beauties out of the water.

“Incredible....” Shangguan Yan, who has covered her body in a towel, still has lingering fear the same as Liu Chang, “That handsome fellow who wants to pursue you, who exactly is he!”

Liu Chang wrinkled her brows and seemed to be thinking about something....

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 130

Chapter 130 My Old Lucky

“D*mn, this mission is really dangerous. Even the baldy’s neck was snapped.” Brother Gang’s face looked hazy. But when he saw the sleeping Liao Shasha near him, the corner of his mouth showed a self-satisfied sinister smile.

“Humph, fortunately we can capture this little girl. Young master should be relieved this time. Let see if Liao Dongkai would dare to challenge our Bell Group young master’s order! Arms sale, is not a business that he can touch!”

This brother Gang contentedly sat at the back and closed his eyes. This time, although they lost the baldy, they still successfully completed their mission. Liao Shasha was caught, and her bodyguard will surely die. When his young master saw this little girl, he would be very happy and may reward him.

With him, there were two other cars following one after the other, as if an escort.

“Brother Gang, someone seems to be following us!”

The driver of the last car made a phone call to brother Gang and somewhat worriedly said.

“The Police?” Brother Gang lazily asked, the police in the area have been taken care of by him, so they won’t get them into trouble.

“No! It seems to be the bodyguard!” The driver on the phone was a bit alarmed.

“Impossible!” Brother Gang immediately said, “That guy, should be dead by now!”

“That’s right! It’s him!” The driver’s voice has become somewhat frightened, “Brother Gang, he’s seems fine. He is riding a bicycle chasing us! My God, he is so fast!”

“Damn!” Brother Gang hung up the phone, head out of the window, and

took a look.

In his eyes, he felt like seeing a nightmare.

Far behind, a man wearing a black trench coat rode an ordinary old lucky bike. The speed of that bike was the same as the sports car, leaving sparks of fire behind its wheel.

“Quick, quickly leave him behind!” Brother Gang’s heart was beating was, his fear now far surpassed when in the past two guns pointed at his head.

The three cars immediately accelerated, but as if the God intentionally messed with them, the crossroad in front of them suddenly shone out the red light.

“Run past!” Brother Gang pressed his luck, ordering the three cars to directly crossed the red light. Other cars were not so brave, stopping at the red light, blocking the traffic.

“Squeak!” Qin Chao’s bike almost crashed into the car in front of him. He quickly flicked the back of his bike in a beautiful arc and stopped there.

The several Nissan cars in his line of sight were crazy, no matter if it was a green light or a red light, they all broke through. There were few cars that came close to being scratched, the drivers jumped down and rained curses at those Nissan cars.

Qin Chao took a deep breath, and pulled up the front of his bike. Suddenly, his bike leaped to the guard rail in the middle of the street. Then along that narrow guard rail, the bike sped up, whistling in the wind again and continued to chase that Nissan vehicles.

“Children!” A beautiful female kindergarten teachers, with a group of kids, were waiting at the zebra crossing. This female kindergarten teacher was narrating the traffic rules to the lovable children.

This was an intersection. The traffic police was on duty at the center of this crossroad. That young female teacher was pointing at the traffic police and softly said to the children.

“See that uncle policeman? His duty is not easy. Moreover, he is very strict, those who fail to comply with traffic regulations would be arrested by uncle

policeman!"

"Teacher, teacher!" A little Loli raised her hand and shouted, "Those who don't obey the traffic regulations, are bad people!"

"That's right, they are all bad guys!" The female teacher immediately nodded, "Children, do you want to be good guys or bad guys?"

"We want to be the good guys!" These lovable children immediately shouted in unison.

"The children are really good!" The female teacher nodded and touched the children one by one on the head.

"Teacher, teacher!" One of the kids raised his hand and shouted, "There's a bicycle running on the guard rail, he violated the traffic rules, is he a bad guy or not!"

"Little Ming, remember, good boys do not lie!" The female kindergarten teacher patted the child's head, "This kind of thing is impossible."

"Teacher, teacher!" All the children cried, "You see, there is one over there! Uncle police, quickly catch the bad guys!"

The children immediately shouted.

The female teacher curiously turned around and, all of a sudden, as if struck by lightning, froze on the spot.

On top of the guard rail, a man wearing a black trench coat, riding an old lucky bike, roaringly sped. The guard rail was separated by the zebra crossing here, five meters away from another guard rail.

At this time, the traffic lights changed to red, and the traffic began to travel sideways, blocking the guy's path.

That man, loudly shouted a word and, under the stunned crowd as well as the traffic police, the front of the bike was pulled up and the bike jumped up high above the streams of vehicles, his trench coat fluttering in the wind.

"Did I just see a ghost....?" The female kindergarten teacher quietly cried out while her students kept on yelling with excitement.

"Uncle police! Quickly catch the bad guy!"

That traffic police rolled his eyes, thinking, 'Sh*t, kids, you think I'm Spider-Man!'

Qin Chao didn't have the time to bother with the stir that he just created. He controlled the bike and solidly fell on the other section of the guard rail, then continued to chase the Nissan cars.

But there seemed to be an accident in front of him, many cars were stuck. The guard rail was not very smooth, a circular guard rail was attached to another circular guard rail. After Qin Chao pondered for a moment, he controlled the bike to jump, leaping to the top of a large truck in front of him.

After riding the top of the truck, Qin Chao leaped again. This old lucky was more powerful than Super Mario, jumping to the top of the electric wire in mid-air by the side of the road.

Following that black electric wire, Qin Chao rapidly speeding up.

The drivers below him were silly, and many people forgot the anxiety of the traffic jam. They ran out of the car with their phones and started to take pictures.

"Wow, quickly look, a flying man!"

"An old lucky bike! F*ck, how could this bike be so fierce! Where do they sold this, I also want to buy!"

"Hey, bicycle factory, I want to order a batch of the old lucky model...."

"Boss, boss! I have made a video. We can use it as advertisement! It will save our bicycle factory!"

Qin Chao was like a tornado, wherever he went, he would create a sensation. Qin Chao also realized this, thus, he raised the front of his bike and, from the power line, jumped up to the nearby tall building. The bike touched the side of the building and he sped upward vertically.

This more than twenty stories high-rise building was quickly climbed to its roof by Qin Chao. After arriving at the rooftop, Qin Chao immediately locked his eyes at the, not too far away, moving Nissan cars.

Their distance was much closer now. Qin Chao sneered and pedaled his

bike. He rushed toward the several floating activity balloons in front of him.

These large pink pig balloons were probably a certain business event's mascot. They lovably floated there parallel to the roof.

Qin Chao rode the bicycle and rushed out from the rooftop, jumping to the top of that fat pig balloon. As the fat pig balloon sank, Qin Chao immediately jumped out and fell on top of another balloon.

After jumping on top of these balloons several times, Qin Chao finally rushed to the sky and fell to the top of that Nissan car.

"Humph, no one can outrun my old lucky bike." While in mid-air, Qin Chao retrieved the bike as he rapidly fell down. He sneered, took out a cigarette from his bosom, put it in his mouth, pulled out a windproof lighter, and lit the cigarette.

"Brother Gang, I could not see that man." The Nissan car driver said to brother Gang.

"Fuh...." Brother Gang sighed a long sigh of relieved and then smiled.

"Humph, as I said, how could a bike possibly outrun this car. That fellow and cockroaches are equally repugnant, but, after all, he is not a God!"

Brother Gang said. He also pulled out a cigarette. The younger brother who sat next to the driver immediately took out his lighter and lit Brother Gang's cigarette.

"Just as what brother Gang said, we're in this underworld business together for a long time, but this was the first time I saw such a crazy guy. Not like a human at all!"

"Indeed, the Free-Fall can't even kill him!" Brother Gang spat out a mouthful of smoke, his eyes were somewhat hazy.

"The most terrifying thing is, he is not afraid of bullets!" That younger brother said, trembling a bit, "When I tried to remember it now, I was especially afraid....Brother Gang, that was the first time I thought that my gun is no better than a fire stick (TL: matches)!"

"After we deal with Liao Dongkai, we'll find a way to kill that kid." Brother Gang spat a mouthful of smoke once again, "Otherwise, this guy would

certainly become our Bell group enemy. He was sufficiently hard to deal with. We only able to get rid of him after passing through so many red lights.”

Just as brother Gang was going to add some more words, a shadow suddenly fell from the sky, straight down to the leading Nissan car on top of its engine.

They only heard a loud bang, and the front of that Nissan car was suddenly flattened. This leading car immediately stop, as if it was nailed on the ground. The back of the car was lifted up, leaving the rear wheels spinning in the air.

“F*ck, what was that!” Brother Gang suddenly exclaimed. Because the leading car was pinned down like that, his car almost crashed with its rear-end. Fortunately, the driver slammed on the break, stopped at the roadside, and avoid the collision.

At this time, the shadow that pinned down the leading Nissan car came out. He patted the hem of his coat and slowly walked to the brother Gang’s car as he leisurely smoked.

“Why it’s that guy again!” Brother Gang felt that he was about to collapse. The person who slowly walked toward him was, unexpectedly, the bodyguard who kept on pestering him today.

Is this man really a God! He seemed to fall from a great height and crashed into a vehicle, but still safe and sound!

“Hey, we meet again.” Qin Chao’s hand was inside his coat pocket as he extended his other hand politely to brother Gang as if meeting an old friend.

“Mon, monster!” The younger brother who sat beside the driver was scared out of his wits. He subconsciously took out his pistol, stuck his head out from the window, and fired several shots at Qin Chao.

Qin Chao lazily stretched out his hand in front of his body. The several bullets that hit his body, besides producing crisp clanking sounds, nothing else happened.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 131

Chapter 131 Helplessly Lost

“Game over.” Qin Chao said with a smile, held out his hand and squeezed the air. The neck of that younger brother who sat next to the driver seat was twisted with a “click” sound and died.

Brother Gang was petrified, thinking, “This move again! Horrible, too horrible!” As a former gangster who now worked as a goon, he never batted an eye seeing someone shot to death or stabbed to death.

But this inexplicable death was deeply printed into his heart, letting him panicked and difficult to breathe.

‘Just a squeeze and people will die?’

Humans were afraid of the unknown. Therefore, this strange death – even if brother Gang was an outlaw – cracked all his courage.

Seeing Qin Chao slowly walked toward him, each step was like stepping on his heart.

“Don’t come!” Brother Gang was going crazy, he pulled out a gun, posted it on Liao Shasha’s temple, and roared at Qin Chao, “If you take one step further, I will shoot her!”

Qin Chao suddenly wrinkled his brows, stopped, and gaze at this crazy brother Gang from afar.

“Hahaha, you’re scared aren’t you!” Seeing Qin Chao stopped, brother Gang’s eyes suddenly lit up and laughed, the gun in his hand shook, “Aren’t you so violent, come and kill me then! Let us see if your hand is faster than my gun!”

That brother Gang opened his eyes wide, as long as Qin Chao lifted his hand, he would pull the trigger.

“You annoy me.” Qin Chao spat out the cigarette in his mouth and, with his hands in his pockets, coldly said, “If she lost a finger, you are all going to die.”

With that, Qin Chao's body immediately exuded a tremendous amount of murderous aura, like the winds of winter, sweeping through the area. The hands of brother Gang, who was moistened by unknown number of people's blood, trembled. He thought, 'Such a terrifying murderous aura. How could I ended up provoking this man.'

"So what if you're angry!" But since he has the hostage, brother Gang quickly defeated his fear and even continued to taunt, "If you have the skill then kill me! Come on!"

"Why are you guys trying to kidnap a little girl." Qin Chai did not rush, he just stood there and asked a sentence.

"Don't ask me this question, just ask Liao Dongkai!" Brother Gang's face looked vicious as he loudly said.

"Then why don't you go find Liao Dongkai?" Qin Chao sneered.

"But that Liao Dongkai is an old fox!" Brother Gang also sneered, "That's why this father took his daughter! I want to make a video of me f*cking his daughter and send it to that old fox! I want to see the look on Liao Dongkai when he sees his daughter sit on top of my crotch, hahaha!"

It seemed brother Gang's mental was about to collapse, he continued to roar toward Qin Chao, "If you don't want to see this girl die in front of you, get back, get back far-far away!"

"If I don't get back?" Qin Chao asked.

"You don't want to back off? I will count to three, if you don't back off, I will kill the girl!"

"Oh?" Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, "You have the nerve? If she dies, I won't let you live."

"Hahaha!" Brother Gang actually laughed, "My life is cheap, if I have Liao Dongkai's daughter as my companion to the underworld, not only I can taste her along the way, my death will also worth it!"

Brother Gang laughed and pressed the muzzle on Liao Shasha's temple, "Scram, immediately disappear from my sight!"

"Want me to disappear, that's easy." Qin Chao suddenly smiled, which

made brother Gang fearful and apprehensive, “But you seems to forgot one thing.”

Without even finishing his words, Qin Chao’s figure suddenly disappeared, as if vanished from the face of the earth.

That brother Gang stared in horror, he froze for a moment, and suddenly remembered something. In panic, he tried to pull the trigger.

But it was too late, the gun in his hand, as if pulled, quickly flew out of his hand and outside of the car.

Then, the door was abruptly ripped from the car and was thrown aside with a thud.

Then, a dark figure suddenly came out from the air, stood in front of brother Gang, and sneeringly looked at him.

“You, you....” Brother Gang’s cold sweat wet his clothes. But his move was pretty quick. He immediately stretched out his hand and grabbed Liao Shasha’s neck, “Don’t come. Otherwise, I’ll choke her to death!”

“Humph!” Qin Chao coldly snorted as he waved his right arm, launching his telekinetic.

Brother Gang immediately felt his body forcefully pulled, flew into the air, out of the car, fell on the ground and slid several meters away.

Brother Gang’s face grimaced with pain, his skin torn and covered with blood

The last car stopped, and four or five black-clad men jumped out from the inside, each of them carried a pistol, which they nervously aimed it at Qin Chao.

Usually, they would feel extremely confident with what they have in their hands. But this time, since this bodyguard appeared and smashed their self-confident, nothing was left.

“You are the devil....” That brother Gang’s chin was broken so his speech was a bit unclear.

“Yes, I like it when people call me that.” Qin Chao very happily nodded.

“Devil! I’m going to kill you! I’m going to kill you!”

Those outlaws finally have the mental breakdown and were about to pull the triggers.

Afraid they might hurt Liao Shasha behind him, Qin Chao took one step faster. He pulled out his two type 54 black star pistols and shot the several outlaws in front of him.

“Bang bang bang....” Qin Chao shot without aiming because he directed the bullets with his telekinetic. After several gunshots, those outlaws were left with holes on their foreheads and their bodies limply fell down.

“Huff!” Qin Chao blew the muzzles, rotated the pistols several times in his hands and put it back in his ring.

After dealing with these several people, Qin Chao pulled the still fainted Liao Shasha out of the car. The driver has fainted in fear, so Qin Chao didn’t mind him.

Brother Gang’s body tingled with numbness. Their action today was flawless. But this bodyguard sabotaged their plan and killed many of his brothers.

‘Where did this guy come from! How could Liao Dongkai find this person, did he bring this guy out from Hell!’ Brother Gang wondered.

He looked at his several brothers lying in their pool of blood and fell into despair. ‘As long this man still exists, my young master is no match for Liao Family....’

Qin Chao looked at the sleeping Liao Shasha in his bosom and couldn’t help but hung a bitter smile from the corner of his mouth.

“You sleep without care for anything around you, while I’m almost tired to death here!”

With that, he reached out his hand and spanked her buttocks twice.

“Hateful....” Unexpectedly Liao Shasha uttered this words in her sleep. She then twisted her hips and adjusted her position in Qin Chao’s arms while putting her hands around Qin Chao’s neck, “Qin Chao....big pervert....uh....don’t grope....not there....”

Qin Chao profusely sweat, thinking, "This little girl, has sex dream!"

"Kill me!" That brother Gang was in despair and shouted at Qin Chao.

'In any case, even if I go back, young master will not let me off.'

"Who said anything about killing you?" Qin Chao sneered, walked to the still intact Nissan car, put the still dreaming little girl on the back seat, shut the door, leaned against the car, and lit up a cigarette.

"You're brother Gang, right." Qin Chao spewed a mouthful of smoke, "Today you've worked hard. Looking at your hard work, I will let you off. However, I want you to go back and tell you master. Do not try to annoy me, otherwise, the next time he try it, I will completely destroy him."

With that, Qin Chao ruthlessly threw that cigarette butt on the ground and blasted off his intense murderous aura, making that brother Gang suffered an uncontrollable tremble.

After dealing with this, Qin Chao opened the door, sat on the driver seat, and started the car.

Brother Gang still lying on the ground letting his chin bled. Looking at his dead compatriots, he felt miserable....

After a long time, he pulled out his phone and dialed a number.

"Young masterwe, we have failed....the other brothers are dead...."

After seizing that Nissan, Qin Chao drove slowly toward Liao Mansion.

"Qin Chao gege...no...em.....not there...." Lying in the back, the little girl twisted and turned her body, her face flushed, and her mouth murmured.

Qin Chao was stunned, and his head almost hit the steering wheel.

"My God girl, what kind of sex dream are you dreaming!"

The car almost crashed into a guardrail but was quickly steered toward the road again by Qin Chao.

At this time, his phone rung.

"Qin Chao, Qin Chao where are you!" When he picked up the phone, he immediately heard Yu Lu's anxious voice, "What happen to Shasha? I've sent

all the bodyguards in the house out to search for her!”

“It’s okay. Little Shasha is with me.” Qin Chao said a sentence, making Yu Lu’s heart slowly calmed down.

“But....I still have some problems that I can’t solve....” The following sentence by Qin Chao made Yu Lu tensed up again and frantically asked.

“What’s wrong, tell me! How much backup do you need!”

Yu Lu’s tone of voice was like an angry elder sister, making Qin Chao jumped in scare.

“Don’t worry....”

“How can’t I be worried! Liao Shasha met a mishap, if something happens to her, Liao Dongkai will not let you off!”

Hearing that Yu Lu’s voice was deep with concern, Qin Chao’s heart filled with a trace of warmth.

“It’s not as serious as you think....” Qin Chao dryly coughed twice, and said, “I’m just lost....”

“....” Yu Lu was silent for a long time but finally exploded.

“Qin Chao, you idiot! You want to frighten me to death! When you get back, I’m going to make you beg for death!”

“Em....don’t scare me, my darling Lulu.”

“Pei! Disgusting! Quickly bring Shasha back!”

“You forgot, I am lost....”

“So, where are you now?” Yu Lu’s voice was dripped with rage.

“I don’t know....ah, we’re next to a McDonald!” Seeing the nearby restaurant, Qin Chao’s eyes suddenly lit up.

“You want to die?....There are more than 20 McDonald in Dongchuan City....” Yu Lu’s voice was incomparably bitter.

“Em....there’s also a shopping mall.”

“Don’t move, wait there for me!” Yu Lu said and quickly hung up the phone. Qin Chao turned his head to look at the still dreaming Liao Shasha

and can't help but sigh.

“You little girl, really put me in trouble....”

Chapter 132 I Want To Learn How To Cook

“Snap!”

A sonorous sound of slap on the bandaged chin of brother Gang was heard. Although his face was swollen because of the slap, he didn't say a word, still embedded in there like a piece of wood.

On the opposite of him, there was a proud young man in a white suit.

That man was good looking, an expensive gold rimmed glasses tucked at the top of his nose.

A smile hung on the corner of his lips, a cold and terrifying smile, which created fear from the bottom of a man's heart.

This is the person in charge of the Bell Group, Zhong Liangguo.

Although brother Gang acted arrogant outside of here, in front of this elegant with a bookish look young man, he lost all of it.

Anyone familiar with this man knew that his innermost feelings were actually mean. Like a poisonous Scorpion, if he stung you, the toxicity will cost you your life.

Therefore, let alone a slap in the mouth, even if he stab him in the heart, brother Gang will not dare to fart.

“Do you know why I slap you?” Zhong Liangguo sat on a leather sofa, flipping through the pages of a hardcover copy of Sun Tzu, and asked without looking up.

“I failed to catch Liao Shasha....But also lost so many of my brothers....”

Brother Gang covered his face, so ashamed that he could not even lift his head.

“Wrong!” Zhong Liangguo sneered, turned a page, and said, “I hit you, not because you failed to catch Liao Shasha, but because before you even figured

out the full background of that bodyguard, you hastily began your operation.”

He said, and suddenly clapped.

Brother Gang stood there, suddenly felt cold, like being inside of an icehouse, making his body trembled, and teeth shivered. After years criss crossing in the criminal world, he could tell that this was not a murderous aura, but more like a gloomy feeling when a ghost crawled up from the grave.

Brother Gang unconsciously turned around and found out, without knowing when, a man with the whole body wrapped in black clothes has appeared behind him. The man’s stature was skinny, at first glance, he looked like a skeleton.

Especially his eyes, which sunk so deep like a pair of black holes.

This man’s body is the embodiment of death, with one look brother Gang jumped in scare and almost fell to the ground.

“Who, who are you!” He jumped aside, subconsciously pulled out his gun, and pointed it at the black man, “Don’t harm our young master Zhong, otherwise, I’ll shoot you!”

With that, brother Gang moved a bit and stood in front of Zhong Liangguo.

The man extended his hand, and brother Gang immediately felt his whole body went icy cold, like lying inside an ice coffin. At this moment, a lot of negative emotions impacted his soul.

Sadness, distress, and depression. But also many bad memories, all crawled up into his mind.

Brother Gang, the man with blood cast in iron, suddenly screamed out loud, flopped to his knees on the ground, covered his face and burst into tears.

The pistol was thrown to the side by him and rolled under the table.

Seeing the crying appearance of his finest subordinate, not only Zhong Liangguo did not feel humiliated, he even felt somewhat excited.

“Indeed an expert from Yanluo sect, Mr. Zeng is truly skilled.”

Zhong Liangguo clapped his hands, “With the presence of Mr. Zeng, even if that so-called bodyguard is fierce, he would not be our matches.”

“Don’t forget.” That Mr. Zeng spoke. His sound was icy-cold, and a stomach-turning stench came out of his mouth. “We talk about the price first. As long as you pay, I will help you handle your matters.”

“Mr. Zeng is really a straight talking man.” Zhong Liangguo clapped again, a man in suit soon came out and handed him a cheque.

“Mr. Zeng, here is a cheque for half a million. If the matter is complete, there will be another half a million. However, I hope Mr. Zeng will fulfill your promise.”

“Rest assured.” After seeing the cheque, Mr. Zeng’s stiff voice eased a bit, “I am good at controlling the ghost. As long as my kids can enter into Liao Shasha’s body, this big Miss will naturally come under the mercy of young master Zhong. After controlling Liao Shasha, young master Zhong can control the entire Liao Family.”

“Good, then we’ll have a deal!” Zhong Liangguo gave him the cheque. With the cheque in hand, a small smile finally appeared on that stiff face.

“Pei!” Zhong Liangguo’s face was full of smile, but at heart he cursed, ‘What expert, isn’t he just the same as the other greedy at the sight of money men? No wonder they said money talks, I experience this myself.’

—

“Finally safe at home!” After fretting for half a day, Yu Lu finally managed to get Qin Chao two people back at home.

Not just Yu Lu, even Wu Xin and the other students who also waited at Liao Residence, seeing Qin Chao and Liao Shasha came back, they all sighed with relieved.

“Qin Chao, you’re okay!” Sitting in the hall Wu Xin, with red eyes, rushed over to hug Qin Chao and buried her head in his chest.

Feeling her two magnificent breasts pressing on his chest, Qin Chao’s lower part immediately reacted, which made him embarrassed. This big

breasted girl will kill a man with this, no wonder people said it was a deadly weapon.

“Ahem, this, of course, I am okay....”

“Hey, hey!” The already woke up Liao Shasha immediately shouted with voice dripped in acid, “The one who was kidnapped is me, why would he be in any danger!”

“Humph, we will write this into Bell Group’s account!” The nearby Yu Lu coldly snorted. This sudden imposing aura from her made everyone secretly scared.

This Yu Lu is definitely not as simple as she looks! As he looked in her eyes, Qin Chao couldn’t help but think that he once had sex with this woman.

But soon, her facial expression changed. Like a gentle touch of a spring breeze, she softly said to them.

“Everyone is frightened, so, I will cook you soup for dinner.”

Everyone gasped, how could she changed so fast!

“Good, good!” Liao Shasha merrily jumped, “I like sister Lulu’s soup. Qin Chao, you can also show off your skill for everyone to see!”

“A big bad bodyguard like you can also cook?” Liu Yan and the others obviously did not believe this. After showing his power at the Amusement Park, these students fully admired Qin Chao’s strength.

Even Li Zhe’ang, as he looked at Qin Chao’s figure, his eyes filled with awe.

This man is God-Devil-like. He didn’t dare to provoke the opposite party anymore, for fear that when this fellow angry, with a simple slap, he would immediately be beaten to death.

“Of course, I have personally tasted the soup that he made!” Liao Shasha casually beckoned with her hands, “I drank in one gulp.”

Qin Chao was speechless. He couldn’t believe this girl, who he had busted his ass to save, just when she was safe and sound, immediately began to goad him.

“Believe it or not, I can send you back to those gang of criminals!” Qin Chao

gave her a stern look, and angrily said, "People will later say that you are raped and killed! And then raped and killed again!"

"Humph! Why don't you try it! Come on, try it!" The little girl strutted her chest out then aggressively took two steps forward. Her vision was still locked on Wu Xin. For quite a while, this cow girl still taking the chance to continue leaning on Qin Chao's arms.

"Pei, with such a small chest and bad temper, how could those criminals have any interest in you." Qin Chao quickly launched a counterattack, directly destroying Liao Shasha's combat effectiveness.

"You, you!" She angrily stomped, "Go, go make the soup!"

"I will help prepare the soup." Wu Xin finally lifted her head, blushed and said, "I can cook too."

"Good..." Yu Lu didn't reject this request, "Come along then. As for the other, you all can wait at the dining room. Uncle Fu!"

Yu Lu clapped her hands, a middle-aged man housekeeper immediately came and nodded at Yu Lu.

"Miss Yu."

"Take these children to the dining room. We'll make a dinner in the kitchen."

"Yes, Miss Yu." In Liao Residence, Yu Lu's status is very high. Even the Housekeeper spoke to her with respect.

He immediately led the rest of the students to their luxurious dining room.

Yu Lu, Qin Chao, Wu Xin, and Liao Shasha, the four people came to Yu Lu's special kitchenette.

"We are going to prepare the food, what are you doing here!?" Seeing this tag along little girl, Qin Chao can't help but quip.

"I also want to make soup, why, are you telling me I can't?" Liao Shasha brusquely rolled her eyes.

"Shasha want to learn how to cook?" Yu Lu was somewhat excited. Liao Shasha likes to play video games, especially the fighting games, which are

the things that boys love to play.

But Liao Shasha was not too keen on girly things.

Hearing Liao Shasha now wanted to learn how to cook, Yu Lu was pleased.

“Em, looking at you all, I also want to learn.” Liao Shasha exclaimed.

“Yes, you should!” Yu Lu started to nag, “Us women need to learn how to cook. Now a lot of girls don’t know how to cook, this is not right. Wise people said, if a woman wants to enter a man’s heart, she needs to fill his stomach first....”

Although Liao Shasha seemed indifferent, her heart actually moved by this. She stole a glance at the nearby cutting the vegetable Qin Chao. ‘This guy appears to like sister Lulu, is it because sister Lulu’s cook is delicious?’

‘Humph, I Liao Shasha do not lack in anything! I have the look, the body....em, the brain!’

‘Cooking is not amounted to something, in big miss Liao’s hand, it is an easy thing to do! Humph, Qin Chao, you’d be surprised!’

After thinking about it, Liao Shasha immediately pulled out the ingredients, picked up a pot, and started to prepare a sumptuous banquet of refined soup!

“Hey, hey, hey! The gas flame can’t be so little, it will explode!” Looking at the carried away with excitement Liao Shasha, Qin Chao immediately widened his eyes and shouted.

But it was too late, with a bang sound, the gas flame surged upward. The purple cooking pot was thrown upward by the flame and was about to hit Liao Shasha’s head.

Luckily, Qin Chao was quite nimble. He reached out his hands and steadied that purple cooking pot, firmly grasping it in his hands.

“Shoot! Qin Chao pointed at the burnt out black spot on the wall and scared the stunned Liao Shasha, “Do you want to cook soup, or to explode this place!”

“Shasha, are you alright?” Although Yu Lu felt bad about the kitchen, she

was more concerned with Liao Shasha.

“I, I am alright....” Looking straight ahead, Liao Shasha said with a dull voice.

“Shasha, this is how to use the stove....” With patience, Wu Xin came over, and step by step taught Liao Shasha how to properly set the gas.

“Wow, awesome! Let me try it!” Liao Shasha immediately inspired to approach the stove and play the gas by turning it left and right. Everyone was scared silly, thinking, ‘Shoot, if this continue, there will be a bigger explosion, and nobody will be left standing.’

—

What do you guys think of the man in black?

Will he succeed in his mission?

What about Liao Shasha’s soup, will she able to cook one?

Do you guys think interesting things will happen in this kitchen?

Your comment is much appreciated

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 133

Chapter 133 Kitchen Battle

This chapter is **sponsored by Anonymous**

In the kitchen. Yu Lu, Liao Shasha, and Qin Chao were making soup. Wu Xin was busy cooking. This cow girl's hands were very deft, the best trait from a girl who frequently went into the kitchen.

Qin Chao watched this young girl cutting the potatoes while her chest merrily jiggled up and down and can't help but swallowed down a mouthful of saliva. This Wu Xin is truly every man's dream girl, the so-called get up the hall (go to the hall to clean), get down the bed....ahem, get down the kitchen (go to the kitchen to cook).

"Carrot isn't delicious, won't do!" At the side, Liao Shasha was picking her favorite from among the ingredients and threw it in the cooking pot.

"Crab....well, I love to eat crab, will do!" With that, Liao Shasha picked up a live crab wrapped in red rope and threw it into the boiling hot cooking pot. The crab rolled a bit, then gradually stopped struggling. Qin Chao was dumbfounded at this, the young girl's hands were a bit cruel.

"Tomatoes are nutritious, delicious, a little bit will do." Liao Shasha said to herself, picked up one unwashed and uncut tomato and threw it into the pot. Qin Chao thought, 'Oh my God, only dead people would want to eat this.'

"Oh, that's right, it needs to add some ketchup to it so that this soup can have some sweet taste!" Liao Shasha's eyes shone, picked up the nearby bottle of ketchup and, without wasting anything, poured all of it into the cooking pot.

A pot of soup immediately turned into red-colored soup.

"This needs two bars of chocolate!" Liao Shasha continued to add the ingredients, "Yes, Ferrero, I like to eat this brand."

After she had put that, the color of the soup inside the pot was somewhat

scary.

“There should be some green vegetables....” Liao Sasha remembered Yu Lu’s soup, which always had green vegetables in it. Therefore, she casually took the nearby cucumber and threw it into the pot.

That cucumber was jacked up by the weird colored boiling soup for a while and finally sank into the pot.

“Potato! Must put some potatoes.” Liao Shasha remembered the delicious mutton potato soup made by Qin Chao. Therefore, she took two unpeeled potatoes and threw it into the pot.

“Oh, it must have some meat for it to be delicious!” Liao Shasha recalled the soup that she ate, nodded her head, grabbed the ingredients that were prepared by the nearby Wu Xin and threw it into the pot.

“Fish, fish is delicious! Em, beef is also good. Oh, must put the mutton too. Sister Lulu’s mutton soup is the most delicious. Ah, chicken soup is also tasty, right, put some chicken in it.”

Then, Liao Shasha opened the freezer’s door, directly pulled out a whole frozen chicken from the inside, and threw it entirely into the pot.

“Gluk gluk....” The churning liquid inside the pot immediately quieted down. Liao Shasha clapped with satisfaction.

“OK, now it’s time to put some spices!” Liao Shasha picked up the nearby spice boxes and, no matter what kind of spices were there, grabbed a handful and threw it into the pot.

“Ah, yes, the salt!” She picked up the nearby salt and poured it all into the pot. Qin Chao blinked his eyes. He saw a white bubble rose inside the pot. He thought, ‘His uncle, this is a soup or chemical experiment?’

“What is this!? Well, no matter, just add a little!” Liao Shasha picked up the nearby white plastic bottle, twisted its lid and was about to add into the soup.

“This is the liquid detergent!” Qin Chao was surprised, reached out his hand, and took over the detergent, “Do you want to make a pot of poison?”

“It turns out to be liquid detergent....that won’t do.” Liao Shasha looked as

if she felt sorry for it, shook her lovely pigtail, picked up the round-bottomed scoop, put it into the pot, and stirred it back and forth.

Qin Chao stood to the side with mouth open and forgot his own soup. He felt that Liao Shasha was making a pot of pesticide.

Liao Shasha seemed jubilant. Looking at the bubbling liquid inside the pot, she jumped up and down with excitement.

“Sister Lulu, see this, I can also make soup!”

Liao Shasha showed off her creation at Yu Lu.

“Em, our Shasha is truly skillful.” Yu Lu did not see the manufacturing process of Liao Shasha’s pesticide. When she make soup, she was very serious and won’t split her concentration.

“My soup is almost finished. I will first serve the others!” Liao Shasha shook her double pigtails and clapped her hands excitedly.

“Uncle Fu, come help me!”

“Yes, big Miss!” The Buttler A Fu, like a phantom, immediately walked into the kitchen and stood in front of Liao Shasha.

“Carry this soup and give it to my classmates. I must make them experience my, big miss Liao, cooking!”

“Yes, big miss!” A Fu immediately picked up the pot and walked into the dining room.

Liao Shasha left the kitchen with A Fu in triumphant.

“I think your classmates would meet untimely death in this Liao House....” Watching Liao Shasha went out of the kitchen, Qin Chao could not help but trembled a bit.

“What’s wrong?” Wu Xin asked while cooking. She was busy preparing food and didn’t pay attention to Liao Shasha’s soup.

“My soup is ready.” Yu Lu turned off the stove, wiped her hands and said to Qin Chao and Wu Xin.

“Let me!” Wu Xin’s last dish was also ready, and she immediately went over to help Yu Lu carry the cooking pot, “I’ll bring it to the dining room.”

“Ah, how could I let the guest do this!” Yu Lu hastily declined, “Just wait until Uncle Fu come and help!”

“It’s okay, I’m used to doing this since I’ve work in a restaurant.” Wu Xin smiled, picked up the pot and walked out of the kitchen.

‘Such a good woman!’ Qin Chao marveled, ‘Whoever managed to marry that girl, would be living in a blissful dream.’

“Look at you, how could you get so sweaty.” Yu Lu pulled out a handkerchief, walked to Qin Chao’s side and very gently wiped the sweat on his head, “Is the kitchen too hot?”

“No, no, must be because I’m too tired after the day’s activities.” Qin Chao touched his nose. He can’t tell Yu Lu that he’s afraid of Liao Shasha’s soup.

“For what you did today, I thank you.” Yu Lu suddenly put her arms around Qin Chao’s waist and gently rested her head on his chest, “If it weren’t for you, those Bell group people would surely capture Shasha. Qin Chao....who are you really....”

“Don’t you know who I am already?” Qin Chao smiled, “You’ve seen me naked haven’t you!”

“Go die!” Yu Lu immediately bashful and put out a hand to pinch Qin Chao’s chest. But she found out that Qin Chao’s chest hard like a block of stone.

After pinching twice and discovered that Qin Chao was unperturbed, Yu Lu finally gave up, leaning against Qin Chao’s chest in silent.

Qin Chao also stopped talking, the two people having a tacit agreement to hug each other, just enjoying the warmth of the moment.

But soon, Qin Chao’s hands became dishonest. Initially placed on Yu Lu’s waist, they soon went down more than ten centimeters, rubbing the soft and rounded spot.

Yu Lu’s face immediately went red, her body weak, and her eyes glazed over.

“Lulu....tonight I want to drink the coffee....” While his hands were being dishonest, Qin Chao pointedly referred to Yu Lu about their first night.

The two people ended up doing that on his first day began when Yu Lu brought Qin Chao a cup of coffee.

“I....I....” Yu Lu looked up and watched Qin Chao. Her eyes showed a trace of desire. It seemed she was also moved.

“How about I eat you here....” Qin Chao suddenly grinned then, like holding a child, lightly put Yu Lu up and put her on the kitchen table.

After she was back home, Yu Lu changed her dress into a long skirt. Therefore, Qin Chao quickly lifted up her skirt, easily removing her line of defense. He was also traveling light and very quickly entered the battlefield.

Yu Lu’s naked buttocks pressed against the surface of the table. She held Qin Chao’s body as she received this man’s impact. Her soul leaped up, but she still maintained a vestige of reason as she didn’t let her voice out lest other people found out about them.

She betrayed Liao Dongkai, having an affair with this wild and passionate man Qin Chao. This made Yu Lu felt guilty but also excited.

She doesn’t love Liao Dongkai, and even somewhat sick of this workaholic businessman.

But she was powerless, the pressure of Liao Dongkai was like a nightmare, making her unable to get rid of him.

Until the emergence of Qin Chao. This God-Devil-like man has deeply conquered her. He possessed the power that can negate the influence of Liao Family’s wealth.

Qin Chao was entirely guided by desire. After entering the path of Devil cultivation, his desire for women was increasingly stronger. Only by following his heart’s desire can he reach the apex of Devil cultivation path.

When the two people’s passion surged up, the Ying Yang Bell suddenly fluttered out of Qin Chao’s body, hovering around the two of them. This Ying Yang Bell seemed especially excited. Qin Chao quickly reached out his hand to grab it in his palm, melting it back inside his body.

“This old man Luo De actually came out to see a live show! His uncle, shameless geezer! Old lecher!”

“What, what is that thing....” Yu Lu saw the mysterious little black bell and can’t help but ask.

“Don’t mind it....” Qin Chao smiled, “Just a sex toy, nothing more.”

The Ying Yang Bell inside his body vigorously protested. The old man Luo De must be wild with rage. Obviously, it was a high-level artifact but was called ‘just a sex toy’ by Qin Chao.

“Ah!” When the two people climbed the peak, they heard someone screamed at the kitchen door. A plate fell to the ground, broken in place.

The two people quickly turned and saw the stunned Wu Xin stood in the doorway. Her eyes showed some panic, pain, and shame. She saw the two people looked at her, quickly blushed, turned and ran away.

“This was on you!” Yu Lu immediately bashful, pinched Qin Chao on his arm, “I, I have no face to see other people anymore!”

“It’s okay, so what if she saw us!” Qin Chao actually didn’t think much about it. Instead, he stepped up his effort, making Yu Lu back in the mood again, “I don’t believe she would dare to say anything.”

“You, you....you are so bad....” Yu Lu’s heart was in chaos, thinking that she has somewhat recklessly fallen in love with this man.

But she actually knew, crystal clear, that the person inside this man’s heart was not her. Moreover, listening to Liao Dongkai when he mentioned it in passing, this man already has a girlfriend.

This man’s girlfriend is the daughter of the wealthy Su Family, Su Ji.

As for her? She was only a nanny, how could she contend with the other people? It seemed like, in this life, she can only be Qin Chao’s lover.

—

What do you guys think Wu Xin would do?

Will there be a victim of Liao Shasha’s soup?

Your comment is very much appreciated

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 134

Chapter 134 Drink The Soup

“What is this thing....”

In the dining room, Li Zhe’ang picked up a spoon, fiddled with the weirdly colored soup, saw the bursting air bubble and suddenly felt tingling sensation all over his body.

“Is, is this edible....”

“Of course, it is!” Liao Shasha immediately pinched her waist and stood up, “This is my, big Miss, freshly made soup, the only one in the world!”

“But....why do I feel this soup is quite weird....” Li Zhe’ang felt his mouth was a bit parched and couldn’t help but mused.

“Li Zhe’ang, you disgusting fellow!” Liao Shasha’s two pigtails curled upwards with rage, “you are not allowed to speak!”

Li Zhe’ang this arrogant son of an official, had been subdued by Qin Chao. If this situation happened in the past, he would loudly quarrel with Liao Shasha, at worst he would call out his friends to drown out her voice.

But ever since he had seen the strength of Qin Chao, he became like a frozen eggplant, completely withered. Although he was quite irritated by Liao Shasha’s talk, he still quietly sat in his chair, without saying any words.

“Come, who wants to taste my soup first!” Liao Shasha showed off his soup and recommended it to everyone.

All the students there clenched their mouth shut, without so much as a whimper. They were not stupid, with one look they knew there’s something wrong with this soup, better just to stay silent. Coming to Liao Shasha’s house as a guest, they didn’t want to lose their lives just like that.

“Woof, woof!” At this time, The Butler A Fu’s puppy suddenly sneaked into the dining room, lay under Liao Shasha’s feet and, as if smelling the fragrance, barked twice.

“A puppy!” This cute little white puppy immediately attracted the attention of all the girls. One can’t bear but come forward and touched twice.

“Wang Cai, you first taste my soup!” Seeing this little dog, Liao Shasha’s eyes immediately lit up. She scooped a spoonful of soup and put the bowl on the floor.

The little dog immediately bounced over to eat. He stretched out his little tongue and licked that soup twice.

“Woo....” Who would have imagined, after he licked that soup twice, all his white fur stood straight up. He sent out a pitiful wail, turned to roll on the ground, and all the limbs went stiff, and then stop making any sound.

This group of students looked silly, thinking, ‘D*mn, it really is toxic!’

Liao Shasha opened her mouth in amazement. She never thought her homemade soup would be so powerful.

“Wang Cai! My God, my Wang Cai!” At this time, Butler A Fu rushed over, picked up his puppy and tearfully mourned as if he lost his own son.

“That....Uncle Fu....Sorry for your loss....” After looking silly for quite a while, Liao Shasha finally said such a sentence.

The Butler A Fu nevertheless would never dare to ask for compensation or retribution to Liao Shasha. Therefore, with eyes full of tears, he walked out of the house to bury his dog.

“This....who, who also wants some soup....” Liao Shasha awkwardly stood there and, after some time, asked such a question.

Everyone shook their heads like a rattle-drum, all thought the same thing, ‘Eating the soup? That’s suicide!’

“Did I make the soup that no one want to drink?” Liao Shasha pouted, sat there dispiritedly, staring at her soup, lost in thought.

At this time, a red-faced Wu Xin came and sat down on the nearby sofa, burying her face in her arms.

“Wu Xin? What happened to you?” A few students were startled, thinking,

‘What’s wrong with her? Did she accidentally drink Liao Shasha’s toxic soup?’

Liu Yan quickly walked over, patted Wu Xin’s arm and asked.

“No, nothing!” Wu Xin’s eyes were somewhat panic, afraid to look Liu Yan in the eye. She stood up, rubbed her face, and said, “I’m just a little tired....”

“Who told you to help them prepare the food!” Liu Yan ridiculed, “Come on, sit down and rest. Do you want to try Liao Shasha’s soup?”

All the people looked at Wu Xin with a strange gaze. Remembering the soup, Wu Xin’s face went red again, and she quickly sat to the side. Her breathing became slightly short, and her temperature can even boil soup.

“You, you guys eat, don’t mind me.” Previously, Wu Xin had help carrying the dishes to the table. But now, being watched by everyone, she felt her whole body was somewhat dry and hot. Therefore, she beckoned with her hand and hastily said.

“I, I have something to do and need to go home first.” Then, she stood up and was about to leave.

“Go home? What’s the hurry!” Liao Shasha quickly stopped her, “You helped prepare these foods; you can’t just leave without eating. Otherwise, people will say our Liao Family are inconsiderate to our guests!”

“It’s alright...I, I’m not hungry....” Wu Xin waved her hand again and again. The scene which made her ashamed just a moment ago continued to reappear in her mind. Her heart was pounding and was about to pop out at any moment.

“Yeah, have a dinner first then you can leave.” At this time, Yu Lu in a white dress entered the dining room. Her beautiful body coupled with slightly moist eyelashes made her appearance even more seductive.

The boys sitting in the dining room thought that their mouths were a bit parched.

“Ahem, Wu Xin, don’t be in a hurry, try our pot of soup first....” While touching his nose, Qin Chao came in while holding the boiling pot of soup with just one hand.

Everyone were shocked, the temperature of this steaming hot soup must be terrifying! Without holding the holder, Qin Chao directly held the pot and acted as if it was natural for him.

When Qin Chao put the pot on the table, Li Zhe'ang was somewhat skeptical and touched the pot with his finger.

"Ssst!" This boy immediately sucked a mouthful of cold air and retracted his finger as if he was electrified. That fingertip turned red and got a blister.

Li Zhe'ang sucked his finger as he gazed at this monster-like Qin Chao, who acted as if nothing happened.

"I, I have something I need to do." Wu Xin averted Qin Chao's gaze. She was really scared and somewhat panic by the scene at the kitchen.

"Hey, are you afraid I'm going to eat you if you stay here?" Seeing how pure this girl is, Qin Chao couldn't help but tease.

Wu Xin immediately ashamed, blushing like an eggplant, and head hung so low that it almost buried in her own breasts.

Yu Lu quickly gave Qin Chao a glare, pulled Wu Xin's hand and softly said.

"Student Wu Xin, we are not an outsider here. Although this man Qin Chao is nothing much, his level of soup-making is actually quite high. Don't you want to have a taste? It's delicious."

With this delicious temptation from Yu Lu, Wu Xin can't help but excited. She indeed wanted to taste the personally made soup of Qin Chao....

'But how could they do that shameful thing in the kitchen....my God, I'm so ashamed.' She thought.

"Alright, alright, Wu Xin, quickly sit down!" Qin Chao hastily said, "Come on, I'll help you serve the soup."

Without any more explanation, Yu Lu pushed the blushing Wu Xin to sit down at the table by force.

"Hey, is this Liao Shasha's soup?!" Qin Chao saw the number one deadly soup in the middle of the table and couldn't help but loudly asked, thinking, 'My God, what kind of color is this soup, black mixed with red, what the

hell....People will tremble if they see this....’

“That’s right! That’s my soup!” Liao Shasha was indignant and stood up, “You got a problem with that?”

“No, no....” Qin Chao swallowed back his next sentence for fear that Liao Shasha will force him to drink the soup. He served the guests with his homemade soup and then sat next to Yu Lu.

Yu Lu kicked his foot and gave him a stern look, meaning to stay away from her lest they arouse suspicion.

Qin Chao braved the pain but still brazenly and shamelessly stay put.

“Hey, why haven’t you guys drink your soup yet?” Yu Lu lifted her eyes and saw everybody sat there without moving.

Everybody sat respectfully, but all their faces were a bit pale.

“Hehe....we aren’t thirsty, aren’t thirsty....” Liu Yan’s complexion was ugly; perhaps she was still scared by Liao Shasha’s soup.

Wu Xin didn’t see the previous poisoned-dog scene. She picked up the soup that was served and made by Qin Chao and slowly drank.

“Wow, this soup is delicious!” After drinking the soup, Wu Xin threw away her previous thought from her mind far away to Java island.

“Delicious isn’t it?” Qin Chao laughed, “That soup that I made is the appetizer soup. On your right-hand side, that’s Yu Lu’s soup to help your digestion after the main course.”

“Em!” Wu Xin didn’t care about any appetizer or after the main course soup; She held the bowl and continued to drink.

“Be careful, it’s hot!” Before Qin Chao even finished his warning, Wu Xin has put down the empty bowl and licked her lips.

The other students watched with consternation, thinking, ‘Is it really that tasty?’ Trying to be brave, Liu Yan picked up a spoon and carefully took a sip.

“Delicious!” With this sip, she felt indescribably comfortable, and her stomach was also warm.

At that moment, she no longer held back and directly drank the soup from the bowl.

“I also want to taste it!”

“Tasty!”

“I want another bowl, I want another bowl!” With Liu Yan confirmation, the other students began to eat their soup.

“I’m so annoyed!” Liao Shasha’s eyes were red with anger, “Why no one wants to drink my soup!”

“Your soup is deadly...” Sitting next to Yu Lu, Qin Chao muttered a few words. From under the table, Yu Lu gave his foot a kick to caution him lest Liao Shasha will take her revenge on him.

“Qin Chao!” She shouted, stood up, scooped up a large bowl of her deadly soup and put it in front of Qin Chao, “This big Miss want to drink the soup! As the bodyguard, you have to help me try if there’s a poison in it!”

“Pfft....” Qin Chao immediately sprayed out the vegetables in his mouth. He stretched out the chopsticks, pointed at the bubbling soup, and said to Liao Shasha.

“You, you want me to drink this soup?”

“That’s right!” Liao Shasha indignantly said, nodding her head.

“Come on, why don’t you just kill me!” Qin Chao threw his body backward, leaning against the seat, a bit far away from the soup.

“Qin Chao, Shasha will be sad if you do this.” Yu Lu smiled, pushed the bowl of soup closer to Qin Chao, “If you drink this soup, I’ll forgive your previous act.”

“This....” Qin Chao touched his nose. He knew that Yu Lu was a person who cares about face. Therefore his previous licentious act in the kitchen definitely made her angry.

“Wu Xin, what say you, should he drink this bowl of soup or not?” Yu Lu immediately searched for an ally and turned her head to ask the nearby Wu Xin.

Wu Xin hesitated, but after thinking for a moment, her face firmed up, and she nodded her head.

—

Chapter 135 Who Is Your Fiancee

"You're joking, right...." Qin Chao's face was bitter. He felt that if he drinks this soup, he would directly jump from the Devil's Path to the Ghost's Path.

That soup that was placed before Qin Chao rumbled with air bubbles.

"Let me skip this okay...." Qin Chao was unable to muster his courage. He'd rather fight with Kerry Dracula once again.

"No!" Several girls said in unison, making Qin Chao shocked.

"Holy sh*t, how could they suddenly formed a united front...." Qin Chao was helpless under such tyrannical pressure and had to bow down. Therefore, he held the bowl and braced himself like a tragic hero who died in martyrdom.

He wished his Diamond Heart Sutra to temper not only his flesh and bones but also temper his inside....

Qin Chao said that one sentence in silence. The people's eyes were full of anticipation as the bowl slowly approached his mouth.

Just as Qin Chao was about to eat the soup, the Butler A Fu suddenly walked into the dining room and said to Liao Shasha.

"Big Miss, the young master of Zhong Family, Zhong Liangguo is here."

"People from Zhong Family is here?" Taking advantage of the situation, Qin Chao's eyes shone bright, and he immediately put the bowl down. This was the first time he felt that this Zhong Family's person was lovable.

Seeing Qin Chao took this opportunity to put his bowl down, Liao Shasha didn't pressure him anymore. Her anger has turned elsewhere.

"Zhong Liangguo! What is that animal doing here!" Liao Shasha scolded, "In the daytime, he sent his men to kidnap me! Uncle Fu, let the bodyguards chase him away!"

"Wait a moment!" Yu Lu waved her hand, stopping Liao Shasha, "Uncle Fu, how many people are they?"

“Just two men.” The Butler truthfully replied.

“Good.” Yu Lu nodded her head, “Welcome the guests. Since the Zhong Family people came here as a guest, our Liao Family are naturally not going to refuse.”

Yu Lu showed her capable woman trait.

“Shasha, Qin Chao, let us go to the reception room to meet with them. Wu Xin and the others, you can stay here, let Uncle Fu serve you. If you guys need anything, just speak with Uncle Fu.”

Once Yu Lu turned serious, even Liao Shasha have to listen to her words.

Thus, Liao Shasha and Qin Chao, two people accompanied by the nanny went to the reception hall.

“My dear fiancée, it seems like you don’t welcome me very much.”

Pushing open the door to the reception hall, they saw a young man gracefully sat there. He was surrounded by bodyguards dressed in black suit. These were all Liao Family bodyguards. Their complexions were ugly, and few of them even put their hands on their waists.

The news of their big miss being the target of kidnapping attempt by the Bell group was already heard by them. Therefore, the atmosphere was somewhat thick. But that Zhong Liangguo sat there calmly as if he couldn’t feel the pressure while his hands opened a hardcover copy of Sun Tzu’s Art of War.

Behind him stood a -black clothed, face withered, body thin as a skeleton-man

From the man’s body, Qin Chao felt a familiar aura. This aura, was cold and ghostly, like a scent of a graveyard.

“King of Hell (Yanluo) Sect!” Qin Chao loudly exclaimed in his heart. His eyes immediately became murderous, staring at that Mr. Zeng.

Mr. Zeng was very vigilantly aware of this murderous look. He immediately turned around and met Qin Chao’s gaze.

The two people stare at each other, their murderous gaze collided, and

both of them simultaneously shocked.

This person was stronger than Zhou Deqiang (The previous King of Hell people that he fought in the restaurant)! Qin Chao has some apprehension. This Zhong Liangguo actually able to find such an expert and came here with ill intent.

He locked his gaze on Mr. Zeng, and he tightly clenched his fists in secret.

“Pei!” Hearing Zhong Liangguo’s words, Liao Shasha pursed her lips, pinched her waist, restored her big Miss appearance, and said, “Check yourself in the mirror before you urinate in public. Who do you think you are? Who wants to be your fiancée!”

“Hehe....” Hearing that, Zhong Liangguo didn’t appear to be angry, but laughed, “Little Shasha’s temper is so cute. But this has been laid down by both of our family elders. Your grandfather has been death for so long. As his baby granddaughter, little Shasha, you wouldn’t want to upset him, right.”

“Don’t call me little Shasha!” Liao Shasha was like a cat that was stepped on its tail, jumped in place and loudly shouted at Zong Liangguo, “I have a name. You must call me Liao Shasha!”

“Hehe, you’re my fiancée and in the future will share a bed with me as my wife. Calling each other with intimacy is as it should be.”

Zhong Liangguo straightened the gold-rimmed glasses on his nose with an air of scholarly refinement and gracefully said.

“Pei! Who wants to share a bed with you!” Liao Shasha madly stamped her feet, “I’m telling you, Zhong Liangguo, stop dreaming! Even if I, Liao Shasha, have to follow a dog, I won’t follow a moronic beast like you!”

“Hehe, Shasha always like to say angry words.” Zhong Liangguo moved his eyes and looked at the man behind Liao Shasha, Qin Chao.

“Is this that so-called Shasha’s bodyguard? Seems a bit ordinary....”

Zhong Liangguo seems not to put Qin Chao to heart, turned his gaze to the hardcover book, and casually said, “Shasha, if you want a powerful bodyguard, I can recommend this Mr. Zeng to you. As for this unknown

person, you need to be careful of his ulterior motive.”

“Pei!” Liao Shasha angrily said, “I think the person with an ulterior motive is none other than you!”

“Shasha, how can you say that.” Zhong Liangguo flatly said, “In any case, you are my fiancée, sooner or later you will be mine. I don’t need to have any ulterior motive.”

“Zhong Liangguo, don’t go too far. You are in Liao Family’s place now!” Yu Lu unable to bear anymore and snapped back.

“Seems like you are just an ordinary Nanny are you not?” Zhong Liangguo casually said, “Or have you fucked that old fellow Liao Dongkai?”

“Zhong Liangguo, don’t talk nonsense here!” Although she was furious, Yu Lu can still maintain her reason, “If you come here for a visit, we welcome you. But if you are looking for trouble, sorry, our Liao Family can’t accommodate a big young master like you, please get out.”

“These words should not be said by an outsider.” Zhong Liangguo’s mouth turned sharp. He also said those words slowly, inciting the wrath of the two beauties.

“This is....Mr. Zhong, right?” Qin Chao finally spoke and lit a cigarette and then started smoking.

This simple act of smoking actually intrigued Zhong Liangguo because Yu Lu and Liao Shasha unexpectedly did not deliver any protest. In his impression, the two women very much hate cigarette.

“I’m sorry, you have no qualification to talk to me.” But Zhong Liangguo was too conceited, lowered his head toward the book and no longer gave Qin Chao a look.

“Hehe....” Qin Chao suddenly beckoned with his hand and said to Yu Lu and Liao Shasha, “This is the topic between men, you girls can go out.”

“Qin Chao?” Yu Lu frowned and took a glance at Qin Chao. Although she found his complexion was normal, his look has a trace of apprehension in it.

“I’m not going, Qin Chao, why do you want to get rid of me!” Liao Shasha didn’t have Yu Lu’s perception. This young girl pouted her mouth and

discontentedly said, "As far as I know, the master in this place is me!"

"Shasha, let us go." Yu Lu stood up and pulled Liao Shasha out of the room.

"You guys can also go with them." Qin Chao sat on the sofa opposite of Zhong Liangguo and beckoned at the surrounding bodyguards.

These bodyguards truly admired Qin Chao's ability. Even if he had hit them, they would not take it to heart. At this time, in front of the outsider, they don't want to lose his face. Otherwise, if he looks them for trouble, that would be their own fault.

Thus, with a wave from Qin Chao, these bodyguards, one by one, left the reception room. They even helped him close the door on their own initiative.

"Now, I have this qualification." Qin Chao smoked his cigarette, narrowed his eyes, not watching Zhong Liangguo, but looked at Mr. Zeng behind him.

"You're just a bodyguard of Liao Family, aren't you a bit overestimating your identity here?" Zhong Liangguo sneered, then he suddenly pulled out a chequebook from his bosom, wrote several digit numbers on it, ripped it and gently put on the table. Then he pushed that cheque toward Qin Chao.

"As a bodyguard, I know what you're looking for. Take this cheque. I want you to disappear from Dongchuan City. Although you have some strength, if you want to fight against my Zhong Family, you are still severely lacking."

With that, he leaned back and started flipping through the book in his hand, "While I'm still in a good mood, better take that cheque quickly. I don't wish to be sent out by an ice-cold corpse."

"I'd love to see how I become a corpse." Qin Chao was not impressed, still sitting in the same spot. He seemed to smoke casually, but his full attention was placed entirely on Mr. Zeng's body.

The pressure that he received from this man was not inferior to that Kerry Dracula.

However, when he fought with Kerry, he hasn't cultivated his Diamond Heart Sutra yet. If that fight happened now, his odds would increase several points.

“Young man, don’t be in a hurry to say such angry words.” Zhong Liangguo put an air of an elder and dismissively said, “If you look at the numbers, you will be tempted. Everyone has his price, and you are not an exception.”

“Indeed.” Qin Chao spat out a smoke ring, “I am indeed very greedy, and very much fond of money. Toward a man who can’t even afford to buy a house like me, you can’t imagine how I yearn for money.”

“I understand.” That Zhong Liangguo very proudly smiled, as if everything was already in his control, and continued, “Take this cheque, and you can find a place and live your life in leisure for your entire life. You only have two paths. One is to take the money and make yourself disappear. The second path is, I make you disappear. However, I have no other choice but to give this money to you. Fortunately, you are smart, since you will not have this option tomorrow.”

“Looks like I don’t choose the first path.” Qin Chao said, reached out his hand and suddenly flicked the cigarette butt away.

The cigarette drew a curved trajectory on the air and then firmly landed on top of that cheque, leaving behind a big black hole.

No matter how much zeroes are written on top of it, this cheque is voided.

“It seems like your life is coming to an end.” Zhong Liangguo coldly said. His eyes narrowed, revealing an ominous glint.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 136

Chapter 136 The Ghost Terminator

"I've heard people said that about me in the past." Qin Chao stubbed out his cigarette and threw it into the ashtray on the table, "But now they are all dead."

"Arrogant people die of ignorance." Zhong Liangguo finally closed the hardcover book, sneered in disdain at Qin Chao, and said, "Don't think yourself having learned some Kung Fu to be so amazing, In this world, there are many things you cannot imagine."

"Oh?" Qin Chao smiled faintly, "What is this thing I cannot imagine? Gentlemen talk in the open while womenfolk chirp in secret. Talking to you is really strenuous."

"Humph!" This sentences made the shrewd man Zhong Liangguo feel some anger, "It's the cultivation! This is a mysterious and formidable domain, a three-legged-cat Kung Fu performer like you, how can you understand."

"Ha!" Qin Chao opened his mouth, with an odd smile on his face, "Cultivation? I indeed do not understand, looks like young master Zhong understand then?"

"Naturally, I also do not understand." Zhong Liangguo humbly said, "But this Mr. Zeng beside me is a great expert in the Cultivation world."

"Yo, that is to say, the two of us is on the same scale as an ordinary human." Qin Chao chuckled twice, "I thought you're some sort of amazing."

"Humph, go ahead, continue to fool around." Zhong Liangguo looked at Qin Chao like watching a dead man, "I'll give you a chance now to beg me for mercy before it's too late. Otherwise, when Mr. Zeng makes his move, I'm afraid you wouldn't even have the chance to say last words."

"Hahaha...." Qin Chao was like hearing a ridiculous thing, clutching his stomach, laughing in tears. Finished laughing, he pounded the table and fiercely said.

“Young master Zhong, you frighten me.” Then, Qin Chao took a glance at Mr. Zeng, “Relying on him, a skeleton weirdo, I can break him into eight pieces with just one hand! Cultivation, you frighten me, I am scared!”

This sentence angered not only Zhong Liangguo but also Mr. Zeng. This “great expert” of the cultivation world suddenly pulled his black hood, revealing a skull-like face. Then he held out his hand, the Emerald ring on his finger faintly shone.

“Go!” Mr. Zeng pinched his finger and pointed at Qin Chao, releasing the resentful spirit hidden in the ring.

This resentful spirit was the result of the refinement of dozens being driven to death after suffering an injustice, filled with negative emotion. When they passed through a person’s body, in less severe case the person will grow angry and depressed, all day long only thinking about suicide. In the severe case, the whole body is boiling hot, with an uncontrollable fever, and lost consciousness. If the physique is weak, it could directly lead to death.

To come up with such a malicious ghost, Mr. Zeng degree of sinister is evident.

Without drawing attention, Qin Chao secretly opened his Devil Eye, looked at the semi-transparent resentful spirit leaped up from Mr. Zeng’s ring and howled. It showed a big resentful face as it screamed and rushed toward him.

Mr. Zeng saw his resentful passed through its target, the corner of his mouth suddenly emerged a trace of smug sneer. ‘Just knowing some Kung Fu, but this man is already so arrogant. If I don’t make you suffer, you won’t know how powerful a cultivator is.’

Who knew, Qin Chao was still calm, leaning on the sofa, smiling at them like he’s just an onlookers.

“Wrong....” Mr. Zeng hastily controlled his resentful spirit to pass once again through Qin Chao’s body. But Qin Chao was still all right, leisurely humming a song.

“That night, you didn’t reject me....that night, I finally got you...”

Mr. Zeng was going wild with rage, the d*mn guy actually humming an obscene song. Obviously, he was mocking him.

“Go, go, go, go!” Mr. Zeng continued to control the resentful spirit to pass repeatedly through Qin Chao’s body, over and over again.

“I did not expect.” Despite the resentful spirit passing through his body like coming and going through a door, Qin Chao lit a cigarette and looked at Mr. Zeng with a smile, “Looks like Mr. Zeng is also member of Go Die group, really trendy. Could this cultivation world also a current trend?”

Even Zhong Liangguo showed some skeptical look at Mr. Zeng. He has previously seen how Mr. Zeng made a strong man crying on the ground. But today, why it doesn’t work?

“Mr. Zeng, are you....”

Facing Zhong Liangguo skepticism, Mr. Zeng’s head was full of cold sweat.

“Humph, kid, it seems like you’re a heartless person.” Mr. Zeng rolled his eyes and made a wild guessed about why he failed, “Don’t worry, I have other means to deal with people like you.”

With that, Mr. Zeng sneered, touched his Emerald ring, and immediately withdrew his resentful spirit.

Meanwhile, he held out his other hand, showing another piece of black gem ring. This time, the one came out of the ring is a malevolent spirit. This malevolent spirit was more hateful than the resentful spirit.

Malevolent spirit can possess a human body, thus controlling the person’s action. For example, if Mr. Zeng took a fancy to a young girl, releasing this malevolent spirit to possess her will make him able to control the girl, saving him the money for sleeping-sexual drug.

But doing so will cut his lifespan. Therefore, the members of King of Hell sect have such a short life, becoming old while the age is still young. Because their lifespan have been cut too many.

However, for them to stand tall among the six sects of the devil path, they naturally have some powerful thing. That is, they can eat their evil spirit pet, keeping their Yin soul from extinguishing. Regardless how injured and

rotten their body has become, even if it was almost decayed, their Yin soul can still attach to their body, stubbornly refused to extinguish.

The previous war between the upright sects and the devil path sects led to the demise of many experts from King of Hell sect. Many Yin soul of these experts were destroyed. Therefore, many of their members went into hiding on some remote grave in the wilderness. One day they will come back and revive the banner of the King of Hell sect.

The said malevolent evil spirit, under Mr. Zeng's control, came howling toward Qin Chao. The difference between this malevolent spirit and the resentful spirit was that the resentful spirit can only pass through a person's body. But the malevolent spirit can possess a human's body, controlling the person's action.

But this time, Qin Chao's body suddenly shone out an invisible to the naked eye golden light. Then a Devil Arhat appeared behind him, standing straight there with each hands holding an ax. The Devil Arhat looked at the flying malevolent spirit and suddenly glared.

"Au!" That malevolent spirit loudly wailed, almost frightened out of its wits and awkwardly fleeing back to the ring.

"Huh?" Mr. Zeng was startled, he only controlled the malevolent spirit but did not have the Devil Eye. So, he didn't know there was a flash of Devil Arhat behind Qin Chao.

When the malevolent spirit fled into his ring, he felt bad and immediately opened his Ghost Eye, seeing Qin Chao with the dense Yin energy. He found the man still sitting there, and there's nothing abnormal about his body.

Cultivating Diamond Heart Sutra not only strengthen one own's body but also reached the a-hundred-evil-does-not-invade state. When Qin Chao reached the fourth level of Diamond Heart Sutra, the Diamond Pushed the Mountain Realm, wherever he stand, that's where the Buddha stand and all kind of evil spirit would be directly purified.

Mr. Zeng didn't know what caused this strangeness. He thought that perhaps there's a blessed Buddhist artifact on Qin Chao, making his ghost technique invalid.

Reaching this conclusion, Mr. Zeng was actually relieved.

“Young master Zhong, I have found out this person’s actual situation.” In order to save his face, he didn’t say his failure a moment ago, but instead, claiming that he probed the real situation, “Now I have plenty of confidence I’ll be able to make him beg for his death.”

“Good, good, to rely on Mr. Zeng then.” Zhong Liangguo was ecstatic hearing this. He was sick of this Qin Chao, wanting to personally cut off Qin Chao’s neck. Unfortunately, although he is arrogant, he knew he is no match for a Kung Fu practitioner like Qin Chao.

‘But so what, I am rich! In this world, money makes the world go around! With my money, I invited a more powerful Master! Even if you are a Bagua Zhang or Praying Mantis Boxing expert, when Mr. Zeng makes his move you wouldn’t have the time to cry before you die.’

“What a pity.” Zhong Liangguo pretended to sigh, “Originally I look at you and reluctantly consider you as a person with talents, hoping you to come to my side. Didn’t think you’re an idiot. Since you want to die for Liao Family, then I’ll help you.”

“Some words shouldn’t be said too early.” Qin Chao voiced his disapproval while smoking the cigarette, “You bring this skeleton brother to scare people. If you take part in a costume party, he wouldn’t need to dress up and can directly join.”

At this time, Qin Chao still openly mocked these two people.

“Humph!” Mr. Zeng coldly snorted, “Looks like you’re really testing my patience, then I’ll let you die to understand.”

With that, he reached out his hand. Blue flame quietly lit on his palm. Qin Chao recognized this move, the vilest technique of the King of Hell sect, the Yin Ghost Possession.

“Remember, I am Zeng Yishu of King of Hell sect, when you arrive in Hell, announce my name to the King of Hell!”

Then, Zeng Yishu swallowed that blue flame into his belly. His body immediately changed, the skin outside burned with pale blue flame, the

bones creak and started to elongate, and the body suddenly grew to two meters.

His upper body clothes creak and split open. Then, the muscles in his arms swelled up; the mound forcefully got up like a snake winding on the plate. His previous skeleton appearance, which as thin as a monkey, instantly turned into the Schwarzenegger's Terminator brawny character.

"Hoo!" Qin Chao couldn't help but said, "This man, is he taking a hormone? Or eating a power pill? This muscle, oh my, I'm speechless....Oh no, the chest muscle is also pretty good, even bigger than Liao Shasha!"

"Hou!" That Zeng Yishu roared before sending his foot to kick the coffee table. That coffee table rolled several times and was about to impressively smash Qin Chao, who was sitting on the sofa.

But Qin Chao was not in a hurry. Before the coffee table came near his body, Qin Chao stretched out his right foot and slammed that coffee table to the ground. The previously threatening coffee table suddenly calmed down, firmly landed on the floor, pressed down by Qin Chao's foot.

"My goodness, your temper actually grew along with your muscle. However, your lust for destruction is too strong, that's not good, later on, it wouldn't be easy for you to find a wife."

Listening to Qin Chao's ridicule, Zeng Yishu became more furious. From the blue cloth bag he carried behind him, he suddenly pulled out a black blade with ghost head handle, shining brightly in his hand.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 137

Chapter 137 Eat Again

A cultivator usually has good fighting technique. When a cultivator walks outside they always carry some weapon, an artifact to defend themselves. Cheng Yishu of King of Hell's sect is no exception. His favorite artifact is this Nine Steel Ring Executioner's Blade.

This is a Fourth Level Human weapon, a rare artifact. Because this Executioner's Blade has this skill: When it cut the human body, it can suck the opposite party's flesh and blood until the body turn into a mummy.

With this Executioner's Blade, Cheng Yishu's ability rapidly increased. He entered the sect the same time as Zhou De (The King of Hell's people in Guang Yuan College), but now he is a grade higher than him.

Today, Qin Chao made him furious, the resentment in his heart constantly burned. Therefore, he pulled out this Executioner's Blade, hoping to cleanly suck Qin Chao's flesh and blood, settling his resentment.

"Ahem, able to die under my Executioner's Blade, your life is not in vain!"

This Zheng Yishu showed a sinister smile and brandished the Executioner's Blade in his hand. The blade moved through the air exuding a howling wind. The nine iron rings in its back clashed together issuing a metallic sound.

"Just accompany you to play, you think you're someone?" Qin Chao curled his lips and couldn't help but said.

"...Humph....!" Qin Chao made Zheng Yishu so mad that his qi circulation was disturbed, and he felt the sweetness in his throat, a sign that he almost spat out blood. He immediately swallowed back the blood. At the same time, he viciously waved the Executioner's Blade toward Qin Chao's neck

"Clang!" A clear and crisp sound was heard. Qin Chao sat there motionless and smiling, letting that Executioner's Blade swung against his neck.

But to Zheng Yishu's surprise, he felt as if his blade swung against an iron

plate, his blade unceasingly trembled, and his palm suffered a tearing ache; almost losing his grip.

“His mother, to hell with it!” This guy actually shouted such words and took back the Executioner’s Blade. The muscles in his arms rose twice the original, looking like they were about to burst open, appearing ferociously scary.

He roared out with all his strength and mercilessly swung the blade toward Qin Chao’s neck once again.

“Swosh!” The wind sounded as if it was torn apart by the blade.

“Clang!” The metallic sound sounded again, Zeng Yishu’s both hands numbed, that Executioner’s sword was actually unloaded from his hands, whistling through the air, and stuck into the ceiling wall above.

He was jarred back several steps. His hands were trembling, and for a while didn’t listen to his command.

“Could it be, could be you’re practicing Golden Bell Iron Cloth Shirt!” That Zheng Yishu asked with a voice full of alarm and uncertainty.

“Actually....” Qin Chao somewhat pitifully looked at Zeng Yishu, and mysteriously said, “Actually, I am....just a small Diamond!”

“F*ck!” Initially, Zeng Yishu seriously listened to his words, believing that the man is an expert in internal and external martial arts. He didn’t expect, listen to the man’s last words, he was still kidding with him.

“Foolish youngster, I am going to tear you!” That Zeng Yishu shrieked, stepped forward two steps, each step shook the ground. He stretched out his two hands and grabbed Qin Chao’s shoulders. His face was unbearable hideous, his arms muscles instantly grew, the blood vessels twisted like earthworms.

“Ha!” Zeng Yishu’s face turned red as if he was suffocated, using all his strength, holding Qin Chao’s two arms, wanting to tear the guy directly in half.

Qin Chao still sat there, still humming a song.

“I want you to accompany me, watching the turtles swim. Quietly sitting on

the beach, blast through the chrysanthemum flower (i.e., anus)....Don't be afraid, your anus will not leak, I will slowly make you enjoy it, I promise to be gentle...."

Zeng Yishu almost mad with anger, the muscles in both of his arms issued a creaking sound, but Qin Chao still sat there leisurely, despite how big his strength was, still unmoving even an inch.

He felt like he was pulling a rock, not to mention ripped, he can't even budge him!

"Hey, muscle man, have you done touching?" Qin Chao suddenly grinned, "If you only have this strength, I have no patience to play with you."

Qin Chao exclaimed in his heart, 'this Diamond Heart Sutra is so awesome. Previously, even if I am a Devil Spirit Tempered Qi stage (2nd lvl), I would definitely face a tough battle against this guy.

But after practicing Diamond Heart Sutra, it's like having a cheat code, making me invincible. No matter how the enemies attack me, they can do nothing to me.

It seems like I don't have to worry even if I encounter that Vampire again. Although that Vampire's speed is like a ghost, as long as I stay firmly on the ground, waiting for the opposite party to come lashing out at me, I can do a counterattack in one strike to kill the enemy.'

Thinking of these, Qin Chao's heart calmed down, stopped concerning whatever Zeng Yishu's attack method are.

"Humph!" Ever since Zeng Yishu's debut, never had he received such humiliation. He no longer tried to tear Qin Chao, but simply using his strength to lift him into the air, holding him above his head. He wanted to spin him several times in the air and then slam him on the ground.

But Qin Chao reached out a hand and grabbed his head.

His arm stayed straight, literally supporting himself, making Zeng Yishu unable to slam him down to the ground.

But because Zeng Yishu used his maximum strength, his heart suddenly scared.

“Bam!” Qin Chao turned around and flew his foot, kicked Zeng Yishu in the chest.

“Thump thump thump!” Zeng Yishu took four or five steps back and finally hit the shelves behind him. Some vases placed above the shelf all fell down on top of him.

“These broken vases are all on you!” Qin Chao landed on the ground, looked at this scene, and hastily said, “You have to remember to pay for it!”

“Compensate your mother!” Zeng Yishu was wild with rage, suddenly opened his mouth and spewed out a stream of rotten black blood. Qin Chao’s previous kick was not light. Plus his Yin Ghost Possession state was already quite long, the ghost has received a lot of damage.

He immediately pulled out a small black vase from his trouser pocket, poured out a pill, and stuffed it in his mouth.

After swallowing the pill, his outrageously pale face immediately showed some trace of color.

Qin Chao’s eyes shone, ‘What is that? He suddenly looked so much better....could it be, the essential drug, Iodine?’

Of course, it was just a figure of speech. Qin Chao knew that was the drug refined by a cultivator for restoring the true qi (previously qi/vigor).

Cultivator, cultivate the true qi inside the body. When the cultivator fights, they rely on their bodies’ true qi. If the true qi is severely damaged, a cultivator needs a long time to restore if they only depend on themselves.

It will also create so much trouble if they want to supplement it with food. Therefore, they had this convenient pills. As long as they eat this small pill, their true qi will immediately increase a lot.

The people of King of Hell sect cultivate ghost by feeding it with their true qi. Therefore, they have an original home remedy that can refine a pill to replenish their lost true qi.

Qin Chao saw Zeng Yishu returned the small bottle back into his trouser pocket and immediately thought: ‘Such a good thing used by this almost a ghost guy, seems a bit wasted.’

Carrying the Motherland's great traditional virtue, I must have this thing no matter what.'

Qin Chao chuckled twice, letting Zheng Yishu, who has just had his breath back, somewhat nervous.

"Who are you really?" Zeng Yishu wiped the blood on his lips and can't help but asked.

"Me? I am just an ordinary little bodyguard." With that, Qin Chao looked at the nearby silly looking Zhong Liangguo with a faint smile.

"Young master Zhong, you said it yourself right?"

"Kill him!" Zhong Liangguo immediately understood that this fellow would surely become his biggest worry in the future. He completely killed this idea and shouted at Zeng Yishu, "If you kill him I'll give you a million!"

"What a big deal!" Qin Chao was shocked, "So much money! How about this, I'll make myself half-dead, and you give me 500000, what do you think?"

"Hihi...." Zheng Yishu chuckled sinisterly, "No matter who you are, you're a dead man...."

With that, he pulled out a mass of blue flame and stuffed it into his mouth.

"F*ck me, eating that thing again?" Qin Chao was startled, only to see that Zeng Yishu wailed, the muscles in his body grew again, growing three times thicker than ordinary human's muscle.

Meanwhile, his height increased a lot, soon approaching three meters. If he raises his hand, perhaps he could touch the ceiling.

His pants become a short now. Qin Chao stared at Zheng Yishu's huge long legs and somewhat has an evil thought. 'This growing long and big, does it include his lower part too?

If such a hulking physique does not include his lower part....then it's a little bit tragic.'

"Hihi!" Zeng Yishu's eyes went red, laughing strangely twice. Like little a giant, he outstretched his hand and grabbed Qin Chao.

Double Yin Possession, the strength also grew geometrically. Zeng Yishu felt he would be able to tear Qin Chao apart.

“Why only ‘Hihi,’ where’s the haha!” Qin Chao didn’t want to be a guinea pig, he took two or three steps back, dodging Zeng Yishu’s outstretched hand.

Meanwhile, he raised his right hand, and the Executioner’s Blade that was stuck in the ceiling immediately shook twice. “Clang!” with a sound, it fell from the ceiling and into his hand.

“Give me back my blade!” Zeng Yishu roared again and again. Seeing Qin Chao took his sword, he immediately went livid. With a roaring sound, he started to chase Qin Chao.

“Go!” Qin Chao threw the Executioner’s Blade while his left hand waved at Zeng Yishu, who was rushing at him.

That Executioner’s Blade was like taking a drug, immediately flew and stabbed Zeng Yishu’s arm.

“Ah!” Even in the Yin Spirit Possession state, being stabbed by the Executioner’s Blade tasted quite unpleasant.

The body’s flesh and blood were stirred up, the Executioner’s Blade was like a greedy Tiger, its mouth devoured itself.

Zeng Yishu drenched in sweat, and his soul trembled with pain. He was fairly quick; while frowning his other hand reached out and abruptly tore off his arm, throwing it on the floor.

That arm has become unusually dry like a broken twig.

Zeng Yishu wailed and forcefully controlled his blood from dripping out of what’s left of his arm. At the same time, he pulled out his little black vase, ready to take the medicine.

“Sorry, I want that thing.”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 138

Chapter 138 Controlling Liao Shasha

Qin Chao, with a sneer, stretched out his arm and beckoned with his hand.

Using his thought (previously telekinetic), the small vase in Zeng Yishu's hand immediately flew into Qin Chao's palm.

"Ah!" Zeng Yishu uttered a cry, never thought his True Qi pellet would be taken away. When he got back his composure, the True Qi pellet was already in his opponent's hand, being appreciatively looked by Qin Chao.

"This stuff is good, I'll take care it for you." Qin Chao saw the four words "Returning True Qi Pellet" posted on the vase and more certain about the function of this pill.

'Good stuff, ah, taking the dead man's property; This is essential traveling medicine.' He smiled, put the vase back into his ring, and didn't forget to make a thank you gesture to Zeng Yishu with his left hand.

"Thank you, you're such a generous person to come here with a gift."

"I'll kill you!" Zeng Yishu's eyes were red, heavily breathed twice and jumped up. Nevertheless, both of his legs were soft making him kneel on the ground.

"Clang!" Qin Chao held out his hand and summoned back the already fell on the floor Executioner's Blade, "This stuff is very sharp but extremely evil. This so unconscionable weapon should not be left in the world."

With that, he exerted his power through his hands and, with a loud snap, that Executioner's Blade broke in half then fell to the ground.

"My artifact!" Zeng Yishu's eyes widened as he stared at his broken Blade, trembling in distress, wishing to devour the man in front of him.

"Truly sorry." Qin Chao chuckled, "But you can't blame me for this, who told you to come here with young master Zhong. If you want to blame someone, blame him."

“Who exactly are you!” Zeng Yishu grimly looked at him “Announce me your name.”

“Truly sorry, you don’t deserve to know.” Qin Chao didn’t want him to know his name. He was aware that the people from the Devil path were cruel. If they look for his parents, that would be bad.

“No matter who you are...This enmity will be remembered by King of Hell sect!” Zeng Yishu vehemently said, with eyes filled with hatred.

“Then I should kill you to eliminate that future threat.” Qin Chao also sneered, his murderous aura filled the entire living room, “So this will end here.”

“You, you dare to kill us?” Zhong Liangguo’s eyes widened, the gold-rimmed eyeglasses almost fell from his nose.

“You young master Zhong dare to kill people, do you think I don’t?” Qin Chao folded his arms and said lazily.

“You think a little bodyguard like you have the ability to kill me?” Zhong Liangguo suddenly smiled, a smile filled with thick irony. From his bosom, he suddenly pulled out a derringer pistol and pointed its muzzle at Qin Chao.

“I don’t care how powerful you are, as long as there is this thing, even if you are the Jade Emperor, I’ll shoot you with this.”

“Oh?” To see this stuff, Qin Chao smiled instead, “Then you can give it a try. However, people who like to point their gun at me are all dead.”

“Death is imminent but still talking big!” Zhong Liangguo laughed, his eyes emitted an ominous light. He then continuously pulled the trigger.

Qin Chao stood there lazily, with palm outstretched. Those golden bullets continued to rotate, but slowed down before Qin Chao, revealing their trajectories. Then those bullets hit Qin Chao’s body, exuding a clang sound, and fell to the ground.

Zhong Liangguo panicked, didn’t expect the pistol unexpectedly unable to overcome this bodyguard!

The trigger has been pulled, and the gun was now empty. But Qin Chao still acted like nothing happened, standing there while his hand lit a

cigarette.

“I told you, whatever you do it’s useless. Don’t be too sad, things happen.”

Qin Chao with “good intention” consoled Zhong Liangguo.

“I don’t believe this....I don’t believe....” Young master Zhong was somewhat possessed, the gun hung to his side, while his eyes peered at Qin Chao, losing his previous elegance, “Even if you practiced the Golden Bell Iron Cloth Shirt, how could you withstand bullets....”

“Wrong!” Zeng Yishu suddenly clutched his own broken arm and stood up.

“What you have is not Golden Bell Iron Cloth Shirt! What you practiced is Buddhism cultivation, Diamond Heart Sutra! You, you are a cultivator!”

Zeng Yishu’s voice was full of fear and hatred.

“I am so stupid. I actually attacked a Buddhist cultivator who practices Diamond Heart Sutra! I will remember this shame, the enmity of breaking my arm, and the hate of destroying my blade, I will settle all these in the future!”

“I’m not going to give you that opportunity....” Qin Chao knew how hard it was to deal with King of Hell sect. Having the murderous intention, he slowly raised his hands, wanting to choke to death young master Zhong and Zeng Yishu in this reception hall.

But, all of a sudden, someone opened the front door of this reception hall.

Liao Shasha’s petite figure stood outside, panting.

“Are you alright!? I heard the sound of gunfire!”

This little girl worried about Qin Chao, but suddenly saw the gun in Zhong Liangguo’s hand and Zeng Yishu’s broken arm, and immediately started to shout out loud.

“Ah!”

Seeing Liao Shasha ran in, Zeng Yishu’s eyes brightly shone.

He immediately raised his remaining arm and released the most powerful evil spirit from his ring.

This evil spirit was Zeng Yishu's most proud of cultivated evil spirit. With his command, that evil spirit immediately drilled into Liao Shasha's body.

"Em...." Liao Shasha's whole body shook as if she was being electrocuted. At the same time, her spirited eyes suddenly became muddy, staring at everything before her with dull eyes.

Seeing this, Zeng Yishu immediately excited. With a somewhat trembling voice, he said.

"Liao Shasha, come here!" He loudly shouted. To Qin Chao amazement, Liao Shasha actually walked over slowly. Her steps were somewhat strange, like machinery, pausing a bit after each step.

The little girl arrived before Zeng Yishu and stood beside him, seemingly waiting for Zeng Yishu's next command.

"Young master Zhong!" This King of Hell's disciple excitedly smiled, "We make a comeback!"

During his speeches, Yu Lu and Liao Family's bodyguard also rushed in, somewhat surprisedly looked at everything that happened before them.

"What happened?" Yu Lu was somewhat confused about the situation. Liao Shasha unexpectedly stood beside that Mr. Zheng, and Qin Chao's face was cold.

"Little Shasha, what's wrong with you?" Qin Chao opened his Devil Eye and immediately noticed the translucent evil spirit stood behind Liao Shasha, controlling every movement and every action of Liao Shasha.

"Let this man die!" Zeng Yishu viciously said this sentence.

Liao Shasha immediately turned and silently gazed at Qin Chao.

"Kill him...." Liao Shasha actually said as such, making Yu Lu startled and scared.

"Shasha, what's wrong with you!" Yu Lu thought that something was wrong, this Liao Shasha was so abnormal. Although usually like to quarrel with Qin Chao, their feeling for each other was actually quite good. As a woman, Yu Lu can also feel that Liao Shasha has a favorable impression of Qin Chao.

But, right now, Liao Shasha actually said such command! That's too inconceivable!

The big miss has spoken, although these bodyguards hesitated, they still raised their guns and pointed at Qin Chao.

"Wait a minute!" Yu Lu immediately shouted, "Are you all crazy! Everybody put the gun down!"

Yu Lu's words were very powerful, and since these bodyguards were very hesitated to begin with, they immediately laid down their guns as soon as she spoke.

Zeng Yishu frowned and let the evil spirit commanded through Liao Shasha.

"Didn't you listen to me? I'm your master here!"

The bodyguards were quick to collapse, Liao Shasha is, after all, their big miss. The big miss has given her command; they can only act accordingly and respectively pulled out their pistols.

"With this, I want to see what you're going to do!" Zeng Yishu excitedly laughed, and the nearby young master Zhong's complexion became relaxed.

"It seems that we finally won." Zhong Liangguo said with a smile, "You little bodyguard, what are you going to do now."

Qin Chao looked at the silent Liao Shasha, his mind whirled like electricity. He suddenly thought about something and his eyes lit up.

"I admit, this trick is very powerful." Qin Chao sighed, slowly pinched the cigarette in his hand, looked up, and said to the two people, "But before I die, I hope you will allow me to say a few words to Liao Shasha."

"Useless." Zeng Yishu sneered, "No matter what you said, she won't listen. However, before you die, I will leave you with your dignity. Say it. I want to hear what kind of flowery words you're going to say."

This Zeng Yishu was very confident with his evil spirit, therefore he said.

"Don't be too long, the night is long, and the dreams are many." Zhong Liangguo reminded.

“Don’t worry, no one can escape from the control of my evil spirit.” Zeng Yishu told Zhong Liangguo. The latter’s eyeglasses flashed with light, but holding on Mr. Zeng’s believe, nodded.

“Little Shasha....” Qin Chao looked up, reached out, and touched his eyes with his hand, seemingly wiping his tears, “You like this, makes me feel great heartache.”

With that, he put his hands on his chest, and made a grabbing gesture, “I care about you, even though your chest is small, without any feminine quality, and also unruly wayward foul temper. But you are my little Shasha, no one can replace you.”

Invisible to the naked eye, Liao Shasha’s body shivered. Perhaps, if Liao Shasha were sober, she would be half mad listen to this words.

“But you mercilessly hurt me....oh, your silent stare make me so painful that I want to cry....” Qin Chao’s performance even made Yu Lu look silly, thinking, ‘is this guy crazy.’

“Little Shasha, don’t forget me, if you want to take my life, then come and get it. But please remember me....”

“Qin....” Liao Shasha’s body suddenly shook twice, her cloudy eyes continued to change, and her mouth murmured out a word.

Zeng Yishu freaked out and Qin Chao also startled.

Originally, he was just playing, but didn’t think it turned out to be really effective. Qin Chao excitedly rubbed his hands, thinking about his future Oscar.

Zeng Yishu did not believe his evil spirit would suffer an adverse effect. He hastily increased his control, even at the risk of destroying Liao Shasha’s soul.

“Ah!” Liao Shasha suffered a splitting headache, immediately squatted on the floor.

Chapter 139 Departing Spirit

“Shasha! What’s wrong!” Yu Lu was scared trembling in fear, rushed forward to hold Liao Shasha and asked anxiously.

Through Qin Chao’s Devil Eye, he saw, the evil spirit on Liao Shasha frantically tore her original soul, seemingly wanting to pull her soul out of her petite body.

“Liao Family, Liao Family is mine....” Zhong Liangguo saw this scene, knew this was the handiwork of Zeng Yishu, could not help but sneer, and eyes shone with unusual madness.

The Liao Family industry, worth four to five times more than his Zhong (Bell) Family industry. But Liao Dongkai this fellow was a bit too fucked up. In those years, Liao Family and Zhong Family was about equal in assets, but in order to increase his power, Liao Dongkai arranged for a betrothal between the two Families.

But afterward, Liao Family Industry increased bit by bit, while Zhong Family Industry slowly weakened. This Liao Dongkai turned his face away, unilaterally broke their engagement. When the Zhong Family asked for the betrothal agreement, Liao Dongkai said those were just random jest when they were drunk and can’t be taken seriously.

He Liao Dongkai really took himself as someone special.

After Zhong Liangguo took over the Family, they began to engage in illicit arms sales and involving themselves in local underworld gang. Gradually, Zhong Family Industry began to rise again, and their asset recovered a bit, even more than in the past.

When he saw the huge profit in arms sales, Liao Dongkai this old fox immediately wanted to meddle. This undoubtedly touched Zhong Liangguo’s bottom line, but in the economic war, Zhong Family can’t contend with this big fat group.

Therefore, Zhong Liangguo devised such mean. Taking advantage while

Liao Dongkai was not in Dongchuan City, to kidnap his daughter forcing him to submit.

But never thought before he went away, Liao Dongkai has unexpectedly arranged such a powerful bodyguard to stay by Liao Shasha's side.

Based on Zeng Yishu's word, this bodyguard was actually one of those cultivator's expert.

But luckily, Zeng Yishu was able to single-handedly control Liao Shasha. In this case, the situation was back in his, young master Zhong's hand!

As Qin Chao looked at Zhong Liangguo's excited appearance, he can't help but frown. Especially since Liao Shasha's soul still being affected by the evil spirit, on the verge of death.

Qin Chao furiously thought, and suddenly came up with an idea.

"That's right!" Qin Chao immediately pulled out a flashlight from his ring. He got this flashlight previously in the gym room, by trading with one desire.

Saw Qin Chao pulled out a flashlight, the crowd can't help but wonder. 'What does this guy want to do with the flashlight?'

"Have you scared silly?" Zeng Yishu sneered, "This flashlight can't possibly save you."

"You'll know it soon." Qin Chao smiled and held up that flashlight.

"Come, Liao Shasha, make this uncle happy!"

With that, the flashlight shone out a white ray of light and illuminated Liao Shasha's body.

Liao Shasha suddenly uttered a painful penetrating the heart scream, startling everyone. But afterward, a black shadow suddenly drilled out of Liao Shasha's body and flew into the air.

"Come out, my precious!" Qin Chao immediately threw out the Soul Binding Lock from his other hand and bound that midair shadow. Then he pulled the chain back as well as retracted the flashlight; using his rapidly changed Devil Arm, poked inside that shadow and began to absorb the

Ghost Energy.

That evil spirit wailed several times, its black figure constantly distorted. Finally turned into a plume of black smoke and floated into Qin Chao's arm.

Zeng Yishu's face paled, and spurted out a mouthful of blood. This evil spirit was refined using his Yin soul; because it was killed, he also received a heavy injury.

"You....you are not a Buddhist sect disciple...." Although Qin Chao's Devil arm only appeared in a flash, Zeng Yishu can clearly see what it was, "You, you are a Devil's Path, Luo...."

Before he even finished, Qin Chao stretched out a hand, grabbed his neck with his thought, and snapped it.

"Klak!" The crisp sound of broken bone was heard, that Zeng Yishu stared with wide eyes, unable to comprehend how could Qin Chao suddenly kill him.

Just after absorbing one evil spirit, though it didn't increase his ability, Qin Chao's "Thought" actually strengthened a lot.

This snapping the neck bone of Zeng Yishu actually didn't use much of his strength. But, it actually deterred the nearby bodyguards and also dispersed the smug smile of Zhong Liangguo.

"How....how could this be...." That young master Zhong's facial color finally became pale, once Zeng Yishu died, his final card was gone.

"Now, it's your turn." After killing a man, Qin Chao's murderous aura became thicker. He loudly laughed, eyes slowly fell on young master Zhong's body.

"Ah!" Young master Zhong was like a frightened duck, jumped up from the sofa and tried to dodge Qin Chao's gaze.

"You can't run away...." Qin Chao blocked the entrance of the living room, seemingly wanting to silence this young master Zhong.

"No! He cannot die here!" Yu Lu hastily pulled Qin Chao back, "You need to look at Liao Shasha, she lost consciousness, and her pulse is almost nonexistent!"

“What?” Qin Chao turned his head and saw Liao Shasha, who was put on the sofa by Yu Lu. This usually arrogant and despotic girl, at this time, quietly curled up there, motionless. Seemingly like a flower who lose its vitality.

While Zhong Liangguo took this opportunity to quietly sneak out of the room. Several bodyguards immediately moved to stop him, the look in their eyes seemingly wanting to tear his body into two halves.

“I, I am Zhong Liangguo, I dare you to make a move on me!” Zhong Liangguo put a calm look. He hated himself for wasting all the bullets just a moment ago. Otherwise, he can seize this chance to kidnap Yu Lu, creating his way out to survive.

“Let him go!” Yu Lu furrowed her brows, waved her hand at the bodyguards to make way.

“Young master Zhong, I hope this is the last time.” Yu Lu’s voice was ice-cold, standing there, and said to Zhong Liangguo word by word, “After young master Zhong go back, prepares to bear our Liao Family’s anger.”

With that, she no longer responded to this white suit wearer, elegantly dressed gentleman Zhong Liangguo, who was now in a very difficult situation.

“Humph!” Zhong Liangguo knew better than to throw back ruthless words, ran away with tail between legs.

Yu Lu returned to Liao Shasha’s side and grabbed her now somewhat cold hands.

“What to do, what kind of light you illuminated her with just a moment ago? How could it turn her like this?” Yu Lu didn’t quite understand what just happened, subconsciously believed Qin Chao won’t hurt Liao Shasha.

“Let these bodyguards out and close the door.” Qin Chao’s voice was somewhat muffled, faintly felt that things were not too good.

“Ok.” Yu Lu somewhat blindly followed Qin Chao’s words and did as he said.

After dispersing those bodyguards, Qin Chao heaved a sigh of relieved,

touched Liao Shasha's icy cold forehead and said to Yu Lu.

"I couldn't find little Shasha's soul...."

"What?" Yu Lu widely stared with her bright and clear eyes, which filled with amazement. Regarding the matter of the soul, Yu Lu simply lost.

Therefore, she was still a bit skeptical about Qin Chao's words.

"Qin Chao, what do you mean? I don't understand."

"Lulu, do you know why just a moment ago little Shasha wanted to kill me?" Qin Chao knew Yu Lu didn't believe this kind of thing, therefore, stared at Yu Lu's eyes and asked.

"I don't know....but I think, that was not little Shasha....not at all like her."

Yu Lu said with lingering fear toward Liao Shasha's eyes, which were strange, and scary.

"That's right, that was indeed not her!" Qin Chao stood up, lit a cigarette, and stuffed it into his mouth, "It was an evil spirit! An evil spirit that was controlled by Zeng Yishu!"

"Evil spirit?" The more Yu Lu listened, the more scared she was.

"Correct, this thing, occupied Liao Shasha's body and controlled her action. Therefore, under Zeng Yishu's control, she ordered the bodyguards to kill me."

Yu Lu wasn't stupid, after this explanation she understood a bit, "But you said you couldn't find Liao Shasha's soul, what do you mean by this?"

"Everybody has its own soul." In Yu Lu's surprised eyes, Qin Chao's eyes suddenly turned green and glanced over at Liao Shasha's body, "But now, I can't find little Shasha's soul. If I am not mistaken, Liao Shasha's soul was taken out by that evil spirit."

"What?" Yu Lu was suddenly panicked and grabbed Qin Chao's arm, her chest was pressed against his arm, and burst into tears, "Then what to do, Shasha can't die like this! Qin Chao, you must have a way, right? You certainly can rescue back Shasha, right?"

With that, Yu Lu tightly held on to Qin Chao, seemingly wanting to draw

the support and strength from him.

“Lulu....” Qin Chao sighed, “I’m good at fighting....but calling the spirit back from the dead kind of thing....I really can’t.....”

“Then....won’t that mean Shasha will die....” Yu Lu’s tears wetted Qin Chao’s front clothes. She cried heavily, feeling the power in her body pumped out. If not for Qin Chao’s strong arm around her, she would’ve collapsed to the floor.

“Rest assured, I will not let Little Shasha die.” Qin Chao actually spanked Yu Lu’s curling upward buttocks, and suddenly smiled, “Although I don’t know how to call the spirit back from the dead, I know a professional.”

“What?” Yu Lu was somewhat numbed by Qin Chao’s spank, blushed, and charmingly roared, “At this time, you are still being per....You, where do you find this professional? Is this a famous Feng Shui master?”

Yu Lu said, suddenly slapped her own snow-white forehead, “I remember, I seem to know a famous Feng Shui master. I’ll look for him, perhaps he may be able to wake Shasha.”

“These people are no good.” Qin Chao caught Yu Lu and took her in his arms. His right hand was far from good, sticking inside her chest.

“Ah....don’t play your dirty tricks....we don’t have time for this....” Yu Lu’s blush was mouthwatering. Her body twisted a few times in Qin Chao’s arms, and can’t help but shout twice.

“See you this anxious, I punish you. I said, I knew a professional.” Qin Chao smiled, somewhat unwilling to withdraw his right hand, and said to Yu Lu, “In front of him, regardless any Feng Shui master, Feng Shui expert, all have to step aside.”

Chapter 140 To The Underworld

"I think, with his help, Liao Shasha's problem will not be a problem anymore." Qin Chao seemed to be fully confident about that person, making Yu Lu a bit relieved.

"Who exactly is that person?" Yu Lu couldn't suppress her curiosity; listened to Qin Chao's tone, this man seemed to be very powerful.

"You'll know soon." Qin Chao smiled mysteriously.

"He is also in Dongchuan City?" Yu Lu thought that she'd never heard this powerful Mr. Geomancer in Dongchuan City.

"No, he lives in a very distant place." Qin Chao continued to play riddles, "But he's everywhere."

"That fellow seems terrifying...." Yu Lu couldn't help but shiver, holding Qin Chao's arm, and asked, "You're not kidding me right."

"Why would I want to kid you." Qin Chao couldn't resist pinching her cute nose twice, "At this time, where would I have the thought to kid you."

"Humph, you may still have the mood to play dirty tricks!" Yu Lu pondered and couldn't help but viciously stare at Qin Chao.

Qin Chao smiled awkwardly, touching his nose.

"Okay, okay, let's get started. If we continue to drag, I'm afraid it would be a bit disadvantageous to little Shasha." With that, Qin Chao let go of Yu Lu, stepped back two steps, creating some distance with her.

Then, from his ring, he pulled out a white human skeleton skull.

"Ah!" To see Qin Chao took out a head without the meat, Yu Lu, after all, is a girl, couldn't help but loudly shout, and almost ran out of this house in fear.

"What, what is that!" Yu Lu spoke with a crying tone, turned her head without looking at Qin Chao and cried "hu hu."

“Look at you, there’s nothing to be afraid of....” Qin Chao saw Yu Lu like this, couldn’t help but want to tease her, “You see, this thing is quite cute.”

With that, while Yu Lu turned her head to look, he stretched out his tongue and acted like he was going to lick the top of that skull.

“Aaa!” Yu Lu’s tears streamed down again, squatted on the ground, held the nearby sofa, and whined, “Hu hu hu, Qin Chao, you pervert....hu hu hu, how can you lick that thing....later on, I forbid you to kiss me....”

“Oh, what are you afraid of, let’s lick this together, taste good you know.” Actually, Qin Chao never licked the skull, he just wanted to scare Yu Lu. To see Yu Lu’s afraid look, he became eviler, couldn’t help but moved, and held that skull toward Yu Lu’s chest.

“Aaa, Qin Chao, I want to fight you!” Yu Lu cried out, fists constantly hammered Qin Chao’s waist.

“What’s so terrible about this, see this beautiful little head? This lines, this bones, hehe....out of this world....”

Qin Chao held that skull, moved closer, smiling mischievously.

“I don’t want to see it!” Yu Lu was mad with fear, suddenly turned around and slapped that skull head away.

“Pop!” That head can be considered solid, though fell to the ground, unexpectedly not broken. Instead, it rolled several times and finally stopped when it hit the table corner. Qin Chao quickly shook his head.

“Sin, sin....” Qin Chao quickly did obeisance toward that skull and then glance at Yu Lu with some resentment, “This is somebody else’s head, how could you throw it to the floor.”

“Huhuhu, these words are terrible....Qin Chao, you’re disgusting!”

Tears stained Yu Lu’s pretty face, which completely opposite the capable woman’s face she showed to Zhong Liangguo just a moment ago, “Me, me and you, we fight.”

“Okay, okay, this is just a skull head.” Qin Chao held out his hand, that drop-on-the-floor skull immediately flew and fell into his hand, “Since you’re so annoying, I’ll crush you and turn you into a soup to drink.”

“Qin Chao!” Yu Lu was truly furious. She finally understood why Liao Shasha wanted to vomit blood in anger because of Qin Chao; this Qin Chao was too annoying, annoying to death!

“I have to say....don’t make fun of my head would you....” At this time, a male voice filled with resentment floated into Qin Chao’s ears.

This fellow turned and saw a gloomy face of Li the ghost messenger, who stood at the entrance of the living room, piteously looking at the skull head in Qin Chao’s hand.

This skull head is Li’s, which he deliberately left in Qin Chao’s hand, so that when in times of need, Qin Chao can link to him through this.

But Li really didn’t expect Qin Chao would actually use his skeleton to molest a young woman. This was really ‘the uncle can endure, the aunt cannot endure!’

“Hehe, it’s just a joke, do not mind, do not mind.” Qin Chao sheepishly touched his nose, and then put the skull head back inside his spatial ring.

“Now I can take it back, right....” Li right now began to regret giving his bone to this guy; in the end, the guy is a devil path cultivator, acting without any shame....Next time, perhaps the guy would really crush his skull, turning it into a soup to drink.

“How can this be, things that already given, can’t be taken back!” Qin Chao quickly shook his head, turned down Li’s request.

“Qin Chao....you, who are you talking to....” Yu Lu looked at the entrance of the living room and found that, in addition to the painted-black door, there was no one else.

She couldn’t help but feel cold, subconsciously leaned against Qin Chao, putting her fragrant body into Qin Chao’s arms, “Do not frighten me, if you do I won’t pay attention to you anymore.”

“Li, is there any way for her to see you, it’s too much inconvenient.” Qin Chao patted Yu Lu on her shoulder, hinting that she should not be afraid.

“There is a way.” Li, all of a sudden, smiled sinisterly, looking so hideous.

“Say it!”

“Grind my bones, soak it in the water, and let her drink....”

“Em....” Qin Chao was speechless, furrowed his brows, “Is this the only way? She’ll kill me for this.”

“Just a joke....” Li quietly walked over to Yu Lu and shook his hand in front of her somewhat dazed eyes.

Qin Chao felt defeated, his joke backfired at him.

At this time, Li suddenly held out both of his hands, each clutching the leave of Chinese parasol tree. The two leaves simultaneously rubbed both of Yu Lu’s eyes. Meanwhile, Li’s mouth read a phrase.

“Open the eyes!” After Li uttered these three words, Yu Lu felt something bright before her. At the same time, in the living room, a man dressed in white robe with gloomy face stood in front of her.

“Ah!” With just a glance to that man, Yu Lu felt a surge of chill coming from her feet. Panicked, she let out a cry and embraced Qin Chao.

“Ghost, a ghost!”

“Sorry....” Qin Chao couldn’t help but shrugged his shoulders at Li, “She’s just a young woman, to see your dead face, she overreacted.”

“....” Li can hardly speak a word, “I’m used to it....also, my face is not like a dead face. Among the ghost messenger, I’m considered a handsome fellow.”

“Hehe, Lulu, did you hear that.” Qin Chao can’t help but tease, “Marrying a ghost messenger is actually not bad, at least it’s civil servants.”

Yu Lu and Li both were speechless, only Qin Chao was happy.

“Let’s get down to business, why did you call me.” With forever cold voice, Li bluntly asked, “I’m very busy, no time to play with you.”

“Do me a favor, look at what has happened to her.” Qin Chao also put away the smile and pointed to the lying on the sofa Liao Shasha, and asked.

Yu Lu also cast a concerned eye, thinking that Qin Chao was simply amazing; he actually called a ghost messenger for help. Could it be he is one of those fabled sorcerers?

“Soul departed.” With just a single glance at Liao Shasha, Li immediately

said, "But the yang qi is still there, shouldn't enter the reincarnation cycle."

"Is there any way to get her soul back?" Qin Chao asked, "Just now there was an evil spirit possessed her body, then wiped out by me."

"A bit difficult...." Li said, "Departed soul, will be drawn into the entrance of the ghost realm. If I anticipated correctly, she should be heading to the road of six reincarnations. Even if I found her, she wouldn't know me, and wouldn't come back with me."

"Why?" Qin Chao hastily asked, "You are a ghost messenger, can't you lead her back?"

"Because after someone dies, there will be karmic creditors posing as her relatives to lure her, to enter the reincarnation or fall into hell. Even if she has no karmic creditors, if she has a good Dharma, a Buddhist escort would pick her up. Even without the Buddhist escort, the gates of reincarnation could resemble a delicious cake, attracting the soul to enter into it. We ghost messenger, are also in charge to arrest if there's any soul deviate from this path. Therefore, you asking me to lead her back, is very hard, almost impossible."

"Then....what to do...." Hearing this, Yu Lu couldn't help but look sad, "How to make Shasha return here?"

"There's only one way." Li stretched out a finger, and revealed a shade of smile, "Must have a person who knows and cares about her, to become a departed soul and bring her back from the underworld."

"That's good! I'll go!" At this time, Yu Lu didn't even have the slightest fear, immediately cried, "Shasha and I have a good relationship, she will listen to me."

"You want to go?" Li looked at Yu Lu, and then slowly nodded, "Very well, you can come with me, but don't let the karmic creditors lure and confuse you...."

"Don't listen to her nonsense, this thing is our, menfolk's job, how could you let a woman to get involve in this thing."

Qin Chao took a glance at Yu Lu, put her behind his back, and said to Li,

“I’m the one who should go. Don’t forget, I’m a cultivator, even if my soul leaves my body, at the very least I have my Yin soul, which is much stronger than ordinary people’s soul.

“Very well.” Li nodded his head, “The strength of your soul is very formidable, those disturbances along the road, would pose no threat to you.”

“You see!” Qin Chao immediately slapped Yu Lu’s shoulder, “It’s settled, I’ll handle this thing.”

“Qin Chao....” Yu Lu tearfully looked at Qin Chao, arms around his waist. Qin Chao thought this young woman didn’t want him to take the risk, the heart immediately warmth, and also firmly hugged her.

“Rest assured, my darling Lulu, I’ll be fine....”

“No....I wanted to tell you, remember to take pictures using your phone along the way. When you get back I want to see it....I’m curious, what exactly does the underworld look like....”

“F*ck....me....”

Chapter 141 The Gate Of Hell

Qin Chao can't cope with Yu Lu's prowess.

"All right, better not waste time anymore." Li said, standing on the side, "The time is not much, if we continue to delay, chances are this little girl will enter the six reincarnation cycle. Qin Chao, come and sit on the couch."

"My precious Lulu, look after our two bodies!" Qin Chao ordered Yu Lu, and then sat beside Liao Shasha.

Li, who stood before him, suddenly pulled out a writing brush from his bosom, which appeared to be dipped into some kind of red ink, and then said a few words of incantation, and put that brush on top of Qin Chao's head.

Then, his other hand held out an oil lamp and placed it on the coffee table next to Qin Chao.

As the writing brush touched Qin Chao's forehead, that oil lamp suddenly shone, its light was particularly roaring, burning up as high as a finger.

At the same time, Qin Chao felt a burst of strong suction force upon his body, making him unconsciously stood up.

"Ah!" The nearby Yu Lu was startled and cried out. With trepidation, she pointed at Qin Chao and gestured at something behind him.

Qin Chao looked back and was surprised to find that he was sitting behind him.

It startled him, but at the same time, Qin Chao's body suddenly exuded a golden glow. Then his soul began to change, gradually turned into a black haired Devil Arhat. The Buddha nature and the Devil influence entwined in his body.

"Quick, quickly took away your Buddha nature!" Seeing the Buddha light, Li quickly hid to the side and shouted in panic, "If it continues to illuminate me, I'll die!"

Qin Chao also noticed this, hastened to control his own soul, and put away his Buddhist aura. Soon, he returned to his normal human appearance. Li finally felt relieved and came out from his hiding place.

“Oh my Yama*....” Li wiped off the cold sweat on his forehead, “You, you actually are a double Devil-Buddha cultivator! Moreover, your Buddhist force is so powerful, almost took my life.”

(*King of Hell, the Eastern King of Hell. There will be western Hell in the future)

“Sorry....” Qin Chao embarrassedly touched his nose, “I didn’t know.”

“Qin Chao....” This time, Yu Lu came over, gently touched the standing still Qin Chao with her finger, but found out her finger didn’t touch any entity, except the nothingness of air.

“No need to try.” Li said, “This is Qin Chao’s soul, not his body, you can’t touch him. Unless you are also dead.”

“Ah....” Yu Lu was startled, backed away several steps like avoiding a plague.

Qin Chao has a very helpless look, shrugged his shoulder, “Now where are we going?”

“Soon you will know.” Li voice fell, the room suddenly echoed the loud sound of Buddhist chant, golden lights enveloped the room.

This Buddhist chant was particularly clear, as if to clean the people’s evil thoughts. Qin Chao’s body and mind gradually relaxed, all the trouble and sorrow, in this moment, have been forgotten.

Above the room emerged a large magical cloud. Among the magical cloud, there seemed to be various Deities and Buddha, who sat on top of a lotus flower. They came from the western Paradise to escort Qin Chao away.

“No way....” Li called out, “This guy is only practicing a bit of Buddhism technique, how could he become a Buddha?”

Arrives at the Western Paradise, to forget all the troubles, to become a Buddha. It can be said that this temptation, almost nobody can resist. Qin Chao, too, can’t resist this. His heart at the moment is surrounded by the

Buddha, wanting to cross over to that golden world, leaving behind all worries.

“Qin Chao!” Yu Lu, although can’t see that escort Buddha, intelligently guessed from Qin Chao’s changed expression that something was not right.

She remembered from what Li previously said, before Liao Shasha entered the gates of hell, she would receive some kind of temptation. ‘Is Qin Chao also encountered the same thing?’ She thought.

“Qin Chao! Don’t forget, you have to save Shasha!” Yu Lu didn’t know how to wake up Qin Chao and had to shout a sentence.

These words wound into Qin Chao’s ears and echoed over and over in his mind.

“Save Shasha....right, I have to save little Shasha....” Like being jolted by electric current, Qin Chao suddenly awakened, his breaking-away-from-the-worldly-affairs holy eyes, suddenly dispersed.

The magical cloud over the room also vanished into thin air, along with the Buddhist chant.

“I can’t believe you actually refused to achieve Buddhahood....” Li’s jaw dropped, “You know, many people wanted but failed to have this opportunity!”

“My earthly affair is still unfinished.” Qin Chao’s whole body relaxed, smiled and beckoned Li to leave, “Even if I do go to Western Paradise, one day, I will fall from there.”

“I think you’re either a fool or crazy....” Li muttered to himself.

“What do you care, quickly lead me.” Qin Chao’s voice fell, around him suddenly appeared several figures.

These were people that he knew, one of which was his deceased grandfather, and some older family members. ‘Did they also come to pick me up?’ Qin Chao thought.

“Qin Chao, we come to pick you up.” His relatives said to him in unison.

These people’s face were kind, and have stepped forward to pull Qin

Chao's arm.

"Come on, we should hit the road." These loved ones surrounded Qin Chao, and then pulled him in one direction.

"Everybody out of the way!" At this time, Li came over, stretched out his hand, and expelled these people.

"Qin Chao, don't be confused, these are your karmic creditors posing as your relatives to deceive you to go to hell!"

Li said, beckoned with his hand. Those kindly faced relatives immediately became very hideous. Qin Chao then discovered that their appearances have changed, to become those who die at Qin Chao's hand.

Fang Hua, the two killers, werewolf, vampire....These people wound around Qin Chao, pulling him, and tried to drag him into hell.

"Everybody scram!" Because of this pull, Qin Chao was somewhat angry, his golden light suddenly erupted, the pure Buddhist force washed out this room. Several ghosts immediately and wailed, body distorted, and then vanished, seemingly receiving the salvation.

To see these people disappeared, Qin Chao breathed a long sigh of relieve. Although he was not afraid, to see dead persons appeared in front of him was quite uncomfortable.

At least Qin Chao has a clear conscience; he didn't have any innocent blood on his hands.

"You almost gave me salvation...." Li walked out from behind a bookshelf with tangled face; his hand held out a book in front of his face.

"Sorry, sorry, friendly fire." Qin Chao quickly cupped his hands in front of his chest to apologize, "Now there's no interference, we can hit the road, right?"

"Yes, but you need to stick with me. Don't be attracted to the scenery around you. Otherwise, you will fall into hell, and I also can't save you."

"Okay...." Qin Chao nodded, kept that words in mind.

"My precious Lulu, patiently waiting for me here, I'll be right back." Qin

Chao didn't forget to say goodbye to Yu Lu.

"Qin Chao...." Yu Lu was somewhat worried and couldn't bear but want to pull Qin Chao's hand. Who knew, she forgot that Qin Chao now was just a soul, and can only pull empty air.

"Rest assured, I'll be fine." Qin Chao gave Yu Lu a big smile, although Qin Chao was just a soul, Yu Lu felt a surge of happiness, warmth feeling filled her body.

"Take good care of little Shasha, I will soon come back."

With that, Qin Chao followed Li into the wall, vanished from this hall.

The just now very lively room soon quieted down. Yu Lu hugged the now began to cold body of Qin Chao, the heart suddenly felt some strange feelings.

Just now this man was doing bad things to her....but now, he was just a body without a soul.

But Yu Lu did not feel afraid, because she believed in Qin Chao, believed in this man.

"Shasha, together we wait for him to come back...."

"Li, where are we going?" Qin Chao and Li walked out of the wall to a bleak outside world. After becoming a soul, the outside world seemed to be not quite the same. The sky was somewhat green, and the sound of chains being dragged through the ground echoed in his ears.

"Somewhere around here there are gates of hell, you better stick with me."

Li said, silently led the way. This ghost messenger was not a talkative fellow.

But Qin Chao was actually a chatterbox, while walking, he couldn't help but whispered.

"Not bad, I really am the first person who tours the underworld....Should have brought my cellphone to record this scenery. If posted online, it would surely go viral!"

Qin Chao grew more and more excited, finally couldn't help but laugh

twice.

Leading the way Li almost rolled his eyes, thinking, 'What's with this guy!'

The two fellow were all soul, their walking speed was like floating, soon walked out of the huge Liao Mansion and arrived at the side of the road.

Qin Chao stared with wide eyes, because he saw on the side of the road impressively stood a tall and shiny black iron gate.

Two guards stood next to that door, wearing Hell's attire. Each of them held a glittering with cold ray pitchfork.

"Gee, this fork is very good!" Qin Chao ignored those two guys dead-like faces and came forward to stroke one of the guard's big steel fork.

"My goodness, it's icy-cold, what material is this? Gee, such a good weapon, buddy, want to spar with me?"

"Thou lonely ghost, how presumptuous!" That ghost messenger didn't let Li a chance to speak, suddenly stared and roared. This ghost messenger was not easy, with face full of beard which trembled when he spoke.

"Yo, the temper is not small....It is said that the guards' of gate of hell do not act like beautiful women, impressive...." Qin Chao expressed his disapproval. He knew he cultivated A Small Achievement Buddhist Sutra, didn't fear these ghost messenger.

The Diamond Heart Sutra not only can strengthen the body, it can also strengthen the soul. As long as he forced out his Buddhist aura, these ghost messenger can only back away.

"Presumptuous!" That ghost messenger, being teased by Qin Chao, immediately raised his eyebrows, and roared, "Hahaha, you wild ghost, look how I handle you!"

Then, he held out the cold steel fork in his hand and stabbed over at Qin Chao.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 142

Chapter 142 Meet A Little Loli

“Wait!”

When the pitchfork was about to fall on Qin Chao's body, Li suddenly shouted, very strangely appeared before Qin Chao, extended both of his hands and firmly clutched that pitchfork.

“What are you doing?” The guard's grim face was even more fierce.

“You're no more than just a little guard, but you actually move your hands against my people, your guts are a bit too big?”

Li coldly grunted, exerted his strength, and pulled back that pitchfork.

This force was quite powerful, immediately yanked that grim-faced guard with a loud cry, which made him staggered forward several steps.

At the same time Li pulled out his soul binding lock, tied that grim-faced guard, kicked and pinned him to the ground.

“Ah...” This made that grim-faced guard ate a lot of bitterness, crying out loud. He struggled a few times, but simply unable to get rid himself of the soul binding lock.

“Mr. Ghost Messenger, Sir!” Although they are all ghosts' officials, the two of them are only guards, their level still have some big gaps compared to Li. Seeing his companion was knocked down, the other guard quickly exclaimed, bent over and said.

“Sorry, sorry, we are too reckless, please continue the journey.”

That guard repeatedly bowed, the one under Li's foot also realized he had just contradicted someone above himself, also apologized.

Li's complexion turned a bit better, withdrew his soul binding lock and kicked that guard with his foot.

“Next time pay attention to me a bit! Now open the gate of hell for me!”

“Yes, yes!” The two guard greatly exercise restraint, nodded again and

again, withdrew their respective pitchfork, and slowly pulled open the black gate behind them.

“Let’s go.” Li nodded with satisfaction, leaned by the side to let Qin Chao advance.

Although Qin Chao this person is a bit not serious, after all, he once saved his life. Moreover, what let Li more admire was, Qin Chao can, for other people, give up the opportunity to be reborn in the Western Paradise. This kind of will, even he himself, is impossible to have.

What’s more, Qin Chao is a rare Buddha-Devil double cultivation, this road although difficult, if one day he achieved big accomplishment, even the immortals would show some degree of respect.

In this world of immortal cultivation, everything must rely on strength. If Qin Chao’s strength is powerful enough, he is the boss.

While Qin Chao was still in the Basic Shape (1st) level, himself is already no match for him. Now Qin Chao was already in the middle Divine Concentration (middle 3rd), the Devil Intelligence stage, plus he cultivated Diamond Sutra, even if there are ten of him, he can do nothing to him.

What Li dreaded the most was, on Qin Chao’s side, there’s a Western Hell female devil, helping him cultivate immortal cultivation.

The Western Devil has always been a very mysterious presence, these creatures from hell are powerful and scheming. If not for fear of the power of the cultivator, perhaps these devils would run to the Mainland to create trouble.

While in the West, there’s the power of the Holy See to restrict these nightmares.

It is said that the Holy See believes in Jesus Christ. But God has already for very long time stop spreading the gospel to the believer, even those so-called Archangel have been missing. And the one being imprisoned in Hell, Satan, now lurked around the corner, wanting to take this opportunity to find a way to the resurrection.

“You see that wandering spirit just now?” When Qin Chao and Li two

people have walked pass the gate, the guard who begged for mercy for his companion whispered, "Even the Ghost Messenger seems to respect him. Could it be he is the person who comes from the above?"

"Humph, crap!" The other guard obviously has a bad temper, puffing his nose, "His body has no trace of immortal energy, how could he come from the top. Besides, the above person's status are so high, if they really want to go down, then how could he only be accompanied by a Ghost Messenger! I think maybe he is the Ghost Messenger's relatives!"

"Mm, perhaps you're right." The other guard faintly said, "Ai, we can have this job, also because we rose through the back door...."

"Of course, if there's a shortcut, who wouldn't want to use it! Unless a fool!"

"A pity....My previous concubine 2000 years ago, I don't know where she now reincarnated...."

These two egg sore bored talking around, while Qin Chao with the help of Li, smoothly passed the gate of hell and into the underworld's ghost path.

This path seemed a bit darker than what Qin Chao imagine. After entering the gate of hell, he saw the surrounding was a black and red space. In front of Qin Chao, there's a long, less than two meters wide, path made from dead person's bones. Around this path, there were other roads each extended out from the gate of hell.

All kinds of spirits of the dead slowly traveled on these underworld's roads. Everyone with gloomy face, misty eyes, and seemed to temporarily forget everything during their lifetime.

The moment they crossed over the gate of hell, they were doomed never to return back again.

"Don't look back, always follow me," Li ordered Qin Chao and slowly walked ahead. This bones piled road was very long, at first glance, Qin Chao found there was no end in sight.

"Look around you, see if you can find the person you are looking for." Li said to Qin Chao in a low voice, "Remember not to talk to strangers.

Otherwise, you'll delay their auspicious times for reincarnation, this sin is not light."

"I know." Qin Chao nodded his head, thinking, 'This guy is really long-winded.'

The two people walked for a while, at the next intersection, suddenly there's a young little Loli sitting there, lowering her head and wiping away her tears, weeping.

This little Loli was really delicate, like a miniature beauty. Qin Chao even forgot that this was a little spirit, heart broke into pieces listening to her cry. He couldn't help but forget what Li had told him and stopped by to ask.

"Little sister, why are you sitting here alone crying?"

"Huhuhu, I can't find mom...." The little Loli's sweet fingers gently wiped the tears from her face. She lifted her watery eyes and glanced at Qin Chao.

Suddenly, Qin Chao's heart swayed a bit, like being drenched in the freezing lake water from head to toe. It felt refreshing to the bone.

"Don't worry, brother will help you find your mom. What's your mom's name?"

"Mom's name is mom...." The little loli tilted her head with tears stained face, and very cutely said.

Qin Chao suddenly felt like being defeated, "That....the people with the name mom are too many...."

"Don't worry about her." At this time, Li walked over and patted Qin Chao on the shoulder, "You forgot, she was only a spirit. Just because there's a longing in her heart, she's unwilling to be reincarnated."

"Ah...." When Qin Chao thought about it, he was walking on the underworld's road. But when he saw the sobbing little Loli in front of her again, he was unable to be ruthless and ignore her.

"Little sister, how did you get here?" He couldn't help but ask again.

"I....I don't know...." That little Loli replied, "I only remember, at that time, while mom went over to buy me the candied fruit, my rubber ball rolled

down the street. I went to pick up the ball....and then, and then a big truck suddenly ran in front of me....after that, I'm here."

"Turned out to be so...." Qin Chao nodded his head, "How about this, you follow this big brother, this big brother will lead you to a good place."

"But, but I want to find mom...." Little Loli said and began to cry. Qin Chao's heart was immediately somewhat anxious. He pointed to the little Loli and said to Li.

"Can you think of a way to let her come back?"

"You have too much sympathy." Li's face filled with indifference, not in the least moved by the little Loli's weeping sound. He held out his hand and pointed to the other souls walking on the underworld's roads.

"Did you see, here is the land of the spirit. Can you help them all return from the dead? Even if you have that ability, the world order would be in chaos."

"I don't care for others." Qin Chao said, hugged that little Loli up and put her on his shoulder, "This little girl, I'm determined to care. She was only around seven or eight years old, don't you think that this is somewhat a bit too against reason?"

"Against reason? So what?" Li folded his arms, and sneered, "Life and death are ruled by fate, riches and honor are from heaven. Her days in the living world are over, this is fate! Fate, no one can defy."

"I'm bent on trying!" Qin Chao snorted, big portion of murderous aura rolled out of his body, forming a plume of black smoke, howling back and forth in this underworld's road.

The several nearby wandering souls almost scared out of their wits, have stalled on the spot.

"Huhuhu, brother, I'm scared...." That little Loli's courage was obviously not big, has been scared by this murderous aura, clung to Qin Chao's head and began to cry.

"Don't be afraid, it's ok." Qin Chao hastily withdrew his murderous aura, those frightened spirits continued their underworld's journey.

“I almost forgot....” Li was shocked for half a day before recovered, “You are a Devil path cultivator, defiance of the natural order is your way.”

“I just don’t want to see her so sad.” Qin Chao said, rubbed the little Loli’s nose, “Little sister, what is your name?”

“Brother, mom call me baby....” The little Loli wrinkled her small nose, and said with a child’s voice, making Qin Chao couldn’t help but rubbed her nose twice, who shook her head in annoyance.

“Then, baby, you just follow this brother, brother will take you to see mom.”

“You’re looking for trouble yourself....” Li said, “That girl of Liao family, has given you enough trouble.”

“It doesn’t matter.” Qin Chao waved his hand, “Anyway, my trouble has been more than enough. Then again, do me a favor Li, tell me how to help this baby return back again?”

“I’m powerless.” Li threw up his hands, “You must look for Judge Lu.”

“Where is this judge Lu?”

“End of the underworld’s path.” Li said, “If you can’t find that Liao family’s girl, keep going and you will see him.”

“Good, then let’s go!” Qin Chao nodded his head, “Even if I found Liao Shasha, we still need to continue, I have to help this baby.”

“Since you’ve decided, then come.” Li was helpless, just shook his head, and continued to lead the way.

The deathly stillness of the Underworld’s road suddenly became more lively. Along the way, Qin Chao would think of ways to amuse the baby. Seeing the way the baby giggled, Qin Chao’s heart warmed a lot.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 143

Chapter 143 Tyrannical Devil Arhat

Judge Lu felt very uncomfortable today because, under the record officer's error, many life spans of the people in the world of living have been miscalculated. Himself was scolded a stream of abuse (orig. to pour dogs blood on) by Yama (King of Eastern Hell) to speechless, and after coming back being overwrought, almost made a mess with the pen of the bookkeeping.

Therefore, he was very unhappy, very very unhappy, but what made him more unhappy was that Li this fellow, actually came with two spirits to find him.

"What did you say?" Hearing what Li said, Judge Lu immediately foamed with rage, could not help but speak with a rough voice, shouting out loud, "Li, you little ghost messenger, actually bring two wandering spirits without authorization to find this official! I see your job is about to end, be careful I'll send you to Blissful City!"

Hearing this Blissful City two words, the usually indifferent Li couldn't help but shivered.

Qin Chao immediately noticed this scene and thought, 'Since even Li afraid of this place, what is it look like?'

"Judge Lu, Sir." Li actually knelt on the ground, and cupped his hands across his chest to that red-faced bearded Judge Lu, "Please look at my thousand of years responsibility for this underworld, and my record of hard work, hoping that Judge Lu, Sir can stretch out the rules, and help out."

"Scram!" That Judge Lu blew his own black beard, "Before I'm angry quickly get lost! I will not kill you, I already gave you face!"

"Judge Lu, Sir...." Li frowned, trying to do his last bit of effort, "Please Judge Lu, Sir be merciful...."

"Get out of here!" Judge Lu seemed to be in a bad temper, loudly cursed,

“Still ask me to be merciful, you f*cker go find the mercy of Kṣitigarbha Bodhisattva. This father is very unhappy now. If you say a word again, this father will immediately take away your soul!”

“Judge Lu, Sir, please....” This Li was a stubborn fellow, since he had firmly decided to help Qin Chao, he refused to back down.

He saw the more than three meters tall Judge Lu in front of him has turned ferocious, yet his heart was actually calm.

If Judge Lu sentenced him to die because of this, that would be fine, this can be considered as his payment to Qin Chao’s friendship.

Qin Chao is Devil Path cultivator, it can be said that all the cultivators are his enemy. Since he had befriended the people of the Devil Path, if the above know this, the result would still be the same, a capital offense.

This Li simply closed his eyes, waiting for Judge Lu’s punishment.

“You are good Li!” That Judge Lu was really furious, the big cattail-leaf fan in his hand, firmly slapped the top of the record book, “I see you have a death wish! Attendant, throw away Li this animal away from here!”

Judge Lu gave his order, two people immediately came from outside the door. The two people, one wore black and the other wore white, they seemed to be a ghost messenger.

Li still kneeling there motionless, regardless of the two other ghost messenger pulling him up.

“Stop!” Qin Chao quickly put Baby to the side and stood out, stopped in front of the two ghost messenger.

“Who are you?” Judge Lu stared with his brass-like eyes.

“Me? I’m just a little person.” Under Li’s stunned vision, Qin Chao openly walked to the front of Judge Lu. Faced with this huge Judge Lu, he didn’t even have a trace of fear.

This Judge Lu was actually very scary, when he breathe, his nose spews out black flames. Baby was scared, holding a nearby post hiding behind it, and secretly watched this just met big brother.

“You, you actually visited by the aunt, when other people ask you something, how could you immediately raise your brows! Li, so to say, is also the official in this underworld. He bore the burden of responsibility, doesn’t ask for a raise, and doesn’t ask for a vacation. Why just asking this small matter you immediately refuses with all sorts of excuses, you even treat other people like animals! I’m disappointed, even those big capitalists on Earth would not be so cruel! Your management sucks, not at all humane, and must be changed!”

With that, Qin Chao also reached out his hand and slapped the official documents on the table.

“Bam!” A big sound was heard, which startled everyone present.

The several ghost messengers, needless to say, were stunned. The most exaggerated one was the frequently mentioned Judge Lu, the eyebrows on his forehead constantly trembled, unable to believe what had happened.

“A, a little wandering spirit, actually dare to slap this officer’s table!” Judge Lu’s anger was not light, “Attendant, throw him to the frying pan, fry him for me!”

“Judge Lu, Sir! No!” Li immediately exclaimed aloud and stood up. From behind the white ghost messenger appeared a soul binding lock, which then wrapped around Li’s body and firmly tied him. At the same time, the other hand pulled out a long white stick and pressed on Li’s shoulder not letting him up.

The other black ghost messenger pulled out a soul binding lock and stepped forward.

“Eating a fried meat is bad, you’ll get fat.” Qin Chao said with a smile, and stood there motionless, not forgetting to be talkative.

“Immediately take this blabbermouth away!” Judge Lu said spouting a mouthful of black flames, “Bring him to tongue hell and pull out his tongue for me!”

“Yes!” The ghost messenger immediately cried. Grinning, he held out the soul binding lock and flung it toward Qin Chao.

That soul binding lock moved like lightning, immediately flew to the front of Qin Chao. But Qin Chao moved faster, he suddenly raised his arm to grab that soul binding lock and firmly clutched it in his hand.

“This?” That ghost messenger was startled, seeing Qin Chao sneer, he suddenly had a burst of apprehension. He used all his strength to tug the chain back twice. But the chain didn’t even move, Qin Chao’s whole person was like a stake, firmly nailed there.

“Alas....Judge Lu, your attendants only have this trick?” Qin Chao sneered, “No wonder your management would be so bad.”

“Ah, ah!” Judge Lu trembled with rage, “All of you are wastes, quickly get him!”

Judge Lu’s voice landed, four or five ghost messengers immediately rushed forward. They all pulled out their soul binding lock and flung it at Qin Chao.

“Stop!” Even without the flesh, Qin Chao can still use his power of thoughts. He immediately stretched out his left palm and launched this ability at those five chains.

The air seemed to fluctuate a bit, those five chains abruptly stopped in front of Qin Chao.

As if frozen, those five chains stopped there. Several ghost messengers, with red faces, pulled their chains with all their might, but were unable to.

“A pack of waste!” Judge Lu was finally anxious, and couldn’t help but intervene directly.

He raised his right hand, which flashed with green light. Suddenly, several black flames appeared in the room and began to rotate around Qin Chao.

“Watch out, that’s the Fire of Hell!” Li was almost scared out of his wits and loudly warned Qin Chao, “If a spirit comes into contact with this flame, it will immediately be burnt clean, even the residue will not survive!”

“Repent in front of this flame!” Judge Lu sneered, his beard trembled, “Disappear!”

“Humph!” Qin Chao narrowed his eyes, his body suddenly shook, then an extremely lofty golden light burst out from inside him, and permeated the

entire room.

“Ah!” The several ghost messenger wailed, kneeling on the ground. The golden light burned on them, letting them suffer rolling on the ground.

Judge Lu was also startled, his body crooked. This Head Judge of the Underworld nearly fell on the ground.

“This, this is the Buddha’s aura!”

“Ah....” Hiding in the corner Baby also affected by this Buddha’s aura, curling up in pain. Qin Chao immediately withdrew the light back into his body and returned to the ordinary wandering spirit appearance.

“This, this....” Judge Lu was taken aback by the sudden scene and was a bit dull, thinking, ‘How could an ordinary little wandering spirit suddenly able to burst out a strong Buddha’s power!’

Could it be, could it be this person is a reincarnation of a Buddhist holy person?’

Thinking about this, Judge Lu’s face couldn’t help but transform several times, looking at the seemingly ordinary wandering spirit before him.

“Baby, don’t be afraid, brother will not hurt you.” If it weren’t for Baby being exposed to the golden light, Qin Chao probably would continue to shine his Buddhist Aura, helping Judge Lu to transcend turning him into gas.

Qin Chao held his just met sister, put her on his shoulder, and pinched her cute little nose.

“Sir....is the reincarnation of which Buddhist holy monk?”

Judge Lu finally couldn’t help but ask.

“Shouldn’t have known, best not ask.” Qin Chao looked at Judge Lu with one eye and coldly said.

“If not sir name....then how about sir birthday....”

“You want to probe my background?” Qin Chao suddenly narrowed his eyes, and couldn’t help but lose his temper. His body suddenly changed, his upper body turned bare with copper-like skin, and his black hair hung at his waist. At the same time, both of his hands turned into beastly claws, his

body also showed some weird black tattoos.

But he also revealed the gentleness of the Buddha, making Judge Lu shocked on the spot.

“De....Devil Arhat!”

Devil Arhat, is the legendary reincarnation of Arhat, who because of inattentive, accidentally practiced Devil Cultivation, and finally achieved this kind of state. The power of the Devil Arhat is the most powerful among the other Arhats. Even the heaven’s Big Luo Golden Immortals, do not dare to mess with the Devil Arhat.

But Judge Lu was just a little judge, better to avoid his wrath.

Although the Devil’s Path cultivators are the common enemy of all the cultivators, the Devil Arhat is the exception. Someone once said that Devil Arhat is not a presence of the three realms, nor appeared from the five elements. Therefore, between Heaven and Earth, no one can match the Devil Arhat.

Judge Lu thought he had just shouted to throw the Devil Arhat into the frying pan, and couldn’t help shed out a layer of cold sweat on the back of his head.

This Devil Arhat was usually compassionate, but once he gets angry, he would be three times more terrible than the Devil.

Judge Lu wiped the cold sweat on his head and showed a smiling face. But this red-faced black-bearded big man’s smile lack a lot of cuteness factor.

“Honored Sir....I didn’t know that Honored Sir has arrived, and has offended, please Honored Sir, mercy....”

Devil Arhat is a Devil Arhat, the pure Buddhist Aura was the best evidence.

“Forget it, I’m just an ordinary wandering spirit, who was rashly looking for Judge Lu, I was too abrupt.”

Since the other people has admitted the mistake, Qin Chao was also embarrassed to continue being in opposition. He habitually reached out his hand into his pocket, wanting to smoke to ease this embarrassing situation.

But he found nothing, and then he realized that now he was just a spirit without flesh, therefore, unable to wear clothes.

“Li, why did you take this honored sir here, what happened?” Judge Lu didn’t have the nerve to talk to Qin Chao but asked his own subordinate.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 144

Chapter 144 No Joy Bean

“Report Sir, Qin....” Li was about to speak, but Qin Chao suddenly waved his hand, and then took his words, and said.

“I’m here, indeed to trouble Judge Lu with some matters.”

“Honored sir, please say.” Compared to just now, his attitude was completely different. However, his smile was a bit ugly, might as well return to his previous angry look.

“There are two main things to trouble. First, I would like to find a person, a wandering spirit that has just entered the underworld.”

“Honored sir please tell me the name and birthdate.” Judge Lu opened the book of Life and Death, waiting for Qin Chao to continue.

“I only know her name is Liao Shasha....” Qin Chao shook his head, “But I really don’t know about her birthdate.”

“It’s okay.” Judge Lu hideously smiled and said, “Tell me which city she lived in, and when she died?”

“Dongchuan City!” Qin Chao knew this one, “The time of death is today at 5:20 PM.”

“Let me see.” Judge Lu searched within the Book of Life and Death. This Book of Life and Death was so thick as if it has no last page.

Judge Lu’s hand was quite fast, Qin Chao felt he was standing before a Bank staff, a professional money counting many times faster than a machine one.

Soon, Judge Lu arrived at a page.

“In this! I found it!” Judge Lu said, picked up a small glasses from his desk, put it on his nose, stared at the page with his two eyes, and said.

“Honored Sir, because this person died after suffering an injustice, moreover, the Book of Life and Death didn’t have the details of the cause of

her death, there's no way to send her to reincarnation. Therefore, she was delivered to the Blissful City."

"What!" Li widely stared with his eyes, unable to speak for half a day.

"What's wrong?" Qin Chao pulled this grim Ghost messenger, "What kind of place is this Blissful City, why when you hear this name you're unusually excited?"

"That place....I don't want to mention...." Li trembled a bit. Looking at Qin Chao's eyes, he actually revealed a hint of panic, "You will certainly go, I'll accompany you....At that time, you will understand."

"Of course, I will go." Qin Chao nodded his head, "I've promised Yu Lu to bring little Shasha back. I will not go back on my words."

Qin Chao's eyes glittered, "Let alone Blissful City, even if it is 18 layers of Hell, I'm willing to go down to drag her up!"

"Blissful City...." Li's eyes grew colder, "Is not worse than the 18 layers of Hell....In short, there, you will understand."

"Honored sir want to go to the Blissful City?" Judge Lu's eyes lit up, thinking, 'This Devil Arhat will go to the Blissful City, if he comes in conflict with that careless Luocha, the Blissful City is bound to be in disorder. However, there's already enough disorder there, let him go there to create more disorder.'

That careless Luocha is too overbearing there, if someone can give him a beating, that would be good.'

"That's right." Qin Chao nodded, being a Devil Path's Devil Intelligent, let alone Blissful city, there's no place he doesn't dare to rush into.

"Very well, let Li go there together with Honored sir. And what about the second matter, Honored sir?"

"The second one, to someone with Judge Lu's power, it would be as easy as lifting a finger."

Qin Chao smiled, pointing at Baby, the little Loli in his hand, and said to Judge Lu, "Do me a favor and return this little Loli to the land of the living."

“This....” Judge Lu hesitated, “In fact, this is not that difficult....Since this is Honored sir’s request, this officer will lend a hand. But, this officer needs to check out the Book of Life and Death, to give the verdict. Therefore, Honored sir, please tell me her name and birthdate.”

“Baby, what is your name?” Qin Chao quickly rubbed the little Loli’s nose and asked.

“My name is Baby, mom and dad called me that.” The little Loli tilted her head, very cutely blinked.

Qin Chao was anxious, “I mean your name. The name that your classmates call you.”

“Baby has not yet in the kindergarten, Baby is only six years old this year, and has been living with Grandma. Grandma also call me Baby!”

The little Loli sucked her finger, very seriously said.

All the people present were sweating profusely, it seemed like this little girl really doesn’t know her name.

“Then, Baby, do you remember when were you born?”

“Mom said, Baby was born on Christmas Day, it’s the gift from Santa Claus to Mom!”

The little Loli tilted her head to think for a moment, and then said.

“Christmas, Christmas!” Qin Chao hastily said, and looked at Judge Lu, “Em, right, the calendar here is Gregorian, right?”

“Ai, the Gregorian calendar, this is a bit hard.....” Judge Lu patted his head and reluctantly put away the Book of Life and Death. Just when Qin Chao was worried, this Judge Lu suddenly pulled out a laptop to the desk and then opened.

“For the Gregorian calendar, it’s easier to look using this stuff.”

Qin Chao shed out cold sweat, thinking, ‘Looks like the tech standard of the Underworld is increasing day by day.’

“Hehe, there’s no other way, we have to follow the generational change. Times are different, even the fortune-teller now have a computer, those of

us government officials of the Underworld naturally have to integrate with the current era.” To see Qin Chao’s odd look, that Judge Lu actually understood, so with a ferocious smile, explained.

“But there are days I didn’t play with this thing. D*mn, making me angry. Last time I played ‘The Landlords’ on the internet, I actually came across a pair swindlers who worked together to deceive me. F*ck, this is cheating, let them get away this time, wait till they come here, see if I don’t fry them in the cooking pan!”

Qin Chao’s head suddenly shed a lot of cold sweat, thinking, ‘Is this for real, Judge Lu is actually playing ‘The Landlords’ on the internet. This seems a bit weird, playing ‘The Landlords’ on the internet, but the one sitting across the net turned out to be the Judge of the Underworld....’

Qin Chao wiped his cold sweat. Thinking, ‘This one is a bit tough, later on, I’ll never play ‘The Landlords’ on the internet.’

“But the play is too boring, one day I can only play for two hours.” Judge Lu touched the laptop and loudly sighed.

“Why? Your internet access has a time limit?”

“No, I want to play but have no joy beans (the currency in the game The Landlords)” Judge Lu smacked his lips, and reluctantly said, “I can’t top up the Q coins (The online currency of QQ messenger that can be used by the joy beans), I’m f*cked.”

“....” Qin Chao suddenly felt the hideous face of Judge Lu became a bit cute.

Of course, this fellow treat the ordinary wandering spirit with contempt, making Qin Chao felt repugnant.

“Well, I found it.” Judge Lu deftly pressed the keyboard a few times, and then said.

“Baby is formerly known as Li Xiaoai. Half a month ago, she died in a car accident.”

“Since you found it, it means she can return to the world of the living, right?” Qin Chao held the little Loli called Li Xiaoai, eyes shone with excitement.

“Honored Sir....I’m afraid you will be disappointed....” Judge Lu sighed, and shook his head, “Half a month, Li Xiaoi’s body has long been cremated. Without the body, even if I am a Big Luo Golden Immortal, I still can’t resurrect a human.”

“Is there no other way....” Qin Chao was like being struck by lightning, stunned for half a day. The little Loli in his bosom also seemed to understand, burst into tears.

“Huhuhu, I want my mom....Huhuhu, I want to eat mom’s braised beef....Dad also promised to take me to the Amusement Park....Huhuhu, I haven’t been there....”

The little Loli sobbed, snot came out of her nose. Qin Chao was particularly sad listening to her sob and nearly cry himself.

“Ai, why human emotions are always so rich....” Judge Lu also twitched his big nose, the jet-black flame almost being sucked back by him.

“Although I can’t return her to the land of the living, with Li’s help, you can still take the little girl back to see her mother....”

“Really?” Hearing this, Qin Chao’s eyes immediately shone bright, “Judge Lu, sir, I suddenly think you’re cute.”

“Ahem, this officer is just giving Honored sir the face.” Judge Lu awkwardly coughed twice, but his red-faced eyes rolled and suddenly said, “However, there’s a condition. I hope Honored sir can do me a favor.”

“Judge Lu, sir, please say.” Qin Chao was now in a good mood because the two matters have been cleared.

“To trouble Honored sir, when sir return to the human world, please add Q coin to my QQ account....My QQ number is XXXXX....”

Qin Chao suddenly had a burst of a headache....What made him most depressed was, Judge Lu QQ number turned out to be a five-digit number (rare digit).

It seemed before being reincarnated, one of these wandering spirits has been cheated by Judge Lu into giving up their QQ number.

“No problem, this is just little thing....” Qin Chao reluctantly waved his

hand, “Since this matter has been cleared, then we will take our leave, Judge Lu, sir.”

“Good, Honored sir, please. Later on, remember to visit here to play!” Judge Lu’s sentence nearly made Qin Chao tumble down, thinking, ‘My god, you think this is a tourist attraction, what are you going to play!’

“Yes, don’t forget to top up my Q coin for me!” This time, it was Li’s turn to stumble.

“Ahem, Judge Lu is actually quite nice, merely tend to get angry.” Li climbed up and said with some embarrassment.

“It’s ok....” Qin Chao picked up the little Loli, “The Baby come with us, okay. Together we’re going to the legendary Blissful City.”

Qin Chao said, suddenly turned around and asked the nearby shivering a bit Li.

“Dead face, can you tell me what is it with this Blissful City that makes you so afraid.”

“Honestly, I really don’t want to mention that horrible place....” Li’s voice was mixed with a deep sense of fear, even if he loves to cover his voice with cold, he still can’t cover this came from the depth of the soul kind of fear.

“In fact, Blissful City is not that terrible, but it was being occupied all year round by the Ghost King (Previously King of Ghost)....”

“Ghost King?” Qin Chao remembered that he had subdued a Ghost King before, “This thing is not that powerful, why are you so scared?”

“Ahem....Ghost King also have levels....”

Li mirthlessly smiled twice, “Moreover, there’s also this Luocha Ghost King....Even Judge Lu is powerless against him.”

“Yo, is there such a thing?” Qin Chao frowned, “If that’s the case, I’m afraid it will be more troublesome.”

“Brother, Baby will accompany you.” Li Xiaoi hugged Qin Chao and said in a childish voice, “Otherwise, Baby will be afraid.”

“Rest assured, brother will protect you.” Qin Chao’s somewhat palpitating

heart, suddenly calmed down, thinking, 'Even if there's Luocha Ghost King, so what? Whoever wants to harm the people that I care about, will pay with their lives!'

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 145

Chapter 145 The Stupidly Fat Grandpa Mo

"Mom, where are we going?" Liao Shasha was holding her mother's hand, feeling a burst of lightness, a kind of happiness filled her heart.

"Shasha behave, mom will take you to a good place."

A beautiful woman dressed in white, with black hair hanging by the waist, and sickly glow on the face, floated off a smile and said to Liao Shasha.

"Mom, are we going to live together?" Tears were hanging on Liao Shasha's face; she had finally met her mother, and soon can hug her mother to sleep.

Didn't know how long she was without her mother's touch, so, when her mother showed up, the great joy that she felt made Liao Shasha so happy that she lost her mind.

"Em, mom will never leave Shasha again." That beautiful woman looked up, to a place that Liao Shasha can't see, her face suddenly floated a grim smile, "You will always stay together with mom...."

"Mom, where are we going?" Liao Shasha tightly held the hand of the beautiful woman, for fear that her mother will leave her.

"We are going to a place where there are no troubles." The beautiful woman said, "That place is called Blissful City."

"Blissful City?" Liao Shasha muttered, talking about this place, "What kind of place is that....."

"It's a good place, full of fun. Little Shasha will always stay with mom, right?" That beautiful woman, with a smile on her face, gently stroked Liao Shasha's face.

"Em, Shasha will always be with mom." Liao Shasha immediately nodded, clutching the beautiful woman's hand even tighter.

The beautiful woman smiled again, a smile filled with a strange taste.

The two people walked for a long time, through the road to the

underworld, bypassing the underworld, and slowly arrived into a gleaming modern metropolis.

Liao Shasha looked at the buildings that stood erect and couldn't help but stunned.

"Mom? Is this the Blissful City?"

"Em." The beautiful woman nodded her head, "That's right, this is a place that can make people happier than the Earthly City."

The beautiful woman said, leading Liao Shasha walking toward the City.

At this time, outside the city suddenly appeared a group of very wretched old men.

"Beauty, want to ride a car?" These wretched men shouted.

"Beauty, take my car, with ten thousand underworld currency, you can go anywhere."

"Come sit in my car, my car is newly burned from the above, the latest imported model Volvo trot!"

A few men shouted. Liao Shasha can't help but be a bit scared and hid behind her mother.

"Go away, I don't need it!" The gentle mother suddenly changed her personality, sharply roared. Those several men quivered and tremblingly shrunk back.

"Mom....you're so scary...." Liao Shasha shivered, feeling her mother has changed, became strange.

The sharpness on the beautiful woman face immediately dispersed, changed back into a gentle smile, leaned over to hold Liao Shasha, and gently said in her ear.

"If mom is not fierce, how could I protect my little Shasha. Come, let's go inside the Blissful City, when we arrive there, you will be able to enjoy life with mom."

"Em...." Hearing her mother's voice, Liao Shasha's heart softened. She held the beautiful woman's hand and continued to walk into the Blissful City.

This Blissful City is almost like the City in the upper world, except for the lack of Sun. In every household, there are bright green lights, making it like a picture of a city that never sleeps.

Each passerby concentrated on walking with their head bowed. Liao Shasha went along with her mother, shuttling through the streets.

Soon, they came to the front of a luxurious villa. The insides of this villa were lit with a bright green light. Perhaps if this were on Earth, it would frighten many of the passersby, but here, it was actually very normal.

The beautiful woman pulled Liao Shasha and entered the villa.

There were four men sitting impressively inside the living room. They were led by a fat man, so fat that he almost look like a meatball. His red-bare upper body shook with fat as he played the Mahjong.

A slim beauty stood beside this fat man. This beauty is equally bare-chested, her two pieces of flesh rubbed against the fat man's back.

"**! This father wins, give me the money, give me the money!" This fat man touched a piece of Mahjong, all of a sudden, excitedly patted the table, and then stretched out his two fat pig-like hands to reach out for other people's money.

"Grandpa Mo is amazing...." That voluptuous woman rubbed her chest on that fatty, while her hands reached out for that fatty's lower body, and started to stroke.

"Hahaha, I, grandpa Mo am feeling lucky today, tonight I'm going to properly eat you, you little slut!" The fat man who is called grandpa Mo proudly reached out his hand and started to knead that woman's breast.

"Grandpa Mo, I brought her." The previously gentle mother suddenly turned cold, put herself behind Liao Shasha, grabbed and pushed Liao Shasha to the front of those four men.

"Mom!" Liao Shasha was shocked, "Mom, what are you doing? I'm scared. You take me back, okay."

"You see, who is your mother!" That beautiful woman suddenly ripped off her skin; the whole person suddenly changed, now turned into a man,

moreover, it was a tall man.

“You, who are you!” Liao Shasha was startled by this sudden change, her entire body froze.

“Humph, humph, humph, in the end, it’s still the big miss Liao, I’m just a little guy, sure enough, you do not remember.”

That man suddenly laughed, a bloody hole suddenly appeared on his forehead, constantly dripping out blood, making his whole person incomparably hideous, “Have you really forgotten me?”

“You! You are A Dong!” Liao Shasha was scared limp, immediately collapsed on the ground. A Dong is the bodyguard who once saved Liao Shasha by dying under the assassin’s gun.

“Huhuhu, I didn’t kill you, why do you want to harm me....” Liao Shasha was frightened and asked with a crying tone.

“If not for you, how could I die!” A Dong’s face was terrible; his malicious spirit appearance was completely exposed, seemingly can’t wait to swallow Liao Shasha alive.

“If you die, not only me, my family will also die! You brain dead big miss, do you have any idea that I’m just 25 years old, and soon to marry my girlfriend! Because of you, I came here! Now you die, hahaha, I also want to drag you into this endless abyss. You’re now in this Blissful City, just suffer this hardship!”

“I didn’t mean to....I didn’t mean to....” Liao Shasha completely lost all her strength, she slumped to the ground and can only whiningly cry.

“Good, this time goods is not bad.” The big obese man sitting by the Mahjong table suddenly grinned and licked his lips, eyes shining as he watched Liao Shasha knelt on the floor.

“Looks like she’s a young virgin, hehehe, my favorite is this kind of girl....A Dong, this time, you did a good job, after I finish playing with her, you’ll get your reward.”

That fat man said, and smiled wretchedly. He waved his hand, the two men next to him all of a sudden blankly stood up, each pulling Liao Shasha’s arm

dragging the struggling girl to the Mahjong table.

“Very good, very good.” Grandpa Mo grinned lecherously, licking his lips as if he was about to enjoy a delicious food. He looked at the laying on the Mahjong table being held down by the two men Liao Shasha, “Hold her for me on this Mahjong table, I like this position....”

With that, he stretched out his hand and was about to tear Liao Shasha’s clothes.

“Ah!” Liao Shasha screamed loudly, “No! Don’t touch me!”

Liao Shasha struggled, almost bite grandpa Mo’s hand. Watching Liao Shasha’s tender hip moving on top of the Mahjong table, grandpa Mo’s saliva dripped down again and again.

“Struggle, go on, struggle.” He smiled and rubbed his hands together, “I, grandpa Mo like such a rude girl like you, hehehe, don’t worry, pretty girl, this grandpa Mo will make you feel pleasure!”

With that, this fatty pressed down his mountain-like body; his obese body was about to climb on top of Liao Shasha’s petite body.

“Qin Chao! Help me!” Liao Shasha almost subconsciously shouted out a name.

“Idiot, no one will come to save you!” Grandpa Mo smiled lecherously, when he was going to continue to press down, this villa’s locked door was suddenly being kicked open.

The black door flipped out and flew into the room, whistling past grandpa Mo’s head, and finally hit the TV on the opposite side.

The LCD TV was immediately smashed into pieces, rolled down to the floor together with the door.

“F*ck me!” Grandpa Mo was suddenly startled, and immediately jumped down, eyes staring angrily, “Who the f*ck dare to cause trouble in my, grandpa Mo’s place!”

“I’d like to ask, who dare to touch my, Qin Chao’s people.” A lazy voice flew in. Then, a man dressed in a black trenchcoat, with arms crossed, casually walked slowly into the villa.

Seeing this person, Liao Shasha's panic immediately cleared away and cried out with tears of joy.

"Qin Chao!"

"Yo, who made our big miss cry!" Watching Liao Shasha crawled up from the Mahjong table, Qin Chao asked a question.

"They, they bully me!" Liao Shasha seemed to find the backbone, her tears rushing out, uncontrollably dripped down. She thought, "There he is, I don't need to be afraid of anything. He actually ran into hell in order to save me."

"Who are you!" A Dong stared at the man before him, warily asked.

"Me? I'm just an ordinary little bodyguard." Without the cigarette, Qin Chao had to touch his nose and said.

"Bodyguard? Hahaha, that's funny, you're already dead, why you still want to protect this brain dead big miss!" A Dong guffawed, pointed to Liao Shasha, and loudly asked, "If not for her, how could I die! If you have some brain, kneel down and apologize to grandpa Mo! To die for this person is not worth it!"

"Hehehe...." Qin Chao shook his head, "I don't like to hear these words. Since you worked as a bodyguard and took the Liao family's wage, you should have a moral awareness. If not greedy for money, why do you want to work as Liao family bodyguard?"

Qin Chao sneered with disdain and extended his middle finger.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 146

Chapter 146 Ghost King Ability

“Also, although Liao Shasha is a bit headstrong, a bit brutal, a bit small chest.” Qin Chao looked at gradually pale Liao Shasha, and said, “But, her nature is not bad, she’s just a bit cut off from the outside world far too long, making her mind somewhat autistic. You vent your anger with a child, sorry, I look down on you, you’re not a man.”

“I don’t need your care!” A Dong was furious, screaming toward Qin Chao.

“Stop!” At this time, that Fang Mo shouted a word to stop A Dong, “A Dong, this is my, Grandpa Mo’s place, I will not let you get involved, step aside.”

Fang Mo’s words were very useful, A Dong was forced to hold back his anger at once, and like an obedient dog, honestly returned to the side.

“Boy, who are you?” That Fang Mo grabbed a pack of cigarette from the table, lit one on his mouth, and slowly puffing.

Qin Chao’s eyes immediately lit up, thinking, ‘His uncle, I can actually smoke in this place.’ This heavy smoker is harboring evil thoughts. Looking at the way the fat man smoke, the corner of his mouth immediately floated a hint of smile.

“I said, I’m just an ordinary little bodyguard.” Qin Chao sneered once, “But, your cigarette look good, I’ll take it.”

“F*ck!” Fang Mo spat out a mouthful of saliva to the floor, and cursed, “Who the f*ck are you, dare to take my, Grandpa Mo’s cigarette? Tell you, no matter how big your character are on Earth, in this Blissful City, you have to listen to me, Grandpa Mo. Otherwise, this grandpa Mo will make you unable to live but won’t allow you to die! Come, knocked your head to the ground in front of me, then licked clean my toes, and this Grandpa Mo will spare your life today!”

Fang Mo shook his body fat and then stretched out his right foot. His didn’t-know-how-long-they-were-unwashed toes were exposed outside,

letting people feel disgusted.

“I’m sorry.” Qin Chao held out a hand, the cigarette in Fang Mo’s hand suddenly flew to his hand.

Then, Qin Chao expertly took out a cigarette, put it in his mouth, and lit it using the lighter that he took using his thought ability.

“What?” That fat man apparently startled, he looked at his empty hand and was stunned for a moment.

“Have the ability!” Several people present were taken aback, the look that Fang Mo gave at Qin Chao became a bit different, “Turned out to be a Ghost King level character. Good good, the muscles in my, Grandpa Mo’s body haven’t been active for a long time. Now I will make you understand, in front of me, Grandpa Mo, a Ghost King is not something to be proud of!”

After saying that, Fang Mo suddenly smiled evilly, then held out his fat palm against Qin Chao.

The air fluctuation was clearly visible, the space around Qin Chao seemed to be frozen, tightly locked his body.

The cigarette lighter hasn’t been put down by Qin Chao. He stood there unmoved almost like a wax figure.

Qin Chao wrinkled his brows, he felt, this is also the ability of Ghost King. It seemed that, in this Blissful City, the Ghost King was not that Luocha King alone.

But Ghost King is nothing compared to Devil’s Path Cultivator!

Qin Chao sneered, showing neither surprise nor panic. He stood there as he slowly puffed white smoke.

“Hahaha, you stupid c*nt, see that!” Fang Mo knew that his ability trapped Qin Chao, suddenly pinched his waist and laughed, “Now I’ll give you two paths, one is to call me Grandpa Mo, later on, you will be my follower, and will enjoy the riches of this Blissful City! See, as long as you follow this Grandpa Mo, little girls like this, how much do you want, you will get that much! What do you think, if you’re smart enough you’ll follow me!”

“Then, what about the other path?” Qin Chao’s mouth evoked a smile,

didn't directly answer Grandpa Mo, but asked him instead.

"Humph humph!" Fang Mo grinned, "The other one, is to be swallowed by me, Grandpa Mo. You'll become my food, hahaha!"

In this Blissful City, Li had told Qin Chao about its rule. That is, people respect the strong! The Blissful City is very chaotic, without any rule at all. Here, the most distinguished person is called Wu Xin (meaning careless, different from Wu Xin the cow girl), the careless LuoCha King.

Because this guy's ability is the strongest and most vicious. So, he ruled this Blissful City.

This created a chaotic situation, as long as people has the strength, he will lord over this Blissful City. The strong subdue or swallow the weak. The population of the Blissful City suddenly dropped, which attracted the attention of the Underworld.

The Yama sent a lot of ghost messengers and quelled the Blissful City, which almost had a riot. Even Zhong Kui (a mythical figure, traditionally regarded as a vanquisher of ghosts), the Ghost Catcher was dispatched to this Blissful City, which pinned down the unrestrained Wu Xin LuoCha King.

The situation in this Blissful City was finally stabilized, but just like on Earth, there are police and gangsters. While on the surface it looks calm, Blissful City was still in a turbulent time. Various strongmen pulled small groups into its own forces. They fight and devour each other. Their status in this Blissful City is quite high.

Regarding this, the ghost messenger will immediately quell. But even if today these groups were quelled, tomorrow they will still go their own way. In the end, as long as they didn't create much trouble, the ghost messenger will simply turn a blind eye.

Therefore, Fang Mo, as one of the powerful Ghost King, has a status that is quite high. If Qin Chao isn't willing to pledge allegiance to him, he is destined to be swallowed.

"Truly sorry...." To Fang Mo surprise, Qin Chao actually rejected his offer, "I just temporarily came down here to look for this little girl, after I found her, I've got to go."

“In your dream!” The fat on this fatty trembled as he angrily shouted, “Since you’ve already come to Blissful City, you can’t get out even a single step! Qin Chao, I’m telling you, if you don’t obey me, you will die here today!”

“Hehe, I, Qin Chao, am the boss of my own.”

“Presumptuous!” While Fang Mo prepared his move, a man suddenly bolted through the door. His face was gloomy, dressed in a black outfit, while his hand impressively held a golden chain.

“Ghost Messenger!” Everybody in the room was surprised, Fang Mo’s eyes narrowed, revealing a thick ominous light.

“Your highness Ghost Messenger come to my house, this bring light to my humble abode!” Fang Mo’s face quickly changed, his fat face immediately filled with a smile. He walked over and handed off a cigarette to Li, “Come come, smoke.”

“Scram!” Li very bluntly pushed his hand sideways.

Fang Mo’s face turned cold, but soon smiled again.

“Your highness Ghost Messenger, we are law abiding citizens. You come all the way to us, I don’t know what your purpose is?”

“Law abiding citizens?” Li raised his eyebrows, “If you’re a law abiding citizen, how come you captured my two friends?”

“Both of them turn out to be the friends of your Highness Ghost Messenger! My mistake, my mistake!” Fang Mo immediately said, “I’ll let them go back with you, hoping that your Highness Ghost Messenger will not take it personally.”

“Humph!” Seeing Fang Mo’s respectful appearance, Li’s face softened a bit. He went over to Qin Chao and, with a bit ice-cold concern, asked a question.

“You okay?”

“I’m fine.” Because Qin Chao’s body was restricted and can’t turn his head, he can only force a smile through the dangling cigarette in his mouth, “But if you don’t show up, I might turn into a pile of sh*t.”

“Humph!” Li coldly snorted, and glared at Fang Mo, “Still not release him!”

“Yes, yes....” Fang Mo nodded his head, suddenly hung a smug smile on his mouth.

“Bam!” A white Mourning Soul Stick mercilessly knocked the back of Li’s head. After suffering this hit, he staggered several steps and almost fell to the ground.

Then, Fang Mo suddenly reached out his hand, and launched his thought ability toward the swaying Ghost Messenger.

The space was confined around Li, which also made this Ghost Messenger alarmed.

“You actually dare to move against the Ghost Messenger!” Li was furious and roared toward Fang Mo, “Do you want to challenge the underworld?”

“Oops....” Fang Mo laughed evilly, “Since your Highness Ghost Messenger said that, how could I, Grandpa Mo dare? But if I secretly swallow one Ghost Messenger, the deity will not know, how could the underworld come looking for a small Ghost King like me?”

With that, Fang Mo laughed out loud, full of pride, “Ghost Messenger, Ghost Messenger my ss! *Fck*, on this site, only this father have the final say!”

“Fang Mo, you court death!” Li can tell that Fang Mo was really going to kill him, his whole body trembled, heart suffused with fear.

“Death? Hahaha!” Fang Mo laughed, “I Grandpa Mo has died hundreds of years ago, his d*mn mother has forgotten the taste of death!”

This sudden turned of events, made Liao Shasha despair. She lovingly looked at the opposite Qin Chao and cried out.

“Qin Chao, quickly run, leave me alone! Big deal, I, I’ll bite my tongue to commit suicide. I won’t let these bad people insult me!”

“Hahaha!” They all laughed, Fang Mo’s eyes glittered with obscene light, looking at the chick on the Mahjong table, and smiled, “You’re now a spirit, I want to see how you make yourself die again?”

“I....I....” Liao Shasha then remembered that she had gone to hell. Tears

hung in her eyes, crying like raindrops on a pear blossom.

“Why are crying.” Qin Chao held the cigarette with his mouth, moving his lips to puff out a smoke ring, “Who told you to die? Since I Qin Chao am here, how could I let you, Liao Shasha die?”

“Death is imminent, but still acting like a hero.” Fang Mo sneered, and looked at Qin Chao, “Don’t worry, after I finish playing with her, I’ll let you two into my belly, making you a pair of Mandarin Ducks.”

With that, he laughed and ordered the two men, “Kill that Ghost Messenger for me first! Then, I want to play with this little girl in front of this boy!”

Fang Mo smiled evilly, the two men took their Mourning Soul Sticks, and sinisterly smiled as they walked toward Li.

“You dare!” Li glared at them, roaring with clenched jaws again and again, “I will not let you off!”

“You won’t get the chance!” One of the two men coldly said and swung the stick in his hand toward Li’s head.

Same as the Soul Binding Lock, the Mourning Soul Stick is also the bane of the spirit. Even if Li is a Ghost Messenger, being hit several times on the head with this stick will make him reluctantly frightened out of his wits, and then his remnant soul will be swallowed by Fang Mo.

Li also knew that he was going to die, but his heart has calmed down.

With this, he will not owe Qin Chao anymore.

But God seemed to reject his wish. A playful voice was heard, then that Mourning Soul Stick seemed to be caught by an invisible hand, abruptly stopped in front of his forehead.

“I said, if you want to kill my friend, don’t you guys need to ask for my permission?”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 147

Chapter 147 The Other Is Not Attractive

Everyone surprised for a moment, as they saw Qin Chao's arm broke free from the shackles of Fang Mo. He stretched out his hand and grabbed that swinging down Mourning Soul Stick across the empty air.

"How? How could it possible!" Fang Mo was stunned. He saw from Qin Chao's body lit thousands of very bright golden lights. That golden light punctured his body, letting him wailed in pain.

And the space cage that imprisoned Qin Chao also issued a crisp crackling sound. Like a broken glass, this space cage was completely destroyed by Qin Chao.

The covered in Buddha's aura Qin Chao moved his muscle and slowly converged back the golden light, and then said with a smile.

"This Blissful City is indeed quite interesting. Grandpa Mo, hehe, let me accompany you to play."

After the Buddha's aura dissipated, Fang Mo gingerly crawled up from the ground. His fear made him afraid to say anything, the seemingly ordinary Ghost King before him turned out to be the Buddhist's people!

This was too inconceivable! How could a Ghost King have a Buddha-nature! All the dead people in this Blissful City died with unresolved grievances. These people can't be handled in hell, so they were thrown into the Blissful City to fend for themselves.

Such people can't possibly practice a Buddhist method!

It was like when a vicious criminal died, the Buddha personally comes from the Western Paradise to escort him there.

Absurd, too absurd!

If he didn't personally see it, Fang Mo will not believe it even if he were to be killed, that this big character would personally come to this underworld from the above land to check this matter.

“This is impossible!” Fang Mo was a bit crazy and shouted out, “How can you have the Buddha-nature! Moreover, it was so pure! You obviously are a Ghost King; this is impossible!”

“There are too many things that are impossible.” Qin Chao lit up a cigarette and smiled, “If you don’t know, that only shows how ignorant you are.”

At this time, with the help of the previous Buddha’s aura, Li was also released from imprisonment.

He coldly stared the several people before him and found they were all frightened. He pulled out a wooden figurine from his bosom and released the spell.

A little soul flew out from that wooden figurine and lightly fell to the ground.

“Brother, Baby was bored inside.” This little Loli is Li Xiaoi.

“Why put her out, there’re so many people here, what if she’s injured.”

“Don’t blame me.” Seeing Qin Chao’s blaming eyes, Li shrugged his shoulders, “She shouted at me wanting to come out.”

“Brother, with you here, Baby is not afraid of these bad guys!” The little Loli childishly said, and waved her fist, “Let’s save sister first, and then take Baby to see mom!”

“All right!” Hearing these words, Qin Chao felt warm in his heart, his sense of responsibility arose spontaneously, “Then you follow beside Uncle Li; brother is going to deal these guys, and then we’ll leave this d*mn place.”

“Why I’m the uncle here....” Li said awkwardly.

“Because you’re an old ghost.” Qin Chao left a word and smilingly walked toward Fang Mo.

“Quick! Quickly stop him!” This Grandpa Mo was frightened out of his wits, retreated again and again, urging his several men to be the scapegoat.

Fang mo’s usual despotic rule has been printed in these men’s heart. The several brawny men raised their courage, held their Morning Soul Sticks, and swung it toward Qin Chao’s face.

“Get lost!” Qin Chao lowered his head to smoke and waved his hand without lifting his eyelids. After swallowing the previous evil spirit, his thought’s ability rose sharply. With just a wave, a powerful force appeared out of nowhere, spread out like a wave, and pushed out those several men across the room until they fell to the ground with a crackling sound.

“Waste, a bunch of waste!” Fang Mo yelled, looking alarmed. He held out his hand, wanting to imprison Qin Chao once again.

But Qin Chao lit out a light Buddha’s aura, which made him completely immune to Fang Mo’s ability.

Fang Mo was frightened and nearly fell to the ground. He suddenly saw Liao Shasha on the Mahjong table, immediately tried to grab this somewhat foolish little girl who attracted this domineering Qin Chao, seizing her neck.

“Don’t come here, if you come, I’ll break her neck.”

“Oh?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, “Want to know who is faster?”

“No, no!” That Fang Mo suddenly knelt down, tears running through his nose, and went along his fat face, “Grandpa, your grandson made a mistake. I didn’t recognize one superior to me; I shouldn’t bully others relying on the force! Grandpa, please treat this one as a little fart, and let it go!”

That Fang Mo said, stretched out his palm, and mercilessly slapped his face several times.

This Grandpa Mo was quite ruthless, though he was hard on the enemy, he actually more ruthless toward himself. Soon, his fat face became more swollen, showing a variety of finger prints.

“Grandpa, please let me go, later on in this Blissful City, whenever this little one sees you, I will immediately move away! I, I kowtow to you.”

With that, this well-known Grandpa Mo, really kowtowed three times toward Qin Chao, producing “thump-thump” sound. The bodyguard named A Dong looked silly.

Is this the usually powerful Grandpa Mo who kills without batting an eye? He, he turned into a grandson!

“You tried to kill a Ghost Messenger, and you think you have a chance to

live?” Li was clearly enraged by Fang Mo’s action, pulled out his own Soul Binding Lock, and walked over, “Come back with me to see Judge Lu, this is your only way out.”

“Judge Lu?” Fang Mo shook his fat face twice, his little eyes dripped out fear, “Your highness, please let go this little one. If your highness is still angry, you can hit me with that Mourning Soul Stick twice.”

Once he comes in front of Judge Lu, how could there be any positive outcome? Judge Lu’s bad temper is well-known, if he saw him, he’s bound to throw him into the frying pan.

Fang Mo remembered the Hell’s big frying pan, could not help but shiver a bit.

“Grandpa, grandpa please let go of this little one....” He started begging Qin Chao for mercy.

“Li.” Qin Chao frowned, “You don’t need to take him to Judge Lu.”

“Qin Chao, you?” Li was startled, thinking that Qin Chao has relented.

“Thank you grandpa, thank you grandpa for your mercy!” Fang Mo bowed his head until it hit the ground. But his eyes actually glittered with murderous intent. ‘Humph, I Grandpa Mo will definitely pay back this hatred. At that time, I want you to repay today’s shame multiple times!’

Although he was thinking that, his mouth kept on saying thank you.

“Humph....” Although Li has anger in his belly, he actually put down his Soul Binding Lock.

“Hehe....” Qin Chao touched his nose, “If you take him to Judge Lu, he will give him a light sentence. He dared to move against my people, I’m going to kill him myself.”

With that, Qin Chao pinched his own fists as he walked over toward Fang Mo with a smile.

“Wha, what?” Fang Mo’s heart has just calmed down, and now it turned chaotic again. He looked at Qin Chao with an inexplicably panic-stricken expression. He felt huge pressure in his heart as if there was a large mountain pressuring his heart.

His huge body, suddenly collapsed on the floor, unable to stand up.

“Don’t kill me....don’t kill me....” Fang Mo cried in horror, “I’m Wu Xin Luo’s person, if you kill me, he will definitely not let you go!”

“If I don’t kill you, would he spare me?” Qin Chao lit a cigarette, and sneered, “Don’t worry about me, he won’t know that I kill you.”

With that, Qin Chao’s eyes suddenly became severe, Golden Buddha’s light shone on his hands, which then became a claw-like grip, and then dug into that full of fat chest.

Fang Mo widened his eyes as his soul started weakening rapidly. But Qin Chao was like tasting delicious food, began to greedily absorb his soul. Because there was no body, the absorption of the soul can’t be converted into True Qi, but it enriched Qin Chao’s soul.

In the eyes of other people, Fang Mo’s obese body was like a balloon that leaked, rapidly thinned down. After losing so much, along with Qin Chao’s satisfying cry, he thoroughly disappeared in this City of Bliss.

“Huu....” Spitting out a mouthful of cold air, Qin Chao felt his soul incomparably comfortable.

“I can’t believe you actually swallow this guy....” Li smiled faintly, “Are you feeling your soul grow a lot?”

“Yes, it’s very good.” Qin Chao smiled and reached out both of his hands toward Liao Shasha on the Mahjong table.

Seizing the opportunity, Qin Chao pinched this little girl’s charming buttocks twice.

“Not bad, even though you’re just a spirit, it still feels good.”

“Qin Chao, you bastard!” Liao Shasha didn’t think Qin Chao would rub her buttocks, her face immediately reddened, while both of her hands constantly beat Qin Chao’s chest.

“Gee, your chest is actually still small....”

“Huhu, you’re the one who annoyed me first, I’ll fight you.”

“Sister, stop bully my brother, Baby will be angry!” Li Xiaoi came running

with her tiny feet, held Qin Chao's thigh and shouted.

"Godd*mn it, coming here for just a moment, but you're already swindled a little beauty! My God. Even a 6,7 years old child you do not let go, you're a beast!"

Liao Shasha rolled her eyes and sternly criticized Qin Chao.

"What nonsense!" Qin Chao reached out and patted her on the *ss, "This little sister also died a violent death, I want to take her back to see her mother for the last time."

"Humph, how could you be so kind?"

"Cih, stop talking nonsense, believe it or not, I'll push you down on top of this Mahjong table!"

"Then come! See if this miss afraid of you!" Liao Shasha narrowed her eyes, plopped her ass on the Mahjong table, and then opened her hands and feet, as if ready to be taken advantage of.

"My great uncle...." Qin Chao looked at the little girl's seductive appearance and thought, 'What is she doing, this is an invitation.' He immediately swallowed his saliva, "I, I'm not interested in a small chested girl."

"Really...." Liao Shasha's eyes suddenly turned red with tears of grievances, and softly said, "Are you really not attracted to other people (me, in a cute way) even a little bit...."

With that, she changed her position from sitting to lying down on the table. Her small hip and upturned buttocks looked back at him as she watched Qin Chao with watery eyes.

This little girl although the chest is not big, her hips was particularly very stylish. Her small waist was very nice, at first glance, it looked like there were no ribs.

Now she assumed this posture, the lethality was quite powerful....

Qin Chao felt a burst of hot inside his body, his throat couldn't help but dry up.

"Don't, don't joke, there are so many people here."

“It’s fine....they were all caught by your friend....” Liao Shasha deliberately pretended to be flirtatious and gave coquettish glances, held out her little tongue and licked her lips.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 148

Chapter 148 Luo De Recovery

This invincible Liao Shasha made Qin Chao's lower abdomen fiery hot, very much inviting him to eat her.

Who could have thought, this Liao Shasha stubbornly wanted to take his life? But where did she learn all this? It was too powerful.

"Ahem...." Li covered Li Xiaoi's eyes with his hand while placing his other hand on his mouth to dryly cough twice, "Do you want me to leave?"

"No need!" Qin Chao beckoned with his hand, "This girl must've been fed some kind of lust drug by that fatty, we just need to wait for the effect of the drug to past."

"Qin Chao, you drop dead!" Liao Shasha finally stopped pretending, jumped up, standing on that Mahjong table, and angrily said, "You're the one who was fed with the lust drug!"

"You see!" Qin Chao suddenly said, "The drug's effect has worn off!"

"I, I'll fight you!" Liao Shasha immediately jumped down toward Qin Chao; both of her legs clamped his waist, and her small mouth moved to bite his neck.

It was at that moment, from the outside suddenly came the rumbling vibration of a sound.

Then a deafening roar reached all the people's ears.

"Who dares to kill this King's follower! I want him to die!"

"Oh, no! That's Wu Xin Luocha King!" Li's countenance immediately changed, and hastily shouted at Qin Chao, "He must have known that Fang Mo was killed. This fellow's ability is getting more and more powerful! Qin Chao, quickly run away with me!"

"No, we still have two little girls!" Qin Chao was holding Liao Shasha, "Running away is too inconvenient."

“Leave it to me!” Li held out his hand and pulled out two small wooden figurines. His mouth muttered some kind of spell, and also pinched his fingers several times, and then loudly shouted.

“Collect!”

Liao Shasha and Li Xiaoi’s souls suddenly trembled a bit, and then elongated, and finally entered those little wooden figurines.

“Seal!” Li received the two wooden figurines and put it in his bosom.

“My grandpa, why don’t you put me into one like that, it would be so easy to run away.”

“Don’t have many of these, I only brought two.” Li shrugged his shoulders.

When Qin Chao was just about to say something, the ground suddenly shook again. Li’s face became even more ugly as he repeatedly said.

“Quick, quick, Wu Xin Luocho King is coming!”

With that, he pulled Qin Chao’s hand and from the back of the villa jumped out of the window.

With a loud crash, two people smashed the glass and fell to the ground.

Afterward, Qin Chao’s whole body froze, because he saw in the air behind the villa, there’s a huge figure. That figure is at least ten meters tall, with a huge body, and a pair of long horns on his head.

Only after the two of them ran away did Qin Chao see his whole body. That figure is an ox-head giant monster. His body is covered with black hair, which was draped over with a set of red armor.

His pair of sun-like eyes were staring at the villa. Meanwhile, along with the breath, his nostrils spewed out green flames. This is what he cultivated, the Yin Fire. Any soul who is hit by this Yin Fire will be burned clean.

“It’s you!” That Wu Xin Luocho King saw Qin Chao at the distance, sniffed, and suddenly smelled the scent of Fang Mo from him.

This de facto ruler of Blissful City suddenly stamped his foot. The ground trembled and cracked open. The air filled with terrible pressure, constricting Qin Chao and Li.

Thousands of green lightning gathered above Wu Xin Luochoa King's terrible figure, looking like a strange monster. Then he opened his dripping with blood big mouth toward Qin Chao and Li.

"Run!" Li saw that Qin Chao was somewhat frozen, quickly pulled his hand, and made a quick escape.

"Your grandpa, why are we running!" When Qin Chao felt the aura of this Wu Xin Luochoa King, his whole body immediately shuddered; his eyes suddenly lit up, and his fighting spirit spontaneously arose, "Let me fight him!"

"No!" Li this fellow was about to spit blood, "Did you lose your head to the Mourning Soul Stick! Want to fight against this Wu Xin Luochoa King, your level of cultivation need to be in, at least, Golden Body stage (7th lvl)!" (Qin Chao is still in 3rd lvl) With that, despite Qin Chao's opposition, Li pulled up his arm and ran away.

"Where do you think you're going!" Wu Xin Luochoa King roared, his foot heavily stepped over.

This foot fell on top of that villa. The big luxurious villa, immediately crushed into rubbles.

The ground spread off strong vibrations, Li still pulling Qin Chao madly dashing away.

"No one can escape from this king's hand! Leave your life here!" With that, Wu Xin Luochoa King stretched out his big, truly exaggerated, arm, trying to catch Qin Chao and Li in one swoop.

With their size gap, perhaps his single pinch can choke the two people to death!

Although Wu Xin Luochoa King's body is so huge, his action is actually quite flexible, moving like lightning.

Qin Chao looked at the pressure coming from his huge palm, suddenly pushed Li away, and stood there like an iron tower.

Wu Xin Luochoa King thought this man was already in despair, standing there waiting to die. He suddenly laughed, and closed his hand.

“Let this king devour you, and become part of this king!”

“Bang!” The next second, Wu Xin Luocha King was shocked to still. He saw a dazzling golden light suddenly illuminated out of Qin Chao’s body. This golden light was very strong, lighting up the entire green light of Blissful City.

Suddenly, all the spirits and ghosts that were touched by this light screamed in pain.

Meanwhile, Wu Xin Luocha King felt his palm being pricked by a thousand needles, immediately drew back because of the pain.

Then, that golden light began to converge into a form similar to a golden cloth, draping over Qin Chao’s body. Qin Chao’s appearance has changed, his upper body was bare, while his lower body wore black pants; his body was also marked with strange tattoos.

Meanwhile, his hair was longer, so long that it reached his waist.

The most bizarre thing was Qin Chao’s hands. One hand was shining with golden light while black smoke arose from the other hand.

“Devil Arhat!” Wu Xin Luocha King loudly exclaimed, his body shaking. The prestige of this Devil Arhat resounded throughout the three realms. Who doesn’t know the terrifying Devil Arhat? Especially the Flying Immortal Devil Arhat at that time, it’s existence is like a nightmare. Among the three realms and the five elements, no one is his opponent.

Thinking of this, Wu Xin Luocha King could not help but stare, thinking, ‘how could there’s a Devil Arhat in this Blissful City, is the above send him down here?’

But then he carefully observed for a moment, although this Devil Arhat gave him not a small pressure, his level did not seem to reach the Flying Immortal level (9th lvl). He didn’t even reach the Foundation Building (4th lvl). Because the one stood here, was just a little ghost!

“Hahaha!” Wu Xin Luocha King guffawed, “A little ghost dare to be so arrogant! Good, let this King eat you, and also enjoy your Supreme Buddha’s strength!”

With that, Wu Xin Luocha King held out his hand, his nose spat out flames, which rolled to his palm. He looked at Qin Chao, intent on smashing Qin Chao down with this flame.

“Boom!” This huge palm swung down like the collapse of the sky, pressuring on Qin Chao’s body.

Although Qin Chao’s body was covered with the golden light, Wu Xin Luocha King roared again and again, forcibly restrained the pain on his palm, and shot the green flame down to Qin Chao’s body.

“Ah!” This flame reached down to the top of his soul, the pain went straight to Qin Chao’s bone marrow, and his body can’t help but twitch. That green flame was like a demonic alluring woman, wrapping around his body, devouring his soul.

Qin Chao’s awareness began to blur because of the pain; he was no longer capable withstanding the giant palm pressing down his head, and immediately pushed down above the ground.

“Qin Chao!” Li was frightened into sweating out cold sweat. He was standing in the distance, unable to approach because of the fierce green flame.

“Hahaha!” Wu Xin Luocha King guffawed, “What Devil Arhat, so mediocre!”

At this time, within the small world of Qin Chao.

“Roar!” Luo De’s figure came down from the layer of black clouds. In front of him stood a statue of Golden Arhat, which exuding Buddha’s aura.

“This idiot, actually challenge the Lord of the Blissful City!” Luo De yelled, “F*cking make me speechless!”

But afterward, his expression changed, became quite pleased.

“However, this is indeed the conduct of my Devil Path’s people! That’s right, no matter how strong the enemy in front of you, all of them are paper tigers! Qin Chao, you inherit my will, becoming the Devil God, in this world, you are the strongest!”

Finishing that, with a round of laughter, he turned into a black smoke and suddenly disappeared from this small world.

And the Arhat opposite of him, at once, loudly chanted the Buddha's name, and then slowly disappeared.

Meanwhile, the Devil tattoos on Qin Chao's body suddenly lit up. At the same time, he opened his eyes, one gleaming with golden light, the other flashed with black light, truly strange.

With a growl, under Wu Xin LuoCha King's stunned eyes, his palm was slowly being pushed, followed by a surge of vigorous mammoth force, and finally his giant hand that was pressing down was pushed over the side.

"What?" Wu Xin LuoCha King was startled, 'someone can actually shake my power?'

While he was still dumbfounded by this godly kung fu, Qin Chao has already stood up.

The black tattoo on his body, as if alive, swimming back and forth on his skin like a dragon. At the same time, a blast of black smoke wreathed around his body, unceasingly rotating on all sides of him. His arms completely turned into a pair of black beast claws, and two lights glittered on his palm, similar to his eyes.

Meanwhile, the golden light on Qin Chao's body was getting more powerful, it was as if a golden armor draped over his body.

A small black bell floated above Qin Chao's head, issuing crisp tinkling sounds.

At this moment, Qin Chao's soul was under Luo De's control, his eyes were glittering with ominous light, while his murderous aura was strong like a sharp sword.

"Thou merely a little ghost king, dare to be so rampant in front of this senior!"

"Qin Chao" coldly snorted. Although physically he is small, his imposing momentum was surprisingly large, giving Wu Xin LuoCha King a feeling of dread.

'How is this possible, he is just a little ghost, how could he give this king such a terrifying pressure!'

Cold sweat trickled down on Wu Xin LuoCha King's forehead, he suddenly glared with his eyes, forced himself to calm down, and then fiercely said.

“Putting on airs! Let this king devour you!”

With that, he spewed out green flames, grabbed it with his hand and swung it toward Qin Chao.

“Just an ordinary Yin Fire, how could it be compared to my blazing flame!” Qin Chao actually scoffed. He held out his hand, a forest of White Flame immediately appeared, which then spookily jumped down burning in his palm “This is Nine Secret Yin Fire, the most destructive flame!” Qin Chao said. That forest of white flame suddenly became more vigorous, and along with his laughter, began to hop out like a dancing devil toward different places.

Chapter 149 We Perish Together

“Nine Secret Yin Fire....” That Wu Xin Luocha King’s pupils tightened a bit, and his breath shortened. As the de facto ruler of the Blissful City, he has heard this four words Nine Secret Yin Fire.

The Yin Fire is divided into several types, of which the most terrible one is Nine Secret Yin Fire. Legend has it that in the cultivation world, this is the Devil Path Luocha Sect’s guarded treasure. His own Green Yin Fire can also be considered okay. But not more than okay, if he really wanted to compare them, then his is just dregs.

“Even if it’s Nine Secret Yin Fire, so what!” Wu Xin Luocha King also has some character, and soon calmed down, and then sneered, “You’re nothing more than a little ghost, even someone gave you Nine Hidden Sky Fire, it will be the same, you still can’t control it! Be obedient and die!”

With that, his right hand ignited out a faint green flame. Afterward, he shook his right arm, the mass of green flame suddenly fluttered up, wrapping his right fist. Then, with a roar, he smashed down on Qin Chao.

“Insignificant talent.” Qin Chao just extended his right claw, which was burning with a white blazing flame, which then merged with his claw. “Taste this Devil God’s awesome power....Nine Secret Devil Clutch!”

His voice fell, Qin Chao’s pure-white as jade claw struck out.

“Bam!” The boulder-sized fist fell on top of Qin Chao’s extended out Devil Clutch. A strange thing happened, the surrounding air fluctuated, raging airwave fluttered everywhere.

That Wu Xin Luocha King’s fist was forcibly stopped by Qin Chao’s tiny palm. The land under Qin Chao’s feet cracked, crushed under the pressure of the two forces, making the rubbles flew up.

“Poof!” Wu Xin Luocha King’s mouth vomited out a share of his life’s capital green flame. His mind shook, and even had to take several steps back.

“How, how is it possible!”

Qin Chao's eyes also dimmed a bit, he retracted his palm and muttered to himself.

“Whew, this soul is indeed a bit too weak.”

“Humph!” Wu Xin Luocho King also noticed this scene, he gnashed his teeth and loudly thundered.

“Relying on your soul, see if you can withstand several of my punches!” With that, Wu Xin Luocho King raised his fists wrapped with Yin Fire and smashed down toward Qin Chao with a roar.

“Too bad....” Qin Chao actually smiled, “In addition to Nine Secret Devil Clutch, our Luocho sect still has another unique skill.”

Having said that, Qin Chao stretched out his right claw, his middle finger, and index finger was next to each other; a forest of white burning flame burned on these two fingertips.

“Although the strength of this soul can only burn to the seventh secret (corresponding to the seventh hell), to deal with a Luocho King, it's more than enough! *Nine Secret Summoning Technique-Nine Secret Ghost General!”

His voice fell, the forest of white blazing flame on his fingertips suddenly writhed into thick black blazing flame.

Then, Qin Chao's body shook, the blazing flame on his fingertips immediately jumped out and then spread out, like the division of cells, it spread into seven group of flames, burning around Qin Chao's body.

Almost at the blink of an eye, that seven flames gathered together to once again condense, recombine.

But this time, Wu Xin Luocho King's fists has slammed down.

“Bam!” That condensed flame suddenly surged up, an intense power spread in all directions, impacting the slamming down from above Wu Xin Luocho King's fists.

“Ah!” That Wu Xin Luocho King screamed in pain, shrank back his fists, and

uncontrollably took several steps back, crushing several surrounding houses.

Then, he once again widened his eyes. Only to see, on the spot where he previously slammed down his fist, a figure dressed in mysterious black armor, including the head. His face was hidden behind a pair of warrior's blades, and his body floated in the air.

That warrior's body was wrapped in a thick black smoke, which nearly reach three meters in height. His hidden face seemed to conceal a strong murderous aura. Wu Xin Luocho King felt as if inside that armor, there was a pair of eyes staring at him with murderous intention.

This made Wu Xin Luocho King's shuddered, the feeling of fear, reached deep into the soul.

This feeling, he never felt it before, even when he faced with his old rival Zhong Kui (the mythical ghost catcher)!

"Nine Secret Summoning Technique...." Wu Xin Luocho King suddenly came to a realization that this Nine Secret Summoning Technique is also one of the unique skills of the Luocho sect. The Nine Secret Yin Fire, communicate with Nine Secret Hell to summon a powerful Devil from Hell, to help the caster to attack.

This Nine Secret Ghost General is a creature from the seventh hell (from a total of nine hell), the strength is comparable to the Golden Body level (7th stage) in the cultivation world and very violent.

"Klang-Klang!" That Ghost General suddenly pulled out his hands, drawing out the two waist-long blades to the front to form 'X' cross, two intersecting black lights suddenly flew out of that cross.

"Ah!" Wu Xin Luocho King loudly roared, immediately moved sideways, dodging that black light.

That cross light fell on the surface of the ground, and the ground immediately split out two cracks, as if the whole world were divided into four blocks.

The nearby Li was stunned, being scared silly by Qin Chao. He clearly

understood the strength of Qin Chao, which was still in the Middle Divine Concentration Devil Intelligence (middle 3rd lvl).

But now his apparent strength, was close to Golden Body stage (7th lvl). In particular, the black ghost general that he summoned, its strength has reached the pinnacle of Golden Body, which stopped people in their track trembling in fear.

“Swoosh!” That floating in the air Ghost General suddenly lit up its double blade, leaped up and, like a missile, catapulted toward that huge Wu Xin Luocho King.

“Roar!” Wu Xin Luocho King quickly reacted, immediately swung his palms toward that Ghost General.

“Bam!” His huge hands clapped together, patting that little ghost general like he was patting a mosquito.

But who knew, that Ghost General’s double blades struck sideways. Two flying black lights cut Wu Xin Luocho King’s hands. The later wailed in pain, his hands trembled, his body constantly backed away, almost fell to the ground.

“Roar!” That Ghost General let out a roar, his double blades constantly waved out black lights, striking Wu Xin Luocho King again and again.

“Ah!” Before the blade light fell, Wu Xin Luocho King finally unwillingly roared, “I’ll be back for revenge!”

His voice fell, his huge figure suddenly changed into black light and scattered into the ground. Those blade light also fell to the ground cutting open two deep slits.

“Humph, consider you can run fast!” Qin Chao coldly snorted. He waved his hand, the tall Ghost General immediately dispersed into groups of seven flames, and then whistled together to his body.

“Huff, the soul is indeed not powerful....I have to go back, all of my hard-raised true qi has been contributed to this kid’s benefit....” After following Qin Chao for quite a while, Luo De has picked up some modern words (contribute and benefit). He sighed, suddenly looked up, and spread out his

arms. Black smoke rose and flew into the mid-air bell.

Finally, Qin Chao's body returned to the ground, the black bell also retracted inside his body. Qin Chao's Devil Arhat state also changed back into an ordinary soul. His eyes were somewhat confused, and his calves were also a bit weak.

"What, what happened just now?" Qin Chao felt powerless, seemingly being drained out of strength.

Li rushed over and helped to prop him up from the ground.

"Li, what just happened to me?" Qin Chao shook away some dizziness in his head and faintly asked.

"It's okay, you broke out, and beat away that Wu Xin Luocho King." Li skirted the major issue.

"I actually beat away Wu Xin Luocho King?" Qin Chao opened his mouth wide, "Turns out Buddha's aura is so useful, but I probably used it too much, making me dizzy."

"It might be because you're separated from your body for too long, we better hurry back to the top."

Li hurriedly said.

"Okay, I still have to help Baby see her mother for the last time." Qin Chao nodded his head, took a few deep breaths, trying hard to stay awake, and left the Blissful City together with Li.

Their way back was a lot simpler, because they didn't need to find people along the way.

Therefore, soon, they passed through the skeleton underworld road and came to the world of the living.

Imperceptibly, night has passed, Qin Chao and Li went out from the Gate of Hell and stood in front of the Liao Mansion.

The Sun hung above the head of these two souls. Although they felt somewhat uncomfortable, it did no harm to them.

"You want to put Liao Shasha's soul back, or settle Li Xiaoai's matter first?"

Li went back to his routine, coldly asked.

“Let’s put Liao Shasha back first!” Qin Chao thought for a moment and said, “If we wait any longer, her body will turn cold!”

“Very well.” Li nodded his head and pulled out a wooden figurine. Li’s mouth murmured a few spells, Liao Shasha’s soul immediately flew out from the wooden figurine and floated to the ground.

“Your body is the cold one!” Liao Shasha clearly heard the previous dialogue of Qin Chao and Li, indignantly stepped on Qin Chao’s foot, and furiously roared, “This big miss even in death, the corpse will always be fragrant!”

“Cih, you think you’re the fragrant concubine (referring to Emperor Qianlong’s Fragrant Concubine)!” Qin Chao can’t help but roll his eyes, “Even in death still have a bunch of bees coming to the funeral.”

“What bees, it’s butterflies, it’s butterflies ok!”

“Heh, butterflies.” Qin Chao curled his lips, “Within a few days, your body will be surrounded not by butterflies, but flies.”

“Qin Chao....” Liao Shasha hugged Qin Chao by the waist, and very sadly looked at him.

“What? What do you want? Don’t rape me, I am a family man.”

“Let’s not go back, let’s perish together....”

“What nonsense!” Qin Chao frowned, reached out his hands, grabbed the girl’s waist and put her on his shoulder, and then mercilessly spanked her ass twice, “Behave yourself, go home with uncle. Your sister Lulu is probably anxious!”

With that, he went through the Mansion’s gate carrying the little girl. Qin Chao sighed in his heart, thinking that this dead condition is actually quite convenient. If possible, he wanted to rush to the female bathhouse to peep, that would be wonderful.

When they went back to the living room, Qin Chao found Yu Lu was holding his body, head leaning on his body’s shoulder, very tiredly slept.

“This chick, even when I die, she still takes advantage of me.”

“Pei!” Liao Shasha as if wanting to spit out spittle, “Sister Lulu is clearly exhausted, you this big pervert are the one who take advantage of her!”

“Nonsense! Obviously, she’s the one who hug me! You see that, where do you think she placed her hand onto! My god, my innocence!”

Qin Chao pointed at Yu Lu’s hand that was rested on his right leg, not far away from a certain spot.

“Qin Chao, if you badmouth sister Lulu again, I will fight you!” Liao Shasha was bursting with righteous indignation, punching Qin Chao in the middle of his body.

“Alright, alright, quickly return to your body, remember to take good care of my corpse!” Qin Chao hastily said. At this time, Li launched a spell. He reached out and pushed Liao Shasha’s soul. Her soul immediately flew and entered the body lying down on the sofa.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 150

Chapter 150 Baby's Mother

Yu Lu was particularly tired this evening, she had been guarding that ever-burning altar lamp, and then discovered the flame suddenly went off, making her heart endlessly worry. Until the flame thoroughly settled down, burning brighter and brighter.

Yu Lu's heart gradually relaxed, and an overwhelming fatigue rushed into her mind.

Finally could not withstand the sleepiness, Yu Lu sat on the sofa and hugged Qin Chao, which made her felt some sense of security, letting the drowsiness raided her to fall into deep sleep.

In her dream, Yu Lu felt someone gently touched her face. It felt familiar like it was Qin Chao.

"Qin Chao?" Did not know how long she slept when she finally opened her eyes, looked to her side, and found Qin Chao's eyes were still tightly closed, his mouth lightly hung a self-confident smile.

"He has still not come...." Yu Lu weakly lied on the sofa, her eyes were somewhat moist.

"Um...." At this time, lying on the side Liao Shasha, suddenly uttered a groan. Yu Lu was like receiving an electric shock, bounced up from the couch, rushed to Liao Shasha's side, and grabbed her hand.

It was warm!

Yu Lu covered her mouth in surprised, tears could not stop pouring down as she reclined down.

"Sis...sister Lulu...." Liao Shasha has recovered some of her vitality, rubbing her temple as she sat up from lying down on the sofa. Seeing Yu Lu was kneeling down at her side, weeping, she suddenly felt a burst of warmth inside her heart.

"Sister Lulu, why are you crying?"

"It's alright. Shasha, Sister is okay." Yu Lu hugged Liao Shasha, "It's good that you're back, it's good that you're back."

"Sister Lulu...." Remembering her experience as a spirit last night, Liao Shasha can't help but feel sick in her stomach, crying together with Yu Lu.

"Alright, good Shasha, do not cry." Seeing Liao Shasha also cried, Yu Lu hurriedly wiped her tears, "It's good that you can come back. You and Qin Chao have gone all evening, you must be hungry, right. I'll get you something to eat."

Yu Lu has just stood up, but Liao Shasha grabbed her hand.

"Sister Lulu...Qin, Qin Chao, he...."

"Qin Chao? What happened to him?" Yu Lu first thought that Qin Chao had met with an accident, heart flustered with fright, and blood drained out from her face. She grabbed Liao Shasha's hand and asked in panicked, "Yes, how come he hasn't woken up yet? Did he have an accident?"

"It's okay!" Liao Shasha hurriedly explained, "He left with Uncle Li to handle some matter, will be back soon. He just wants us to guard his body here...."

"Turns out to be like this...." Yu Lu let out a long sigh of relief, "Shasha, you scared me to death."

"Hehe...." Liao Shasha's black eyes suddenly rolled, and said with smile, "But, sister Lulu, Qin Chao that guy told me to say words to you!"

"What did he say?" Looking with her big watery eyes, Yu Lu could not help but curiously ask.

"He said, sister Lulu should not, in his absence, take advantage of his body."

"Pei!" Yu Lu's original beaming with joy face suddenly turned scarlet, "Who, who took advantage of him! It's too good for him!"

"But we have seen it...." Liao Shasha wiggled her eyebrows, "When sister Lulu fell asleep hugging him....your hand, your hand touched his...."

"I was tired....tired and fell asleep!" Yu Lu's heart became chaotic, and

hastily explained, but in her panic, she didn't know where to put her hands and feet.

"Hehe, see sister Lulu, you're thinking about sex!"

"Cih, you little indecent, that guy Qin Chao is having a bad effect on you! How could you speak like that to sister, be careful I won't let you drink soup anymore!"

"Huhuhu, sister Lulu I was wrong, do not bully me...." Liao Shasha immediately showed a pitiful look and said while holding Yu Lu's thigh.

"Very well." Yu Lu's rolled her eyes, and said, "You can still drink my soup, but you have to promise me one thing?"

"What is it?" Liao Shasha blinked her eyes.

"Everything that happened tonight, you have to tell me!"

"Ah?" Liao Shasha suddenly remembered the scene where she lied on the Mahjong table, and her sexy ass and hips trying to lure Qin Chao. Her face immediately blushed all through her ears, ashamed speechless.

"Do not want to say it? If you do not then, you won't get the soup!"

"Okay....I say, I say it...." Liao Shasha pouted, and without any better option, told her a bit of what happened to her down there.

"Hey, hey, hey!" Qin Chao stood at the side, shouting at the two people, "Since when I had a bad effect on Liao Shasha! Be reasonable okay!"

"Don't shout." Li standing next to him rubbed his ears, "They can't see, nor hear you."

"Isn't Yu Lu supposed to be able to see!" Qin Chao was indignant, furiously pointing at Yu Lu while listening to their conversation, and said, "Didn't you open her eyes!"

"That's just temporary." Li explained, "After sleeping, it'll be back to normal. Otherwise, if everyday she sees everything with Yin-Yang eyes, she'll be scared to death."

"That's true...." Qin Chao helplessly shrugged his shoulders, "But being wronged for no reason is really f*cked."

“What is this ‘f*cked’?” Li puzzledly asked Qin Chao.

“Nothing, it doesn’t mean anything.” Qin Chao remembered that the one standing next to him was a thousand years old ghost. He waved his hand and said, “Forget it, I’ll deal with them after I come back. Let’s go to Li Xiaoi’s place to help Baby have her wish.”

“Good!” Li nodded his head, and then said to Qin Chao, “Close your eyes.”

“Huh?” Qin Chao gawked, “Why do you want me to close my eyes?”

“I told you to shut your eyes then shut it, so much nonsense, your mouth is really broken.” After an intense night, Li’s mood apparently was not too stable. At this moment, he exploded.

“Eh!” Qin Chao touched his nose, didn’t dare to annoy this explosive barrels, and quickly closed his eyes.

Li’s cold hands gently rested on his shoulders. He felt his body flickered, like being swayed back and forth by ocean waves, and even felt a sense of giddy as if wanting to vomit. When these feelings were too strong for him to hold, his body suddenly quieted again.

“Okay.” Li put down his hands, “You can open your eyes.”

Qin Chao opened his eyes and immediately shocked. He found himself not in the Liao Mansion, but in the middle of a metropolis. Everywhere around him were steady streams of traffics, both sides of the road were lined up with the pedestrians coming and going.

He and Li, at this time, were standing in the middle of the road. Suddenly a high-powered Hummer H2 came rushing at them, its front hit the two people.

“Ah!” Qin Chao subconsciously swung a punch, pounding the bull-like Hummer H2 head on.

But that Hummer H2 was like a ghost, flashed through his body without him feeling anything, and then disappeared on the nearby intersection.

“You forgot, we’re still in the soul form.” Li cast a funny glance toward Qin Chao.

“Em....” Qin Chao touched his nose with his finger, “That was too realistic, like a 3D movie. Just a bit forgot there.”

He said, and looked around at his surrounding, letting the cars freely hitting his ‘body.’

“This is Shanghai! The buildings here are really high!”

“Don’t be like a backwoods people coming to town.” Li lightly said to Qin Chao, making him angry half to death, “Let’s do our business.”

With that, he pulled out a wooden figurine and unleashed the spell.

That wooden figurine shivered, then a little Loli jumped out from that wooden figurine and waltzed toward Qin Chao’s legs.

“Big brother, it’s so boring inside!” The little Loli looked around her, and suddenly cried out in surprise, “Baby is home! That is baby’s home!”

The two men looked up, following the cute finger of the Little Loli pointing toward the opposite high-rise building, on the window on the 18th floor.

“So it’s there.” Li nodded his head, reached out his hand, one of his hand grabbed Qin Chao, while the other hand held Li Xiaoai in his bosom, “Baby hold tight, we’ll go up.”

With that, Li from the ground suddenly floated up and flew to the 18th floor of that building.

Qin Chao gave him a surprised glance, never thought that this icy cold ghost messenger could have a gentle side toward the Little Loli. The guy turned out to be cold on the outside but warm on the inside.

While he was indulging himself in flight of fancy, the three people had arrived outside the building’s 18th floor. Although the windows were tightly closed, the three people were souls. Therefore, they easily went through.

Inside the room, a beautiful young woman with long loose hair was sitting on the sofa in the living room.

“Mom, mom!” Li Xiaoai immediately jumped down from Li’s bosom, ran to the side of that beautiful young woman, trying to hug her mother.

But, no matter how this Little Loli tried it, she can’t hold her mom’s body.

“Hu hu hu....” After trying for a long time, Li Xiaoi wept, “Mom, why I can’t hug you....hu hu hu, mom, say some words to baby....”

That beautiful young woman suddenly felt something, her eyes were red as she also cried. She picked up the big doll on her side, and pulled her legs up to the sofa, crying out loud.

“Baby....my baby....” As she cried, she continued to call out her daughter’s name.

“Mom, I am here....I am here....” Li Xiaoi also cried, her little hands constantly clutching her mother’s leg.

“Don’t be too sad....” Qin Chao’s heart softened, came forward, and knelt next to Little Loli, arms tightly hugging the little girl.

Li Xiaoi seemed to find someone to rely on, suddenly hugged Qin Chao back, crying even more fiercer.

“Mom, I want my mom....”

“Li, can you help her?” Qin Chao can’t bear listening to her plea, turned around and asked the grim face ghost messenger.

Li shrugged his shoulder and said.

“Sorry, I want to, but I can’t.”

Just at this time, the door was suddenly opened, an old couple leading a pair of young husband and wife, rushed into the living room.

“Grandpa, grandma? Uncle, aunty?” Li Xiaoi looked at the people coming, immediately cried out.

“You jinx! You killed my son, and also killed my baby granddaughter! I, I will fight you!”

After entering the house, the old lady called Grandma immediately cried out, and angrily rushed over.

“Mother....” The beautiful young woman had just called out, the old lady immediately picked up a pillow on the sofa and beat the young woman’s body with it.

“Pei, I’m not your mother! I’m afraid I will die because of you! You jinx,

you've killed my son and granddaughter, but you still have the face to live here. You, you get out of here!"

"Mother...." That young woman's eyes were red, sitting on the sofa, "This house is bought by Tao and me together, I have my part in it, I can't go."

"Fart!" The young man immediately scolded, "This house is under my brother's name, so this is our house!"

Chapter 151 Rebirth Opportunity

“Tao is gone, daughter is also gone, I’m sad, and I know you’re also sad.” That young woman touched her tears, and said, “But why is that you and your family want to make this widow’s life difficult? In any case, I’m also your family’s daughter-in-law.”

“Pei!” The old lady immediately yelled, “I don’t have a daughter-in-law like you, don’t flatter yourself! I tell you, this house is Tao’s house, meaning it’s our Li family’s house! If you have some face left, immediately get out from here! Otherwise, don’t blame me this old lady for being impolite, at that time this old lady will curse you as a shameless jinx in your workplace!”

“Mother, please conduct yourself with dignity.” That young woman felt tired. She felt these days her tears have dried up, and her voice was somewhat hoarse.

“Less nonsense! I tell you, if you don’t move out today, I will not going to finish with you!” A few in-laws suddenly shouted out, pointing to the young woman hammering relentlessly.

That young woman didn’t know how to defend herself, can only sit on the sofa, holding the doll, and touching the tears.

“Grandma, uncle, do not quarrel....” Li Xiaoai cried. Seeing one’s own family quarrel is the saddest thing, “Do not quarrel, baby feels hurt....”

“Baby, your father is dead?” From their talk, Qin Chao got some clues and asked the little Loli.

“Em, a couple of months ago, dad went out of town to do his business. But under the heavy rain, the car had an accident, and he died...”

Speaking of this painful event, Li Xiaoai cried even more fierce, “Now baby is gone, no one is here to accompany mom, huhu...grandma....do not quarrel anymore....”

No one can hear Li Xiaoai’s weeping sound. Those in-laws’ shouts were

getting more ominous. It seemed like if today they don't drive out Li Xiaoai's mom, they will not give up.

"D*mn, this noisy sound make this father's head hurt." Qin Chao was also upset listening to this, he looked at the vase across the table and waved his hand.

"Pow!" That vase immediately fell to the ground and turned into debris.

The people in the room were startled, and can't help but stop the quarrel.

"Brother....that vase is antique and very valuable...." Li Xiaoai somewhat profoundly looked at Qin Chao.

"Ahem, in short, they are now quiet." Qin Chao awkwardly touched his nose.

"B*tch, you're here the room turn into evil, you better get out of here!" The young man rushed forward and held out his hand to give the young woman a slap.

"Mom!" Li Xiaoai wanted to stop her uncle, but they can't touch each other.

"D*mn it, f*ck off!" Qin Chao waved his arm. The youth was thrown out from baby's mom and slammed the wall behind him, crying out in pain.

"Ow, ow....it hurts....d*mn, it's the devil!"

"Dahai, what happened to you?" The husband's family immediately panicked and surrounded him; they were also heavily frightened by this.

"Tao....are you the one protecting me...." The young woman's eyes were red, thinking that her husband's spirit had appeared.

"Man who hit a woman is not a man." Qin Chao gave a middle finger to the young man.

He suddenly thought something, turned his head and said to Li.

"Dead face, do me a favor. Open the eyes of these people, let baby talk to them."

"No, it is against the rules." Li shook his head, refused his request.

"Uncle Li, please...." The little Loli immediately ran over and hugged Li's

thigh, and teared up, “Let baby talk to mom, please....huhuhu....”

Li's eyebrows jumped, he suddenly took out a piece of Chinese Parasol Tree leave, turned his head to the side, letting the Chinese Parasol Tree leave fell to the ground.

“I'm not going to tell you that if you rub someone's eyes with this leave, it can temporarily open the human's eyes.”

“Hey, you didn't say anything, I had guessed it with my own intelligent.” Qin Chao smiled as he picked up the leave from the ground. He knew that Li this person is very rigid. Previously he can make an exception to open Yu Lu's eyes because he wanted to pay part of his gratitude to Qin Chao for saving his life.

But now, after he had accompanied him to the Blissful City, this debt of gratitude has been settled.

Hard on the outside, but soft on the inside. Qin Chao's assessment of Li seemed correct.

Holding that Chinese Parasol Tree leave, Qin Chao went to those several people. First, he knelt on the edge of the sofa, to help the young woman opened her eyes.

“Who, who are you?” Suddenly seeing a person before her, the young woman jumped in scare. But then, she saw Li Xiaoai standing on the side, tears suddenly streaming down her face.

“Baby! Baby, you're back....Mom misses you, come let mom hug you....”

“You b*tch, are you out of your mind?” Li Xiaoai's uncle, grandmother and the others suddenly cursed again. Qin Chao walked over and opened their eyes one by one.

“Who are you?” The husband's family were shocked, but then saw their baby granddaughter stood next to the young woman, and all were amazed.

“Baby?”

The grandparents loved their granddaughter very much. Soon, they all shed tears and then walked over wanting to hug their granddaughter. The old lady reached out her hand but actually caught nothing for her effort.

“Baby, how come grandma is not able to touch you....let grandma hold you....”

The old persons cried very sadly. Seeing this, Qin Chao can only sigh.

“No need to try again, Li Xiaoi is dead, now she is just a spirit.”

“You’re talking nonsense!” The old lady rushed over, wanting to grab Qin Chao by the collar, but only caught empty air. The old lady was very scared, she repeatedly backed away as her face became as white as a sheet.

“As you might imagine, I am also a spirit.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulder, “Honestly, if not for Baby wanting to come back to see her mother, I am too lazy to bother with your broken family.”

“Mom, grandma, you guys do not quarrel okay....” Li Xiaoi cried, “If you fight, Baby will feel sad....”

“Good Baby....Mom will not quarrel with them....” The young woman cried as her body twitched, trying to hold her daughter, to no avail, “Mom will move out, far away from here. As long as Baby is happy, mom is also happy.”

“Humph, that’s more like it.” The young man coldly snorted.

“F*ck!” Qin Chao could not resist. He held out his hand and grabbed the youth’s neck through empty air.

“Uh, uh....” Li Xiaoi’s uncle’s face immediately became red, unable to breathe. As long as Qin Chao’s hand gently pinch, his neck will be mercilessly broke.

“Dahai, Dahai what happened to you?” The two old people and young women were frightened. They wanted to pull the young man, but regardless, he remained motionless.

“Gege, don’t kill my uncle....” The little Loli knew about Qin Chao’s ability. She quickly ran over to hug Qin Chao’s thigh and cried, “Uncle is good to Baby, Baby doesn’t want to see uncle die....”

“Humph!” Qin Chao gritted his teeth and loosened his hand. That youth from floating in the air fell to the ground. His legs went soft, and he almost fell to his knees. Fortunately, he was supported by his wife.

“Baby, baby don’t cry....” When the grandmother saw her granddaughter cries like that, her heart was also terribly hurt, “Grandma won’t embarrass your mother. But grandma can’t bear to part with you, grandma doesn’t want Baby to leave....”

“Huhuhu, Baby also doesn’t want to part with grandma, to part with mom....” The little Loli bawled her eyes out. Qin Chao’s heart could not bear to look. His head turned to the side.

“In fact, you guys don’t need to be so sad.” The Ghost Messenger Li standing on the side finally said, “Birth and Death is life’s destiny. Your Li family is not without descendant. This woman is pregnant. She just didn’t know it.”

“Huh?” The crowds were surprised, even the young woman is also looked up innocently.

“I, I am pregnant?”

“Who knows if it’s our Li family descendant or not!”

“Bam!” Qin Chao waved his hand, sending him to fly, directly broke open the door, and was thrown outside.

“If you have nothing to say, get out of here.” Qin Chao waved his hand again, tightly shutting the door.

“She has been pregnant for two months, and indeed it’s your Li family’s descendant.” Li pointed at the belly of the young woman, “I see it very clearly.”

Being seen through by other people, the young woman could not help but hold the doll, and blushed.

Qin Chao also stared at Li as if to say, you are a pervert. He was angry at Li and wanted to use his Soul Binding Lock to hang this fellow by the window on this 18th floor.

“It turns out Baby has a little brother.” Li Xiaoi suddenly stopped crying, “Since there’s little brother to accompany mom, Baby can rest assured to leave....”

With that, under the weeping sound of the people, the little Loli wanted to

wipe her mother's tears with her hand. After finding out she can't, her face was somewhat gloomy, but very sensibly she returned back to the side.

"Uncle Li, Qin Chao gege, thank you for taking Baby back to see mom. Baby knows that mom has someone to accompany her, so now felt relieved. We....can go now...."

"Baby...."

"My granddaughter...."

"In fact, you can continue to stay with your mother." Li could not help but say, "Right now, the embryo in your mother's womb hasn't been injected with a soul. I can put you back there, allowing you to once again reborn."

"Really?" The little Loli's eyes lit up, and all those people present were also pleasantly surprised.

"Can you do it? Can you make my Baby back?" The young woman was also very excited. Tears uncontrollably streamed down her face.

"Yes." Li nodded his head, "But this one might be a son. If I put Li Xiaoai there, by her soul influence, the embryo might become a daughter."

"I don't want any son!" The young woman hastily shouted, "I just want my Baby!"

"That's right! I also want my granddaughter!" The old lady repeatedly nodded, "As long as Baby can come back, I the old lady, will forgive this woman."

"She did nothing wrong, what's with this 'forgiveness' thing?" Qin Chao could not help but called out the injustice suffered by the young woman, "Your son is dead, her husband is dead. You lost a granddaughter, she lost her daughter. Everyone is sad, what makes you think you can come here to make a noise?"

"I, I...." The old lady was speechless. She was originally very arrogant, but in front of this enigmatic spirit, she could not make herself angry and be rude and unreasonable.

"Daughter-in-law is half a daughter. Instead of comforting her, you came here to rob her house. You this old lady has live a long life, but still not taken

face as a consideration. Look at the son that you raise, is he a human, or a beast! He even wanted to hit a woman! If he has the ability, tell him to buy his own house!"

Hearing these words, the young woman's face (baby's aunt) blushed. Her husband likes to fool around and gamble, making them lose their house. They originally wanted this house so that they can live here.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 152

Chapter 152 The Restless Family

The whole in-laws were speechless, Qin Chao's words threw them into confusion.

"Now, since Li Xiaoi can return to her mother's side, please, whether it is for your granddaughter's sake, or looking at your dead son's sake, do not embarrass Li Xiaoi's mother."

Qin Chao walked to the front of the body of that young woman and said to her.

"I return Baby to you, please take good care of her, I really like this kid."

"Thank, thank you...." Her daughter back from the dead; To that young woman, this is nothing but a godsend. She suddenly knelt down, wanting to kowtow to Qin Chao.

"No, no!" Qin Chao hastened to use his thought ability, lifting this woman through thin air with his hands. Though he used his thought ability, Qin Chao unconsciously leaned a bit. His through thin air support unexpectedly arrived on top of the young woman's chest.

Having given birth once, the young woman's chest have been fully developed, like a pair of full melons, they almost burst out from her clothes.

Qin Chao swallowed down his saliva, and could not help but use his thought to pinch a bit.

"Ah!" The young woman felt the touch. Having without her husband's love for two months, her face immediately blushed, and her appearance became even more seductive. She proudly groaned, her eyes showed that she started to become excited.

Qin Chao jumped in fright, 'This is Baby's mother.' He hastened to chant the Diamond Sutra, letting his emotion calm down.

Recently he became more and more unable to control his desire. Since the last time he crossed the line with Yu Lu, there seemed to be a little monster

in his body, seemingly somewhat awoke.

If not cultivating Diamond Sutra, Qin Chao felt he might become dark and brazen. When he thought he could no longer control himself, he would immediately chant the Diamond Heart Sutra, and the heart will then be quiet.

Now is also the same, Qin Chao chanted a few words of Diamond Heart Sutra, to hold back the lust in his belly.

The beautiful young woman also noticed his gaffe and stood up red faced.

“No matter who you are....I would like to thank you for sending back my Baby to me....” That young woman suddenly looked up, revealing a pair of beautiful eyes, “But, forgive me for being impolite, I still want to ask a question....”

“Ask away.”

“Are you really dead.....Will I ever see you again in the future?”

A strange look crossed through the young woman’s face, then she quickly added, “There is no other meaning, I just....just want to express my thanks to you.”

“Yes, let us give you a proper thank you, you are our family’s benefactor!”

Li Xiaoi’s grandparents also knelt down in front of Qin Chao. Qin Chao hastened to get out of the way and helped them up using his thought.

“I do not dare to accept this obeisance, it will shorten my life. While I do not agree with your approach, you are, after all, elders, I have to respect you. Very well, actually I am not dead, if there is fate, then we will meet again.”

Qin Chao secretly thought, ‘I probably would not come to Shanghai to visit this place ever again (TL: Hah!). Anyway, I have to deal with them first.’

“All right.” The two elderly nodded their heads. Then the young woman also said.

“Then please, Sir, remember, my name is Shi Ying. If you come to Shanghai, be sure to find me!”

After saying these words, the young woman felt her face was hot. She said to herself, 'I just want to repay him, just want to repay, there is absolutely no other meaning....My God, so ashamed, how could my face become hot....In addition my husband, no one ever touched my chest, it felt weird, yet it makes me excited....'

"Alright, there is no much time left, if we delay any longer, your corpse will turn cold." When Shi Ying was daydreaming, Li walked over clutching a small wooden figurine in his hand and said to Qin Chao.

"Go! Your corpse is also cold!"

"My bones are cold, do not you have my head?" Li lightly said, making Qin Chao sweated out cold sweat.

"Li Xiaoi, uninvited guest quickly return!" Holding the wooden figurine with one hand, Li pointed at the standing on the ground little Loli and suddenly loudly shouted.

Air popping sound was heard, Li Xiaoi's soul turned into the wind and drilled into the wooden figurine. Li then walked forward and put that wooden figurine into the young woman Shi Ying's hand.

"Very good, now I am going to cast a spell," Li said a sentence. Then, he did not forget to say to the husband's family.

"You better go out first. Otherwise, it might interfere with my spell, making the mother and daughter two people's lives not guaranteed."

"Alright, alright!" The husband's family nodded their heads, they have complete faith in these two mysterious spirits. They hurriedly walked out of the room and also did not forget to pull the door close.

"Oh!" Shi Ying hastened to grip the little wooden figurine like holding her own life. Li then pulled out a writing brush which was dipped in red ink, and applied it several times at the wooden figurine, seemingly writing some words.

After that, he read a few spells and then put the writing brush in his hand on that young woman Shi Ying's forehead.

"Ah!" Shi Ying uttered a painful cry. She felt a tearing pain in her lower

abdomen.

“Ah! What happened to her?” Qin Chao’s was startled by Shi Ying’s painful look and hurriedly asked.

“A soul is entering her body, this is a normal reaction!” Li has not fully cast the spell, reluctantly said, “Li Xiaoi’s soul....Is being rejected by, by that embryo. Qin Chao, I can not hold on, the rest is over to you!”

“Me?” Qin Chao was taken aback, “What can I do to help!”

“Use your Buddha’s force, help steady the minds of these mother and daughter....you can do this....” Li’s words fell, his body suddenly trembled, seemingly being hit by a strong wave, flew upside down and fell to the ground.

Qin Chao can not afford to take care of him, hastened to continue his work. He rushed toward Shi Ying and put his hands on each of her shoulders. The Buddha’s force streamed through his hands, and slowly entered Shi Ying’s body.

The pure Buddha’s force started to wash this pair of mother’s and daughter’s souls, the rejection from that embryo suddenly weakened a lot. Li Xiaoi then happily smoothly entered her mother’s placenta and began her new life.

Seeing the way Shi Ying gradually quieted down, Qin Chao breathed a sigh of relieve. But then, his right-hand palm containing devil nature secretly ran out, scattered into Shi Ying’s body.

Shi Ying’s white and delicate skin suddenly turned pink. This beautiful young woman also exuded a slightly panting sound.

This devil power was like an aphrodisiac, stimulating Shi Ying’s body. She suddenly opened her eyes – a flirtatious eye – and subconsciously wanted to reach out and cling to the man who filled her with a sense of security.

However, her hand only caught empty air. Then she remembered, the other was just a soul.

A kind of empty feeling immediately wrapped her, making her unable to bear the fear.

Subsequently, the Devil nature turned into waves of pleasure, pounding her body once again. After being pounded wave after wave which seemingly similar to being electrocuted, the woman's body can not help but quiver, something that seemed to be squeezed for a long time was crazily released. The feeling of shame in her heart seemed to collapse a little bit. She can not help but moan once again.

This sound seemed to be soft and was carried out far away for a long time. Qin Chao could not hold back the fire in his belly; his mouth immediately somewhat dried up.

A numb electric current has passed through like a wave, but another wave came again. Shi Ying can not help but bite her lips as she found her entire core immediately wet. She wished she could fiercely cling onto this man so that he can completely conquer herself.

'But why he is just a soul, my God, are you punishing me for being disloyal to my husband....'

Shame, guilt, lust, various kinds of emotions impacted Shi Ying, making her having a kind of guilty pleasure.

"Hold me...." Finally, she could not help but say these shameful words.

Shi Ying felt this pleasure would make her gradually lose her mind, coupled with the joy of having her daughter again; it has completely blinded her soul. After enduring many hardships these past days, she has already close to collapse. This time's waves of pleasure made her want to indulge herself, indulging herself in everything.

And the man that gave her this happiness was the one standing before her. She did not care, she did not care what the opposite would do to herself. As long as she can give him pleasure, she would be satisfied.

'My God, this idea is too shameful, how I can be like this!'

Shi Ying could not help but bite her lips, even if it made her shed some blood. 'My husband died two months ago, and my belly also has his seed. How, how can I do such a thing....'

'Could it be that I am really a slut....This is not like me....But, why the

other's hands were like magic, making me want to explode....My God, how could such a thing happen to me!

While Shi Ying's heart was in chaos, Qin Chao kept on swallowing his saliva, "This is Li Xiaoi's mother, and whose husband had just died, moreover her belly is two months pregnant, she is basically a widow. I, I am worse than a beast.'

"Get on top of her! Get on top!" The beast in his mind seemed to shout, "What are you afraid of, get on top of her! You are a devil, what is there to be scared!"

"Qin Chao, you have to control yourself, you can not break your bottom line!" Another voice cried, "Think of Su Ji! You look at what you have now become! Quickly wake up!"

Qin Chao was annoyed by those two sounds, but in front of this oh so sexy and seductive Shi Ying, he was somewhat unable to restrain himself.

At this time, Li suddenly patted him on the shoulder.

"The soul has successfully entered the womb....What else do you want to do...."

Qin Chao then woke up, like being poured by cold water from head to toe.

'Right, I am still a soul, even if I have the thought, I still can do nothing about it! Ah f*ck it, what is the difference between this and being a eunuch!'

Bitterly gritted his teeth, he regained control of the Buddha's force, prevailing over the Devil force, and pushed it into Shi Ying's body.

"Ah!" Under this dual impact, Shi Ying's body suddenly trembled. She seemed to reach the peak of pleasure, blood flushed into her face, making her even more seductive. After being washed by the Buddha's force, she slowly steadied down.

After she was steadied, she naturally fell face down on the sofa, seemingly in a deep sleep. But in fact, she did not, she was just too embarrassed, not sure on how to face this savior of her once again.

Qin Chao was also greatly embarrassed, he looked at the couch, toward that slightly trembled body of the beautiful woman, and his mouth felt

thirsty once again.

Although she has had a child, Shi Ying's body remained perfect. Especially her round and plump asses who looked like a watermelon split in half. Qin Chao felt if he looks at those perfect thing again, he might actually commit a crime.

"Come, come on...." Li helplessly pulled him from the side and said with a trace of dismay.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 153

Chapter 153 Mysterious Kunoichi

“Zhong-san, your face seems a bit ugly.”

Dongchuan City, an upscale Japanese restaurant. In a dining room planted with small bamboo garden, several Japanese style VIP-rooms were placed side by side.

In one of them, Zhong Liangguo gloomily sat inside sipping sake. Sitting across from him, wearing a Japanese traditional attire of white upper body and black lower body, a mustachioed Japanese man.

Beside them, there was a woman in kimono with face painted with Geisha makeup very elegantly poured the sake for the two of them.

Outside the room, there was a tiny pond. Above the pond there was a bamboo tube, which constantly swing along with the flow of water, exuding a crisp popping sound.

The one asking the question is the Japanese man. On the surface, he seemed to show some concern, but in the depth of his eyes, he actually showed indifference.

“Mr. Yamamoto....” Zhong Liangguo’s mind was in a state of anguish, swallowing cup after cup of sake into his stomach. “This is a matter of business, if I say it, I am afraid Mr. Yamamoto would laugh.”

“Zhong-san still regard me as an outsider.” That Yamamoto said, waved his hand, the nearby Geisha immediately bowed, bending her waist as she moved backward.

“We are all friends, do not say such regarding-me-as-an-outsider words.” Yamamoto personally got up and poured a full cup of sake for Zhong Liangguo. That Zhong Liangguo was flattered, his hands holding the glass expressing his thanks again and again.

“Mr. Yamamoto, you are such a good person.” Zhong Liangguo very respectfully spoke and also got up and poured a cup of sake for him, “You

take care of big business in Japan, but also in charge of a Hall Leader of the Black Dragon Group. Such a busy person, but you still care about me, making me unable to bear but be ashamed.”

“Zhong-san, we are friends, you do not need to be polite. You have helped us do so many things, and the price of munitions is also very just. Your matter, is my, Yamamoto Nanajuhachi’s matter, how can I turn a blind eye to it!”

“All right then, since Mr. Yamamoto is such a loyal person, I will not hide the matter anymore.” Zhong Liangguo picked up the small handleless winecup and drank the sake inside in one gulp.

“Good wine!” Zhong Liangguo actually not familiar with drinking, but still said admiringly.

“It is good that Zhong-san like it.” That Yamamoto Nanajuhachi pinched his mustache and proudly said, “This is the ‘Masumi Sake’ that I brought from home, most people can not drink this wine. Zhong-san is my friend, so you had the privilege to drink this wine.”

“I am truly honored! Truly honored!” Zhong Liangguo hurriedly said.

“Zhong-san, let us get down to business, do not mention the wine. First, let us talk about your thing.”

“It is a long story....” Zhong Liangguo sighed, “Mr. Yamamoto, you also know that my Zhong Family is in the arms business. But in our Dongchuan City, or even in the entire North, there is a bully, the Liao Family’s company, Dafa Group. Now they are also eyeing for the arms sale and will definitely try to chase me out of business. This Liao Family has a lot of assets that they can use to play. But Mr. Yamamoto, if you do business with them, the cost will certainly increase a lot. Because they will try to monopolize this business as much as possible, making you unable to find a second home apart from them.”

“There is actually such an overbearing man.” Yamamoto Nanajuhachi’s expression changed, and muttered, “Then, Zhong-san, do you have any countermeasure?”

“I have! Of course of have!” Zhong Liangguo immediately said, “The Liao

Family has a baby daughter named Liao Shasha. She was actually my fiancée, but because the other despised us as poor, they broke the engagement. As long as I can capture this Liao Shasha, I can control the entire Liao Family!"

"Then why Zhong-san did not try that?" Yamamoto Nanajuhachi casually said and gave Zhong Liangguo another cup of sake.

"Alas, of course I have tried." Zhong Liangguo was dejected, completely lost the poise of a wealthy young master. "Whether sending out my men, or inviting a high-priced cultivator, all were defeated by Liao Shasha's bodyguard. D*mn, what cultivator, I think it is nothing more than a charlatan."

"Hehe, the cultivator is nothing but a joke." Yamamoto Nanajuhachi sneered, "Zhong-san, you came back from studying overseas, a high intellectual. But how could you believe in the thing that should not be believed."

"Yes, Mr. Yamamoto's lesson is right."

"Zhong-san, you may know, those cultivator's technique is nothing but a superficial knowledge of our country's YinYang technique. Relying on this scratching-the-surface technique, how could they deserve to be called cultivator." Yamamoto Nanajuhachi pinched his mustache and continued, "This time you were fooled, consider this as a lesson bought by Zhong-san. However, since we are friends, I am willing to help Zhong-san to solve this problem."

"Mr. Yamamoto, are you willing to help me?" Hearing his words, Zhong Liangguo was very excited, like a snake waking up in spring, his eyes glittered with ominous light. This Yamamoto Nanajuhachi, is the Hall Leader of the Japanese Black Dragon Group. The capable men under his command are many. If there is a help from Mr. Yamamoto, dealing with the Liao Family is simply a breeze.

"Does Zhong-san not believe me?" Yamamoto sat straight like a tombstone and sharply asked.

"No, no, Mr. Yamamoto is mistaken. I think with how busy Mr. Yamamoto is, if you spend some effort to help me, I would feel very sorry."

“Zhong-san is too kind!” Yamamoto drank the cup of wine, and said with a smile, “Zhong-san, you are my partner in business. In private, Zhong-san is my friend. Whether it is for our business or private relation, this matter, I have to help you.”

“Oh, then I am truly grateful!” Zhong Liangguo quickly rose and poured a cup of sake for Yamamoto, “With Mr. Yamamoto’s help, I do not need to be worried about this matter anymore!”

“Zhong-san rest assured, I came here with several Genin. Although this Genin is just so-so in Kung-Fu, against those so-called cultivator, it would be easy. Now I will hand them to Zhong-san, I want to hear the good news from Zhong-san.”

“Of course, of course! Come, Mr. Yamamoto, I Zhong Liangguo offer you a cup!”

Zhong Liangguo was excited, his hands holding the wine cup trembled.

Yamamoto Nanajuhachi accompanied him to drink this wine, but his eyes flashed with deep disdain. ‘Humph, Chinese people only know how to fight with each other. When you catch Liao Shasha, my Genin will immediately backstab you. At that time, Zhong Family and Liao Family will become my Great Japan Empire’s property!’

On the surface, Yamamoto still showed a kindly smile as before. As the two continued to drink several more cups, Yamamoto saw Zhong Liangguo was already somewhat tipsy, so he said.”

“Zhong-san can take a good rest here, I have some matter to attend, and will leave for a moment.”

With that, he waved his hand. The previous Geisha immediately came in from behind the door and sat in Zhong Liangguo’s arms.

“I will not delay Zhong-san’s good action, slowly taste it, see you next time.”

“Good, good, Mr. Yamamoto please do your thing....”

As Yamamoto went out of the room and closed the door, from inside the room immediately came the sound of moaning and heavy breathing.

He sneered, the murderous aura around his body became very thick.

“Chiyo.” He stood at the doorway and gently called out.

“Yamamoto-sama!” With a “brush” sound, from behind him suddenly appeared a figure shrouded in a dark blue Ninja suit.

“Chiyo, this Chinese man will be your responsibility. Help him complete the task, try to coordinate with him.”

“Yes....” Although this Ninja bounded her own chest, it was difficult to wrap them fully, they were still as pointy as before. Coupled with her crisp voice, it completely revealed her sex.

“After the task is complete, kill him, do not leave any traces.”

“Yes!”

“By the way, Chiyo....” Yamamoto looked back at a glance toward this kneeling kunoichi behind him. Although his face was full of kind-elder-caring-for-the-junior look, in the deepest part of his eyes flashed through some evil, “Are you angry because I brought you here to China?”

“Chiyo do not dare!” The kunoichi coldly replied, her voice was void of emotion.

“I know, your mouth say you do not care, but your heart still has some emotion.”

Yamamoto kindly said, “As the next head of the Gozen Family, you must first come to China. Just so you know, this country should belong to our Great Japan Empire. You have to understand this country, Chinese people are inherently inferior. You must know their weaknesses, then we can take back our territory from the Chinese people!”

“Yes!” Chiyo, as before, still said one word at a time.

“Ah, Chiyo....” Yamamoto Nanajuhachi was like a loving uncle caring for his niece, asked, “Do you like living here? Do you miss your grandfather, the head of the Gozen Family?”

“Thank you, Yamamoto-sama for your concern, Chiyo like living here.” Although the sound was pleasant to hear, the words were so cold. As if the

one standing in front of her was not Chiyo's elder, but her enemy.

"Chiyo, you have to complete this task." Yamamoto's outstretched hand patted the Kunoichi's head, fully showed his loving elders act, "The elder Gozen specifically told me to take good care of you. This time, the task is very important. If you do good, you will have the qualification to go to the shinobi village to train."

"Yes!" Chiyo dismissively replied with a calm tone.

"By the way, Chiyo, since you came here to China, you have not tasted the local cuisine. The Chinese people's food are pretty good. Tonight, accompany Uncle for a drink."

"Thank you for Yamamoto-sama concern." Chiyo's hidden behind dark clothes eyes showed a trace of disgust and said, "Chiyo still has to train, and can not accompany Yamamoto-sama, please forgive."

"Do not let yourself too tired." Yamamoto Nanajuhachi pinched his mustache and said, "Have enough rest. If your body become exhausted, I would not be able to explain to the Gozen Elder."

"Constant practice will hone the willpower of the Ninja!" Chiyo still showed indifference look, making Yamamoto finally could not help but angry.

"Very well, you can go now, do not forget the task!" Yamamoto Nanajuhachi's kindly face faded away, his face became as long as the Changbai Mountain.

"Yes!"

That kunoichi called Chiyo replied back, gave a single nod, and then turned into shadows and disappeared in the distance.

The bamboo garden gently swayed by the wind, while the bamboo on top of the pool still softly emitted "ka-ka" sound. From inside the room, the low moan of a man and a woman can still be heard.

"Humph, Gozen Chiyo....you can not escape my palm!" Yamamoto sneered, his eyes became a bit cold as he slowly walked out of the bamboo garden.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 154

“Spending holiday at home is so boring!”

At Liao House, Liao Shasha was sitting on the couch, hands holding and pounding the PS3 handle, vociferously shouting a sentence.

Since her adventure as a soul in the underworld, a week has passed. During this week, it can be said that Qin Chao was well rested. No matter which forces side, they all temporarily ceased their activities, stopping their kidnapping plans against Liao Shasha.

Not because they had other reasons, they just dread the mysterious bodyguard next to Liao Shasha, Qin Chao.

But Qin Chao did not let his guard down. He felt this was like a calm before a tsunami. Perhaps, the next second, the undercurrent would roar, engulfing him and Liao Shasha.

“Little Shasha, are not you used to hate going to school? How come, just had a holiday for one day, you are now bored?”

Qin Chao smiled as he controlled the character on the screen with the controller, kicking Liao Shasha’s character a dozen times and sending it into KO.

“Aaa!” Liao Shasha yelled several times, “Is not that because you make me mad at home! You see, you would not even let me play the game!”

“It is not that I would not let you, it is you who are too stupid.”

Qin Chao rubbed Liao Shasha’s hair, while the later desperately tried to shove his hand away, “A girl should play something like rubber band jump rope kind of thing, do not play this fighting game, it is unlady like.”

“Pei!” Liao Shasha angrily kicked Qin Chao with her foot, but it felt like kicking an iron plate, making her grin in pain.

“You, this guy, this lady can only be bullied by you!”

“How is that possible!” Qin Chao laughed, touched his nose and said, “I

have always been very gentle toward a beauty!”

“Humph! You only gentle toward sister Lulu!” Liao Shasha pouted, and unhappily said, “In fact, in fact, other people is also a lady....”

With that, she shyly pulled her lower hem, and threw a coquettish look at Qin Chao.

“Heaven, come kill me!” Qin Chao suddenly roared a sad howl, “Please restore this chick’s sanity! Do not tell me when I saved her soul, I forgot to bring her head back!”

“Qin Chao, I will fight you!” Liao Shasha angrily jumped up and threw herself at Qin Chao’s body. Using her usual technique of clamping her legs around his waist, she opened her mouth and nipped his shoulder.

The girl’s legs became more and more clamped. Qin Chao was suddenly somewhat angry, immediately patted the tender buttocks of the little girl and hastily said.

“Quickly get down, if your sister Lulu sees us, we are dead!”

“What are you afraid of....sister Lulu went out to do grocery shopping, and would not be back soon.” Liao Shasha has been thoroughly conquered by this man. She hugged Qin Chao’s arms, gently rubbed her body on to him, her mouth heavily breathed with tenderness, and blushing said, “Besides, didn’t you say....other people is your woman....”

“What the, when did this father say such lost-consciousness words!”

“You! You must not deny it!” Hearing such irresponsible remarks from Qin Chao, Liao Shasha was like a cat being stepped on by the tail, immediately pulled Qin Chao’s two ears and shouted, “The last time we were in the Blissful City, you personally said that to the fat man! Great Gods, do not let him speak but not keep his words!”

“Em....At that time, I was just forced by the situation....” Qin Chao helplessly patted the girl’s tender buttocks twice, “You cannot just take advantage of me for that. I already have a girlfriend. I cannot just leave her (cannot just leave my post).”

“Humph! Some goalkeepers have scored goals!” Liao Shasha’s Missy

temper flared up, and said, "Isn't she the second daughter of the Su family? I do not believe that, either by worth or by look, I, Liao Shasha would lose to her!"

"Your chest is smaller than her...." Qin Chao faintly said.

"Aaa! I will fight you! No! I want to tell sister Lulu, starting tomorrow, I want to eat Papaya!"

"Inherent deficiency....Even if you acquired supplements, it is a bit late don't you think...."

"Qin Chao, take a pistol for me, I must perish together with you...."

As the two people were playing, the phone in the room suddenly rang. This kind of antique level old telephone, its microphone is made of a high-grade marble material, the dial key is a turntable, studded with rows of diamonds.

"Stop it, quickly answer the phone!" Qin Chao quickly patted the little girl's ass, letting her come down.

"I will not, I want you to hold me up!" The little girl unexpectedly acted like a spoiled kid. Qin Chao was helpless and had to hug girl as he walked to the phone.

The phone in this house generally used as an emergency notification to the head of the Liao House. But since there were no Liao Dongkai nor Yu Lu at the moment, this phone can only be received by the big miss Liao Shasha.

"Hello, I am Liao Shasha, who is this?" Usually, this missy is so wayward, but in front of other people's face, she still maintains her proper manner and tolerance.

"#@*&@...." The other side's voice seemed to be in a hurry, frantically said a bunch of things. Liao Shasha's face from blushing immediately changed, her hand shook, and the telephone fell down to the table with a loud voice.

"Little Shasha, what happened?" Qin Chao faintly felt something was wrong. Liao Shasha's face was ashen, and her lips opened for quite a while, but could not speak.

But the sound from the phone continued to shout, and Qin Chao hastily

picked it up.

“I am Qin Chao, if you want to say something, you can tell me.”

“Quick, quickly tell big miss!” The voice on the other side was particularly anxious, “Miss Yu Lu was kidnapped, their people were many, and I am also hurt!”

“What!” Qin Chao was like being struck by lightning; Liao Shasha slowly slipped out of his body.

“You tell me again, what happened to Yu Lu?” Qin Chao also rapidly yelled at the phone.

“She was kidnapped!” The voice on the phone should come from Yu Lu’s bodyguard. Qin Chao motionlessly stood there as cold sweat broke out from his back.

‘This should be the action against Liao Shasha! But these despicable guys even bypassed me to kidnap Yu Lu! But few people aware that Yu Lu is more than just a Nanny in the Liao Family. It seems like this opponent has a clear understanding of Liao Family.’

‘Do not tell me this is the work of that Zhong guy again!’

“Where are you, I will let Uncle Fu to send someone to pick you up!” After finishing his talk with Yu Lu’s bodyguard, Qin Chao put the phone down.

Liao Shasha beside him has long been crying. She helplessly sobbed, looking at Qin Chao.

“What, what do I do....huhuhu, if they hurt sister Yu Lu, then what....”

Qin Chao took Liao Shasha’s hand and softly comforted her.

“Little Shasha, you do not worry too much, we first call the police, and then you arrange the Liao Family men to search the entire Dongchuan City. I do not believe that these kidnappers would kidnap someone without having a goal. If we wait, they will surely contact us.”

Qin Chao had just finished his words, a shadow suddenly flashed from the window, raising Qin Chao alertness.

“Watch out!” A bad feeling floated through his mind, Qin Chao grabbed

Liao Shasha from the sofa, jumped out and leaped to the other side of the room.

At this time, the huge French windows cracked a bit, a handle of a black dagger-like weapon flew in from the window and punctured the sofa the two people just sat.

“Who!” When Qin Chao once again looked out the window, but there was already no one there. At this time of the day, the outside is brightly lit, and the sunshine lazily sprinkled into the room. If not for that broken half of the window, it was as if nothing had happened.

Qin Chao frowned and reached out his hand toward the black dagger that was inserted into the sofa, and the dagger suddenly flew toward his hand.

After taking the icy-cold weapon, he took a closer look at it, only to find that this was a Ninja’s Kunai!

On the edge of that Kunai hung a piece of paper, it seemed to be a sealed letter.

“What the, what year is it now, why would they still use this flying arrow to send a letter kind of thing! Why don’t you just send it with a pigeon!” While grumbling, Qin Chao has opened the letter.

Above there were rows of tiny scripts, making Qin Chao gradually felt heavy.

Please Open The Letter:

Miss Yu Lu is in our hand, if you want to keep her safe, tonight at 5 PM, please go to the Zhongsan Street, fifth intersection’s phone booth.

Please go there alone Mr. Qin, otherwise, you will only see Miss Yulu’s corpse.

By the way, Miss Yu Lu is very beautiful

2010 X Month X Day

“F*ck, please open the letter, please your grandma’s legs!” Qin Chao angrily tore the letter into two halves.

“What should we do, let, let us call the police....” Liao Shasha was very

worried about the safety of Yu Lu, could not bear but cling into Qin Chao's arms and said.

"No!" Qin Chao beckoned with his hand, "The other side come prepared, and their forces are certainly not small. Police are useless in dealing with this kind of thing, only I alone can do it."

Moreover, the letter inside called him Mr. Qin, it seemed they already knew his name. Fortunately, Su Fei has already sent people to secretly protect his parents. Otherwise, these vicious forces would start with his family member.

Thinking to this, he clenched the letter, and sneered, "Hump humph, they want to see me right? Good, I will go and play with them! Little Shasha, just stay here with ease, and call all the bodyguards back, I do not want to suffer the tactic of luring the enemy out."

"Do not worry." Liao Shasha said, "Inside the Liao House, nobody can get past the defensive measure here. Of course, except you."

Liao Shasha knew of Qin Chao's ability, let alone Liao Family men, even if there were three or four times the guards, they would not be able to stop him.

"Then I put sister Lulu in your hand." Liao Shasha hugged Qin Chao, and gently kissed him in the face, "This is your reward in advance."

Qin Chao immediately had a scare with this sudden kiss, he hastily stood up and said, "Little girl, since when did you learn to take the initiative? Also the last time it was to save you, and this time it was to save Yu Lu. My value as a bodyguard has been squeezed out by your Liao Family."

"Hehe, I just want to squeeze you!" Knowing Qin Chao's skill, Liao Shasha felt relieved, and could not help but tease.

Qin Chao's face suddenly became somewhat strange, staring at Liao Shasha. Liao Shasha soon realized the ambiguity in her words, suddenly blushed, and angrily said.

"You pervert! What are you thinking about!"

"I have nothing to think of!" Qin Chao shook his head, "Just heard someone

wanted to drain me, so I am a bit afraid....”

“Qin Chao! You bastard!” Liao Shasha was greatly ashamed, ran to the nearby sofa, picked up the pillow, and smashed Qin Chao’s face with it.

“Okay, okay, stop making trouble here!” Qin Chao used his thought ability to stop the pillow in front of his body. “You go arrange the protection around Liao House, and I will make my own preparation.”

Chapter 155 Street Florist

“Sir, do you want to buy flowers?” on the corner of Zhongshan street, a young girl with about 1.5 meters tall in height, super kawaii face, and with a pretty busty chest, was holding a flower as she leaned close to Qin Chao and said.

“Now is not Valentine’s day, why would I want to buy a flower?” Qin Chao looked at this kawaii girl and could not help but strangely ask.

This Dongchuan City is indeed deserved to be called the city of beauty, even a florist on the street is so beautiful....em, the chest is also quite large.

“Because I want to live.” The eyes of that beauty flashed with pure light. Her body shivered in the autumn wind as she held the flower, “Sir, buy a flower now and go back to give it to your girlfriend.”

“I am sorry, I do not have a girlfriend.” Qin Chao was on his way to work, what would he look like if he went to the meeting place holding a flower, a COSPLAY knight? More like a flower knight.

Therefore, Qin Chao can only lie to her. He hoped Su Ji far away in Mount Song did not sneeze.

“It is all right, sir.” Although this was already late in autumn, the girl only wore a single clothing, and her figure was very beautiful. But because of the cold, her cheeks showed a hint of blush. She tightened out her unlined clothing and said to Qin Chao, “You can buy it as a gift for your boyfriend.”

“What the....” Qin Chao was startled by this girl’s powerful words, the beautiful girls in Dongchuan City are surely more powerful.’

“Sorry, I do not have a boyfriend either....”

“Sir, buy one please....” That young girl’s eyes were watery, and her voice sounded like pleading, “I am so cold, and want to go home early....”

“Then let’s go home with brother....” Qin Chao fought back to hold these words, and took out 20 bills from his pocket, and then very imposingly said, “Then please give me one, you can keep the change and go home early.”

“Sir, one flower is 50 yuan....” The little girl smiled sweetly, and Qin Chao’s shameless face suddenly went red.

Holy sh*t, how could one flower be so expensive, it is actually 50 yuan! Damn it, this is not even Valentine’s day, when Valentine’s day come, men will really bleed, and women will lose their virginity!’

But a Northeastern man like him has good faces. Qin Chao immediately pulled out 100 yuan bill from his pocket again and gave it to the girl.

“This is for one....em, remember to give back the change.”

“Sir....I do not have any change....” The young girl pouted, and bitterly looked at Qin Chao. Her eyes were like a deep puddle of spring water, which can make people drown.

“Then just give me two....” Qin Chao said in his heart, In any case, my monthly salary is several thousand, and had to reluctantly give up the money and took two flowers from the young girl’s hand.

Seeing the two roses, Qin Chao’s mind floated back to a long time ago. He remembered on Valentine’s day that year, Qin Chao reluctantly spent half of his monthly meal money and bought ninety-nine roses as a gift to his girlfriend.

That year, the rose was still cheap, 3 yuan for one. The florist at the time was a young girl and she deliberately made a nice package for Qin Chao for free.

Although his remaining monthly meal money can only be used to buy instant noodles, watching Yang Shanshan’s pleased look made Qin Chao felt as if he ate abalone.

But that little happiness moment only lasted for a brief period of time.

“Qin Chao?” A sweet female voice suddenly went through his ear, pulling Qin Chao’s consciousness back from the past.

“Huh?” Qin Chao turned back and found a familiar young beauty stood behind him.

Wu Xin wore a coat made with a woolen material and a tight mohair sweater underneath. Her pair of breast seemed tall and erect, like a pair of

almost fell, plum cantaloupe.

On her lower body, tight-fitting trousers made of cotton wrapped around her pair of long legs.

“Wu Xin, how come you are here?”

Right now, It was late Autumn and the Sun was about to disappear. Seeing Wu Xin on the outside, Qin Chao was somewhat startled.

“I come out to do a part-time job,” Wu Xin cocked her head and very cutely said, “But you, on the other hand, are holding two roses. Are you going to see your girlfriend?”

“Em, no!” Qin Chao looked around and saw that the previous young florist was nowhere to be found.

“Then why did you buy that flowers?” Wu Xin could not help but strangely asked.

“Ha! You see, I know that when I go out today I would certainly meet you!” Qin Chao’s eyes suddenly showed a deep emotion, grabbed Wu Xin’s a bit cold hands, and softly said, “This is a destined fate, sure enough, I really meet you....And these roses, I specially prepared them for you....Take these two roses, consider these as the representation of our two hearts.”

“Qin....Qin Chao....” Wu Xin all of a sudden was stuttered because of that. “You, you really want to give it to me....”

“Of course!” Qin Chao nodded his head, and stuffed the roses into her hand, “Do not let me down, let these two roses be the witness of our friendship!”

“Friend, friendship?” The young girl raised her head in surprise, staring at Qin Chao.

“Yes!” Qin Chao blinked his eyes, and suddenly smiled evilly, “Could it be, you want us to become lovers....”

“No, of course not!” Wu Xin was somewhat panic, and repeatedly shook her head, “Do not, do not think too much!”

“All right, all right, I will stop teasing you. Where are you going to work

this late at night?" Wu Xin was a bit too pure, making Qin Chao too embarrassed to molest her again. He estimated that if he gave her a few more honeyed words and sweet sentences, perhaps Wu Xin would be willing to go to book a Hotel room together with him.

"Mandala Bar...." Wu Xin lowered her head until it almost reached the flowers in her hands.

"Mandala Bar?" Hearing this name, Qin Chao could not help but ask, "Places like bars are messy, why did you choose to work there?"

"Em....their wages are high....moreover, my friend introduced me to her friend who worked there, that person is going to take care of me. This is the first day I work there."

"How could a girl go to work in a messy place like that. Especially since you are still a high school student." Qin Chao frowned and said.

"It's okay, a friend will take care of me." Wu Xin rubbed her shirttail and said, "In any case, I have to work, so it does not matter where, they are all the same to me."

"Give me your phone." Qin Chao stretched out his hand and said.

"Huh?" Wu Xin blinked her eyes. To see Qin Chao in such a close distance like that made her somewhat flustered. Her heart seemed to hide a small rabbit, incessantly jumping around in there.

My God, what happened to me? Previously when the other boys were chasing me around, not one of them gave me this kind of confused feeling.

"Your phone!" Qin Chao saw the young girl lowered her head, probably thinking about something. Therefore, he loudly said.

"Ah!" Wu Xin quickly pulled out her cell phone, a very early type of blue-screen phone. It appeared that although this young girl went to an elite school, her family situation was indeed not very good. Otherwise, she would not need to run around for work every day.

However, Qin Chao's family business was in selling phones, therefore, no matter what kind of phone he had in his hand, in just two or three seconds, Qin Chao would be able to use it smoothly.

He quickly fiddled his finger, pressing it a few times, and then handed it back to Wu Xin.

“All right, I put my phone number there. If you need something, anything, you must immediately notify me. I promise I will rush to your side as fast as I can.”

“Em....” Wu Xin took back her mobile phone from Qin Chao. She was touched by his gesture.

He is concerned about me....it turns out that his heart still cares about me.

Qin Chao was unable to see through the young girl’s mind.

“Alright, I also need to go. I go first. I cannot take you to work. So, be careful on the road.”

“Em....” Wu Xin nodded her head but did not budge. She continued to gaze at Qin Chao’s back until he disappeared on the edge of the street.

Looking at the two roses in her hand, the young girl’s mind was in chaos. Was, was that him making a confession to me? Should, should I accept him? But Liao Shasha said that he seemed to have a girlfriend....

Moreover, moreover that day, in the kitchen, he and Yu Lu was doing that kind of shameful thing....

If I am together with him, do I also have to do that kind of thing too....My God, what am I thinking!

Right, I have to go to work now, or I will be late!’ Wu Xin clutched her blushing face and lifted her foot to walk toward the just stopped bus close to her.

When her figure also disappeared, the previous female florist came out from the nearby dark place.

“Target is only one person. Confirmed, the target came alone.”

“Very well, Miss Chiyo, you’ve worked hard.” A voice came through an exquisite earphone that was blocked by her hair.

“He is obviously just a normal Chinese man.” After turning off the radio, Gozen Chiyo threw the flowers in her hand inside the nearby trash can, and

could not help but sneer, “Grandpa, after completing this task, Chiyo will return to your side. The day I become Jonin, I will kill that pesky Yamamoto Nanajuhachi!”

With that, she took two steps back, and then her graceful figure disappeared in the darkness.

“Number fifth street on the East.” Qin Chao wore his frequently used black trenchcoat and looked for the intersection on the fifth street in Zhongshan. On this street, there were not many pedestrians, only some who came back from work; they walked hurriedly on the road.

Qin Chao soon found that phone booth, which was a very obsolete IC phone. Although the IC calling card was no longer produced, on the more secluded street, this type of telephone was actually still there.

As such, Qin Chao stood there and looked around, only to find there was no one waiting for him there.

“Fuck, are they playing with this father?” Qin Chao could not help but kick the metal bracket of that phone booth, which immediately bent, forming a twisted dent.

When Qin Chao was about to lose his patient, he suddenly heard the ringing of a phone.

“Ring, ring, ring....ring, ring, ring....” This was an original Nokia ringtone. Qin Chao carefully used his hearing to locate the source of the sound. After he found it, he bent down.

He found that below the telephone booth, there were transparent tapes. These tapes glued a black Nokia phone to the telephone booth.

Qin Chao tore down the tapes and took the phone. The source of the ring was this phone.

He frowned and pressed the answer key.

“Mr. Qin, you really keep your word.” A woman’s voice came from that phone.

“Don’t play with me.” Qin Chao’s voice was very cold, “Otherwise, you can’t afford my anger.”

“Mr. Qin really likes to joke.” That woman sneered, “It seems like Miss Yu Lu is in our hands. Mr. Qin, do you want to listen to Miss Yu Lu’s pitiful scream?”

Chapter 156 Ambush

“If you guys dare to touch even a finger of her, I will send you all to hell.”

At the other end of the telephone, Qin Chao's voice was as cold as the winds of winter, bringing with it a raging snow, sweeping through thousands of bodies. Being a strong willed genin, even Chiyo's body showed a hint of fear, the whole body slightly shivered.

She fought back this tremble, and replied in a more grim voice, “Come to the abandoned factory at the western suburbs, I hope Mr. Qin can continue to abide.”

With that, she hung up the phone. What was that? Why would I be afraid of that person's words? Do these cultivators really know some kind of sorcery?

“Miss Chiyo, does he really come alone?” In the abandoned factory, Zhong Liangguo dressed in white suit and hand held a hard copy of Sun Tzu elegantly stood.

On his side, there was a curly haired hot beauty, tied on a chair. Even her lips were sealed by a tape and can only hum a word.

“Yes, it is confirmed, Mr. Zhong can rest assured,” Chiyo replied with simple words, and then her body entered the darkness, no longer spoke.

The tied on a chair Yu Lu showed a panic look in her eyes, humming words that nobody can listen.

Although Qin Chao was very powerful, this time, he came to a trap. In this abandoned factory, although it looked like there were only her and Zhong Liangguo two people, in the dark, there were numerous gunmen lying in ambush.

And there were also some very strange Ninja. Yu Lu saw more than one of them climbed on the wall, into the ceiling, and then hid their bodies in the dark.

These were no ordinary Ninjas. Yu Lu was worried that if Qin Chao came

here rashly, there will certainly be a danger.

Even if he was strong, he would not be able to deal with so many enemies lying in secrets.

But what made Yu Lu trembled in fear the most was that this Zhong Liangguo has prepared many heavy arms.

On the top platforms covered in shadows, he hid some kind of a Gatling gun. Two men were lurking there, one was responsible for shooting and the other one was responsible for the ammo.

At the highest cargo shelves, there was also an ambush shooter, with a bazooka on his shoulder. Even if Qin Chao's body was even more strong, being bombarded by a bazooka would only lead to his body being torn apart by the explosion!

With such a frightening lineup, let alone Qin Chao, even if he was a terminator, it would only end in him being ruthlessly put down.

Thinking about Qin Chao's dying appearance, Yu Lu's eyes were overwhelmed with fear.

She shook her head and hummed even louder.

"Miss Yu Lu, why won't you stay still and be quiet?" Zhong Liangguo looked this tied up beauty, and immediately thought about his shame in the Liao mansion that day, making his heart immediately burning with evil intention.

Hāhāhā! After he said that, Zhong Liangguo stretched out his hand, wanting to grab Yu Lu's plump chest. This father will take all the women in Liao House. Liao Dongkai, this father will f*ck your future wife, and then do your daughter! Hahaha!

Thinking of this, Zhong Liangguo was very excited, his extended hand could not bear but shiver.

Yu Lu widened her eyes, trying hard to shrink her body, but was held by the chair. Zhong Liangguo's hand was getting closer, seemingly uninterested in flirting. His hand slowly reached out toward her, and was about to grab her breast.

Tears of shame appeared on the corner of Yu Lu's eyes, even if she has to bit her lip to commit suicide, she would never want to suffer his insult.

"Swoosh!" At this time, a bright cold light suddenly flashed, scratched Zhong Liangguo's hand and flew to the other side of the factory, and then nailed on the wall.

Zhong Liangguo shivered in fear, and then looked at his finger, which unexpectedly showed a trace of blood.

"Before the target appears, please do not touch the bait." Chiyo's icy voice flew out from the dark, making Zhong Liangguo's clenched his jaws in anger. But he cannot afford to offend this Ninja, and therefore had to bit his teeth and stood aside.

"Young master." At this time, brother Gang walked out from the corner and stood beside Zhong Liangguo, and whispered, "These Japanese were too arrogant. Why don't we backstab them after this is over? And then, put all the blame on that kid Qin Chao. Hehe, young master, that Japanese woman looks good, she can make young master happy."

"Hush!" Zhong Liangguo made a gesture to stop him. But looking at his face, he seemed to be very satisfied with this idea, "Not bad, you Gang kid is quite smart. Let's do it your way, first get rid of Qin Chao, and then this Japanese."

"Young master is wise...." Obscene thoughts flashed through brother Gang's eyes, "But young master, when you finish with her, can you give us brothers a taste of that soup."

"Do not worry." Zhong Liangguo understood the need of his subordinate, patted him on the shoulder, and then said, "If this thing succeeds, you will definitely have your share. Brothers are like hands and feet, while women are like clothes. This dress is so beautiful, after this master finish wearing it, I will give it to you."

Brother Gang immediately launched his flattery, praising the speaker and praising the words. But actually, in his heart he secretly muttered, humph, this is just a Japanese girl, but what I want is your little sweetheart, you should have chop me instead. What brothers are like hands and feet, women

are like clothes? Is that include the lower part! You wear my clothes, I stamp your hands and feet!

“Young master, there are some things that I still do not understand.” After waiting for a long time, that brother Gang spoke in a whisper, “This time, with our heavy firepower, to kill this kid Qin Chao should be no problem. Why, boss, you still have to please these ghost Ninjas?”

“You do not understand.” Zhong Liangguo’s eyes flashed with a hint of fear, as he recalled the events in the Liao house, his body shuddered, “That kid is really evil, I am afraid, even with our resources we still cannot kill him. These Japanese want to help us get rid of him, they give us this cheap thing, of course we take it.”

“Young master’s thinking is really far.” Brother Gang also thought Qin Chao was like a god that day when he dropped from the sky and flipped his Nissan car with just a kick. Thinking of this, his mind thought that there was a chill in the air.

That guy is not a human! Brother Gang concluded in his heart.

He was suddenly somewhat worried, Could these people really take down Qin Chao?

Zhong Liangguo was also worried about this problem, but thinking about his great effort in obtaining these Gatling gun and bazooka, his heart quieted down. In any case, there are those two big things. Let alone this Qin Chao, even if Megatron and Optimus Prime also come, they would still be flattened by such a firepower.

Just when he thought about this, a Ninja suddenly jumped in from the outside and made a hand signal. Then his body moved in a vertical direction like a bird, his body attached to the wall on top of the door and then disappeared on the roof.

All the people shook, the signal from that Ninja was clear, Qin Chao finally arrived.

Sure enough, a figure dressed in a black trenchcoat soon appeared at the door. He slowly entered the door, seemingly without the slightest bit of fear. His hand pulled out a cigarette and a lighter, lit it up, and then put it in his

mouth.

“Young master Zhong.” Standing at the door, smoking a cigarette, Qin Chao looked at Zhong Liangguo in a white suit, and sneered, “Sure enough, this is really your good deed.”

After he said that, he spat out a smoke ring from his mouth, “I am here, you should also do your part, let the people go.”

Seeing Qin Chao, Yu Lu’s eyes lit up, and simultaneously remembered about the ambush. As she cried, she desperately shook her head and stomped her feet on the ground, wanting to make Qin Chao leave.

“Do not worry.” Qin Chao said to Yu Lu, and gave her a big smile, “I will soon bring your back home.”

“I am afraid you all will have to stay here.” Zhong Liangguo laughed, a black figure suddenly appeared by his side, reached out and pulled Yu Lu along with the chair, and then quickly vanished from Qin Chao’s sight after giving Qin Chao a cold glance.

Ninja!

That black figure immediately attracted Qin Chao’s attention. That Ninja was wrapped in black blue clothes, revealing only a pair of eyes. Moreover, that figure’s eyes seemed very familiar to Qin Chao.

“Young master Zhong, you did not pay particular attention in your choice.” Qin Chao pulled his cigarette and threw it on the floor, “You actually collude with the Japanese, if this is not a traitor then what?”

“F*ck, what the f*ck is traitor!” Brother Gang pulled a gun from his waist, aimed it at Qin Chao, and angrily roared, “Kid, your time is up! People who mess with us Zhong family never end well.”

“Yo, isn’t this brother Gang?” Being pointed by a gun seemed nothing to Qin Chao. He put his hands in his coat pockets and looked straight at that brother Gang.

“That kind of stuff can give you courage?” Qin Chao’s words were like a cold wind, floating inside the factory, making brother Gang frightened and shed out cold sweat.

“D*mn, don’t think that you are so amazing with that little Kung Fu!” Zhong Liangguo saw Qin Chao’s arrogant demeanor, finally tore his elegant disguise, and swore, “I am telling you, this area is filled with this young master’s men! You and Yu Lu will never step one foot from here! After this young master kills you, Liao Shasha will not escape my palm, hahaha!”

Zhong Liangguo hysterically laughed. His self-satisfied look made Qin Chao felt disgusted.

“You’re that confident, huh?” Qin Chao could not help but facetiously ask.

“You will soon know!” Zhong Liangguo waved his hand. Suddenly from the darkness came out a sturdy man, in his hand, there was an Uzi submachine gun. Other than him, there were also several other people with AK-47, all of its muzzles were pointed at Qin Chao.

Then, the factory door behind Qin Chao was suddenly closed, keeping Qin Chao inside the factory. If not for the moonlight that came from the rows of windows above, this factory would be plunged into darkness.

“This time, I want to see how are you going to stay arrogant!” Zhong Liangguo guffawed, “See that, there is total of forty individuals here, and everyone has a gun in their hands! Even if it’s just one person can make a hole in your body! Look at yourself, you are only one person, you have no chance of winning....”

“If you want to fight, then fight, why so much nonsense. Is this a football game? Do we need to introduce the both squads?” Qin Chao was somewhat impatient and interrupted Zhong Liangguo’s words.

“Humph!” Zhong Liangguo sneered, “Qin Chao, I see that you are a talented person, so I want you to work for me. What is so good about following Liao Dongkai? The job is dangerous and the pay is not high. If you follow me, I will give you a villa, and then a sports car! And a monthly salary of at least six digits!”

Chapter 157 Devil God Illuminated By The Moonlight

To tell the truth, Zhong Liangguo's proposal did move Qin Chao's heart. But if he was bought out, Su Ji will definitely sad....

Moreover, villa, sports car, these things count for nothing! In the future, when he succeed in his cultivation, becoming a devil god, wouldn't he get anything he wants!? Why bother with this petty profit if it will turn his heart into evil!

"I cannot believe I am so valuable." This sentence from Qin Chao made Zhong Liangguo's eyes lit up. Sure enough, he also likes money. I, Zhong Liangguo believe that in this world, nobody cannot be bought by money. Even that insufferably arrogant Mr. Zeng, in the end, could not help but stare straight at my check.

Human nature, this is human nature!

Zhong Liangguo was pleased, but Qin Chao's follow up words made him shocked.

"Compared to those things, I actually prefer to let you go to hell."

With that, Qin Chao looked up and coldly glanced at Zhong Liangguo. This glance made Zhong Liangguo felt like he was in an ice hole, the chill went straight to his bone. He felt like the grim reaper appeared right next to his shoulder, and then the sharp sickle gently rested on his neck.

Slightly trembling, Zhong Liangguo immediately became hysterical and cried out.

"Kill him! Kill him!"

In this abandoned factory, Zhong Liangguo's ferocious-ghost-wail like scream resounded in the air.

The young master has spoken, those sturdy men in black immediately raised their weapons and continuously shot at Qin Chao in the center. Bullets fell like rain, dense and numerous, making Qin Chao had nowhere to

hide.

Qin Chao also did not want to hide, he just stood there and lazily stretched out his left hand in front of his body.

All the bullets were instantly slowed down until they all visible to the naked eyes and then hit Qin Chao's body. One after another, those yellow bullets fell off the floor. The sound of bullets clattered on the ground resounded in the air.

"Is this a trick?" Brother Gang's hand that was holding the gun trembled, "He, he is not a human, he is a monster...."

"Continue! Continue to shoot!" Zhong Liangguo was somewhat crazy, "I do not believe he is made of iron, shoot him for me!"

"Useless." Qin Chao said with an evil smile, "It's just a waste of bullets."

With that, he suddenly pulled out a 54 black star from his ring, "Now it's my turn to shoot."

"Young master watch out!" Brother Gang felt ominous, immediately pulled his young master to the ground.

At this time, the gun in Qin Chao's hand rang. The first round of eight bullets have hit their targets, hitting the forehead of eight guys. Blood immediately poured out of their head, drowning in their own pool of blood.

If Brother Gang did not pull Zhong Liangguo to the ground fast, both of them would be among these eight individuals.

"This guy is really evil!" Brother Gang cried, "Quick, guys at the top!"

After his voice fell down, the glare of fire snake lit up in the dark. Qin Chao's eyes lit up, looking at the impressive Gatling gun that was driven by a motor as it roared out bullets after bullets.

Qin Chao's heart tightened, bad feelings covered his body. Since he entered the 'Divine Concentration' stage, his body would subconsciously send out warning signals to him if there was any danger.

Strongly believing this premonition, Qin Chao immediately jumped up from his spot and almost instantly arrived at the other side of the factory.

Those bullets were chasing his path. As they hit the floor, they splashed out an innumerable amount of dust.

Qin Chao was unable to resist such rapid bullets with his thought ability.

Qin Chao continued to run away from those bullets like a competitive running match.

Qin Chao has been running full two laps within the huge open space inside the factory. The ground has already become a mess, but not a spec of dust landed on Qin Chao's clothes.

"Waste! I this father spent money for a Gatling gun, but you give me a fire stick!" Zhong Liangguo exploded in anger and shouted at his subordinates.

But at this time, the Gatling gun issued a small 'klik' sound. The gun seemed to be overheated, resulting in a failure. The just a moment ago howling like a ferocious beast, now fell into silent, lie there unable to move.

The two brothers scrambled to examine and fix the machine. But Qin Chao sneered loudly, jumped up from the ground toward the second-floor platform high above and stood in front of that two brothers.

"Playing this thing is cool right?" His appearance there made the two brothers froze in fear that they could not even lift their fingers.

"It, it's cool...." One of the petrified brothers stammered.

"This father will also feel cool if both of you die!" Qin Chao stretched out his hands and broke their necks with his thought ability. Two 'klak' sound was heard, and the two brothers who were just now excited in playing the Gatling gun immediately became soft and dropped to the ground.

"Is this a trick...." Zhong Liangguo and brother Gang saw his hands movement and immediately scared shitless.

"Bazooka! Blast him!" Zhong Liangguo thought he still has a secret weapon and hastened to shout out.

"Whooz!" As he shouted, a blazing fire suddenly lit from the top shelves. Then, a missile propelled by fire flew in a slanted line directly toward Qin Chao.

The blast power of this missile was not small. Even if he dodge, he still cannot get away from it. Qin Chao's heart beat fast, at this moment his alertness reached its max. In his eyes, that approaching missile suddenly slowed down.

Qin Chao's body suddenly relaxed, a more powerful force broke out of his body.

Breakthrough! Qin Chao's whole body quivered, brimming with joy. At this critical moment, he suddenly made a breakthrough, entering the 'late divine concentration' from 'mid divine concentration'!

Qin Chao did not know that Luo De has some credit in his rapid breakthrough. In the Blissful City, Luo De went out from the Yin and Yang Bell to possess his body, which stimulated the strengthening of his soul.

Otherwise, if relying on Qin Chao's cultivation alone, he would still need five to six months to breakthrough to the 'late divine concentration' from the 'middle divine concentration'.

For an average person, to reach the 'late divine concentration' from the 'middle divine concentration' would still need at least two or three years of cultivation.

Qin Chao's progression was already fast, coupled with the Buddhist's Diamond Heart Sutra, his level progression was like a rocket.

Moreover, every time he made a breakthrough, his power would strengthen a lot.

Now, in Qin Chao's eyes, this missile seemed to slow down. Subconsciously, Qin Chao forced out the Yin and Yang Bell from his body to float in front of him.

That missile hit and exploded on that Yin and Yang Bell.

"Boom!" That Yin and Yang Bell shook and the missile burst out. Billowing heat waves wrapped around Qin Chao as powerful shockwave impacted his body. Numerous missile fragments were first blocked by the Yin and Yang Bell for a moment, and then broke through its defense and impacted Qin Chao's body.

“Clang, clang, clang!” Like the sound of bell and percussion, the shrapnels bounced off from Qin Chao’s ‘Diamond’ body

Qin Chao was forced to take several steps back until his back finally against the cold wall. A huge cloud of fire rose, shattering all the window glasses to fall on the ground with crash sound.

“Hahaha!” Seeing this scene, Zhong Liangguo could not help but laugh.

“I do not care what kind of cultivator you are, under this bazooka, you would still fry into ash! Hahaha! Liao House, Liao House is mine!”

“Prepare to move.” Chiyo also made a signal to her men, three or four Ninjas suddenly appeared from the shadows. When they were about to make their move, a playful voice suddenly flew out from the cloud of fire, making people shocked and frightened.

“Young master Zhong, it’s still too early to say that, don’t you think?” Then, from the dispersing cloud of fire, a man in a black trenchcoat with the lower hem slightly burned appeared. First, he pulled out a cigarette and lit that cigarette with that flame. Then he waved his hand to pat away the flame from his lower hem.

“How, how are you still alive!” Zhong Liangguo was stunned. He felt his legs softened and could not wait to escape from this factory.

“Before I send you to hell, how could I die?” Qin Chao laughed coldly. To others, him coming out from the blaze of fire was like a terrifying devil god that crawled out from hell.

After he said that, Qin Chao jumped out toward the highest shelves. Seeing Qin Chao came at him, the bazooka in the hands of the little brother suddenly fell to the side. But when it fell, a flame was pushed out from its behind, a missile was unexpectedly pushed out.

“Boom!” The missile grazed Qin Chao’s leg and hit the wall on the other side of the factory. The wall finally could not withstand the blast and crumble, leaving out a big gaping hole. Faint moonlight sprinkled in and shone on Qin Chao’s body.

That little brother was extremely frightened, he backed away again and

again. Finally, with a scream, he fell down from the shelves. He hit the ground and lie there motionless in his own blood.

Seeing this scene, everyone's heartbeat excitedly accelerated. His imposing manner was too terrifying. Zhong Liangguo suddenly regretted, why would I mess with such a people! Cultivators, cultivators are really inconceivably powerful, why didn't I open my eyes!

Compared to my life, Liao House means nothing! Even if I have the money, I still need to keep my life to enjoy it!

Qin Chao sneered and directly jumped down from the 20 meters high shelves, and then landed on the ground with a thud.

The ground slightly shook and also made the other people snapped out of their stunned state.

"Kill him! Kill him!" Watching Qin Chao walking slowly toward him, Zhong Liangguo was frightened out of his wits and tried to make a final effort.

Bullets poured out from around him. But this time, Qin Chao did not even stretch out his hand, letting all of those bullets hit his body. After he made a breakthrough, the power of Diamond Heart Sutra also increased a lot. When he reached the 'Foundation Building' stage, it was highly likely that his Diamond Heart sutra can smoothly reach the next level, 'Diamond Skyscraping.'

The rattling sound of bullets hitting his body were clearly heard. In other people's eyes, the rain of bullets poured onto Qin Chao's body and bounced off with a spark. All of those bullets were useless as they all fell to the ground.

When they looked at Qin Chao, his body did not even suffer a scratch. In addition to the several bullet holes on his trench coat, he was basically unscathed!

Seeing all the bullets were invalid, Zhong Liangguo's guts finally cracked.

He completely abandoned his distinguished and elegant demeanor as he bent on his knees, kneeling on the ground.

"I, I was wrong, please let me go...."

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 158

“Let you go?” Qin Chao walked over with cigarette still hanging on his mouth, and smilingly asked, “My young master Zhong, aren’t you going to kill me? Why all of a sudden beg me for mercy instead? Alas, this is illogical.”

“I have eyes, but cannot see!” Zhong Liangguo kept on begging for mercy, with body constantly trembled like a sieve. “Please spare my life, whatever you want, I am willing to give it to you. Money, how much do you want, just say the number!”

“This money thing is indeed very nice.” Qin Chao patted his trench coat, shaking off the dust, “You see, this trench coat of mine is more than two thousand, but you made it like this. You know, you make me lose half a month of salary.”

“I will compensate, I will compensate!” That young master Zhong immediately shouted, “I will compensate you a hundred times!”

“Hehe, young master Zhong is indeed extraordinary.” Qin Chao shook his head, “Unfortunately, even though money can buy everything, it can’t buy back your life!”

With that, his murderous aura intensified, wrapping around Zhong Liangguo’s body.

“F*ck, I fight you to death!” The nearby brother Gang was suppressed for a long time but finally, could not bear any more. He suddenly stood up from the ground with hand holding a blade and then swung it to cut Qin Chao’s neck.

That blade was mixed with thick smells of blood. Qin Chao frowned and subconsciously leaped to the side, dodging that machete.

“Hahaha, scared aren’t you!” Brother Gang laughed, “I tell you, this

machete is coated with dog's blood, no matter how evil you are, today this father will cut you!"

With that, he waved around the machete in his hand as if dancing, acting very smug.

"Ha!" While brandishing his machete, brother Gang strangely called out, "I will give you a taste of my family treasure, five tigers break the gate blade! Come give me your life! Aha!"

At this time, it was as if Bruce Lee has taken over brother Gang's body, wielding the blade like it was a nunchaku. Moreover, his movement was very smooth like he was dancing with a silver blade.

"Qin Chao, surrender your life!" With that, brother Gang lifted up his blade and slashed it toward Qin Chao's head.

"Bang!" A type 54 black star pistol appeared in Qin Chao's hand while its muzzle slowly emitted out white smoke. On the forehead of brother Gang opposite of him who just now lifted the blade, there was a bloody hole. Brother Gang stared at him with wide eyes and unwilling look as he slowly fell to the ground. With a clatter, the blade also fell to the side.

"Idiot...." Qin Chao blew the smoke on the muzzle and put the gun back into the ring.

Everyone looked silly, F*ck, this kid doesn't play according to the rules. Brother Gang wanted to fight melee with him but he pulled out a gun to shoot him!

"Still want to use blade to cut me, do you think you're the five broadsword kings?!" Qin Chao kicked brother Gang's corpse to the side, turned around, and walked over toward Zhong Liangguo.

"Young master Zhong, come, I will give you a chance." Hearing his words, Zhong Liangguo's dull eyes suddenly lit up. He embraced Qin Chao's thigh and repeatedly cried.

"Can, can you spare me?"

"I am afraid not." Qin Chao shook his head sadly, "I will give you a chance to choose the cause of your death."

“Qin Chao! I fuck your grandpa!” [Translated by subudai] Hearing these words Zhong Liangguo lost his patient. He suddenly shouted out, “Miss Chiyo, still not coming out to help me?”

These words floated around the factory for a long time, but no one responded.

“Miss Chiyo? Miss Chiyo?” After shouting for a while and the reply still eluded him, Zhong Liangguo’s glimmer of hope vanished into thin air. He was now thoroughly despaired and his body softly collapsed to the floor.

“Am I....Am I, Zhong Liangguo really going to die here....” His body was without any strength and it took him forever to get up from the ground.

“Brothers, I can only rely on you. Who can help me out, I will give home one million!”

As the saying goes, under heavy reward, there will certainly be a brave worker. Their boss has put his price for one million, consequently, those sturdy men’s eyes immediately reddened. They lifted up their guns and shot at Qin Chao while running toward Zhong Liangguo.

“Quick, quick!” There were two younger brothers who went to open the factory door.

But at this time, the two brothers let out a scream, and then fell to the ground in silent.

Qin Chao frowned, I didn’t shoot them, so who killed these two people?

Then, a movie-like scene started to appear as many Ninjas dressed in blue-black clothes flashed from the darkness. The small silvery katanas in their hands very easily cut into the bodies of Zhong Liangguo’s men.

A variety of shrieks resounded throughout the factory as they were cut like a watermelon. The surviving 30 men of Zhong Liangguo soon drowned in the pool of blood.

“What, what are you guys doing!” Zhong Liangguo was terrified. These men were his last hope, but all of them turned out to be killed by the Ninjas.

“Miss Chiyo, what, what is the meaning of this!”

“What is the meaning?” A cold female voice suddenly sounded from behind Zhong Liangguo. Zhong Liangguo immediately understood, turned his head, and found that, from behind the shadow, a beautiful figure of petite Kunoichi came out from the shadow.

In her hand, there was a small knife, glittering with murderous intention.

“Naturally, am going to kill you.” Chiyo’s voice has no trace of emotion, like a murderous cold goddess of snow and ice, slowly walked toward Zhong Liangguo.

“Want to kill me?” Zhong Liangguo was dumbfounded, “You can’t kill me! Mr. Yamamoto sent you to help me! You, you want to defy Mr. Yamamoto’s or....der....”

The last word was left in his mouth, as Zhong Liangguo stared with his eyes. His golden glasses slowly cracked into two halves and fell to the ground. On his forehead, there were many bloodstains, as his head seemingly cut in half.

Chiyo picked up her katana and wiped out the red blood with a white handkerchief.

“Idiot Chinese.” Chiyo put her katana back into its scabbard on her waist. Her action was clean and neat. “How could our Great Black Dragon Society be willing to work with idiots like you.”

“Excuse me....” Qin Chao was somewhat puzzled and blinked his eyes, watching the opposite Kunoichi who hid her face with a black cloth. Qin Chao could not help ask, “Why would you guys go against each other....are you charmed by me because I am too handsome?”

Qin Chao said as he pulled out his phone and used the screen light to shine his face.

“Indeed, too f*cking handsome, no wonder you will fall in love with me.” Qin Chao smilingly said, “Beauty, do you have QQ number or something?”

Qin Chao said, but Chiyo did not bother with him, just stepped back two steps. But when he looked around, he has been surrounded by Ninjas. Each of them was holding a weapon, staring covetously at Qin Chao.

“It seems like you don’t use it.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders and put his phone back into his trench coat pocket.

“Mr. Qin, if you are a wise man, it is better for you to surrender.”

Chiyo stood there and dryly said with arms crossed.

“Surrender?” Qin Chao felt funny and could not help but ask, “Why would I surrender?”

“Don’t you see the situation?” Chiyo thought this Chinese man was an idiot. She pointed at those Ninjas around Qin Chao and said, “These are the Black Dragon Ninjas! Just now Zhong Liangguo’s more than 30 men were instantly killed by us. You don’t fear this fighting power?”

“To be honest, I don’t think so....” Qin Chao scratched his ears, “I just think your sudden behavior is very funny.”

“You have no right to laugh at us!” Chiyo angrily said, “You can only live if you surrender to us! Don’t think that you are invincible just because you can withstand the bullets. Those firearms are nothing to us Ninjas!”

“Bang!” Chiyo has just finished, but the Ninja beside her was shot in the head without even a chance to call out pitifully, and fell to the ground.

Chiyo was stunned, watching Qin Chao blew his gun muzzle.

“What did you say? Didn’t he die because of one bullet?”

“That, that’s a sneak attack!” Chiyo saw Qin Chao’s smug expression and couldn’t help but angrily shouted.

“Alas, didn’t you just backstabbed your partner? And now you have the nerve to criticize me for a sneak attack!? Gee, that’s really strange.”

“Qin Chao! Do not refuse the face that I have given you!” Chiyo trembled, and her voice became more cold, “Hand over your Cultivation Method, and we can spare your life! Otherwise, I will send you to hell together with Zhong Liangguo!”

“Hihi....” Qin Chao stroked his chin, shook his head as if regretting something, and said, “That’s not good. Although this b*tch Zhong Liangguo is quite handsome, I am straight. I have no interest in accompanying a

handsome man in the underworld. Beauty, how about we go down there together....Of course, that's if your face behind the cloth is not a pockmarked face."

"You are courting death!" This was the first for Chiyo to see such a ** man, and couldn't help but drew out her katana. The cold katana reflected the faint moonlight in the dark factory.

"Miss Chiyo, leave him to us."

At this time, a Ninja, also with katana, appeared behind him like a ghost. But it was as if he had an eye in the back of his head, Qin Chao turned around and pinched the head of that Ninja with his palm.

Then, he exerted his strength through his arm to pull and slam that Ninja's head to the ground.

With a muffled sound, that Ninja's head was split open like a watermelon. Blood spurted out from that Ninja's head, and was it not for Qin Chao's rapid reaction to quickly stand up, the blood would splash on his body.

"Ha!" When Qin Chao got up, two Ninjas came from behind him, wanting to slash his waist with their katanas.

"Bum!" Qin Chao grabbed the two katanas through the air with his hand, blocking their fatal cut.

Then, his right hand produced a powerful suction force, pulling one of the Ninjas with his thought ability in front of him. At the same time, he violently stabbed his rib with the two katanas using his other hand.

"Poof!" A mouthful of blood sprayed out. This 1.5 m high Ninja that was pulled by Qin Chao using his thought ability, suddenly became soft, and then turned into a cold corpse.

As if minding about being wasteful, Qin Chao grabbed the two katanas with his hands, holding them in a reverse grip. Then he lifted his foot and kicked the other Ninja. That Ninja flew upside down, as fast as a plane, and hit the pile of cargo behind him, braking them into pieces.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 159

In the blink of an eye, he has killed three Ninjas. And this abnormal action of his was surprisingly deft and easy as if he was just handling three toddlers.

Chiyo's eyes tightened, she felt that the man before her was really not as simple as she thought. Common tactics appeared to be ineffective to him.

"Joint Array!"

"Hai!"

Chiyo waved her hand, the surrounding Ninjas immediately walked along unusual paths.

Soon, these Ninjas encircled Qin Chao, with him in the center, and each of their hand was holding a sickle hook. Their feet were stepping with feet splayed outwards, slowly circling around Qin Chao.

When Qin Chao thought that these Ninjas were about to do something, Chiyo drew out her katana, while her mouth mumbled.

"Soldiers array fighting in the front! Fire Jutsu!" With that, her mouth suddenly sprayed out a stream of flame on her blade. He saw a raging flame immediately burned on the katana, like a flaming blade, which illuminated Chiyo's petite figure.

"Go to hell!" Then, like a large bird, Chiyo took a long jump. The burning-with-fire katana in her hands swung toward Qin Chao's head.

"A child is not supposed to play with fire!" Qin Chao stretched out his hands to hold that katana, blocking the flaming katana's strike. Chiyo was taken aback, the strength that she just used to wield this katana can cut a block of steel, and even made a hole in it.

But the man in front of her actually able to capture it with ease.

“Ha!” Chiyo was not the kind of woman who easily threw in the towel. Her body dropped to the ground and she immediately wielded her katana to stab Qin Chao’s critical points.

But Qin Chao comfortably closed his eyes while humming a song. Like having eyes on their own, his hands easily blocked the katana. Like a wall, every time Chiyo swung her katana toward him, his arms would swing out and knock that flaming katana away.

But what made Chiyo especially irritated was, while doing all these, the guy kept on humming a ditty.

“Quickly use the kodachi, hum-hum ha! Quickly shout out yamete, hum-hum ha! Little Japanese have no face, using naked jutsu! Quickly use kodachi, hum-hum ha! Quickly shout out yamete, hum-hum ha!

This decadent folk song came out from his mouth, making Chiyo’s nose crooked with anger. Her heart was a mess, the wielding of katana by her hand suddenly lost its methodicalness, and its flame was almost extinguished.

“Ha!” At this time, Qin Chao danced with his double katanas, twisting his body according to the rhythm of the song. Chiyo immediately saw an opportunity and directly stabbed Qin Chao’s chest with her katana.

Qin Chao’s mouth hung a trace of smile, his own double katanas knocked away Chiyo’s burning katana from her hands. That katana rotated several times before finally pierced the nearby ground, its flame subsequently extinguished.

At the same time, Qin Chao also sent out a kick, tripping Chiyo’s calf. That kunoichi wobbled and suddenly fell to the ground.

Qin Chao very smoothly released his double katanas and held out his hands to hug that kunoichi in his bosom. Since she was a Japanese woman, he was very much ‘welcomed’ her, and his hand accordingly moved to her breast.

Sure enough, her chest was not smaller than Wu Xin, it was full, soft and plump.

His other hand embraced that kunoichi on her waist. Her years of training as Ninjas made Chiyo's waist especially slender; there was no trace of fat, and he only felt she was boneless.

"Alas, I know that you love me so much." Qin Chao continued to grope, at the same time, he could not help but quip, "Look at you, you cannot wait to throw yourself at me."

"Humph!" Chiyo's whole body was worn out and aching, thinking that it has turned into a pool of water. She bit her lip and muttered a spell, "Substitution Jutsu!"

"Bang!" A stream of white smoke rose from Qin Chao's bosom, but when he looked at his bosom, he found that he was holding a piece of dead wood in Ninja's clothing.

What the, using this trick against a lecher is actually pretty good.

While Chiyo herself has jumped up to the air and lightly fell to the ground.

"Start the joint array, trap him!"

Chiyo sent out her order, those Ninjas around Qin Chao suddenly made their move. [Read this on subudai11.com] He saw section after section of black sickle hooks flew out toward him, hooking his hands and feet.

There were also several Ninjas who rushed and jumped while throwing the long sickle hook around Qin Chao's body to trap him.

Qin Chao did not move and just stood there, letting these Ninjas performed their action. He wanted to see what these shameless people wanted to do with him.

Soon, each of these Ninjas completed their routine, and Qin Chao's body was now firmly bound vertically by the chains.

Those Ninjas each pulled their chains, using their power to limit Qin Chao's action.

"Humph!" Seeing Qin Chao was tied, Chiyo expelled the resentment in her heart and could not help but smiled smugly.

"Mr. Qin, you see, you simply cannot escape from our palms."

“Oh, really?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, “Then, miss Chiyo, what do you want to do with me? Being tied like this is a bit too stimulating for me. To be honest, I am not too fond of this Femdom S&M set. But if miss Chiyo insists on playing this stimulating game, I can only give my life to be your whore.”

“Mr. Qin....” Chiyo angrily bit her teeth and tightly clenched her fists. Weirdly, she felt her body somewhat numb and aching, and there was some very strange feeling in her chest, “Talking nonsense will get you die.”

“Miss Chiyo, we Chinese have a saying.” Qin Chao smiled and said, “If I should die beneath a Peony flower, I will die without regret. If miss Chiyo can let me dry my gun inside of you, even if I die, I can enter the underworld with a smile on my face.”

“You!” Chiyo’s rage went through the roof, her body shivered and said, “Ignorant Chinese, do you really want to die?”

“Miss Chiyo, this remark is not good.” Qin Chao shook his head, and then said, “Ignorant people is not me, but you. Do you think a few broken chains can trap me?”

“In front of death and yet you are still joking!” Chiyo could not help but sneer, “We have more than ten Ninjas here, and the joint array that we cast can even trap an elephant, much less a little human like you. Sorry, I forgot, you are the so-called cultivator.”

“By your tone of voice, you seem to look down on cultivators.”

“What kind of thing is cultivator compared to us Ninjas!” Chiyo sneered, “You’re just studying a superficial knowledge of our five elements Ninjutsu, but you already dare to say that you are a cultivator, what a joke! You see, as long we Ninjas move our hands, you cultivators can only die!”

With that, Chiyo pulled out her katana from the ground. That blade seemed to be special, when she pulled it out, it exuded a dragon-roar-like sound.

Chiyo held out her blade and pointed it at Qin Chao, and then said, “Now, I will give you a chance. Hand over your cultivation method, and I will keep your corpse intact.”

“Yo!” Qin Chao could not help but quip, “Your great Ninjas actually want to have our counterfeit method! Don’t make me laugh, I am afraid if I give it to you, it will dirty your eyes.”

“Humph!” Chiyo walked forward and put her katana against Qin Chao’s neck, and pressed it a little, “Enough with your act. Our Great Japanese Empire does not like to waste things. Even if it is a trash, it still has its uses. Don’t act slippery in front of me, or else....”

With that, that katana slipped down and rested on the middle of Qin Chao’s legs. This kodachi, who previously burned with flame, was now very cold, making Qin Chao shiver a bit.

“Hehe, otherwise, before you die, I will turn you into a eunuch. By the way, I heard that your Chinese have a Kung Fu that called, Bixie Musical (A play on words on Bixie Swordplay from Jin Yong’s Smiling Proud Wanderer)! Perhaps if you practice that, you can be strong a little bit, hehe....”

This woman is terrible.

This thought suddenly flashed through Qin Chao’s mind. Because this woman was holding a blade against his key part, Qin Chao’s heart could not help but furious.

“Little girl, you are starting to irritate me.”

“A brainless Chinese.” Chiyo slightly flipped that katana, “I want you to learn so that you can be a little smart, anyone who goes against our Black Dragon Society, whether it is a cultivator or motivator, all of them will die.”

“If I say, I do not have any cultivation method?” Qin Chao’s voice was filled with banter, seemingly trying to ridicule Chiyo.

“You are testing my patient, Chinese man!” The blue veins on Chiyo’s head slightly jumped out, her katana also slightly moved upward; the meaning of this threat was very clear.

“Very well, I can give the method to you. But before I die, can I ask you a question?” Qin Chao suddenly sighed and asked.

“I don’t like to talk about conditions,” Chiyo said coldly.

“Then there will be no method, come on, make me a eunuch.” Qin Chao

simply closed his eyes.

“You....” Chiyo gritted her teeth, “Fine, ask away.”

“Tell me, who order you here, what is his purpose?”

“You are very cunning, these are two questions,” Chiyo said.

“A dying man want to make everything clear so that he can die in peace.”
Qin Chao faintly said, “Two questions for a method, this is a value deal.”

“Fine, I can tell you!” Chiyo’s eyes glittered with murderous intention, “But Chinese man, I hate a smart aleck guy like you. Later, I will kill you myself.”

“If I can die in the arms of a beauty, I consider my life has lived to its fullest.”

Being molested with words by Qin Chao made Chiyo’s heartbeat could not help but speed up. In Ninja’s training camp, all the people were in a death race; they desperately trained themselves so that they can live. Therefore, this kind of sweet talk has never been spoken by other people to Chiyo.

Plus, fearing the identity of Chiyo’s grandfather, no one dared to take liberties with her. Even that wolf in human skin Yamamoto, on the surface, has to pretend to be a kind elder in order to create an opportunity to get close to her.

Chiyo felt terribly confused; she immediately has to tightly bite her lower lip until it bled so that she can finally calm down.

“The one who send us is the Kaiyama Hall Leader of Black Dragon Society, Yamamoto Nanajuhachi, Our purpose is to capture Liao Shasha and use her to blackmail Liao Dongkai. After annexing the Bell group and Dafa group, our Enterprise will become the Overlord in the Northern area.

“Oh my, that Yamamoto Nanajuhachi’s ambition is really not small.” Qin Chao clicked his tongue to praise, “Then, your Black Dragon Gang has to report to a master right?”

Chapter 160 To Hang A Person

Chiyo raised her katana, "You asked a question again."

"Haha." Qin Chao laughed a hollow laugh twice, "Why don't you let me ask 100.000 times more? I still have so many questions. Miss Chiyo, I hope you can answer all of my questions!"

"You're teasing me!" Even if Chiyo was a 'bimbo,' she also understood that Qin Chao was playing a joke on her. As for that something-something method, he simply never wanted to take it out.

"Alas!" Qin Chao shook his head, "Miss Chiyo, your words are too rude. How could call this a 'teasing,' I am obviously molesting you."

"Court death!" Chiyo finally erupted. She pulled her katana and then fiercely stabbed Qin Chao's lower body.

"Bang bang!" But Qin Chao waved his hands. Those several pestering chains were immediately pulled by him. Those few Ninjas, who desperately tried to pull the chain, were dragged into the air.

Those chains were like twisting a dragon, knocking Chiyo's body to the side.

"Im, impossible!" Chiyo stared with her big beautiful eyes, and open mouth, unable to believe what just happened.

She saw Qin Chao, who was tied like a dead pig, suddenly gave off a huge amount of power. He waved his hands like a mighty God of War to break those chains and then grabbed all of those chains to swing them vigorously.

More than ten Ninjas' bodies seemed weightless, all of them were flung away. Qin Chao concentrated hisqi on his pubic region, exerting out his Nine Mysterious Law cultivation power toward his hands, which were holding those more than ten chains.

"Bam, bam, bam!" With several crisp sounding sounds, those chains were broken in the middle and then fell to the ground.

After regaining his freedom, Qin Chao twisted his neck joints, issuing

“kaka” sound.

“The game is over, my little Chiyo.”

“Don’t think you can get out of here alive!” Chiyo fought back the fear in her heart, made several seals with her hands, and murmured, “Cloak of invisibility Jutsu!”

Just as her voice dropped, her body disappeared in the dark, not knowing where she went.

Qin Chao has seen this invisibility technique.

Along with Chiyo, those several Ninjas fell to the ground, rolled away, and then entered the invisibility state, disappeared without a trace.

But Qin Chao did not panic, he stood in the same place and closed his eyes. At the same time, he put up his middle finger to his surrounding to express his disdain toward these Ninjas.

“Whoosh!” A piercing sound came out of nowhere. Qin Chao naturally swung his head, only to see more than ten pieces of shuriken almost scratched his cheek and then nailed at the opposite wall.

Qin Chao took out his two katanas from his spatial ring and held them in a reverse grip. He swung his left and right hand, constantly waving his double katanas like he was dancing. All those Ninjas shurikens were hit back by his katanas, each issuing a crackling sound. %If you read this, you are on the wrong site,%

But from the air, those Ninjas suddenly appeared one by one, and fell to the ground; their bodies were hit by their own shurikens. After twitching twice, they foamed in the mouth and then died.

Those shurikens were naturally coated with highly effective poison. Let alone people, even an elephant, if scratched, could not bear it.

Soon, most of the Ninjas that came with Chiyo died.

When another Ninja was hit by the shuriken and fell on the ground to die, The rest of the Ninjas finally became wiser. They stopped attacking Qin Chao’s with shuriken. Instead, they silently lurked in the shadow like a poisonous snake, waiting to deliver a fatal blow.

“Whoosh!” A Ninja suddenly appeared behind Qin Chao, the katana in his hand was moving to slice Qin Chao’s waist.

Without looking back, Qin Chao moved his katana backhandedly, blocking his attack. At the same time, he reverse stabbed with his other katana, stabbing that Ninja in the belly. He then pulled out the katana, bringing with it a pool of dark red blood.

When Qin Chao killed this Ninja, the remaining six Ninjas suddenly came out. They fell from the air with katanas in their hands, attacking Qin Chao at the same time.

But Qin Chao actually sneered, and under the stunned eyes of those Ninjas, his body suddenly vanished into the air.

“Invisibility Jutsu!” A Ninja could not help but exclaim, “How could he know this jutsu....ah!”

Before he finished his words, a katana suddenly entered his chest, piercing his heart. That Ninja screamed in half sentence. When the katana was pulled out, he was already dead on the ground.

“Be careful!” Seeing this scene, Chiyo, who was hiding in the dark, could not help but remind those few remaining Ninjas.

But it was too late, those scattered on the floor katanas suddenly eerily flew up. They chased the few remaining Ninjas that was about to hide in the dark.

“Ah!” These screams came one after the other. Among these five Ninjas, no one was spared, all of their bodies were pierced by the katanas and dropped from the air.

Meanwhile, Qin Chao appeared from the darkness. He stood up on the platform on the second floor, after previously sitting there, and slowly put down his held out hand.

“Really sorry....” This guy said to Chiyo who hid in the darkness, “Those several wastes that you bring with you, I accidentally killed them all. Ninja, hehe, is indeed very formidable.”

“Baka!” Chiyo suddenly came out from the darkness, dropping from the

air. She swung her katana to cut Qin Chao's body.

But Qin Chao took one step back, dodging her attack. At the same time, he wielded his katana, cutting this kunoichi in the middle.

"Bam!" Two pieces of deadwood fell to the floor, rolling toward Qin Chao's feet.

"Substitution technique again?" Qin Chao raised his eyebrows. At this time, five kunoichis came out from the dark in five different directions, simultaneously attacking Qin Chao

"So it is a clone technique." Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, "I have to admit, your little strange tricks are indeed many. However, you are still a bunch of waste, so what's the point?"

With that, Qin Chao put away his katanas and struck out his palms. He launched his thought ability. Among these suddenly appeared five kunoichis, except for the farthest one, the other four were pushed away.

Thought ability has a very different effect on the living body and inanimate things. It was very easy to use thought ability on inanimate things compared to a living body.

Therefore, with this little test, Qin Chao has broken Chiyo's clone Jutsu.

"Go to hell!" But it was too late for Chiyo to retract her move. She held out her katana, made it lit with fire, and pierced Qin Chao's throat.

"We should play a different game." Qin Chao looked head-on at the thrusting kunoichi, suddenly grinned, and then reached out his hand.

A black chain flew up from his spatial ring like a dragon and wound around that kunoichi's waist with a whistling sound.

The thrusting Chiyo suddenly felt her waist was being vigorously pulled, making her unable to control herself. She immediately fell down on the second-floor platform.

But that chain continued to move. It quickly wrapped her hands and pulled her up, hanging her above the second-floor platform, in front of Qin Chao.

“My beautiful little Chiyo.” Qin Chao laughed twice, reached out his hand and touched a handful of opposite party’s breast, “Now, you are the person who is tied. You can continue to answer my questions.”

“In your dream!” Being hung mid-air by the chain, although she was ashamed and resentful, Chiyo still complied with the Ninja’s principle, even if she die, she would not reveal half a sentence to the enemy.

“Don’t be so indifferent.” Qin Chao picked up Chiyo’s katana. Under the moonlight, he saw the handle was printed with character.

“Ah, a ‘chrysanthemum’ character, probably the name of the sword.”

“Don’t touch my katana!” Chiyo immediately twisted her hips and loudly shouted.

“Quiet, this is so unladylike.” Qin Chao carefully looked at Chiyo and then suddenly moved his hand to placed her katana on her neck, and gently sliding it down.

No matter how powerful Chiyo was, this katana cut a part of her Ninja’s clothes, revealing her white creamy skin.

“If you answer my questions, I can give you happiness.” Qin Chao said, “But if you don’t, then I will rape and kill, and then rape and kill you again until you answer!”

Qin Chao deliberately scared her, but Chiyo actually bit her white teeth, held back her tears, and no longer said a word.

“Tell me, what exactly is Black Dragon Society.” Qin Chao frowned. He was more concerned with the Black Dragon Society than the so-called Yamamoto Nanajuhachi. This Japanese force has penetrated into Dongchuan City and tried in vain to become the Economic Overlord in the Northern Area. Sooner or later, this will impact the Su family.

Therefore, even if he has to disregard reason, Qin Chao will not let this miss Chiyo off.

“....” Chiyo remained silent.

“Ripp!” Qin Chao moved down the katana in his hand, which directly tore the clothes on Chiyo’s upper body, fully exposing it to the air. Her white

chest belt that shackled her twin peaks was cut in half. Suddenly, a pair snow white breasts were exposed to Qin Chao's eyes.

The cup is really not small, Qin Chao swallowed down his saliva, only to feel the rising heat coming from his lower abdomen.

"Kill me!" Chiyo finally broke her silent, but she never mentioned the three words Black Dragon Society.

"Very good, very good...." Qin Chao was furious, and could no longer control the evil fire in his heart. He suddenly roared, seemingly turned into a horrible beast. Meanwhile, both of his hands turned into black beastly claws, and his face also completely covered with black scales. Finally, he fully entered his devil state.

"Ripp!" Under Chiyo's panicked stricken cry, Qin Chao went forward and tore the remaining of her Ninja's outfit. Soon, the beautiful naked body of this kunoichi was fully revealed before Qin Chao's eyes.

"So, it's you...." Qin Chao's voice has become very hoarse. When he saw Chiyo's face, he could not help but sneer, "Very good....You actually pretended to be a florist to deceive me...."

"Don't come here!" Chiyo was frightened. Although she was a Ninja, this was the first time she saw this kind of scene. But how could Qin Chao listen to her words? This devil has turned into a terrible beast. He stepped forward and fiercely grabbed her pair of breast, leaving behind red grasping marks on them.

Although Qin Chao has a violent impulse in his heart, when he was with Yu Lu, he always treated her gently. After all, he never wanted to hurt her. But regarding this Chiyo, a kunoichi who came to kill him, naturally, he would not hold himself back.

His few days of pent up devil desire, finally broke out. Qin Chao felt himself turned into a beast, frantically pounding the body of that kunoichi.

In the beginning, Chiyo felt pain, but then, it slowly turned into a strange pleasure. Shame and pleasure simultaneously wrapped her body, making her experienced the 'little death' again and again....

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 161

Chapter 161 To Prevail Over Kunoichi

When Qin Chao started this, he was still very vigilant. But at the middle, he started to relax and loosen his control of the soul binding lock. When the two of them climbed to the peak for the third time, Chiyo's hands suddenly broke free from the chains. After struggling to grab a dagger with her hand, which probably was her kunai, she viciously stabbed Qin Chao's neck with it.

"Beast, go to hell!"

Chiyo's eyes flashed with light as her kunai cut through the air to stab Qin Chao in the neck.

But then her eyes changed, they were now filled with fear and despair. Because when the sharp edge of her kunai met with Qin Chao's neck, it only issued a crisp metallic sound. After that sound and a spark of red dispersed, she saw her kunai actually broke into two parts; the other one fell to the ground.

My God! What kind of body is this? Even a sharp weapon like kunai cannot scratch it, much less piercing his skin! Don't tell me that his skin is made of steel!?

"Why, why...."

"Woman, your strength is too small." Qin Chao continued to pound Chiyo, "Moreover, I am not a beast, I am Qin Chao...."

Soon, Chiyo's eyes lost their bearings and her hands feebly hung on Qin Chao's shoulders....

When Qin Chao finally stopped raging, Chiyo's body was already dripping with sweat like she was coming out from a lake.

And she has no strength left in her body except her eyes, which were filled with murderous intention, viciously glaring at Qin Chao.

"Baka....sooner or later, I am going to kill you...."

“You have no chance.” Qin Chao put on his clothes and stood up. With eyes filled with indifference, he held out his hand to pinch the air, pinching Chiyo’s neck with his thought ability. The kunoichi immediately choked and her face turned red.

But without a hint of fear in her eyes, her mouth still managed to say a few words.

“Even if I turn into ghost....I....will not let you go....” The air in Chiyo’s lungs was squeezed out little by little. Her vitality gradually weakened, and her consciousness gradually blurred.

But Qin Chao’s body suddenly trembled, and he immediately broke free from this thick murderous intention.

My God, what am I doing? After forcing her, I am about to kill her to silence the witness?

If I do that, what is the difference between me and someone who is thoroughly evil?

He let go of her and dazedly took two steps back. After almost being strangled by Qin Chao, Chiyo coughed for a long time.

Cold sweat dripped out of his back and his body slightly shivered, feeling a burst of chill, which directly went through his heart.

He just wanted to practice devil cultivation but didn’t want to be a devil who only knew how to slaughter and rape people. Qin Chao loudly roared twice, forcibly suppressed his intense devil desire.

He has the impulse to tear the snow-white beauty in front of him. This impulse was like a seductive woman who constantly whispered sweet nothing in his ear.

That desire became more and more intense. Finally, Qin Chao had to mercilessly bite his lip until it bled to calm himself down.

“Come on, come on kill me.” After catching her breath, Chiyo coldly watched Qin Chao, “If you won’t kill me, I will kill you!”

“I’d like to see it!” Qin Chao finally settled down. Breathing heavily, he lit himself a cigarette.

He spat out a few puffs of smoke.

While smoking, Qin Chao said, "I'd like to see, how are you going to kill me." With that, he spat out a smoke ring.

"I will return today's humiliation back toward you multiple times!" After being suppressed for a long time, Chiyo, puffing with anger, lashed out at Qin Chao as her plentiful breast trembled.

"Do you want to be on top of me twice?" Qin Chao held out his hand and took back his soul binding lock. Chiyo immediately fell to the ground, lying on the tattered clothes.

Since Chiyo has no strength, she can only lay there softly. Her dazzling 'scene of springtime' was fully opened for Qin Chao to see. This temptation can be fatal to Qin Chao.

But Qin Chao still bore it down; he came here not to mess with a little Japanese.

"Is it fun being a Ninja?" Qin Chao sat by her side and asked as he smoked.

"None of your business!" Chiyo's words were filled with signs of exhaustion. A moment ago, Qin Chao was like a beast, letting her climbed the peak of pleasure until she exhausted all of her physical strength. Moreover, he also left a lot of scars on her; these wounds also consumed his strength.

"I am just curious, and want to know about it." Qin Chao continued to smoke, while his eyes continued to feast on Chiyo's naked body, "Your Ninja is so well-known, but it's actually not impressive at all. Wanting to take revenge with your 'jack of all trades but master of none' skill? I think it is little too far off."

"Chinaman, don't be so arrogant!" Chiyo frowned and angrily said, "The power of our Ninja is nothing that you can imagine! I am just a young Genin, but above me, there are Chunin and Jonin! Each one of them can easily take your life!"

"Oh? Then why don't you call them here?" Qin Chao indifferently shrugged his shoulders, "I am very interested in killing Ninjas."

"Humph, I don't need them here!" Chiyo coldly said, "Your life is mine. I

will continue to practice to become a Chunin, and then personally take your life!”

“Then tell me, Chunin and Jonin, what do they look like?” Qin Chao has forgotten to smoke and continued to ask.

“Humph, you’ll know it when I come back to take your life!” Chiyo was still as stubborn as before, “Worst come to worst, you will just continue to force yourself on top of me several times. You can only enter my body, but you cannot enter my soul!”

“Little girl, why are you being so stubborn!” Qin Chao clicked his tongue twice and then said, “Very well, I won’t ask you about the Black Dragon Society. But you can answer my other questions, right?”

“Humph!” Chiyo turned her head away, “Whatever your questions are, I won’t answer them.”

“D*mn, you’re a naughty little girl!” Qin Chao was somewhat angry, held out his hand and mercilessly spanked Chiyo’s snow-white tender buttocks twice. Crisp sound resounded throughout the factory. Chiyo was ashamed and angry, clenching her teeth. But a strange feeling also spontaneously arose, it was as if she wanted Qin Chao to continue to spank her.

“Tell me, what is your full name, and how old are you!”

“I am who I am, and I am not ashamed, my name is Gozen Chiyo! As for my age, even if you kill me, I won’t tell you!”

“Humph, do you think I can’t guess it!?” Qin Chao smilingly said, “With one glance, I already know it, you must be thirty-six years old. Gee, your body is indeed very mature. Have you ever had a child?”

“Baka!” Chiyo furiously shouted, “What nonsense! I, I am sixteen years old!”

“Oh my god....” The cigarette in Qin Chao’s hand almost fell to the floor, “Fortunately, you are a Japanese....otherwise, my sin would be too heavy....”

“You are a sinner, and I will personally end you!” Chiyo angrily cried.

“Why are you a Japanese?” Qin Chao asked her again.

“How, how would I know!” Chiyo was confused by this strange question.

“Alas, a Japanese girl, no wonder this is not your first time....” Qin Chao shook his head like he regreted about something.

“What do you mean by not the first time!” Chiyo immediately exclaimed, “That’s just because I trained too hard, so I broke it! I....”

Chiyo’s face suddenly flushed, My God, why would I mention this thing to him!

“Souga!” Qin Chao tried to imitate Japanese accent and said, “But when I was on top of you, why didn’t you follow the routine....When we were doing it, why didn’t you yell yamete?”

“Do you think I am an AV actress!?” Chiyo thought that this man was truly a devil, she was so angry that she almost spat out blood.

“Yo, little girl is so knowledgeable.” Qin Chao expressed his admiration, “I also like JAV, they are so impressive....By the way, next time when you return from Japan, help me bring a bag of JAV, okay? Of course, I will reimburse you.”

“Qin Chao! You, in your dream!” Chiyo’s mind was in turmoil, This guy, is he the pervert incarnate?!

“Alas, don’t make a decision so fast like that, look at your stingy appearance.” Qin Chao pulled the cigarette from his mouth, threw it on the ground, and then stomp it with his foot, “The two of us already have relations, and this is just a trivial matter, why won’t you help me?”

“Baka! Baka!” Chiyo wished she could transform into a Jonin and blast out Qin Chao’s anus with her katana and then cut off his broken mouth.

“I have no relationship with you! Chinaman!”

“Plop!” Qin Chao mercilessly spanked her snow-white tender ass twice, leaving behind a red palm print, which appeared very dazzling.

“Call me Chinaman again, and I’ll hang you on a tree in a downtown area so that you lose the face of the president of your Black Dragon Society! Humph, humph, I think your so-called Mr. Yamamoto Nanajuhachi would like to see the look of your bare ass.”

“Qin Chao! I am going to kill you!” Hearing his words, Chiyo was surprised and afraid. This Yamamoto Nanajuhachi has long harbored evil intention toward her, if that happened, she would be thoroughly humiliated. I would rather do it again with Qin Chao for a whole night than to let that old man touch me even a little bit.

My god! How could I have such a nasty thought! D*mn, he is truly a devil! He, he defiled my mind!

“I have given you the opportunity, I hope you won’t let me down.” Qin Chao looked at the collapsed on the ground Chiyo and took out another black trench coat full of bullet holes to cover Chiyo’s snow white body.

“You will regret this!” But Chiyo did not appreciate it. She hysterically cried; her voice was filled with a kind of hard-earned vendetta-like hate.

“I am waiting for you to make me regret it.” Qin Chao squatted in front that kunoichi and looked into her eyes. After that, he stood up and went up the stairs to the third floor without ever turning his head back.

Chiyo strangely looked at Qin Chao, believing that he could not possibly find the place where she hid Yu Lu. Actually, Qin Chao already knew where Yu Lu was. Because when he entered the devil state, not only his strength was increased, his sense of smell also increased a lot.

No one knew Yu Lu’s scent better than him. With just a simple breathe in, he instantly knew where Yu Lu’s location was.

Finally, he found her. But Qin Chao could not help touch his nose and wryly smiled.

What is this? I battled that girl for a night and this miss Yu Lu is soundly asleep here. He guessed that the Loli Ninja Gozen Chiyo has cast something on her so she was still unconscious until now.

Chapter 162 Designer Lingerie Shop

Zhong Liangguo died, and overnight, his Zhong family forces collapsed like a collapsing skyscraper, shocking everyone in Dongchuan City. Although Zhong Family enterprise was not as big as Liao Family, in Dongchuan City, their prestige was illustrious. Especially the current leader Zhong Liangguo who, after getting involve in the arms business, increased the strength of his family by a lot. Even some of the underworld gangs in Dongchuan City were indirectly controlled by the Zhong Family.

It can be said that, if Zhong Liangguo, the young master of the Zhong Family cough once, Dongchuan City will cough twice. But such a character disappeared in one night just like that. According to rumors on the street, that night, Zhong Liangguo kidnapped the maid of the Liao Family, which then provoked the great bodyguard of the Liao Family, Qin Chao.

This led to the complete collapse of the Zhong Family forces. The main controller of the Zhong Family has now died, making his entire influence disintegrated. Especially since Zhong Liangguo's main henchman and right-hand man brother Gang also died together with him, no one has enough influence to take control of the Zhong Family, making the rest of their forces quickly scattered in panic.

In that night, Qin Chao's show of force shocked the entire senior leader of the various forces in Dongchuan City. Some of these forces have been preparing to stir trouble on Liao Shasha, but upon hearing this news they immediately ceased their activities. Even the best of them, the Zhong Family, have been taken out, how could they have any chance to succeed?

As for the Ninjas who have died in the abandoned factory, they have never been found by anyone, because Chiyo has destroyed all of their corpses. Chiyo even masked the marks that were left by these Ninjas.

This time, the one who is the most furious about this thing was not the big and small forces in Dongchuan City, but the Kaiyama Hall Leader of the Black Dragon Society, Yamamoto Nanajuhachi.

"Baka!" Yamamoto Nanjuhachi was wearing a loose kimono while kneeling

on a spacious Japanese style hall. On his side, a Ninja wrapped in a purple suit lowered his head to listen to his lecture.

“The whole Genin squad was annihilated?” Yamamoto Nanajuhachi’s mustache furiously curled upward, and his small eyes were flashed with anger.

“Yes, Mr. Yamamoto....” That Ninja said without any emotion, quietly kneeling there.

“Baka! They are all useless!” Yamamoto was furious. He struck his palm on the table, breaking it in two halves. “Where is Gozen Chiyo? Let her come to see me!”

“Miss Chiyo has returned home to see the head of the household.”

“Baka! Baka!” Yamamoto completely lost his sanity. He got up, walked toward that Ninja and gave him a kick.

“Bam!” That Ninja was sent flying by that kick, and he hit the top of the wooden door, knocking it down.

“Poof!” That Ninja bent over and spurted out a mouthful of blood from his mouth.

“Gozen Chiyo....” Yamamoto Nanajuhachi clenched his fists, creaking its joints.

“Mr. Yamamoto please calm down....” Although that Ninja was severely injured, he must quell Yamamoto’s anger.

“Humph, I won’t let these two people off.” Yamamoto wrinkled his brows and his voice burned with anger, “Gozen Chiyo, when I return home, I will deal with you. She thinks she can escape from my palm, in her dream! Any woman whom I, Yamamoto fancy, will eventually become my crotch’s plaything! Also, I need you to investigate this man named Qin Chao, see what his background really is.”

“Hai!” That Ninja nodded his head and then disappeared.

Yamamoto’s eyes shone with ominous light, “Little cultivator want to obstruct the important matter of my Black Dragon Society? I, Yamamoto swear, you will die without burial!”

“Achoo!” At the bustling commercial street in Dongchuan City, Qin Chao was carrying large bags when he suddenly sneezed. The bags in his hands nearly fell to the ground.

“What’s wrong? Do you catch a cold?” Yu Lu who was walking at the front immediately turned her head and asked with concern, “This is almost winter, but you won’t listen to me when I told you to wear more. See, now you’ve caught a cold.”

“How could I catch a cold?” Qin Chao rubbed his nose and said with a smile, “Hehe, a stunning beauty must be thinking about me.”

“Pei!” Liao Shasha who was holding Yu Lu’s arm, immediately reacted and loudly shouted, “A stunning beauty is thinking about you? More likely someone is scolding you behind your back! You rogue!”

“How is that possible, let me tell you, my luck with women is very good.” Qin Chao said with a smile, “Whether they have big chest or small chest, it does not matter, all of them like to think about me. Let me tell you, perhaps Wu Xin is thinking about me.”

“You, you!” Liao Shasha was made speechless by Qin Chao’s shameless level, “You’re the world’s number one shameless.”

“Alas....little Shasha....” Qin Chao suddenly showed a very sad look as he somberly stood there. His eyes turned into a pool of deep spring, tightly wrapping Liao Shasha’s heart.

“To hear what you say....I am very sad....Little Shasha, when you are in danger, I was willing to help you, and even sacrificing my life for you....But why, why can’t you treat me a little bit better....Do, do you hate me that much....?”

Seeing Qin Chao’s melancholy look, Liao Shasha felt her heart almost broke into pieces. She immediately panicked and ran over to hug Qin Chao’s waist, and then softly said.

“Qin Chao, don’t be sad, I, I care about you very much.”

“In that case....Are you willing to do me a favor....” Qin Chao stared deep into Liao Shasha with eyes that seemed capable of melting her.

"I am willing...." Liao Shasha felt, at that moment, there was only Qin Chao and her, and she nodded subconsciously. As long as she can be together with this guy, she is willing to do anything....

"Ahem, can you give me a hand with the bags? These bags are huge, so it does not make sense for a big master like me to carry them."

"Huh?" Liao Shasha widened her eyes, looking at him with a silly look.

"Qin Chao!" From the side, Yu Lu who initially also felt sad, could not help but laugh. She reached out her hand and grabbed Qin Chao's ear, "You only know how to bully Shasha. Let me tell you, you must carry all these things by yourself, and don't try to find any help."

"This is not fair!" Qin Chao immediately exclaimed, "When the two of you were in danger, I risked my life to save you, is this the way you thank me?"

On each of Qin Chao's arms, there were ten big bags, so what he said was not that exaggerated. One must admit, to shop along with Liao Shasha indeed felt like some kind of nightmare. She bought anything that fancies her eyes.

This is not a window shopping, clearly, she is trying to kill me.

Qin Chao said these words to win their sympathies. But who knew, this young and mature beauty did not treat him seriously. This probably happened because the two of them began to, more or less, somewhat immune to his act.

"Sister Lulu! Look! Look here!" Liao Shasha suddenly stopped, pointed to a lingerie store by the road, and happily exclaimed, "Look at that set of underwear at the counter, it is so cute, I want them so bad."

"Come on." Seeing this designer lingerie shop, Yu Lu's eyes glittered with light, and she pulled Liao Shasha inside that shop.

"You guys go ahead, I'll just wait here." Qin Chao has a natural devil body so even though he has walked for most of the day, he did not feel the least bit tired, but his mind was exhausted.

The three of them have been walking all day from morning until the evening.

But he can't comprehend how the women, when shopping, could have such a strong stamina, the more they walked the more excited they became!

"How could you say that!" Liao Shasha immediately turned, smiled and said, "What if someone inside the shop kidnaps the two of us? To prevent that, you have to follow us."

"Nonsense!" Qin Chao retorted, "How could there be a kidnapper in a lingerie shop! Even if there is, they will kidnap the one with huge breast, they are not going to be interested in your small chest!"

"Qin Chao! That, that's b*llsh*t!" Liao Shasha could not help scold out some rude words, "I've already told you, this big miss is not small!"

But Liao Shasha also became somewhat immune to Qin Chao's verbal attack; She rolled her eyes, and suddenly said, "Hehe, don't tell me you're afraid to come in? Alas, our great bodyguard is actually afraid of something."

"What a load of cr*p!" Qin Chao glared at her, "I, Qin Chao, am not afraid of anything! When I saved the both of you, there were dozens of guns pointed at me, but I, this father did not even blink my eyes!"

"Then why are you afraid of entering this lingerie store?"

"I, this father, am not afraid."

"If you're not afraid, then come in!"

"D*mn it, fine, see if I afraid of something!" Qin Chao curled his lips and entered this designer lingerie store.

Inside this shop underwear shop, even the sales ladies were beautiful. There were two of them. When they saw Qin Chao and the two women came in, they did not look surprised, instead, they were all full of smiles.

"Welcome."

"Em, sales lady, please find me two sets of underwear!" When Qin Chao walked in, ignoring the crowd surprised eyes, he immediately raised his hands and shouted, "For the two of them, one person each!"

When they walked in, Yu Lu and Liao Shasha were showing their smug smiles, but when they suddenly heard Qin Chao's loud shout, their faces

quickly turned red.

Other women at the stores also looked at them in surprise. They were surprised to find the man was actually carrying ten large bags.

“Mr, what size do you need?” The blond haired sales lady covered her mouth to smile and then asked.

“Em, this....” Qin Chao turned his head and brazenly swept the two women’s chest with his eyes.

“What are you looking at!” Yu Lu could not help but raised her hands to cover her chest. But who knew, her movement actually made her look more alluring, making Qin Chao couldn’t help but swallow his saliva.

“Em, it should be a C+, and the other one is A.” Qin Chao reluctantly turned his head and said to the sales lady.

“Qin Chao!” Liao Shasha immediately erupted, “I am not A!”

The young girl was somewhat flustered as she shouted to the sales lady, “Don’t, don’t listen to his nonsense, the two of us will choose it ourselves!”

“Oh, so you want to pick it yourself!” Qin Chao was like discovering a new world. He whispered to Liao Shasha, “Little girl, are you in love? That’s why you want to pick two sets of lingerie, right? See that, that black lace lingerie is really good, why don’t you try it?”

“Qin Chao, go to hell!” The flush in Liao Shasha’s face actually reached her ears, apparently, her thoughts were laid bare by Qin Chao, so she kicked Qin Chao on his calf.

The nearby Yu Lu has calmly leaned her head to hear it. After this interruption, the two females each looked for their respective underwear. Qin Chao also walked around the shop to see their collections. He thought that since he has entered the shop, he might as well feast his eyes.

But who knew, when he saw the price, it almost choked him to death. Holy sh*t, each one of them is around 20.000 to 30.000! How could this two pieces of clothes be this expensive!

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 163

Chapter 163 Not A Man

“Qin Chao, what do you think about this?” The nearby Yu Lu chose an underwear, smiled brilliantly and turned around. She looked at Qin Chao and placed the black lace lingerie in front of her chest, sizing it up.

Qin Chao felt his blood flow suddenly increased as if his blood was about to uncontrollably spray out from his nostril.

“What? It doesn’t look good....?” Seeing Qin Chao did not give her any response, Yu Lu’s eyes became a bit bleak, “Forget it, I will choose another one.”

“No, no, it’s very good, it’s very good!” Qin Chao immediately cried, he just can’t stand Yu Lu’s sudden daring performance.

This little babysitter has always been reserved and gentle, how could she suddenly become so bold today?

Qin Chao did not understand a woman’s mind. Several times, she has had “accidents” together with Qin Chao, as well as being rescued by him. For her, Qin Chao even personally exterminate the entire Zhong Family forces. Although Qin Chao did this on impulse, afterward, if Liao Family did not forcefully press this matter, Qin Chao’s crime of murdering people might be too heavy.

Although this proved that Qin Chao truly cared for her, inevitably Yu Lu still worried about Qin Chao.

When Qin Chao and Liao Shasha created a disturbance like a quarreled but loving couple just a moment ago, it provoked Yu Lu even more.

Actually, regarding the murder at the factory, it was completely unnecessary for Yu Lu to worry about Qin Chao. In that abandoned factory, Not to mention Zhong Liangguo did not die in his hand but in the hand of those Ninjas. Even those who were killed by him, their bodies couldn’t be traced back to Qin Chao. His pistol, his thought ability, all of these simply

can't be investigated.

Zhong Liangguo kidnapped Yu Lu, which then led to the retaliation from Qin Chao, this was just a rumor on the street. But if it has to be substantiated, no one can convincingly prove that Qin Chao was guilty.

Especially regarding Qin Chao's power. With calm and collected manner, he exterminated the powerful Zhong Family. With such a show of strength, who would dare to mess with him.

By contrast, Liao Shasha picked some cute lingerie model, but the prices weren't cheap either. Each of them worth tens of thousands of yuan, making Qin Chao continued to grin.

His Heaven's Uncle! I, this father can't afford to buy these two pieces of clothes with my hard earned monthly salary! I wonder if that girl Su Ji is also this picky? If she is, even if I bankrupted myself, I probably won't be able to support her.

Thinking of this, Qin Chao couldn't help but start to miss that girl in Mount Song. Liao Shasha was innocence, and Yu Lu was gentle, these made Qin Chao excited. But, at heart, Su Ji was still the most important person to him.

Only when he was with Su Ji did Qin Chao feel the palpitating excitement. Moreover, when he was with Su Ji, he always felt very happy. He would be filled with unbridled joy, and he would never need to hide his nature.

To describe this feeling....It was like....Two people who have predestined fate, they were born for each other.

I wonder what is that girl currently doing in Mount Song? Is she flirting with a young handsome monk there? His grandpa! If she dares to take liberties with the monk there, when she comes back, I will split open her ass!

"Qin Chao, what are you thinking about!?" When someone suddenly pulled him by the side, Qin Chao finally recovered. Only to see Liao Shasha with some kind of cute bra. She shook it twice in front of him.

"Take a look, what do you think about this, isn't this very cute."

"Huh?" Qin Chao took a glance at the bra in Liao Shasha's hands and

clicked his tongue twice, “Not bad, but wouldn’t it look a bit bigger on you?”

“Go to hell!” In her anger, Liao Shasha really wanted to throw the bra in her hands at Qin Chao’s face, “This is a B cup, and I wear it just fine!”

“Are you sure? You won’t add any filler in it?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows and continued his joke.

“Qin Chao....Do you want to die....?” Liao Shasha’s body emitted out murderous aura as she coldly looked at Qin Chao, “Believe it or not, I will take a grenade and look for you in the evening....”

“Ha-ha....” Cold sweat poured down on Qin Chao’s back, This little girl is getting more and more fierce, “Fine, fine, there are some C-cup bras on that isle, why don’t you check them out, maybe you can wear them.”

“You want me to thank you for your praise....?” Liao Shasha wanted to be a superwoman, and then tied a bra on Qin Chao’s face, turning him into a bra-Ultraman, Hahaha!

Liao Shasha couldn’t help but foolishly giggle as she visualized that obscene thought.

Looking at her, cold sweat poured down on Qin Chao’s head, What’s up with this girl, could her soul run out from her body again?

“Soul, come back here!” Qin Chao patted Liao Shasha’s head in an attempt to reclaim her soul.

“Shoo, shoo! You’re the one who has lost your soul!” Liao Shasha immediately woke up from her daydream, pushed Qin Chao’s hand away, and then looked for Yu Lu.

“Sister Lulu, what do you think about this....”

“Qin Chao!” After looking at the store’s collections for quite a while, Yu Lu suddenly thought of something and then said to Qin Chao, “What kind of lingerie does your girlfriend like? Why don’t you choose one as a gift for her.”

Hearing this, even Liao Shasha couldn’t help but prick her ears up.

The ladies at the store were also interested in this because women like to

gossip. This charmingly handsome man actually has a girlfriend. Is he having an affair with this two wealthy women?

This pretty boy is really impressive, he actually eats three at once!

“Em, no need....” Qin Chao touched his nose, “She can buy it herself....”

“This black silk one is good, just take this one.” Yu Lu ignored his response and said as she pointed at a piece of very sexy lingerie.

“Um, she doesn’t like that type. She likes the pink and the cute one.” Qin Chao couldn’t help but say.

“How do you know that....” Two angry beauties immediately shot a glare at Qin Chao, it was as if they wanted to stab several holes on his body.

“Ahem....Just a guess, a guess....” Qin Chao can’t possibly say that her girlfriend once did a sexy dance in front of him with just her underwear.

“Humph!” The two beauties coldly snorted and turned away, no longer paid attention to him. Qin Chao had to touch his nose and gave an awkward mirthless laugh.

“What size is she?” After a long time, Yu Lu finally opened her mouth.

“Em....it should be a D....”

“Yo, so big....” Liao Shasha curled her lips. Her words were dripped with vinegar as she said, “No wonder your eyes alway stare at Wu Xin. Men, humph!”

“Waitress, please help me get that down.” Although Yu Lu was somewhat unhappy, she still pointed at the high hanging pink lingerie and asked the sales lady to take it down.

“The beauty has good eyes!” At this time, a man wearing a high-end suit and oily-smooth hair came out from the nearby Manager’s Office. He pointed at the lingerie and said to Yu Lu.

“This bra a is from a famous French designer, there is only one in this world, and it’s right here. This model is absolutely suitable for you, beautiful. If you like, I can give you a discount.”

That man elegantly smiled, as if he was the one who designed this product.

“Oh, really? And you are?” Yu Lu couldn’t help but raised her eyebrows and said in her heart, Where is this man coming from.

“I am the store’s Manager, my name is Charles Ma.” This Chinese manager with a foreign name said, “Since the beauty likes this one, although it’s worth a lot of money, if you want it, even if I sell it at a loss, I can sell it to the beauty. If the beauty doesn’t mind, I want to invite you for a dinner. Across the street, there is a famous French restaurant. The owner is my good friend, and they serve authentic French cuisine. I can take you for a dinner there while introducing you to France’s unique culture....”

This is clearly his trick to pick up girls, his tone of voice is really pompous. From the side, Qin Chao curled his lips and couldn’t help but say.

“Holy sh*t, is this the legendary ‘presenting the beauty with a famous gift, giving a sword to the hero?’”

His words immediately blocked the rest of Charles’ words.

“Little Ma, if you say like that, you’re not a gentleman.” Qin Chao came over, put his hand on Charles’ shoulders, and then said, “You see, since you’ve said to the beauty that you want to give her a famous gift, why are you still saying you want to give her a discount? Naturally, you have to give her that thing as a gift.”

“Give....Give her!?” Charles almost couldn’t take a breath, it was as if he was being choked to death, “Mr....Don’t joke, this lingerie is worth € 10.000, a treasure in our shop....”

“Yoyoyo!” Qin Chao couldn’t help but shake his head, “Little Ma, you don’t understand. It doesn’t matter if you’re from France or Vietnam, since you are now in our Northeast, you must become a Northeast man! Our Northeast men are frank and honest, this is just two pieces of clothes, how could they worth €10.000? Besides, our Northeast ladies do not like a guy like you who just falsely said want to give a discount! Giving a discount is the same as asking the beauty to pay for it! If you are a man, you will give it to her!”

Qin Chao said as he playfully slapped Charles on his back.

This Charles has a small physique. His body was as thin as a monkey, so

how could he withstand being slapped in the back by Qin Chao? He nearly spat out a mouthful of blood. Feeling dizzy, he unwittingly staggered a few steps forward.

When he regained his awareness, he looked up and saw the eyes of the beautiful Yu Lu seemed to be flashing with disdain. His blood immediately started to boil. In his anger, he actually cried out, "I am a man! Of course, I will give it to her! Beauty, this is for you! Alice, wrap this lingerie!"

Charles said. That blonde girl couldn't help but cover her mouth, but she still came over and wrapped that lingerie for Yu Lu.

"Beauty, this lingerie is for you, and don't forget our date tonight."

"Mr. Charles, thank you for your gift." Yu Lu faintly smiled, took the wrapped lingerie, and then said, "But I still have to work in the evening, so I can't go out."

With that, under the dumbfounded look of Charles, she gave that lingerie to Qin Chao, "Consider this as my gift to your girlfriend, just as you have always helped me and Shasha. I hope, she will not refuse this meager gift."

"Of course not, of course not." Qin Chao received that lingerie set with a smile, "This is a high-end product, how could it be a meager gift."

"Em....This...." That Charles was stunned. Watching the two people's polite conversation, he felt as if they were actually flirting with each other, and completely ignored him.

"Thank you!" Liao Shasha also made a face at Charles as the three of them walked out of the store.

"No, this is not right...." Charles suddenly felt a burst of pain, "I should be the one who gave the gift....Oh no! F*ck, I got scammed!"

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 164

Chapter 164 Rushing To The Bar

“Hello, who is this?” Qin Chao had to helplessly accompany the two women shopping for half a day, even after the lights on the street were lit up. When they walked out from a premium LV outlet, Qin Chao’s phone rang.

“Master, that guy is on the phone again! Oh la la....” His phone’s ringtone was one of a kind, it rang as the phone vibrate.

The passersby on the street immediately cast him weird eyes, staring at Qin Chao. In Dongchuan city, everyone paid more attention to the style. If they only got 200 yuan, they would rather buy the worst of Samsung than to buy a cottage phone.

In their own words, they can’t afford to lose to the other people.

Qin Chao happened to be an exception. The two women helplessly watched as he fished out his broken phone.

“Later on, I’m going to help you choose a good mobile phone....” Liao Shasha can’t help but say as she looked at Qin Chao took out the cottage phone. Without knowing why, she actually felt pretty sad.

Even the servants in her house have phones much better than him....Moreover, it can be said that Qin Chao was now her Family’s person. Therefore, she can’t let him appear too shabby, otherwise, her Liao Family would lose face.

“No need!” Qin Chao shook his head, “As long as I can use this phone as it should, which are taking and answering calls, I would be happy. I am not a big boss, so I don’t need a fancy phone!”

With that, Qin Chao put the bags on the ground and looked at his phone, which was showing an unidentified caller.

“Hello, who is this?” Qin Chao was thinking whether Su Ji was on the field and used a satellite phone to call him.

“Qin Chao, I....” On the other end of the phone, there came the voice of the

young girl Wu Xin. There seemed to be a sound of disturbance on the background; after that, he heard the sound of a man swearing, and then Wu Xin cried out. Suddenly, the phone was hung up from the other side.

“Wu Xin!” Qin Chao hastily looked at the phone screen, but the display has shut down.

“F*ck!” Qin Chao was somewhat panicked, What happens to that girl Wu Xin! This time, he remembered that Wu Xin was supposed to work in Mandala Bar! That broken place is a mess. Wu Xin told him that someone was going to take care of her, that’s why she went to work there.

Feeling a sudden burst of fear, he immediately put down all the bags on the ground and said to the two beauties.

“Not good, I have something I need to take care of. Something went wrong with that girl Wu Xin. I want you two to call the nearby bodyguards to pick you up.”

With that, Qin Chao suddenly took cover behind the two women and when nobody paid attention to him, he summoned his lucky old bike from his ring and put it on the ground with a thud, startling the two beauties.

This bicycle artifact has naturally been seen by them before. Unless it was a last resort, Qin Chao would not pull it out. In Liao Family, many people have seen him rode a variety of good cars, but only a few saw him rode the lucky old bike with GPS.

“Qin Chao, what happens to Wu Xin?” After calling the nearby bodyguards so that they rush over here, Yu Lu asked.

“This girl is working in Mandala Bar. Something went wrong there, so I need to check it out.” Right after Qin Chao said these words, in this commercial street, he suddenly pedaled his bike.

This commercial street was actually a pedestrian-only street. When the people walking suddenly saw a man on a bike, they became alarmed.

“Who are you! You’re not supposed to ride a bicycle here!” Two patrol officers came by to see a man in a black trench coat was riding a bike on the street, and immediately rush over to block the street.

Qin Chao did not bother with them. This was an emergency, how could he have the time to deal with the police. He lifted the front wheel of his bike and jumped over the two police officers' head, whistling in the wind as he flew up. In the blink of an eye, he has disappeared by the end of the street.

"Mom! Mom, look, a flying man!" The other people looked silly, but some of the children were very excited. They pulled their parents and cried out.

A group of black suited bodyguards came around and surrounded Yu Lu and Liao Shasha.

"Big miss! Miss Yu Lu, what happens?" The head of the bodyguard immediately asked.

"We're fine." Yu Lu waved her hand, "Everyone, go inside the car, we are going to the Mandala Bar."

"Yes!" The status of Yu Lu in the Liao Family was only below the Liao father and daughter. When they noticed that Liao Shasha did not even have any second thought, they immediately complied.

"Oh, yeah!" Liao Shasha, this girl jumped up and down with excitement, "I finally can get into a bar!"

Yu Lu touched Liao Shasha on the head, but her heart was secretly worried about Wu Xin. Because Mandala Bar was not your regular kind of bar! It was a mixed bag place, all kinds of people exist there. It was said that the boss of the Mandala Bar has a great underworld gang background.

This girl Wu Xin is too bold, she actually dares to work there! Hopefully, Qin Chao can arrive there in time and stop her from having an accident.

"Ah!" The phone in Wu Xin's hand was slapped away to the ground by a man with a naked upper body and a tiger tattoo on the arm, breaking into several pieces.

"F*ck, you, this girl secretly call the police!" That macho man pointed at Wu Xin in a threatening manner, "Little girl, I, your father, want you to behave."

Wu Xin was frightened by his appearance, making her body slightly trembled. She hid behind a counter, shivering together with a couple of

staffs.

Seeing the scene of a fierce standoff between the two knives-wielding groups, Wu Xin felt as if she was wrapped in fear and began to regret.

Initially, her daily works of tending the wine in Mandala Bar was quite smooth. Although there was always those self-proclaimed young and rich men who tried to date her, they have always been shooed away by sister Zhang.

This sister Zhang was a forty-years-old, middle-aged but still attractive and very desirable woman. When Wu Xin was working as a tutor, she happened to tutor the child of sister Zhang. When she heard about Wu Xin family background, she patted her own chest and promised to help her out. After that, she arranged for her to work in the Mandala Bar.

In Mandala Bar, sister Zhang worked as a supervisor. She was a flexible and very resourceful person. With her help, those who wanted to smooth talk Wu Xin into dating with them can only run away with tail between their legs.

“In these days, it’s not easy to be a woman.” This was sister Zhang’s own words. But at this time, this tough woman was pale, squatting beside Wu Xin, trembling in fear.

“Tiger, don’t be so fierce when talking with a beautiful woman.” One of the gang’s bosses, a forty years old bearded man flatly said to that fierce looking man.

That man’s hands were playing with a fine quality dagger, which seemed to be a made in the US.

“Yes, boss Murong!” That tiger immediately turned into a well-behaved cat, nodded his head, but not before he cast a glance at Wu Xin. He then stood behind his boss.

This boss’ name is Murong Jiang. He was well-known as a brave man in Dongchuan City. In his younger year, he took a knife and single-handedly chopped a fierce character in the 7th street.

“Hehe, boss Murong is really a gentleman, you actually know how to act

tender and be protective....” Sitting on the opposite of him, a pretty boy enigmatically said. This pretty boy’s figure was thin, and he also sat crookedly. But behind him, there were more than a dozen brothers.

“Yu Fan, our people do not speak in riddles!” Murong Jiang suddenly stood up and stabbed the table in front of him with a dagger. “Since the fall of the Zhong Family, what makes you have the right to occupy that nightclub in the west district? ”

“Boss Murong.” That Yu Fan sat there without batting an eye and slowly said matter-of-factly, “We are underworld gangs, so naturally we used the rule of first come first serve. Moreover, I have the power to keep that place under control. Do you think only you, boss Murong, can occupy that place but I, Yu Fan, can’t?”

“Yu Fan, you’re just an overrated heroin seller punk. Let me tell you, in Dongchuan City, you still have no right to declare a place as yours!” Murong Jiang’s eyes became very sharp and he said with a sneer, “When I, Murong Jiang, cut through the people in the 7th street, you, Yu Fan, still don’t know where to sell you ass.”

“The f*ck!” The several men behind Yu Fan immediately could not resist. They started to shout and brandished their knives, ready to rush forward.

“Everybody, do not move!”

But Yu Fan reached out his hand to stop them. He stared at Murong Jiang’s face. His complexion changed several times before he finally sneered.

“Boss Murong, you have a big reputation, I give you that. However, although I, Yu Fan, do not have that kind of reputation, but I am not a pushover coward. Fine, since you, Murong Jiang want me to give you an explanation, then I, Yu Fan, will give you exactly that.”

With that, Yu Fan suddenly took out a pistol from his bosom and slapped it on the table.

“Ah!” A few scared staffs cried out. Although this Mandala Bar was quite a mess, nobody ever used a gun! This was also the first time for Wu Xin to see this dark thing. Her heart started to beat fast as she clutched her head in fear while still squatting on the floor.

“So what? Want to scare me?” Seeing his opponent took out a gun, Murong Jiang’s heart suddenly became tight. But, he was an experienced underworld gang leader, so he soon calmed down, squinted his eyes, and said, “It’s not that easy for someone to scare Murong Jiang.”

“Humph humph....” Yu Fan sneered, “Murong Jiang, initially I respect you, so I call you boss Murong. But you are already old, and therefore, you have no place in this underworld.”

Yu Fan said and waved his hand. The more than a dozen of people who stood behind him suddenly pulled out their guns, and all of them aimed Murong Jiang’s head.

“This....” Seeing these many guns, Murong Jiang’s pupils suddenly shrunk. In Dongchuan City, it was difficult to obtain a gun. Except for the Zhong Family, he really can’t think who else have these many guns. It seemed like, after this Yu Fan occupied the former Zhong Family territory in the Western area, he has quite a harvest....

D*mn, these stuffs should be mine.

But now, it was apparent that their side was in a disadvantageous situation....

The standoff was off and has now become a one-sided situation. Even that Tiger, who previously cried out in a menacing manner, has now become a sick cat, quietly standing there, without an inch of movement.

Mandala Bar was one of Murong Jiang’s place. Altogether, he has a force of about 40 thugs in there. Initially, Murong Jiang thought that he can threaten Yu Fan in his own territory. And this pretty boy heroin seller Yu Fan would obediently hand over his domain. But he never thought that it would turn out like this.

He miscalculated....

“This, we better discuss things in a civilized manner, hehe....” But he was an underground gang leader, and he knew how to be flexible according to the situation, so he immediately said that with a smile.”

“Hehe, boss Murong is wise....” The corner of Yu Fan’s mouth hung a

mocking smile, and he could not help but say.

“This is what I should.” The arrogant has disappeared from Murong Jiang’s face, and was replaced by a face filled with kindness, “Sister Zhang, go find a pretty girl to accompany Yu Fan....No, it’s master Fan. Find the prettiest! That, f*ck, that’s right, that girl with the largest chest! D*mn, why didn’t I pay attention to her, that chest is f*cking huge....”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 165

Chapter 165 Just A Bodyguard

“No, I don’t want to....” Wu Xin wriggled her waist, squatting there in fear. This is a war between two underworld gang, what does it have to do with a high school student like me? Why would they want to draw me into it.”

“Xinxin, just do as they say.” The trembling sister Zhang, who usually always tried to protect her, managed to make a fake smile and said to Wu Xin, “Our lives, are in your hands! Moreover, master Fan is rich. If you are fortunate enough to be able to talk to him, there might be hope for you to have the money so that your grandmother can see the doctor....”

“I, I....” Wu Xin looked around and found out that all of the staffs were looking at her piteously.

“D*mn it, what nonsense is this!” At this time, that Tiger’s body shook. He glared with his pair of copper eyes, walked over, reached out his hand and dragged Wu Xin up by the hair from behind the bar counter.

“Ah!” Wu Xin cried out in pain. But when that Yu Fan saw Wu Xin’s appearance and her huge chest, he suddenly raised his eyebrows, and his face became lewd.

Seeing this scene, Murong Jiang’s eyes could not help but lit up. With this show, perhaps I can still preserve my life today.

“Master Fan, what do you think, aren’t you satisfied?” Murong Jiang smilingly said, “This little girl is a Tianhua high school student, young and fresh. She is definitely a virgin; Master Fan, you are very lucky.”

“Hehe, you’re too kind.” The murderous look on Yu Fan’s face diminished a lot. He waved his hand and his men withdrew their guns and put them in their clothes.

“Little beauty, what is your name?” Yu Fan looked at Wu Xin and smilingly said. But Wu Xin stayed behind the bar. She was so panicked that she did not dare to move a single step.

“D*mn, master Fan is talking to you!” Tiger caught Wu Xin’s arm and pulled it forward. How could this girl withstand this man’s strength? She staggered a few steps forward and crashed head on to Yu Fan’s bosom.

Yu Fan immediately caught Wu Xin and took this opportunity to embrace her in his arms.

But Wu Xin desperately struggled; she even swung her arm and slapped Yu Fan on the face.

“D*mn, smelly b*tch, I give you a chance but you won’t take it!” Murong Jiang sucked a mouthful of cold air, and standing beside him, Tiger immediately flushed. He cursed and was about to rush to grab Wu Xin, wanting to give her a few slaps on the face.

“Stop!” Yu Fan waved his hand and stopped him. He then smiled, “Very good, a pungent chick, I like this one. Come, be obedient, and master Fan will take a good care of you.”

With that, Yu Fan reached out his hands toward Wu Xin.

Wu Xin wanted to go back but found the path behind her has been blocked by a few sturdy men. Two of them came forward and grabbed Wu Xin by the arms, firmly holding her so that she could not move. And she can only feebly kick out with her legs.

Seeing this panicked-like-a-cornered-rabbit beauty, Yu Fan could not help lick his lips.

“Come, let master Fan take care of you.” With that, he walked forward step by step.

“Don’t! Don’t come over here!” Wu Xin desperately struggled. But she was just a girl, how could she have the strength to break free. The two sturdy men were like the Eiffel tower, firmly held Wu Xin in place, waiting for the pretty boy Yu Fan to insult her.

Then, a sturdy man came over with a cup of wine that has been drugged and forced Wu Xin to drink it.

“Cough, cough....” Wu Xin choked and coughed up, “What, what did you put in that drink....”

“Of course, it is something that can make us enjoy things, hehe....”

“Hehe, master Fan, please enjoy, I have some private things to do, so I need to go first.”

Murong Jiang noticed that Yu Fan has shifted his attention, so he struck while the iron is hot by saying that. But when he was about to get up, those people who came with Yu Fan immediately pulled out their guns and aimed it at his head once again.

“Boss Murong, no need to hurry.” Yu Fan said without turning his head, “After I finish having fun with her, we have other things to talk about.”

With that, he grabbed Wu Xin’s left leg that was trying to kick him and put her legs apart. At the same time, his other hand reached out toward Wu Xin’s chest.

“No!” Wu Xin could not to move and have to scream in horror.

“Hehe, come on, louder, the more you scream the more happy this master Fan is.” Yu Fan seemed to enjoy Wu Xin’s reaction. When his hand was about to touch the peak of her breast, Mandala Bar suddenly quivered a bit.

“Krash, krash!” The bottles on the bar fell and crashed on the floor, creating a mixture of wine and other liquid.

“F*ck me, is this an earthquake?” Yu Fan was startled and subconsciously withdrew his hand and then looked around.

But at this time, it was as if a wrecking ball severely hit the ceiling. They only heard a booming sound and saw a flurry of gravels, as well as dust. A figure burst through the hole on the ceiling, among that rubble and dust. That figure was dressed in black trenchcoat; Both of his legs were slightly bent as he fell from the ceiling and landed on the bar.

Those falling rubble almost fell on Yu Fan, startling him. He immediately looked for that man.

“Oh no, my clothes are dirty.” That man patted the dust on his coat and then stood up. His height is about 1.78 cm; as he was standing on the bar, he appeared even taller. At this time, he was looking down at Yu Fan.

In front of this man, Yu Fan felt as if he was tiny. It seemed like, if that

person lifts his finger, that person can grind him to death.

Yu Fan can't accept this kind of feeling. Even when he watched the previous glorious moment of Murong Jiang, he felt nothing but like watching an ant.

The firearms that were kept in Zhong Liangguo's private club was enough to let Yu Fan proudly claim his place in Dongchuan City underworld!

But how could this seemingly ordinary person make him have this feeling of panic?

While that person still stood on the counter, Yu Fan's men immediately pointed their guns at him. Losing the threat of the gun, Murong Jiang felt relieved and rubbed the sweat from his forehead.

But the man in a trench coat who was being pointed at by many guns acted as if he was just a bystander; pulling out a light and a cigarette, slowly lit it up, and stuffed it in his mouth.

"Oh, how can you be so rude toward a beauty." That man smiled and waved his hand. They saw the two sturdy men who were holding Wu Xin, like being smashed by a sledgehammer, flew out and crashed on the nearby tables and chairs, unable to get up again.

This bizarre scene made all of the people fearful and apprehensive. My God, what is this, magic?.

"Qin Chao!" When Wu Xin turned around and saw that person; she was, at once, surprised and delighted. She cried out and hugged his leg. Her plentiful chest was pressed against that man's leg, making Yu Fan filled with jealousy.

"Little cow, why are you crying? I am here, am I not?" Qin Chao smiled, reached out his hand and pulled Wu Xin up, hugging her on his bosom. "I am here, everything is going to be okay."

"Em...." Wu Xin nodded her head, and, on his bosom, quietly twisted her waist a bit, "Don't call me little cow, I don't like it....Call me Xinxin...."

"Hehe, let's talk about it later." Qin Chao put Wu Xin behind the bar, "Wait for me here and don't move. Tell this big uncle, who bullied you just a

moment ago?”

“All of them.” Having a backer, Wu Xin immediately filled with confidence. He pointed at Yu Fan, and then Tiger.

“He wanted to rape me. He, he pulled my hair....”

When Wu Xin’s voice fell, Qin Chao’s eyes immediately filled with murderous intention.

He didn’t pay attention to Yu Fan first but swept his eyes toward the man standing behind Murong Jiang, the one called Tiger.

“You, what do you want!” Feeling his thick murderous intention, Tiger’s body uncontrollably shook, and he could not help but say, “You, you dare to grab master Fan’s woman, you’re a dead man.”

“Hahaha...” Qin Chao laughed, “Whether I die or not, that’s none of your business. But, you will definitely die today.”

“Humph!” Seeing this, Yu Fan finally became impatient and he coldly said to Qin Chao.

“Brother, you are too arrogant. I, Yu Fan, am the one who decides everything here.” With that, he took two steps back and sat on a chair. Two seductive women with lewd appearance immediately came and started to massage his shoulders and thighs.

“Is brother an underworld gang?”

“Me? I’m just a bodyguard.” Qin Chao said while sitting on the bar, smoking.

“Hahaha!” Everyone suddenly laughed. The one who laughed the loudest was Tiger; he bent his waist in laughter until he almost lost his breath, “D*mn, and I thought you’re a somebody. But you’re just a little bodyguard pretending to be superman. Idiot, can’t you see, there are more than twenty guns here, and all are pointing at you. With just a word from master Fan, you will turn into a sieve.”

“Oh?” Qin Chao smiled and thought about something else as he put the cigarette ash on a broken vase. He then said, “There was once someone like you, he and his dozens of friends also pointed their guns at me. But a pity, all

of them are now in hell.”

“Hahaha....” Everyone’s laughter became fiercer, and Yu Fan could not help but say.

“Buddy, you need to watch your tongue. I, master Fan, has live for so long, but this is the first time I see someone who is so preposterous in boasting about himself. Who do you think you are, a mercenary commando in Afghanistan? Even if you are a commando, I, master Fan, do not believe you can escape from these many guns.”

“Escape?” Qin Chao shook his head, “Who said anything about escape?”

With that, Qin Chao’s eyes were suddenly charged with murderous aura, filling up the entire bar. People felt their breaths were stifled and their heartbeat could not help but quicken.

“I am here today, not to escape, but to kill.” Qin Chao opened his mouth, revealing an evil, icy-cold smile, “Those of you who hurt Wu Xin, will die.”

“Madness!” Yu Fan frowned, “Kill him!”

“Master Fan!” Murong Jiang was afraid the shootout will damage his bar, therefore, he said, “He is just a little people, no need for master Fan to lift your hand. Tiger, you go, chop him into eighteen pieces.”

“Yes, boss.” Tiger immediately smiled, picked up his blade, and slowly walked toward Qin Chao. “Kid, don’t blame me for this, blame yourself for coming to the wrong place.”

With that, Tiger suddenly raised his hand that was holding the blade high up in the air and then wielded his blade to cut Qin Chao.

“Ah!” Seeing this gleaming blade, Wu Xin was frightened and called out in alarm. She subconsciously covered her eyes, lest she sees the scene of bloody Qin Chao.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 166

This chapter is **sponsored by Jakub of Poland**

In Wu Xin's eyes, Qin Chao was like an omnipotent god. At the playground, when such a large machinery like the Free Fall fell, Qin Chao alone turned the tide and saved them all.

Who can stop the footsteps of such a man like him!

But during this chaotic scene, her concern for Qin Chao overcame her logic. Seeing the gleaming blade that was coming down at Qin Chao's head, the girl immediately called out loudly in fear. The victim of her shout, Qin Chao, had to cover his ears.

"Go to hell!" Tiger's strength was not small; the blade that was chopping down emitted out a whistling sound as it split the air. His eyes were filled with raw hate; he probably wanted to blow off his anger because of Yu Fan tonight toward Qin Chao.

But soon, the ferocity in his eyes completely turned into panic. He saw the blade has met Qin Chao's head head-on, but it issued a crisp sounding sound. He felt a severe pain in the palm that was holding that blade as the blade trembled. Then, when he looked again, his palm has split open, dripping with blood.

He can no longer hold his blade, which fell to the ground with a clatter.

Tiger was scared silly, What kind of head is that, no, what kind of THING is that?! Holy sh*t, I know people who practice external martial art that can make their heads crush things! But this is the first head that can meet a sharp blade head-on!

"Is this the legendary Iron Head!" Tiger stood there, speechless for half a day before saying a sentence.

“Iron you uncle!” Qin Chao lifted his foot and kicked Tiger in the chest.

Tiger immediately sprayed out a mouthful of blood. His body flew out and directly hit the opposite wall, stuck in there for a long time like a painting.

With a wave from Qin Chao, a blade on the ground suddenly flew up and pierced the heart position on Tiger’s chest, firmly nailed him on the wall.

Everyone was silent for a long time, they were shocked by Tiger’s death.

“You got skills!” Yu Fan suddenly clapped his hands, as if applauding Qin Chao.

“Sire should be a veteran from a mysterious military branch. I know, people like you are very arrogant, and also look down on us people from the underworld.”

Yu Fan said and waved his hand. The glamorous beauty immediately sat down in his arms and lit a Zhonghua cigarette. She deeply sucked the cigarette and then kissed Yu Fan on the mouth, sharing that smoke between their mouths.

“Phooh!” Yu Fan was very satisfied with his smoke and patted that beauty on her buttocks to let her down. He then took the Zhonghua cigarette for himself and slowly sucked it into his mouth.

“You see, even if you have some skills, what’s the use?” Yu Fan said, and pulled out a stack of red bills (100 yuan) from his pocket onto the table, and then said to Qin Chao, “Only power and money can make you understand what it means to enjoy life.”

“Do you see this, this is a good thing. You can’t make a lot of money by working as a bodyguard. But if you are willing to follow me, I will give you this number, at least, for each month.”

With that, Yu Fan stretched out his right index finger.

“My god, ten million?” Qin Chao was somewhat surprised.

Yu Fan suddenly felt as if the chair was slanted, making him almost sat on the floor.

“What ten million! It’s ten thousand!” Yu Fan somewhat angrily said. He

felt Qin Chao was too crazy for money. D*mn, ten million, I also want to have ten million.

“Just ten thousand.” Qin Chao suddenly curled his lips, “Liao Dongkai gives me more than that.”

“You are too crazy for money!” Yu Fan frowned and angrily said, “Ten thousand a month for a hired thug, that’s already a big money. D*mn, let me tell you, don’t look a gift horse in the mouth!”

“Sorry.” Qin Chao put his cigarette on that broken vase, patted his hands and said, “Your horse is too big, I am not interested in that. No matter what your gifts are, in any case, today you are not going to get out of here alive. So, be merry while you can.”

“F*ck!” Yu Fan finally got irritated. He saw Qin Chao was only playing with him, “Kill him. D*mn, I don’t believe your external martial arts can save you from these bullets!”

Since their boss has given his command, those sturdy men pulled out their guns, more than twenty of them, and almost simultaneously shot at Qin Chao as if they really want to make him into a sieve.

A horrifying scene appeared. Among these hail of bullets, Qin Chao acted as if nothing happened, leisurely picked up a bottle of champagne, pulled open the cap, and slowly drank a mouthful of it.

Seeing the appearance of Qin Chao, it was as if he was sitting in his own backyard. He looked at those guys shooting at him like he was watching a 3D movie.

The most terrifying thing was that, when those bullets hit Qin Chao’s body, they first issued a small clanking sound, followed by sparks, and then fell to the side.

One of the bullets hit the champagne bottle, shattering it. The liquid inside it spread out. Qin Chao hastily waved his palm and launch his thought ability, forcing the liquid to fell on the ground away from him.

“Alas, such a nice bottle of wine.” Qin Chao shook his head and threw that broken bottle to the side, “You should know, this is the first time I drank a

champagne. It was sweet, almost like ergoutou (Chinese white wine)”

Yu Fan’s nose crooked in surprise and anger. His men have emptied their bullets. The wall behind Qin Chao was filled with bullet holes, and all the bottles on the bar were destroyed, crashed all over the place.

But Qin Chao did not give it a d*mn. He was still sitting there, smilingly watched Yu Fan.

“So, having fun yet?” Qin Chao shook his tattered and torn coat, and then said, “This coat is more than two thousand per pieces, and it’s my last coat. Oh, buddy, you made me turn into this. Before you die, I want you to compensate me for destroying my clothes.”

“Pei, I don’t give a f*ck about your compensation!” Yu Fan suddenly anxious. He pulled out a dark green stuff from his men’s clothes and threw it at Qin Chao.

Qin Chao’s eyes immediately tightened. He had seen this powerful thing, He even got this terrible stuff. But then he smiled and caught that round thing with his hand.

“Master Fan, let me tell you something.” Qin Chao juggled that thing between his hands and amusingly said, “If you want to throw a grenade, you have to pull its pin first. You can’t just throw a grenade like throwing a brick.”

Yu Fan’s jaw dropped. He realized that because he was too anxious, he forgot to pull the pin before he threw the grenade.

“F*ck, I still have many of that.” Yu Fan smiled insidiously and reached out his hand.

“Sorry, you won’t get a second chance.” Qin Chao waved his hand. Those sturdy men standing next to Yu Fan suddenly flew out, crashing on many things everywhere.

The Mandala bar immediately became a mess, destroyed by the previous bullets, and now by these sturdy men. Murong Jiang, this underworld gang boss, almost shed his tears.

“My god....My bar....” This Mandala bar was his biggest businesses, its daily

profit was six-figures. Seeing this place being smashed like this, how could his heart not feel hurt.

With this condition, he needed to overhaul the whole place. To do that, he needed to close this business for a whole week, he would lose much money because of that.

“Who, who exactly are you!” Yu Fan was thoroughly afraid now, his body could not stop shaking. In addition to the flirtatious beauties, there was no one else by his side.

“Me? I am just an ordinary little bodyguard.” Qin Chao pulled out his cigarette case and took one out. At this time, Murong Jiang got up and pulled out a soft Zhonghua cigarette, and then respectfully offered it to Qin Chao.

“Brother, here, try this one.”

“Oh!” Qin Chao turned around and looked at this underworld gang boss who previously scolded him. He then said with a smile, “Brother’s beard is so handsome, you’re one of the underworld gang bosses, right.”

“Little brother’s name is Murong Jiang, just call me little Jiang.” Boss Murong completely lost his underworld boss demeanor and turned into a minion little brother. After he handed over the cigarette to Qin Chao, he pulled out his zippo lighter and lit the cigarette.

“Boss, smoke....”

“Murong Jiang....” Yu Fan’s teeth were itch with hate. He clenched his jaws and looked at Qin Chao, “How could an ordinary bodyguard have this terrifying ability! Who exactly are you!”

“Who am I?” Qin Chao pulled out the Zhonghua cigarette from his mouth, and felt the difference in the quality of the smoke; he felt his lungs were very comfortable. “If you really want to know, then I’ll tell you. My name, is Qin Chao.”

“Qín cháo!”

“Qín cháo!”

The two underworld bosses were shocked to the core. Murong Jiang’s expensive lighter fell from his hand and landed on the ground with a clatter.

And he barely managed not to kneel down in front of Qin Chao.

Yu Fan's reaction was much bigger. His legs trembled and he nearly peed his pants.

"You, you are Qin Chao!"

Yu Fan felt a burst of regret. Since the first time he started to sell drugs on the street, he never felt this kind of intense remorse.

He remembered the first time he took some Ecstasy to sold to other people. But everywhere he went, he was beaten by several big burly men. Finally, the son of those burly men's boss dragged him to the toilet and burst his chrysanthemum (*ssh*le). That was his most painful and humiliating life experience that he never wanted to remember again.

But compared to the fear that he felt at the moment, those experience was nothing!

The name of Qin Chao was known to every gang leader in Dongchuan City, every single one of them! The reason why he can obtain so many firearms was because of the collapse of the Zhong Family forces. And that powerful Zhong Family was destroyed in a single night by none other than the....devil-like man in front of him!

Initially, Yu Fan did not believe the myth of Qin Chao. But after seeing him sitting in front of him, unperturbed by the previous hail of bullets, he could not help but believe.

With his simple gesture, all of his men flew out. Only a devil can have this kind of ability.

"Please, spare me...." Yu Fan's face was deathly pale, there was no blood at all, "I, I'm willing to hand over all of my forces to you."

"Why would I want that, I am not a gangster." Qin Chao jumped down from the bar, smiled, and made a hook gesture with his finger. A dagger that was nailed on a table immediately flew into Qin Chao's hand.

He took that dagger and casually trimmed his nails, "Even if you are the Godfather of the underworld in Dongchuan City, you are still going to die today."

“Why? We have no hatred toward each other haven’t we?” Yu Fan stared with his eyes and unwillingly asked.

“No hatred, but you mess with someone you should not mess with.” Qin Chao dismissively said. “So, you have to die.”

“D*mn!” Yu Fan suddenly stood up and tore his clothes, revealing a row of explosives inside his clothes, “Since I enter the underworld, I am ready for any sacrifice. If you want my life, then come, I’ll take you to hell with me!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 167

Seeing the row of explosives on Yu Fan's waist, all the people in the room shed out cold sweat in fear.

These many explosives were enough to scare all of them. If those things really explode, not only they would all die, even the building would not be able to survive."

"Master Fan, Master Fan don't get emotional." Murong Jiang was scared out of his wit. He thought, This Yu Fan is too reckless! He even strapped himself with explosives just to attend our negotiation!

This guy is too hardcore....No wonder he can rise so rapidly. I am old, and not ruthless enough....Thinking about this, although he was still afraid, Murong Jiang's heart was thrown into deep sadness.

"Hmph, then why don't you try it." Though Qin Chao's heart was a bit nervous, his mouth still hung a smile as he said, "You think I am scared? Are you pretending to be a terr*r*st by strapping yourself with those things?"

"Don't, don't make me do it!" Yu Fan's eyes were red. His left hand pulled out a remote control from his pocket, "See, this is the remote control. As long as I pressed this button, all the people in this room will die in the explosion and go to the Western Paradise!"

"Western Paradise...." Qin Chao touched his nose, his eyes seemed to remember something, "I once almost went to the Western Paradise....But, I haven't lived long enough."

With that, Qin Chao waved his hand and the remote control immediately flew out of Yu Fan's hand and went to Qin Chao's hand.

Qin Chao held that remote control and hid it in his pocket. At the same time, while Yu Fan was still stunned, Qin Chao waved his other hand. A huge force pushed Yu Fan's body, sending him fly and then tightly affixing him on the wall behind him.

“Ah! What did you do to me!” Yu Fan’s body was secured in place by an invisible force, unable to move. He panicked and shouted again and again.

His men’s faces were pale. One of them reloaded a bullet, aimed his pistol at Qin Chao, and pulled the trigger.

“Bam!” But the result was still the same. It was as if Qin Chao’s body was made of iron and steel, no bullet can harm him. Qin Chao waved his hand and all of these men’s guns flew up and sucked into his spatial ring.

“It’s illegal to play with guns so I will keep them for you.” With that, he smiled and looked at Yu Fan, and, all of a sudden, fiercely said.

“I said, today, you have to die!”

“Please....let me go, I, I’m willing to give everything for you....” Yu Fan tried to struggle, but he can’t even move his finger. His fear went straight to his bones and he suddenly could not hold back his bladder, his pants became wet in the crotch area.

“In the underworld, remember to tell the ghost messenger about my name.” Qin Chao did not pay any attention to Yu Fan’s condition. With a smile, he suddenly tightened his grip on Yu Fan on the wall.

All the people can clearly hear the crisp voice of broken bones. Before Yu Fan even had the chance to scream, all of his bones were crushed by Qin Chao; Blood came out of his seven orifices as he died crookedly on the wall.

“Humph!” Qin Chao coldly snorted, released his hold on Yu Fan’s body, which then softly fell to the floor.

All the people in the bar have a silly look. They felt like dreaming. The previously all-powerful Master Fan, who completely subdued boss Murong, has now turned into a cold corpse.

This sudden turn of event was too fast. The one with the most incredulous look was Murong Jiang. Just now, he was turned into a grandson by Yu Fan’s firepower threat. But in the blink of an eye, Yu Fan died just like that.

Yu Fan’s men were dumbfounded. Their boss has died, as his underlings, by rights they should seek for revenge. But in front of that man, they were no different than bugs!”

“Are there....” Qin Chao pulled out his cigarette pack, wanting to smoke. But the nearby Murong Jiang immediately scrambled for the soft Zhonghua cigarette pack on the floor, and then offered him.

“Master Qin, you’ve worked hard, please take this.” Murong Jiang respectfully said. He fully admired Qin Chao to the bone.

So what if he was a mob boss, compared to this God-like figure, he was just a slag. Previously, Murong Jiang never believed in ghosts and fairies, but now, he was a firm believer.

“Wu Xin, is this guy among those who bullied you?” Qin Chao did not pay any attention to him, but turned his head around and asked the somewhat distracted little cow girl who was shocked by Qin Chao’s awesomeness.

“Ah....” Hearing Qin Chao’s words, Wu Xin hesitated. Previously, Murong Jiang had indeed said some nasty words toward her. Moreover, he also wanted to give her to Yu Fan, to save his life. But if she told Qin Chao about this, he would end up dead like Tiger and Yu Fan....

She did not want Qin Chao to be a killer, did not want his hands to be covered with blood because of her.

In particular, she saw the look on sister Zhang, which showed a trace of pleading.

If Murong Jiang died, sister Zhang will lose her job. Without the job, her daughter will have no money to go to school. Also, her other colleagues in this bar will be unemployed.

Murong Jiang was covered in cold sweat, his heart was hung on a thread. He seemed to have sensed the grim reaper, who was standing on his shoulder. The sickle on his right hand was ready to cut off his head at any time.

Murong Jiang could not help but swallow a mouthful of saliva and looked at Wu Xin for help.

“No, he did not bully me.” Wu Xin finally said after she carefully considered the consequences of Murong Jiang’s death on everyone. Wu Xin tightly clenched her fist and firmly said to Qin Chao.

“Oh, very well then.” Qin Chao then received the cigarette offering from Murong Jiang, who finally sighed a long sigh of relieve.

“Master Qin, this Yu Fan is originally a pervert, moreover, he is a drug dealer, a disgrace to our underworld. With master Qin’s involvement today, by killing him, you rid the people from evil, hehe.”

“Oh?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, watching this bearded man, This guy can actually talk.

“Master Qin may not know me, this lowly person is Murong Jiang. And this Mandala bar is one of his business. In the future, if master Qin wants to visit this lowly person’s establishment, whenever master Qin comes, the drinks will be free.”

“Murong Jiang?” Qin Chao inhaled the cigarette, casually glanced at Murong Jiang, and then said, “Don’t you want to kill me?”

“How could master Qin said these words?” Murong Jiang’s lighter nearly fell out of his hand. He gestured with his hand and said, “In my, Murong Jiang’s entire life, I never admire anybody. Master Qin is definitely the first one! If Master Qin wants to enter the underworld, I, Murong Jiang, will follow Master Qin as your little brother! I am willing to follow Master Qin everywhere!”

“Forget it, I am not interested in the underworld.” Qin Chao waved his hand. He was a cultivator, his goal was to pursue an ever more power so that he can achieve an eternal life!

As for the underworld....What good was it for him? Money, beauty, and power! For Qin Chao, these things are ephemeral. If not for his need to raise capital to marry Su Ji, he would be happy as a clam being an ordinary security guard in Guangyuan College in Sunan City.

“But if you want to kill me, I welcome you to try it.” Qin Chao looked at Murong Jiang and suddenly smiled, “But, if you fail to kill me, I will personally send you to hell....”

“I wouldn’t dare, I wouldn’t dare!” When he cast a glance at Qin Chao, Murong Jiang felt as if he was struck by lightning. He immediately raised his hand and said, “I, Murong Jiang, swear on my whole family, if I dare to be

insincere toward Master Qin even for just half a word, may the heaven strike me with lightning five times and die like a dog!"

"Enough, don't say such useless things." Qin Chao waved his hand, "Today you got a mess in your place, and also be embarrassed. Why don't you take that pretty boy's place, wherever it is, as a compensation from me. By the way, you can also take these things with you."

Qin Chao waved his hand and summoned the more than dozens of pistols from his ring, which fell on the ground with clatters.

"Thank you, Master Qin! Thank you, Master Qin!" Murong Jiang's eyes lit up. For him, these guns were good, but not as good as Qin Chao's words.

By having Qin Chao's words, it was the same as having a guarantee. Since the fall of the Zhong family, Qin Chao's reputation resounded throughout Dongchuan City underworld gang.

Today he witnessed one of the underworld forces disappeared in Qin Chao's hand. Henceforth, the two words, Master Qin, will exist as the Godfather of the Dongchuan City underworld gang.

Originally, the next powerful force after the Zhong Family was actually Murong Jiang. But now, the Zhong Family has fallen, and the rising star Yu Fan has sailed to the Western Paradise....Thinking of this, Murong Jiang could not help but chuckle.

Qin Chao was his God-given patron saint! From here on, he, Murong Jiang, will be the king of the Dongchuan City underworld!

Thinking to this, Murong Jiang's attitude toward Qin Chao became even more respectful, it was like he was serving his own father.

"Master Qin, I won't say about other things anymore. Just this one. This Mandala bar, with one million in value, I will give it to Master Qin!"

"What...." Hearing his words, sister Zhang, who was still crouching behind the counter, suddenly sucked a mouthful of cold breath. This Mandala Bar is this Murong Jiang's most profitable business, how could he just give it away to other people! Did, did a donkey kick his head!

"Oh?" But Qin Chao's follow up words made her nearly fainted. "Such a

mess of a place, you want to give it to me?"

"Master Qin is kidding me!" Murong Jiang hurriedly said, "I will give this Mandala Bar to Master Qin after I make it good again. Your friend, miss Wu Xin, will then be the new proprietress of this bar!"

"Cough...." Hearing this, Qin Chao uncontrollably coughed twice. While Wu Xin, who stood behind the counter, her pretty face became crimson.

Seeing this scene, Murong Jiang was even more sure about the idea in his heart. He continued to say to Qin Chao, "I've heard from my men that miss Wu Xin works part-time, and she also have a bedridden sick elder in her house. If Mister Qin accepts this bar from me, Mister Qin can then let miss Wu Xin to take care of it. In this way, the profit can be used to pay for the medical treatment of miss Wu Xin's elder. This will work perfectly."

"In that case...." Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, "This is the so-called 'without exerting effort, people will not see rewards [Or, no pain, no gain].'"

"Master Qin, these words are not right!" Murong Jiang hurriedly said, "If not for Master Qin, I would not even have my life, not to mention this bar! Master Qin, don't be so polite, if I don't give this bar to you, my heart will always be disturbed!"

Murong Jiang said such highly sounding words, but the fact is, he wanted to take this opportunity to drag Qin Chao into the water, and onto his boat.

"This...." Qin Chao still hesitated. But at this time, Wu Xin, who stood behind the counter, suddenly let out a gentle gasping sound as her whole skin flushed. She reached out Qin Chao's waist from behind.

"Wu Xin? What's the matter with you?" Qin Chao found out that Wu Xin was not in her normal state. When he touched the little girl's forehead, it was blazing hot.

"Not good." The nearby sister Zhang suddenly stood up and said, "She was forced to drink the aphrodisiac a moment ago. And now it begins to attack her...."

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 168

Chapter 168 Bathroom Dialogue

“What?” Watching the little cow girl’s fiery appearance, Qin Chao could not help but open his eyes wide and asked, “Then what should we do with her?”

With Qin Chao’s ability, let alone a single Yu Fan, even a hundred of Yu Fan can be easily killed by him. But for this issue, he felt at a loss.

“Is there no cure for it?” With his staring eyes, he looked at sister Zhang.

“Master Qin....” Sister Zhang bitterly smiled, “There is no cure for this, the only antidote is....men.”

“Ahem....” Qin Chao nearly coughed up blood, because Wu Xin was holding him and grinding her plentiful chest on him. This pleasant sensation made him feel guilty and almost went mad.

“Is there no other way to do it?” Qin Chao shouted, Although I, this father is loose, I don’t want to do this kind of ‘taking advantage of other people’s difficulty’ thing! Especially since this Wu Xin is still a high school student!

“Master Qin!” The nearby Murong Jiang immediately said, “Why don’t you take her to the bathroom and wash her face with cold water! This aphrodisiac has the hot property, maybe by using cold water it will balance it out!”

“Okay!” Hearing this, Qin Chao’s eyes lit up. He picked Wu Xin up and carried her toward the bathroom.

“Boss Murong....” Seeing the two people disappeared from her vision, sister Zhang could not help but shudder and ask, “The drug that was used on Wu Xin is category five aphrodisiac, how could it be neutralized by cold water?”

“Humph, you don’t understand.” Murong Jiang smiled inscrutably, “I said those words to master Qin so that he can find a place where there is no one watching him do the deed!”

“Ah, so that’s why!” Sister Zhang raised her thumb up, showing her

admiration, “Boss Murong is truly boss Murong, you know how to do things!”

“Of course!” Murong Jiang smiled triumphantly, “Otherwise, how could I possibly become the overlord of this Dongchuan City underworld gang.”

Qin Chao did not know the profound meaning of this arrangement of Murong Jiang. He hastily rushed to a deserted bathroom and put Wu Xin on the cool marble sink.

“Oh....” Wu Xin softly moaned, holding Qin Chao on the neck and wound Qin Chao’s waist with her legs, pulling him to the sink toward her.

Qin Chao had to admit that Wu Xin’s body was very good, even if she has the face of sister Feng (a Chinese woman who became an internet celebrity and meme in China beyond the late of 2009), her figure was enough to make people commit a crime. Let alone, Wu Xin’s face was like a fairy, making Qin Chao almost could not hold his impulse.

“No, no!” Qin Chao quickly turned on the tap and splashed some cold water on Wu Xin’s tender face.

Who knew, no matter how much cold water he put on her face, Wu Xin’s condition still has not changed. On the contrary, this girl actually stretched out her small tender tongue and licked Qin Chao’s palm several times.

Qin Chao shuddered, My God, this is too d*mn tempting!

“No! I can’t take advantage of this situation!” Qin Chao had no choice but to hold a handful of cold water and washed his own face with it. Since he could not make Wu Xin calm down, he has to calm himself, lest things will get out of hand real quick.

“Qin Chao gege....Qin Chao gege....” Wu Xin was under the influence of the aphrodisiac, tempting Qin Chao to take her. She put her legs around Qin Chao’s waist, tightly clamping him. Her body leaned forward, while her hands went under his armpits to hug him.

Meanwhile, her pair of papayas continued to rub Qin Chao’s chest, sending out electric current which unceasingly roamed inside their two bodies. This stimulated their bodies temperature which constantly soared.

Qin Chao's lust began to rise again. His beastly nature awoken and a buzzing sound in his ears constantly urged Qin Chao.

"She is in such a pain....I want to rescue her with all my strength. Get on top, and she will escape her suffering!"

But another voice emerged.

"Get on top your uncle! You should not take advantage of someone else's difficulties, understand!"

"Farts your uncle! This is such a good opportunity, so we must take it! Look at Wu Xin, her angel face and devil body; If we get on top of her, even if our life is shortened for ten years, it's still worth it!"

"Bah, you shameless!" Another voice immediately argued, "Have you ever heard the term of feeling protective for the fairer sex! Even if we want to get on top of her, at least we need to use a rubber!"

At this moment, Qin Chao was feeling very hypocritical. Wu Xin's moaning voice began to increase in frequency, as well as intensity. The drug was ravaging her body, making her forget all reason and just want to put herself into Qin Chao.

"Qin Chao gege....Come, love me....Please...." Wu Xin's legs were both tender and elastic, making Qin Chao's soul trembled along with her. He wanted to separate her thighs and tore off their last defenses, and then drove straight into her.

But his last vestige of sanity tightly held him back, not letting him do this last step. For a Kunoichi that came to kill him, Qin Chao can absolutely let go of everything. But not to Wu Xin. This girl was too innocent; too pure that he did not have the heart to hurt her.

But the little Qin Chao did not give a d*mn about that; he stood straight against Wu Xin's important part, which was only separated by a few pieces of clothing. Wu Xin's whole body was numb and her lust burst out. She opened her mouth and started to suck and lick Qin Chao's neck.

Wu Xin's tongue was very hot and very soft. Qin Chao finally could not resist anymore, the flood gradually began to burst its banks. With a low

hissing sound, his hand reached out and entered Wu Xin's outer clothing and slipped into the slippery smooth snow white skin, and soon encountered her layer of bra.

Qin Chao took this opportunity to push that breast up, but he cannot fully hold it with his hand, which in turn greatly awoken Qin Chao's beastly nature, adding a few point of strength to his hand.

Wu Xin's body quivered, and she uttered a moaning cry of excitement. Like an octopus, she tightly wound herself on Qin Chao.

At this critical moment, unless Qin Chao was not a man, he would not stop for anything. His reasons collapsed on all fronts as his hand reached out and was about to tear off the strip of clothing that was getting in the way of Wu Xin body.

But God loves to play a little harmless joke on Qin Chao. In this moment of intense passion, Qin Chao's extremely evil phone suddenly rang.

"Master! That grandson is calling again! O la la!"

"F*ck me...." Qin Chao heavily cursed, wanting to throw that phone to the side. But he suddenly worried in case the caller was Liao Shasha. What if something happened to this missy?

Thinking to this, he first stopped Wu Xin's body invasion, let go of his other hand from Wu Xin's clothes to reach out for his phone while the other hand kept on kneading her breast.

Because of his lust-addled brain, he ignored the caller id and just picked up the phone and answered.

"I am Qin Chao, who is this!" Qin Chao shouted these words with a low growl.

"Smelly guy! Only a few days pass and you even forgot to call me!" A sweet and lively voice that came out from the phone almost made little Qin Chao cower in fear!"

H*ly sh*t! F*CK ME! His uncle! The caller is actually Su Ji! I am dead!

Qin Chao instantly woke up and almost threw Wu Xin's tender body away from him to the other side of the bathroom.

But Wu Xin was like a small snake, tightly sticking on his body even more. Her clothes that were fixed by Qin Chao just a moment ago was now half opened again. In her drug-induced state, this little girl even took the initiative to unlock her own clothes and then pasted herself on Qin Chao's body.

Qin Chao suddenly turned silly, but at this time, Su Ji also spoke on the phone.

"Smelly guy! Tell me, did you think of me! Humph, humph, I bring a sharp knife with me!"

But after waiting for a long time, Qin Chao still has not responded. Su Ji couldn't help but shout, "Hey, hey, hello, talk to me, what are you doing!"

"I, I...." Qin Chao's throat was like being stuffed by a piece of rubber, he can't swallow it down, and can't spit it out. Wu Xin's tender and soft body tightly wrapped his body, making him feel as if he was struck by lightning.

"Wrong! Why am I hearing a girl's moaning voice there!" Hearing a strange sound, Su Ji immediately shouted, "Son of a b*tch, what do you think you're doing!"

"Ah! I, I am watching a Japanese adult video!" Being frightened out of his wits, Qin Chao hastily found an excuse, "Babe, why haven't you back yet? I am so lonely here...."

"Pei!" On the other side of the phone, Su Ji's face was flushed and unforgivingly yelled, "That's not an excuse to see that kind of thing! Humph, smelly guy! Wait until I come back, see how I am going to fix you!"

Qin Chao hastily loosened his grip on Wu Xin's plentiful breast, clutching the microphone, and whispered, "Miss Liao is coming. Babe, I miss you so much....I'll talk to you again...."

"Humph, you know how to coax me!" Sweet feeling filled Su Ji's heart, "Don't miss me too much, I am afraid you are going to cry!"

"Alas, this words came too late....oh...."

Qin Chao opened his mouth to groan a bit. The reason for this was because, the hot petite hands of Wu Xin, this little girl, have opened her own

bra, as well as Qin Chao's clothes. Then, her plentiful breast, which can be categorized as a human weapon, suddenly stuck on his chest unhindered; She then rubbed them on up and down.

No, this is going to kill me!

"The big miss is calling me! Babe, I'll call you tomorrow!" Then, without waiting for Su Ji's response, Qin Chao suddenly hung up the phone.

Although the timing of Su Ji's phone call was not right, it actually awakened Qin Chao from his lust filled state.

Wu Xin, with her flushed face and slutty appearance, was so unlike her usual self. Qin Chao was well aware that this little cow girl was controlled by the drug, so her behavior was not her actual intention.

If he did something to her today, he wouldn't know how to face this innocent Wu Xin in the future!

"Benefactor, in this Dongchuan City, your fortune and misfortune depends on each other, so when you encounter difficult situations, you must carefully consider it."

Master Shifang's message to him on that day suddenly floated in Qin Chao's ears. Oh boy, master Shifang, your baby female apprentice is almost taken by me. Consider, I must consider....

He stabilized his mind and started to meditated according to Diamond Heart sutra. And then, with closed eyes, he put Wu Xin's clothes back on her with trembling hands.

"Om Mani Padme Hum!" Qin Chao read aloud the Six Big Incantation mantra of Buddhism. Although he did not practice this mantra, the pure Buddha's force in his body broke out, flooding the whole bathroom along with his continued incantation.

The golden Buddha rose up, looking majestic and powerful. This Buddha's force repeatedly washed Wu Xin's body and mind, dispersing that powerful drug from her system bit by bit.

After her mind began to clear up, Wu Xin's flushed state began to return to normal.

She exhaled two long hot breaths, discharging the aphrodisiac along with it.

“What....what’s wrong with me....” She blinked her eyes as the fog disappeared from them. She found that she was maintaining a rather dubious position with Qin Chao and suddenly couldn’t help but exclaim. She physically recoiled a bit, sticking her body on the cold mirror.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 169

Chapter 169 We Are Innocent

"I, I just...." Wu Xin was dying of shame. She sat on the sink, holding her legs and burying her head in her arms.

But Qin Chao was thick-skinned enough, so after he dryly coughed twice, he said. "Ahem, just now we did not do anything, we both are innocent."

"But....But I still remember...." Without raising her head, Wu Xin seemed to be talking while biting her lips, "I've just done a shameful thing....I, I took off my own clothes...."

"That's not true, see, aren't you wearing your clothes now?" Qin Chao continued to pretend, In a case like this, no need to embarrass her further.

"You, you also touched me...."

"Xinxin!" Qin Chao immediately exclaimed, "That's because you have been affected by the drug, it confused your brain, making you dream an erotic dream!"

"Erotic....dream?" Wu Xin's voice was somewhat hesitated.

"Yes, that's right!" Qin Chao pretended to be serious and explained, "This drug can make people dream strange things. In your dream, you were confused, thinking that you lost your innocent....Ahem, of course, fortunately, you met me. We did not do anything, moreover, I even used cold water to wash your face!"

Qin Chao said as he pointed to the tap that was still wet with water next to them.

"Really? Is this true?" The little girl was finally shaken. She raised her small face that was filled with tears.

"It's true. Xinxin, you have to believe me." Qin Chao gave Wu Xin a huge smile. He reached out his hands and embraced Wu Xin in his arms, "Our little Xinxin is so pure, how could she possibly do those nasty things. Moreover, do you think I lied to you? Am I the kind of person who likes to

take advantage of someone else's difficulty?"

"Em....Qin Chao gege, you are the best...." Wu Xin finally relaxed and leaned her face on Qin Chao's bosom, "Fortunately, I have Qin Chao gege....You are really good...."

"Em...." Qin Chao nodded his head, but the corner of his eyes suddenly noticed the white bra that was lying crookedly nearby.

D*mn, I probably tore it in the heat of the moment. Qin Chao secretly took that bra and put it in his trench coat pocket.

Luckily this trench coat pocket is big, otherwise, this little cow girl will definitely notice.

"Ah!" Wu Xin wiped her tears and suddenly called out in alarmed. "My, my....Why is it gone...."

The little cow girl was quite slow, only now she realized something's missing on her chest.

"Ahem!" Qin Chao coughed twice and simply picked Wu Xin up and strode out of the bathroom, "Little Xinxin, first I want to congratulate you. Later on, this Mandala bar will belong to you."

"Belong to me?" Wu Xin's immediately shifted her attention away from her chest. She suddenly remembered Murong Jiang's words to Qin Chao, "You, you really want to give this place to me?"

"Of course!" Qin Chao nodded his head, "I am just a bodyguard, how could I have the time to take care of the bar? Little Xinxin, aren't your grandmother sick? If you have this bar, you can pay your grandmother's doctor bill."

"How, how could this be...." She seemed to remember Murong Jiang calling her the boss' wife, making her face flushed again. She went close to Qin Chao's bosom, "This bar should be yours...."

Thinking about the white bra in his pocket, Qin Chao could not help but say, "No problem, you have given me the equivalent of reward."

"Huh? What?" Wu Xin blinked her eyes in confusion, unable to understand the hidden meaning of his words.

“That is the precious friendship between us! Hahaha!” Qin Chao laughed a hollow laugh twice while in his heart, he simultaneously despised himself. D*mn, I can even say this bullsh*t reason!

“Em....” Who would have thought Wu Xin actually did not think too much about it and cutely nodded her head, “Qin Chao gege....You are so good to me....I will always remember this....”

“Don’t say that, I’m your master’s friend.” Qin Chao said with a smile, “Master Shifang told me to take a good care of you.”

“Did my master really say so?” Wu Xin curiously asked.

“Em, of course!” Qin Chao secretly whispered a sentence in his heart, Perhaps he did....

When he came out of the bathroom while holding Wu Xin, he discovered the hall was already filled with a group of black suited bodyguards.

Each of these bodyguards was carrying an ASP tactical baton, coldly watching the people in the hall.

Murong Jiang somewhat awkwardly stood there.

“Everybody, do not misunderstand, I am a friend of Master Qin....He, he is doing a personal matter and will soon come out.”

“I don’t believe it!” Liao Shasha, the little girl raised her fist arrogantly and shouted, “You guys must have knocked him unconscious and hid him! Humph, let me tell you, if today you don’t hand over Qin Chao to us, I will tear your place apart!”

How could you tear the place apart anymore than this? This place is already similar to an exploding place.....Murong Jiang was dumbfounded, but the other side was the big miss of Master Qin, so he can’t touch her.

“Miss Murong, you see, I really don’t lie you. Even if you don’t believe me, you have to, at least, believe on Master Qin’s prowess! With my power, how could I knock Master Qin unconscious! The truth is, he almost killed me.”

“Yes, yes!” The other people in the room were also in agreement with him. Because they all have personally seen the ability of Qin Chao.

“Shasha, no need to hurry.” Yu Lu was also with them. This tall beauty was like the big sister of an underworld gang. Her mannerism exuded out the big sister attitude.

“We will wait for him here. If Qin Chao doesn’t come out, he, Murong Jiang can’t anything to defend himself anymore.”

In Dongchuan City, Liao Family never afraid of any underworld gang. Sufficed to say that, with their financial ability, they can prop any underworld gang and let them dominate the Dongchuan City.

“Alas....We really don’t....Look, it’s Master Qin, Master Qin has come out!”

Murong Jiang’s eyes were really good, when Qin Chao came out of the bathroom with Wu Xin in his arms, he immediately noticed them with the corner of his eye, and then shouted out in a pleasant surprise.

“Qin Chao!” Liao Shasha and Yu Lu, the two people immediately replaced their serious looks, and rushed over, wanting to check if there were any wounds on his body.

But when they suddenly saw this guy was holding a girl, they immediately stopped in their tracks. Their eyes were filled with resentment.

“Ahem....We are innocent....” Seeing the two girls’ eyes, Qin Chao could not help but say such a sentence.

But immediately after that, he suddenly wanted to slap his mouth twice.

“Oh, so you are pure, I see....” At this moment, Yu Lu was like a resentful first wife, her body was filled with resentment.

“Sister Lulu, the other people is actually having fun here while the two of us are worried about him.” Liao Shasha, the little girl sarcastically said and could not help but roll her eyes at Qin Chao.

“Nonsense, how could I possibly have fun here!” Qin Chao said with a bit of guilty conscience, and could not help but say, “Just now there was an intense altercation here, I almost got killed!”

“It looks quite intense indeed....” Yu Lu said while pointing to Wu Xin’s clothes, which was untidy, “I don’t know if you almost got killed, or almost squeezed dry....”

“Holy sh*t....” Qin Chao was suddenly speechless, Yu Lu seemed to be really mad this time.

“Lulu, don’t talk nonsense. Wu Xin had been forced to drink an aphrodisiac, so I used cold water to wash her face in order to save this girl.

Hearing this, Murong Jiang could not help smilingly coughed twice. Cold water, hehe, I don’t know what kind of cold water is that.

“Is it really like this?” Yu Lu still a bit disbelieved.

“Of course it is!” Qin Chao immediately raised his right hand, “I swear to God, me and Wu Xin, the two of us absolutely had not done that kind of thing! Otherwise, may heaven strike me with lightning five times!”

But he said in his heart, I don’t believe in any God, so the God did not need to listen to my swear.

“Ok, ok, I trust you, don’t talk nonsense.” Yu Lu immediately said, “This bar is really a mess, but Wu Xin, this girl is really quite bold to come here to work.”

“I, I am sorry....” After Qin Chao put her down from his arms, the little girl apologetically said with a face filled with shame.

“Enough, no need to apologize.” Liao Shasha walked over and took Wu Xin’s hand, “Don’t worry, we’re here, so you’ll be fine.”

“Yes, that’s right, as long miss Wu Xin is here, nothing will ever happen to her!” Hearing this, Murong Jiang quickly intercede, “I, Murong Jiang guarantee it with my life and my properties; I will not let this happen ever again. Later on, any friend of Master Qin is my, Murong Jiang’s friend!”

“Oh?” Seeing Murong Jiang’s deference look, Yu Lu could not help but raise her eyebrows, “It seems like a lot has happened here....”

“Yes, I’ll tell you when we get back.” A burst of evil fire suddenly filled Qin Chao’s heart, and he said their code words, “Tonight, when you bring me a cup coffee, I will tell you the story in details.”

“Pei!” Yu Lu immediately thought of something, which made her face flushed and could not help but spit out a cry.

“Me too, me too, I want to hear it too!” Liao Shasha butted in, “You’ll have to let me join you!”

“No!” Qin Chao immediately shocked, What are you going to do? Record a 3gp video!? “This is not a game for little girl, just play your own game!”

“No, I’m going with you!” Liao Shasha knew how hard it was to change Qin Chao’s mind if he has decided about something, so she immediately pulled Yu Lu’s arm and cried, “Sister Lulu, let me hear it, okay?I just want to listen....”

“Good Shasha, tonight, you have to sleep early because you need to wake up early in the morning to go to class. When there is time, Qin Chao will tell you the story.”

But Yu Lu actually touched Liao Shasha’s hair and whispered some comforting words to her.

“Huhuhu, sister Lulu bullies me.” Seeing that nobody took her side, the little girl made a tearful scene, “I don’t care, I want to go.”

“Humph!” Qin Chao coldly snorted, “Little girl, I see your asses are itch! You still haven’t changed, do you? Your chest is still small, and your temper is still big!”

“Dead Qin Chao!” Liao Shasha pouted and stopped talking. Seeing this scene, Yu Lu could not help but secretly sigh.

Qin Chao came here not that long, but he already able to take care off Liao Shasha, this famous little witch. Alas, Qin Chao, Qin Chao, how many more romantic debts you’re going to end up create?

“Enough, Murong Jiang, you clean up this place.” Seeing the matter was almost over, Qin Chao said, “Lulu, let us send Wu Xin home together. I heard her grandmother is sick, so we might as well stop by to visit.”

“Okay.” Yu Lu nodded her head, showing no reservation about this plan.

“I want to go with you!” Liao Shasha shouted again.

“Just play with your eggs!”

“B*stard! This lady has no egg, if I want to play, I want to play with yours!”

“What the....” Liao Shasha’s words were truly invincible, making Qin Chao speechless and can only helplessly stare at her.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 170

Chapter 170 Staircase Mischief

Jinhu (Lake Jin) district was a famous slum area in Dongchuan City. The dilapidated building on this district has long been marked with the word dangerous. But because of the local residents, the Government has not pushed for a new construction.

Because the residents of this building were among the lowest level of ordinary people in Dongchuan City. Many residents relied on meager labor to survive. Some people even do all kinds of mixed labors, such as begging and picking up trash; these have become the resident's most common occupations.

Usually, in this Jinhu district, lower level common people came and go in rags and face yellow with hunger. But today, a row of Mercedes-Benz have flooded into the area. The whole Jinhu district was shocked, everyone stuck their heads outside their windows to size up these incoming rich people.

"Wu Xin, is this the place where you live?" Liao Shasha could not help but clutch her nose and ask Wu Xin, who sat next to her in the car.

The little cow girl nodded her head and firmly said, "Yes, this is my home. Since my parents died, I live here with my grandma."

"Lulu, Little Shasha." Qin Chao said to the two beauties, "Let me accompany Wu Xin to her house, you two can just wait in the car."

"No!" The two beauties, a girl, and a woman, actually shouted loudly at the same time. The two of them looked at each other, their faces became slightly red.

"Ahem, no, you are a pervert, if you go with Wu Xin alone, who knows, you will take this opportunity to put your hands on Wu Xin." Yu Lu dryly coughed twice and glared at Qin Chao.

"Ah, how can that be...." Qin Chao touched his nose in embarrassment, Just now in the bathroom, I almost did it.

“Definitely no!” Liao Shasha became Yu Lu’s staunch ally, “Besides, I also want to see Wu Xin’s grandmother, so I will definitely go with you!”

“Then we will go together.” This girl, Wu Xin was soft-hearted, seeing the two women insisted on going together with them, she nodded her head.

“Very well, we all go together.” Seeing Wu Xin, the beautiful girl has spoken, Qin Chao had to helplessly shrug his shoulders. He slowly parked the car downstairs, and then went out of the car to open the door for the three beauties.

These three beautiful women each has their own style. When they stood next to each other, they became very conspicuous. Qin Chao secretly thought, If I can marry these three beauties and bring the home, hehe, I will die of happiness!

Yu Lu’s gentleness, Wu Xin’s huge chest, and Liao Shasha the little tsundere....Oh, heaven! perhaps, this is what it looks like in the heaven.

Oh my god, there are two pointy bumps on Wu Xin’s breasts.....God, this is too hard, you better kill me....

“What are you looking at!” Watching the eyes of Qin Chao sweeping across Wu Xin’s chest, Yu Lu suddenly glared at him with her widened her eyes, stretched out her hand, and pinched Qin Chao’s ear.

“Ow, ow!” Qin Chao grinned in pain, “Yu Lu, how did you become so violent!”

“Humph!” Realizing her sudden violent tendency, Yu Lu’s face reddened, released her hand and said, “This is to punish a pervert like you. I’m telling you, you are forbidden to have any thoughts on Wu Xin, she is just a high school student! She must take care of her grandmother; her life is not easy. If you want to bully her, humph, you’re dead!”

“That’s right!” Liao Shasha immediately followed, “If you dare to have any ideas on Wu Xin, this girl will play with your eggs!”

Sweat dripped down on Qin Chao’s body like a waterfall, when he just thought how good these two beauties were, they suddenly became invincible.

“Qin Chao gege did not bully me....” In the dark corridor, Wu Xin’s small face reddened in embarrassment and said, “He is good very good to me....When I am uncomfortable, he gently hugged me....”

“What?” Hearing these words, Liao Shasha and Yu Lu, two people’s temperature suddenly soared; in this corridor, they wished they could tear Qin Chao into two halves.

“Ahem, hehe....” Qin Chao touched his nose, “This is because I was concerned, concerned....”

“Hehe....” Yu Lu faintly smiled and then moved her mouth near Qin Chao’s ear and whispered something that can only be heard by them.

“Tonight’s coffee....Is canceled....”

“Nooo....” Qin Chao immediately made a long face, looking very bitter.

“Humph!” Yu Lu turned away and stopped bother with Qin Chao anymore. At this time, Wu Xin and Liao Shasha walked hand in hand in the front while Yu Lu and Qin Chao followed behind them.

Qin Chao raised his eyebrows and decided to do something. Taking advantage of the dark environment, he secretly stretched out his evil hand toward Yu Lu.

Today, Yu Lu wore a long dress which was covered with a coat. Her lower body wore a black legging with boots. She looked very mature and possessed the charm of Yu elder sister.

Although their surrounding was dark, Qin Chao can clearly see everything with his powerful vision. His hand reached out below Yu Lu’s skirt and grabbed her soft regiment.

Yu Lu, who initially walked, suddenly trembled, and can’t help but tenderly cry out.

“Sister Lulu, what happens to you?” Liao Shasha was startled and hurriedly turned around to ask.

“It’s all right....” Yu Lu twisted her waist twice, but could not break free from Qin Chao’s evil hand and had to blush. After forcing herself to calm down, she said, “It’s too dark here and I just falsely stepped on a stair,

making me startle.”

“Em, Qin Chao, you hold sister Yu Lu, don’t let her trip!” Liao Shasha, unaware of what happened in the back, said to Qin Chao.

“Hehe, don’t worry, I will help steady sister Lulu.” Qin Chao touched his nose with his other hand and smiled. His mischievous other hand under Yu Lu’s skirt made Yu Lu’s body very hot and almost collapse on the stairs.

Qin Chao quickly supported her with his shoulder, while he continued to slide his fingers downward.

“No!” Yu Lu suddenly grabbed Qin Chao’s hand and pleaded in a low voice, “Not here, please....”

“Ahem....What about tonight then....” Qin Chao made a hooking gesture with his two fingers inside Yu Lu’s skirt, making her body trembled as if she was shocked by an electric current.

“Tonight....I will bring you coffee....”

“Em, that’s more like it.” After he wiggled his fingers twice more, he withdrew his hand. In this dark environment, Yu Lu took two long and heavy breaths, and then, after giving him a glare with her charming eyes, she ran upstairs while leaning on the stair railing.

“Shasha, Wu Xin, wait for me.”

Wu Xin’s home was located in upper part of the building. After climbing to the seventh floor, after Liao Shasha’s movement began to look sluggish and started to pant, they finally arrived at Wu Xin’s home.

“Please lower your voices.” Outside the front door, Wu Xin reminded the three people, “My grandmother is suffering from pneumonia, and now is bedridden. I fear loud noise will disturb her.”

“Don’t worry.” Yu Lu gently smiled, “We will not disturb your grandma.”

With that, Wu Xin opened the door. The four people lightly stepped in.

Wu Xin’s home was not big. It was only around thirty square meters. But Wu Xin’s arrangement of this house was very cozy. Moreover, the house was very clean, and there was only a faint smell of traditional Chinese medicine

floating in everyone's nose.

"The doctor said that the traditional Chinese medicine treatment can alleviate her condition." Wu Xin wryly smiled, turned her head away to face the nearby bedroom and gently cried out.

"Grandma, I am back."

"Xinxin....?" A weak voice came from the bedroom, "My baby....cough cough, my baby granddaughter is back...."

"Grandma! I told you not to talk too much!" Wu Xin at once worried and complained. She rushed into the bedroom toward her grandmother's bed, helped her up and then gently patted her back.

"Grandma forgot....Hehe...." The elderly woman laughed, seemingly unconcerned about her condition.

At this time, Qin Chao and the others also walked into the bedroom; They saw an elderly woman on the bed.

This elderly woman was certainly a beauty when she was young, but the years of illness have taken a toll on her. They can only vaguely see the former beauty on her forehead.

Her body was skinny like firewood, her complexion was deathly yellow; apparently, she was terminally ill.

But the elderly woman's demeanor was very peaceful and relaxed as if she did not feel any pain.

"Xinxin....Are....Cough cough, are these your friends?"

"Em, Grandma, these are my friends." Wu Xin immediately said, "They are here to visit you, grandma."

"Good, good...." The elderly woman immediately said, "Have you eaten? Let us eat...."

"Grandma, we already ate!" Qin Chao immediately went forward, sat on the side of the bed, and held the elderly woman's skinny hand, and then intimately said, "Grandma, you don't have to worry about us. We came here today to visit you. Grandma, you can set your mind at ease, you don't have

to worry about medical bills!”

With that, Qin Chao suddenly reached out his hand and pointed the nearby Liao Shasha, and then said, “Grandma, see this skinny girl? Her family is a big tycoon. With her help, your medical bills will be taken care off!”

“I....” Hearing the words skinny, Liao Shasha stomped her feet in anger. But because she was put on the spot by Qin Chao, the little girl was at a loss.

And Qin Chao soon gave her a stern look. Yu Lu also secretly jerked her hand. The little girl immediately woke up and said.

“Yes, grandma, you don’t need to worry. I will take care of this little medical expense. You just focus yourself on recuperating!”

“Good kid, good kid....” The elderly woman was moved to tears and could not help but tremblingly nod. This elderly woman held Qin Chao’s hand and murmured, “Child, you are a good person....Our Xinxin is also a good child....Although, although she doesn’t say it, I know that she’s bitter....”

With that, she started to sob.

From the side, Wu Xin secretly wiped her tears, “Grandma, I am not bitter, really!”

“Foolish child....” The elderly woman hugged her granddaughter as both of them tear up.

Liao Shasha and Yu Lu also could not help but cry. Qin Chao’s heart was somewhat sour, but he quickly laughed.

“Oh, why is everyone crying! What’s wrong, Wu Xin, aren’t you going to welcome us?”

“Welcome! Of course, you guys are welcome!” The elderly woman became high in spirit, took Qin Chao’s hand and quickly said, “Like the child said....Since you guys are here, Grandma is, of course, welcome you all....”

The elderly woman’s somewhat dim eyes suddenly swept across Qin Chao’s clothes and could not help but sigh.

“Child, your day must have been hard. You see, your clothes are torn....Xinxin quickly fetches a needle and fixes his clothes....”

Chapter 171 How To Treat The Illness

“Grandma! His clothes are branded, they are expensive. Even if I fix them, they can’t be used again.”

Wu Xin held her grandmother’s arm and said.

“You are making fun of Grandma.” The elderly woman’s smile blossomed, “See, these clothes are so broken; If you have expensive clothes, do you think you would let them broken break like this?”

Wu Xin’s face reddened and did not answer the question. If not for saving me, Qin Chao’s clothes would not be torn like this. Thinking about what Qin Chao did for her, Wu Xin immediately felt pleased.

If I can have such a boyfriend, that would be nice, Wu Xin wishfully thought. But then she saw Liao Shasha and Yu Lu, the two beauties who stood on the side and quickly became low-spirited.

Not to mention these two beauties, Liao Shasha once told me that Qin Chao already had a very beautiful girlfriend. Moreover, her family condition is very good.

She then thought about what she had. Other than a barely passable body, I do not have anything else worth mentioning. But Qin Chao never considered me as less and even gave a large bar for me.

How should I repay him? In TV drama or in a book, the female protagonist will give her whole heart and body to him.

Thinking to this, Wu Xin’s beautiful small face reddened once again.

No one noticed this scene, except for Yu Lu.

This Liao Family’s babysitter turned her head toward Qin Chao. Her vision was filled with hidden resentment, but also clouded with love.

Qin Chao, Qin Chao....She muttered to herself in her heart, This loose guy; What is so good about him? Why so many girls fall head over heels for you?

Yu Lu cannot answer this question. Let alone her, even a capable woman

like Su Fei has been entangled by this same question.

Perhaps, the only one who can understand Qin Chao really well was Su Ji.

By contrast, Liao Shasha, the little girl's mind was a lot simpler. This little girl very straightforwardly liked Qin Chao. Regardless of whoever Qin Chao's girlfriend was, whether it was Su Ji or Li Ji, she could care less. She wanted to personally win over the man that she was in love with. In her words: Humph, so what if my chest is small? This girl is still young, just seventeen years old! I'll just need to eat Papaya to make it up!

Isn't Wu Xin just an E cup? If I try hard, I will be F or even H! Humph, by that time, Qin Chao will be crazy for me. See how he could run away from this girl's hot breast.....No, it's going to be like Mount Wuzhi (Mount Five Finger)!

"Grandma, how long have you been sick?" Qin Chao did not know what were inside the three girls' minds; He affectionately pulled Wu Xin grandmother's hand and asked.

"Ai, this is actually not that long." Wu Xin's grandmother suddenly sighed and said, "When Xinxin's parents were still alive, my body is okay. But when they died, my body gradually weaken. A short time ago, I was diagnosed with this interstitial pneumonia. In just a month, this old lady can't even get down from the bed...."

Wu Xin's grandmother said and coughed twice. The little cow girl hastened to pat her grandma's back.

After she heavily breathed twice, the elderly woman said.

"You see, just talking a few words and I already have difficulty in breathing. Alas, my old bones are drags on my baby granddaughter."

"Grandma!" Wu Xin immediately hugged her grandmother, "Don't say that, Xinxin has no other relatives other than Grandma."

"Wu Xin...." Liao Shasha frowned and puzzledly asked, "If I remember correctly....You previously said you have an uncle and aunt, right?"

When Liao Shasha said this, Wu Xin suddenly looked sad.

But her grandmother became angry instead. While panting, she loudly

cursed.

“Don’t! Don’t mention those beasts! Cough, cough....”

“Grandma!” Wu Xin said in panicked, “Grandma, don’t get angry!”

“Oh....” Liao Shasha immediately covered her small mouth and tearfully said, “I, I spoke the wrong words....”

“No....Child....” Wu Xin’s grandmother slowly looked at her, and apologetically said to Liao Shasha, “It’s all because of my useless son, and his evil wife....”

“Grandma, don’t get angry, it will hurt your body.” Qin Chao patted the old lady on the back and softly said, “If you’re angry, not only your body will hurt, Wu Xin will also sad. If Wu Xin is sad, she can’t concentrate on her study. If she can’t concentrate on her study, she will get low scores in her exams. If her exams result are not good, she can’t get into a good University. Her future life will then be dark....”

Hearing that her anger will hold Wu Xin back, the old lady immediately waved her hand and said. “I am not angry! I am not angry!”

“Grandma, since I am here, why don’t you share your burden with me.” Qin Chao smiled and asked the old lady.

“Alas, if you don’t mind this old lady’s nagging, I will share it with you.”

“How could you say your words will nag me!” Qin Chao hastily expressed his position, “As long as Grandma is willing to talk to me, I am happy! Grandma, go on, tell me slowly, don’t get too excited so you won’t get tired.”

Qin Chao said and pulled the old lady’s hand. He then transferred a portion of his true qi into the old lady’s body. This true qi of him was like a probe, roaming around inside the old lady’s body to check her illness.

At the same time, this true qi also slightly added the old lady’s strength, making her looked energetic.

“Okay then, I’ll tell you!” Qin Chao’s charm worked like magic, able to coax the old lady’s good mood, turning her into a chatterbox.

Thanks to Qin Chao, Yu Lu and Liao Shasha, the two girls were also able to

know about Wu Xin's family situation.

It turned out the old lady actually, has two sons. The eldest son was Wu Xin's father, who died not long ago. The second son was a very honest person. But after he married, he was given bad influence by her fierce and shrewish daughter in law. In time, he became calculating, valuing money above all else. Initially, he was still a good person, but then he became snobbish.

Especially after Wu Xin's father died; this couple became worse. Not only they were unwilling to support the disease-ridden old lady, they also wanted her to put this house in Jinhu area into his name.

Wu Xin's aunt was also too excessive, saying that Wu Xin, as a girl, did not need to go to school and University. She told her that she should not waste the high college tuition and find a good man to marry instead.

This aunt even pulled Wu Xin to see several wealthy big bosses. These bosses were rich, but they all have similar age as Wu Xin's father, and all of them were fat, as well as unbearably vulgar.

There was even one who has been divorced three times and whose son already became a father

"My god, in this world, how can there be such a shameless uncle!" After listening to this, Liao Shasha became furious, pinching her small fist, and furiously roared.

"Ai, this must be the result of my sins in my previous life, so that I gave birth to such an evil creature...." The old lady feebly bowed her head and teared up.

"Grandma, see how angry you become." Qin Chao immediately advised, "Calm your heart....Come, follow me, inhale, exhale...."

Qin Chao said as he put his hand on her back and gently rubbed it.

His voice was like a magnet, leading the old lady to breathe together with him. After taking a few deep breaths, she felt refreshed and comfortable. She was able to breathe more smooth now, making her very happy.

This was the result of Qin Chao supplementing his true qi toward the old

lady's body when he led her to breathe, which nourished her body. Unfortunately, what he had was the devil cultivation; His true qi was very aggressive.

Therefore, it can only be sent into her body little by little, which barely patched the old lady's already failed body.

But this won't help the old lady too much, and more like 'drinking a poison to satisfy the thirst.' Once the true qi that was left inside the old lady's body disappeared, perhaps her condition will worsen real quick.

In short, the old lady's lungs have been a failure, and only have little time left before they completely shut down. To be able to live until now was already a miracle. Perhaps, the old lady still worried about her baby granddaughter so she reluctantly held herself until now.

Qin Chao frowned, thinking about how to save Wu Xin's grandmother.

Asking for Hua Niang's help? Just as this idea entered his mind, Qin Chao quickly rejected it. Putting aside the exact whereabouts of this snake demon was unknown to him, he was now in Dongchuan City while she was around Sunan City, which was very far away from him. This Hua Niang was a millennium old snake demon and not a superman. How could she hear him shouting from thousands of miles away and immediately rush here?

Using my true qi to replenish the old lady's true qi, strengthening her lungs? No, my true qi is too overbearing and aggressive. If I let loose, it would only hurt her internal organs instead.

This method was obviously not feasible....

Seeing the sign of death that was coming closer to the old lady, Qin Chao's heart felt uncomfortable like being pricked by many needles.

D*mn it, how can I supplement the old lady's huge loss of true qi....

Qin Chao rubbed his temples, thinking very hard....Supplementing the true qi....supplementing the true qi....That's right! That's it!

Qin Chao's eyes lit up as he thought of something. Truly, Heaven never bars one's way.

Hahaha, I am so smart. Never thought that degenerate Zhong Liangguo can

actually contribute something to other human's well-being.

Qin Chao was overjoyed. He smiled and said to the old lady.

"Grandma, rest assured, since you have me, your illness will not be a problem anymore."

"Child, don't tease this old lady." The elderly woman spiritedly said, "There is no cure for my illness, it is more stubborn than a terminal illness."

"Grandma, no need to worry, I can do miracles. If you don't believe, you can ask your baby granddaughter."

Hearing Qin Chao's words, Wu Xin's eyes suddenly lit up. She fully trusted Qin Chao's ability to the point of blindly worshiping him. If Qin Chao really can cure Grandma, even if I truly offer myself to him, I am willing!

But when Qin Chao was about to show his skill, somebody suddenly knocked the door loudly, which reminded Qin Chao of when his landlord came to collect his rent.

"Open the door! Xinxin! You dead girl, quickly open the door! I know you're in there!"

A shrill shout of a woman came through the door. Wu Xin's face immediately paled.

"Aunt and the other are here...."

Chapter 172 Troublesome Woman

“What to do, uncle and aunt are here!” Wu Xin’s face showed some panic look, “Won’t they leave us alone even for a day?”

“These pair of beasts!” The elderly woman also revealed anger and frustration, “Xinxin, if that bastard dares to bully you, I, this old lady will fight her!”

“Grandma, don’t get angry.” Qin Chao quickly sent out his true qi to her body so it won’t hurt because of her anger, “Rest assured, I am, no one can bully Xinxin. However, grandma, later on, if my speech is too excessive, you can’t get angry, ok?”

“I won’t get angry!” The elderly woman nodded her head, “Child, grandma knows you are a good kid. I have stopped considering that animal as a son for a long time. I consider this as me raising an animal for forty years! If he tries to bully Xinxin, you can beat him, beat him so that he won’t dare to come here again!”

Seeing the old lady was so emotional, Qin Chao suddenly embarrassed. No matter what, the man has your blood; if I start to beat him....Forget it. My hands might be too heavy, if it goes wrong, my crime will be big.

“Grandma....” Wu Xin said, “Qin Chao gege is a very gentle person, never hit anyone.”

Hearing these words, except for the old lady, the several people in the room all shed out cold sweat. Especially Yu Lu and Liao Shasha, the two people could not help but secretly laugh.

Qin Chao is gentle? He already killed god knows how many people. Just now, didn’t he kill two people because of you? One is called Tiger, but the second one’s identity is more amazing, an underground gang boss named Yu Fan.

A person this violently bloody actually turned into a gentle person in this young girl’s eyes. I really don’t know how Wu Xin measures the word

tenderness.

At this time, the knocking sound became more intense.

“Open the door! Quickly open the door!” The shrill female voice came through again, “If you don’t open the door, I am going to hit this door!”

In desperation, Wu Xin came out from the small bedroom. But Qin Chao grabbed her and said.

“Let me handle this, you stay with grandma. I will open the door.”

With that, Qin Chao walked to the front door and unscrewed the lock.

“Little mother’s skin, what took you so long!” When the door was opened, a woman’s head immediately came in. Her stature was not too tall, slightly pudgy, with a few freckles on her nose. This woman looked pretty good, if she was a bit thinner and without the freckles, she could be passed as a pretty woman.

Behind her was a middle-aged man. His forehead was somewhat similar to Wu Xin.

Behind them, there was also a man. This man looked handsome, dashing, and fashionable, with curly blonde hair and an imported Pierre Cardin suit. His hand was holding a pocket watch.

This incongruously dressed man attracted Qin Chao’s curiosity. Where does this guy come from?

“Who are you?” That woman looked up, expecting to see her dying mother-in-law. Instead, she was blocked by a tall and strong man, and she suddenly froze.

“Who am I is not important.” Qin Chao smiled, took out a cigarette and a lighter to lit it up. He put it in his mouth and said, “As long as you guys understand that, as long as I am here, nobody can get in.”

“Your mother’s fart!” That woman immediately pinched her waist and yelled, “F*cking b*stard, without measuring your ability you actually dare to put an act in front of this old lady. Don’t you know that if you’re putting an act you’ll be struck by lightning? You actually dare to stand in my way! I see you’re tired of living!”

“Yes, I am tired of living.” Qin Chao put on a genial smile on his face, flicked the cigarette ashes down and said, “Come, let me see how are you going to kill me.”

After that, Qin Chao added a sentence, “But, remember, if you can’t kill me, the one who goes to hell, will be you.”

After saying these words, without waiting for that woman’s crazy squeak, he backed it up by unleashing his murderous intent. This thick murderous aura was icy-cold which made other people uncontrollably shudder in fear.

Wu Xin’s uncle and Aunt were only able to bully Wu Xin that little girl alone, how could they have ever experienced this terrifying murderous aura from Qin Chao? If that woman said the wrong words or dared to hit him, that man would not hesitate to kill her.

“Wu Xin, you little mother’s skin!” The woman shivered and immediately changed her target, standing in the doorway and shouting out loud, “Are you living with a gangster now!?”

“Gangster?” Qin Chao could not help but say, “Hey you, old woman, you think too highly of me.”

“Old, old woman?” The woman widened her eyes; she was truly provoked by these two words. Unconsciously, she touched her face that was given many skincare products by her, Do my face already has wrinkles?

“Mr.” The man in the foreign outfit took out a clean handkerchief and clutched his nose, “You’re occupying the house owner’s and also preventing the owner from entering. This behavior is illegal. Oh my god, the smell here is really unpleasant.”

“That’s right! This is against the law! I will call the police and let them catch you.”

Having a backer, this woman nodded her head again and again, but also took out her mobile phone and said, “Boy, if you know what’s good for you, I advise you to get out of the way. Otherwise, when the police come, you will not be able to explain yourself!”

“Oh? Really?” Qin Chao showed a look of disapproval, lazily leaned against

the door, lifted his leg to the other side, and continued to smoke, "Then call them, I want to see what will happen when the police come. It seems like this house is not in your name. When the police come, I wonder how people who tried to break into someone else's house are going to explain themselves."

"You!" That woman stared at him. She found out the man in front of her was not a pushover and could not help but come up with her own shrewish nature, "You b*tch, what nonsense! I am the owner of this house, which should be registered in our family's name! Get out of my way, I want to talk with Wu Xin and the old lady!"

Qin Chao simply ignored her and continued to smoke.

"Good, you won't make way won't you!?" The woman breathlessly said, steeled her heart, and prepared to rush into Qin Chao, "I can't believe I can't get in!"

Qin Chao leaned his body slightly to the side and slid out his foot. The woman crashed into an empty spot and was tripped by Qin Chao. Her body swayed slightly and then stumbled to the ground, falling next to Qin Chao crying "Ouch! Ouch!" in pain.

"Oh, look at you." Qin Chao fished out ten yuan from his pocket and threw it to the ground, "This is not-a-new-year-nor-a-holiday big gift from me. I assume you can't return the courtesy so just buy a flower with it."

"My dear, my dear, are you alright?" The middle-aged man was shocked and quickly helped her wife with a face full of concern.

"Stop!" Qin Chao lifted his foot across the door, blocking the man's way. He glared and coldly said, "D*mn, your own mom is sick like that and you did not care. But when your wife just fell out, a simple thing only, and you're this distressed? F*ck, are you a man or not? If you're not Wu Xin's uncle, I really want to strangle you."

Being shamed and scared by Qin Chao, the middle-aged man stopped on his track, hung his head and did not say a word.

"Oh, you heartless man!" The woman was unwilling, shouting while lying on the ground, "Other people just scare you and you're already afraid to

come. I was really blind, this lady is a flower, how I could stick on a cow dung!”

“Flower?” Qin Chao could not help but curl his lips, “At most, you’re just a dog’s tail flower, having a place to stick is already lucky for you!”

“You scoundrel!” The woman who just sat on the ground cried out, “You hit me, you actually dare to hit me! I don’t want to live, I want to die here! I will turn into an evil spirit and I will make this Wu family suffer!”

“My dear, no!” The middle-aged man was scared, his face turned deathly pale, and he immediately urged.

“Good, good idea!” Qin Chao gave a thumb up, stretched out his foot and pointed the nearby door angle, and then said.

“Old lady, see this, why don’t you crash yourself here. Do your best and your head will immediately split, but you will not feel any pain. Come, I support your decision.”

“You! You!” The woman trembled with anger, huffing and puffing. She started making a scene, crying out loud, but also wiped her tears on Qin Chao’s trouser, “You have no conscience! You will get what you deserve!”

“What the....!” Qin Chao rolled his eyes and moved his legs away from her, “I don’t know who will suffer the retribution here!”

“Everyone, come here!” The woman immediately shouted as hard as she could, “Come and see, someone is beating people here! Everybody come and see!”

“Stop....don’t quarrel anymore....” After the woman shouted twice, Wu Xin who was hiding all this time finally could not resist anymore, came out of the room and said to that woman, “Grandma is sick, the noise will disturb her....”

Seeing Wu Xin came out, the eyes of that fake foreigner who stood outside the entrance immediately lit up.

Meanwhile, the woman was like eating aphrodisiac, suddenly sprang up from the ground, grabbed Wu Xin by the arm and cried.

“You little mother’s skin, I know you, this little tart is not a good thing!

Very good, you actually looked for a gangster to cohabit with you and even hit me. Humph, I see you want your grandmother to die in anger and then you can take away the house isn't it!"

"Aunt, don't talk nonsense!" Hearing such a vicious remarks, Wu Xin was angry and ashamed, and she said in panic, "Aunt, you're hurting me!"

"Let her go!" Qin Chao glared at her with a cold murderous look which wrapped that woman's entire body.

That woman uncontrollably trembled and subconsciously loosened Wu Xin's arm.

"See, see that!" That woman trembled but still shouted, "He threatened me! I, I want to tell the old lady about this!"

With that, she turned around and rushed to the bedroom.

"Aunt! No!" Wu Xin was alarmed and quickly pursued.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 173

Chapter 173 Taking The Pill

“Mom, look at this!” That woman rushed in without noticing the two beauties standing on the side. She went to the old lady on the bed and yelled.

“Your son and daughter in law are almost killed by your granddaughter!”

“I have no son and no daughter in law!” The old lady slapped the bed and angrily said, “My son and daughter in law are already dead! You, get out of here!”

“You old lady, how could you say that!” That woman pinched her waist and sneered, “No matter what, Wu Feng is your son, and there is Wu family blood in him! Don’t think just because you said that and he is automatically not your son! This house, this family property belongs to Wu Feng, you can’t deny this!”

“Oooh!” The nearby Liao Shasha came to realize, “It turns out this woman wants to take the family property! Those dramas in the TV shows, I thought they are all fake. I did not expect to meet one here.”

“Shasha, you watch your mouth.” Yu Lu grasped Liao Shasha’s hand, “With this kind of shameless woman, there’s nothing to say to her.”

“I know, sister Lulu.” Liao Shasha obediently nodded. Their conversation angered that woman.

“Wu Xin, you little mother’s skin, what kind of people you bring to my house!” Acting like the lady of the house, she pointed the two beauties and the just came in Qin Chao, and cried, “Get them all out of my house right now!”

“Zhou Shufen!” The old lady was furious, if Qin Chao didn’t just give her his true qi a moment ago, the old lady would probably be angered to death, “What nonsense is that! This is not your house!”

"This is my husband's house!" Wu Xin's aunt, comrade Zhou Shufen pulled her silent husband to her side and then said, "My husband's house is my house!"

"Out! Get the hell out of here!" The old lady was somewhat dizzy with anger and said these words while breathing heavily.

"Grandma, don't get angry!" Wu Xin's cried out, took her grandmother's hand, and repeatedly urged.

"Xinxin, my dear granddaughter...." The old lady teared up while holding her granddaughter's hands.

"Old lady, you have to make it clear!" Zhou Shufen pinched her waist and shrilly exclaimed, "You old lady can only live for a few more days. When you shut your eyes, you'll have me and your son to make funeral arrangement for you. If you won't change the house ownership name to Wu Feng, I'm telling you, your dead body are going to rot here on this bed!"

"Get out!" The old lady picked up a pillow and threw it at her, "I'd rather rot in this room than to see your two beasts' faces!"

"Old lady, you're wrong!" Zhou Shufen sneered, "I, as your daughter in law, only act with good intentions! You see, I especially introduce Xinxin to a newly returned Doctor from overseas! Come, take a look this young man. He is handsome and intelligent. Moreover, he is a brilliant medical expert."

Zhou Shufen pointed the fake foreigner and said, "Old lady, if he becomes your granddaughter's husband, he will help treat your illness. Although you can't live for a hundred years, you can hold yourself for a few more days to see your granddaughter's marriage."

"Pei!" The old lady spat out, "I don't need you to bother with my granddaughter's matter! I, this old lady, have a little saving, and also this house. When she finishes her study and find her lover, those are going to be the dowry. Other people would not get any penny from me!"

"The elderly, do not get angry." That fake foreigner began to talk with a London accent, "Your sickness prohibit you from getting angry. This interstitial pneumonia, although there is no effective treatment for it, if you meditate and being cared for, you can live a few more years."

Zhou Shufen added, "That's right, if you let Jack marries your granddaughter, he will help you cope for several more days, isn't that good!? As long as you change the house ownership name to my....my husband's name, anything can be discussed!"

"Are you out of your mind! I'd rather die!" The old lady clenched her teeth and angrily glared at this so-called daughter in law.

"Hey...." Qin Chao first winked at Yu Lu and Liao Shasha, and then suddenly walked over and took Wu Xin into his arms, "If you want to be a matchmaker to Wu Xin, you first need to ask her current boyfriend's opinion."

"What?" Yu Lu and Liao Shasha was surprised for a moment, but thinking about Qin Chao's previous wink, they immediately understood. It seemed like this guy would give other people a hard time.

"Boy, boyfriend?" Wu Xin's face immediately flushed and her heart fluttered like a butterfly. My god, he actually says he is my boyfriend....I, I am not dreaming am I?"

"Good kid!" The old lady actually gave her support, "Grandma likes you. When grandma passes away, you can marry Xinxin and have kids here."

Hearing this, Qin Chao and Wu Xin, the two people were greatly embarrassed. Wu Xin bashfully hung her head while cold sweat dripped down on Qin Chao's back. Me and Wu Xin have kids? Su Ji will probably bring a kitchen knife to chase and chop me into eighteen pieces.....

"Pei!" Even if they were willing, Zhou Shufen was naturally unwilling, "You just want to be a profiteer! I don't know from which nightclubs this little mother's skin found this punk, but he actually covets our Wu family house! Pei, in your dream! Since I am here, you will never get this house!"

"Actually, I really don't understand." Qin Chao put his arms around Wu Xin's waist and asked, "You said that the houses in Jinhu district are broken and rotten, and have become dangerous, but why do you still want this house?"

"Humph, what do you know!" Zhou Shufen said triumphantly, "I have insider's information that this Jinhu district has been coveted by the Dafa

group. Soon, they will start to buy the houses in this area. This tattered house will worth more! This more than forty square meters house will at least be worth more than three hundred thousand, hahaha!”

Thinking about it made Zhou Shufeng laugh out loud. Her excitement seemed no less than when a girl got married.

“Huh?” Qin Chao blinked and looked at the two beauties, “Do Dafa group want to acquire this Jinhu lake district?”

“No....” Yu Lu quickly beckoned her hand, “In the Board of Director’s plan, there’s no such thing. This Jinhu district’s geographical environment is poor, and the traffics are inconvenient so currently, there is no development value here. Unless the Dafa group’s board of director is unanimous, no money will be spent on such an idiot investment plan.”

“You see!” Qin Chao motioned to Zhou Shufen with his hand, “Granny, did you hear that? The Dafa group are not going to buy this area.”

“Humph!” Zhou Shufen sneered, “What do a punk like you know! This is my insider’s information, not everyone can know this!”

“Even if it’s true.” Qin Chao added, “It has nothing to do with you. This house belongs to grandma, she will not die, much less turn this house to a shrew like you!”

“You!” Zhou Shufen flustered, “With her sickly appearance, how could she live more than a few days!”

“Hehe, truly ignorant....” Qin Chao curled his lips, “She’s just sick, do you think she is not going to get better?”

“The friend.” At this time, that fake foreigner named Jack spoke, “Currently, there is no cure for interstitial pneumonia. Unless the patient got a healthy lung transplant. I won’t speak about the expensive cost, which you can’t afford. The biggest challenge is that you need to find the right lung. Therefore, this illness can only be treated and not cured. Although I very much hope that the elderly can live long, I fear her lungs have already failed.”

After he finished, Wu Xin’s face has turned sad and the tears welled up in

her eyes. Qin Chao tightly hugged her. There was a taunting smile on the corner of his lips.

“Who says....There’s no cure for this disease?” Qin Chao sneered.

“I am a doctor. Moreover, I graduated from University of Heidelberg in Germany!” That fake foreigner immediately puffed his chest and boasted, “So, what I said naturally comes with a certain authority. If you want the elderly to heal, you can only rely on a miracle!”

“Hehe....” Qin Chao curled his lips, “Then I should say to you, behold, you are going to witness a miracle.”

Qin Chao said and turned his palm out which showed an exquisite small porcelain vase.

He then unscrewed the vase with his other hand. Suddenly, a surge of refreshing fragrance filled the room.

All the people in the room smelled this fragrance. They suddenly became spirited and all the pores on their body cannot help but open; they felt really comfortable.

Qin Chao smiled and poured out a small golden pill into his hand.

This pills previously belong to the King of Hell sect’s disciple, which called Returning True Qi Pill. This returning true qi pill has a powerful medicinal efficacy and can supplement a huge loss of true qi. It can even supplement the true qi of a cultivator, much less an ordinary human like Wu Xin’s grandmother.”

“Come, grandma, eat this pill, it’s a medicine that can help you.”

Qin Chao put the pill in the old lady’s hand while his other hand gently pressed her back. Although this pill was a miracle drug, if ordinary people took it, without external help, their true qi will become chaotic, and the side effects will not be small. But, luckily, there was Qin Chao who can guide the true qi to the correct position inside the old lady’s body and then reinforce the failed organ.

“You can’t give her that!” Jack immediately shouted, “Do you want to kill the elderly?”

“Little mother’s skin!” Zhou Shufen pinched her waist and shouted, “Are you and your cohabitate-partner planning to kill the old lady and then take her house!? Pei, let me tell you, stop dreaming anymore!”

“Qin Chao....” Yu Lu was also worried. She knew this guy has a great ability, but she never heard that he can actually cure an illness! “Are you sure?”

“Relax!” Qin Chao gave her a warm smile, “Don’t you trust me?”

“I’ll eat it!” All of them were surprised to hear the old lady’s words, “I believe this child!”

With that, before anybody tried to stop her, the old lady immediately put that golden pill into her mouth and swallowed it.

I don’t care even if it’s a poison. If I die, my granddaughter will not worry about me anymore....The old lady said in her heart....

“Oh, you just killed the old lady!” That Zhou Shufen yelled....

Chapter 174 Quickly Have A Baby

After eating this pill, the old lady's face became pale and her whole body began to shake. At this time, the fake foreigner Jack mockingly said.

"Humph, this elderly is dead for sure, you guys better make funeral arrangement for her."

"Quick! Quickly sign this will!" Zhou Shufen pulled out a pen and a white piece of paper from her bag and then wanted to shove them into the old lady's hands. "If you don't sign it, I will force your granddaughter every day, and then go to school to scold her as a shameless mistress, everywhere trying to seduce other people's husbands!"

Zhou Shufen resorted to all kinds of means, but Qin Chao, with his other hand still attached to the old lady's back, lifted his free hand and invisibly held Wu Xin's aunt back.

Like being blocked by an invisible door, Zhou Shufen stopped in her track and can no longer move forward even for half a step.

"You! What did you do to me!" While her body cannot move, Zhou Shufen can still move her eyes and mouth. She yelled in horror while staring at Qin Chao.

"My dear! My dear, are you okay!" Seeing his wife's strange condition, Wu Feng wanted to rush to pull her away, but found as if his wife stuck on the ground, no matter how hard he tried he simply cannot pull her away.

"What, what is this!" While these two people were shocked speechless, Rosy color suddenly appeared on the old lady's pale face. Then, her nose emitted two foul gas and her whole spirit seemed to return. Almost instantly, it was as if she became 20-30 years younger, and she suddenly stood up from the bed.

"Grandma!" Seeing her grandmother suddenly got up from the bed and started to walk, Wu Xin the little girl cried out in shock. In the beginning, her legs were still shaking, but soon, her footsteps became steady, no different

than a 50-something years old woman.

Suddenly, all the people in the room became silly. That fake foreigner jack was especially shocked, his jaw almost dropped to the ground, unable to believe what just happened.

“Oh! My god!” He touched his chest and loudly cried, “Something is definitely wrong, this is impossible!”

“The old lady, she....” Qin Chao released his control of Zhou Shufen. She was stunned, and there was a hint of desperation in her eyes.

“She, did not die?”

“What, are you looking forward to my death?” The old lady felt so good and so comfortable. She felt as if her body was 20 years younger, and the illness, as well as the weak body, already left her.

“Ah!” Zhou Shufen repeatedly shook her head, “No, no....I didn’t mean that....”

“Good kid!” The old lady very excitedly pulled Qin Chao’s hand very happily asked, “What kind of medicine that you just gave grandma? It’s so amazing! It feels like my body is filled with a steady stream of strength, making me full of energy! Ah, I also can breath as normal!”

“It’s nothing, grandma.” Qin Chao waved his hand and withdrew the small porcelain vase, “It’s just a special medicine, specially made to treat an illness like yours.”

“Thank you, good child....” The elderly excitedly cried out and pulled Qin Chao’s hand once again, “Child, don’t worry, grandma support your relationship with Xinxin! When Xinxin graduates, you two can arrange your things to avoid further complications!”

“Grandma!” Wu Xin’s face flushed, “What are you talking about!”

“That’s right, grandma, this thing can’t be rushed!” Qin Chao waved his hand again and again, “Wu Xin is still young, even if she graduate, she is still under the legal age so she can’t get married.”

“So what!” The old lady curled her lips, “You just need to kowtow to grandma and you can immediately enter the bridal chamber! A marriage

certificate is just a 9 yuan paper, what legal nonsense!”

It seemed like the old lady was so in favor of Qin Chao that she wanted him to immediately marry her granddaughter.

“Besides, you have nothing to worry about. Grandma is already old, at most, I can only last for another ten to twenty years. At that time, the house will belong to the two of you. If what’s that group name really wants to acquire this house, you both can have the money and use it to buy a bigger house. If the two of you can live happily and give me a grandchild, this old lady will be perfectly satisfied.”

“Grandma....” The truly bashful Wu Xin cannot lift her head.

“Grandma....I don’t believe the Dafa group wants to acquire this area, that is unreasonable, don’t listen to other people’s nonsense.” For fear that the old lady would feel happiness in vain, Qin Chao quickly reminded her.

“This is obviously an insider’s news!” Zhou Shufen was truly unwilling so she bitterly pushed for a final effort, “Old lady, how about this. You divided the house in half for me and Xinxin. And then, I will hold my part so that our house’s worth would increase. Thus, the both of us can make more money out of it. Although this Wu Feng doesn’t lift up to your expectation, he is still your son. Do you want to watch him starve to death?”

“He doesn’t starve to death doesn’t he!” Hearing her words, the old lady turned somewhat soft. Although Wu Feng was a disappointment for her, he was still her flesh and blood. If he didn’t marry such a daughter in law, he would still be a good boy.

The old lady was embarrassed, but Qin Chao stood up and said.

“Granny, you always takes things for granted. You said you have an insider’s information, but where did you get this so-called insider’s information? Dafa group want to acquire the Jinhu district? That’s a joke!”

“You’re nothing but a little bully, how do you know the ideas of a large consortium! Maybe they see the potential in this Jinhu area so they want to build a skyscraper, or airport, or something.”

“Pfft....” Liao Shasha can’t hold back her laughter. Since she was a kid, her

dad had instilled financial and commercial thoughts inside her head. Therefore, she immediately said, "Did the doorframe squeeze your head? Want to build a skyscraper here? In such a remote place like this, do you think people would come? What do they want to build a skyscraper for? To raise pigs? You said they want to build an airport, what are the combined IQ of the both of you? Did you graduate from the kindergarten? Do you think they want to build an airport in this rough terrain? Do you want a place for airplanes to fly or play bumper cars!"

"This, this...." How could she know these things? Zhou Shufen was suddenly speechless, unable to give a counter argument.

"Beautiful Miss!" Seemingly wanted to regain their initiative, Jack patted his chest and said, "Dafa group is a fairly large group, if they do such a thing, they certainly have their commercial purposes. I think we as outsiders naturally can't guess it."

"Humph, I said no, then it must be no!" Liao Shasha did not want to back down, she sneered with arms crossed.

"That's so funny!" Zhou Shufen can't help but sarcastically said, "Who do you think you are? The Liao Family's Miss?"

Just as she finished her words, a burst of footsteps suddenly sounded from the hallway. Then, a large group of black-clad bodyguards came in from the open door and soon filled this small apartment.

"Big Miss, it's getting late, we should go back to the house." A man in a suit with butler appearance bent his waist and respectfully said to Liao Shasha, "The cars have been waiting downstairs for a long time, everyone has been waiting for big Miss to return home."

"Em, we should go back." Liao Shasha nodded her head. At this time, she completely changed her demeanor to a wealthy family's daughter's look.

"Big, big miss?" Zhou Shufen suddenly remembered the row of Mercedes-Benz downstairs, and immediately said in consternation, "Which, which family's miss are you?"

"This is the Liao Family's Big Miss, Liao Dongkai's daughter, Liao Shasha!" The butler immediately strutted his chest and proudly said, "Lady, would

you please step aside to make way for our Big Miss? Don't block her way."

The butler said, making Zhou Shufen and the other two people silly. Oh well, why did I say I had insider's information of Dafa group wanting to acquire this Jinhu district....

In front of the group's owner itself!

"I have no interest in developing the Jinhu district." Liao Shasha suddenly said, "But the environment here is really bad. Wu Xin, why don't you come with us. Since other people like this broken house so much, just leave it to them. You and grandma may come and live with us in Liao House. Aren't you now the new 'proprietess' of the Mandala Bar? When you have enough money to buy a house, you can choose to move out."

"Is, is this ok?" Wu Xin encountered so many happy events today. She suddenly smiled with watery eyes. Her eyes gazed at Qin Chao, feeling that the man was her lucky star. After he appeared, her life has changed tremendously.

Master is right, Qin Chao is a destined person of high rank. As long as I stay by his side, bad luck can turn into good luck, and life can continue to move forward.

Master is truly a master, everything he said comes true.

It's just that....Would such a powerful man like him want to stay by my, Wu Xin's side forever?"

"Good, good, let us all go back!" Qin Chao, for the first time, thought that Liao Shasha was so wise and great, "After what happened today, I am so tired this evening, I want to go home early to drink my coffee!"

Hearing these words, Yu Lu immediately knew the meaning behind it. Her face immediately reddened and her body became hot.

"Good, Wu Xin, go pack your things." Liao Shasha waved her hand like a Big Miss and said, "You guys help her, don't just dawdle here."

"Yes! Big Miss!" The bodyguard in the room immediately helped Wu Xin pack her and her grandma's belongings.

"Oh, you guys don't need to trouble yourselves, I can do it myself!" Living

in poverty, their belongings naturally were not many. With the help of the bodyguards, Wu Xin soon packed all of their belongings.

After leaving Zhou Shufen and the other two people in the house, Liao Shasha led Wu Xin and her grandma to sit in that row of luxurious Mercedes-Benz and then went out of this Jinhu area.

“It’s finished....” Inside the house, Zhou Shufen sat on the floor, her body lost all of her previous rude and unreasonable behavior, “It’s finished....If the old lady is not dead, we get nothing.”

“Rest assured, Mrs. Zhou.” Jack suddenly said, “Even if the house is worthless, the elderly lady’s other inheritance can still be yours....As for what to do, I will slowly explain it to you....”

Chapter 175 Chairman Position

Nobody knew what kind of ideas Jack gave to Wu Feng husband and wife. But Qin Chao and the other have sat in the cars on their way back to Liao House.

Wu Xin and her grandmother sat in one car while Qin Chao, Liao Shasha and Yu Lu sat in another.

After all day shopping, Liao Shasha was tired and immediately slept in the car.

“Our big bodyguard, not bad.” Yu Lu and Qin Chao sat at the front. The former was having a jealous face, sneered, and said, “You’ve performed the hero save the beauty drama so well, even incidentally stole the heart of that girl, Wu Xin.”

“Lulu, look at how you’re talking.” Qin Chao immediately said with a smile, “It’s as if I am a big wanton-thief.”

He continued as he drove, “I am doing this with a good intention. Wu Xin was in danger so I, as a bodyguard, naturally have to step forward. Alas, you also know that in my line of work braving danger to complete the task has become a habit. Besides, Wu Xin is also little Shasha’s good friend. I was just fighting for little Shasha’s face.”

“Humph, fighting for a face doesn’t require you to vie for a wife!” Yu Lu did not believe Qin Chao’s nonsense, “Seeing Wu Xin’s lustful look....And your impending son-in-law status that has been blessed by other people’s grandma, I truly must congratulate you. By the way, when are you going to get married? I am going to send you a gift.”

“Ahem, what marriage.” Qin Chao touched his nose in embarrassment while using his other hand to steer the car, and said, “That’s just a quick-fix measure, you also saw that shameless couple wanted to force Wu Xin to sign something. I am just helping her a bit.”

“Helping?....Humph, humph, you’re too enthusiastic about that ‘helping a

bit.” Yu Lu curled her lips, “If Wu Xin is not a beauty, can you still be that enthusiastic?”

“Lulu....” Qin Chao immediately put on a bitter face and sadly said, “In your heart, am I that low....?”

“You? Your ‘low’ can’t be described with elegant words.” Yu Lu sternly said, “Your sin, can fill the entire hell! Speak, did you do something with Wu Xin!?”

“How could it be!” Qin Chao immediately raised his right hand and swore, “I swear to God, Wu Xin and I are innocent!”

“Really?” Yu Lu raised her eyebrows, turned around and carefully looked at Qin Chao. As if she can look for any clue from Qin Chao’s face.

But Qin Chao’s face was very serious, and no clue can be found on it.

After a long time, Yu Lu still can’t find anything wrong with his face. Therefore, she reluctantly turned away.

“Humph, for the time being, I....” But Yu Lu’s peripheral vision suddenly caught something. Her eyes then fell on Qin Chao’s coat pocket, only to see a small section of a bra drilled out of his pocket like it was waving at her.

Yu Lu’s eyes lit up, immediately reached out with her hand and, in a flash, grabbed that portion of a bra and pulled it out.

“Humph, humph....” Yu Lu’s body emitted a strong murderous aura. Coupled with the gleaming bra, Qin Chao suddenly involuntarily shivered.

“This is what you’re so-called help, right?” Yu Lu shook the bra, “Helping her in the bed?”

“Ahem....” Seeing the bra, Qin Chao can help but recall the passion inside the Mandala Bar’s toilet and became somewhat thirsty. But Yu Lu’s murderous eyes made him trembled.

“It’s a misunderstanding, just a misunderstanding, I bought this for my girlfriend.” Qin Chao quickly found an excuse.

“Oh?” Yu Lu revealed a sneer, “For your girlfriend you say? Is your girlfriend an E cup?”

“This....” Qin Chao awkwardly smiled, “It shows my good wish to her.”

“Wish your head!” Yu Lu immediately threw that bra at Qin Chao’s head, “This obviously belongs to Wu Xin! Qin Chao, you’re good, I finally see through you! You think I am going to bring you coffee? You better drink pesticide!”

“Lulu, Lulu, you misunderstood!” Qin Chao wanted to cry but no tears would come out, “Me and Wu Xin are really innocent!”

“Yo, you said it so lightly.” Yu Lu was not amused and immediately scolded, “You said you’re innocent? Giving you a bra is innocent!? This is really a nice gift, right? I’ve heard that some evil guys like to do some evil things with girls’ underwear.”

“What, what nonsense you’re talking about!” Qin Chao was sweating bullet by now, “Bite your tongue, little Shasha is behind us. Don’t be a bad influence on a kid!”

“Humph!” Yu Lu gave a sneer and crossed her arms, “As long as she follows you, sooner or later she will turn bad! Tonight....No, from now on, no more coffee for you!”

“Nooo....” Qin Chao bitterly cried while his evil hand quietly reached out.

Yu Lu grabbed her bag and hit Qin Chao’s hand with it.

“Take back your dirty hand and go touch your Wu Xin!”

“Lulu, don’t be like this....” Qin Chao pitifully said, “My hand never touches her, really, I swear.”

Qin Chao secretly said in his heart, I used my other hand.

“Humph!” Yu Lu has started to become immune to Qin Chao’s words. She rolled her eyes, leaned against the door and did not say anything.

Qin Chao can only helplessly shrug his shoulders. Looks like I can only rely on Wu Xin to calm her anger.

Just as Yu Lu and Qin Chao began their cold war, this babysitter’s phone suddenly rang.

When she answered the phone, Yu Lu’s body suddenly shook, and her face

became deathly pale.

“Very well, I know....First, I want you to block this news, don’t let other people know....Em, rest assured, I know what to do.”

“What happened?” Qin Chao asked while driving the car. He knew the situation did not look good.

“Something big.” After hanging up the phone, Yu Lu looked at Qin Chao with a complex look, “Director Liao....He was assassinated in the US....”

“What!” Qin Chao was stunned, but they both suddenly heard an extreme cry in fear from the back seat. The two people looked back and found Liao Shasha – without knowing when – already woke up. Her face was pale and her body trembled. Her big beautiful eyes have already lost their spirit.

.....

Liao Dongkai is dead.

This news, in Dongchuan City, was like an explosion of an atomic bomb, the entire Dongchuan City trembled.

Suddenly, various large and small forces in the City began to launch their counterattack at Liao Family industry. Even within the Dafa group, members of the Board of Directors were at each other’s throat, trying to replace Liao Dongkai as the Chairman of the Dafa group.

It was worth mentioning that, among these forces, one did not take any action, and that was Murong Jiang’s gang force. Vaguely, he seemed to be standing on Liao Family’s side, safeguarding the interest of the Liao Family.

Suddenly, some forces were confused and disoriented because they knew Murong Jiang was a very cunning guy. If something did not benefit him, he would not do it. If this was a normal time, when Liao Family fell, Murong Jiang would certainly charge at the front.

But now, Murong Jiang’s attitude made everyone ponder.

On the meeting room at the top Dafa group building, a group of shareholders was sitting and watching a large LCD screen on the wall.

In that LCD screen, Liao Dongkai and some of his business partners from

the US were sitting in an open-air restaurant, talking about something. This restaurant was circular, surrounded by grasslands and lakes, especially used for rich people to do business. Outside the restaurant, there were professionally-trained super bodyguards. It can be said that the place was very safe.

But on that screen, they saw Liao Dongkai was suddenly caught by a shadow from above and then taken to the air. They panic look on his face was very clear. Then, that shadow broke his neck and threw him on the ground.

Having done all these, the dark shadow flapped its wings and strangely left the scene.

If not for the panicked crowd and the corpse on the ground, it was as if this dark shadow had never appeared.

The illustrious and brilliant leader of the Dafa group, Chairman Liao Dongkai inexplicably died in a foreign land.

“Poof!” The screen was turned off. A middle-aged man stood in front of the screen and bitterly said.

“This is the recording from the restaurant. The killer’s modus operandi is very strange and the Interpol has now taken over the case. Now, I, Tang Ao, as the Vice-Chairman of the Dafa group, on behalf of the entire group, express our deepest condolences at the sudden death of the Chairman.”

With that, he hung his head. The people in the entire conference room were silent. The few female shareholders pulled out their handkerchiefs and pretended to wipe the tears from their dry eyes.

Only one person in that room who truly cried and that was Liao Shasha. This young girl’s eyes swelled and her body constantly twitched. Yu Lu was hugging her tightly, trying to transfer her strength toward this bereaved young girl.

Qin Chao stood behind the two of them. As a bodyguard, he was not qualified to sit among the shareholders. Watching Liao Shasha’s sad look, he can only silently sigh.

Liao Dongkai, Liao Dongkai, rest in peace. Your daughter, and....em, the young babysitter Yu Lu – I will take a good care of them for you....

As the old saying goes, a person's death is an important contribution to others. Qin Chao felt that his thoughts were somewhat evil.

But even if he was, someone is even eviler than him.

“Done.” Tang Ao also took out a handkerchief and pretended to wipe his eyes, “We are so sad because of Director Liao's death. But even so, the group cannot be left without a leader. As we all know, I, Tang Ao, as the group's Vice Chairman, on the account of seniority, other than Director Liao, no one is more senior than me. On the account of ability, I think all of you won't think that I am not qualified....”

“Tang Ao, what do you mean by this?” Listening to his words, Yu Lu knew the direction where he wanted to go. She wiped Liao Shasha's tears, stood up and asked, “Director Liao has just passed away, and you already want to compete for the Chairman position?”

“Compete?” Tang Ao proudly walked to the front of the conference room, sat at the comfortable boss chair, and contemptuously looked at Yu Lu, “Yu Lu, your words are a bit harsh. How could you even say that this is a competition? Other than me, do you think there are other people who are qualified for this position?”

Chapter 176 I Am The Chairman

“Tang Ao, see her?” Yu Lu referred to Liao Shasha who was sitting beside her, “Director Liao’s daughter is sitting here, alive. It’s not your turn to speak yet.”

“Oh?” Tang Ao raised his brows, and leisurely smiled, “Miss Liao is young and still at school. These business things, she wouldn’t understand. Therefore, it is better to let me temporarily take over this position.”

“It doesn’t matter if she doesn’t understand.” Yu Lu showed her capable woman look, and said, “I can help her as her assistant, until the day she becomes completely independent.”

“Yu Lu.” Tang Ao’s eyes became somewhat deep, “I know you’re a top student from a famous Financial Academy and one of the company’s shareholders. But I want you to know something, running a company, especially a big one like our Dafa group, is not a family game.”

“I am sorry, but I act according to the rules.” Yu Lu continued, “Liao Shasha, as Director Liao’s immediate family, inherit all of Director Liao’s inheritance. In other words, 45 percent of the company’s shares are in the control of Liao Shasha.”

Then, Yu Lu pointed to herself, “And I, Yu Lu, although I am just a babysitter, control 6 percent of the shares. No matter how you operate, as long as the two of us join our hands, Liao Shasha will always be the group’s Chairman.”

“Yu Lu....” Tang Ao frowned, cold lights flashed through his eyes, “There are times when people cannot be too stubborn. I know that you have 6 percent of the Company’s shares. But if someday, you suddenly have an accident, where do you think this shares would go to....”

Although Tang Ao was speaking in a light tone, the threat within his words was very clear.

Nobody in the conference room made any sound, they had already

received Tang Ao's threats and warnings. Some of them even suspected that the death of Director Liao was somewhat related to this Vice-Chairman.

Tang Ao was a very capable man, and he sat in the Vice-Chairman position for a very long time. Although on the surface he always showed a genial smile, his scheming was deep. When Liao Dongkai went overseas, he secretly transferred Liao Dongkai's trusted subordinate away.

In private, people called Tang Ao by his nickname, the smiling Tiger.

"Tang Ao, do you think I am afraid of your threat?" Yu Lu very happily smiled, it was like a flower blooming on her face.

"I have already told my lawyer. My 6 percent shares have been transferred to my good friend."

Yu Lu said, walked over, and pat Liao Shasha on the shoulder.

Liao Shasha wiped her tears, firmly nodded, and stood up.

"That's right, sister Yu Lu has donated her shares to my fiancé. My 45 percent shares have also been temporarily transferred to him for safe keeping. If something happens to me, those stocks will be completely owned by him. At that time, he is the company's largest shareholders."

"Your fiancé?" Tang Ao's face finally changed. He gloomily watched Liao Shasha, "When did you engage? Who is this guy?"

Qin Chao also wondered, Little Shasha has a fiancé? Hehe, with her temperament, who dares to marry her? He would just be bullied by her.

But then, Liao Shasha suddenly came close to Qin Chao and gently pulled his hand, "My fiancé is him, Qin Chao."

"What...." Qin Chao's legs suddenly turned soft and almost stumbled on the floor. Hey, don't drag me into this!

"Him? He is your fiancé? A bodyguard?" Tang Ao could not help but laugh, "My niece, don't make me laugh. Ours is a big company, not a place where kids play houses. How can you sit a bodyguard in a Chairman position."

"Uncle Tang, if you are not convinced, you can kill him. Once he's dead, the company is yours." Liao Shasha's tone of voice became very cold, it seeped

through Qin Chao's bone. It seemed like the death of Liao Dongkai has a profound effect on her.

Although the two beauties have never said anything about this transferring shares to him. Qin Chao was not too surprised about it. After all, the two of them were women, after the death of Liao Dongkai, their big protective umbrella completely collapsed. Now, Qin Chao was their only protector.

Especially since Qin Chao showed no interest in money. When Yu Lu knew that Qin Chao even gave the hugely profitable Mandala Bar to Wu Xin without even batting an eye, she understood that money has no hold on Qin Chao.

Moreover, Qin Chao has repeatedly saved her and Shasha, so his character and ability have already been very clear to her.

His only downside was his overhorniness.....The guy was perfect in everything else, but he completely has no immunity to women. Even the bra thing that day was not clearly explained by him!

Liao Shasha's words made everyone else in the room breathed a cold breath. They all cannot help but took a glance at Qin Chao. This man looked very ordinary; what exactly his ability that could make Liao Shasha and Yu Lu depended on him so much that they even declared as such.

"Hehe, my niece, perhaps you are too sad so you made such decision on the fly." Tang Ao said with a smile, but his eyes glittered with murderous intention.

"Uncle Tang." Liao Shasha pulled Qin Chao and arrived in front of Tang Ao, "Please return to your position, this seat is my fiancé's. If you have something to say, you can talk it out with him."

As soon as she finished, Tang Ao's face began to look ugly.

"Good, good." But in front of these many shareholders, he cannot act unreasonably. He can only pretend to rise very graciously. But he kept locking his gaze on Qin Chao, there were unwillingness and murderous intention in it.

“My dear.” Liao Shasha pasted her body on Qin Chao and acted like an obedient daughter in law, “Please seat, this position belongs to you.”

Qin Chao hesitated, he really just wanted to be a normal security guard, and cultivated together with Su Ji to be a happy and loving immortal couple. But seemingly, it was as if there was a big hand that pushed him into an increasingly dangerous position.

But when he saw the trace of pleading in Liao Shasha’s eyes, Qin Chao’s heart softened.

Forget it, since this is for Liao Shasha, I might as well help her a bit. Alas, my romantic entanglement seems to get even more tangled, after becoming Wu Xin’s boyfriend, I have to be Liao Shasha’s fiancé.

If Su Ji and her sister knew that I have become someone else’s husband here, they would drag me back and choke me to death.

But now I am being forced to do something way beyond my ability. After I settle the problem here, I am just going to wait until my contract ends and then go back to Sunan City, continuing my job there as a security and watch Su Ji dance.

Alas, if Su Fei knew this business contract made me fall into this debt-like situation, she would certainly regret her decision.

Qin Chao looked around at all the people in the conference room and found they were looking at him with strange eyes. Majority of them looked at him in disdain, thinking that he was just Liao Shasha’s gigolo.

His mind suddenly calmed down, feeling that all the people in front of him were just ordinary human. Although they all wore suits and dressed to the nines, a century later, they would be nothing more than a pile of bones.

I am a cultivator, a proudly independent existence.

Recently after being around Liao Shasha for too long, he came under the influence of materialism. It seemed like his mentality has deviated from the cultivation path; his life was filled with mundane affairs.

After this, I must devote myself to cultivation.

After thinking of these, Qin Chao’s mind relaxed and he slowly sat at that

boss chair.

Just as he sat down, Tang Ao, as the Vice-Chairman who sat at his right, looked at him with a murderous look. To him, this Qin Chao was totally a kid; after waiting patiently for years, he finally got rid of all his stumbling blocks in one fell swoop. But this kid came out of nowhere to sit in his rightful seat.

If he was like other people, he would vomit blood.

“Now that Mr. Qin is the company’s Chairman, then please announce your work plan for the company.” Tang Ao’s shrewdness was extremely deep, although a warm smile was hanging on his face, his heart was filled with murderous desire.

“We are the largest group in Dongchuan City so your work plan may relate to the entire Dongchuan City economy. Director, please don’t just make a casual decision....”

Tang Ao asked Qin Chao with friendly manners belying his hypocritical intentions.

“Yes, yes, Director, tell us about your plan!”

“Director, that block of land in Xinglong street, do we take it or not!?”

“Director, the AXA group have submitted a plan to cooperate, do you think this is feasible?”

With Tang Ao’s lead, the other shareholders and company executives immediately followed and threw their questions, drowning Qin Chao with it in the hope that they could oust him.

Humph, how could a kid like you know about business and finance? Let me see how you’re going to handle this scene. Tang Ao secretly sneered, waiting to see Qin Chao make a fool of himself.

Under the crowd’s mocking gaze, Qin Chao was not in a hurry. He pulled out a lighter, took out his five yuan per box inferior cigarette, picked one, and slowly lit it.

“Click!” After a flash of fire, he casually smoked and continued to ignore the crowds remarks.

“Director, this plan....”

“Director! What about....”

“Director....”

The crowds’ voices were particularly noisy and completely without discipline like this was an ordinary market.

“Bang!” Qin Chao suddenly slapped that marble desk. Under the people’s dumbfounded stare, the marble desk, as well as the spot that was slapped by Qin Chao, started to reveal cracks.

Those cracks spread out like many meandering snakes. Soon, the cracks reached the entire desk. Finally, this valuable marble desk splitted and crashed to the floor amidst the noise and dust, broken into pieces.

“This....This....” Tang Ao has a silly look. He felt that Qin Chao was like a magician that was performing a trick, Did he rig this table in advance?

“Very good, everyone is quiet now.” Qin Chao flicked the cigarette ash and, under the crowds’ frightened eyes, said with a smile, “I, am a very direct person. If you think that you’re not satisfied with me, you can directly tell me, and I will have a talk with him, hehe....”

Chapter 177 In Rivers And Lakes, Revered As Master Qin

Qin Chao was smiling towards these people, but the smile was cold. His murderous aura filled the room. Tang Ao slightly shivered as he watched the pile of broken marbles in front of him in a daze.

This guy, who exactly is he!? Qin Chao....Qin Chao....

Tang Ao called out the name in his heart twice. As if remembering something, his heart suddenly tightened.

Qin Chao! That legendary bodyguard! The mysterious and mystical bodyguard on Liao Shasha's side! When Liao Dongkai went overseas, many forces tried to kidnap Liao Shasha.

He also secretly sent people to participate in it. The total forces of 300 people with guns, but all of them failed in the end. Not because of anything else, but because at that time Liao Shasha had such a bodyguard.

Later on, the most powerful underground force in Dongchuan City launched several attacks in a row on Liao Shasha. But in the end, one by one, they were thwarted by Qin Chao. That force was then thoroughly destroyed by this bodyguard. A powerful arms dealer in Dongchuan City disappeared just like that.

For this legendary bodyguard's tale, Tang Ao was initially dismissive about it. But this time, when he came face to face with him, he can feel how formidable this bodyguard is.

He is just a bodyguard....Even if his hand is strong, and know some Kung Fu, he is just a martial arts person, nothing more!

Tang Ao comforted himself. He then gathered his courage and asked.

"Director Qin's strength is not small...." Tang Ao pretentiously clapped his hands, "However, Director Qin is not a bodyguard who solve a problem with brute force anymore, but a Chairman of a big group who must know how to

strategize! Now we don't need your power, but your strategy! Director Qin, please tell us your plan."

"Good, since you want to hear it," Qin Chao pinched his cigarette and slowly said word by word, "Then I will tell you, my first plan!"

Qin Chao said, and suddenly stood up. A powerful aura exuded out of his body, making all the people present afraid to look at him.

"Everyone, listen up, the first plan is...." Qin Chao cleared his throat. When all the attentions were on him, he suddenly said, "I appoint Miss Yu Lu, as the Dafa Group's CEO."

"Huh?" Like everyone else, Tang Ao also went silly. All of them never thought that Qin Chao to actually make such a move. All the people have no doubt in Yu Lu's capability. She was a top graduate from a well-known Financial School, and she also previously worked as the Chairman's assistant for a long time.

If not for Liao Shasha's lack of care, Liao Dongkai would never want to put his 'right-hand man' to become an ordinary babysitter.

Now Yu Lu has officially come out of her 'retirement,' and directly became the Dafa Group's CEO! This CEO position signify that she has the real power!

Tang Ao was thoroughly transfixed. As Yu Lu became the Group's CEO, his dream to become the Group's Chairman was effectively shattered.

Qin Chao....This Vice Chairman tightly clenched his fists, I don't believe that I, the dignified Dafa group's Vice-Chairman, don't have the means to deal with a little bodyguard like you!

"What? Do you have any objection?" Qin Chao looked around at all the faces before him, "If there are any doubts, you can put them forward to me, hehe."

The crowd was all smiles. Even if they have different thoughts, they can only swallow it back to their stomachs.

"If there is no objection, shouldn't you guys give your applause to celebrate the appointment of our new CEO?"

Qin Chao said and took the lead to clap his hands first. With his lead, all the

shareholders and senior executives can only clap together.

This is the so-called 'the new boss crack the whip three times,' after showing his power and prestige first, they have to burn they desire, less the fire will burn on their heads.

"If there is nothing else, the meeting is adjourned. Dismiss." When Tang Ao was about to speak, Qin Chao waved his hand, directly interrupted this Vice-Chairman's speaking opportunity with a firm attitude.

The people immediately rushed to leave the conference room, leaving behind a few cleaners, cleaning the broken table.

Although Tang Ao was unwilling, at this time, he can only swallow it back to his stomach. As he left the room, he secretly cast Qin Chao a glance. Humph, the biggest shareholders is it? Soon, I will turn you into cold bones.!

Seeing all the people in the conference room disperse themselves, Yu Lu and Liao Shasha, two people finally breathed a long sigh of relief.

"Ok, the plan works perfectly!" The two girls glanced at each other, feeling very pleased.

"Qin Chao, thank you, for helping us complete the plan." Yu Lu came over and hugged him, "If not for you, we really don't know what to do."

"To be able to serve the two beauties, I, Qin Chao, am honored." Qin Chao patted Yu Lu on the back. Liao Shasha also came over, attached herself on Qin Chao's back, leaned her head against him, and whispered.

"No, Qin Chao....I think you are the gift from the heaven for me...." Liao Shasha said such words for the first time, "Although you are quite hateful, if not for you, I probably would have died...."

"Don't say that." Qin Chao suddenly felt awkward, These two beautiful women seem to put their hearts in my hand.

But I can't be responsible for these two because I already have Su Ji.

Qin Chao, for the first time, felt that he was a jerk, Alas, this is the side effects of cultivating the devil path.

"To celebrate our victory today....Let's go out for dinner." Yu Lu managed

to put a smile on her face, “Come on, my treat. Qin Chao, Chairman Qin Chao, what do you want to eat?”

“Me, I want to eat the Company’s beautiful female CEO....” Qin Chao said, and deliberately licked his lips, as well as making a very evil look.

Qin Chao’s lewd face made Yu Lu uncontrollably blush.

“Bad guy....” Liao Shasha said with some resentment, “You only know how to bully sister Lulu....”

“Very well, I won’t eat the beautiful female CEO, let’s change it to drinking coffee instead.” Qin Chao licked his lips again and somewhat evilly said.

Yu Lu could not help but roll her eyes. But Liao Shasha, who did not understand the meaning behind it, asked.

“What are we going to drink? Ireland coffee or Brazil?”

“We’ll drink whichever stirs our passion!”

“Passion?” The little girl was at a lost, and Qin Chao, under Yu Lu’s murderous look, dryly coughed and said: “Forget it, let’s go eat barbecue, my favorite.”

“Barbecue....” Yu Lu pondered, “This city has one of the best Japanese barbecue restaurants, but that place is always crowded, let me call them first to reserve three seats.”

“No need!” Qin Chao waved his hand, “Why would we need to eat barbecue in such a high-class restaurant! Come on, I’ll take you to a good place where the barbecue is delicious.”

“Good, let’s go then!”

The Left ear street was not supposed to be a famous small street because it was far away from the business district and was previously inaccessible. But after some outsiders came and opened their street stalls, the street slowly boomed.

Especially since some folk artists cooperated with those small vendors to perform there. This created a unique scene in this once sparsely inhabited barren Left Ear street, which has now become popular. Every day in the

evening, people would gather here.

Everyone would drink, chat, and goof off, to wash away their daily loads and exhaustion.

When the greedy worms in Qin Chao's stomach move, he would often come here. But since Liao Dongkai passed away, this was the first time he and Liao Shasha came out to eat a meal together. Those chefs in Liao House, although their crafts were good, they were too orthodox, which clashed with Qin Chao's eating habit.

A black Mercedes-Benz car arrived at Left Ear street but did not attract many people's attention. The street food culture in Left Ear street was well-known, and many rich people came with their private cars to admire the scene.

Although Mercedes-Benz was an expensive car, it was not uncommon in this Left Ear street.

"There are so many people here...." Liao Shasha got off the car, and after looking around at the crowded street and a somewhat chaotic crowd, could not help but frown.

"The food here are many and delicious." Qin Chao patted the little girl's shoulder, "You two, follow me, don't get lost."

"Relax, we are all adults, how could we get lost!" Liao Shasha could not help roll her eyes.

"Yo, Master Qin is here!" Among the crowd who ate here, there were also many underground people. And many of them were Murong Jiang's follower. Therefore, Qin Chao's face was naturally familiar to them. Because even Murong Jiang revered Qin Chao as the big brother.

As for them – as 'little brothers' – seeing the arrival of their elder, how could they dare to be presumptuous.

"Master Qin, quick, please sit here!" Another little brother very graciously stood up and wiped up three chairs for Qin Chao and the other two.

"Thanks!" Qin Chao waved his hand, "We might as well sit down and eat together."

“Ai! Master Qin, we don’t deserve it!” That gang member waved his hand again and again, “Master Qin, please eat here, I will eat on the side. Don’t worry, Master Qin, this Left Ear street is our gathering place, you can eat to your heart’s content, no one will dare to trouble you.”

“It would be hard on you then.” Qin Chao politely replied, which surprised the two women, Liao Shasha and Yu Lu.

The reason for Qin Chao to be so polite was to establish personal connections for Wu Xin. Although Mandala Bar has now been in the care of Wu Xin, if he did not help her paved the road, in the future, this innocent and pure girl would certainly be bullied often. That Murong Jiang was a sly old fox. Who knew if he secretly harbored any evil ideas.

“Master Qin!” The stall owner, who also recognized this Dongchuan City’s influential figure, quickly welcomed him and very enthusiastically asked, “Master Qin, your honorable self has graced my humble stall, it’s my honor to serve you! What does Master Qin want to eat? Just say it and I will get it for you.”

“How could that be!” Qin Chao hurriedly said, “This is a small stall, I can’t eat here for free. Don’t worry, you see, I’m sitting here with the female CEO of the Dafa group; very rich. This time, it’s her treat so you don’t need to be too polite. Bring us your most expensive and delicious!”

“Okay then!” Since it’s profitable, the stall owner was naturally happy. He repeatedly nodded and went back to his stall and started fiddling with the grill.

“I can’t imagine....” Yu Lu looked around and said in amazement, “Our Master Qin is actually so revered here.”

“Fortunately, fortunately....” Qin Chao touched his nose, “It’s actually not my choice, who told me to be this handsome and charming?”

“Pei!” The two beautiful women suddenly spat out at the same time.

Chapter 178 Drink Up

Qin Chao's thick-faced-ness was already well-known to the two beauties. If the world has a super weapon, they would publicly approve of Qin Chao's face. If his skin was stretched out to cover the Iraqi border, even the US ICBM could not penetrate it.

The stall owner was skilled in his craft, he quickly roasted delicious mutton chops, tenderloin, and a large skewered meat. Considering that there were also girls, he also grilled some corns, potato chips, and some other not-so-greasy skewered meat.

"Thanks, boss. Give us two bottles of beer."

"Right away!" The stall owner cried and took two bottles of Kazakh beer from his stall, and then put them down on the table in front of the three people.

"Two bottles are not enough!" Liao Shasha suddenly pounded the table and then shouted, "If we want to drink, we need to drink until we are satisfied! Boss, bring us a box!"

"Huh?" The stall owner jumped in fright, Could this woman the reincarnation of the Wine-Immortal, able to drink so much liquor?

"What 'huh!' Go and take it!" Liao Shasha kept on shouting, showing his big miss temperament.

"Just bring us the box." Knowing that the young girl's heart was still grieving, Yu Lu waved her hand and said with a smile to the stall owner.

Seeing Yu Lu's warm smile, the stall owner felt as if he was drinking a cup of hot milk tea, his stomach and his body were refreshed.

The previous discontent in the stall owner's heart because of Liao Shasha's rude behavior were all washed away by the charm of this beautiful woman. He then eagerly lifted the box of beer.

"Little girl, do you want to drown yourself to death?" Looking at the box of

beer in front of them, Qin Chao could not help shed out cold sweat, “You are still a kid, two bottles should be more than enough for you.”

“Who says that!” Liao Shasha glared, patted her small chest and said, “This great aunt can drink! Shall we compete to see who will fall first!?”

“Count me in!” Yu Lu refused to be outdone. She wiped three plastic cups and put them in front of the three people.

“However, I and Liao Shasha will be counted as a group, and you are the other group. Whoever loses will have to agree to the winner’s demand.”

“Huh? Okay then.” Qin Chao said with a smile, After entering the world of cultivators, my alcohol capacity has increased so much. Even if I drunk too much, I have a way to force the alcohol out of my body.

“Big miss, we will also be in your group!” At this time, the bodyguards sitting in the nearby tables suddenly said. These ten bodyguards were the most loyal team in Liao House. After the death of Liao Dongkai they now followed Liao Shasha.

When Qin Chao and the two went out to a dinner, these bodyguards naturally went with them. Behind the Mercedes-Benz, they parked their three Land Cruisers.

“Good, you guys can join.” Yu Lu nodded her head. Her eyes were brimmed with a happy expression. It seemed like she really wanted to take Qin Chao down this night.

Qin Chao could not help but think, My goodness, there are more than ten people in Liao Shasha’s side, and I am just alone. Looks like they’re going all out!

“It looks like this box is not enough.” Liao Shasha squinted her eyes and shouted at the stall owner, “Uncle, bring us another box!”

“Right away, right away!” The stall owner secretly thought, Good, I can finally take out my boxes of beers. For dozens of people, each can drink two to three bottles.

“Good!” Seeing the bottles of liquor in front of her, Yu Lu immediately said, “The rule is, we drink one cup, you drink one cup. We have a total of twelve

individuals in our team, so when we drink twelve cups, you must also drink twelve cups. What do you think? This is fair and impartial, right?"

"Hehe...." Qin Chao could not help but touch his nose, "How come I don't see any resemblance of fairness in this?"

"Nonsense, do you drink or not!?" Liao Shasha pounded the table and shouted, "If you don't drink, then you're not a man!"

"What the...." Qin Chao wiped off his cold sweat, If I couldn't drink, then you're going to tell me my own sex?

"Fine, today I'll risk my life to accompany the handso...eh, accompany the two beauties!" Qin Chao also pounded the table, "Come on, less talking and start drinking, bring me the beer!"

With that, Qin Chao pointed at the three bottles of beer on the table. Yu Lu nodded to the stall owner, who then started to open three bottles one by one. The white smoke from the bottles dissipated into the air.

"Come, I'll drink you a cup first!" Yu Lu poured the beer into the three plastic cups to the full, and then raised his glass and said, "Qin Chao, when we first met at Liao House, if I did not detain you, it was highly likely that you'd returned to Sunan City to continue to become a security there. I am glad that I did try to keep you."

While speaking, a burst of tenderness showed in Yu Lu's eyes, which fully wrapped Qin Chao, "I don't regret bringing you the coffee that night, I really don't. Perhaps, somewhere, someone tied the fate of the two of us together. This cup of wine, if not to respect you, then it is to respect the Heaven."

With that, poured that cup of liquor into her mouth in one gulp. After finishing the cup, without missing a beat, she smiled and looked at Qin Chao.

"Em...." It was evident to Qin Chao that Yu Lu can actually drink, "Lulu....It looks like you can drink...."

"Not bad...." Yu Lu smiled sweetly at him, "When I was in college, I was the President of the student council. In those years, many people offered me a cup. So, my alcohol capacity slowly increased."

"Huh?" Qin Chao blinked his eyes, "So how many bottles can you drink?"

“Not much.” She charmingly shrugged her shoulders, “I have no problem to drink seven or eight bottles.”

Cold sweat appeared on Qin Chao’s back, She is clearly trying to set me up. Without saying a word, he picked up his glass and gulped it down in one gulp.

Drinking this cup of liquor, Qin Chao did not even feel a thing.

Now it was Liao Shasha’s turn. The young girl blinked her eyes, held up the cup of liquor, and said, “I am still a kid, so you should drink my part.”

“What the....” Qin Chao was now drenched in cold sweats. He was helpless.

“What? Do you want to bully a little kid?” Liao Shasha pursed her small mouth and asked.

“Didn’t you always tell me you’re a grown up? How could you say you’re still a kid?” Qin Chao could not help but ask.

“I will grow up....” Liao Shasha smiled slyly, “But today I am still a child. Are you going to drink this or not? If not, you are not a man!”

“Fine, I’ll let you off this time.” Qin Chao’s cup had been filled to the brim by Yu Lu. He then swallowed it down. Liao Shasha lifted the cup and grinningly said, “This cup doesn’t count. I have yet to tell you to drink it, but you already swallowed it down. How could you steal a drink like that?”

“What? I....” Liao Shasha’s remark choked Qin Chao into silence. On the side, Yu Lu covered her mouth to laugh, but still poured the liquor to Qin Chao’s cup.

“Don’t steal the drink!” Yu Lu reminded him.

Qin Chao suffered a tragedy; He held out his cup and wait for Liao Shasha to talk.

“Em, bad guy.” Liao Shasha’s eyes softened, seemingly caught in a memory, “Remember what happened when we first met?....At that time, you are bad, really bad....I really hated you. I wished I could pull Xu Feng’s gun and shoot you.”

“Also....When we met again in my house, you made me very angry....” Liao

Shasha gently shook the cup of liquor, "You are the first and only bodyguard who don't listen to my command. You are very special, especially your unusual charm, which makes people cannot help but get close...."

Liao Shasha suddenly sighed, "I know you have a girlfriend, but I still can't help but get close to you. Qin Chao, I admit, you are a drug that is highly addictive! Well, bad guy, come on, drink up!"

"Good, drink up!" Qin Chao did not know how to respond to that. He had to lift his cup and swallowed this bitter cup in one gulp.

"Hey, you, this guy. You are supposed to let the ladies first!" From the side, Liao Shasha's smiling face suddenly turned to look at him, "You stole the drink again. That cup doesn't count, I haven't drink yet."

With that, under Qin Chao dumbfounded look, she unhurriedly took a small sip with her small mouth and then said to him with a blushing face.

"Now, it's your turn."

"F*ck me...." Qin Chao was helpless and had to drink his fourth cup of liquor.

"Ok, since big Miss and Miss Yu Lu have paid their respect, now it's our turn." At this time, that group of bodyguard came one after the other, each of them held a cup of liquor in their hands.

"Brother Qin, actually, in the beginning, we were all against you." A bodyguard, who once jumped out of the window, raised his cup and said to Qin Chao, "But, brother Qin, you do have a skill. You have repeatedly saved big miss and miss Yu Lu again and again. So, I admire you, really admire you! Moreover, I want to apologize for my earlier prejudice against you, this cup of liquor is my official apology to you!"

With that, he raised his cup and drank in one gulp. This bodyguard is a veteran, and his character is very straightforward, so his drinking was vigorous.

"Good, later on, we are good brothers!" Qin Chao was a person who can let bygones be bygones, he poured the liquor into his cup and drank it all.

"Good, brother Qin, in the future, if you need something from us, just say

it! Our several brothers will follow your lead!”

Those several bodyguards all drank their cups. For this round, Qin Chao drank three bottles of liquor by himself.

While drinking was not a difficult thing for Qin Chao, but after drinking too much, he started to feel dizzy. He hurriedly sat on a stool and started to recite the Diamond Heart Sutra, the Buddha’s force in his body started to circulate and began to sweep away the tipsy feeling in his body.

Soon, his mind began to clear up. He then started to eat two roasted tenderloins with a gusto. His previous slightly cloudy eyes looked clear now.

Yu Lu secretly thought, What is this! This guy can really drink! Even if it’s me, if I drink three bottles of liquor, although I am not going to pass out from that, at least, I am certainly going to feel tipsy.

This guy is obviously drunk just now, but how come he doesn’t show those signs anymore.

Good, I don’t believe I couldn’t beat you today, I don’t believe it!

“Come, Qin Chao, Qin Chao gege....” Yu Lu’s voice was gentle. She deliberately put on a pampered girl look, pasted herself on Qin Chao’s body, and softly said, “This is my second cup to respect you. Drink up!”

“Good, good, drink up, drink up!” Qin Chao was smoked by Yu Lu’s fragrance. Suddenly, his heart trembled. Yu Lu’s voice was definitely the number 1 voice among all the girls that he knew!

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 179

Liao Dongkai has been dead for more than a month and Liao Shasha and Yu Lu have settled down somewhat. Of course, this was also thanks to Qin Chao. Without him, it's hard to tell how long the two women will continue to be depressed and sad because of grief.

But there was one thing that made them depressed, and that was, the two-month deadline was near. Qin Chao would soon leave the Liao House, leaving Dongchuan City. Back to Sunan City, back to Su Ji's side.

Therefore, she and Liao Shasha came up with a plan. They wanted to make him drunk so that he would promise them a condition. And that was to stay in Liao House as a bodyguard....

Indeed, they even came up with a plan to give up their shares, allowing Qin Chao to be the Chairman of the Dafa group.

As long as Qin Chao is willing to stay behind, they would agree to anything he demands. Even if he wanted to drink coffee every day....

With a blushing face, Yu Lu drank her cup like it was an ecstasy and then gave Qin Chao another one to drink.

With Yu Lu's lead, the second wave of attacks against Qin Chao began with a vigorous start. Liao Shasha and the bodyguards offered him a cup one after the other. Soon, Qin Chao has drunk another three bottles of liquor.

His mouth inhaled a cold breath. A pure Buddha's force began to circulate in his body. Soon, those alcohol effects were swept away. Qin Chao became refreshed again. After drinking six bottles of beer, he sat there with a smile and continued to eat the skewered meat as if nothing happened.

"Boss, your skewered meat is delicious! Give me another ten!" Who knows what Qin Chao's stomach was made of, after being filled with six bottles of beer, it still wanted ten skewered meat.

He is not a human! The surrounding crowd all thought this same thing.

“Master Qin, can we join your bet? We want to join the beautiful women’s group!” A bunch of Murong Jiang’s men smiled, raised their hands, and cried out.

“Hey, do you want to drown me to death!” Qin Chao raised his brows.

“I agree!” Yu Lu made the decision for them, “You will join our group. We are going to give Master Qin drinks!”

“Great!” The crowd suddenly cheered. In this street, Murong Jiang’s 20 men sat around two tables. Now, they suddenly moved their chairs closer to Qin Chao’s group.

Now, the anti-Qin Chao alliance has more than 30 people. This team can be described as imposing and has a huge momentum.

“We are going to send Master Qin a big farewell!” Yu Lu stood up and raised her cup, acting like an underworld gang’s big sister, “I as a womenfolk, will go first and be the vanguard!”

With that, Yu Lu picked up a bottle of liquor and heroically gulped it down in one gulp.

Looking at her, the crowd were all silly, F*ck me, that’s a bottle of liquor, not a bottle of coke!

After she poured all of the liquor in that bottle, she wiped her mouth and, incidentally, charmingly belched. Yu Lu was somewhat embarrassed, she covered her blushing face and said to Qin Chao, “Your....Your turn....”

“Good!” The surrounding gangsters gave their applaud to Yu Lu. A woman who can drink so heroically like her was awesome!

“Master Qin, your turn! Master Qin, drink up!” The crowd started to cheer. Qin Chao blinked, his heroic spirit surged up. He pulled out a bottle of beer from the box, flicked the lid open with his thumb and, without any hesitation, poured it down into his mouth.

After drying that bottle of beer, Qin Chao was still the same as before, his face was without any trace of red. He shook that empty bottle and smiled to Yu Lu.

“I’ve drunk it all!”

“My turn!” Liao Shasha held up a cup of liquor, “I’ll drink this, but you’ll drink a bottle!”

“Nonsense!” Qin Chao frowned, “If you drink a cup, I’ll drink a cup!”

From the original twelve individuals to more than thirty people, Qin Chao’s pressure doubled. People came to offer him a cup, one after the other. Qin Chao welcomed them all and drank all of their toasts.

“Master Qin, good, good drink!” Six or seven rounds later, Liao Shasha collapsed on the table. The bodyguards were still good, but they started to feel tipsy.

Among the gangsters, several were big drinkers, but some were already talking incoherently.

These group of people has eaten a lot of things, which suppressed their tipsy feeling. When looking at Qin Chao, they saw that he was still eating, laughing, and teasing Yu Lu, acting like he was not the one who drank those bottles of wine.

A gangster held his cup and unsteadily walked to Qin Chao.

“Master....Master Qin, not only you have superb Kung Fu....Your drinking capacity also make other people admire, “Come, drink up!”

“Drink up!” Qin Chao cheerfully smiled and accompanied this Murong Jiang’s lackey to dry a cup.

“Good, good drink....I....” Before he finished his words, that gangster collapsed, lying face down the ground.

His nearby buddy who was still sober quickly came and took him to the side.

Qin Chao secretly chuckled, the Buddha’s force kept on circulating, warming his body. If this was in the daytime, they would be surprised to see white smoke rising up from Qin Chao’s body and disappearing into the air.

At nighttime like this, the smoke was light, plus all the people were kind of tipsy. Therefore, did not see this phenomenon. Otherwise, they would exclaim out loud that Qin Chao was the Taoist Immortal.

After two rounds of drinks later, another large man fell down. The stall owner's beer have been completely dried up so everyone started to buy liquors from the other stalls to continue the match.

Those who were still sober were Yu Lu, the bodyguards, and the several gangsters who regularly drank.

But what about Qin Chao? He was still happily munching the newly cooked roasted honey wing. Other people also started to eat to restore their combat effectiveness.

"Boss, your roasted wings with honey sauce is quite delicious. Next time I come to Dongchuan City, I'll be sure to eat here!"

"That's great, Master Qin, whenever you come, I will give you twenty percent discount!"

"Good, good!" Qin Chao grinningly said with lips smeared with oil. The nearby Yu Lu became dejected, He still wants to leave. I've mobilized these many people to get him drunk, but how come he doesn't show any sign of tipsiness....

Am I really....This powerless to retain him....

Thinking to this, Yu Lu bit her red lips, and somewhat unsteadily stood up. He pulled out two bottles of beer from the newly bought box, opened them and put them on the table.

"Qin....Qin Chao!"

Two bottles of beer appeared before him, My God, she's already drinking so much. Her pretty face charmingly blushed, making people can't help but want to bite.

"Another round?" Qin Chao said with a smile, "Is there anything you want to say this time?"

"Cut the crap! Drink up!"

Qin Chao was speechless. When the two were about to pick their respective bottle, a group of people walked toward them.

"Oh, little girl, I see you're quite a drinker." The leader was a hot-headed

youngster. He was dressed in traditional clothes, baggy pants, and peaked cap.

“Do you want to accompany this little master here to drink? This little master will take a good care of you. You can just send that uncle away.”

With that, the other boys who came with him moved forward, wanting to drag Yu Lu away.

“Scram!” Qin Chao, while eating the roasted wings, put himself between them and Yu Lu, and lightly said.

“F*ck, trying to be a hero are you? Get lost if you don’t want to die!” A foul-mouthed boy reached out to push Qin Chao. But Qin Chao was like a tower, did not budge even a little bit. When he tried to increase his strength, he was the one who was pushed to the side instead.

“Come and get me....” Yu Lu put her hands on the table and softly said, “As long as you can catch me, tonight, I will accompany you for a drink!”

Yu Lu has definitely drunk too much, otherwise, she would not say these provocative words.

Actually, Yu Lu really wanted to know where her position is in Qin Chao’s heart.

Women were a strange creature. They always want to know their position in their men’s hearts. Yu Lu seemed to forget that because of her, Qin Chao personally destroyed the Zhong Family forces, and also killed several Ninjas....Em, in particular, dealt with the Japanese Kunoichi.

“Uncle, I see you’re tired of living.” The saliva in that group of boys’ leader almost fell out of his mouth, the dangling cigarette in his mouth slanted as he said, “Be sensible and just go away, you hear me? Otherwise, if you make me angry, don’t blame me for not giving you a warning before I break one of your arms or legs.”

“Oh?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, “Then I’d like to know, which of my arms and legs you want to break?”

“F*ck, a stubborn aren’t you!” A boy with a nose ring immediately picked up the nearby beer bottle and slammed it hard on top of Qin Chao’s head.

That beer bottle suddenly broke. But to that boy's amazement, nothing happened to Qin Chao. He just removed the broken glasses from his hair and continued to eat the skewered meat.

"Brother, how come you're not paying attention? Didn't you say you want to break my arms or legs, why did you hit my head instead?"

"F*ck me...." That boy with a nose ring stared at him while holding the half broken bottle. He then tried to stab Qin Chao's stomach with it.

"F*ck, don't you dare!"

At this time, the nearby people who watched this scene could not endure anymore. From the beginning, they thought this group of boys was funny because this group of boys did not have eyes and tried to annoy Master Qin.

But later they found these boys went out of the line, they even dare to hit Master Qin! M*therf*cker, he is their big Master Qin, to hit him is to hit their faces!

Those gangsters pounded their tables and pulled their various blade and knives from under the table. They menacingly stood up and glared at those boys.

The group of bodyguards was also outraged. They pulled out their baton from their bosom and pressed the mechanism to make it long. Each one of them looked grim like a killer.

"I see you guys are tired of living!" A gangster could not help but sneer. He walked over with his knife, "You dare to mess with Master Qin....Humph, humph, don't you want to break Master Qin's arms and legs? I think each one of you should leave one of your arms or legs, otherwise, don't even think of leaving this place alive!"

In a flash, more than thirty people stood up, each with their own weapon. These 'fancy-dressed' boys' heart suddenly sunk. Their faces went ashen and they immediately ran away without saying goodbye to their boss.

"F*ck, hey, wait for me!" That leader staggered and his cigarette fell down from his mouth to the ground. He was scared sh*tless and continued to run away in fear, leaving behind his fallen hat.

“F*ck, don’t run!” A group of gangster raised their knives, wanting to pursue.

“Forget it, they’re just a bunch of kids, no need to lower ourselves to the same level as them.” Qin Chao stretched out his hand to block these Murong Jiang’s men.

Chapter 180 Drunk

“We don’t need to use our knives and guns on them, that would only cheapen the value of our weapons.” Qin Chao lightly said. He did not put those guys in his eyes anymore.

Just like a Dragon flying high in the sky who would not bother a provocation from ants, he was too lazy to pay attention to them.

“Well, since Master Qin said so, let us spare them this time.” A gangster blew his whistle to call back those who already started pursuing.

“Those boys really did not see a Mount Tai in front of them, so they even provoked Master Qin, haha!”

Those gangsters laughed and said as they walked back to the stall, “If Master Qin did not soften his heart, those kids would have to visit the hospital.”

“Brothers, just ignore them, let us drink!” Qin Chao called out. Those gangsters who walked back nearly stumbled on the ground.

“What, this is a joke, right? Are we still going to drink....” A few gangsters cried out.

“If he tell us to drink, then drink!” Yu Lu staggered to grab the bottle and then shouted, “I, Yu Lu, do not believe you can still drink! Qin Chao, drink up!”

With that, Yu Lu poured the whole bottle into her mouth. But since she did not stand straight, a lot of it sprinkled on her body and the table.

After she finished this bottle of beer, with a thump, Yu Lu fell on the table, asleep.

Qin Chao was at a loss, the two beauties passed out drunk on the table.

However, according to the rule, Qin Chao picked up another bottle of beer and drank it all. After he removed the tipsy feeling in his body, Qin Chao beckoned those bodyguards.

“Yu Lu has fallen. Comrades, now it’s your turn.”

“Hehe, never mind, forget it....” Several of them hurriedly waved their hands. Their faces went pale, “We still need to drive, we don’t need to drink, we don’t need to drink....” support the translator by reading this on subudai11.com

These bodyguards need to keep their alertness all the time, they won’t let themselves drink too much. Drinking with Qin Chao today was an exception for them.

“No....I, I still want to drink....” Yu Lu shouted from behind him, which gave Qin Chao a fright. He turned around and saw Yu Lu was actually talking in her sleep.

Qin Chao smiled, “Very well, let’s end this. Another day I will invite you again.”

With that, he proceeded to ask for the tab from the stall owner. Although he said it was Yu Lu’s treat, since she has already passed out, he can’t possibly made the others pay for it.

But when the stall owner calculated the bill, it reached 3000 yuan! That was the total drink of more than 30 individuals.

There were bottles everywhere around them; they can’t take two steps before kicking one of those bottles.

Qin Chao picked up the two beauties and put them in the back seat of the car.

He then opened the door, sat on the driver’s seat, and slowly started the car.

Looking out at the moonlight while driving, Qin Chao started to indulge in flights of fancy. Unknowingly, he has been in Dongchuan City for nearly two months. A lot of things happened in these two months. He remembered the words of master Shifang when he first arrived at Dongchuan City.

He was plagued by troubles....Moreover, romantic entanglement after romantic entanglement caught him somewhat by surprise. Su Ji did not know that when he return to Sunan City, he would leave many romantic

debts behind in Dongchuan City.

The one that made him a headache the most was Yu Lu....Besides her, there were also Liao Shasha, Wu Xin....And if he counted that Kunoichi, there are four of them! No, no need to count that Kunoichi, anyway, they would always be mortal enemies.

These women made Qin Chao badly battered....If he knew this would happen, he would have chose the cultivation method of the prestigious upright sect.

“Qin Chao....You bastard....” Yu Lu suddenly crawled forward from the back seat to the front seat. Her white dress became unkempt and part of her skirt was pulled up, revealing her shiny white thighs, which made Qin Chao dizzy.

“Hey, what are you doing?” Without knowing why, seeing Yu Lu like this, Qin Chao was suddenly afraid. The girl has drunk too much, what if she does something crazy?

“Don’t molest me, I will yell!” Qin Chao cheekily called out.

“Hehe....Go ahead, yell....” The drunken Yu Lu did not give a thought that Qin Chao was driving the car; She softly leaned her body and sat on his lap.

At the same time, she reached out her hand toward Qin Chao’s lower part. This made Qin Chao unable to sit still and almost crashed the car on the nearby big trees on the side road.

“Lulu....Stop this, I am driving the car!”

Qin Chao wanted to stop the car on the side of the road and engage in car shaking activity. But seeing the row of black Land Cruisers behind him from the car mirror, Qin Chao had to give up that tempting idea.

What would the other bodyguards think If they saw him stop the car by the side road and engage in a car shaking activity with the babysitter of the Liao Family in front of Miss Liao!?

“Qin Chao....You are excited for me....” This drunken Yu Lu was as attractive as the female devil, Rosie. Her flushed face made her more seductive.

Especially when her petite hand wandering and stroking; which made Qin Chao twitched twice.

“His grandma! You are seducing me to commit a crime!” Qin Chao hissed and could not bear but stare at her.

“Don’t....Don’t you want to drink coffee....?” Yu Lu suddenly put on a ‘wronged’ appearance and piteously looked at Qin Chao. At the same time, she did not stop her hand, putting Qin Chao in a mess.

“His grandpa!” Qin Chao let go of one of his hand from the steering wheel and entered Yu Lu’s clothes. As if he does not want to be outdone, wanting to vie with Yu Lu’s hand to see who is better.

“Qin Chao gege....” Yu Lu softly cried. Qin Chao somewhat could not bear anymore. He hated why he has to drive this broken car now. He also hated why this Mercedes-Benz does not have a self-driving system.D*mn this car!

“Rosie, can you help me drive this car!?” Yu Lu’s seductiveness grew without restraint, hugging him and kissing him on the neck. Qin Chao was helpless and had to loudly shout.

“Good evening, Sir!” A delightful female voice suddenly sounded from the front passenger seat. Qin Chao turned his head and saw the playful smiling face of a beauty in a police uniform saluting him.

“Rosie, can we not do this cosplay game in future!” This was the second time for Qin Chao to receive this uniform temptation; His heart shook.

“When you need something, you call the police. It is our duty to serve the people!” Rosie laughed and said, “Anything you need, Sir?”

“Come here, help me drive the car!”

“Very well.” Rosie immediately agreed, but she followed with, “Please make a wish!”

“What the....! You want me to make a wish on this!” Qin Chao stared at her, “You haven’t even given me my second wish!”

“Oops, look at your anxious pervert face.” Rosie could not help but laughed. When she laughed in this police uniform, her devil seductiveness undulated outward, “You haven’t call me for such a long time. But when you

call, you want me to do such a thing. This is not good, Renjia will shy!"

"Fart!" While driving with one hand, Qin Chao used his other hand to hold the drunken Yu Lu from ravaging him on the spot. He could not help but scold, "Shy your head! Quickly help me!"

"Alas, Renjia really can't help you now!" Rosie shrugged her shoulder and said with a charming smile, "Besides, not that I don't want to give you your second wish, it's just you don't have enough strength yet! When you reach the Foundation Building stage (4th stage), I will give you the real cultivation technique. But for now, I can actually teach you a small technique in advance."

"What is it?" Although Rosie was telling him in jesting manner, Qin Chao's eyes immediately lit up and temporarily forgot the seductive beauty on his lap.

This cultivation technique was of great interest to Qin Chao. Only by being stronger can he have the power to protect Su Ji, as well as Su Fei.

"You know, in Nine Secret Law, there are two attacking techniques." Rosie stretched out her two fingers and said, "The first is Nine Secret Summon Technique, and the second one is Nine Secret Clutch Technique. This Nine Secret Clutch is very powerful, but you don't have enough strength to learn it. However, I can give you the most shallow technique from the Nine Secret Summon."

"Which one?" Qin Chao was somewhat excited. At this time, with her power, Rosie put Yu Lu to sleep in his arms so as not to disturb his mind.

"The first level of the Nine Secret Summon is the formula of summoning the Nine Secret Devil Hound! Remember this well, perhaps you will soon be able to use it!"

Rosie laughed and then started to teach Qin Chao this summoning method.

"But you haven't reach the Foundation Building yet, so the possibility to successfully cast this technique is very low!" Finally, Rosie reminded Qin Chao, "Today's lesson ends here. Continue to accompany your little babysitter, Renjia will go back to hell!"

With that, without giving Qin Chao the chance to speak, she suddenly turned into black smoke and disappeared from his eyes.

“If you miss Renjia, look for Renjia in hell!” But before she completely disappeared, she left him with these words.

“F*ck me, it’s that it?” It was as if Rosie had never appeared; After teaching him the technique, she immediately ran away just like that. Qin Chao then started to wonder what would the successful casting of this first level of Nine Secret Summon look like.

But Qin Chao held back his curiosity and continued to drive. He wanted to bring the two beauties back home first.

“Qin Chao....Don’t leave me, please....” The beauty in his bosom murmured in her sleep and tightly hugged him.

“Ai....” Qin Chao can only sigh.

At this time, Liao Shasha at the back seat muttered.

“Qin Chao....You rogue....If you dare to leave, I will kill you....Huhuhu, I haven’t find someone who can beat you, how can you just go like that....You, you took away my first kiss, but you do not take responsibility for it....”

Cold sweat suddenly appeared on Qin Chao’s forehead, Fortunately in that haunted house I did not go all the way with her. Otherwise, my sin and responsibility will certainly be very big.

For Yu Lu, it was all right, because they were all adults. But Liao Shasha....was still a child.

“First kiss is nothing....” Yu Lu continued to murmur in her sleep, “This guy....Even took my first night....”

Qin Chao’s cold sweat poured like waterfall. He wanted to end this by simply crashing the car on the nearby trees by the road side. We will all die together and be a worry free couple in hell....Oh, right, in hell,I still have to remember that troublesome girl Rosie.

Chapter 181 Soul Binding Lock – Terminate

At Liao House, Qin Chao carried the two girls to their respective beds.

Qin Chao helped Yu Lu, who was sleeping like a log, change pajamas. While changing the clothes, Qin Chao feasted his eyes. Although he wanted to do her, he cannot.

After all, she has already in a deep sleep, and he also did not want to always be moved by his lower part. Therefore, after he changed Yu Lu's clothes, Qin Chao lit a cigarette and walked out of the room.

Time is moving fast, what else should I be worried about in Dongchuan City?

Qin Chao thought for a moment, The last one should be that girl, Wu Xin. Looking at his watch, now it's 9 o'clock in the evening; The best time for business in Mandala Bar. Qin Chao finished his cigarette and then made up his mind to visit Mandala Bar to take a look.

In the garage, Qin Chao did not select those luxury cars of Liao House, but chose the stolen Nissan car. Besides, driving Mercedes-Benz, BMW, and the like would make him too conspicuous.

Although he was now the Chairman of the Dafa group, Qin Chao never took this post seriously. If he entangle himself in this mundane affair, he will never have great achievements on the path of cultivation.

This was the thing that Qin Chao does not want to see the most.

His current task is to strive to improve himself. Becoming a great Devil God is Qin Chao's greatest wish.

Liao House was located in the outskirts of the city. Driving the Nissan car, Qin Chao slowly pulled out of this huge mansion and drove into a dark secluded road.

After setting up the music, Qin Chao steadily drove the car. At the thought of going back to Sunan City and meeting his Su Ji, Qin Chao's heart palpitated

with an indescribable joy.

But at the same time, the thought of leaving Yu Lu and the others made him hesitate. If he cannot untangle all of these tangled romantic relationships, Qin Chao estimated that his devil cultivation path would be impeded.

Just when he was indulging himself in flights of fancy, a dark shadow suddenly came out from the roadside trees and rushed to the middle of the road.

Under the car lights, that shadow appeared to be an impressively sturdy black bull.

“Screech!” Qin Chao quickly slammed the brake and swerved the car for 90 degrees, stopping in front of that black bull.

“D*mn, I am almost scared to death!” After managing to stop the car, Qin Chao was relieved, “Where does this bull come from? How could they let him run on the road in the middle of the night? If it weren’t for my superb driving skill, this bull would have gone to the bull heaven by now.”

When Qin Chao was rejoicing, a strange thing suddenly happened. That black bull suddenly rushed over to the Nissan car. At this time, Qin Chao realized that the bull was exceptional.

A normal bull would never grow into this. The bull was as big as a sedan. And he ran with a throaty sound. His skin was dark, shiny and oily smooth, reflecting the moonlight from the sky. The scariest part of him was the pair of pointy horns on his head.

They were like sharp swords stretching out on either side of the head. They pierced the Nissan car.

“Bang!” The Nissan car was punctured. The two horns stopped in front of Qin Chao, stuck in there. A bit more and they would pierce Qin Chao’s body.

“F*ck, what the hell is this?” Qin Chao blinked his eyes, What did they feed this bull with, making him so ferocious like this?

“Moo!” That bull suddenly mooed loudly. He raised his head, lifting the Nissan car with it. Inside the car, Qin Chao swung his hands to pierce the car

roof. Grabbing the hole that he created, Qin Chao steadied his body.

The bull seemed crazy, desperately swung his head upside down and side to side, moving the Nissan car with it. If Qin Chao did not grab the roof, his body would have been a complete mess being thrown around in the car.

“Moo!” That bull roared again. This time it was very long and very loud, almost without a break. The sound was like a muffled bell sound, which made Qin Chao somewhat dizzy and has the urge to vomit.

The black bull suddenly sank his head, slamming the car on the road. In a flash, the huge impact deformed the car, squeezing Qin Chao body in it.

But the bull has not finished, he mooed again and again as he rushed toward the side road, crushing the car to the tree.

“Boom!” The car finally could not withstand such ravages and violently exploded. A huge fireball flew into the sky; the flame wrapped the giant bull. But the giant bull was all right. He shook his head and stepped out from the flame.

That giant bull body suddenly emitted a black light, and his body gradually shrank. Soon, a dark skinned man appeared from within that black light.

A gold ring was hanging on his nose, like a nose ring.

“Humph, killing a bodyguard is just a bother to me, really boring.” He looked at the gradually dissipating flame with arms crossed and then sneered.

“Indeed, it’s too much bother for you.” But a playful voice flew out from the flame, making this black bull man suddenly froze.

Then, Qin Chao walked out from the flame. He then patted away the flame from the corner of his trench coat.

“Interesting, very interesting....” Qin Chao lit a cigarette, “If I did not guess wrong, you must be a cultivator, right?”

“By surviving that attack....” That black bull man also said in a muffled voice, “Looks like you’re also a cultivator. May I ask from which sect are you?”

“Hey, I am the one who asked first.” Qin Chao shook his head, “First come first serve, you know.”

“Humph!” That black bull man coldly humphed, “Fine, I will let you die without unanswered questions. I am from Demon Beast Sect of the Devil Path Six Sects. Black Bull Mang Shan! Moo!”

The guy loudly roared, vibrating the surrounding air with it.

Qin Chao stared at the snuffed cigarette, because of that roar, in his hand and secretly somewhat surprised. This force is powerful and definitely greater than mine. This black bull is obviously a Foundation-Building expert, a full level above me.

“You’ve heard my name, but I am not interested in your sect anymore.” That Mang Shan said and started to rush forward, shaking the ground. “Anyway, you will soon become a corpse.”

“Then come on!” Qin Chao stared at him. Using the principle of first-strike, he reached out his hand and launched his thought ability to grab Mang Shan.

After exerting his full force, Mang Shan’s body slightly shook. He felt wrapped by a powerful force, at the same time, that same force tried to squeeze his heart.

“An insignificant skill....” Mang Shan’s body suddenly emitted a black light. His body shook, making Qin Chao’s outstretched palm bounced back.

Qin Chao was amazed, this was the first time his thought ability failed him. Sure enough, with a full level gap in power, his thought ability was almost without any effect.

“Be obedient and die, fighting back will only increase your pain.” Mang Shan continued to run again, and the ground shook along with his steps. In the blink of an eye, Mang Shan has arrived in front of Qin Chao. At the same time, his pair of as-huge-as-cooking-pot fists swung down from his two sides.

Qin Chao’s mind speed up to the max, the moment Mang Shan’s fists fell, he jumped high into the sky. “Boom!” Mang Shan’s fists fell to the ground, creating a huge crater. Cracks spread out from the crater. In mid-air, Qin

Chao can see that the crater was two meters in radius.

He then pulled out two black stars type 54 pistols from his spatial ring and constantly shot at Mang Shan from mid-air.

“Bang, bang, bang!” He shot several rounds of bullets. But Mang Shan did not even try to dodge, just lifting up his arm.

His skin started to petrify, changing his body into a stone-like statue. The bullets that hit his body can only bounce to the side and not hurt him at all.

“F*ck me!” He was surprised to find another bulletproof freak other than him. Qin Chao was very depressed. He then landed on a tree, put away his pistols and took out his Soul Binding Lock.

“Fighting back will not free you.” Mang Shan moved his shoulders, emitting ka-ka sound, “The only way for you to escape from me, is to die.”

With that, he ran once again. This time, his target was the tree where Qin Chao stood at.

“Krak!” When Mang Shan hit the tree trunk, the tree collapsed to the ground just like that. But the moment the tree started to fall, Qin Chao jumped to another tree.

At the same time, he flung his Soul Binding Lock toward Mang Shan on the ground.

The flexible chain, like a black dragon, quickly tied Mang Shan.

From the tree, Qin Chao tightly held the chain. At the same time, he took out two knives from his ring and used his thought ability to float them to his left and right side.

“Swoosh!” Qin Chao threw the knives at Mang Shan one after the other with his thought ability.

“Do you think that’s a sword technique!” Mang Shan laughed and suddenly moaned loudly. The air vibrated. The two knives were no longer in Qin Chao’s control, they fell crookedly to the side. if you read this, you are in the wrong site – support the translator, read at subudai11.com “I want you to get down!” Mang Shan then shouted, smiling evilly. He flicked the chain, pulling Qin Chao down from the tree, crashing on the ground.

From the strength point of view, Mang Shan was several times stronger than Qin Chao. Finally, in front of this Black Bull Demon Beast cultivator, Qin Chao, for the first time, suffered a loss in term of strength.

Qin Chao immediately got up from the ground. His Soul Binding Lock started to emit a green light. He was using his true force to quench his chain.

From level 5 Human artifact, it quickly changed into level 3 human artifact (TL: The level is 1 to 9. With 1 being the highest and 9 the lowest. It also has three stages: Human, Earth, and Heaven; each with respective 1 to 9 level) The Soul Binding Lock immediately has a new ability, which was quickly launched by Qin Chao.

“Soul Binding Lock – Terminate!” With that, the Soul Binding Lock, all of a sudden, strangely disappeared. Mang Shan wrinkled his brows, feeling something was not right.

At this time, the initially dark night turned several points darker. Even the Moon hid behind the cloud, seemingly wanted to avoid something.

There were some ferocious ghosts howling in the air. The Soul Binding Lock was originally used by Li, the ghost messenger, to capture ghosts. Therefore, this Soul Binding Lock was rich in ghost properties.

“Krak!” Suddenly, the surrounding space was torn. The black chain, which now has iron thorns, flew out from that gap and lashed Mang Shan.

Chapter 182 Devil Hound Possession

Mang Shan's shortcoming is his slow speed. Before he could react, the chain has wrapped around his body. Some of the thorns pierced his body as the chain fixed him to the ground, locking his strong body.

After casting this Soul Binding Lock's spell, Qin Chao felt his body somewhat tired and weak. Casting a spell really consumed his power. Before he entered the Foundation Building stage, it was indeed difficult for him to cast spells.

It can be said that the Foundation Building is the true boundary of cultivators. After one enters the Foundation Building stage, one can learn various kinds of spells and then slowly moved toward Divine Ability stage. And if one does not learn spells, one will forever stuck at Foundation Building stage, unable to make any progress.

All the upright sects and school are like that. For example, Su Ji, who is already in the Foundation Building stage. Because of that, she can cast the spell through Buddhist's artifact.

Now Qin Chao is only a step behind Foundation Building. But this is the most difficult step. Only after he reach the Foundation Building stage will he truly become tyrannical and be able to march toward the Devil God in great strides.

Without the Foundation Building stage, Qin Chao can only reach the limit of humanity. If he did not have the Diamond Heart Sutra, when he met with crisis many times before, he would have died a thousand times.

Qin Chao took two heavy breaths and slowly restored his true qi. He looked at the densely packed chain in front of him and made a decisioin.

"Even if you're from the Demon Beast Sect, I, Qin Chao will not die on my path to becoming an Immortal."

"Hehe...." Who knew, Mang Shan actually sneered. His body emitted a black light, which was increasingly brighter by the second, "Do you think an

insignificant skill like this can trap me, Mang Shan? You are so naive! Ha!”

Mang Shan suddenly stamped his foot and the earth trembled. Many cracks suddenly appeared on this previously smooth road.

Mang Shan’s skin also turned stone-like. He let out a roar and then the chain began to creak. Finally, the chain cannot contain Mang Shan’s force anymore and thus collapsed, shattered into pieces, and dropped to the ground.

Mang Shan stepped on the broken chains and sneered. Step by step he came toward Qin Chao. Every step that he took is like stepping on Qin Chao’s heart.

Even his Soul Binding Lock that came with a spell cannot overcome Mang Shan. He really has no idea how to make up for the deficiency in their power gap.

“As I said, your only relief is death.” Mang Shan shook his hands, producing two great swords. These great swords were formed by his horn cultivation; very sharp. They are level two of Human artifact.

“Die under my Horn Sword!” With that, Mang Shan ran once again and swung his two great swords toward Qin Chao.

“Really a bad name....” Qin Chao whispered, but suddenly, the Nine Secret Summoning Spell flashed through his mind. That’s right, I still have this Nine Secret Summoning technique....

Qin Chao’s mind moved at lightning speed, Rosy, that devil woman told me that....Soon, I may have to use it. D*mn, this girl already knew all along that someone wanted to make a move on me!

“Nine Secret Summoning Technique – Nine Secret Devil Dog!” Qin Chao shouted and stretched out his right hand’s index and middle fingers to draw something in the air.

But, nothing appeared.

Mang Shan laughed as he swung down his swords toward him.

“Idiot, are you trying to write something?” With that, the two swords fell on Qin Chao’s shoulders.

The Diamond Heart Sutra automatically protected his body, but because of Mang Shan's great strength, its golden light lit up very brightly to protect Qin Chao's body.

The two great swords wiped that golden light on Qin Chao's body. And although his body was not chopped into three pieces, Mang Shang's great brute force solidly shook his body.

This tremendous force pressed Qin Chao down. His left leg buckled and smashed the ground, creating a pit.

But Mang Shan's hands bounced back, trembling. He stared at Qin Chao with his bull's eyes.

"Buddhist Sutra?" Mang Shan exclaimed, "You are the disciple of Baotai Temple of Mount Song!"

"Mount Song your grandpa!" Qin Chao suddenly lifted his foot and kicked Mang Shan on his chest.

But Mang Shan's body is hard as a rock, shocking his foot. The later's body trembled a bit and was forced to take three to four steps back.

"Court death!" This black bull is obviously angry. His eyes glowed red and he swung his two great swords toward Qin Chao once again.

"Oh sh*t, come on, come on!" Qin Chao quickly dodged the opponent's swords while constantly pointing his fingers in the air. The two great swords hit struck body several times. If not for his Diamond Heart Sutra, Qin Chao might have been split into pieces.

But even so, Mang Shan's strength was too overbearing for him. He received internal injury when the swords hit his chest. Finally, Qin Chao's throat could not help but feel sweet as he spewed a mouthful of blood.

But as he spewed, his fingers were drawing in the air. A strange scene appeared, that mouthful of blood floated, turned into blood corpuscles and continued to roll.

Then, a black flame suddenly appeared on that blood. A powerful force broke out, hitting Mang Shan's two swords that were about to strike Qin Chao.

Suddenly, this black bull flew out and only stop when he hit the nearby tree.

The black flame floated in the air, rolling back and forth.

Qin Chao was excited, D*mn, this not-easy-to-cast spell actually works when I spewed a mouthful of blood! It seems like blood can indeed stimulate this spell thing.

“Nine Secret Summoning Technique – Nine Secret Devil Hound!” Qin Chao yelled, the black flame suddenly changed, rolled to the ground and quickly expanded.

“Whoosh!” The black flame suddenly dispersed. Then, a giant black dog came out of that flame.

The eyes of that dog were black with black flame. Lying down on the ground, It stared at Mang Shan. Its mouth dripped with saliva.

“Nine Secret Devil Hound!” Mang Shan was shocked, “This is the summoning technique of the Luocha Sect! Impossible, this is impossible! Luocha Sect has been exterminated a long time ago, how could this technique suddenly appeared in this world!”

“There are many things that you don’t know.” Qin Chao sneered, and commanded his Nine Secret Devil Hound, “Kill that stupid cow.”

“Ar rooff!” The Nine Secret Devil Hound immediately pounced on Mang Shan, opened its big mouth and bit his arm.

“D*mn dog, get away from me!” Mang Shan’s arm turned stone-like and he swung it around. But the Nine Secret Devil Hound’s fangs were sharp and actually bit Mang Shan’s solidified skin, making him shout in pain.

“D*mn it, let go of me!” Mang Shan swung his sword in his other hand and cut the hound’s body.

The hound’s body was not that strong, so it was immediately split in two, tumbling to the ground.

“Hahaha! You want to use this trash to deal with me, Mang Shan! Die!”

Just as Mang Shan was about to attack Qin Chao again, a strange scene

appeared. The two corpses on the ground suddenly turned into two group of black flames and jumped. Then, two Nine Secret Devil Hounds appeared; their bodies are slightly smaller than the previous one. They ran toward Mang Shan.

“D*mn!” Mang Shan swung his two great swords, splitting each hound in two. But the previous scene appeared the four corpses turned into four flames, creating four growling Nine Secret Devil Hounds; which came at him once again.

“What, what the h*ll is this!” Mang Shan wielded his swords as he retreated again and again. The Devil Hounds kept on multiplying, several of them pounced on him and bit his legs.

A few others bit his arms. Each bite hurt him to the bone.

“D*mn it! Ha!” Mang Shan unleashed a spell, shaking the ground. But these Devil Hounds flexibly jumped the cracks on the ground and continued to pounce on him.

Mang Shan was finally in trouble. Although he is strong, he did not learn any offensive spells. Moreover, these Devil Hounds were actually hard to deal with, and behind them, Qin Chao, with glowing murderous intention, is waiting for him to expose his weakness.

“Moo!” Mang Shan’s eyes grew red as he suddenly rolled on the ground. Then, a huge black bull appeared. This giant bull stamped its hooves, throwing away the devil hounds.

After transforming into his true body, Mang Shan’s power grew several points. But those devil hounds were like tides, they threw themselves on his body, biting him.

“Moo!” Mang Shan roared in pain. He stomped the ground and shook his body. This powerful shock flew all the devil hounds away like bullets.

These devil hounds suddenly turned into flames and then fused together to become the original giant black dog.

This giant hound is bigger than a Tibetan Mastiff but compared to the giant bull, it is several times smaller. But this did not deter the Nine Secret Devil

Hound's aggressiveness. It howled a few times and stepped on black flames to pounce the black bull.

The black bull lowered his head and stabbed the devil hound with his horns.

"Bam!" The devil hound wailed, the black bull pierced two holes in its body. The black bull then lifted it to the air. But the devil hound was fierce and unpredictable; it stepped on the black bull's head, opened its maw and bit the black bull's neck.

"Moo!" Blood dripped down from the black bull's neck. He stomped the ground in pain and threw the devil hound away.

The devil hound rolled on the ground twice and transformed into a mass of black flame.

"Come back!" Qin Chao beckoned with his hand and the black flame flew to his side. Nine Secret Summoning Technique has two forms. One is separate, the other is possession.

"Yin Fire possession!" Qin Chao waved his hand and the flame suddenly dissolved into his body.

Qin Chao who in the beginning of this initially in his devil form since he came out of the car and has green eyes suddenly turned black. At the same time, a black flame burned around his body, swaying with the wind.

Then his hands began to change, his claws shortened a bit and somewhat back into his human form, his black scales disappeared, but his nails became a bit long.

Black patterns that look like three claw marks appeared on his right face.

The black flame began to condense and attach on Qin Chao's trench coat. The few holes on it were magically patched. Moreover, many patterns of black flame marks appeared on it, which appeared to be filled with power.

At the same time, Qin Chao felt his body strengthened a lot and his sensitivity increased. He can hear the little voices on his surrounding. Even Mang Shan's heartbeat can be heard by him.

The smell of that black bull also floated into his nose.

Chapter 183 You Will Go Back On A Stretcher

With this Devil Hound possession, Qin Chao's strength doubled.

"Moo!" The black bull heavily stepped on the ground as he ran toward Qin Chao once again, shaking the ground.

Qin Chao suddenly jumped up, leaping into the air above the black bull's head. At the same time, his paws grazed the black bull's skin.

His nails caught several bloodstains and flesh.

The black bull painfully roared, but when he turned his head, Qin Chao has already jumped to the nearby tree.

Qin Chao felt extremely comfortable, his strength, agility, and speed are far beyond his peak. He crouched on the tree and got rid of the flesh on his fingernails.

"Holy sh*t, this is really dirty...."

"I am going to kill you!" The black bull said in human voice and he angrily stamped his hooves. He pounced the tree with his head, breaking it in the middle.

But Qin Chao somersaulted and landed on the black bull's back.

At the same time, he pierced the black bull's ribs with his hands.

"Auu!" The black bull issued a miserable wail. His skin suddenly turned stone-like, in the blink of an eye turning into one giant stone cow.

Qin Chao promptly withdrew his hands and moved sideway to dodge.

That stone cow took a step, shaking the ground. His eyes were red as he stood on his hooves.

"Gee...." Qin Chao reached out his hand and pulled out a small red shirt from his ring. This is the shirt that he wanted to give Su Ji as a gift, bought

when he went shopping.

Although it was not very expensive, but he thought it was pretty good.

Right now, it can also be useful.

Qin Chao held out the top part of the shirt and shook it back and forth.

“Come on, stupid cow, look here!”

“Moo!” Mang Shan’s eyes seemed to turn blood red and he sent out bursts of roar.

The red color can infuriate the bull. Even if Mang Shan has been cultivating for hundreds of years, he still has this base nature.

Seeing Qin Chao took out a piece of red cloth, he immediately wroth and he gradually lost his reason. After treading the ground a few times, he pounced on Qin Chao.

Qin Chao hummed a bullfighting song that he learned from the Spanish Matador on the TV. He put the little red shirt on his side, baiting Mang Shan.

That stupid cow promptly took the bait, shaking his stone head in shock. The Earth trembled as he rushed toward Qin Chao, leaving behind deep hoof prints. The two horns on his head became more sharp and hard.

“Moo!” He rushed over, Qin Chao flexibly shook the small shirt and dodged to the side.

“Bam!” The big tree behind the small shirt was immediately knocked down. Its trunk fell down crookedly, pressing the stone bull’s body.

“Fool, here.” Qin Chao shook the small shirt again and again. The stone bull roared, again and again, shook the trunk to the side, turned around and rushed toward him.

“Ok, it’s time to finish you!” Qin Chao withdrew the small red shirt, made a horse stance and waited for the stone bull to arrive.

Like the heaven collapsing and earth crumbling, that stone bull finally arrived. At the same time, he lowered his stone head and aimed his horns at Qin Chao.

“Come on!” In lightning speed, Qin Chao reached out his hands and

grabbed those gigantic pair of horn.

“Moo!” The stone bull’s momentum pushed Qin Chao several meters back. But Qin Chao stomped the ground, directly creating two deep pits with his feet.

“Stop!” Qin Chao shouted as he exerted all the strength in his body, his legs were stretched and his muscles shook. He finally stopped the backward momentum, at the same time, Qin Chao raised his arms high.

That stone bull is several tons in weight but was lifted by him into the air.

“Go play with your egg!” Qin Chao flicked his arms and flung that stone bull away.

“Boom!” The stone bull hit the ground hard and the earth trembled again. At the same time a giant crater appeared again.

This time it was nearly three meters in radius and half a meter deep. The stone bull laid there in the crater, constantly wailing and shivering, unable to climb up for a long time.

“Go to hell!” Qin Chao jumped up and landed on that stone bull’s body. At the same time, he summoned his Soul Binding Lock and wrapped it around that stone bull’s neck.

“Moo!” The stone-like skin of the stone bull blocked the chain from hurting him. But Qin Chao roared again and again as he gathered all his power; His trench coat fluttered unceasingly under the impact of his strength.

Meanwhile, his arms muscles popped out, the chain that he grabbed with his hands has deeply pressed his skin, making it bleed.

“Let....Let me go....” The stone bull began to suffocate and finally could not help but exclaim.

“Letting you go is the same as me committing suicide!” At this time, Qin Chao hardened his heart and added several points of strength into his hands. The muscles in his arms even started to burst out blood because of the pressure.

“Demon, Demon Beast Sect will avenge me!” The stone bull’s pair of copper-gong-sized eyes burst out.

Finally, with a thud sound, Qin Chao's chain severed his whole stone head from his stone bull's body.

"Bang!" As the head was pulled, the stone body loudly crashed to the ground and broke into pieces of stones. The gigantic bull head also fell apart. The only things left were his horns, which fell down to the ground and turned into two giant great swords.

Each of these giant great swords was one point five meter long and half meter wide. They were extremely sharp and can be used to stab and chop.

Looking at these swords, Qin Chao was somewhat amazed. How did I block such weapons? It seems like there's only one explanation for this, I am a genius, wakakaka!

After indulging himself in a little bit of narcissism, Qin Chao picked up those two very heavy great swords.

After his Nine Secret Summoning technique reached its limit, the black flame suddenly went out of Qin Chao's body and gradually dissipated in the air.

His physical form also change back to his original self.

A heavy feeling of exhaustion suddenly washed over him. Qin Chao's legs weakened, which almost made him fall to the ground. Fortunately, he propped himself with the two great swords in his hands.

"Ai, that was a true battle of cultivators. It makes me so distressed." Qin Chao looked down at his own body and found out that, besides his magically patched trench coat, his body can only be described as a mess.

The true qi in his body weakened a lot. What was previously a river has now become a trickle. Moreover, he has many injuries on his body, along with his damaged arms.

If he has no Diamond Heart Sutra he would have been the one who lied down here. But his victory was completely because of the Nine Secret Summoning Technique.

No wonder Luocho sect was so strong in those days. Luode alone can only be defeated by the combined power of all the upright sects.

My level is just peak Divine Concentration (Lvl 3) but I can kill an expert of, at least, mid Foundation Building (Lvl 4) stage. This is so amazing, and this is just the first level of the summoning technique. When I master the eighth or ninth level in the future, what would it look like?

Qin Chao's heart faintly began to look forward to that day.

He sat cross-legged and meditated to recover his true qi. After he slightly recovered, he stood up.

He put the Horned Soul Binding Lock back into his ring. A moment ago, because he lost many of his trueqi, he could not open his ring.

After rearranging his clothes, Qin Chao took out his old lucky bike from his ring. He continued his journey to Mandala Bar. However, there is one thing that's on his mind.

And that is Tang Ao.

If he guessed it right, the one who sent this Demon Beast sect's expert to kill him is clearly Tang Ao. If I don't remove Tang Ao, when I leave Dongchuan City, would he make a move to eliminate Yu Lu and Liao Shasha?

It should not be. After thinking about Yu Lu's arrangement, Qin Chao calmed down. If something happens to them, I will become the major stakeholders, at that time he would have no chance to make a comeback.

The only way for Tang Ao to become the leader of the Dafa group is to eliminate him. Unfortunately, his almost foolproof operation failed.

In this point, Qin Chao must give his thanks to Rosy. Without this devil woman, he may have died this time.

At the most critical time, she would appear by his side and constantly help him. If in the car Rosy did not teach him the Nine Secret Summoning Technique and just drive the car while he busied himself with Yu Lu, perhaps he would have been a corpse.

Rosy, Rosy, how can ever repay you?

Qin Chao pedaled his bike while sighing in his heart.

Because his body was still in recovery mode, Qin Chao did not pedal too

fast. Under the moonlight, he gradually cycled into downtown.

Unlike the outskirts of the city, the city nightlife has just begun. Every entertainment center was bustling. In Dongchuan City, the city would probably calm down a bit after midnight.

When he arrived at Mandala Bar, Qin Chao was speechless.

Mandala Bar has been renovated and has a new look that is completely different than before. The last time he came here, he can already hear the thunderous sound of heavy metal music.

Now, they put a classical decor at the entrance and he can no longer hear that deafening music. Various luxury cars were parked on the either side.

Previously, the people who came were all dressed in gangsters outfit or depressed people looking to intoxicate themselves. But now, they all dressed up in high-quality suits. A beautiful hostess stood at the door instead of two bouncers.

“Sir, can I help you?” A young man who seemed to be the valet came over and politely asked Qin Chao. But there were traces of disdain in his words.

“Gee, this place is now a restaurant?” Looking at the change at the front, Qin Chao could not help but marvel.

“Yes, if it’s alright to you, sir, please do not stand in our doorway.” That valet politely said.

“Oh, right.” Qin Chao jumped off his bicycle, “Help me park this, I am looking for someone inside.”

“Sorry, Sir.” Who knew, that valet stopped in front of Qin Chao, “This is a high-class restaurant, not a place to park a bike.”

“A high-class restaurant?” Qin Chao could not help but smile, “It seems like a few days ago, this is just a bully camp.”

“Sir, please do not talk nonsense. As you can see, the people who come here are all important people. Sir, please go back.”

“Can’t I look for someone?”

“No, you cannot.”

“What if I insist?”

“Then you will go back on a stretcher.”

Chapter 184 That Guy Is Useless

“Haha!” Qin Chao burst out laughing, patting that valet’s shoulder with his hand, “This is what Mandala bar should look like. Putting on a too serious look will only make it look fake.”

“I am sorry.” That valet raised his eyebrows with a look of disgust. He shied away from Qin Chao’s hand and then patted his shoulder, “Please don’t touch my cloth, this is a high-quality fabric, you cannot afford it if it’s dirty.”

“Oh my!” Qin Chao said with amazement, “Mandala bar has gone fierce now, even an ordinary valet can be so arrogant.”

“I am sorry, please leave, this is not your place.” The valet respectfully said but his heart was filled with disdain. He made a please gesture, “If you don’t leave, I will call the security.”

“No need, I will help you call them.” Qin Chao reached out his hand and casually pulled the valet toward him. At the same time, his other hand reached out for the valet’s intercom on his ear and then shouted.

“There’s a trouble at the door, come and deal with it.”

“Confirmed, will come immediately.”

After that voice came from the intercom, Qin Chao released the valet and clapped his hands.

“Gee, your fabric dirty my hands.”

“You, you....” Being grabbed by the collar by Qin Chao, the valet was suffocated. After Qin Chao released his hand, the valet violently coughed and his face flushed.

“You, you come looking for trouble!” The valet suddenly understood. After taking two deep breaths, he somewhat fearfully and apprehensively said, “I, I am just a valet here, if you have problems with them, go deal with them, I have nothing to do with it.”

“Hey?” Qin Chao suddenly blinked his eyes, “Weren’t you fierce just a moment ago? How could you suddenly become a soft egg?”

“I am a man of status.” That valet straightened his clothes with a pale face, “Things like fighting is not my thing. Someone else will look for you.”

As that valet finished talking, a few sturdy men walked over.

“What’s going on? Who dares to cause trouble in miss Wu’s place!” A sturdy man that Qin Chao recognized, with a cigarette dangling on his mouth and hand playing a butterfly knife, asked the valet.

“It’s him!” Seeing these several people, that valet immediately regained his face and cried while pointing at Qin Chao.

“Humph, aren’t you very arrogant just now? Now you’re dead!” The valet proudly said to Qin Chao.

The valet’s mind has come up with a scenario. After the sturdy man slaps Qin Chao in the face, knocking him to the ground, the other securities start to encircle him and kick him. Of course, a person of status like himself can only lift his foot reluctantly to trample Qin Chao twice to express his anger against the evil force.

However, that scene did not happen. Peng Hai, Murong Jiang’s right hand man and Mandala’s head of security, reached out his hand and gave the valet a big slap in the face.

“Plak!” An extremely crisp sound was heard. The valet was slapped silly.

“F*ck, your eyes are in your d*mn mother’s ass! If you dare to speak like that to Master Qin again, believe it or not, this father will waste you!”

Peng Hai glared and roared a cry. He then turned around and, with a flattering face, respectfully took out a Zhonghua cigarette and offered it to Qin Chao.

“Master Qin, this valet is new here and not yet sensible. Don’t get angry, please smoke to calm the fire.”

“It’s fine, I’m not angry.” Qin Chao chuckled, took that cigarette and put it in his mouth. Peng Hai immediately came up with a lighter and attentively attended Qin Chao.

The valet felt silly. Working in Mandala, he, more or less, has heard the name of Qin Chao. Especially some girls in Mandala who talked about him all day long like he is a big star. He then inquired about this matter directly to Miss Wu.

According to Miss Wu, Qin Chao is the actual owner of this place.

“Master Qin, do you want me to deal with this kid so that you won’t get angry when you come to this place in the future?” Peng Hai’s words immediately scared the valet, almost making him faint.

He immediately knelt down in front of Qin Chao and cried.

“Master Qin, I was wrong, I am a snobbish son of a b*tch! Please, your excellency, let me go. I, I don’t want to die....”

“Look at you, why are you doing this?” Qin Chao reached out his hands and pulled up the valet, “You are a person of status, I cannot afford your obeisance.”

“Master Qin, I....” The valet was surprised and wanted to say something. But Qin Chao quickly waved his hand, interrupting him.

“Enough, don’t be afraid.” Qin Chao straightened the valet’s collar and said, “I am not the great satan, nor the underworld gang big brother, how can I casually kill people? But this habit of yours is not good. You have to remember, not everyone has a good temper like me. Next time you encounter an underworld gang boss riding a donkey and you say things like that to him, the end may not be so good.”

With that, he patted the valet on the shoulder, “Remember, don’t use material things to measure the guests.”

After that, he said to Peng Hai, “Take me to Wu Xin.”

“Okay. Master Qin, please.” Peng Hai bent his waist, held out his hand and led Qin Chao inside the Mandala bar.

After the two of them left, the valet’s legs softened and he almost fell to the floor.

The nearby security guard was quite agile and quickly propped him by the arm.

“Kid, you’re really lucky this time!” That person said, clicking his tongue. “Fortunately, Master Qin has a good temper, otherwise, you’d be dead.”

“How, how do I know Master Qin would actually come riding a bike....” That valet said with a long face, “I thought a gentleman of character like Master Qin would come in a Mercedes-Benz, or BMW!”

“You silly!” One security guard curled his lips, “Who doesn’t know Master Qin likes to ride his old lucky bike! Stopped gawking like that and quickly park Master Qin’s bike! Look for two repairmen to polish Master Qin’s bike and oil the chain. And then find two pretty girls to wax the bike. If Master Qin is happy, perhaps he will forgive you.”

“Right! Yes! Yes!” As soon as the valet listened, he did not hesitate to immediately do it.

Qin Chao did not know that his bike is going to enjoy the beauty treatment. He is following Peng Hai on to the fourth floor, toward Wu Xin’s office.

After being renovated, the inside of Mandala Bar looked brand new. Unlike the previous dark and depressing atmosphere, filled with prostitutes selling themselves. Now it has fully converted into a restaurant format. The first floor is a cafeteria, the second floor is a French restaurant, and the third floor a romantic bar for couples.

The entire environment became a lot more elegant, unlike the previous murky atmosphere.

“Xinxin, why don’t you go back and rest, leave this to us.” In the office, sister Zhang affectionately pulled Wu Xin’s hand and said, “You are still growing, no need to work so hard like this. At daytime, you go to school, and after that, you still have to take care of your grandma. You can’t let your body tired every day, your body will collapse.”

“Sister Zhang, I am fine.” Wu Xin waved her hand, “I am used to it. Qin Chao trust me with this bar so that I can take care of it.”

“Isn’t it already on the right track?” Sister Zhang said, “Before, this bar is a mess, but now it has turned into a Western style restaurant.”

“You are right. But, sister Zhang, there is something strange.” Wu Xin

rubbed her temples, "We have just opened for two days, how could our turnover be this good? Logically, a newly opened restaurant should not have so many guests. Did they all come under uncle Murong's arrangement?"

"Humph, how could that old man Murong have this kind of power?" Sister Zhang curled her lips, "That old man only has some influence in the underworld. He has contacts with just a few persons of high status. The reason these people come is to give 'face' to Master Qin."

"Qin Chao?" Wu Xin's beautiful eyes blinked a few times, "Isn't he a bodyguard in Liao House? How could he have such a big face?"

"A bodyguard in Liao House?" Sister Zhang clutched her mouth and laughed, "Alas, my silly sister. Other people is not a bodyguard anymore, but the Chairman of the Dafa group! If his old self stamps his foot, our Dongchuan City will tremble for a long time!"

"Oh, so that's why." Hearing this news, Wu Xin did not appear to be surprised. She lowered her head and continued to organize the documents on the desk.

"Why you didn't show any reaction to this!" Sister Zhang pulled Wu Xin's hand and anxiously said.

"Reaction? What reaction?" Wu Xin somewhat strangely looked at Sister Zhang.

"My silly sister!" Sister Zhang hurriedly said, "I can see that Master Qin has some feelings toward you! Girl, you have to grab that! No matter what, you are a beauty! Look at your chest, gee, sister is so envy of you! You have such a good capital, use it to make Master Qin falls head over heels in love with you! When you obtain Master Qin's heart, the Dafa group would be yours!"

"Sister Zhang!" Wu Xin's face was flushed, not knowing what to say, "Don't talk nonsense....The two of us, there is nothing between the two of us!"

"Nothing? Humph, no one believes that!" Sister Zhang immediately cried, "Yeah, like nothing happened the last time the two of you went into the bathroom together and stayed there for so long. I, sister Zhang, have seen all kinds of men, I have sucked more d*ck than you ate salt! Before you went

inside the bathroom, you took an aphrodisiac. If Qin Chao can stay pure with you there, then his guy below must be useless!”

“Sister....Sister Zhang....” Wu Xin’s face boiled, too shy to lift her head, “The two, the two of us did not....”

Wu Xin was unable to continue her words, to be honest, she can’t remember what she did with Qin Chao in the bathroom that day. At the time, she only realized that her bra was gone....

But Qin Chao personally said that nothing happened between them. However, Qin Chao likes to fool around and make jokes....Would, would he lie to her about this....?

In her subconscious, vaguely, Wu Xin seemed to expect that something happened.

But she cannot possibly look for Qin Chao to directly ask in front of him. For example:

“Hey, Qin Chao, did you take away my bra! Tell me, why did you take it!”

My god, how could I possibly say these words!? I will die with shame!

Thinking to this, Wu Xin’s whole body became hot and soft like a stuffed dumpling which has just been cooked, too ashamed to speak.

Chapter 185 I Am Not The Other Woman

Wu Xin was unbearably shy, which can be seen by sister Zhang in one look. Sister Zhang said in her heart, Do you think your sister Zhang doesn't know? How could you hide your small matter in front of me?

Wu Xin's mind was a mess, thinking that she has turned evil. Qin Chao's figure can hardly be removed, unceasingly floated in her mind.

"Xinxin, tell me the truth, how is Master Qin's lower part?" Sister Zhang suddenly asked, which directly made Wu Xin silly.

"Ai, you see, some men look sturdy and powerful, but their lower parts are actually useless. Take Murong Jiang, that old guy for example, on the surface he likes to make a show of being decent and proper, but in my bed, he can only last five or six minutes, a pure waste. Hehe, Master Qin looked so strong, I wonder if his lower part can still be used...."

"Sister, sister Zhang! Don't talk nonsense!" Wu Xin's body was flushed, and she flurriedly said, "Nothing, nothing happened between the two of us!"

"Humph, then Master Qin certainly can't get it up!" Sister Zhang laughed playfully and reached out her hands to touch Wu Xin's pretty face, "Hehe, look, our Xinxin is a great beauty, this face really makes sister Zhang feel envy."

Then, she lowered her hands and caught Wu Xin's twin peaks, making Wu Xin utter a kitten-like cry, "But what makes sister Zhang feel envy the most is the size of these. My God, Xinxin, what did you eat that make these two grow up so big like this? Master Qin must crazy about your package."

"Sister....Sister Zhang...." Sister Zhang's bold words made Wu Xin want to lower her head under the table.

Sister Zhang chuckled twice and wanted to continue to tease her. But this time, the office door was suddenly opened.

"Who is it!" She turned around and glared discontentedly, "Who told you

to come in? Don't you know the rules!"

"Em, then I'll go outside to knock the door." The person who came in touched his nose and prepared to turn back.

Sister Zhang looked startled, but she quickly piled up a smile, busily turned around, twisted her waist and greeted.

"Ai, since it's Master Qin, naturally you don't need that many courtesies. You're here for Xinxin, right? She's in....em, under the table. I won't bother Master Qin anymore, you guys can talk alone...."

With that, sister Zhang smoothly pushed Qin Chao inside the room. She then went out and closed the door.

After the door was shut, her sound came from behind it.

"Everyone stays away from the fourth floor, Master Qin and Miss Wu are going to handle matters!"

It was unknown to them if she did it on purpose, but her loud voice can be heard by all the people on the fourth floor. Inside the office, Qin Chao and Wu Xin were embarrassed. They were speechless for a long time.

"You, you're here...." Wu Xin stood up from under the table. Her voice was as small as a mosquito.

Fortunately, Qin Chao has inhuman ears. He nodded and awkwardly said, "Em, yes,...."

Looking at the bashful maiden in front of him, Qin Chao was filled with a sense of wonder. Faintly, his thought went back to his first day in Dongchuan City, when he saw Wu Xin for the first time.

At that time, this young girl was filled with a youthful air. As a waitress at KFC, she charmed many boys who ate there. Fast forward to nearly two months later, the relationship between the two of them changed, from strangers to the current....em, undefined status.

Fate oh fate is a strange thing indeed.

Master Shifang said that troubles will beset me. I wonder if he can calculate that his treasured disciple will fall into my emotional world.

“Click!” In order to break this awkward atmosphere, Qin Chao lit a cigarette, walked forward and sat on the chair opposite of Wu Xin, and then said, “Little cow, you have changed the layout here.”

“Em....” Wu Xin somewhat apprehensively looked at Qin Chao, “You, you are not angry....?”

“Why would I?” Qin Chao felt funny. Looking at Wu Xin, he said, “I think it is much better now, more upscale.”

“Em.” Hearing this, Wu Xin was excited, “When I took over this place, I decided to sweep away the decadent and corrupted atmosphere here. Moreover, based on my many years of working experience, I found that the rich people in Dongchuan City like to eat Western food, pursuing a Western lifestyle.”

“So, you changed Mandala Bar into Mandala Restaurant, right?”

“Em....Is, is it bad?” Wu Xin cares so much about Qin Chao’s opinion. So, she cautiously asked.

“It’s good, why not?” Qin Chao patted Wu Xin on the shoulder and said, “We are, after all, not members of an underworld gang. Especially since you are a young girl, operating a bar is very inappropriate for you. Initially, I am somewhat worried about you, but now I am relieved. Later on, I must call you Boss Wu.”

“What Boss Wu....That’s so ugly....”

“Fine, fine, I will just call you little cow!”

“That, that’s even more ugly....”

“Hehe.” Qin Chao fiercely swept Wu Xin’s chest twice with his eyes and then said, “I am going back to Sunan City soon. Today I come to look at you. Now, I am relieved.”

“Do, do you really have to go?” Wu Xin’s heart went panic for no reason. He is going to leave, will I able to see him again? He, he doesn’t care about me?

“Em, I come from Sunan City. I am just temporarily transferred to Dongchuan City. But the matter here is over, so I should go back.”

“Then, then what about the Dafa group? Aren’t you the Chairman of the Dafa group now?”

“I don’t understand this business thing so I leave it to Yu Lu.” Qin Chao threw up his hands.

“Then, then what about Liao Shasha, don’t you need to protect her?” Wu Xin asked again.

“She’s not in danger anymore. Besides, those bodyguards can keep her safe from ordinary threats.” Qin Chao said, “Moreover, Murong Jiang is now on my side. Therefore, within the underworld gang, he will also help Liao Shasha.”

“Well, what about me? Don’t you want me....?” Wu Xin subconsciously asked the second half of her question in her mind, her pretty face went crimson red.

“This, this....” Qin Chao somewhat did not know what to say.

“Qin Chao....Qin Chao gege....” Wu Xin knew that this time, she can’t be shy anymore. After taking two deep breaths to gather her courage, she stood up and leaned on the table to reach Qin Chao’s arms.

Leaning on the table like that made Wu Xin’s perfect body immediately exude an irresistible temptation. Her curling upward buttocks were like two small hills. Her plentiful chest pressed the table, squeezing out an infinite attraction. Especially the white bra and the deep cleavage that can be seen inside the loose neckline, which made Qin Chao’s eyes wish that they could fall in there.

“I, I just want to ask you a question, you have to answer it seriously.”

“Em, ask away.” Qin Chao pinched the cigarette, waiting for Wu Xin to ask her question.

“Do....Do you like me....?” Wu Xin felt her heart beating fast and her breathing became chaotic.

“Of course, of course, I like you!” Qin Chao rubbed her hair and uttered an answer, making Wu Xin delightfully happy. Her heart was filled with joy and she felt her body so light that she can almost float.

“Such a pretty little cow, which boy cannot be moved by you? Unless he can’t get it up.”

Wu Xin frowned, Why did he say almost the same thing as sister Zhang? Does, does he only like my chests!

“I, don’t mean that....I mean something that is more deeper....”

“Something deeper?” Qin Chao lightly smiled, “Little cow, you have a dirty mind....”

“No!” Wu Xin was ashamed and hurriedly said, “It’s, it’s the kind of love between lovers....”

Qin Chao suddenly went silent. He picked Wu Xin up and let her sit on the table. He then rubbed her hair and said to her, “Xinxin, you should have known that I already have a girlfriend. Because of Master Shifang’s instruction, I have been taking care of you....In the future, you will certainly encounter a boy who will love you dearly. But that person is not me....”

“I don’t care!” Wu Xin felt that her heart was anxious. All of a sudden, she put her arms around Qin Chao’s waist and chest against Qin Chao’s belly, and then cried, “Is it, is it only because of Master! Don’t, don’t you like me?”

“Xinxin, we are all adults here....”

“I am seventeen years old!”

“Em....” Qin Chao touched his nose, “Okay then. But, to me, you are like a sister....”

“Sister?” Wu Xin’s body trembled, but she soon summoned her courage and aggressively asked, “Then why did that brother take his sister’s bra? Is there a brother like this?”

“I....This....” Qin Chao was powerless to answer. The charming scene between him and Wu Xin inside the bathroom of Mandala Bar that night instantly reappeared in his mind. Such a wonderful memory, he could never forget it. But, this also made him feel sorry for Su Ji.

“No....” Qin Chao patted Wu Xin on the shoulder, “Listen to me, I have a girlfriend so I can’t be unfair to her.”

“Then what about the thing that happened in the kitchen, you and sister Yu Lu did....that sort of thing!” Wu Xin continued to press forward with a sharp question, giving Qin Chao a headache.

“This, this....” Qin Chao was really speechless. His grandma, in this trip to Dongchuan City, how could I provoke so many romantic debts! I already felt very sorry for Yu Lu. If I want to add Wu Xin to this, my goodness, I better take a knife and commit suicide.

“No matter what, you took my bra! Moreover, in that bathroom, with my condition, I don’t believe you didn’t do that sort of thing to me! Unless you can’t get it up!” Wu Xin threw caution to the wind, regardless of the consequences. Cold sweat poured out of Qin Chao’s forehead, His mother’s that sort of thing! What’s with this ‘sort of thing’ thing....

“Since you did that sort of thing to me, you have to take a responsibility for it! Otherwise, you’re not a man!”

Right now, Wu Xin was like a small hot pepper; unsparingly said.

“Xinxin, I....” Seeing Wu Xin like this, a burst of unreasonable jittery came to Qin Chao’s heart.

But Wu Xin’s eyes were suddenly filled with tenderness. Her watery eyes looked at Qin Chao as she tenderly said.

“Qin Chao gege....I don’t want to be the other woman (a mistress)....”

“Huh?” Being looked like that by this young girl, Qin Chao’s heart was somewhat rippled. “Then, what should I do....”

“There is only one way....”

Wu Xin suddenly reached out, pulled Qin Cao’s hand and placed it on her soft chest. Like being electrocuted, their two bodies shook at the same time. With a blushing face, Wu Xin guided Qin Chao’s hand to rub and knead her chest.

Qin Chao’s heart burned with desire. When he was about to make a mistake, Wu Xin suddenly pushed him away, jumped off the table and sat back on her chair.

“That way is, you have to think about it yourself!”

Chapter 186 Conflict At The Hospital

Sunan City.

After being away for two months, Sunan City was still the same. The only difference was, there was a lot of worry in Qin Chao's heart.

In fact, a few days away before his contract expired, Qin Chao cannot wait any longer, because he got an awful call from Su Fei yesterday.

"Come back quickly, Su Ji has an accident."

Just because of that single phone call, Qin Chao immediately bought a ticket that day. Even Liao Shasha and the others were too late to say goodbye to him; He already got on the plane back to Sunan City.

Returning to Sunan City, Qin Chao immediately pulled his lucky old bike and rushed to the hospital.

"Su Ji!" Qin Chao directly went to the fourth floor of the intensive care unit and rushed to the room number 405.

"Stop!" Two foreign bodyguards were standing at the door. The bodyguards were unfamiliar to Qin Chao so they should be new. The two people seemed to have murderous auras.

Unlike the previous bodyguards, these two individuals clearly looked like they were stained with blood. Perhaps they were international mercenaries, brought here by Su Xianqin (Su Ji and Su Fei's father) to protect his daughters.

Su Xianqin must have know that the Skeleton wanted to assassinated his daughters.

Therefore, he sent these two men. These two people must be internationally famous, perhaps from the cobra mercenary group. They were veterans on the battlefield.

These two people brothers, one is called Carter, and the other one is Inuit, both were Israeli. The two people were professional bodyguards, but also

professional killers, they can kill a person under the slightest pretext.

Carter stood on the left and Inuit on the right. The two stood at the door like two heavenly pillars.

“Su Ji!” Qin Chao shouted and was about to enter the room. But Carter suddenly took a step forward and stopped in front of Qin Chao.

His 1.9-meter tall body made him looked like a humanoid bear.

“Get out of the way, I am Su Ji’s friend!” Qin Chao gave him a push and found that the man’s strength was not small, that push was unable to make him move.

“...” That bodyguard did not speak, presumably, he did not speak Chinese, and just grimly stuck there.

“Quickly out of my way!” Although he was aware that the two people were here to protect Su Ji, Qin Chao cannot help but start to get angry, “Otherwise, don’t blame me if I won’t be polite anymore.”

“Hehehe....” The nearby Inuit suddenly burst out laughing, “Kid, you have such a big mouth!”

“You can speak Chinese!” Qin Chao turned his head and asked him.

“Of course, we have been in China for a long time.” Inuit crackled his wrists, emitting popping sound, “Kid, I advise you to leave. You should not come here, we will not let you pass.”

“I am Su Ji’s friend.” Qin Chao forcibly suppressed his anger and said.

“I am sorry, my friend, boss order.” Inuit was much better than his cold as ice brother, at least he can say a few words. He shrugged his shoulders and said, “In addition to Miss Su Fei, and the designated Doctors and nurses, other people cannot cross the line.”

With that, he stretched out his foot and pointed at the line on the ground.

But Qin Chao paid attention to his words “boss,” which should refer to the head of the Su Family, Su Xianqin.

Qin Chao looked down and saw the faint black line on the ground, seemingly the boundary of the hospital.

“I am Qin Chao, haven’t you heard my name?” Qin Chao reached out into his coat pocket to take out his phone to call Su Fei, “I am going to call Su Fei and prove it to you.”

“You are Qin Chao!” Hearing his name, the two bodyguards immediately widened their eyes and fiercely stared at him. Their murderous auras floated out toward him.

Qin Chao’s hair shivered. He has met with a lot of people, but this kind of murderous aura that came from the smell of blood was the first one for him.

Even the two skeleton killers did not have such strong murderous auras. These two men were like people who crawled up from the dead.

“That’s right, what about it?” Qin Chao subconsciously put down his phone, frowned, and asked, “Does this name make you uncomfortable?”

“Nonono, friend!” Inuit suddenly grinned, “This name does not make us uncomfortable, but it makes our boss unhappy. Our boss said, as long as we see the one called Qin Chao, we have to kill him by any means necessary!”

With that, Carter reached out his hand and squeezed Qin Chao’s neck. To Qin Chao’s knowledge, if someone else took his place, that person’s neck would be crushed.

Unfortunately, the person who stood in front of Carter was Qin Chao.

“I am sorry, but you shouldn’t mess with Miss Su.” Inuit reluctantly said, expressing his innocent. Carter’s hand has fallen on Qin Chao’s neck. He was waiting to hear the crisp sound of the fractured bone so that he can put away the corpse.

But, the expected sound did not come. He only heard Carter’s breathing sound and a cold laugh.

“Is this all you’ve got? Did you forget to eat today?”

The two deadly bodyguards widened their eyes at the same time. They saw Qin Chao being lifted midair by the neck by Carter’s big furry hand. But nothing happened to him. Instead, he pulled out a cigarette from his pocket, put it in his mouth and lit it up, sucking a mouthful of smoke.

Carter’s face was flushed as he added his other hand. Inuit knew clearly

how powerful Carter's grip was, which was quite terrifying. Once he used his hands grip to break the enemy's thighs.

But now, the neck – one of the most vulnerable part of human body – that he gripped was like an iron pillar. Even after he exerted all of his strength, he failed to make it move even a little bit.

It seemed like the one who was being pinched was not him, but other people. Qin Chao then spat out a mouthful of smoke at Carter's face.

"Dude, take it easy, or you might fracture the bones on your arms." Qin Chao affectionately patted the man's arm, "If you are tired, take a break."

"Something's wrong with this guy!" When Inuit realized, it was already too late. Qin Chao suddenly stretched out his right hand and gently flicked the index finger of his right hand on Carter's arm.

This iron man's facial expression changed and he immediately let go of Qin Chao. With a face dripping with cold sweat, he clutched his and took two steps back.

This arm has been previously shot by a bullet, but it did not hurt this much. He felt numb in his arm and then waves of pain shot through his arm and into his brain.

That man's strength was so big, with just a flick of his finger, he can make his arm in so much pain. He felt that the man's power control was really good, he only made his arm numb, rather than break it.

With that kind of force, if the man wanted to destroy his arms, that would not be too difficult!

After temporarily losing his ability to fight, Carter turned pale. He stood there with his trembling arm.

"You are very strong...." But it did not deter Inuit. On the contrary, he was eager to fight, his murderous aura continued to emerge. He suddenly took out a dagger from his sleeve and coldly looked at Qin Chao.

At that moment, Qin Chao felt the man was like a wolf. Although the man did not rush at him and just stand there, at moment's notice, the man would swoop on him and deal a fatal blow.

“Ah!” At this time, a pretty nurse walked up the stairs. Seeing the three men fighting at the corridor, with one of them holding a dagger, she suddenly called out in fear. The vial in her hand fell to the floor, breaking into pieces. She also took a wrong step and screamed as she started to fall to down the stairs.

Qin Chao slightly turned his head, casting a glance at her with his peripheral vision.

As he took the glance, Inuit suddenly jumped up. The dagger in his hand mercilessly swung toward Qin Chao’s neck.

Qin Chao did not try to dodge, just standing there.

“Bam!” A crisp sound of metal was heard, shocking Inuit’s arm. The sharp side of the dagger was on Qin Chao’s neck, but his neck was still intact.

“D*mn, are you a terminator?” Looking at his sharp dagger, Inuit could not help but stun. Taking advantage of this, Qin Chao lightly came to the front of the nurse and reached out his hand to embrace the nurse’s waist.

This nurse was quite beautiful and has a good figure. Especially her soft boneless waist. In Qin Chao’s hand, he felt like he was holding a lump of dough.

“Ah....” Being hugged by a man, the nurse immediately blushed.

“Ssh....” Qin Chao put his finger on her delicate lips and whispered in her ear, “Do not shout....It will disturb the patient.”

With that, he turned around and lightly jumped down the stairs to the third floor and then gently put down that charming young nurse.

“Thank....Thank you....” That young nurse somewhat shyly whispered a thank you.

“Don’t go up, ok!” Qin Chao said a sentence, bent his knees and jumped up to the fourth floor, bypassing more than a dozen steps.

“Who, who exactly are you?” Carter’s arm has back to normal. He was holding a dagger, just like Inuit. He stared at Qin Chao with a bit fear in his eyes.

“Me?” Qin Chao popped his neck, creating a crackling sound, “I am just an ordinary little security. But the two of you are good, you two would actually kill people in the hospital.”

“I am sorry, this is the order from the boss, we can only do so.” Inuit’s face suddenly sank. He took a deep breath to calm his mind. At the same time, he secretly winked at his brother.

The two of them suddenly jumped, launching a simultaneous attack on Qin Chao from left and right.

Their movements were fast, very fast, like two gust of winds. In the battlefield, no one can escape their joint attack.

But Qin Chao was an exception. He carelessly stood there, not trying to dodge or escape.

“Court death!” Inuit cursed, Even if you practice a hard qigong, you can’t afford our fierce converging attack!

The two bodyguards soon appeared before Qin Chao. Inuit mercilessly stabbed Qin Chao’s throat, at the same time, Carter stabbed the point between Qin Chao’s third and fourth ribs.

All of them were lethal spots!

Chapter 187 My Su Ji

Once again, Qin Chao did not dodge. He put his hands inside his trench coat pockets, letting the two men launched their deathly converging attack.

“Klank!”

To their surprise, they heard two clear and crisp sounds. Carter and Inuit, both of them stood silly, staring at their broken knives, seemingly unable to believe the fact that just happened.

“Are you two done playing?” A playful grin appeared in Qin Chao’s lips and he suddenly stretched out his hands. The two bodyguards screamed, it was as if their bodies were pulled by invisible hands, pulling them toward Qin Chao’s hands.

Qin Chao did not have the same height as the two people, but when he stretched out his hands and grabbed them by the neck, they can easily be lifted into mid-air by him.

“Uhk, uhk....” At this time, the two deadly bodyguards were suffocating. This man’s strength is too much, Inuit groggily thought.

“Qin Chao!” Just as Qin Chao became murderous and was about to break their necks, he suddenly heard a gasp behind him.

He quickly turned around and saw a beautiful woman standing on the stairs looking at him blankly.

That beauty wore a pair of small glasses, shielding the blue eyes behind them. Those eyes fell upon his body with a trace of tenderness as well as a hint of anger.

“You, this guy, want to kill people as soon as you’re here! Quickly put them down!”

“Ai, my boss Su, long time no see!” Seeing Su Fei, Qin Chao’s heart softened. This female boss is Su Ji’s sister and has helped him many times. In particular, she is a beautiful woman.

He dropped the two big bodyguards, walked over, and gave Su Fei a big hug.

Su Fei was stunned. The two bodyguards behind them were immediately on alert. They pulled out their baton stick and loudly bellowed, "Let go of big Miss!"

These two bodyguards were obviously newcomers. Therefore, it was quite understandable that they did not know Qin Chao's relation with Su Fei.

But Qin Chao would not let go. Instead, he took advantage of this opportunity. Su Fei's breasts are not smaller than her younger sister.

On the other side, Su Fei's whole body went silly. She did not expect that Qin Chao would come over and hug her. At first, her body stiffened, but soon, it went soft. Qin Chao's bosom seemed to have a warm strength....It was as if she too have long looked forward to this embrace....

Su Fei could not help but close her eyes and, under the dumbfounded look of the two bodyguards, gently put both of her arms around Qin Chao's waist.

Qin Chao was equally startled, Su Fei, she actually holds me back?

Somehow, Su Fei's arms ended up around Qin Chao's waist and her face stuck on Qin Chao's chest. She secretly thought: I wish time could stop at this moment....But this is impossible, Qin Chao came here anxiously, not for my sake, but to see Su Ji....

That's right, Su Ji....A gong seemed to have sounded in Su Fei's heart, waking her up. My sister is still suffering, how could I covet her boyfriend....

"Ahem...." Su Fei pushed Qin Chao away and touched her glasses, trying hard to suppress her blush. She then calmly said, "This hug, is to thank you for what you did in Dongchuan City on behalf of Su Family. Don't, don't think otherwise."

"No, I don't...." Qin Chao could not help touch his nose, but he did not say the rest of the words out loud.

"There is more!" Su Fei suddenly made a look and glared at Qin Chao, "Why did you hit my sister's bodyguards? She is still lying in bed, aren't you afraid of disturbing her?"

“My boss Su!” Qin Chao threw up his hands and said, “This is not on me. You should ask your dear father, boss Su Xianqin instead!”

With that, Qin Chao coldly snorted, pointed at the two bodyguards who have just stood up from the ground, and said “Your father told them to kill me. Although I, Qin Chao, am not a vicious person, but if someone wanted to kill me, I am not going to let him live.”

“Qin Chao....” Su Fei was suddenly afraid. She actually knew about this. But at the time, she thought it was just her father’s angry words, and never thought he would really do so.

Su Fei also knew Qin Chao’s real ability. If he wanted to kill her father, perhaps that would not be too difficult....

“Qin Chao, calm down a bit, he is, after all, Su Ji’s father, as well as mine. If you kill him, Su Ji will never forgive you!”

“I don’t want to kill him.” Qin Chao suddenly sighed, “But people that he sent to kill me, I will never let them off....”

With that, he started to walk toward the two bodyguards.

“No!” Su Fei suddenly grabbed Qin Chao’s arm and then reached out her hands under his armpits and put her arms around him from behind, “Don’t kill people, please....I, I beg you....”

“Boss Su, I....”

“Qin Chao....” After she pasted her face on his back, Su Fei muttered, “I don’t know what kind of experience you have in Dongchuan City....But you have changed....”

“I have changed?” Qin Chao pointed at himself and could not help but ask, “Have I?”

“Yes, you have become very cold....Before, although you are not serious and somewhat pervert, at least you’re human. But now, you look strange to me....Your appearance makes me afraid. Perhaps, Su Ji does not want to see it....”

“Very well....” Qin Chao’s heart softened, “I promise you, no matter how your father tries to get rid of me, I will just block it, and won’t retaliate,

okay?”

“Qin Chao, thank you!” A burst of excitement welled up in Su Fei’s heart, “I know that with your skill, whoever my father send can’t do anything to you.”

“You seem to think that I am a Transformer.” Qin Chao could not help but shrug.

“Em....Let’s go see my sister....” After holding people for a long time, Su Fei’s face went red. She loosened her arms and pushed her glasses up, “With me, they won’t stop you.”

“Okay.” Qin Chao walked to the door of room 405, at the same time, he raised his chin and cast the two bodyguards a glance. Carter and Inuit felt as if they were wrapped by a surge of coldness. In their battlefield year, whenever they encountered a life and death crisis, they would have this feeling.

The two of them secretly thought that even though the man, on the surface, has given his promise to Su Fei, if they really try to pester him, even if he won’t kill them, to destroy the two of them would be easy for him.

This kind of man is someone who they cannot afford to provoke....

They both felt very stupid, D*mn, Qin Chao perhaps will become the son in law of the Su Family. Why would I need to bother with other family’s inner dispute! Being beaten like this is s*cked!

Especially Inuit, he really wanted to give himself two slaps on the face.

Qin Chao did not care about them anymore, he pushed open the 405 room door and walked into this spacious intensive care unit.

Su Fei did not go in with him. She gently shut the door for Qin Chao and waited outside.

On the bed – the only bed in the room – laid a beautiful figure. An IV bottle hung next to it, quietly infusing the medicine liquid into that beauty’s blood vessel.

“Su Ji!” Qin Chao’s heart was in pain. He quickly went over and pulled up this beauty’s small and soft boneless-like hand.

“Qin....Qin Chao?” Su Ji’s eyebrows quivered twice and she slowly opened her eyes. With a somewhat pale face, she tried to see the figure beside her.

“Smelly guy....Why, why are you here....?” A smile appeared on the corner of her mouth. She reached out her hand and pinched Qin Chao’s neck, “Didn’t I tell you....Not to come back?”

“Don’t try to speak!” Qin Chao reached out his hand to touch Su Ji’s somewhat cold forehead.

Her energy circulation was somewhat in disorder. Moreover, her true qi was very light, like a weak flame that was about to be extinguished.

“Who did this!” Qin Chao’s eyes burned with anger, and he subconsciously entered his devil state. Green flame burst out of his eyes, his hair turned red, and his hands turned into claws.

He somewhat cannot control himself, the devil force inside his body seemingly wanted to burst out.

“Smelly guy, calm, calm down!” Su Ji was startled, grabbed Qin Chao’s beastly claws and transferred what was left of the Buddhist force in her body to him. But she felt that Qin Chao’s body was like a sea, and the force that she gave was like a few drops of rain.

“Tell me, who did this to you....” Qin Chao managed to suppress his anger. He felt he was seconds away from bursting out.

“There are a lot of them....” Su Ji somewhat lovingly touched Qin Chao’s dripping with sweat forehead, “Don’t mess with them....They have a very powerful force....You cannot deal with them yet.”

“Su Ji, tell me....” Qin Chao firmly asked.

“Okay....” Su Ji knew Qin Chao’s character, the guy is stubborn and she cannot stop him. For example, in the past, he forced himself to visualize Luo De in order to reach the Divine Concentration level, despite the risks.

“It is King of Hell sect....”

“Those King of Hell sect’s people again!” Qin Chao finally found the target to vent his anger. He roared, “King of Hell sect, I, Qin Chao, swear I will destroy each and every one of you!”

This voice was like a clap of thunder. It burst out of the hospital and reverberated throughout Sunan City's entire sky.

But many people thought they were just hearing a voice and did not take it seriously.

Except for one person in the distance, who suddenly woke up from meditation. He raised his head and looked at the sky. A crooked smile appeared on his lips.

"Qin Chao? Hehe, very good....I, Shen Dong (He is the leader of the King of Hell sect, the person who killed Zhou De – the first killer in Guangyuan College) would love to see how you are going to destroy my sect!"

Qin Chao did not know that he has alerted the sect leader of the King of Hell sect. He took out the returning true qi pill from his ring and gave it to Su Ji.

"Come, my beautiful teacher, eat this."

"What is this? It smells good...." When she smelled the pill, Su Ji felt her physical strength restored a bit.

"This is a good stuff, I took it from the King of Hell sect."

"Is this returning true qi pill?" Su Ji lovably winked and mysteriously smiled at Qin Chao, "Husband...."

This alluring voice and coquettish behavior made Qin Chao's bones soft. He felt as if he was transported back to the time where they first met when she came out of the woods, held his arm and shouted him 'husband.'

"What....What's the matter...."

"Hate, you actually said those evil things." The blush on her flower-like jade countenance gave off an unlimited charm. My goodness, among all the women that I know, Su Ji is still the best.

"Husband....Don't you think that all of our family's stuff should be managed by the wife?"

"Huh?"

Chapter 188 Tough Monk

“What, do you want to hide the slush fund?” Su Ji stared at him with her big beautiful eyes and started to rebuke, “Humph, we haven’t even married yet, and you already want to hide your slush fund. After I marry you, who knows if you’ll use it to go looking for a mistress (third person)!”

“How....How could this be....” Cold sweat drenched his head. He secretly said, Not only the third person, I also have the fourth, the fifth....

“Then are you going to turn them over to me or not?”

“I’ll turn them over, turn them over....” Qin Chao nodded again and again.

“Then good. Now confess, do you bring anything good from your trip to Dongchuan City?”

Su Ji said, her pair of big beautiful eyes were sparkling. Qin Chao inwardly shivered, feeling like a rabbit being eyed by a falcon.

He reluctantly took out his spatial ring and pulled out something from it.

“You see, I’ve got this pair.” With that, he put the pair of huge great swords on the bed.

“Wow! This are the horn swords from the black bull essence!” Su Ji forgot her injury and loudly shouted in a pleasant surprise, wanting to sit up to play with these swords.

But when she started to move, she immediately felt a throbbing pain all over his body. Her face went pale and she fiercely coughed twice.

“Look at you! What’s the rush!” Qin Chao was frightened, immediately put his hand gently on her back and started to transfer his true qi toward her. Qin Chao used his Buddha’s force from his Diamond Heart Sutra. This Buddha’s force poured into Su Ji’s body, which immediately awakened her body’s vitality.

At the same time, Qin Chao fed Su Ji the returning true qi pill with his other hand, allowing the drug to dissolve in her body.

Returning true qi pill is a powerful drug, coupled with Qin Chao's pure Buddha's force, Su Ji immediately felt refreshed, and strength began to return to her body.

She felt relaxed as if all the pores on her body were open. Su Ji could not help but softly moan.

This delicate and incomparably charming sound echoed in Qin Chao's ears, making his body temperature significantly increased.

"Em....I'll help you melt the medicine, ahem...." Qin Chao said while his free hand began to explore, gently climbing on Su Ji's chest. So far, Su Ji was the darling of her family, and when she went to the monastery, never met with a guy who impertinently touched her.

Suddenly, a strange feeling welled up in her heart. She could not help but shiver a bit; Her desire floated out of her watery eyes toward Qin Chao.

"Bad guy....You, you're so bad...." Su Ji's gentle voice was like a lovely little hand hooking Qin Chao's heart, making his blood boiled and whole body itch.

Since Liao Dongkai died, he never drank coffee from Yu Lu anymore. Qin Chao is a typical Aries, needs to be oiled regularly like a machine. Plus, since he first tasted the forbidden fruit, he craved it more and more.

Sometimes, he suspected that Luo De, who people called Devil God, is in fact, a s*x demon god.

"I have been very bad...." Qin Chao smiled, he began to add some strength to his hand. At the same time, the other hand at her back slowly slid downward toward her round and upturned buttocks.

Su Ji's body trembled and turned soft, without any strength.

"You, you bully this old lady, be careful this old lady's revenge...." Su Ji said, took a deep breath, and then softly cried out.

"Help....Indecent assault...."

"Humph, yes, this master is indecently assaulting you!" Qin Chao slowly moved toward Su Ji's pair of soft lips, "But your sister is guarding at the door, even if you scream your throat out, no one will come to save you...."

“Sister is at the door?” Su Ji was surprised, her eyes revealed some panic look, “Don’t, don’t do this, it’s shameful....”

Although she said that, their lips seemed to attract each other. Su Ji could not help wait for the kiss, slowly closing her eyes.

Just as their lips touched each other, the ward door was suddenly being pushed.

“Younger martial sister, I brought your favorite roasted goose back....” A bald handsome monk came through the door. Seeing this scene, the paper bag in his hand immediately fell to the ground.

In Fa Xiang’s eyes (the handsome monk’s name), Qin Chao was in an extremely wretched position, leaning over Su Ji’s body, seemingly trying to force her.

While Su Ji’s mouth still murmuring a cry for help. Heavens, younger martial sister is still in a weak condition, but this evil pervert takes this opportunity to move his evil hands on her!

Hearing someone came into the room, Su Ji and Qin Chao were like kids whose hands caught in a cookie jar, in a flash they immediately separated.

But Fa Xiang’s eyes were red with anger and he reached out his hand. A golden Buddhist staff emerged out of his body and, in a flash, grabbed by his hand.

That is an earth level artifact. Qin Chao’s mind was moved, This monk is not a simple monk, but an extraordinary one.

“Pervert! How dare you disgrace us, Buddhist disciples! This poor monk, on behalf of Buddha, will send you, this pervert, to the afterlife!”

With that, he shook his hand and rushed toward Qin Chao.

“Ah! Martial brother! Don’t!” Su Ji was scared and loudly shouted. But Fa Xiang’s eyes were already red with anger and loudly roared.

“Younger martial sister, I will get rid of this pervert who disgraced you, you will still pure!”

At the same time, that monk’s swung his staff, which seemed to have the

weight of a mountain, issuing a deafening sound.

Qin Chao subconsciously leaped up, jumping over to the other side of the bed. The Buddhist staff suddenly fell on the bedside table made of iron, smashing it down, creating a huge crater on the floor.

This monk has a huge strength! Qin Chao was secretly surprised. As if his body being stimulated by the other side's Buddha's force, he suddenly entered his devil state. A pair of claws suddenly stretched out, his two eyes turned green, and his hair became red; Instantly appeared so conspicuous.

"A devil from Luocha Sect!" Although Luocha Sect has been in a state of decline for years, Fa Xiang still recognized their unique appearance, "I didn't expect that I will encounter a devil path's evil doer in this Sunan City. This poor monk Fa Xiang will 'subdue the monster, eliminate the devil' on behalf of Buddha!"

With that, Fa Xiang flicked his robe, revealing his left palm. A golden light flickered on top of it.

"Xumi Mountain Palm!" With a loud shout, he launched his palm at Qin Chao.

The air fluctuated and a huge golden Buddha's hand flew out. Along with the swirling of air, it pressed Qin Chao down.

Qin Chao knitted his brows. He was afraid if the two of them fight, it would spread to Su Ji. He immediately dodged, breaking the window glass, jumping out of the window.

That Buddha's hand chased him out of the window, which then immediately began to expand rapidly. In the blink of an eye, this Buddha's hand was on top of him like a dark cloud.

Qin Chao was shocked, Fa Xiang's power level seemed really high, making his technique so overbearing. He should be a Divine Ability expert (Lvl 5, two levels above him).

With his level of power; I am currently not his match.

But since he is coming at me, I can only meet him head on.

F*ck, Qin Chao depressingly thought, D*mn it, I am just molesting my own

wife, why do I have to get beaten, this is so unfair!

But that Buddha's hand did not recognize the word fair or unfair, in the blink of an eye, it reached his body.

With a whistling sound, the irresistible power pressured Qin Chao. He felt like being pressed down by a mountain, slamming his body to the ground. If he did not practice the Diamond Heart Sutra, this palm would turn him into a patty.

The ground trembled a bit; some nearby walking patients were startled. What is happening, they all thought. They seemed to see a golden thing fell to the ground.

When they got their composure back, they went over to look. But they did not see that golden thing, only a man lying on a pit in human form.

"Someone is committing suicide!" Everybody started to shout.

Fa Xiang probed his head out of the window, staring at Qin Chao, who was lying on the ground. He folded his hands and murmured.

"Amitabha, may the Buddha wash away your sins."

"Qin Chao!" With returning true qi help, Su Ji's strength has somewhat returned. She sat up from the bed, looked at Fa Xian, and asked, "Martial brother, what did you do to Qin Chao?"

"He received my Xumi Mountain Palm, fell down the building, and died." Fa Xiang said to his younger martial sister, "Younger martial sister, you may rest assured, this pervert who degraded you has already fallen into endless hell."

"What?" Su Ji's face suddenly went pale, the little strength that she had just recovered dissipated out of her body. "Bad guy....I've told you not to come back....How could you be so irresponsible and died just like that? I, this old woman, will find eight or ten husbands and be a loose widow so that you will get angry and crawl out of hell...."

"Hey, I've crawled back already....Who dares to hook up with you, I will kill him!"

When Su Ji was upset, an overbearing voice floated in.

Su Ji suddenly overjoyed. At the same time, it shocked Fa Xiang, who immediately looked out of the window.

Only to see Qin Chao sitting on the ledge, took out a cigarette and lit it up. After sucking a mouthful of smoke, he said to Fa Xiang.

“Monk, if you want to fight, let’s fight on the roof!” With that, Qin Chao stood up and, like a giant black bird, flew up in a whistling wind.

“He is actually able to survive a direct hit from my Xumi Mountain Palm!” Fa Xiang could not help but say in amazement, “He is indeed a devil of the Luocha sect. Today, if I can’t get rid of you, this poor monk is not a Buddhist disciple!”

With that, despite Su Ji’s advice, he also went out of the window and jumped to the roof of the hospital.

The roof of the hospital was not small, enough to accommodate the fight between the two.

Facing such a powerful enemy, Qin Chao did not dare to be negligent. He took advantage of the mouthful of blood that he spewed out after receiving the Xumi Mountain Palm to conjure a mass of black flame.

When Fa Xiang arrived on the roof, he saw this black Yin fire floating in front of Qin Chao.

“Is this....” Fa Xiang wrinkled his brows, “Nine Secret Yin Fire?”

In Buddhism, Fa Xiang has done some research on various techniques of the Six Sects of the Devil Path.

Among them, the most terrifying one is this Nine Secret Yin Fire of the Luocha Sect. As long as one can practice this Nine Secret Yin Fire, one can learn the incomparably overbearing Nine Secret Devil Clutch and the incomparably weird Nine Secret Summoning Technique.

His master had also told him that, if he encounters someone from the devil path who practice this Nine Secret Yin Fire, he must either eliminate that person....Or escape.

But Fa Xiang sensed that the guy in front of him has yet to reach the Foundation Building stage (Lvl 4). And he is already in the Divine Ability

stage (Lvl 5). Fa Xiang chanted Amitabha in his heart to strengthen his resolve.

Today, I swear I must get rid of this person!

—

How do you guys think of Qin Chao's chance on defeating an opponent two levels above him?

Chapter 189 Bring You Salvation

“Motionless Brightest Image!” Thinking of this, Fa Xiang raised his staff and pierced it on the concrete floor. He then clasped his hands together to make a Buddhist seal.

A huge Buddha’s body flew out of his hands and imprinted on his body.

This Buddha’s image strengthened Fa Xiang’s power and physique. He clasped his hands together and picked up his staff, carefully watching the opposite, Qin Chao.

“Nine Secret Summoning Technique – Nine Secret Devil Hound!” Qin Chao did not dare to be negligent, he wielded that devil fire to summon his sole Nine Secret Beast.

That black fire rolled on the floor, burning a large area.

From this searing energy, a ferocious black dog suddenly jumped out. It barked twice and then rushed toward Fa Xiang.

“External Lion Image!” Fa Xiang immediately made a Buddhist seal with his palm and patted his Buddhist staff. That staff shook twice, emitting a humming sound. Then, the golden Buddhist image on the staff grew bright and struck the black dog’s body.

The Buddhist force subdued the devil dog. After loudly wailing, it split in two halves.

Two groups of devil fire rolled and immediately turned into two devil dogs. The two of them then rushed at Fa Xiang.

Qin Chao did not move, because he knew, in terms of power or technique, he was not this Divine Ability stage monk’s match. His only hope of winning is by using his summoned Nine Secret Devil Hound.

“Sun Wheel Image!” Seeing the two converging attack from the two devil dogs, Fa Xiang look the same. He continued to make a seal with his palm and waved his Buddhist staff, which emitted a golden flame and immediately

formed a small circle with him at the center.

Pouncing on that circle, the two devil dogs loudly wailed and flew backward.

At the same time, the golden flame attached to their bodies. This Buddhist fire dissolved the strength of these two devil dogs.

Seeing this, Qin Chao waved his hand, the two devil dogs turned into Yin fire, rolled into one and then drifted back to the front of his body.

“It seems like if I don’t come up with that thing, I won’t be able to defeat you.” Qin Chao was holding that mass of black flame, but the edge of the flame was mixed with a golden flame.

“Does donor wants to use the possession part of the Nine Secret Summoning technique?” Fa Xiang clasped his palms together and murmured, “This monk suggest donor discard this idea. You see, that Yin fire is being surrounded by Buddhist fire. If you swallow that flame, the Buddhist force will burn you from the inside and immediately send you to the afterlife.”

“Isn’t that exactly what you looking forward to!” Qin Chao chuckled, staring at Fa Xiang. He then took that black-covered-with-golden fire directly into his body.

Pure Buddhist (previously Buddha’s) force and overbearing devil force immediately filled his body.

Cultivating the Diamond Heart Sutra, Qin Chao is itself a dual Devil-Buddhist cultivator. This black-golden flame not only cannot take his life, they even became a big boost to him.

These two forces rolled into his body, expanding his strength. Qin Chao felt that he is one step closer to reach the Foundation Building stage (Lvl 4).

There was no time for him to feel the ecstasy, his body has begun to change. After his body strengthened, he felt addicted to it.

No wonder Son Goku becomes so powerful in Super Saiyan form, his power turn a hundredfold. Although my strength has only doubled, this crazy progress is so unbelievable.

“Auuu....” After entering the Devil Hound Possession state, a wildness climbed up to his mind. He had never been so bloodthirsty; He immediately felt like he wanted to tear Fa Xiang in a half.

“He’s actually okay....” Fa Xiang was surprised; Buddhist fire is the bane of the people from the devil path. Even if it is just glued to his body, he would suffer a lot of damage, much less if he swallow it.

But even after Qin Chao swallowed it into his mouth, he turned out alright. Instead, it looked like he was just taking a drug.

Then, before he could react, a shadow flashed and appeared in front of him.

The robe on his chest was immediately torn, blood flying out of them. Although he is an expert among the Buddhist young generation, Fa Xiang did not cultivate Diamond Heart Sutra.

Therefore, he did not have an abnormal body like Qin Chao. However, he is much more proficient in technique than Qin Chao.

“Internal Lion Image!” He immediately made a Buddhist seal with his hand, the wound on his chest began to rapidly heal. Soon, no trace of injury can be seen.

“I’d like to see, after I tear you into pieces, can you still heal yourself back!” Qin Chao wanted to lick his paws but thought it might be a bit too disgusting, so he gave up and just coldly said.

“Donor, you think you are fast?” Fa Xiang clasped his hands together and made a seal. “Big Diamond Wheel Image!”

With that, four Buddhist images appeared on both of his hands and feet.

“Fast or not, let’s just try it!” Qin Chao leaped up and quickly galloped toward Fa Xiang. Almost at a lightning speed, he arrived in front of Fa Xiang and, at the same time, reached out his right claws to grab Fa Xiang’s neck.

But in that moment, Fa Xiang suddenly moved. He swung his Buddhist staff horizontally in front of his body. That Buddhist staff struck Qin Chao’s claws, thwarting his attack and sending out a buzzing sound.

After his attack failed, Qin Chao leaped back and stood on the floor,

watching Fa Xiang with a look of surprise.

If he guessed it correctly, The technique that Fa Xiang just used ought to be the Nine Characters Incantation Seal that Su Ji once mentioned to him. But he never thought that it would turn out to be so magical.

“Okay, the warm-up exercise should be over.” Fa Xiang said and stretched out his right palm.

His palm was flashed with golden light.

“Devil of the crooked path, today, let this poor monk use Master’s bestowed technique, Xumi Mountain Palm, to finish you.”

With that, bright golden light appeared on Fa Xiang’s body. He suddenly waved his hand, sending out a huge golden palm image toward Qin Chao.

This palm strike was extremely fast, it was too late for Qin Chao to escape. He stretched out his arms in front of his body in a horizontal position to forcefully hold the palm strike.

“Useless.” Seeing Qin Chao assumed a defensive posture, Fa Xiang said with a smile, “This palm strike contain seventy percent of my power, which cannot be blocked by a Divine Concentration Devil Intelligence. Amitabha, let the Buddha brings salvation to all your sin!”

While he spoke, that golden palm has directly hit Qin Chao. With a loud bang sound, the whole building trembled. The golden Buddha lingered on Qin Chao’s body; the huge Buddha constantly attacking him.

His legs went soft making his whole body almost flew out and nearly fell down the building. Fortunately, Qin Chao promptly reached out his hand and grabbed the edge of the roof.

That golden palm continued to rush toward the sky and disappeared into the cloud.

A huge area of the cloud was dispersed by that palm.

Qin Chao felt that he has received an internal injury. He could not help but spew out a mouthful of blood, staining the platform in front of him.

At the same time, after receiving such a big injury, the Yin fire that

possessed his body immediately scattered and soon, completely disappeared.

Holding back the pain, he managed to climb back to the platform with a great effort; His mouth gasped for breath.

“Not dead yet?” Fa Xiang was somewhat incredulous, That strike contained seventy percent of my power. Let alone a Divine Concentration Devil Intelligence, even the Foundation Building Devil Catcher will be heavily injured after receiving a direct hit of this palm.

The body of the Luocho Sect’s disciple is somewhat strange.

Thinking of this, Fa Xiang leisurely strolled toward Qin Chao. But Qin Chao did not even have the strength to stand up, and can only sat on the cement ledge. He pulled out a cigarette with trembling hands and then clutch the lighter to lit it up.

“Monk, if you want to kill, then just do it.” Qin Chao said, “But even if I die, I’ll come back to you for revenge.”

“Amitabha....” Fa Xiang put his Buddhist staff aside and clasped his hands. He leaned down and suddenly struck Qin Chao’s chest with a palm.

“Great Wisdom Palm!”

“Bam!” Qin Chao’s chest was struck; the cement behind him was blasted out, creating a deep pit.

This Great Wisdom Palm is more powerful than the Xumi Mountain Palm. The only drawback is that, it is a melee attack.

With this palm strike, a powerful Buddhist force that is similar to an explosion impacted Qin Chao’s body. According to logic, after sustaining a serious injury by the previous Xumi Mountain Palm, Qin Chao should die by this Great Wisdom Palm.

But Fa Xiang frowned, because he felt as if his palm has struck a metal plate.

With a bang sound, his palm bounced back.

“The Diamond Sutra! Diamond Refining!” Fa Xiang stared with a shocked

expression, unable to believe what he just saw.

The Diamond Sutra is the secret treasure of the Baotai temple of Mount Song! How could this devil path's disciple know this secret! Moreover, he seems to almost reach the second layer of the Diamond Sutra, Diamond Skyscraping!

At Diamond Refining layer, the body is strengthened, becoming as hard as a steel. And if you reach the Diamond Skyscraping layer, the body will not be just hard, it also has anti-injury ability.

For example, if someone strike you with a palm, your body will return thirty percent of that palm strike power to that someone else's body.

This ability is quite f*cked up. Just now, some of my palm power bounced back to me. Fortunately, it's only a fraction of it, otherwise it would be hard on me to deal with it.

"Pffft!" Qin Chao's injury became heavier. He spewed out a mouthful of blood, turning Fa Xiang's robe red.

"Donor, the sea of bitterness has no bounds, repent and ye shall be saved." Fa Xiang raised his right palm once again, which flashed with a more violent golden light, "If you are willing to put down the butcher's knife and return to Baotai Temple in Mount Song with this poor monk, and then become a monk, this poor monk will spare your life."

"Hahaha!" Qin Chao burst out laughing; his mouth was dripping blood, "You want me, Qin Chao, to shave my head and become a monk? You might as well kill me. Even in hell, I can still be merry with female ghosts and female devils!"

"Stubborn." Fa Xiang lifted his hand, "Then let this poor monk bring you salvation!"

With that, his palm went down toward Qin Chao's head.

But Qin Chao closed his eyes and said in his heart.

Su Ji, sorry, I can't accompany you....

"No!"

At this time, a girl in a hospital gown suddenly rushed to the platform from the stairs. Looking at Fa Xiang's palm that was about to hit Qin Chao's head, she was startled and immediately shouted.

But it was too late, the golden light of Fa Xiang's Great Wisdom Palm has already fallen on top of Qin Chao's head.

Chapter 190 ** Help

In Su Ji's frightened eyes, blood poured out of Qin Chao's orifices and he softly fell down to the floor.

Su Ji was unable to sense any breath from him.

"Younger martial sister, this poor monk has helped you get rid of this pervert." Fa Xiang turned around, clasped his hand, and said with a smile, "You can rest assured now."

"What, what did you do...." Su Ji felt a very powerful heartache, so powerful that she wanted to faint. She desperately bit her lips to keep herself awake, "That man is my boyfriend, you killed him....He is my boyfriend!"

"What?" Fa Xiang stared at Su Ji with a blank look. "This man....Is martial sister's boyfriend?"

"That's right!" Her lips bled because of the bite. Her body slightly twitched, cold tears poured out of her beautiful eyes, "Why did you kill him, why!"

"Martial sister!" Fa Xiang suddenly shouted, infusing his Buddhist force in it to wake Su Ji from anger, "Wake up! Don't you know who he is! He is a devil path's disciple, and you are a Buddhist disciple!"

Fa Xiang said, pointed at Qin Chao, and continued to talk to Su Ji, "If you continue to be together with him, what do you think will be the consequences! The two of you will be hunted down by the people from the Devil path and the Righteous path! At that time, martial sister, you and him will be a hunted-down pair of mandarin ducks (a pair of lovers). Once caught, only death awaits!"

"Life is nothing but a passing cloud." Su Ji looked at Qin Chao who was lying on the floor. She suddenly calmed down, but her voice turned very cold, "If you can't be together with the one you love, what's the point in cultivating?"

With that, Su Ji slowly walked toward Qin Chao.

“Martial sister, stop!” Fa Xiang immediately held his Buddhist staff horizontally, barring Su Ji’s path, “This man is a devil path cultivator, you can’t get close to him! This poor monk will now use the Buddhist fire to burn his corpse so that you won’t get implicated.”

With that, Fa Xiang made a seal with his hand, a mass of golden flame suddenly appeared on his palm.

“If martial brother wants to burn him, burn me together with him.”

With that, Su Ji pushed his staff aside and stood between Fa Xiang and Qin Chao.

“Out of the way!” Fa Xiang frowned, “Martial sister, ‘slaying the demon and eliminating the devil’ is our, Buddhist disciple’s responsibility! Since you are the people of Baotai Temple of Mount Song, you cannot escape this responsibility.”

“In that case, just consider me as not your martial sister anymore. There is an ancient saying that says, ‘if you marry a chicken follow the chicken, if you marry a dog follow the dog.’ I follow Qin Chao, that means I am also a devil path people. Since martial brother wants to burn him, then burn me together with him.”

With that, she took two steps forward. As long as Fa Xiang sent his Buddhist fire, it would also burn her.

“Martial sister, don’t force this poor monk...” Fa Xiang frowned, his body could not help but tremble. Since childhood, he has a heart toward this lovely martial sister. No matter what his martial sister wanted, he will always try to help her.

Unfortunately, he is a disciple of Buddha, so it is impossible for him to be together with his martial sister. But even so, he did not want his martial sister to be together with the people from the devil path. If this news got out, that Su Ji has a relationship with someone from the Luocho Sect, not only it will threaten Su Ji’s life, perhaps the prestige of the Baotai Temple of Mount Song would suffer a damage.

Fa Xiang will definitely not allow this kind of thing to happen.

“Martial brother, I am not forcing you.” Su Ji’s eyes slowly went into despair. She turned her head and looked at the lying down Qin Chao, and said to Fa Xiang, “You are the one who forced me.”

“Move away!” Fa Xiang reached out his hand and made a Buddhist seal, “Woosh!”

A black seal mark flew out and hit Su Ji’s body, directly knocking her to the side. The gap between the two was too high, Divine Ability and Foundation Building are entirely two different concepts.

Especially since Su Ji did not practice the Diamond Heart Sutra; just starting to practice the Nine Characters Incantation. Before she even had the time to cast the Motionless Brightest Image (Technique to strengthen the body; see the previous chapter), she has already knocked to the side.

But Fa Xiang did not use his full power. Although his technique knocked Su Ji to the side, it did not hurt her.

At the same time, Fa Xiang was about to release the golden flame in his other hand toward Qin Chao.

“Bald donkey (derogatory call for a monk), stop!”

At this time, a cold light suddenly flashed from the sky.

Fa Xiang’s eyebrows jumped. He subconsciously withdrew his flame and took two steps back.

A gleaming sword suddenly pierced the cement platform in front of him. The silver sword continued to issue wave after wave of dragon roar.

“Who did that sneak attack?” Fa Xiang frowned and looked up.

A beauty in white dress suddenly descended from the sky. She fell on top of that sword and started to curse with a silvery-bell-like voice.

“Pei, sneak your uncle, I obviously gave you a warning: ‘Bald donkey, stop!’ Didn’t you hear that?”

“Jiaojiao, he is a follower of Buddhism, be polite.”

Subsequently, a soft and smooth voice floated out. Then another beautiful

woman came down from the sky. She is several points more beautiful than the white-clad beauty.

She has a hot devil-like figure and a particularly her huge chest, which men love and women jealous. Although Su Ji's chest was not small, it was clearly inferior to her.

The two beauties emitted strong demonic auras. In a single glance, one can recognize that they are not humans.

"It turns out the two of you are snake demons!" Fa Xiang grabbed his Buddhist staff and shook it. A golden Buddhist aura immediately flew out like a wave.

Hua Niang waved her hand, a strong wind came out of her sleeve. The two forces crashed into each other, canceling one another. Soon, the platform was quiet again.

"Misty Cloud Catcher Sleeve?" As a knowledgeable person, Fa Xiang immediately recognized this technique. "You are actually from the Misty Peak subsidiary, the disciple of the Immortal Dragon school. Amitabha, this poor monk is Fa Xiang, the 23rd generation disciple of Baotai Temple of Mount Song."

"I, your servant, am the 6th generation disciple of the Immortal Dragon school, Hua Niang. Greetings, master Fa Xiang." Hua Niang held out her hands and returned the courtesy.

"This is my younger martial sister, Bai Jiaojiao." Hua Niang said and pointed at the beauty who stood on the sword. She said to her, "Jiaojiao, quickly greet master Fa Xiang!"

"Humph, whether I greet him or not, what's the difference!" Bai Jiaojiao rolled her eyes and said, "This bald donkey has no head and no heart, why do I need to care about him!"

"Jiaojiao, don't be rude." Hua Niang quickly scolded.

"Nevermind." Fa Xiang waved his hand and said, "This poor monk wants to know why are the two of you here? What is the meaning of this?"

"What is the meaning?" Bai Jiaojiao raised her cute eyebrows, "Of course,

we are here to stop you, bald donkey!”

“To stop this poor monk?” Fa Xiang smiled, “It seems like the two of you want to accompany this devil?”

“These words are wrong.” Hua Niang waved her hand, “I think master Fa Xiang can clearly differentiate the good from the evil. Since master said that Qin Chao is a devil, then I dare to ask whether he has done anything evil?”

“Of course!” Fa Xiang spoke with a firm conviction, “This pervert actually took advantage when my martial sister is seriously ill, wanting to do bad things to her!”

“He is my boyfriend, if he wants to do something to me, that’s none of your business!” Su Ji immediately said.

“Martial sister, do not talk nonsense! You are being confused by this pervert!” Fa Xiang stared with his eyes, slammed the Buddhist staff to the floor, and thundered.

“See, you bald donkey have nothing to say to defend yourself!” Bai Jiaojiao loudly shouted, “You bald donkey, quickly go back to Mount Song. Qin Chao is already dead, what more do you want!”

“What do I want?” Fa Xiang’s voice turned cold, “This poor monk naturally wants to ‘slay the demon and eliminate the devil!’”

“Fart!” Bai Jiaojiao glared at him with her big beautiful eyes, “This lady see that you’re the demon here!”

“Looks like the two of you want to protect this guy, right?” Fa Xiang raised his Buddhist staff, his right hand began to shine with golden light.

“You are wrong....” Hua Niang said, “I am not trying to protect Qin Chao, but you.”

“Me?” Fa Xiang loudly laughed, “Alluring women like to lie. This poor monk has been studying Buddhism since childhood, and now is already at the peak of Divine Ability stage. Why do I need to be protected by a little snake demon?”

“Alas....” Seeing Fa Xiang’s look, Hua Niang shook her head, “Master, your cultivation is high enough....Can’t you see that Qin Chao has a natural devil

body? Moreover, a terrifying existence is sleeping inside his body....What you are trying to do now, will wake that terrifying existence inside his body."

"A bunch of nonsense!" Fa Xiang shook his staff, huge Buddhist force rippled out of his body. A golden Buddha statue slowly rose above the platform.

"Since the two of you want to defend him, I will let the two of you go to the afterlife together with this evil doer!" With that, Fa Xiang shook his Buddhist staff and rushed forward.

"Go to hell, you bald donkey!" Bai Jiaojiao kicked the sword under her feet; A flash of silver flew toward Fa Xiang's head.

If Fa Xiang did not dodge fast enough, perhaps the sword can directly cut his head.

"Such a ruthless evildoer!" Fa Xiang wielded the Buddhist staff in his hand, but Bai Jiaojiao has flexibly leaped up into the air. The staff slammed the platform, creating a deep pit and several cracks around it.

Meanwhile, Bai Jiaojiao has caught her sword in mid air.

"Go die! Xumi Mountain Palm!" Fa Xiang swung his hand. A huge golden palm suddenly flew into the air toward Bai Jiaojiao.

Bai Jiaojiao's face went pale. Although she has a strong mouth, she was still a little demon on the Foundation Building stage (Lvl 4, same as Su Ji).

"Hiding The Sky, Covering The Earth!" Hua Niang waved her Cloud Catcher Sleeve. In the blink of an eye, the sleeve has expanded until it reached the size of a small cloud, covering a small portion of the sky and keeping Bai Jiaojiao behind it.

"Bam!" The huge golden palm struck that sleeve. Hua Niang's complexion was unchanged. The cuff shook and the palm was immediately shattered.

Her sleeve softened so she took it back.

"Good, in that case, this poor monk will not be polite anymore." Fa Xiang was furious. His figure turned into a flash and, along with a golden light, appeared in front of Hua Niang.

“Great Wisdom Palm!” With a shout, his golden palm moved toward Hua Niang’s shoulder.

“Like A Wall!” Hua Niang waved her pair of sleeves horizontally in front of her.

Fa Xiang’s palm was about to hit, but suddenly, a massive pressure hovered above him. That power was terrifying, like being watched by an aloof Devil God.

Cold sweat began to trickle. He withdrew his palm and involuntarily turned around. Only to see Qin Chao, who previously has fallen to the ground and presumed death, eerily stood up.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 191

But at this time, Qin Chao has completely changed. His hair floated up even without any wind. His pair of eyes each has a different color. One is black, the other is gold.

At the same time, there were many strange tattoos on his face; Golden light wrapped around his body. Additionally, there were black evil spirits hovering and constantly spinning around his body.

Black cloud appeared and began to cover the sky in darkness. The initially sunny day suddenly changed as if it was already nighttime.

A huge virtual shadow descended from the cloud and hovered above Qin Chao's head. It was a huge Devil Arhat; With bare upper body, angry glare and hand holding a godly axe.

This terrifying pressure pushed all the people on the platform three to four steps away.

In particular Fa Xiang, who was now dripping with cold sweat. The majority of the pressure relentlessly came after him.

"Devil Arhat...." Fa Xiang remembered the warning from his master that, Devil Arhat has been born so he needed to be careful in everything.

Right now, this Devil Arhat has appeared in front of him. This formidable power and pressure made him afraid to make a sudden move.

How could this be....Even if he is the Devil Arhat, he is just a little Divine Concentration Devil Intelligence. But now, this pressure is like the pressure from a Devil God.

Too terrible....Since he started his debut, this was the first time Fa Xiang encountered such a terrifying opponent.

"It's you again, fake bald donkey." Qin Chao's eyes shone bright, his might and power increased a bit, pressuring Fa Xiang like a huge mountain.

"Devil Arhat has really been born...." On the side, Hua Niang was looking at Qin Chao with complex eyes. In her eyes, there was a hint of fear, but also a

trace of worship.

“You’re just bluffing!” Fa Xiang once again launched the Motionless Brightest Image and let his heart calm down. His body faintly emitted a golden light, trying to resist the pressure from Qin Chao.

“Even if you are the Devil Arhat, today, this poor monk must bring you salvation. Xumi Mountain Palm!”

With that, Fa Xiang raised his right palm and launched a huge golden hand image toward Qin Chao.

At this time, he gave his full strength. As a result, the huge golden hand became enormous, as if it can collapse the entire building.

“Insignificant skill!” Qin Chao laughed and said. Those spinning black evil spirits around him suddenly gathered on his right hand. Soon, a white flame burned on his right hand. It was the Nine Secret Yin Fire.

“Nine Secret Clutch!” As the golden palm arrived in front of him, Qin Chao unhurriedly launched his white as jade right palm.

The white flame violently swayed; a huge shadow of a white palm suddenly appeared and clashed with that golden palm. A fierce crackling sound was heard, the golden light and the white flame burst out, filling the entire platform.

The whole building trembled a bit. Qin Chao stood his ground, unmoved. But Fa Xiang took three continuous steps back. Finally, he barely managed to stop after he slammed his Buddhist staff on the cement platform.

His face was filled with shock and his mouth was brimming with blood.

“How is this possible!” Fa Xiang immediately made the Internal Lion Image seal to lessen his injury, “How could this monk’s power weaker than a devil intelligence! This is impossible!”

“In the presence of the Great Devil God, nothing is impossible!” Qin Chao evilly smiled, “Since you’re so fond of giving salvation to other people, then I’ll use my Nine Secret Yin Fire, to bring you salvation so that you can cross over to hell.”

With that, clutching that white flame with his hand, he slowly walked

toward him.

“Qin Chao, no!” Su Ji quickly rushed over and hugged Qin Chao, stopping him, “You cannot kill him, he is a Buddhist disciple. If you kill him, countless upright path disciples will hunt you down!”

“Little girl, get out off my way.” Qin Chao glared at Su Ji, a trace of evil spirits quickly enveloped her. Su Ji’s face went white as she looked up and watched him in horror.

“You, you are not Qin Chao! Who are you!”

“Hahaha!” Qin Chao suddenly laughed hysterically, “Qin Chao? I am not that weak guy! Being a people of the devil path, he shouldn’t have worry too much. Instead, he should be fearless! Little girl, if you don’t get out of my way, I will kill you!”

“Go on then!” Su Ji raised her eyebrows in a challenging manner, “Qin Chao, I, this old woman, don’t believe that you can kill me!”

“I said, I am not Qin Chao!” “Qin Chao” immediately raised his burning-with-white-flame right hand and was about to strike Su Ji’s head.

“Martial sister!” Fa Xiang loudly shouted. With a flash, he rushed over to Qin Chao, despite his injury.

But Qin Chao just lifted his other hand, which then conjured a mass of black flame. This black flame then split into seven groups, spinning around in a circle. They then rolled together and soon formed a giant man wrapped in a black armor.

“Go, my Nine Secret Ghost General, kill him!”

“Whoosh....” That black armored ghost general pulled out two swords and faced Fa Xiang head on.

“Evil spirit from hell, this poor monk will bring you salvation!” Fa Xiang launched his Sun Wheel Image seal on top of his staff. Golden flame went out and hit the black armored ghost general.

But the level differences between the two was too high. The ghost general wielded his two swords, which, in a flash, emitted two cold awns, hitting Fa Xiang’s Buddhist staff. His Buddhist staff was immediately cut into three

parts. With a clang sound, its upper and lower part fell to the ground.

“Quickly save Su Ji!” Hua Niang finally woke up from the shock. She immediately waved her sleeve and cast a spell, “Ha!”

A strong wind suddenly appeared on the platform. It rolled into Qin Chao and Su Ji’s bodies, forcefully trying to separate them.

“A little kid’s trick!” Qin Chao sneered. The Yin Yang bell suddenly jumped out of his body, turning into a large black bell. That black bell hovered in the air and, with a howl, sucked all of that wind.

“Go!” From mid-air, Bai Jiaojiao threw her sword. Along with a silver flash, it arrived in front of Qin Chao in a lightning speed.

But Qin Chao did not move, the ghost general turned into a black smoke and instantly appeared in front of him. The ghost general wielded his swords, knocking back Bai Jiaojiao’s flying sword.

“Nobody can stop me!” Qin Chao laughed evilly, his burning-with-white-flame right hand began to fall on Su Ji’s head. Meanwhile, Su Ji has closed her eyes in despair.

Just in the nick of time, Qin Chao’s palm stopped in mid air.

He was constantly trembling; the spinning black evil spirits began to roar and somewhat vanished into his body.

At this time, Qin Chao’s expression was very hideous. As his body trembled, he talked to himself.

“You, this guy....You’re actually trying to rock the boat this time....If you can remove your worry, you will achieve a great success in the devil path!”

“D*mn it, I said stop....This father’s thing is none of your business!”

“Don’t you want to be a Devil God?”

“I want to be your uncle! Go away!”

Qin Chao looked up and suddenly roared. The rest of the black evil spirits were absorbed into his body.

Soon, Qin Chao opened his eyes. This time, his eyes have returned to normal; No longer the sinister eyes that terrified Su Ji.

“Qin Chao....” Su Ji tightly hugged him.

“Uh....That’s so tight, are you trying to kill me....” Qin Chao felt very weak right now, feeling as if the air in his lungs was squeezed out of his chest by Su Ji.

“You idiot, you almost scared this old woman to death!” Su Ji looked up. With red eyes, she reached out her hand and started to pinch his arms, “If you dare to do that in the future, I will castrate you!”

“I won’t....” Qin Chao tightly hugged Su Ji back. At the same time, he said in his heart, I won’t let that dangerous guy out anymore. D*mn it, this b*stard actually want to kill my girlfriend. When I become the Devil God in the future, I will resurrect this guy and stab him ten thousand times!

“Young master Qin.” Seeing the two people hugged for a long time, Hua Niang was somewhat uncomfortable. She swung her sleeve, walked up, and called out.

“Hua Niang?” Qin Chao suddenly loosened his arms, turned his head, blinked his eyes, and asked, “When did you come?”

“Humph!” Bai Jiaojiao was still in mid-air, stepping on her sword. She coldly dropped a sentence, “It’s been awhile since we arrived. But in your eyes, you only have your girlfriend, how could you recognize us, two sisters!”

“This....” Qin Chao touched his nose. Although not intentional, her words revealed that they have some kind of ambiguous relationship.

Sure enough, Su Ji glared at him, secretly pinched his waist and gave him a look, meaning that she will deal with him later.

Then, she loosened her hug on Qin Chao, turned around and gave Hua Niang a salute ritual.

“Greetings, senior from the Immortal Dragon School. I am the outer disciple of the Baotai Temple of Mount Song, Su Ji.”

“No need to be so courteous, Miss Su.” Hua Niang quickly returned the courtesy, “Moreover, please rest assured, Miss Su. The two of us, sisters, and young master Qin only have ‘friendship between gentlemen, insipid as

water' (Idiom from Zhuangzi). I admire young master Qin very much so we came to rescue him."

"Then thank you very much sister for your help." Su Ji was very grateful to this snake demon, but there was a trace of vigilant in her heart. With a woman's intuition, she thought that the reason why Hua Niang came to rescue Qin Chao was not as simple as that.

Otherwise, how could they instantly appear here just as Qin Chao returned to Sunan City and was in a grave danger?

Perhaps, if I am in her shoes, I would also avoid to say this matter.

"Martial sister!" Holding the three pieces of his broken staff, Fa Xiang said to Su Ji, "This man is an evil-doer, if you stay with him, it will lead to disaster. If martial sister still have reason, give him up and cut all of your emotional ties with him, that would be wonderful."

"The f*ck!" Qin Chao can't help but scold, "Don't make me angry, monk. Our things have nothing to do with you, just go back to being a monk!"

"Donor, your words are not right." Fa Xiang turned his head to look at Qin Chao and earnestly said, "If donor loves this poor monk's martial sister, then have you ever consider about her? You are the people from the devil path, the enemy of the people from the upright path. If you force her to be together with you, you will never give her happiness. Instead, it will only harm her."

"Martial brother, this is our problem, no need for you to concern about it." Su Ji frowned, tightly held Qin Chao's hand and said to Fa Xiang.

"That's right." Qin Chao straightened his back, raised his chin and proudly said, "No matter if it's the right path or the evil path, as long as I, Qin Chao, am still standing, I would never let them harm even a hair of Su Ji! Unless, I die!"

Hearing these words, the nearby Hua Niang suddenly shivered.

Several years ago....He also stood in front of me and said such words.

Chapter 192 Unsheath A Sword

“Ah! It’s good to be back!”

Qin Chao dragged his weary body to his apartment in Sunan City.

This forty meters square apartment is the only place where Qin Chao can feel at ease. The Dongchuan City experience has already made him very tired. Just when he returned to Sunan City, he encountered a major battle.

Fa Xiang, that unreasonable monk, is actually Su Ji’s martial brother. According to Su Ji, he became a monk in Baotai Temple of Mount Song since he was still a child. Moreover, his talent is exceptional, at the age of twenty, he already possessed an astonishing amount of Buddhist force.

Fa Xiang is also the top expert of the younger generation in Baotai Temple of Mount Song, his cultivation has reached the level of Divine Ability. Qin Chao has always thought that Hua Niang is very powerful, but today, he knew that she is just a Divine Ability expert.

And Hua Niang has to cultivate for a thousand years to reach such a level. But Fa Xiang reached that same level in less than twenty years. The gap in their talents is very clear.

But Su Ji said that the most frightening one is him, Qin Chao. In less than a year, his cultivation has reached the level of Divine Concentration Devil Intelligence. In the cultivation world, this talent will make everyone envious.

Especially since Qin Chao is a double Devil-Buddhist cultivator, the unparalleled Devil-Arhat. If Qin Chao continued to cultivate until he becomes the Devil God, perhaps, no one can be his match anymore.

But, it is still too early for that....Qin Chao thought as he walked upstairs. I still have to diligently cultivate, otherwise, if I can’t even beat Fa Xiang, how can I protect Su Ji.

But I haven’t reached Foundation Building stage, I can’t learn how to cast spells. Today, under Luo De possession, Qin Chao was deeply impressed by

the might of the Nine Secret Clutch and Nine Secret Summoning Technique.

If I can have such powerful spells, I don't need to be afraid of Fa Xiang, Fa Mian (play of words), and the likes anymore.

Qin Chao sighed as he pulled out the key.

Unfortunately, after Su Ji's body recovered a bit, Su Fei dragged Su Ji back to their house. She said that their father, Director Su Xianqin was about to come to Sunan City, therefore, they must behave a bit.

Poor me, I have to come to an empty house. If Yu Lu and the others are here, that would be nice.

When he left, he did not have the time to say goodbye to them. But the one that made Qin Chao worry is Wu Xin, This girl is operating a large restaurant, I wonder how busy she is now.

Thinking about Wu Xin, Qin Chao could not help but think. This girl must have been drinking a certain type of milk as a child, her chest is actually much larger than Hua Niang, that snake demon.

The reason why Hua Niang has such a good figure was because she copied the figure of a certain Japanese female celebrity.

Fortunately, she saw the picture of "Empty" (Sola Aoi), if she saw sister Feng's picture (Google "Sister Feng" if you want to see her picture)....My God, that would be too tragic.

Qin Chao evilly thought.

At this time, before he can even insert the key, the door was suddenly opened.

"Young master, you are back...."

An enchanting beauty with an hourglass figure and dressed in a flowery dress stood at the door, looking at Qin Chao with a charming smile.

"Hua....Hua Niang?" Qin Chao widened his eyes in amazement. Coming to my house in the middle of the night, what does Hua Niang, this fairy-like woman, want?

But Qin Chao soon sniffed, frowned and then angrily said.

“Rosy, you this devil, you play cosplay again!”

“Hehe, why do you always know Renjia’s disguise?” Still wearing Hua Niang’s appearance, Rosy leaned over, put her arms around Qin Chao’s waist and pasted herself on his bosom.

Rosy’s body has the poppy flower fragrance, making people cannot help but want to do crimes.

While Hua Niang’s aroma was fresh and elegant, enchanting people around her.

The disparity is so big, it is impossible for Qin Chao to not be able to distinguish it.

“Alas, actually, I always think that you have a dog nose.” Rosy coquettishly smiled, “Renjia just wants to give you a pleasant surprise. Young master, don’t you think that having an affair with a beautiful snake demon feels very exciting?”

“Exciting your head!” Qin Chao spanked her tender buttocks, picked her up and entered the room. But, he did not forget to close the door with his thought ability.

“Still saying you’re not excited.” Rosy stretched out a finger and drew a circle in Qin Chao’s chest, “You even shut the door. So impatient.”

“Fart, I just don’t want other people to know that I am hiding a devil!” Qin Chao threw Rosy’s tender body on the sofa.

“Do....Do you want to play hardcore with Renjia....” Rosy blinked her eyes and then tore some parts of her flowery dress.

“Young master....Come, whip your servant....” Hearing Rosy’s words, Qin Chao almost vomited blood.

“Rosy, change back your appearance!” Qin Chao was furious, This d*mn devil woman, always changes her appearance to make a joke. Em, Hua Niang appearance is also someone else’s....

“Young master....” “Hua Niang,” with misty eyes, suddenly uttered her grievances in a coquettish way, “Don’t, don’t you like this servant...? As long as young master is happy, anything you want this servant to do, this servant

is willing.”

“F*ck me....” Qin Chao almost suffered a nosebleed; He gritted his teeth, “Rosy, you already have a good look, no need for you to change into others.”

“This servant, this servant just wanted young master to be happy....” Rosy made a hook gesture. Like being chained, Qin Chao unconsciously walked forward and leaned on the sofa, lying on top of Rosy’s body.

Because the dress has been torn a bit, Qin Chao can clearly see Rosy’s snow-white and creamy chest.

Meanwhile, his hands unconsciously moved toward her waist. More accurately, this waist should belong to Hua Niang’s waist. As a snake demon, her waist was very tempting. Slim and without any traces of fat, it was simply the perfect waist.

“Young master....” Rosy coquettishly glanced, stretched out her tongue and gently licked Qin Chao’s ear; She gently blew his now wet ear, “Don’t you want to do a snake demon....?”

Qin Chao felt his body burning; He dryly coughed twice and started to meditate the Diamond Sutra.

“You devil woman in a snakeskin!” Qin Chao bit his tongue to calm himself. He pushed himself up and stepped back two steps, away from Rosy’s embrace.

“Tell me, you come to my place this late at night so this must be bad!”

“How could it be!” Rosy put away her Hua Niang appearance, changing back into her female devil form. With a seductive tight leather clothing and a U-shaped neckline, parts of her snow-white twin peaks and deep ravine can be clearly seen.

“Renjia just come to do business.”

With that, this devil woman turned her hand and pulled out a thick sheepskin book. She opened the yellowing pages inside, pointed the small line of characters on it and said.

“You see, I brought the devil contracts. In this, it recorded that you have already made two wishes! However, recently the Economic situation in Hell

is tight, there are many layoffs. Boss, take care of my performance, okay? I have been with you for so long but you have only made two wishes. Come one, make a wish. Everyone will be happy.”

“I won’t.” Qin Chao shook his head, “There is nothing worth to waste my wish at the moment. You might as well go back to hell to take a shower, I am going to take a shower.”

“You really don’t want anything?” Rosy coquettishly giggled. Her body gently floated, sat on the sofa and crossed her pair of white legs. She fixed her pair of deep eyes on Qin Chao’s body.

“Don’t you desire for a more formidable power? You have seen how powerful Luo De is. With a wave of his hand, Hua Niang, and Fa Xiang, two Divine Ability experts, were tossed aside just like that, all of them are not his match. Don’t you want to have such power?”

Rosy’s words were like a small hand hooking Qin Chao’s heart, “If you have the power like Luo De, you can easily protect Su Ji. At that time, no matter whether it is Fa Xiang, or someone more powerful than him, they can only fall in front of you.”

“If you can do that, I will let you make this wish.” Qin Chao suddenly smiled; He crossed his arms and stood there, staring at Rosy.

“Do you mean it?” Rosy very excitedly jumped up and hugged Qin Chao’s arm, rubbing her chest on it, “Come on, how could I refuse!?”

“I wish to have the power of the Devil God.” Qin Chao said, his eyes flashed with a teasing look.

“This....” Rosy’s excited face suddenly fell; She pursed her mouth, “Are you trying to embarrass Renjia? Renjia is just a little devil, how could I have such a magical ability? You think about it, the people who signed contracts with the devil are not small. If they all want to be a God, wouldn’t the world become a mess?”

“That’s not my problem.” Qin Chao sneered, “I thought that you’re so powerful. In the end, you can’t even achieve some of the wishes.”

“Hehe, you can’t say that.” Rosy twisted her extremely slender waist,

tightly pasted her body to Qin Chao. She softly breathed into his ear, "To prove our devil's credibility, Renjia can give you a bonus."

"A bonus?" Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, "Is it a flashlight, or a GPS?"

"Of course, it is something more attractive than that...." Rosy said, gently nibbling his ear, "Do you want a powerful artifact? For example....An awesome sword?"

"I already have that." Qin Chao said, took out the pair of horn swords from his ring and placed them on the floor.

These two great swords were gleaming with a dark-colored light, with one look, one can immediately know that they are not ordinary swords.

But Rosy looked at them with disdain, "What are these? They are just two garbages. If these two are good weapons, when you fought with Mang Shan, you would have been cut into pieces."

"Em...." Qin Chao touched his nose, "I think these two swords are actually good."

"Really?" Rosy held out her hand and suddenly grabbed a black long sword that appeared out of thin air. This sword was thick with murderous aura as if it was just being fished out of a pool of blood.

Rosy then gently swung the sword.

A dragon cry seemed to ring in the air and then, under Qin Chao's eyes, each of those two horn swords broke in two parts and fell to the ground with a clatter.

"You see, this is the real Godly weapon," Rosy said and put the sword in front of her, letting it float in the air.

Qin Chao immediately fixed his eyes on that sword. He could not help but held out his hand, slowly reaching out toward that sword.

"Bzzz!" As if it was sensitive to Qin Chao, a dark light immediately shone from that sword, seemingly sucking the whole room into the darkness.

Chapter 193 Devil's Gift

"What a strange sword...." Qin Chao was surprised, he felt that his mind seemed to be sucked into that sword.

"This thing is called Evil King Sword." Rosy controlled the sword, letting it slowly float in front of Qin Chao. This sword was emblazoned with many evil skeletons, like being engraved with evil spirits, seemingly wanting to devour his soul.

"Evil King Sword...." Qin Chao muttered, and almost subconsciously reached out his hand to hold the sword hilt. A black light immediately emerged from the sword, and turned into a mass of black smoke and then rapidly wrapped Qin Chao's body.

In Qin Chao's mini-universe, a huge figure crawled out from the ground. It was a huge black skeleton, draped in a black armor, like the skeleton of an ancient giant; Its eyes emitted a red ominous light.

It loudly roared, which, in this small universe, sounded like the wailing of a chorus of a thousand skeletons. The sky changed its color, along with the changing of wind and cloud.

"Who are you?" Qin Chao was actually afraid. This guy has given him pressure several points larger than that Devil God Luo De.

"I am Evil God!" That skeleton suddenly roared, his voice filled every corner of this mini-universe, "I want you to be my body!"

With that, he suddenly reached out his black arm, grabbing Qin Chao with his hand.

"Be my body....Or die!"

That Evil God said and tightly pinched Qin Chao's body.

"Ah!" Qin Chao suddenly felt as if his whole body was being crushed, he couldn't help but scream out in pain, "D*mn you Rosy, what his mother's thing did you just give me! If I can get out of this, I am going to kill you!"

"Be my body!" The Evil God suddenly stretched out his other hand and

pinched his body with both of his hands. Qin Chao was tightly clutched by his bones hands and about to lose his breath.

“I cannot die here....” Qin Chao was so uncomfortable that he wanted to die already. But the shadow of Su Ji suddenly emerged in his mind, which immediately calmed his mind.

“I don’t accept this....I cannot die here!” Qin Chao’s body suddenly changed; from a human body, he turned into a Golden Devil-Arhat.

The golden Buddhist Aura and the black Evil Spirits continued to attack the bone claws of that Evil God.

Even if he is the Evil God, being attacked by two forces with completely different attributes was too much for him. His pair of strong arms suddenly began to collapse and broken.

Soon, his arms were completely gone. Qin Chao took advantage of this opportunity to jump on top of his skull.

At the same time, two axes appeared in Qin Chao’s hands, one black and the other is golden. He wielded this double axes and pierced the head of this Evil God.

Black smoke suddenly emerged from the cracks on the Evil God’s skull and disappeared from the mini universe. That Evil God wailed, clutching his own head, kneeling on the ground.

“How can this be....” That Evil God constantly produced a sorrow roar. Clutching his head, his mouth growled, “This is impossible....I am a God, how could I lose to a normal guy.”

“God your uncle!” Qin Chao was furious, feeling that the two axes were incomparably heavy; he scolded, “Look at you, you are a dead soul!”

“Dead soul....?” The Evil God was stunned and stopped wailing. He fixed his red eyes at Qin Chao and slowly said.

“After thousands of years....I finally encounter a Devil-Arhat. Very well, since this is the will of Heaven, I am willing to become your weapon, to destroy the heaven and wipe out the earth!”

With that, the giant figure of that Evil God suddenly turned into a mass of

black light and gradually shrank and then turned into a sword.

The impressive Evil King Sword.

At this time, the sword seemed to have no murderous aura. Instead, to Qin Chao, it was as friendly as the water, seemingly became a part of his body.

This time, Qin Chao reached out his hand and grabbed that Evil King Sword.

His hand suddenly shook. The Evil King Sword seemed very intimate to him, making him cannot help but want to put it inside his body.

The black light from the sword flickered and the Evil King Sword quivered twice, seemingly expressing its loyalty.

Subsequently, Qin Chao was pushed out of his mini universe. When he opened his eyes, he saw on the sofa in front of him sat that beautiful devil woman, her white and shiny thighs stimulated his adrenaline.

“Rosy!” Qin Chao roared and wielded the Evil King Sword in his hand.

“Take it easy....” Rosy gently waved and disappeared from that sofa, escaped from Qin Chao’s sword.

“Whoosh!” The Evil King Sword is incomparably sharp, with a simple swing from him, that sofa was immediately cut in two.

“Not bad, worthy to be my client indeed. You are actually able to subdue this legendary Evil King Sword.” Rosy’s voice came from behind. Qin Chao turned back and saw the devil woman has already sat on the living room table.

“Are you trying to take my life using this sword?” Qin Chao’s voice was filled with anger.

“These words hurt Renjia’s feeling....” Tears suddenly hung on Rosy’s eyes. With watery eyes, she said to Qin Chao, “Do you know how many people want to fight you for this sword? In order to obtain the Evil King Sword, countless of men have turned into corpses. Do you know that you just got yourself a big bargain here?”

With that, Rosy rolled her eyes, and crossed her legs, revealing plenty of

her snow-white thighs.

“If that’s not a good stuff, why would I want to bring it to you! Let me tell you, this is the legendary devil sword. Moreover, someone once said that whomsoever obtain this Evil King Sword, shall able to conquer the world!”

“Humph!” Hearing this, Qin Chao’s anger slightly subsided. He held his sword horizontally in front of him and looked at it, feeling very pleased.

I, Qin Chao, now have an exceptional Godly weapon! But....It seems like the grade of this Evil King Sword is low, it’s only level five human artifact.

“You think the grade is very low, right?” Rosy seemed able to see through Qin Chao’s mind; She charmingly smiled, “This Evil King Sword is sensitive to its owner’s soul. It senses your current level so it deliberately lowers its grade so as not to hurt yourself when you use it.”

The devil woman said and then bitterly touched her tears.

“Ai, Renjia initially thought that you would praise me. Moreover, I have prepared this powerful Sword Art for you. But, unexpectedly, you turned out to be so ruthless. You raised your weapon and wanted to cut Renjia in half. Very well, Renjia will go back.”

“Ah! Wait a minute!” Hearing the words “Sword Art,” Qin Chao’s eyes suddenly lit up. Although he now has a powerful sword, relying on his current ability, it was still difficult for him to handle it. If he has a sword art, that would be different.

“Rosy....” Qin Chao suddenly stepped forward and gently hugged this devil woman into his bosom. Both of his hands gently stroked her back.

“I know. Although on the outside you are a devil, at heart, you are as kind as an angel. Don’t get mad at me. I was just blinded by the murderous aura of the Evil King Sword. In my heart, you are always pure and important.”

“Humph!” Being hugged by Qin Chao, Rosy’s face was slightly flushed. But she quickly got rid of her shyness and pushed Qin Chao away.

“You, this guy, actually learned how to coax a woman in Dongchuan City!”

With that, Rosy flipped her hand and pulled out a thin sword book. She then threw it at Qin Chao’s feet.

On the cover of that Sword Art, there were rows of big characters, which read.

“Dingjun Sword Art.”

“It’s Dingjun Sword Art!” Qin Chao slightly surprised. Earlier, he had heard from Su Ji that the Zu Magic Mountain (The strongest upright sect) has a powerful skill, it was precisely this Dingjun Eleven Sword.

When Dingjun Sword set goes out, God and ghost will run away, the Heaven will be cut, and the Earth will be split!

Rosy’s skill is not small. She is actually able to acquire this Sword Art from Zu Magic Mountain!

Qin Chao was very excited. Using his thought ability, that sword art fell into his hand.

When he opened the book, he saw the first three sword sets from the Dingjun Sword Art printed there.

But it was only those first three, the remaining eight sets were nowhere to be seen!

“Why there’s only three?” Without pulling his eyes away from that sword book, Qin Chao puzzledly asked.

“What do you think?” Rosy gave Qin Chao a glare with her beautiful eyes, “Do you think this treasure from Zu Magic Mountain is just a-five-yuan-per-book children’s comic? To get these three sets is already very difficult, you should be content with it!”

Rosy said and jumped off the table, “Also, this is my personal gift to you. I hope young master Qin will not just take the benefit and forget the people! Remember, you have to take care of my business, my performance depends on you.”

With that, Rosy waved her hand and turned into a black smoke and then disappeared from this apartment.

“Oh, by the way, remember, you can’t practice any spell until you reach the Foundation Building....”

With that, the room went back to normal. Besides the cut-in-half sofa, there was no trace of this devil woman.

“When all is said and done, I should thank her.” Looking at the treasured sword he has just obtained, Qin Chao muttered. He then turned to look at the sword book in his hand and said.

“Well, three sets is better than nothing. In any case, my main attack set is the Nine Secret Yin Fire. I will use these three Dingjun Sword sets as my supplementary skill.”

When Qin Chao wanted to re-read the sword book, someone knocked on the door.

He raised his head in alarm and quickly put the sword book and the black sword into his ring.

“Qin Chao gege, are you there?”

A familiar voice came through the door. Qin Chao immediately recognized who the owner is.

Li Na! I haven't seen this lovely next door neighbor for a long time. The previous memory of parents-teachers meeting where he and Su Ji pretended to be her guardian came into his mind.

Her teacher said that she has a boyfriend. But, Qin Chao did not know who that lucky guy is.

Em, I'll ask this girl to bring that boy here so that I can check him.

Wait, Li Na is still in high school, as her brother, I should not help her puppy love.

With mixed feelings, Qin Chao walked over and opened the door.

Chapter 194 Not Looking For A Boyfriend

Opening the door, he saw an enchanting young girl standing outside.

A cute ponytail hung on the back of her head. She dressed in a pair of simple pink pajamas emblazoned with Winnie the Pooh image.

Not seeing her for a long time, the young girl seemed somewhat developed. Her chest and buttocks seemed more prominent, showing a curvaceous figure of a beautiful woman.

“Qin Chao gege, it really is you!” The young girl looked very excited; Tears hung on the corner of her eyes. She suddenly jumped forward, hugging Qin Chao by the waist and putting her face on his chest.

“Huhuhu, Qin Chao gege, I thought you moved out and did not want Nana anymore....”

“My obedient Nana is such a cute next door girl, how could I possibly want to move out?” Qin Chao reached out his hands and patted her on the back, pulling her into his apartment.

“Get inside first, it’s freezing outside.”

“Qin Chao gege, where did you go this time?” Li Na was like a wronged kitten, unwilling to loosen Qin Chao’s waist. She raised her head to ask him.

The young girl’s chest was still small, but felt full when it touched Qin Chao’s body; Qin Chao suddenly went somewhat hot.

However, regarding Li Na, Qin Chao cannot go and act on his heart. They have known each other for a long time and Qin Chao has always regarded her as his younger sister. To him, Li Na was really pure, not much different than Wu Xin.

The only difference is, Wu Xin’s chest, is several times larger than Li Na....

“I did not go away. A little while ago, I went to Dongchuan City on a business trip. I just came back today.”

“Em!” Seeing Qin Chao come home, little Li Na seemed excited. Suddenly she smiled sweetly like a cat and said to Qin Chao, “Qin Chao gege....I am hungry, I want to eat white meat with pickled cabbage.”

“Sister Xu is not home?” Qin Chao patted Li Na’s head, “Our little girl is apparently hungry, huh?”

“Don’t touch Renjia’s head.” Li Na somewhat unhappily pushed Qin Chao’s hand, “Renjia is not small anymore. After I take the College entrance examination next year, I am going to be a college student!”

“Bah, in my heart, you will always be that hungry little one!” Despite Li Na’s blocking, Qin Chao found a way to pat her head.

“Hate, Qin Chao gege you are annoying!” Li Na was unable to shove Qin Chao’s hand away and can only grumpily sit on one-half of the sofa.

“By the way, Qin Chao gege, how did your sofa become like this....?”

“Em, just ignore it, it’s a mistake.” Qin Chao dryly coughed twice, “Wait for me here, I am going to the kitchen to cook for you.”

With that, Qin Chao went to the kitchen. But when he opened the refrigerator, he was stumped.

“Bad, little Nana, I can’t cook your white meat with pickled cabbage.”

“What’s wrong?”

“The fridge is empty, there is no food at home.” Qin Chao helplessly shrugged, “Go get dressed, I’ll take you out to eat.”

“Okay then!” As long as she can eat together with Qin Chao, Li Na will be happy. She blinked her eyes at Qin Chao and said, “Then wait for me here, okay? I am going back to change clothes. Qin Chao gege, I won’t lock the door, but don’t peek, okay!”

With that, seeing Qin Chao’s awkward expression, the young girl left a trail of silvery laughter as she happily bounced back to her home.

Qin Chao touched his nose and thought, This girl is getting more and more outrageous; She actually dares to flirt with me.

Qin Chao was still in the same dress that he wore when he fought Mang

Shan, the one that was stained by the Nine Mysterious Yin Fire, which since then has been different. First, the material became very high in quality, it is fireproof as well as waterproof. Qin Chao has even tried to stab it with a knife, but the knife did not puncture any hole.

Even if it was somehow cut, as long as he use the Nine Secret Yin Fire, the broken part will be repaired.

Thus, Qin Chao favored this black trench coat. This piece of trench coat was also the last of the few pieces that Su Fei bought for him. The others have been full of bullet holes or cut into rags.

Qin Chao sat at his peculiar sofa, waiting for Li Na. After smoking a half pack of cigarette, filling the room with smoke, the long awaited Li Na finally opened the door.

Without dressing up, this young girl is already a young beauty. Dressing up, she became mouthwateringly beautiful.

Without knowing where she learned it, her face was painted with a light makeup. It did not ruin her natural beauty, instead, it gave her even more charm.

Her upper body wore a waist long white cotton coat, reaching right above her hip. Her lower body wore a black boot pants and a pair of cute leather boots.

She opened her ponytail, leaving her hair loose. Qin Chao then discovered that this girl has permed her hair. Those curls playfully flowed on the side of her face, looking cute yet somewhat ripe.

On the whole, she looked beautiful and vivacious. The youthful air around her body made Qin Chao unable to move his eyes away from her.

“What’s wrong, Qin Chao gege, don’t you recognize me?” Li Na blinked her eyes and charmingly smiled.

“Ai....” Qin Chao suddenly licked his lips, “Who is this little girl? So beautiful. Come here, let uncle cherish you!”

Qin Chao said, stood up and reached out his two evil hands to catch Li Na.

Li Na laughingly dodged away from Qin Chao, “Qin Chao gege, stop playing.

Renjia is hungry and can't walk anymore. Carry me downstairs, okay?"

"What?" Qin Chao stopped on his track, looking at Li Na, "Carry you downstairs?"

"Em...." Little Li Na's face somewhat flushed, "Otherwise, you can also hug me."

"Ahem, dead girl, you're teasing me again." Qin Chao dryly coughed twice, "Okay then, I'll carry you on my back."

With that, Qin Chao bent down and waved his hand at Li Na.

"Here I come!" Li Na laughed once again, ran and then jumped on Qin Chao's back.

With Qin Chao's strength, Li Na seemed to have no weight. He stretched out his left hand and rested it on her buttocks, holding her tight.

Li Na's face went bright red and she could not help but draw closer to Qin Chao's shoulder.

"Let's go, I'll take you to eat delicious food."

He carried Li Na downstairs toward the Lexus on the parking lot. This was the car that Su Fei told him to use. As the senior bodyguard of the Blue Shield, riding his old lucky bike or driving Mercedes-Benz was too strange.

As for this Lexus, in Su Fei's words, it was one of the worst cars in her garage.

"Qin Chao gege, whose car is this?" Among ordinary households where Qin Chao lived, a four hundred thousand Lexus was not something that an average people can buy.

"Is it your boss?"

"Yes, my boss." Qin Chao did not explain any further that this was the company's car. If he wanted one, he can save money to buy it. He did not need any fancy car, just Alto or Cherry was sufficed for him.

But, Qin Chao actually preferred his old lucky bike, a unique and powerful vehicle that cannot be bought elsewhere.

"I still prefer to ride the bicycle with Qin Chao gege." On Qin Chao's back, Li

Na somewhat bitterly said.

“Hey, it’s already late, it’s dangerous to ride a bike.” Qin Chao has put his bicycle inside his spatial ring. In front of Li Na, he cannot be like a magician and pull out his bike from the ring.

Thus, Qin Chao patted the little girl’s buttocks, telling her to get down.

Li Na somewhat shyly sat in the car.

Seeing her small pursed mouth, Qin Chao cannot help but smile.

“What’s wrong, little Nana, why aren’t you happy in this car?”

“I still prefer Qin Chao gege’s bike.” Li Na said in her heart, On the bike, I can put my arms around you.

“Don’t be silly.” Qin Chao stretched out his arm and stroked her hair, “When you look for a boyfriend, you will look for this same condition.”

“I am not looking for a boyfriend!” Li Na was like an angry kitten, her hand, along with her nails, gripped Qin Chao’s hand. However, Qin Chao has been practicing the Diamond Heart Sutra, this grip meant nothing to him.

“If you’re not looking for a boyfriend, you’re going to be an old nun.” Qin Chao can’t help but tease.

“Humph, still not going to look!” Li Na turned her head as if she was angry, not looking at Qin Chao.

“Okay, okay, if you don’t want to look then so be it.” Qin Chao did not know what made Li Na act crazy like this; He slowly started the car, “Come on, I’ll take you to dinner, how about the French cuisine at Anthony?”

“Don’t like it.” Who knew, the little girl has no interest in French cuisine.

“Huh? Then what little Nana wants to eat? Tell gege, gege is rich.” Qin Chao smiled. He carried tens of thousands yuan in his ring; he can take them out whenever he needs it. This feeling made him really happy (Author: The typical psychology of the nouveau riche).

“Let’s go to my school.” Li Na thought for a moment and then said, “At my school entrance, there’s a delicious noodle.”

“My goodness.” Qin Chao pursed his lips, “You don’t want French cuisine

but want to eat noodles?”

“What’s wrong, can’t I eat noodles?” The young girl puffed her chest and determinedly said, “I want to eat noodles!”

“Okay, okay, we’ll eat noodles.” Without any other option, Qin Chao had to turn the car to another direction. He pulled out a cigarette, stuffed it in his mouth and lit it up.

With nimble movement, Li Na grabbed the cigarette and threw it out of the window.

“No smoking!”

“Em....” Qin Chao was helpless, What happened to this girl today? Is it the legendary ‘period?’

The two of them were silent the whole way. At night, the traffic was fairly good. Soon, they arrived at the gate of Li Na’s school.

Before she got off, Li Na looked around and then cautiously opened the door.

“What’s wrong? Why are you acting like a thief?” Seeing Li Na’s appearance, Qin Chao could not help but feel funny.

“Ai, Renjia asked for a leave today.” Li Na rolled her eyes. Seeing that the situation was safe, she jumped out of the car, “I am already at the twelfth grade so I am supposed to to do individual study at night and then go home at ten o’clock.”

“Our girl Nana is learning to skip classes?” Qin Chao cannot help but ask with a bit of surprise.

“What skip classes!” The young girl immediately argued, “I asked for a leave, understand?”

“Then why don’t you study?”

“Boring, there’s nothing to learn anymore. I already know all about them, what’s the point in doing it over and over again?” Li Na casually said, which was a shocked to Qin Chao.

Such is the gap between us, little Li Na is simply genius in learning. In high

school, whenever I have to do the individual study, I just spent my time reading novels.

Chapter 195 Crazy Policewoman

“This is it!” Li Na pointed to a not very large storefront and said to Qin Chao.

Qin Chao looked up and was surprised to find it was just a plain rice-flour noodle shop. This girl is actually so enthusiastic to pull me to eat noodles here.

As he went out of the car and locked it, a uniformed female traffic police suddenly appeared next to the car and put a ticket on it.

“No parking here. Remember to pay the fine.”

That female traffic police vaguely seemed familiar to Qin Chao, her voice was very nice.

Using the aid of the street light, he took a closer look. My goodness, isn't she the pretty investigator that gave her thanks to me in Guangyuan College, along with Captain Xie? How come she's now a traffic police officer? (The police who investigate the suicide case in the earlier chapter) “Hello, beautiful, don't you recognize me?” Because he thought they were at least acquaintances, Qin Chao said hello to her.

Ai Xiaoxue's mood was bad in recent days, several cases of campus violence made her 'bruised and battered.' Even Captain Xie was unable to continue to watch her anymore. Therefore, he asked people to put her to the traffic police brigade so that she can relax and won't be too angry.

This girl was born to catch criminals. This temper of her was very well known by Captain Xie. That was why he transferred her to the traffic police brigade.

This broken Lexus, relying on its value, dares to stop anywhere it wants. If I don't severely punish it, I will be sorry to the motherland, sorry to the people!

This guy is actually shameless enough, after his car was fined, he has the nerve to say hello to me? Humph, he seems to be a pervert, a rich idiot who drives around to pick up young girls.

She saw the very attractive young girl by his side, who put on a light makeup but was clearly a high school student. Very good, you, this guy, since you hit this great aunt's hand, I am not going to let you off so easily.

Thinking to this, Ai Xiaoxue came forward and suddenly pulled out a pair of handcuffs and then very quickly cuffed one of Qin Chao's hands. At the same time, she put the other one to her white and delicate wrist.

"Ah!" Seeing this scene, Li Na was startled and could not help but exclaim.

"Hey? Beautiful, what is the meaning of this? You want to forcefully bring me back to pay the fine?"

"You have the intention of molesting the police officer. Take a trip with me to the police station."

With that, Ai Xiaoxue pulled her wrist. Who knew, Qin Chao's arm was motionless like an iron column, which surprised her a bit.

"Are you kidding? When did I molest a police officer?" Qin Chao stretched out his hand to touch his nose.

"I am the witness here, no need for others to prove it! Come with me to the police station!"

With that, Ai Xiaoxue began to pull Qin Chao away. Li Na hurriedly stopped in front of them and said to Ai Xiaoxue.

"Police sister, you misunderstood....My, my brother always talks like that, he meant no harm."

Toward a girl, Ai Xiaoxue's speech was more polite, but still somewhat indifferent like before.

"Whether he is a good person or not, we will see it at the police station."

"That...." Qin Chao suddenly flicked his arm back, which, along with Ai Xiaoxue's loud exclaim, pulled her into Qin Chao's arms. This beautiful female police officer was filled with heroic spirit. With a good figure, protruding chest and great buttocks. In particular, when Qin Chao pulled her into his arms and touched her waist, he realized that the woman has no extra fat on her waist, which seemed like the result of a year-round exercise.

“What are you doing!” Ai Xiaoxue instinctively pulled out a pistol from her waist and pressed it on Qin Chao’s chest. Li Na’s face went pale and exclaimed again and again.

“You actually assault a police officer!” The female police officer loudly said.

Smelling Qin Chao’s manly scent, Ai Xiaoxue suddenly went nervous and her body could not help but tense up. Because of this, she even forgot to push the safety button on the pistol.

Moreover, to her dismay, her nervousness made her hungry stomach growled. Ai Xiaoxue then remembered that she has spent a day patrolling outside without eating anything.

“I don’t mean anything.” Qin Chao hastened to loosen Ai Xiaoxue’s slim waist, he swore to himself that he was definitely not intentional (Author: Who knows).

“I just want to say, can you let us have our dinner first? You are hungry and my sister is also hungry. Why don’t we go after we all eat a bowl of noodles first?”

“Humph!” Ai Xiaoxue’s big beautiful eyes mercilessly gouged Qin Chao with a glance. She put away her gun, back to its holster on her waist.

“Fine, let’s eat first! After this, you are coming with me!”

With that, rubbing her empty stomach, she walked inside the shop.

Qin Chao had to follow behind, without knowing whether to laugh or cry. Oh my God, what is this thing! Why can’t I have a moment of peace!?

Just wanting to eat rice-flour noodle, yet, he ran into an unruly policewoman. It can be said that Qin Chao character is absolutely the best.

“Welcome.” When he walked into the shop, he found that it was not that large, it only has six or seven tables. Seeing people came in, the boss, a genial middle-aged uncle, quickly approached and greeted.

“Please take a seat, em....” The boss, seeing the gleaming handcuffs on Qin Chao’s and the policewoman’s wrist, suddenly froze for a moment.

“What is this....”

“Police case.” Ai Xiaoxue calmly said a sentence, pulled Qin Chao with her, grabbed a seat and then sat down. This hour was not the usual meal time, therefore, inside the shop, besides the shop owner and the two waiters, there were only Qin Chao and the two women.

“Hey, isn’t this little Li Na? Why are you eating so late?” Apparently, the shop owner was familiar with the students from Li Na’s school. Especially since Li Na often came here to eat, therefore, they basically knew each other.

“Em, I take my friend to dinner....” Seeing the handcuffs on the two wrists, Li Na did not know what to say.

“Boss, what do you have here.” Ai Xiaoxue felt unbearably hungry; Immediately shouted out after she sat.

“The price range is five yuan to fifty yuan.” The boss said, handing them a list, “They’re all on this.”

“Little sister, what do you want to eat?” Ai Xiaoxue just cast a cursory glance at the list before she pushed it to Li Na.

“I want to eat the five yuan Zhuangyuan pot....” Li Na somewhat weakly said. She was still scared that the female police officer had pulled her gun on Qin Chao a moment ago.

“Okay, make it two!” Ai Xiaoxue immediately decided and gave the list back to the shop owner.

“Hey, what about me?” Qin Chao stared at her, pointed at his own nose, and asked.

“You are a suspect, it’s not your turn yet to eat. Just wait here obediently!”

“Why!” Qin Chao did not want to accept that, “A suspect also has human rights! Boss, give me the fifty yuan pot! Put extra rice-flour noodle in it!”

“Don’t give him!” Ai Xiaoxue’s temper flared up; She pounded the table and shouted at the shop owner, “If you give him the noodle, you will be an accessory to a crime!”

“Huh?” The shop owner was startled. He was an honest businessman, how could he suddenly become an accomplice?

“The police should not scare people!” Qin Chao took out a 100 yuan bill and handed it to the shop owner, “Don’t listen to her, I never heard people who broke the law because of cooking food for others. This is for the meal, keep the change, and don’t forget to add extra noodle.”

“No need to eat!” Ai Xiaoxue’s temper was not small. She slapped the table, stood up and shouted, “Now come with me to the police station!”

“Sit down!” Qin Chao grabbed Ai Xiaoxue’s wrist, giving it a downward pressure. That beautiful female police officer immediately felt a burst of large force pressuring her own body, making her sit back on the stool.

“You!” Ai Xiaoxue glared at him. This woman’s eyelashes were long and natural, without any makeup, just like a beautiful doll.

Especially when she glared at other people, which gave off ten thousand meaningful undertones.

But currently, Qin Chao did not think that Ai Xiaoxue is beautiful. Instead, he thought that she is quite hateful.

“You learned martial arts?” Ai Xiaoxue’s frowned but looked curious.

“None of your business, just sit down and eat!” Today, Qin Chao was beaten by Fa Xiang so he was already not in a good mood. Now, being the punching bag of Ai Xiaoxue’s venting, he became furious, and his speech could not help but carry out some of his anger.

“Eat what food!” Ai Xiaoxue’s stubborn temper, which cannot be changed by the pull from ten bulls, also came up. Her other hand immediately took out her type 92 pistol and pointed it at Qin Chao’s forehead, and then loudly exclaimed, “Go back with me, or I blast your head with this gun!”

The shop owner and Li Na were horrified, but did not know how to stop.

Li Na was filled with remorse, Why did I insist on eating noodle, if I go to the French restaurant, Qin Chao gege will not encounter this crazy police officer.

“Go ahead, shoot me.” Who knew, Qin Chao smiled, stretched out his hand to drag the pistol and post it on his forehead. He then said, “I want to see how you are going to blast my head. Come, I help you push the safety pin.”

With that, he reached out his hand to push the safety button and said.

“Okay, now you can. You just need to gently pull the trigger and my brain would explode. At that time, you will have to dodge quickly. Otherwise, the blood or the brain will splash on your clean police uniform, and it would be difficult for you to wash it.”

“You, you....” Ai Xiaoxue was dumbfounded. She realized that the man sitting in front of her was not an ordinary gangster. To her senses, the aura that came off of his body came from a highly trained man, which cannot help but make all her fine hair to stood on end.

He is very dangerous!

This was Ai Xiaoxue’s first instinct.

“What!” Qin Chao glared at her and loudly roared, “If you don’t dare to shoot, then be obedient and sit down!”

The atmosphere suddenly became somewhat stiff. Ai Xiaoxue, with a gun in her hand, looked at Qin Chao with a dumbfounded look for half a day. In the end, she succumbed to the pressure. She coldly humphed, withdrew her pistol and sat back on her seat.

“Boss, go make the noodle, I am really hungry.” Qin Chao nodded in satisfaction, took out a cigarette, put it in his mouth, lit it up, and then said to the shop owner.

The shop owner immediately ran back to the kitchen. Seeing Qin Chao unflinching in front of a gun, even though his hand was cuffed, the shop owner thought that he cannot afford to offend him so he better make his food quick.

Moreover, he saw that Qin Chao was unlike ordinary man so he deliberately added a lot more rice-flour noodle. He thought, As long as this master is satisfied and do not destroy my shop, that would be enough for me.

Qin Chao did not know that he was being regarded as a villain, still continued to smoke.

Li Na was like a well-behaved kitten, sitting next to him without saying any

words. But Ai Xiaoxue waved her hand in front of her face to disperse the smoke and said with a frown.

“Don’t you know that it is rude to smoke in front of the ladies?”

Chapter 196 Say Gege

"It's okay, my sister doesn't care about it." Qin Chao leisurely exhaled a smoke ring and then looked at Li Na, "Isn't that right, little Nana?"

"Uh huh...." In the presence of outsiders, Li Na fully supported Qin Chao. Hearing Qin Chao's words, she immediately nodded, expressing her strong support.

"Fart!" Ai Xiaoxue couldn't help but raised her brows, "Am I not a woman?"

"Oh?" Qin Chao also raised his eyebrows, and said, "Are you?"

"Since when this old woman is not a woman?" Ai Xiaoxue felt her nerves twitched and could not help but clench her fists. His grandma, this man's strength is big. But if I really go all out with him, the winner is still uncertain!

In the past, I was the best fighter in the base. In our group of people, only Liu Aiguo, that abnormal guy, who can beat me.

Unfortunately, however, as the ace of the base, Liu Aiguo always go out on a duty all year long. Since I enter the base, in addition to the photos, I haven't seen him in the flesh.

At the base, Liu Aiguo is a big legend, many people regard him as their idol. Of course, I am not an exception.

Humph, if I can have the opportunity to see Liu Aigo and worship him as master and then learn a new Kung Fu, at that time, I want to see how a pervert like him can be so arrogant. This old woman will break his neck with a deadly scissors legs!

Qin Chao did not know how chaotic the thought of this female police officer was; He said with a smile.

"On the body alone, you are basically qualified. But, on the character, gee, it is totally incompatible. People say our Northeastern women are brave, but man, you are too unruly and hot headed. Look at yourself, you are

outrageously boorish, which man dares to marry you?"

"That's my business, no need for you to care for it!" At the base, Ai Xiaoxue was known as a poppy flower. Many men pursued her, but she has set a rule to herself. Any man who wants to conquer her has to win her in a fight!

Unfortunately, so far, there is no such a man.

"Bah, like I care." Qin Chao has finished smoking; He threw it to the ground and snuffed it. At this time, the three people's rice-flour noodles were being served.

Ai Xiaoxue and Li Na's bowls were small, but the noodles inside were just right. Especially since the shop owner added some extra ingredients.

The rice-flour noodles' fragrance floated into the three people's nostrils.

Ai Xiaoxue cast a suspicious glance at Qin Chao, "Hey, pervert, your bowl is too big, can you even eat it? Wasting food is also a crime."

"You, this cop, are too meddlesome!" Qin Chao could not help but roll his eyes. Looking at the huge bowl in front of him, he said, "This can't even fill the gap between my teeth!"

With that, he picked up the chopsticks and said, "Come on, eat, today is my treat!"

Then, without waiting for the two beauties, he started to eat his noodles. Ai Xiaoxue's chopsticks nearly fell on the table, she was a bit shocked.

This is not how a human ate the food, this is clearly a pig!

She stared as Qin Chao, after picking the big bowl of noodles, used his chopsticks to shove the noodles into his mouth as fast as possible and then slurped it all into his mouth and into his stomach as if he did not even chew it.

A big bowl of rice-flour noodle was being rapidly eliminated in front of her eyes.

"Are you the reincarnation of Zhu Bajie (The pig in Journey to The West)!" After a long time staring at him, the beautiful female police officer can only utter such a question.

“Just eat your food, so meddlesome!” Without looking up, Qin Chao picked up the spoon and started to drink the soup.

Ai Xiaoxue was helpless; She looked down and began to eat her noodles.

Compared to Qin Chao, Li Na ate her noodles like a noble princess. She scooped her small portion of noodles and carefully tasted it.

The way her small red lips suck the noodle into her mouth was quite a tantalizing scene.

Just as the three of them were eating happily, someone pushed the door open and entered the shop.

Cold wind blew in from the outside. Several students in high school uniforms walked in.

“Boss, four bowls of Zhuangyuan!” A tall high school student rubbed his belly and said, “I am starving.”

Several people sat on the side, put down their bags and began chatting.

“We’d better take a taxi tonight, I heard that recently it’s not safe at night.”

A thin, but quite short student weakly said.

“What are you afraid of? We are four great masters, we don’t need to ride a taxi. It’s a waste of our family money.”

Another slightly sturdy male student immediately said in contempt.

“But, recently several students were robbed in a ‘hit and run’ tactic.” The weak student quickly said, “My mom deliberately gave me extra money so that I can take a taxi at night, instead of walking at night.”

Hearing their words, Ai Xiaoxue, who was eating noodles, immediately slowed down and pricked up her ears.

She has been closely following the case of the recent campus violence. But it seemed like those bullies have long ears; before the police arrived, they already fled the scene.

As a result, Ai Xiaoxue grew more and more irritated. Afraid that she would stir up trouble, Xie Jun transferred her to the Traffic Police Brigade, to let her calm down.

“Look how scared you are.” Another student said, “The dangerous place is not here, but over there, at Guangyuan Institute. One of my buddies is a gangster. He said that there is an order from above that all the people from Guangyuan....”

“Gee, Guangyuan Institute shouldn’t have offended people.” Their bowls of noodles have arrived. These students continued to chat in whispers as they ate.

Li Na could not help but worriedly look up, looked at Qin Chao and asked.

“Qin Chao gege....Aren’t you a security guard in Guangyuan? Why don’t you send them your resignation....”

It seemed like Li Na was worried about Qin Chao’s safety, that was why she spoke like that.

“What a joke.” Qin Chao rubbed little Nana’s hair, “Little girl, don’t talk nonsense. They are just a few thugs, what’s there to be afraid of? I just didn’t expect for these many things to happen while I was away for two months. Humph, I want to see who is the blind that wants to make a move on our Guangyuan people.”

Qin Chao coldly said. But, he secretly thought, Could Chen Si, the godfather of the underworld in Sunan City, already know that I killed Fang Hua?

But if he is, he shouldn’t harass Guangyuan Institute. Instead, he should have come to me.

Or is the real target Su Fei?

As soon as that thought came to his mind, Qin Chao quickly dismissed it.

Skeleton! Qin Chao remembered that disgusting name. But soon he thought, If it is the Skeleton, why would they need to use gangsters to do it? That’s highly unlikely. If it is them, they would have sent more powerful assassins to kill Su Ji and Su Fei.

But no matter who they are, since they dare trouble my, Qin Chao’s territory, they will die.

Thinking of this, Qin Chao’s body involuntarily emitted his murderous aura.

This murderous aura was very light. Li Na who sat next to him was unable to sense it and she still watched Qin Chao with some concern.

But Ai Xiaoxue, who sat on the opposite of him, suddenly shook.

Murderous aura! There's actually murderous aura coming from this man's body! He must have had killed people, I am certain of it!

After thinking about it, Ai Xiaoxue went somewhat excited. I never thought that this common thug that I just casually detain to be a big fish!

When I investigate his background in the police station, perhaps I can dig out an amazing case!

Yeah, that's it!

Ai Xiaoxue trembled with excitement. She put down her chopsticks and said to him.

"Okay, we're done eating, let's hit the road."

"You spoke as if you want to bring me to be executed." Qin Chao could not help but shrug his shoulders. This policewoman is crazy.

"I haven't finished eating. I only ate two-third full, okay?"

"Are you a pig?" Ai Xiaoxue could not help but scold, "You have eaten such a big bowl, but you say you are still hungry?"

"I have a big appetite, so?" Qin Chao beckoned the shop owner who sat not far from him, "Boss, give me another one of this!"

With that, he put his money on the table.

"No, you are not allowed to eat!" Ai Xiaoxue was anxious to go back to solve a big crime, how could she possibly stay to watch the overbearing guy in front of her eating noodles once again.

"You want to deprive me of my human rights?" Qin Chao sat there without moving an inch, despite being pulled by the wrist by Ai Xiaoxue.

"When did you have human rights?" Ai Xiaoxue desperately pulled Qin Chao. But, to her, Qin Chao was like a mountain; She failed to pull him.

"I will go with you after I finish another bowl." Qin Chao lit up his cigarette,

waiting for the noodles.

“You are a suspect, don’t be crazy!” Ai Xiaoxue finally could not bear anymore and want to resort to violence.

But at this time, a ‘cry out in alarm’ sound came from the outside.

“What are you doing! I, I have no money....”

“F*ck, shut up! Come with me!”

Ai Xiaoxue immediately turned her head. This kind of conversation only means one thing.

A violent case is happening in front of this school! I finally find them. I absolutely cannot miss this opportunity!

Thinking of this, she reached out for her lower pocket, trying to find the key to unlock her handcuffs and temporarily cuff Qin Chao inside the store. But after searching in all of her pockets, she immediately exclaimed loudly in her heart.

Bad, the key is gone!

“Quick, come with me!” Ai Xiaoxue has no time to hesitate, immediately resumed her effort to pull Qin Chao.

“Call me Qin Chao gege, and I’ll help you.” The corner of Qin Chao’s mouth slightly raised in an arc, Humph, little girl, can’t find the key, right? I’ve got your key using my thought ability a long time ago.

“Don’t go too far!” Ai Xiaoxue widened her eyes, angrily looked at Qin Chao. If eyes could kill, Qin Chao would have died hundreds of times.

“What’s too far about this?” Qin Chao dismissively said with an uncaring look. In fact, he has been listening to the movement outside. It’s nothing but punks who took advantage on the evening to grab money from students coming out of school. He can deal with them at any time.

“As soon as you say it, I’ll go out with you.”

Qin Chao casually spoke, but he secretly paid attention to this beautiful female police officer’s mood.

Ai Xiaoxue’s chest undulated up and down as she started to breathe

heavily like an attractive air blower, which captured Qin Chao's attention.

Alas, what's wrong with me, why don't I have any resistance to a beauty?

"What?" Seeing Ai Xiaoxue's hesitant look, Qin Chao could not help but sneer.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 197

Didn't you just flaunt your righteousness, beheading the wicked and eliminating the evil?" Qin Chao's eyes were full of banter, "You just need to sacrifice a little of your time, and you just give in?"

"Fart!" Ai Xiaoxue raised her long and thin eyebrows, blinked her beautiful eyelashes with one of a kind elegant manner. Especially the exuberant heroic spirit within her, which was lacking in Li Na.

"I, old woman, dare to do anything!"

"Then say it." Qin Chao crossed his legs and smilingly said.

"Qin....Qin Chaogege...." Ai Xiaoxue clenched her jaws and spat out these words.

"Hey, what did you say? I can't hear it. Can you say a bit louder?" Qin Chao pretended to insert his fingers in his ears.

"You, this pervert, don't go too far!" Ai Xiaoxue could not help but erupt. She pounded the table, stood up, pulled out her gun and put it on the table.

"Your grandma, this gun has the safety pin off now. Either I kill you or you kill me! In short, this will be settled, now!"

"Good, then why don't you kill me." Qin Chao picked up the pistol and put it in Ai Xiaoxue's hand, "However, you probably won't have the time to save people. I can hear their distress voices getting smaller and smaller."

"Qin Chaogege!" With red eyes, Ai Xiaoxue finally yelled. The whole shop shivered and all the people stunned. They all thought, What's with this crazy policewoman!

Feeling very funny, Qin Chao stood up, gently patted the dust on his trench coat, and said, "Come on. Yes, little Nana, wait here for us."

Seeing Qin Chao finally stood up, Ai Xiaoxue immediately began to run outside.

Qin Chao felt like being pulled by an ox, but he did not try to slow down.

The two people rushed out of the door and saw the front of the school

opposite of them was deserted, no one was there.

“This is all because of you!” Ai Xiaoxue was furious and loudly said, “You see, they are all gone! Now you have one more crime, obstructing the police investigation!”

“Relax, they can’t run away.” Qin Chao faintly smiled, “I know where they are.”

Even in the corner, carried by the wind, Qin Chao can hear their voices. He took the skeptical policewoman to a nearby alley.

Sure enough, several shadows were standing at the end of the alley. One of the men was holding a knife, threatening the two students.

One of the students is a male and the other a female. The girl was quite pretty. At this time, she was secretly wiping away her tears.

But the boy’s performance made other people speechless. With a handsome face, tall and sturdy. However, he actually hid behind the girl, nervously looking at the few bullies.

“Quick, take out all your pocket money.”

“Big brother....We, we are just students, we have no money....” The girl trembled. Looking at the cold knife in front of her, her legs softened.

“B*llshit, quickly take out all your money! I, this father, have been watching you two for several days. Every day you two would eat tasty snacks and at noon go to the Hotel. If you say you have no money then f*ck, no one is poor!”

With that, the man pulled the girl, which made her bag fell, revealing a pile of textbooks.

A bully immediately came over and pulled the inside out.

“Boss, there is no money.” After a while, that bully raised his head and said.

“I told you, we have no money....” The girl tremblingly answered, “Today, we just paid the textbook fee, so we really have no money....Or, I can send it to you tomorrow....”

“D*mn, you think I, this father, am an idiot! Are you f*cking kidding me!” That bully cursed, “If you have no money, then I, this father, want your body! You, this girl, are not bad, hahaha, us brothers are blessed today.”

“No....” The girl went white with fright. She wanted to hide behind the boy, but the boy was even more afraid than her; He tightly held her arms, making her unable to move even for half a step.

“You, you guys don’t mess around!” That boy poked his head to the side and weakly said, “The, the police will arrest all of you.”

“The police?” The few bullies looked at each other, and then laughed, “This is the middle of the night, where do you think the police are now? All of them are off work, hahaha! Handsome, relax, we have one for you. We have a brother who likes men but not women. You are lucky, hehehe.”

With that, the leading bully walked up to the girl and reached out his hand.

“No, don’t touch me!” The girl repeatedly flapped her hands to push his hand away. That leading bully glared at her and angrily said.

“Stop moving! If you move again, I, this father, will scratch your pretty face!”

With that, he waved the knife in his hand.

Seeing this, the girl suddenly paralyzed in fear, sat down on the cold ground.

The bullies obscenely laughed, they were eager to get into action. But the girl’s eyes suddenly lit up and she yelled in a pleasant surprise.

“Police, the police is here!”

“Hahaha!” These several bullies laughed, “Do you think we’re stupid?! You want to scare us with this kind of thing? Or do you think this uncle looks like a police? Hahaha, come, let police uncle touches you!”

That leading bully stretched out his hand, but he suddenly froze in mid-air. Because he felt a cold object touching the back of his head.

The rest of the bully around him were silent, their faces were filled with panic.

“Big....Big brother, the cop is really here....”

“F*ck, no need to say it....I, I know it too....” That leading bully wanted to curse but upon realizing what was really behind his back, he almost wet his pants in fear.

“Everybody face the wall!” Ai Xiaoxue coldly said and moved the muzzle on the back of that bully’s head several times. That bully shook in fear and hastily said.

“No, no! Be careful with the gun....”

These several bullies immediately faced the wall. Their boss looked back and saw a beautiful policewoman in a tight attractive uniform that wrapped her perfect body.

Of course, if not for the gun in her hand, this hot chick will definitely make him happy.

But now, there was no joy, only fear and depression.

F*ck, I definitely forgot to worship Guan er ye (Guan Yu from the Three Kingdom) today, that’s why I bump into this cop.

“Put your hands behind your head and then squat down in a row!”

The policewoman gave her command, the five bullies immediately complied, squatting on the ground, not daring to move.

Their leader could not help but look up and said.

“Police sister....This, this is the first time for us....”

“Less nonsense! Shut up!” Ai Xiaoxue glared at him and shouted.

The boss immediately lowered his head, did not dare to talk.

“Bravo, you really deserve to be a policewoman, so awe-inspiring.” A playful voice came from the side. Ai Xiaoxue turned her head and saw the smelly pervert in a black trench coat standing beside her.

This guy’s hand was holding a cigarette in his mouth. His other hand was inside his coat pocket, almost touching her.

Seeing the look of this guy, Ai Xiaoxue could not help but want to vent off

her anger. She lifted her foot and gave each of those bullies a kick.

“This is for being bullies, this is for extorting money!” She cursed as she kicked.

“Don’t you want to r*pe other people’s girl? Go ahead, I want to see if you dare!”

Lastly, Ai Xiaoxue kicked the boss several times with emphasize.

“I was wrong....I, I just want to scare her....” Feeling the pain, the boss could not help but plead.

“Gee, you want to molest other people’s girl, you deserve this kick!” Qin Chao gloated over the boss’ misfortune.

“Less nonsense. You, squat down with them!” Ai Xiaoxue waved her gun and said to Qin Chao.

“How am I going to squat?” Qin Chao lifted up his wrist that was cuffed together with Ai Xiaoxue’s wrist and shook the handcuffs.

This clatter of noise attracted the attention of those bullies.

“F*ck, I thought you were a plainclothes cop.” The boss could not help but said, “It turns out you were caught, just like us.”

“But the treatments are not the same!” Qin Chao touched his nose and said with a smile, “You see, I am just a bodyguard to this beauty. But you guys can only squat down and suffer the kick.”

“F*ck, you’re crazy!” That boss could not help but scold. He really cannot stand Qin Chao’s ‘small man intoxicated by success’ look.

“So what? Bite me if you can!” Qin Chao spat out a smoke ring. He truly despised this kind of bully who only know how to bully the weak but fear the strong.

“Court death!” That boss wanted to jump up but was kicked back to the ground by Ai Xiaoxue.

Ai Xiaoxue was quite proficient in martial arts; With one kick, she made the boss’ buttocks almost split into two halves.

“See, you got kicked again.” Qin Chao said with a smile, which infuriated Ai

Xiaoxue.

“Everybody shut up!” Ai Xiaoxue said and pulled out her phone.

“Captain Xie, I catch several suspects of the campus violence case, come here and take care of them.”

Ai Xiaoxue obviously cannot handle these many people herself. Therefore, she had to call Captain Xie so that he can send several people to come.

“Police sisterCan we go now?” The two students could not help but ask.

“Stay here for a moment, I have to write your statement first.”

With that, she gave that boy a kick.

“You, squat down with them! I, this old woman, don’t like to see you. Your grandma, hiding behind a girl, you’re really not a man.”

“That’s right, that’s right.” Qin Chao fanned the flame, which provoked Ai Xiaoxue to roll her eyes.

“This is the evidence, I have to keep it.”

When Ai Xiaoxue picked up that fallen knife and took a look, “My goodness, this is the US paratrooper knife.”

She picked up that so-called paratrooper knife and forcefully cut the chain on the handcuffs.

With a spark of fire, that handcuffs chain was easily cut.

The policewoman immediately moved her wrist a bit, and then coldly looked at Qin Chao and said.

“Now, you can squat down with them.”

“Sorry, I don’t have that kind of hobby.” Qin Chao said and looked at the beautiful policewoman with a somewhat playful look, “I will pay the fine tomorrow. As for coming back to the police station, I don’t really have that time.”

“You dare to resist arrest?” Ai Xiaoxue stared, lifted her gun and said.

“Resisting arrest?” Qin Chao said with a smile, “You think I am an idiot who

knows nothing? It seems like you are just a traffic police; Moreover, which one of your eyes saw me being a pervert? Traffic police comrade, you need to find evidence before you can arrest people.”

“Stop!” Believing that Qin Chao is a suspect of a big case, without any hesitation, Ai Xiaoxue raised her gun and pointed at Qin Chao, “If you take one step further, I will shoot!”

Suddenly, a scene that made everyone stunned emerged.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 198

“Haven’t you had enough?” Qin Chao frowned and could not help but say, “Playing with you for half a day is already giving you ‘face.’ Quit while you’re ahead, I don’t have much patient left.”

“You think this is the cop catching the bad guy game?” Ai Xiaoxue coldly looked at Qin Chao. Her heart was suffused with anger and her gun was steadily pointed at Qin Chao’s head.

“It is because there are too many people like you in this society that it becomes so chaotic!” Ai Xiaoxue said with eyes filled with disgust as if Qin Chao was just a pile of rancid smell garbage.

“People like me?” Qin Chao couldn’t help raise his eyebrows, “What kind of people am I?”

“What kind of people are you, your heart is very clear about it!” Ai Xiaoxue used her foot to point at a corner, signalling Qin Chao to squat.

“If I don’t go?” Qin Chao actually smiled as he indifferently looked at the beautiful policewoman in front of him.

“If I have to, I will carry you to the police station.” Ai Xiaoxue tightly held her gun and her eyes were filled with determination, “No criminal can escape from my, Ai Xiaoxue’s hands. Unless, they step over my dead body.”

“That’s too bloody.” Qin Chao beckoned with his hand and then discarded the cigarette butt, throwing it to the ground and stepping on it. “As I said, I have no time to accompany you to play any longer, bye!”

With that, Qin Chao took a step back, as if to leave.

“I said, stop!” Ai Xiaoxue’s eyes flashed with cold light; She aimed at Qin Chao’s leg and, with a loud bang, pulled the trigger.

A bright golden bullet flew out.

But Ai Xiaoxue subsequently widened her eyes because her target, Qin Chao’s leg was no longer there and the spot was just empty air now.

Qin Chao’s body was like a mirage, in a flash, his leg dodged the bullet.

He just stood there, with mouth hanging a sneer.

“Beautiful policewoman, is that how you maintain your so called justice?” Qin Chao pointed at that dark muzzle and said with a sneer, “Or that’s just a poor marksmanship?”

“Shut up!” Ai Xiaoxue aimed at Qin Chao’s leg and continuously pulled the trigger.

At the base, not only she was an expert in fighting, her shooting was also first class. Ai Xiaoxue even believed that the legendary Liu Aiguo was not on par with her in terms of marksmanship.

With her type 92 pistol, Ai Xiaoxue is confident that she can even shoot a running ant.

But in front of this pervert, everything that happened went beyond her perception. He seemed to know the bullets’ trajectories so that he can continuously move sideways, dodging her bullets in a relaxed manner.

Ai Xiaoxue’s aim went higher and higher until it finally reached Qin Chao’s shoulder.

But the man opposite of him was truly terrifying; he bent his knees and jumped up to the side wall of the alley.

The three-meter high wall was easily jumped over by him. Moreover, he did not even break a sweat.

Is he practicing Kung Fu, like the legendary lightness skill?

At the base, there are also some martial arts masters. One of the best that I have ever seen claimed to be a master of the Seven Star Praying Mantis Kung Fu.

She remembered when that master once showed to her fellow team his lightness Kung Fu by jumping over a wall. At that time, the wall was more than two meters high; All the people who watched him were stunned and speechless.

But the guy in front of her unexpectedly jumped a three meters high wall. Is, is he a praying mantis?

The several bullies' faces went pale with fright.

"Bo, boss!" One of the bullies who squatted on the ground leaned over to his boss and said, "Is, is this the lightness Kung Fu?"

"F*ck, you ask me, who am I going to ask?" This head bully went panic, thinking, I am out of luck today. I just want a quick money, but not only I run into a police, I even encounter a lightness Kung Fu master. D*mn it, if this spread out, I would be a laughing stock in the underworld.

Today I lost too much face, I am afraid I cannot lick my own face back in the underworld.

"Beautiful girl, holding a gun to kill people doesn't match your beautiful look."

Sitting on the wall, Qin Chao smilingly watched Ai Xiaoxue, but not before he made fun of her once.

"Beautiful look' your ancestors!" Ai Xiaoxue's mouth was quite powerful and her hands were also agile. She shot her last two bullets.

Two consecutive 'bang' sound was heard, but all the bullets hit the wall. Qin Chao has stood back to step aside like the specter of ghost in the night.

"Your marksmanship is too poor, not good...." While dodging, Qin Chao did not forget to provoke this beautiful female police.

"Come down!" Ai Xiaoxue continued to pull the trigger but found that her gun was already empty of bullets.

Having no other way, she put her gun back to the holster.

Originally, traffic police are not equipped with guns, but Ai Xiaoxue was no ordinary traffic police. She was just temporarily transferred there from the Criminal Investigation Brigade. The type 92 pistol was her original gun. But, now it has ran out of bullets.

"If you're a man don't run away!" Ai Xiaoxue rolled up her sleeves, exposing her snow white wrists as she shouted at Qin Chao, "Get down and fight with me, this old woman!"

"Beautiful, you are too violent." Qin Chao stood on the wall, wryly smiling

at Ai Xiaoxue. He felt as if today he poked through a hornets' nest, provoking such a powerful queen bee to come out.

"Come on! Let us fight for several rounds!" Ai Xiaoxue patted herself on the shoulder and made a hook gesture toward Qin Chao, "Get down here! Or are you afraid!? Let me tell you, this old woman will use a deathly scissors leg to directly pinch off your neck!"

Ai Xiaoxue has always been proud of her fighting prowess. Even if the guy opposite of her was a master in lightness Kung Fu, she believed that by virtue of her fighting skill, she can defeat him!

Thinking of this, the female police's mouth floated out a proud smile.

At this time, she suddenly sense a cold wind from behind her head.

Almost subconsciously, Ai Xiaoxue made a sharp turn and whipped out her leg. This sweeping kick was her specialty; She can destroy many things easily with this kick. Especially in a critical juncture like this, such a powerful sweeping kick was very fierce.

"Ah!" A bully's arm was kicked, the crisp sound of broken bone clearly rang out. This 1.7 meter tall man suddenly flew and, with a thud, hit the sidewall and immediately unconscious.

"Be careful, this chick is quite pungent!" The head bully felt a cold sweat trickling on his back. Several people pulled out their knives and surrounded Ai Xiaoxue in the center.

"You guys actually want to assault a police officer!" Seeing the several men in front of her, Ai Xiaoxue could not help but coldly say.

"Assaulting a police officer?" The head bully insidiously smiled, "In any case, you don't know me, at worst I will just hide or move to another City. Today, I, this father must take back my lost face! Humph, I have played so many women, but never a policewoman. Little girl, I will make you feel very good!"

"How dare you!" Ai Xiaoxue cannot believe there is such a vicious gangster.

"In a moment, you will know!" That head bully waved his hand. His men immediately rushed forward from behind Ai Xiaoxue. At the same time, he

mercilessly swung her knife to stab her in the back.

Before that knife arrived, Ai Xiaoxue has felt the cold wind. Without looking back, she lifted her leg in the 'scorpion wagging its tail' move, kicking that bully away.

Afterwards, the rest of the bullies jumped at her at the same time. Each of them aim to stab one of Ai Xiaoxue's vital points.

These bullies were members of the underworld gang, they were very vicious. Even if they injured this policewoman, they did not afraid. At worst, they will just hide themselves for a few days. After the situation outside is calm, they will pay their respect to the higher ups and several days later, they can come out.

She is just a female traffic police, she is a nobody.

But Ai Xiaoxue's skill cannot be looked down upon. She continuously threw her sweeping leg like a beautiful female scorpion constantly wagging her tail. Whenever her kick touch a bully, his bone will break and he will fall to the side.

But when she kicked the third men, the head bully picked up a wooden club from the ground and swung it to the back of her head.

Although Ai Xiaoxue's skill was good, her experience was too little. This was also the reason why her higher ups put her to the basic unit, which is to toughen her reason and instinct.

That wooden stick was hard and fast and was about to hit the back of her head.

Even if she practiced the external Kung Fu, the back of the head is a very vulnerable position. Ai Xiaoxue sensed the cold wind, but it was too late for her to dodge to the side.

At this time, a shadow suddenly jumped down and kicked that stick.

"Bam!" That wooden stick was broken in two. One part was in that head bully hand and the other part flew out, disappeared into the night like a meteor.

The head bully was startled and he turned around to take a look. Only to

see the pervert, who has just taken liberties with the policewoman, in a black trench coat, stood there with one foot.

His other foot was slightly raised, indicating that he just used it to kick that wooden stick.

“You’re too ruthless to a woman, it seems like you don’t have a protective feelings for the fairer s*x.”

Qin Chao slowly put his foot down and said to that head bully.

“Court death!” A bully immediately rushed toward Qin Chao to stab him in the belly.

“A sharp thing can’t be casually played just like that you know.” Qin Chao suddenly stretched out his hand and used his two finger to catch that dagger.

That bully froze for a moment, he felt as if the dagger in his hand was gripped by a pincer. No matter how hard he try, he cannot move the dagger.

His face was getting red; his mouth started to scream.

Finally, Qin Chao has had enough so he made his move.

“Go to the side and take a rest.” With that, Qin Chao suddenly pulled that dagger, pulling the bully two steps forward.

At the same time, Qin Chao stretched out his hand and grabbed that bully’s neck. He then waved his arm to throw that 130 kg bully to the side.

“Bang!” That bully hit the wall, which then collapsed, burying that bully underneath it.

“How.... How could this possible....” The head bully went silly, swallowing a mouthful of saliva.

His strength is big....Ai Xiaoxue cannot help but alarm. It seems like this guy indeed has some skill. But, even if he has such a big strength, he does not have any fighting skill. Ai Xiaoxue was confident that if they fight, she would defeat him within ten moves!

“I, I surrender....” After all his men have been taken care off, the head bully threw away his half wooden stick and slowly kneeled down in front of the

two people.

Chapter 199 Beautiful Policewoman

“My eyes were blinded by lard and made me do things that are lower than beasts.” That head bully has a character, he actually cursed himself without mercy.

“I am not a human, I am a beast. Police comrade, please arrest me, let the law severely punishes me!”

“Humph!” Seeing the disgusting look of that head bully, Ai Xiaoxue could not help but coldly humphed. Although this guy is ruthless, he is just an ordinary bully.

But that pervert, is a really tricky expert.

Thinking of this, Ai Xiaoxue could not help but looked back and cast a glance toward Qin Chao who was standing on the side.

Just as Ai Xiaoxue turned her head, the head bully who was kneeling on the ground suddenly moved. Like a spring, he suddenly leaped up. Meanwhile, a knife which he secretly hid appeared in his hand as he lunged at Ai Xiaoxue.

Ai Xiaoxue’s mind was preoccupied and she also just turned her head. Without her realizing it, the dagger was about to her.

The head bully put a proud smile on his lips, thinking, Little girl, you’re too amateur! Go lie down on the ground!

Who knew, a shadow suddenly rushed to the front of him; With an outstretched hand, that shadow grabbed that dagger.

This trench coat guy again!

The head bully was like an asphyxiated goldfish, his mouth widely opened as he looked at the guy in front of him.

“Like I said, don’t play with a sharp object, it will only hurt you.” Qin Chao said and exerted his strength on his fingers. With a ‘clatter’ sound, the dagger was abruptly broken in the middle.

At the same time, Qin Chao suddenly flicked his finger, that half dagger

immediately flew and went through that head bully's shoulder until finally, it pierced the wall behind, carrying parts of flesh and blood with it.

"How dare you hurt me!" That head bully's eyes reddened and he shouted at Qin Chao, "I am master Si's people. You dare to hurt me, you'll die!"

"Master Si?" Qin Chao raised his eyebrows a little bit, "Very good, even if he's not looking for me, I am looking for him."

Even if Chen Si does not know that I killed Fang Hua, since he dares to harass the people from Guangyuan Institute, I will definitely not let this underworld gang leader get away.

As long as someone wants to hurt Su Ji's people, Qin Chao will not let that someone go.

His face suddenly changed, his previous careless look completely disappeared. His entire body emitted a thick and powerful murderous aura, which began to spread around.

"In that case, you don't need to be alive anymore."

Qin Chao's thick murderous aura quickly filled the entire alley. The two students were scared silly, they just stood there, looking at Qin Chao with a dull look.

Ai Xiaoxue was somewhat stunned, Such an intense murderous aura!

How, how many people have he already killed to be able to have such a strong murderous aura!

For this question, actually, Qin Chao himself also did not know the answer. From the Zhong Family force and the Ninjas, he did not know how much of them that he got rid off.

Qin Chao's main principle is tit for tat, if other people do not offend him, he won't bother with them. But If people dare to assault him, he will kill them.

I even killed Fang Hua, do you think I am afraid to kill a little punk like you!

He stood there like an evil devil god, no one dared to look at him.

"You, you dare to kill me?" This was also the first time for this head bully to see such a terrifying man. He has never seen such a bone-chilling

murderous intent, even in master Chen Si's body, He, he is not just a pervert! This guy might be a recidivist!

Ai Xiaoxue and the head bully tacitly floated such an idea.

At this time, Qin Chao slowly walked toward that head bully. His murderous aura was so thick that it seemed like a real substance. When it touched the head bully's body, his body immediately went soft and collapsed to the ground.

"Stop!" Ai Xiaoxue immediately shouted out a cry, thinking, Since I, this girl is here, how can I let this guy kill other people just like that!

"What? Now you're defending this kind of people?" Qin Chao turned his head and cast Ai Xiaoxue a cold glance.

Ai Xiaoxue's heart palpitated, feeling that such a look can definitely scare a faint-hearted person. But Ai Xiaoxue was not a coward, although she got goosebumps all over her body, she believed that, with her martial art, she can subdue this murderer.

At the same time, Ai Xiaoxue felt as if the back of this guy was faintly familiar to her. She seemed to have seen this guy somewhere.

"I am not defending him." Ai Xiaoxue cheered herself up and said, "But no matter what crime he committed, we have the law to punish him. You have no right to kill!"

"Oh?" Qin Chao lightly questioned, but from his peripheral vision, he can see the head bully was going to try to escape again. He immediately extended his foot and directly stamped the calf bone of that head bully, breaking it.

The crisp sound of broken bone, followed by the painful wail of that head bully resounded in this alley. This pitiful scream was absolutely terrifying, making the two students trembled in fear and Ai Xiaoxue glared.

"You actually make your move in front of me!"

"Or what? You want me to watch him escape, is that it?" Qin Chao pointed to the head bully who was lying on the ground and said, "What's the use in letting this kind of person alive? If we came a bit late, this young girl would

have been r*p*d by him and his gang. If I did not save you, you, this idiot bimbo policewoman would have been turned into a round husked rice (gang r*p*d) by them!”

“My, this old woman’s thing has nothing to do with you!” Ai Xiaoxue was furious, His grandma, he actually came up with ‘a round husked rice’ words.

“Fine, suit yourself.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, “This has nothing to do with me in the first place, goodbye!”

“You can’t leave!” Ai Xiaoxue blocked his path, “You must come with me to the police station.”

“Excuse me, I am a law-abiding citizen.” Qin Chao very innocently said. The head bully held his pain and secretly cursed.

F*ck, if you’re a law-abiding citizen, then I, your father, am an outstanding youth!

“Whether you are a law abiding citizen or not, we can decide it in the police station.” Ai Xiaoxue has a stubborn temperament and would not take a step back.

At this time, the sound of the police siren can be faintly heard by Qin Chao.

His face could not help but change, he knew what kind of place the police station is. Since the last time he went there because of Li Chao, he hated to go to that place again.

“If you want something, just ask my lawyer.” Qin Chao forcefully walked forward despite Ai Xiaoxue’s block.

“Stop!” Ai Xiaoxue did not hesitate, she quickly whipped out her leg, wanting to use her fighting technique to retain this arrogant man.

“My goodness, this is police beating a civilian.” Qin Chao slightly took a step back, dodging this deathly kick, “Good kicking technique, the leg is also beautiful. I wonder how it would feel if I touch it.”

“Pei, I, your old woman, don’t need you to praise me!” Ai Xiaoxue was relentless, her foot flew out, trying to kick Qin Chao again and again.

But Qin Chao did not retaliate, he just moved sideways to avoid Ai

Xiaoxue's attack.

"You are not a man!" After attacking for a long time without success, Ai Xiaoxue could not help angry, "If you're a man, stop moving!"

"Want to know if I am a man or not?" Looking at the policewoman's angry look, Qin Chao suddenly had the impulse to tease her.

He suddenly stopped, letting Ai Xiaoxue's foot fall on his shoulder.

"Bam!" Ai Xiaoxue almost cried in pain, she felt as if her foot did not kick a person, but an iron plate.

A dull pain came from her lower leg, followed by a slight convulsion.

But when she looked at Qin Chao, it was as if nothing had happened to him, he just looked at her with a wicked smile.

Looking at his smile, Ai Xiaoxue was a bit scared and she subconsciously wanted to retract her leg.

But it was a bit late, Qin Chao took hold of her leg with one hand and embraced the policewoman's waist with the other hand.

The policewoman's leg was firm and powerful. In this alley, in front of the two students and the head bully's eyes, Qin Chao held her leg and pushed her against the wall.

"Bam!" When her back hit the cold wall, Ai Xiaoxue let out a scream.

One of her leg was lifted high, caught in that man's shoulder. Meanwhile, his arm was around her waist, sliding around and slipping into her firm buttocks.

"What, what are you doing?" Ai Xiaoxue's strength seemed to have disappeared out of thin air. She looked at the man in front of her in panic.

"Didn't you just ask me whether I am a man or not?" Qin Chao's eyes flashed with playful banter, "I naturally am going to prove it to you."

With that, he exerted his strength and used his waist to separate her legs.

"Ah!" Ai Xiaoxue could not help but exclaim once again, only to feel her whole body went limp and numb. The feeling of shame, angry, and a sense of excitement simultaneously attacked her body.

“Don’t, don’t mess around!” Ai Xiaoxue, who has never been subjected to such a treatment, thoroughly panicked. The guy’s strength was so big, moreover, she did not know what kind of method that he used that could suddenly make all her strength gone.

Her best technique, the deathly scissors kick, which usually very effective, was useless to her.

“Relax.” Qin Chao muffled out a laugh, leaned closer toward the beautiful policewoman’s pretty face, sniffed her faint fragrant and posted his mouth against her ear.

“After I mess around, naturally there are laws to punish me.”

“You! You!” Hearing Qin Chao’s words, Ai Xiaoxue was at a loss for words, feeling as if she was above a crashing wave.

Qin Chao’s hands continued to roam her body, which, as if by magic, turned her body soft.

“I, I am going to kill you....” Ai Xiaoxue’s anger went through the roof, but her body could not even muster a resistance.

But Qin Chao’s smiling face was getting thicker and thicker, he suddenly kissed the beautiful police woman’s soft lips.

Ai Xiaoxue widened her eyes and her long eyelashes trembled slightly.

My....My God, my first kiss, is gone, just like that?

That kiss from Qin Chao was filled with his endless devil force, making Ai Xiaoxue completely rooted to the spot.

On kissing, Qin Chao was a veteran. He took advantage when Ai Xiaoxue gasped for breath; As she opened her mouth, his tongue rapidly slipped in and sucked the opposite party’s fragrant small tongue.

Qin Chao tasted this surprise kiss as if tasting a sweet juice.

Ai Xiaoxue’s mind went completely blank, not only her first kiss was stolen by him, she was even french kissed by him....To her, this felt, very strange....

Hearing the siren sound that was getting closer and closer, Qin Chao loosened the already soft body of this female police officer, letting her

leaned on the wall behind her.

“What do you think, am I a man or not?” Qin Chao pointed to himself and smilingly said to Ai Xiaoxue.

“I....I....” Ai Xiaoxue’s body trembled a bit, only to find the man before her suddenly somewhat recognizable.

“Let’s end our play for today, until we meet again next time.”

Hearing the faint footsteps, Qin Chao kissed Ai Xiaoxue on the forehead and then jumped over the wall, disappearing into the darkness.

“I will catch you!” Ai Xiaoxue suddenly shouted loudly in the direction where Qin Chao disappeared.

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 200

“Officer Ai, what’s up with you these several days, something on your mind?”

After arresting the several suspects of the school violence case, Ai Xiaoxue, who now has returned to the Criminal Investigation Unit, was asked by her peers.

“No, it’s nothing.” Ai Xiaoxue beckoned with her hand, picked up the teacup on the table and took a drink.

“Ah! That’s my cup of traditional Chinese medicine!” A female colleague next to her quickly shouted. But it was too late, Ai Xiaoxue has already drunk a mouthful.

“Pfft!” Tasting the bitter medicine, Ai Xiaoxue put down the cup and sprayed out the brownish-black liquid.

“Officer Ai, are you still saying this is nothing?” Her colleagues hurriedly said.

“Little Ai, if you’re feeling unwell why don’t you go home and take a rest for two days.” At this time, Captain Xie, who has just come out from his office and saw Ai Xiaoxue’s look, said.

“No need!” Ai Xiaoxue categorically refused, “I am fine, Captain Xie. I just had a breakthrough in the campus violence case, I had to follow them up.”

“Don’t get too tired.” Captain Xie, who knew about her special status, has no other choice but to kindly remind her.

“I understand, Captain Xie.”

Ai Xiaoxue suddenly said, “Captain Xie, I want to apply to investigate in Guangyuan Institute!”

This request from the female police officer somewhat surprised Captain Xie.

“If you want to go, bring Yao Ge and Li Ranhao with you.”

“No need, Captain Xie.” Ai Xiaoxue shook her head, “I can do it myself.”

With that, Ai Xiaoxue put her cap and walked out of the compound.

“I don’t know what happened to her, but since officer Ai return, she’s not like herself.”

The female police officer who has just been drinking the traditional Chinese medicine fearfully said, “This is an anti-miscarriage medicine, I don’t know what would be the effect on officer Ai since she did drink some of this.”

“Anti-miscarriage medicine?!” A few male colleagues laughed, “You have been pregnant for a month but still haven’t applied for a leave, you truly are a workaholic!”

Several colleagues began to make jokes, but Xie Jun tightly wrinkled his brows. He is quite familiar with Ai Xiaoxue’s character, She definitely came across a thorny matter, that’s why she became like this.

What could it be?

“I will definitely find you and then arrest you!” After walking out of the Criminal Investigation Unit building, Ai Xiaoxue clenched her fists. That devil-like man appeared in her mind.

He picked up her leg and took her first kiss.

“I, your old woman will make you pay the price!” Ai Xiaoxue stretched out her fist upward and loudly shouted at the sky.

“Achoo!” Sitting in the security office, Qin Chao could not help but sneeze. He rubbed his nose and mused, “Gee, I wonder which beauty is thinking about me.”

“Thinking about you?” The beautiful secretary Qin Ling who was sitting across from him burst out laughing, “More likely that she is cursing you.”

“How could it be!” Qin Chao waved his hand, “No beauty would want to curse me.”

“Humph! There is a line of women who want to curse you. They can be lined up from Sunan City to Dongchuan City!” Qin Ling rolled her eyes and pointedly said.

“Em, that, that is impossible, hehe....” Qin Chao, who suddenly remembered Liao Shasha and the others, could not help but touch his nose, slightly embarrassed.

“Humph, anyway, going to Dongchuan City makes you somewhat glib.” Qin Ling opened the folder in her hand, extracted a couple of documents and handed them over to Qin Chao.

“Glib people are annoying, if not for director Su telling me to bring this over to you, I’m too lazy to come and see you.”

“Secretary Qin, don’t be so unfeeling like that.” Qin Chao smiled and took over the file, but not before his eyes swept over Qin Ling’s body.

“In Dongchuan City, I was always thinking about you.”

“Thinking about me to do what!” Qin Ling was not a little girl anymore, after working hard in the business world, her emotional experience was not small, “Don’t tell me your sweet words, go say it to your teacher Su.”

“Hehe....” Qin Chao turned over the file, thinking, No wonder she is director Su’s secretary, her mind is not ordinary. If I say those words to other girls, they would blush instead of angry.

Oh well, I’m just going to pretend as if nothing happened.

“There are two kinds of documents here.” Qin Ling pointed to the file and said, “The first one is the Senior Chairman Su Xianqin’s travel plan. Apparently, the Senior Chairman will return to Sunan City soon so you may need to make a mental preparation.”

“What mental preparation?” Qin Chao could not help but ask.

“Are you stupid?” Qin Ling rolled her eyes, “Such a simple issue yet you need to ask about it? See that, the file not only has Senior Director’s travel plan, it also has his data, including personal preference and the likes. Director Su wants you to study it so that you can curry his favor.”

“Curry his favor?” Qin Chao blinked his eyes, thinking, This is going to be very difficult.

“What, you don’t want to?” Qin Chao threw a mothball at him, “You know how many people who want to curry the Senior Chairman’s favor but do not

have the opportunity to do so?”

“Ai, it’s not that I don’t want to.” Qin Chao sighed and said, “It is him who hate me very much.”

“Even so, he’s not going to kill you. Just study this and think of a way so that he stop hating you.” Qin Ling snappily said.

Ha! Not only he wants to kill me, if I am not a cultivator, I would have been killed by those two foreign bodyguards a long time ago.

This old man is not a good thing, he has a black heart. Of course, if his heart is not black, it is impossible for him to amass such a large fortune.

This is the so-called all businessmen are evil! This Su Xianqin is obviously a ruthless old fox.

Ahem, I shouldn’t be thinking bad about him, he is my future father-in-law after all.

Qin Chao was a bit embarrassed and wanted to lit up a cigarette to smoke to ease some of his emotional discomforts.

“No smoking!” Who knew, Qin Ling waved her hand, signaling Qin Chao to throw away his cigarette, “The Senior Chairman hates a smoker so you need to quit smoking!”

“Quit smoking?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, “Why? I am going to marry his daughter, not him.”

“Don’t ask so much nonsense.” Qin Ling stood up, walked to the front of him, bent over and took the cigarette from his hand.

When she bent down, her snow-white chest was partially exposed. Qin Chao forgot that his cigarette was taken away, his eyes looked straight ahead.

Feeling that she was being taken advantage by Qin Chao, Qin Ling picked up the folder and hit Qin Chao’s head with it.

“Don’t look!” She sternly said, “The Senior Chairman dislike people with a vulgar appearance like this.”

“What?” Qin Chao finally could not help but say, “Does he like a monk? His

uncle, I am just going to be a monk then.”

“Huh?” Qin Ling very surprisedly looked at Qin Chao, “How did you know? The Senior Chairman do travel regularly with several monks, he is a Buddhist believer, you actually can start with this aspect. Yes, in order to please him, you can become a monk or something.”

“What the hell!” Qin Chao nearly jumped out of his chair, he angrily cried out, “Secretary Qin, are you kidding me. His uncle, if I become a monk, how I can marry teacher Su!”

“Look at you, you’re still too inexperienced.” Qin Ling covered her mouth, giggling, “You can be a monk first and then return to secular life later, okay?”

“What the....” Cold sweat poured out of Qin Chao’s head, “That’s crazy....Why would I need to be a monk in order to marry a wife?”

“If not, it would be difficult for you to marry the bride. Besides, you are doing this not for the wife, but to get the approval from your future father-in-law.” These words from Qin Ling made Qin Chao at a loss for words.

“Ai, it’s so hard to marry a wife these days.” Qin Chao helplessly looked at Qin Ling, and then suddenly said, “Otherwise, secretary Qin, why don’t you and I do it?”

“Pei!” Qin Ling’s face finally blushed a bit, and she gave Qin Chao a look, “You’re such a smooth talker now, no wonder teacher Su is scammed by you!”

“How could you say that!” Qin Chao immediately protested, “I and teacher Su perfectly suited to each other. Teacher Su admires my brilliant and amazing skill, and I like teacher Su’s beauty and kindheartedness. The two of us are innocent playmates, a perfect match made in heaven!”

“Stop it, stop it, I am feeling sick already.” Qin Ling pretended as if she wanted to vomit, “Can you be a bit serious? Just look at the second document.”

“Hey, beautiful, I am just joking, okay.” Qin Chao opened the document and took a glance; His face immediately became very grave.

The second document was filled with some information about the

Skeleton.

“See that?” Seeing Qin Chao’s face became serious, Qin Ling nodded, “Director Su said that this is an organization that should not be messed with, but she will investigate some relevant information.”

“Is there a news about the people behind this Skeleton?” Qin Chao asked

“No, we still don’t know who hired the Skeleton.” Qin Ling shook her head and then said to Qin Chao, “Director Su wants me to tell you that it doesn’t matter who is behind it. The important thing is how to prevent the Skeleton’s next attack.”

“Such a big organization....” Qin Chao pondered for a while, “If we want to be completely safe, we need to completely exterminate them....But, right now I do not have the clue, this organization is seemingly not in China.”

“Isn’t it written clearly in the document?” Qin Ling asked.

“No, this is just the record of the Skeleton’s assassination attempt, they have nearly 100 percent success rate. No one knows where they base is, it could be anywhere.”

“This can be tricky.” Qin Ling said, “But now, there are several powerful bodyguards in director Su and teacher Su’s side, so there should be no problem.

“If the Skeleton send a master here, killing them would be as easy as crushing an ant.” Qin Chao remembered when the Skeleton sent the werewolf and the vampire, and could not help but say, “Su Ji’s condition is better; She is strong and there is that baldy Fa Xiang who can help her. But Su Fei can be in danger.”

“What power does teacher Su has?” Qin Ling was puzzled, “But recently, she did have a monk by her side. Director Su said she wants to open a Buddhist class here, allowing the interested students to learn.”

“Su Fei really has a lot of ideas....” Qin Chao expressed his admiration.

“Well, that’s about it. I need to go back, I still have a bunch of work to do.” Qin Ling said and straightened her black uniform. But then, she suddenly remembered something and said to Qin Chao.

“By the way, recently there are some bullies who disturb our school at the entrance, why don’t you handle them.”

“No problem, leave them to me!”

Chapter 201 Qin Chao, I Offer You This Food

After taking off his trench coat, Qin Chao wore his security uniform of Guangyuan Institute.

This uniform was similar to his previous uniform, the only difference was that there was a Blue Shield mark on the left chest.

“Brother Qin, you’re back!”

“Good morning, Brother Qin!”

At the school entrance, the students who passed through the gate said hello to him.

Toward the boys, Qin Chao gave his nod, but toward the girls, he tried to strike up a conversation. Occasionally, when he saw the beauties, he would try to verbally molest them.

“Beauty, long time no see, you are even more beautiful now!”

“Hello, little girl, your chest have grown big, did you secretly drink milk?”

All of these girls, who were molested verbally by him, scolded him back.

“Brother Qin, hate!”

Sometimes, there were few shy girls who blushed as they walk.

This scene made all the other security guards envious, but they did not have the guts as big as Qin Chao. They knew that if they cracked such a joke, they would get slapped instead.

“Qin Chao? You’re back?” A girl who dressed to the nines went to the school gate. She was holding the hand of another young beauty. Both of them were beautiful, but there was a big difference between the two.

One was passionate like fire, the other as gentle as water.

“Big brother Qin Chao....” Seeing Qin Chao, the girl who was being pulled,

emitted a flash of surprise. But this pleasant surprise look was quickly suppressed by reason and was replaced by calmness as she greeted Qin Chao.

“Young girl Hu, beautiful Fang, long time no see!” Qin Chao responded with a smile, “I haven’t seen the two of you for so long, yet the two of you are still so beautiful.”

“Of course, the two of us are beautiful, there is nothing to say otherwise.” Hu Lili (Remember her? The girl that Qin Chao saved in the first few chapters and was later known as a little Fox Demon) pulled Fang Wen (Hu Lili’s friend, a quiet and shy girl) and said, “Do we need you to say it to us? It is you, this guy, who disappears for two months and makes fun of us, sisters!”

“Huh?” Qin Chao touched his nose. He noticed that Hu Lili seemed to keep some resentment of him. “What’s the matter? It seems like your mood is not quite beautiful, what’s on your mind?”

“Nothing!” Hu Lili secretly thought I cannot tell you that, “It is our beautiful Fang Wen, she is finally thinking about someone. Unfortunately, that someone is very irresponsible, he ran away and be merry somewhere else.”

“Huh? Is that me?” Qin Chao pointed at his nose and could not help but ask.

“Is there anyone else?” Hu Lili was very aggressive, which reminded Qin Chao about his last night encounter with the beautiful policewoman.

Her name is Ai Xiaoxue.

Such a good name with an extremely good pair of legs....But, her character was too strong.

But if she was gentler, she would lose her character. Toward such a thorny poppy flower, Qin Chao has the urge to conquer her.

Ah, women....Aware of this desire, Qin Chao could not help but exclaim, They are like drugs.

After thinking about this, Qin Chao once again focused his gaze to the two

beautiful young women's bodies in front of him.

"What's wrong, did the two beauties miss me?" Qin Chao smiled cheerfully and said, "A few days ago I went to Dongchuan City on a business trip and just got back."

"Pei, I do not." Hu Lili curled her lips and pushed her best friend to the front, "This comrade missed you so much that she cried several times thinking about you."

"Lili!" Fang Wen's face turned bright red. She grabbed her friend's neck and angrily said, "You, this vixen! Who, who cried several times!"

Hearing that her heart's secret was exposed to her big brother Qin Chao, Fang Wen wanted to find a hole to hide.

Ai, another shy girl who likes me....Qin Chao sighed. However, he thought that Fang Wen's feeling toward him was deeper than Wu Xin's.

"Okay, okay, I was wrong okay....Don't make a scene here, we'll be late for the class." Hu Lili begged for mercy again and again. After creating a scene for a while, the two girls slowly stopped.

The fight of these two beautiful girls was very eye catching. Unfortunately, now it was early winter so people wore thick clothing, including the two of them. Fang Wen wore a blue scarf, which made her looked gentler.

Qin Chao's heart was moved. If only this is summer....A fight between these two beautiful girls would be more glorious.

Isn't it fashionable now to be nude or wear revealing clothes!

"Qin....Qin Cao...." When the two beauties were straightening their clothes, another beauty in a beige trench coat happily walked over and stood in front of Qin Chao.

"Qin Cao....Long time no see."

Qin Cao? How could my name suddenly turn ugly? Qin Chao turned his head to look, My goodness! Isn't this the Korean exchange student! Em, her name is....Han Enxi!

Another person was on Han Enxi's tail, following her, the guy that Qin

Chao previously kicked, Kim Woo.

“Hey, why is this guy here again?” Kim Woo said these words in Korean so Qin Chao did not understand.

And Han Enxi naturally would not translate.

“Yo, long time no see.” Qin Chao waved his hand and said to the girl.

“Also, my name is Qin Chao, not Qin Cao.” Qin Chao tried to correct her pronounce, “The name Qin Cao is not good to hear....”

“Em....Qin....Ca...Ao....” Han Enxi tried to pronounce diligently so that she can correctly call his name.

But the result of her effort made Qin Chao want to bang his head on the wall.

“No, no, no, it’s Qin Chao, not Qin Ca Ao!”

“Qin....Ca....Nao....”

Qin Chao almost went crazy.

“Em....Just Call me Qin Cao....”

Qin Chao felt defeated, which was the first time for him to freely admit it.

The two beauties nearby burst out laughing. Only Kim Woo who did not understand what they were laughing at. (Cao is homonym to the word f*ck)

“Okay....” The young Korean beauty nodded her head. Her watery eyes were staring straight at Qin Chao as she said word by word, “I like you. I want to give you this food!”

“Huh?” Qin Chao was stunned. Am I that awesome? I just got back to school and already there is a Korean girl making a confession to me?

The eyes of some male students nearby were red with envy. They thought, D*mn, what’s so good about Qin Chao? He just know some Kung Fu and nothing more than a security guard, but how could such a beautiful girl confess to him!

This is so unfair, why wouldn’t she confess to me!

This is the aspiration of all these male students.

“Well look at this!” At this time, a very sweet voice filled with jealousy floated over, “Such a warm scene in this early morning....Qin Chao, this Korean beauty is confessing her feeling for you, you should take this opportunity.”

Qin Chao looked back and saw the beautiful face of Su Ji that can make people’s heart palpitate with excitement. But this time, the look on her face was exquisite, her two eyes were filled with a deep sense of jealousy.

“Martial sister, the devil path’s evil doer, all of them are so fickle in nature.” The handsome monk on her side, Fa Xiang, shook her repaired Buddhist staff and said, “Let martial brother help him go to the afterlife.”

“Martial brother!” Su Ji immediately became somewhat anxious, “What nonsense are you talking about! Haven’t we reached an agreement, if you want to continue to follow me, you can no longer put your hands on Qin Chao again! A monk cannot lie, did martial brother forget it?!”

“Amitabha....” Fa Xiang performed a Buddhist ritual, but blurted out, “Buddha said if I don’t enter hell, who will enter hell.”

Su Ji was speechless.

Seeing this monk, Qin Chao’s stomach filled with anger; He coldly said.

“Monk, if you want to fight, I, Qin Chao will accompany you! However, this is not the place to do it so let’s talk about it another time.

“Amitabha!” Fa Xiang spoke the Buddhist chant once again, “The donor, you are now at the peak of Divine Concentration stage. If this poor monk fights you now, it would mean that I am taking advantage of you. This poor monk will wait for you, evildoer; When you reach the Divine Ability stage, this poor monk will fight you.”

“A competitive monk aren’t you....” Qin Chao curled his lips.

The nearby people were confused, they thought, What Divine Ability? What evildoer?. Only Hu Lili who understood. Especially when that big monk showed up, she felt an inexplicable fear.

If my demonic power isn’t so weak that it’s negligible, I am afraid this monk will sense it and he would hit me with his staff.

“Qin Chao....” Feeling that she didn’t get the answer and seeing that Qin Chao was ignoring her, Han Enxi quickly summoned her courage to walk over and tug Qin Chao’s sleeve, “Please accept my request!”

“Yes, you should accept her.” Su Ji’s vinegar jar has overturned; She acidly said, “Falling in love with a Korean beauty; when you marry her you can emigrate to the Republic of Korea, wouldn’t that be nice?”

“What am I going to do in South Korea!” Qin Chao curled his lips, “It’s like eating mango in New Year.”

With that, in the presence of all, Qin Chao pulled Su Ji into his arms.

“Ah!” Su Ji issued a gasp but did not resist. She firmly and calmly leaned her head on his shoulder.

Everyone was surprised, thinking, What is Qin Chao trying to do?

“Young Korean Girl, you see, I already have a girlfriend. It’s your gym teacher, Miss Su Ji.

“What?” Hu Lili and Fang Wen widened their eyes, staring at the two of them with surprise. In their imagination, teacher Su Ji will slap Qin Chao in the face and then call him pervert.

But that scene did not appear. This teacher Su Ji who was known in school as being unassailable unexpectedly looked happy in Qin Chao’s bosom.

Did, did Qin Chao really win teacher’s Su Ji’s heart?

This news was equal to the explosion of an atomic bomb above the Guangyuan Institute.

The surrounding male passersby froze in place as if they were struck by lightning. Not only the beautiful Korean girl Han Enxi has fallen for Qin Chao, even their dream lover, teacher Su Ji was taken by him.

My God, this is simply a nightmare....

Several boys could not help but cry, they covered their face and ran away.

Some of the bolder one directly rushed over and loudly shouted, wanting a duel with Qin Chao.

“F*ck me....” Looking at the somewhat dense crowd in front of him, Qin

Chao could not help but touch his nose and say to Su Ji, who wore a very happy face in his arms.

“I seem to have poked a hornet’s nest....” With that, he turned his head and gave Su Ji a glance, “Little girl, tell me, have you turned into a queen bee?”

“Bah, you’re the hornet here!” The girl could not help but charmingly roll her eyes, which very much enjoyed by Qin Chao.

“Very well, looks like I have no other choice.” Qin Chao tightly hugged Su Ji, faced the crowd in front of him and loudly declared.

“Everyone listen up! From now on, your teacher Su, the beautiful Su Ji, is my, this father’s woman!”

My Beautiful Teacher - Chapter 202

The eyes of the people that were looking at Qin Chao were filled with anger, jealousy, sorrow and envy. In short, all of these look converged at his body as if he was the focus of many spotlights.

“The classes are going to begin, aren’t you going to go to the classrooms? Is there a party here?”

Just as the people seemed to be stuck in time, a cold voice suddenly flew out.

“Ah! The principal is here!”

“Go, go, go....”

The students were immediately in disarray, fleeing in panic.

Qin Chao turned to take a look and, sure enough, saw a silver Mercedes-Benz parked outside the gate; It was Su Fei’s ride. Jiang Dong, the fighter butler has now been completely reduced into a driver.

Coming along with Su Fei were the two professional foreign bodyguards, Inuit and Carter. When these two brothers looked at Qin Chao standing at the gate, their eyes emitted a flash of murderous intention, yet it was accompanied by a deep sense of fear.

When they fought against Qin Chao that day at the Hospital, Qin Chao was like the time-traveling Terminator, the two of them were beaten miserably by him. If not for Su Fei’s timely appearance, these two brothers might have been walking together in hell.

In their minds, Qin Chao’s strength has gone beyond what was considered human.

“Morning, boss Su!” Toward his boss and possible future sister-in-law, Qin Chao naturally gave her a friendly greeting.

Who knew, Su Fei only cast him a sidelong glance with an expressionless face, seemingly indifference toward him.

“Teacher Su, the class is about to begin, don’t lead the students to gather

here at the entrance, it's a bad example for them."

Su Fei paid attention only to her sister.

"Ah, okay!" Su Ji also noticed that her sister was somewhat unusual, thinking that, Perhaps there are many things that upset her recently, that's why sister is in a bad mood.

Su Ji gave Qin Chao a meaningful look, meaning that she wanted him to help coax her sister, and then took her martial brother to walk toward the classroom building.

"Please consider my request!" Han Enxi was not going to give up just yet. She earnestly said to Qin Chao and then went back inside the school area with her classmate, Kim Woo.

"Next time, if you disappear without saying anything again, you're dead!" After giving Qin Chao a stare, Hu Lili left together with Fang Wen.

The previously lively school entrance has now become deserted, leaving only Qin Chao, principal Su Fei and the two professional bodyguards.

"You are not allowed to molest schoolgirls at work." Su Fei coldly looked at Qin Chao, "Next time I find it, I'll cut your wage."

With that, she turned her head and walked toward the school along with the two bodyguards.

F*ck me, who did I annoy this time!

Qin Chao touched his nose, looking at the back of the disappearing beauties.

When Hu Lili and Fang Wen were walking toward the classroom, Hu Lili suddenly patted her forehead and loudly said.

"Oh, no! The mascara that I just bought fell in the cosmetic shop!"

"My God!" Fang Wen charmingly scolded, "You, this vixen, how could you always forget your things!"

"Hehe, sorry, sorry." Hu Lili clasped her hands together and said, "My mind is muddled. Wenwen, you go ahead, don't forget to shout when my name is being called, okay! I will be right back."

With that, Hu Lili ran back with excitement.

Because the gate was already closed, Hu Lili turned to an avenue, intending to go outside by jumping over the wall.

Guangyuan Institute was very big and this avenue was very long. Moreover, some elderly people in the vicinity liked to go here to do morning exercise in its small garden.

Because, behind Guangyuan Institute, there was a residential area.

Many Universities were like this, they were attached to the residential areas. Recently, Guangyuan Institute was not calm. Many students, when walking down this avenue, were robbed of their money by some bullies.

Not only they forcefully took the students money, these bullies would also hit them. Thus, the students filed their complaints to Guangyuan Institute, forcing them to increase the security measure. For this reason, the school specifically transferred some of the Blue Shield security guards to guard around the school area.

However, during this time of day, most of the guards have yet to come to work. And the elderly people doing morning exercise have gone back to their houses, the entire avenue was very quiet.

The wind blew the yellow leaves, emitting the swishing sound. Those leaves continued to fall to the ground, heralding the coming of winter.

“So quiet....” Hu Lili said in a low voice. Although this young girl was fierce, she was, after all, a girl. This kind of environment made her somewhat afraid.

The only difference was, Hu Lili was not an ordinary girl. She is a fox demon. Although her tails were only two, she was far more powerful than the average person.

Especially since her mother has taught her some spells, making Hu Lili increasingly felt as if she has become a monster, which was truly a magical thing to her.

She felt that the distance between Qin Chao's world and her was getting closer and closer. It made her very happy and thus, used all her efforts to

learn the spells.

But her mother told her that, she was currently a two-tailed fox spirit, therefore, she can only learn the spells because of her fox instinct. Only when she became a four-tailed fox spirit will she be able to learn the real spells.

Even so, Hu Lili has been very satisfied.

“After absorbing Qin Chao’s devil essence, mom can become a nine-tailed fox spirit. The future of the Demon Beast Sect rests on your shoulders.”

Her mother’s words floated into her ears, which made Hu Lili sad. Her crescent eyebrows were pressed together, filling her face with melancholy. Why being a fox demon I must harm other people? If everyone were good to each other like me and Fang Wen, wouldn’t that be good?

Hu Lili did not understand, she also did not want to know. As long as I practice hard and become a nine-tailed fox spirit, I will be able to help mom take her revenge!

As for the thing about Qin Chao, she absolutely did not want to do that. Not only Qin Chao is not my enemy, he also saved me once. This harming a benefactor thing can only be done by a white-eyed wolf(TL: an ingrate).

Moreover, on the television, there are many stories about a little fox that was saved and then repaid the debt of gratitude with her body....

Thinking of this, even if Hu Lili has a big heart, she cannot help but be shy. Why am I thinking about this everyday!

“Stop, don’t move!” When Hu Lili was letting her imagination run wild, two shadows suddenly leaped up from the side. One of them was holding a dagger, pointing at her.

Hu Lili was startled, thinking, Bad, I come across a robbery!

These people are too dedicated, why would they come out this early in the morning?

Hu Lili looked at the two men in front of her with her big beautiful eyes. The two of them seemed similar in age as her. But they looked very fierce as they somewhat evilly stared at her.

“Take out all of your money!” The man holding the knife viciously said.

“Brother, this little girl is so beautiful, I almost could not help myself.” The other man licked his lips, his eyes emitted a flash of obscene light.

In his eyes, the young beauty in front of him seemed to have stripped, waiting for him to enjoy.

“I’ll give you my money, but don’t follow your urge.” Seeing his eyes, Hu Lili was somewhat scared and cannot help but say, “I have two hundred yuan, you can take it.”

Hu Lili thought, Going against them is not worth it. Just consider as spending money to ward off disaster. Money can be earned but not life.

“Hehe, this is not just about the money now.” But the man did not want to let go of this beautiful female student. He rubbed his hands together and slowly walked over, “Come, little girl, nobody is here. Be merry with this uncle.”

With that, he was going to carry Hu Lili on his shoulder.

“Ah!” Hu Lili screamed loudly. Her voice seemed to be filled with a strange magic, that man’s previously lewd face suddenly went dull, glassy-eyed and motionless.

“Liangzi, what’s wrong with you?” The man holding the knife was startled and hurriedly pulled his brother to take a look. It as if the man was being hypnotized, his eyes were cloudy and his mouth was drooling, giggling incessantly.

“Phew, that was scary.” Hu Lili patted her small chest and happily said, “Fortunately, I have learned the Fox Charm Technique, otherwise, today I’d be miserable.”

“You, what did you do to my brother!” That dagger holding man went panic, feeling a burst of coldness, he quickly cried out.

“Ai, what are you shouting about!” Hu Lili rolled her eyes, “You bring other people as on offering!”

“What, what do you mean?” That knife holding man felt something was wrong and he stepped back two steps.

“It means nothing.” Hu Lili grinned and charmingly laughed, “Aren’t the two of you want to be merry? I’ll let you two be merry then.”

With that, she suddenly rang her fingers, bringing that man’s attention to her hand.

Following her hand, the man’s eyes fell on Hu Lili’s eyes.

That beautiful eyes seemed to turn into a pool of deep water, enveloping him.

The scene before him changed, those dead leaves on the trees above him suddenly turned green. The man was taken aback, he suddenly found himself not in the vicinity of Guangyuan Institute but in a deep secluded forest.

That beautiful girl has disappeared. In addition to the trees, there was nothing else around him.

He panicked and started to run, trying to escape from this forest. But this forest seemed huge, after running for half a day, he found that he still cannot see the edge of the forest.

“Where, where am I?” He panicked and his legs weakened, his body cannot help but tremble.

Where, where the hell is this? I was just about to grab a girl, why it suddenly turn into this? Could, could this be a nightmare?

“Young master....” At this time, a sweet voice suddenly came from behind him. Unconsciously looking back, he saw a beautiful woman with a delicate face standing behind him.

“Young master, are you looking for this servant....?” That woman’s clothes suddenly slowly faded, revealing her white skin.

That man looked silly. However, the beautiful woman was like a jade and unwittingly, his lower abdomen began to feel hot. He could not help but walk forward and pulled that woman into his arms.

“Young master....Make love to this servant....” That woman moaned in a low voice. That man finally could not stand it anymore. He began to roar like a beast and rolled together with that beauty.

Hu Lili looked at the man in front of her in disgust. He was facing the tree, tracing his arms around it and continuing to tear his clothes.

“Ugly human....” Her voice suddenly turned cold and she subconsciously opened her small cherry mouth.

Chapter 203 Troublemaker Crowd

The two men simultaneously shook as the transparent smoke floated out of their bodies and sucked into Hu Lili's mouth.

As Hu Lili continued to suck more and more of that smoke, the two men gradually shriveled and soon, changed into two withered corpses lying on the ground.

Meanwhile, Hu Lili seemed as if she was taking drugs, feeling high and comfortable. She felt the demonic energy in her body increased a lot, making a great stride toward the three-tailed fox spirit.

"Is this the energy essence?" After digesting the smoke, Hu Lili became even more charming and beautiful. She blinked her eyes and looked at the two withered corpses on the ground.

"Ah....Scare me to death...." Even if she is a fox demon, Hu Lili still could not help but creep out by those corpses. However, after killing these two people, she did not feel sad nor remorse.

It seemed like she has begun to disregard the human life.

Is this the difference between demons and humans? Humans have to work hard and long. And even if they managed to be successful, at most, they can only have 100 years of life.

But demons can cultivate for thousands of years until they finally become Demon God, free and unfettered.

These words from her mother floated into Hu Lili's ears.

"Humph, don't blame me, you guys asked for this." The corner of Hu Lili's mouth suddenly hung a sneer. She flipped her hands and suddenly, two masses of green flame jumped out and fell on the two corpses, cleanly burning them as if they have never existed.

This Fox Fire was the Fox Demon clan unique spell, which they acquired from birth.

Just by absorbing two ordinary people, my demonic force increased a lot. If I absorb a few cultivators, I wonder how much stronger can I be? Perhaps I can immediately break through the three-tailed, four-tailed....And maybe soon reach the nine-tailed level!

Thinking of this, Hu Lili cannot help but be excited. She then suddenly remembered the great monk by Su Ji's side, That baldy must be a Buddhist cultivator.

Humph, humph, I must think of a way to suck his energy essence! With this, I will have the ability to help mom take revenge!

Hu Lili nodded to herself and then quickly disappeared into the woods.

The woods went quiet again, no one knew that there was such a terrible thing in this place. Furthermore, an otherwise good girl gradually began to be corrupted.

Qin Chao did not know that his declaration of love early in the morning has caused such a big stir.

And the group of people that was stirred the most was the Sunan City underworld.

In a high-end spa center, Chen Si was soaking in a hot tub. No one was beside him. Even the beauty who served him can only wait in the other room.

People in the underworld all know the rule of Master Si.

When he was in a hot tub, no one can bother him.

But at this time, somebody came in and walked toward Chen Si.

Chen Si suddenly opened his eyes, grabbed the pistol on the marble counter next to him and pointed it at the incoming person.

"Master Si, that bodyguard is back"

That person coldly said without any fear.

"Little Shi...." Seeing that person, master Si put down the pistol and said with a smile, "I thought who would dare to disturb me, master Si."

"I know master Si would not kill me." The man called little Shi lightly said.

He was around 20 years old, Chen Si took him from an orphanage when he was still a baby. Chen Si was an adopted son, moreover, he did not have a biological son. Therefore this little Shi was his adopted son.

In the underworld, people once spread a rumor about Chen Si's inability to perform, but all of them were now dead.

Thus, in Sunan City, nobody would dare to question Chen Si's 'ability.'

"You are my trusted confidant. If you're dead, who am I, Chen Si, going to trust?" Chen Si was over forty years old but looked younger than his age. He had a small pot belly, which he tried to reduce by soaking in a hot tub.

"Also, regarding a minor matter like this, no need for you to inform me personally. You can just ask your subordinate.

"Master Si, it's not the same." Little Shi was like a stone (Shi = stone) as he coldly said, "There is news that Qin Chao currently has a connection with the underworld in Dongchuan City. It is said that he and Murong Jiang have a good relationship."

"That old fox Murong...." Master Si waved his hand dismissively, "Don't worry about him, just do it. That old fox wouldn't dare to go against me. Even if he dare, he wouldn't do it just for the sake of a security guard."

"Since master Si says so, then I will do it."

"Em." Master Si nodded his head, "Make it clean. Alas, this eldest son of the Su family has spent a lot of capital for many people, just to kill a security guard."

"Okay. Rest assured master Si, just leave it to me."

Then, without any hesitation, little Shi turned around and left the room.

"Humph, Qin Chao...." Master Si leaned on the bathtub again and squinted his eyes, "A little security guard like you, in my, master Si's hand, I can pinch you to death...."

In Sunan City, master Si was quite powerful. In here, nothing that he cannot accomplish. But there was one thing that stuck in his heart.

And that was the death of his godson, Fang Hua!

Who exactly dared to pull master Si's tiger's whiskers! If I find that person, I will make him wish I would kill him!

Master Si touched the scars in his body, which were marks of his struggle in the underworld during his youth. These were the records of his glorious past.

Maybe I haven't shown my awe-inspiring pose for a long time and people forget how I, master Si's conduct things. Humph, this time, I'll let this security guard as a warning for the others!

Qin Chao did not know that the godfather of the underworld in Sunan City has been eyeing him. Before his first day back on duty in Sunan City even finished, he was already bored. In contrast, his days in Dongchuan City were more interesting.

At that time, he would accompany Liao Shasha to school everyday and occasionally play a lone hero.

Perhaps, when I step into the path of Devil God, a dull day like this is not suitable for me anymore.

"Brother Qin, smoke." Qin Chao's admirer, the security guard Zhang Li walked out and offered him a Zhongnanhai cigarette.

"Whoa, a Zhongnanhai." Qin Chao pulled one out and put it in his mouth, "This cigarette taste good."

"Hehe, my taste is quite unique." Zhang Li smilingly said and lit the cigarette on Qin Chao's mouth, "Brother Qin, can you teach me one or two skills?"

"What, do you want to learn Kung Fu?" Qin Chao understood what Zhang Li referred to and therefore asked back.

"Yes, yes!" Zhang Li nodded his head and said, "Brother Qin's Kung Fu is so awesome, even our school's flower, teacher Su Ji was taken away by you. Us, brothers are so envious...."

"Humph, who's envious here!" Before he finished, Chen Yingyang, with a sad face, twisted his 'extremely slender waist' as he walked out. His body subconsciously leaned toward Qin Chao, but he failed to lean on him

because Qin Chao quickly dodged out of the way.

“You see, you, this heartless guy.” Chen Yinyang immediately started to choke. Tears hung on the corner of his eyes as he sobbingly said, “After leaving for several days, you already won’t recognize Renjia. Renjia has suffered many hardships for you, hu hu hu, did you forget it already?”

With that, he moderately hammered Qin Chao’s back with his fists several times.

“You have no conscience, Renjia hate you!”

“Zhang Li, you see this?” Qin Chao helplessly shrugged his shoulders, “Even if I have a powerful Kung Fu, I still afraid of ‘fake lady’”

“Who, who is ‘fake lady!’” Chen Yinyang hammered Qin Chao twice, “Renjia is a genuine man.”

“Em, a genuine man!” Qin Chao can only cup his hands in obeisance to indicate his defeat, “I am afraid of you, okay.”

“You, this heartless guy, still make fun of me!” Chen Yinyang pointed at the several bluish marks on his face and resentfully cried out at Qin Chao, “You see this, when you’re not here, what has become of Renjia’s face?”

“What?” Qin Chao noticed the change in Chen Yinyang’s feminine face and could not help but ask, “Did your taste turn heavy so you played S&M with comrade electric baton Wang?”

“What are you talking about!” Chen Yinyang rolled his eyes, “We were beaten by other people.”

When Chen Yinyang said this, Qin Chao suddenly noticed the light bruised mark at the corner of Zhang Li’s eye. His heart suddenly sank and he coldly asked.

“Who did this?”

No matter what, it can be said that these security guards were his brothers. Hurting them is the same as hurting Qin Chao’s face.

“I don’t know, they are all local bullies.” Zhang Li also lit himself a cigarette and said, “These people became rampant these days. They would often

surround the school entrance, threatening the students or provoking our security. The last time, one of ours could not stand it anymore so he approached them. They directly broke his legs. He's now in the hospital. Electric baton Wang was so scared that he did not dare to go to work for several days."

"Is that serious?" Qin Chao frowned, thinking that something does not add up. If this was not intentional, how could these bullies look for trouble at the school entrance?

"Em. The few of us who came forward to help got beaten too." Zhang Li suddenly said with a smile, "But this bruise of mine was not in vain, I beat the crap out the two of them."

"Ai, everyday fighting, when will it end....?" Chen Yinyang touched his bruised face and emotionally said, "Renjia's white and tender face has been turned into this...."

Qin Chao managed to hold back his urge to vomit, he felt that Chen Yinyang was even more thick-skinned than him.

"Brother Qin, look, they're here again!" When they were chatting, Zhang Li suddenly pointed his finger. They saw several people in various clothing began to gather around the school. But, whoever he was, they all carried a steel pipe, iron bar, or something like that.

They all came with bad intention!

Especially the leading person who wore a large mink fur coat, a sunglasses on his nose, and a cigarette in his mouth.

Seeing these people, several courageous security guards immediately rushed out of the gate carrying their rubber stick, blocking the entrance.

"Why are here again?" Zhang Li also took out his rubber stick and nervously looked at the people in front of him.

In the past, it was usually up to a dozen of people. But, today, they gathered more than 30 people.

It seemed like today they want to make a big scene.

"Scram, who the h*ll are you? You aren't qualified to ask me, Liu Ye."

That man in a mink fur coat flicked the ash from his cigarette and disdainfully said, "I, Liu Ye, come to see that....Qin Chao. Let him roll out here, I, Liu Yi, want to ask him a few questions."

"Who do you think you are?" Zhang Li could not help but sarcastically say, "Do you think you have the qualification to see brother Qin?"

"If I can't see him, you're all going to be miserable." That Liu Ye sneered, "Hit him!"

Chapter 204 Those Who Want To Kill Me Are Dead

[Previous Chapter](#) | [Index](#) | [Next Chapter](#)

Liu Ye gave his order, those punks carrying steel bar, pipes and the likes behind him immediately rushed over menacingly toward the school entrance.

“Who dares to come near!” Zhang Li pulled the other two or three security guards carrying rubber stick to stand in front of them. But they were too few, the opposite party has at least thirty people, the gap in numbers was pretty large.

In Guangyuan Institute, the security guards on duty were mostly elderly and disabled. Their able-bodied persons were only these two-three people.

“Hahaha!” Liu Ye suddenly laughed, “You guys are so funny! You think each of you is Jet Li? You think several of you can defeat more than thirty people of us?”

With that, he waved his hand, “Break apart these several people’s bones first, I’d like to see how hard their bones are!”

With these words, those thugs immediately surrounded the several security guards.

“Wait!” At this time, Qin Chao finally could not stand anymore, this Liu Ye is too crazy. Does he want to attack people in broad daylight?

“Who do you think you are?” His momentum being interrupted, Liu Yi’s face looked ugly, “I see that you want to be the first to get broken bones. Fine, let me, Liu Ye, help you.”

“Hehe....” Qin Chao suddenly chuckled, sucked his cigarette twice and then threw it to the ground and snuffed it. “I just want to tell you, I am Qin Chao.”

“You are Qin Chao?” Liu Ye’s eyes immediately shrunk like a cat’s eyes, firmly staring at Qin Chao. After a long time, he suddenly burst into laughter.

“Hahaha!” Liu Ye laughed his head off, his cigarette trembled. “I thought what kind of monster this Qin Chao is. Now I know he’s nothing more than a gigolo, hahaha!”

Those gangsters behind him burst out laughing along with him. Qin Chao faintly smiled.

“What, do you guys know me?”

“Of course, how could we not!” Liu Ye suddenly smiled and coldly said, “Your great name master Qin, have spread far and wide. In Sunan City, you dare to hit young master Fang, Fang Hua. In Dongchuan City, you fraternize with Murong Jiang, being in an intimate relationship with him.”

Liu Ye said and suddenly gave Qin Chao a thumbs up. He then pointed at Qin Chao and said, “But remember, no matter how cool you are in Dongchuan City, in Sunan City, especially in this Dong street, I, Liu Ye, is in charge here. A dragon has to coil and a tiger has to lie.”

“Oh?” Hearing these words, Qin Chao could not help but raised his eyebrows and calmly asked, “Then I would like to know what is Liu Ye’s instruction?”

“Hehe, you’re smart enough to know your limits.” Liu Ye thought that Qin Chao has yielded under his authoritarian power and suddenly said in complacent, “Master Si has chosen your name, he wants your two legs.”

“What if I don’t give them to him?” Qin Chao’s eyes flashed a hint of murderous look, but he quickly hid it.

“If not legs, then you have to give your life.” Liu Ye’s eyes also emitted a murderous look, “Accept your fate. In Sunan City, no one dares to defy master Si’s command. Honestly, you can live this long even after you beat young master Fang is already a big luck.”

“A lot of people want to take my life.” Qin Chao sneered, “However, all of them are dead.”

“F*ck, an arrogant idiot!” Liu Ye finally could not help but curse, “Now I

want you to see who's in charge in this Sunan City!"

He waved his hand, those thugs immediately rushed over.

"Brother Qin, be careful!" Zhang Li was startled. He carried his rubber stick and ran forward, wanting to block these people for Qin Chao.

"Since this is me, you just need to watch the show from the sideline." Qin Chao waved his hand, Zhang Li suddenly felt an invisible force pulling his waist, returning him back to his original position.

"This, this is...." Zhang Li was secretly astonished. He had seen this trick performed by the dance leader Sun (See chapter 66). Master Qin has this trick now, humph, these punks are dead.

Actually, to deal with these small fries, Qin Chao was too lazy to use his thought ability. When a gangster carrying a screwdriver rushed at him, Qin Chao punched his belly, making him vomit his bile out.

Then he picked this defenseless man up against his shoulder and threw him out toward the several punks.

"Ouch!" That guy was like a huge hidden weapon, spinning in midair.

Like in a bowling game, the several thugs at the front were knocked down to the ground.

Moreover, the collisions were not light, the few thugs felt as if they were hit by a speeding car, crushing their bones. They laid on the ground, unable to stand up.

With a simple effort, Qin Chao has effectively knocked out five or six people.

"Everyone be careful!" Liu Ye's face suddenly changed. He thought that Qin Chao's good relation with Murong Jiang relied on selling his ass. He did not expect that the guy actually knew Kung Fu.

"Throw bricks at him, kill this bast*rd!" A somewhat clever small fry immediately raised a brick in his hand and threw it at Qin Chao.

There were three or four people who did not carry steel pipe, screwdriver or the likes, but each of them carried two bricks. Now it looked like it will

come in handy.

Suddenly, seven or eight bricks came whistling at Qin Chao.

But Qin Chao just wielded his fists, smashing those bricks into pieces.

These few thugs went silly, F*ck me, breaking bricks in mid air, what kind of Kung Fu is this!

“Get down for me!” Another thug rushed out from the crowd. He was holding a small dagger, lunging at Qin Chao’s waist.

Qin Chao stood there, letting that dagger approach his waist.

A clear and crisp sound was heard, once again the crowd went silly. That thug has used all his strength to stab Qin Chao, but the dagger in his hand unexpectedly broke into two parts.

“You, you....” That thug collapsed to the ground, unable to believe what just happened. The waist is one of the softest parts of human body and a dagger is a sharp object. However, the dagger was abruptly broke....

Did, did he practice hard Qigong?

“Since you guys want my legs.” Qin Chao took out his ASP stick from his spatial ring and swung it at that thug’s leg.

“Crack!” A loud sound was heard. Without a doubt, that thug’s leg was broken. Ignoring his panic, he wailed and rolled to the side, covering his leg.

“Then I will return your courtesy....”

With that, Qin Chao walked toward that group of thugs.

“Attack! Attack him!” Liu Ye was scared, but after wall, he was a man who has seen the world. He gathered his courage and cried out, “We have so many people, I can’t believe we cannot deal with him! Whoever can kill this guy, I, Liu Ye, will award him 100 thousand yuan!”

He used the tactic of bravery under the reward.

After shouting these words, those gangsters eyes turned red, they rushed over to Qin Chao, carrying their respective weapon.

A devil-like sneer hung on the corner of Qin Chao’s mouth. The ASP stick in

his hand was like a black lightning, with each flash, a human leg was broken. In the midst of crisp and screaming sound, the man rolled down to the ground.

At the beginning, those thugs were very vigorous. But when the first ten men lied down on the ground, fear began to spread like a plague, spreading in the air like an airborne virus.

Each of these bullies was pale and timid, too afraid to come near Qin Chao even for half a step.

But Qin Chao leisurely strolled toward them, flinging the stick in his hand, continued to crack their legs off.

When the first fifteen people went down, the fear finally overcame their reasons. With weird cries, they discarded all the things in their hands and scattered in panic.

And Liu Ye, who was initially surrounded by a crowd, has now become a lone commander.

He actually wanted to run along with them. However, he found that his legs have turned soft. His men wailed on the ground near him. Their painful screams deeply stimulated Liu Ye's heart.

He had seen some ruthless people but never seen this level of ruthless. The legs of many people surrounding him were all broken, there was nothing left to help him.

Liu Ye suddenly understood why all the underworld people in Dongchuan City were willing to call Qin Chao master Qin. It turned out he did not rely on his ass to climb up the ladder but on his strength.

"You're here to take my two legs, right?" Qin Chao smiled and walked toward Liu Ye. Liu Ye's heart spooked; With a thud, his ass fell on the ground. He did not care that his mink coat has turned dirty.

"Ai...." Qin Chao squatted down in front of Liu Ye, reached out his hand to pat him on the shoulder, and then said. "Liu Ye, what's wrong with you? Aren't you the big boss in this street? How could you just casually find a place to sit? Huh? Why are you sweating? Is it too hot?"

Qin Chao said while playing with his ASP stick and then swept Liu Ye's pale face with his peripheral vision and said, "I have to return the courtesy."

"You dare to hit me?" Liu Ye's whole body trembled, but he gathered his courage and said, "I am master Si's man. If you hit me, even if you're Murong Jiang's brother, you will die a horrible...."

"I told you." Qin Chao suddenly swung his ASP stick, knocking off Liu Ye's left leg.

"Aah!" Liu Ye has never met with this kind of crime. The pain made his cold sweat poured down like a river and his body twitched in agony.

"Those who want to kill me, are all dead." After breaking one of Liu Ye's legs, Qin Chao looked at him with a smile, "Since your master Si want to play with me, then I want you to pass my words to him, I, your father, will play with him till the end."

With that, Qin Chao lifted his ASP stick, intending to break Liu Ye's other leg.

At this time, a somewhat familiar voice suddenly flew out from the side.

"Hold on! Stop!" Qin Chao cast a sideway glance and saw a beautiful uniformed policewoman came running at him. Her thighs were very attractive as she ran, filled with vitality and charm.

This was the female police officer that he encountered last night, who also had a conflict with him.

Unexpectedly, this female police officer appeared in Guangyuan Institute. It seems like she will take me to the police station this time.

Ai Xiaoxue was surprised, when she just arrived in Guangyuan Institute, she found many people lying on the ground, wounded. The yesterday's pervert in a trench coat was holding an ASP stick, planning to break a man's leg.

Without thinking, she immediately pulled out her gun, pointed it at Qin Chao and exclaimed.

"Police comrade, help me!" Liu Ye was desperate for a savior and cried out.

But Qin Chao ignored her and continued to swing his ASP stick. The stick in his hand mercilessly fell on top of Liu Ye's leg.

Chapter 205 Must Arrest You

“Crack!” The crisp sound of broken bone was heard and Liu Ye’s screaming voice immediately pierced into the sky. He held his other leg, constantly trembling.

Liu Ye was filled with fear and pain, Qin Chao seemed to have become a nightmare, hovering inside his head. The man was too ruthless, when he said he want to break his legs, he really did it. Even when the police arrived, he did not hesitate.

“How dare you!” Ai Xiaoxue was furious, her whole body trembled in anger and the muzzle shook, “Do you think we, the police, won’t do our job?”

“This is just a self-defense.” Qin Chao put away the stick in his left hand, clapped his hands, and stood up. He pulled a cigarette from his pocket and lit it up.

“Self-defense?” Ai Xiaoxue said with a sneer, “What proves that you did this in self-defense?”

“Yes, he, he did not have any evidence!” Even though he was unable to get up, Liu Ye still made a false accusation, “Police comrade, we just come here to find a friend. But this security, he, he wanted to collect money from us. We did not comply, as a result, he made us like these.”

Ai Xiaoxue swept him with a glance. She recognized him as Liu Bo, the gangster boss in Dong Street that was known as Liu Ye. She did not believe a single word that he said. However, Ai Xiaoxue personally saw Qin Chao broke his leg with her own eyes. Therefore, no matter what, she cannot forgive that presumptuous fellow.

“We can prove it!” Chen Yinyang, who was hiding on the side, suddenly came forward. He pointed to the camera on top of the school gate, “This thing is always on, so there’s a record for all of the things that happened just now.”

“Good, comrade Yingyang, that’s impressive.” Qin Chao could not help but

praise.

And when Liu Ye looked up and saw the camera, his face suddenly turned white.

“Your action can still be classified as excessive self-defense!” Ai Xiaoxue will always find a reason, “So, no matter what, today, you’re going back with me to the police station!”

“Yes, yes, police comrade, you cannot let this guy off!” Liu Ye immediately exclaimed, “You see, he broke all of our legs. He is definitely a vicious recidivist! Police comrade....”

Qin Chao suddenly cast a sideways glance at Liu Ye in the eye. With just this one look, Liu Ye felt as if the grim reaper’s scythe hovered above his neck.

That cold murderous look immediately shut his mouth off.

He believed that if he said another word, the guy in front of him was more likely to kill him.

“You, this guy!” Ai Xiaoxue can also see this scene; She re-aimed his pistol at Qin Chao again, “Do you want to ignore the police?”

“Don’t get so high and mighty here.” Qin Chao spewed out a smoke ring, “I did not do anything.”

“In short, come with me back to the police station!” Ai Xiaoxue did not care about Qin Chao’s background or anything he said. When this girl’s temper came up, nothing can change her mind (Originally: three trains cannot pull her back).

At this time, the police and ambulance siren sound rang in everybody’s ears. It seemed like someone had alerted the police about this fight and also called the ambulance.

“This time, you could not escape.” Ai Xiaoxue triumphantly said to Qin Chao.

“I didn’t break the law, why should I run away?” Qin Chao looked at Ai Xiaoxue with a very strange look, “Police comrade, you cannot talk nonsense.”

“Humph!” Seeing Qin Chao gave no sign of trying to resist, Ai Xiaoxue put away her pistol, took out her handcuffs and then walked over to Qin Chao.

With two clean pop sound, the handcuffs cuffed Qin Chao’s wrists.

“What are you doing!” Zhang Li immediately screamed and ran forward, “Brother Qin does not break any law, what gives you the right to arrest him!”

“Yes, yes!” The other security guards came forward and gathered around the beautiful policewoman.

When Qin Chao was not here, they were bullied by thugs almost every day. When Qin Chao finally came, they got back their backbone. But the police actually want to take him away. That was too outrageous, they would not accept it.

“I am just taking him back to the police station for an investigation.” Ai Xiaoxue coldly swept these securities with a glance and began to pull Qin Chao away with her.

But the security guards immediately surrounded her, blocking her path.

“What are you guys doing?” Ai Xiaoxue was surprised, she did not think that these security guards would stop her.

“You cannot take brother Qin Chao away!” Zhang Li took the lead and shouted out.

“Yes, you cannot take him away!” The rest of the security guards shouted together.

“You guys are hindering the police investigation!” Looking at the people in front of her, she had the urge to take them all down. Of course, that was only in her mind.

“What rights do you have to be able to arrest brother Qin, if you cannot tell us clearly, we won’t let you take him away!” Zhang Li started to shout, prompting the other security guards to echo his words.

“Yes, we won’t let you take him away!”

Seeing Ai Xiaoxue being surrounded by the security guards, Liu Ye wanted

to slip away. Unfortunately, his own men were miserable and his legs were already broken. He cannot even crawl away from here.

“What is happening here?” Just as the two sides were in a deadlocked, Su Fei and Qin Ling came out along with several bodyguards.

When she got the news, she immediately rushed here. Unexpectedly she saw such a chaotic situation. Qin Chao, troubles always follow him everywhere....It seems like wherever he goes, there will be no peace in that place.

Just yesterday he made a disturbance in the hospital, and today again in school. What a troublesome guy....

“Su Fei, over here!” Ai Xiaoxue actually recognized this beautiful female boss; Seeing Su Fei came, her eyes immediately lit up.

“Xiaoxue?” Su Fei was somewhat surprised too, it seemed like the two were indeed old acquaintances. “You guys....What are doing here?”

Su Fei took a glance at Qin Chao’s wrists and saw the shining handcuffs.

This guy, how could he get into Ai Xiaoxue’s path.

Toward her old classmate Ai Xiaoxue, Su Fei remembered how stubborn this girl was. When they were still in school, Ai Xiaoxue would often adopt a confrontational posture against the teacher. Some boys in the class who admired or liked her, even if they have good backgrounds, they still cannot reach her desired conditions; So, she refused all of them.

At that time, in the class, the students gave Ai Xiaoxue a nickname, the little witch.

In their school, no matter what boy, they were all afraid to provoke this girl. She remembered when a boy took advantage to pull Ai Xiaoxue’s hand while she did not pay attention. That boy was directly kicked in his lower part and had to be hospitalized for three months.

She estimated that....Only Qin Chao who would dare to do such a thing.

“Your security guards are delaying my work, I have to take him back to the police station now for an investigation.” Seeing her old classmate, Ai Xiaoxue was less polite, “Su Fei, tell your security guards to cooperate with my

work.”

“Everyone spread out.” Su Fei secretly thought: You want to put the blame on other people? You’re the one who insists on arresting Qin Chao, that’s why it became like this.

However, the other people is her old classmate, who is also a police. She had to wave her hand to let the security guards disperse.

But, when their boss has spoken, the security guards were hesitant.

“No!” Zhang Li shook his head and shouted out loud, “Even if our boss is here, we still want an explanation, otherwise, we can’t let the police take away brother Qin! Everyone, don’t forget, who came to help us when we’re bullied!”

“That’s right!” This time, Chen Yinyang pinched his waist and loudly said, “Everyone, don’t let other people think that us, security guards are easy to be bullied!”

“Yes, you can’t take Qin Cao away!”

The security guards quickly made a concerted effort to surround Ai Xiaoxue.

Su Fei’s face turned somewhat ugly, her men actually did not listen to her. This made the beautiful boss somewhat lost her face.

“Ahem....” Seeing that Su Fei was unhappy, Qin Chao suddenly coughed twice and said to the security guards, “Everyone, you guys can disperse, I believe the police comrade will not wrongly accuse a good person.”

Qin Chao spoke, these security guards immediately dispersed.

Su Fei was a bit depressed, her own subordinates actually did not listen to her command. But with one sentence from Qin Chao, these people immediately scattered.

In ancient times, an officer who surpass his master’s prestige and power – even if that officer has performed many meritorious services – would often be executed, cast aside, or taken down. What can I do, should I fire him? Not to mention Su Ji....Perhaps, even I don’t want it to happen.

As long as he is willing, I can even give this whole school to him....

But if I do that, not to mention that Qin Chao, who is a man with a strong ego, would definitely refuse it, father would never allow it.

Qin Chao, Qin Chao, you have to live up to expectations; Father will soon come to Sunan....

Su Fei has many hidden grievances. But, Qin Chao was oblivious to all of that. He was still waving farewell to Zhang Li and the others like they were in an airport and he was about to go overseas.

“Come with me!” Seeing the crowd has dispersed, Ai Xiaoxue’s heart calmed down. As long as I can get this guy to the police station, anything will do.

At this time, a police car and an ambulance parked at the front of the school entrance. The people lying on the ground were being carried into the ambulance.

When Xie Jun got out of the police car and saw Qin Chao was handcuffed by Ai Xiaoxue, he could not help but ask.

“What is happening here? Is there a large gang fight?”

“These people were beaten by this guy.” Ai Xiaoxue pulled Qin Chao’s arm and walked toward her captain and then said, “I want to take him back to the police station, I think he must have been involved in a case!”

“Nonsense, how can you just arrest people thoughtlessly like that!” Xie Jun could not help but reprimand his subordinate who always made him worry.

“He hurt so many people, why can’t I arrest him!” Ai Xiaoxue showed no politeness toward her immediate superior.

However, Xie Jun also knew her temper and did not take it to heart. He said.

“Since you insist, then let’s bring him back to the police station first.” Xie Jun said and went back to the police car.

“Come on!” Ai Xiaoxue triumphantly pulled Qin Chao away, escorting him to the police car.

“Alas, one day in Sunan City and I already become a prisoner.” Qin Chao helplessly shrugged his shoulders.

“Don’t worry, I will find someone to get you out.” Su Fei said. “Moreover, even if I do not care, Su Ji, that girl, will not let you get arrested.”

“Then please do so, boss Su!” Qin Chao winked at Su Fei as if nothing happened to him. His cheerful manner made it look as if the one who was caught was not him, but other random people.

“Stop smiling!” Seeing his look, Ai Xiaoxue could not help but angry. She lifted her foot and kicked Qin Chao’s calf.

Who knew, her foot seemed to kick an iron pillar, she felt as if her big toe has cracked.

This d*mn security, what’s with his calf, it’s so d*mn hard!

“Don’t kick randomly like that, you could hurt yourself.” Qin Chao reminded Ai Xiaoxue with a good intention, but this only made Ai Xiaoxue even angrier.

“Sooner or later, you will know how fierce this old woman is!” Finally, she could not help but shout.

Chapter 206 Extremely Dangerous Criminal

But things were not as simple as Qin Chao thought. At the police station, several people hurriedly asked and recorded his statement. Then, they said he disturbed the social order and must be put into the detention center for more than ten days.

“Great attorney Huang, what do you mean by this!”

Su Ji wanted to slam the phone to the ground because she heard that her former classmate, Huang Tianliang said that things were difficult and he was unable to free Qin Chao.

“Beautiful Su, don’t be angry.” Huang Tianliang said on the phone, “This case is not simple. It’s like someone deliberately want to put Qin Chao into jail by any means. I am just a lawyer, I don’t have that much influence to get people out of the jail.”

“In your opinion, what should we do then?” Su Ji also knew that this was not the time to throw her temper, so she tried to calm down and said.

“People with that kind of influence, is none other than your father, Su Xianqin.” Huang Tianliang cautioned, “As long as he go into action, the people in the police station will not fail to give him face. At that time, it would be a breeze to get Qin Chao out of there.”

“That won’t do.” Su Ji sighed, her heart turned cold, “This approach is definitely not going to work. Find another one.”

“Then there’s only one way left.” Huang Tianliang thought for a moment and then said.

“What way?”

“Prison break.” Huang Tianliang’s let out amazing words.

“Prison break?” Su Ji’s brows immediately jumped and she could not help

but scold, "D*mn you, Huang Tianliang, do you think this girl is a *Jianghu* (rivers and lakes) bandit!"

"Big miss, I have no other way." Huang Tianliang cried on the phone, "I am just a lawyer, not the Director of the National Police Department. No matter how you embarrass me, I still can't get your old lover out of jail!"

"Huang Tianliang, you go to h*ll!" Su Ji was furious and she threw the phone on the sofa.

"Sister, you don't have to be angry." Su Ji sat down and comforted her younger sister, "Tomorrow, I will ask deputy director Li for a dinner. I will ask him why they put people in the detention center for no reason."

"No, you can't, big Miss." The nearby Jiang Dong immediately cautioned, "Although the senior Director and deputy director Li have a good relationship, you are not familiar with him. This Qin Chao incident, there must be a pressure from someone above. Even if deputy director Li agree, it may still not work out."

"I'll try to work something out." Su Fei nodded her head, lost in thought. Su Ji secretly thought, *Even if you talk to Li Fumin, it is impossible for him to agree. Because Qin Chao once scared his second son Li Chao....*

Perhaps, the one who put Qin Chao directly into the detention center was this second son, the big deputy secretary Li.

"In short, we can't let this go like that." Su Ji suddenly stood up and said, "Dad is coming back. If he knows that Qin Chao is in jail, then it's finished."

"Since the beginning, the chance that dad would accept Qin Chao is already low...." On the side, Su Fei could not help but quip.

"Sister!" Su Ji was depressed and shouted at her own sister.

The young girl thought that her sister hated Qin Chao. But unknown to her, Su Fei was actually just jealous.

"Martial sister, we might as well do the prison break." Sitting on the side with eyes closed and chanting Buddhist scripture, Fa Xiang suddenly opened his eyes and said, "While Qin Chao is in prison, this poor monk cannot watch his move, which makes this poor monk feel unease. If this big

devil goes nuts, I am afraid there would be a bloodbath.”

“Martial brother....” Su Ji was depressed, “I told you, Qin Chao is not like that. Although he practices the Devil cultivation, his natural disposition is excellent. Otherwise, how could your martial sister fancy him? Do you think I am blind?”

“Martial sister, this poor monk feel that you are being blinded by his devil power.” Fa Xiang clasped his palms together and said, “Martial sister, try to put more effort in cultivation, soon, you will definitely break the spell of that devil head.”

“What are you guys talking about....” Su Fei and Jiang Dong who were listening from the side, unable to comprehend the meaning of the conversation. Therefore, Su Fei cannot help but say, “What devil head? What devil spell?”

“Don’t listen to him!” Su Ji curled her lips, “My martial brother always talk mysteriously like that.”

Su Fei cast Fa Xiang a glance and said no more. From the beginning, their Su Family has always been involved with the monks from the Baotai temple. This was her father’s thing so she did not feel good to continue to ask.

Actually, there was something wrong with her sister, as a young woman, to go learn the Buddhist doctrine in the temple.

“Martial sister, actually you don’t have to worry too much.” Fa Xiang suddenly said, “With his skill, do you worry that he would be bullied in the detention center? The law can only shackle ordinary people, but could not imprison people like you or this poor monk.”

Su Ji understood what Fa Xiang tried to say to her. She nodded her head and silently sat on the sofa.

Bad guy....I hope you’re alright Su Ji was still a bit worried and could not help but secretly say.

At this time, Qin Chao was sent to the detention center for violent criminals by two officers.

“Newcomer, take care of him.” One of the officers locked the gate and said

to these criminals.

Being in jail was a new experience for him. The air was slightly moist and the room was a bit dark. There was a row of bunks in front of him. Some of the violent criminals were eyeing at him.

But unlike these violent criminals, Qin Chao was cuffed. His hands and feet were locked in chains.

“This man is extremely dangerous so we need to add a security measure.” An officer explained and locked the other end of the chains at the iron gate.

“Hehe, we don’t have a newcomer for a long time.” Sitting at the best sleeping place, a man with one ear opened his big mouth and smiled, “Kid, how did you get in here?”

“Me?” Qin Chao said with a smile, “It’s nothing, just breaking the legs of the man named Liu Ye.”

As soon as he said that, the pupils of these violent criminals immediately tightened.

“You’re the man that was personally named by master Si!” Even in prison, that one ear still got some news from the outside. He looked at Qin Chao and clenched his fists.

“Perhaps, I am not quite sure either.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders. He stretched out his hand and, from his previously invisible spatial ring, took a cigarette, put it in his mouth, and lit it up.

Whenever he moved his hands, the sound from chain friction was heard.

“A newcomer with a cigarette!” Seeing this, that one ear suddenly sneered, “Give us your cigarette and your ring!” support the translator – read this on subudai11

“Sorry, it’s not possible.” Qin Chao leaned against the iron door and turned a deaf ear.

“I think you have a death wish.” One ear emitted a murderous look, *In any case, this guy is being named by master Si. If I kill him, perhaps master Si will be happy and free me from jail.*

“Another one who wants me dead.” Qin Chao helplessly shrugged his shoulders, “I am already tired of hearing this same thing again.”

“D*mn, still acting like a pretentious pr*ck!” To curry a favor with his boss, a violent criminal immediately rushed forward, wanting to give Qin Chao a lesson.

Just as he arrived in front of Qin Chao, Qin Chao was even faster than him, kicking him on the kneecap.

“Krak!” That violent criminal screamed and lied on the ground.

That kick directly broke his kneecap.

“Good boy, ruthless aren’t you.” One ear narrowed his eyes, “Brothers, attack him together. If we kill this boy, master Si will be happy and perhaps will free us.”

These words from one ear were like a shot of stimulant, making these violent criminals excited. These guys immediately got down from their beds and slowly walked toward Qin Chao.

“Wait a minute, I want to ask a question.” Qin Chao suddenly said, “Do you guys know a man named Liu Chuan (The Ntrd youth at the beginning of the novel)? He once being detained here.”

“Liu Chuan!” One ear’s eyes turned red, “How could we not know him! He was the one who bit off my ear! It seems like you’re his friend. This is good, this father is worrying that I could not find him for revenge!”

“Very well, since everyone wants to play, then let’s get it on.”

Qin Chao creaked his joints and showed an evil smile to these people.

The violent criminal cell immediately let out pitiful screams, one after the other.

The two officers outside were smoking. One of them said.

“This kid has been named by master Si, this time he might be miserable.”

“For sure.” The other man nodded, “But we can’t let him die. If he dies, we’re going to be disciplined.”

As the two people continued to smoke, the screaming from the inside

gradually became small.

They gave each other a glance, walked to the cell, opened its door and went inside.

“What are you guys doing!” The first officer who passed through the gate immediately shouted, “I say....”

He abruptly swallowed back his second part of the sentence.

He saw Qin Chao sat on the bed, unharmed, leisurely smoking a cigarette. All the other violent criminals in this cell lied all over the floor.

These people’s legs have been broken. And the most frightening thing happened to one ear. His last ear has been ripped off.

He lied on the ground unable to cry out in pain anymore, half of his face was bloody.

The chains on Qin Chao’s hands and feet have been broken into several sections, scattered on the ground.

“Help, help me....” Seeing the two officers came in, that no ear weakly said.

“Quick, quickly save them!” The two officers were frightened. So many people have been hurt, meaning, they have to bear the responsibility.

Qin Chao was not just a dangerous criminal, he was an extremely dangerous criminal!

The officers have no choice but to locked Qin Chao in chains again and then threw him into the solitary confinement cell.

Qin Chao also did not care. Finding a quiet place, he began to practice his cultivation method. Recently, he felt that his body’s strength has reached a bottleneck and will soon break through.

After this breakthrough, he will enter the Foundation Building stage (Lvl 4). From then on, he can learn how to cast spells and would no longer have to be oppressed by that d*mn monk.

“Chen Si....” In this small closed room, Qin Chao slowly muttered, “After I get out, I will slowly get even with you....”

“Hihi....” At this time, the dark closed room suddenly lit up, as if someone

had lit an incandescent light. A tall and charming beautiful woman in a guard uniform enchantingly stood opposite of him, watching him with a smile.

“I did not expect, our great young master Qin Chao would have such a day.”

That female guard held out her hand and stroked Qin Chao’s face.

At this time, Qin Chao’s hands and feet were locked in shackles and he was kept inside the solitary confinement room.

“Rosy?” Qin Chao opened his eyes and looked at the enchanting beauty in front of him, “You came here to make fun of me?”

Chapter 207 Conquering The Devil Woman

“Why do I feel these words are so unfeeling....?”

Rosy held Qin Chao's face, and pasted her soft boneless body at Qin Chao's chest, “In Hell, *Renjia* is always being surrounded by ugly devils. Every day they will try to pull me into bed with them. So, *Renjia* always thinks of you, Qin Chao as the most gentle.”

“Stop joking.” Qin Chao gave her a supercilious look, “If you have something to say just say it.”

“Don't be so disinterested in *Renjia* .” Rosy touched Qin Chao's face and her somewhat cold lips kissed his neck, “*Renjia* brought something for you.”

With that, she pulled out a rare book from her chest and put it into Qin Chao's spatial ring, “These Nine Secret Clutches and Nine Secret Summoning technique are for you.”

“How could you suddenly be so kind today?” Feeling strange, Qin Chao could not help but ask.

“*Renjia* has always been this kind.” Rosy looked at Qin Chao with a look of a woman who has suffered injustice, seemingly blaming him.

“Is there a kind devil?” Qin Chao glanced at her her with a supercilious look, “If it weren't for my soul, would you still be willing to help me?”

“Don't say that.” Rosy floated into the air, twisted her extremely slender waist and immediately sat on Qin Chao's shoulder.

Rosy did not seem to have any weight, very light. But her soft hip could not help but anger Qin Chao. Moreover, a burst of teenage girl's body fragrance came out of her body, which constantly stimulated Qin Chao's desire.

In the end, she is a devil. Her seductiveness attracts people to do crimes.

But I am already in jail, what crime can I commit here?

“Just tell me your main business.” Qin Chao began to meditate using his Diamond Sutra, trying to calm himself down.

“Hihi, don’t repress your desire, it will make you even more uncomfortable.” Rosy held Qin Chao’s head with her hands and patted his head with her chest.

This double softness attack gave Qin Chao a burst of vertigo.

He could not help read the Diamond Sutra aloud, letting the Buddhist force to calm himself.

“Okay, okay. I actually came here to tell you something.” Rosy said, her body gently floated down in front of Qin Chao. Facing him, she said, “Your body’s spiritual power has reached a bottleneck and tonight you could enter the Foundation Building level. But because what you practice is the devil path, this period might be a bit frightening.”

“What period?” Hearing this, Qin Chao could not help but wonder. Su Ji once told him about this Foundation Building stage. That is, this Foundation Building is the true watershed moment of the cultivators.

As long as you can defeat the devil in your heart and break through the Foundation Building, you can start practicing magical spells.

“Because you are a devil path cultivator, your inner devil is different than the other cultivators.” Rosy looked at Qin Chao with a smile, “Other people only need to defeat their inner devils, but you, you have to conquer your inner devil.”

“What do you mean?” Qin Chao faintly realized that things may not be good.

“It means, tonight you may thoroughly change into a devil.” As if describing a very exciting thing, Rosy said, “Now all you have to do is to pray that this steel cage is strong enough. Otherwise, if you rush out of here, you may begin a killing spree!”

“What?” Qin Chao was startled and somewhat looked at Rosy with a puzzled look.

“I am going to be a devil? That’s impossible, I am clearly wide awake.”

“Hihi, do you want to make a bet?” Rosy looked at him with confidence, “Whether that is true or not, we’ll just need to wait for a moment....It should come soon....”

Just as Rosy finished, Qin Chao suddenly felt something changed in him. His body’s true *qi*, which originally in a tranquil state, instantly rose up.

This true *qi* no longer listened to Qin Chao’s will, it frantically moved inside his body.

At this moment, Qin Chao’s eyes became a bit red. Some scenes began to emerge in his mind, constantly hovering and rotating.

“I am sorry....You will find someone better than me....”

Yang Shanshan dragged her suitcase, sat inside the Nissan and then sped away by their fatty class leader.

Then, a beautiful figure appeared in front of him.

Su Ji came running at him, her beautiful face was filled with panic.

“Qin Chao, help me....” Su Ji was wearing a pair of high heels, how fast can she run? Behind her, a shadow suddenly rushed down from the sky and, in the blink of an eye, arrived at her back.

“Su Ji!” Qin Chao’s eyes were now red, he wanted to rush to save his girlfriend, only to find as if his body was tightly shackled, cannot even move for half a step.

That figure gradually revealed itself. He has the vampire wings. That guy stretched out his sharp claws and, with a flash of bloody light, pierced her heart.

That claws pierced right through her chest, revealing the sharp fingertips. The blood splashed on the floor like a blooming flower.

“Su Ji!” Qin Chao roared. He tried to exert his strength, only to hear a burst of ‘crash-bang’ sound. He found himself chained there, unable to move.

“D*mn it!” Qin Chao wanted to break the chain but found that his true *qi* seemed to be locked up and could not come out.

At this time, all the girls that he knew, as if coming out from a smoke,

appeared one by one in front of him.

Wu Xin, Liao Shasha, Yu Lu, Su Fei....

That vampire laughed and, in front of Qin Chao, killed those girls with his red claws.

“Unclef*cker!” Qin Chao felt like he was going to explode; his eyes became completely red and his body sent out a burst of black light.

At that moment, Qin Chao’s body entered his devil state. His hair was red, his eyes were red (Author: Not green; TL: In his usual devil state, his eyes are green), and his face and hands were covered with black scales)

“Roar!” He roared and his body immediately broke those shackles; His whole body has entered the ‘revenge’ state.

Those vampire wings constantly hovered in front of him. Qin Chao wildly sent out his palms toward that vampire.

In this closely confined room, many palm prints suddenly appeared in succession on its hard steel walls.

In order to prevent the prisoners from fleeing, these enclosed walls were made from thick metal walls. Now, they were ‘beaten and battered.’ Besides the palm prints, there were also many scratch marks.

At this point, Qin Chao has lost his consciousness. If he pulled out his Evil King sword, it was highly likely that he can cut through this confinement room and run outside to begin the slaughter.

“Go on, vent out....” Rosy changed into a black smoke, hovering in mid-air watching the madness of Qin Chao, “I hope after you thoroughly vent out your desire, you will become more powerful....”

When she was ready to return to hell, from below, Qin Chao seemed to perceive her presence.

The Yinyang Bell suddenly floated out of Qin Chao’s body, floating in the middle of this closely confined room and then suddenly turned into a big black bell. This big black bell then vibrated, sending out a strong impact.

Rosy shrieked, the force of the impact shook her down from the air,

forcing her to return to her original form, a beautiful devil woman.

This solitary confinement room was very small so when she came down, she fell into Qin Chao's bosom.

"Since you want him to vent his desire, then help him completely vent it." That floating Yinyang Bell floated out a human voice, the voice of Luo De, that Devil God.

"Luo De?" Rosy struggled in panic in Qin Chao's arms. That fellow has lost his mind; His eyes were completely red. When he sniffed Rosy's body fragrance, he let out a couple of weird laughs.

"No!" Rosy stretched out her palm and struck Qin Chao's chest. But the Yinyang bell above her shook, emitting a heavy buzzing sound. Rosy felt as if her palm hit an iron plate and went numb.

As an artifact weapon, Yinyang bell has resisted the attack targeted at Qin Chao.

"Luo De, you're despicable!" Rosy cannot help furrowed her beautiful brows and curse.

"Thank you for the praise, I am flattered." That Yinyang bell emitted an evil laugh, "On the despicable level, how can I compare to you, a devil? Just enjoy it, hahaha."

Qin Chao was like a wild beast. His desire was only to kill the men and to conquer the women. Especially since this devil body's fragrance has excited his beastly desire.

But Rosy apparently did not want to be taken advantage by Qin Chao just like that. Her body constantly emitted out black awns, impacting Qin Chao's body.

However, relying entirely on the Yinyang bell and the Diamond Sutra, Qin Chao's body was rock solid, able to withstand all of Rosy's black awns attack. He held out his hands, grabbed Rosy's coat and pulled it hard.

The black coat on the female devil's upper body was brutally torn by Qin Chao.

Her two sleeves were directly ripped off, exposing her snow-white arms. If

she did not have the power to protect herself, perhaps all of her clothes would have been torn.

Rosy, the fearless devil woman, finally panicked.

“Qin Chao, wake up!” The devil woman tried to pull Qin Chao’s sanity back, but Qin Chao has gone completely crazy and simply cannot hear her voice.

Seeing the other’s clothes haven’t been torn, he became somewhat impatient. He held her waist with one hand and stretched out his other hand toward her chest.

“Netherworld Tentacles!” Rosy finally unleashed her dark spell. In this closely confined room, black tentacles climbed up from below and wound around Qin Chao’s body.

The devil woman’s power was still quite strong, which by virtue of Qin Chao’s current ability, making Qin Chao unable to break free.

“D*mn Qin Chao.” Seeing that Qin Chao was finally dragged to the wall by those tentacles, Rosy finally breathed a sigh of relief, patted her chest and said, “Almost being taken advantage by you. Ahem, *Renjia* won’t accompany you to play anymore, just play with that old man Luo De.”

With that, without any hesitation, Rosy immediately turned into a black smoke and flew out from this solitary cell.

As she flew outside, Rosy still has some panic in her heart. *Luckily, that dark spell works....If Qin Chao was really able to force himself on me....Then what will become of me?*

It was very common for the client to have sex with the devil, every female devil had done it....But Rosy was an exception. Because her identity was very special, extremely special....

“This girl actually managed to escape....” Luo De somewhat regretfully said, “It seems like you don’t have this good fortune today. However, I will still guard you here, lest you create a big disturbance.”

The Zombie (Chinese vampire) King was about to born, Luo De has felt it too. *Now the powers that be in the cultivation world have arrived in Sunan City. If this kid creates such a big disturbance in this prison, it would attract*

those forces, which would not be good for him....

Thinking of this, Luo De sent out his strength through the Yinyang bell to create a black enchantment in this solitary confinement cell, so that no matter how crazy Qin Chao vent his desire, it would still be confined inside the cell.

Chapter 208 Like A Twin In The Car

“Qin Chao, you can go out.”

The small solitary confinement cell door was opened, a ray of light came in, shining upon Qin Chao's face.

The Su Family influence was great, especially when it coupled with the effort from lawyer Huang Tianliang, the police charge against Qin Chao finally failed. The main prove that they used was the CCTV recording of the scene from the Guangyuan Institute. This video fully proved that Qin Chao only acted in self-defense.

But because he used somewhat excessive self-defense, things were a bit tricky. Huang Tianliang then came up with an idea to put this video on the internet and to call the netizens to act together.

Most netizens, after seeing this video, became infuriated. Most of them stood on Qin Chao's side.

“Against the dark forces, who's going to help our hero?”

Such a title went deep into many people's heart. Especially seeing so many bullies were hit by a person to the ground, a lot of people were very happy.

Although Qin Chao broke so many legs with his ASP stick, more internet users said that they should not give mercy to these dark forces.

But now, the hero, who protected the school and the students, was being held in jail. This enraged the netizens, many of them who reside in Sunan City voluntarily initiated an action. They sent a joint petition to the City municipality, but after they found out it was turned down, they became more irritated and began to send written statements to the Provincial Government.

Finally this matter caught the Provincial Government's attention.

This thing could not be suppressed anymore and after symbolically handed Qin Chao a fine, they let him out.

By this time, Qin Chao has been in the solitary confinement cell for three days. Each day, someone would bring him food and water through the small window at the door. However, Qin Chao did not touch any of these.

Nearly reaching the Foundation Building level, Qin Chao has been maintaining the true *qi* activity inside his body. Let alone three days, even three months without eating would not make him die of hunger.

Having been patience for three days, the prison cell door finally being opened. A pair of eyes swept Qin Chao's eyes and then the owner of those eyes opened the metal door.

The light shone inside the cell, but it threw the guard silly.

Is, is this a solitary confinement room?

The inside walls were filled scratch marks and palm prints. Those chains that tied Qin Chao have also been broken, fallen to the ground in a great irony.

The man has been guarding the prison for ten years, but this was the first time for him to see this strange and terrifying situation.

And at this time, Qin Chao raised his head, his mouth showed a faint smile.

This smile, as if it was a bullet, hit the body of that guard. He was covered in cold, constantly trembled, and cannot help but move back a few steps.

"It seems like a residual effect of the devil state...." Qin Chao muttered to himself. He then moved his body and slowly walked out of this small solitary confinement cell.

He looked at the silly looking guard and cannot help but ask.

"Comrade, can I go now?"

"Ye....yes....you can...." That guard quivered in panic. *My God, what kind of people did they put in here!*

Like sending out an evil star, the guard quickly ran the formalities, letting Qin Chao change his clothes and send him out from this detention center.

Outside the detention center, a silver Mercedes-Benz quietly parked there. Seeing this car, Qin Chao's heart felt a burst of easiness. *Sure enough, they*

come to pick me up. This is just a nightmare....That's great! Su Ji, Su Fei, they're all okay, nothing happened to them.

Qin Chao took two steps forward and suddenly the back door of that Mercedes-Benz was opened. A red figure jumped out and rushed two to three steps forward toward him and slammed into his arms.

"Su Ji....You have such a big strength...." Being solidly hit, Qin Chao could not help but hug this sweet-smelling girl.

"Bad guy, you make me worried to death...." Su Ji also tightly hugged her like-to-stir-up-trouble man, "If something happens to you, what would I do?"

"A joke." Qin Chao touched the young girl's back, hands quietly sliding downward, "Who do you think I am? How could I let those people in the detention center kill me? Hehe, Su Ji, after a few days not seeing you, you seem to develop quite well."

"Cut!" Su Ji did not know whether to laugh or cry, she slapped away Qin Chao's dirty hands from her back, "You, this pervert, move your hands away from this old mother. My sister and Jiang Dong are in the car. If she sees us, she would laugh at us."

"Let them, they're just jealous of us." Qin Chao said with a smile, "This just proves our loving affection."

"Give me a break!" Su Ji cannot help but roll her eyes, "Who's going to give you loving affection! You, this guy, if you always smirk like that, my father would sure to hate you. At that time, it will be over."

"It's your father again..." Qin Chao rubbed his temple, "Hearing this word gives me a headache. My father would not be this harsh. If I take you home with me, he would certainly be very happy."

"Go there yourself! Why this has anything to do with your father?" Su Ji wielded her true *qi* and pinched Qin Chao's waist. Even if he has the Diamond Sutra, being pinched by her Buddhist force, Qin Chao still felt a bit pain.

"How could these taking a daughter-in-law and marrying off a daughter

ever be the same?" Su Ji indignantly said, "I marry into your family is already a good fortune for you, so of course your family members would be very happy."

"Yes, yes, I have found a treasure." Qin Chao tried to coax Su Ji. He could not help hold her soft little hands and said, "I think that I am very lucky. Not because I am now a cultivator, but because at the Chaoyang park, you did not fool anyone else but me, Qin Chao."

"Ai!" Su Ji pouted her lips discontentedly, "What do you mean by fooling you? That's not true. It's called cooperation, you understand?"

"Yes, yes, a cooperation." Qin Chao nodded again and again, "The definition of happiness, first is to cooperate, and then bonding with each other's body."

"Pei!" Su Ji could not help but pinch him again, "No ivory comes from the mouth of a dog (no good words are to be expected from a scoundrel). Get in the car now. Sister is probably already anxious."

With that, the young girl pulled Qin Chao with her to go inside the silver Mercedes.

Jiang Dong the poor butler was in the driver position while Su Fei sat in the passenger seat beside him.

Seeing Qin Chao and her sister went into the car holding each other hands, she put on an icy-cold face without saying a word.

Just now, when the two stood together outside, they were like a match made in heaven....*She is obviously my sister so I should be happy for her. But why my heart is so sad? Qin Chao, Qin Chao, what did you do that make me this deeply worried about you?*

Su Fei tried to clear her head, *This man, he is going to be my brother-in-law, not my husband.*

Besides, father will not necessarily recognize such a son-in-law. She was too aware of her father, the overbearing man, who only wanted to marry his daughter to a person that satisfy his criteria.

Clearly, people like Qin Chao are not going to satisfy him. Moreover, at the

beginning, she did not even put Qin Chao in her eye.

As the father's daughter, her temper was a lot like him. *If even I, at the beginning, did not find him acceptable, much less father. Therefore, this thing is going to be difficult.*

Especially since last time at the hospital, father sent two of his bodyguards to secretly get rid of Qin Chao. But they did not think Qin Chao's power is much stronger than them. If not for my timely appearance, perhaps those two guys would have been killed by Qin Chao.

The current Qin Chao is obviously not the same than before he went to Dongchuan City. At that time, even if he beat someone, he would not be so ruthless. He would smile everyday; his heart is also very soft.

But since coming back from Dongchuan City, he became more ruthless. He treats other people without mercy. What actually happened in Dongchuan City?

Qin Chao did not tell her, she also could not go there to ask Liao Shasha.

She only vaguely heard that Qin Chao has a good relationship with the underworld in Dongchuan City. He even fraternized with Dongchuan City mafia boss, Murong Jiang.

This guy!

Thinking of this, Su Fei could not help but get angry. *I sent you to protect Liao Shasha so that you can establish relations with the Liao Family. Thus, in the future, or in the case like this, they can speak good words for you. But how could you socialize with the mafia there? Really worthless!*

"Boss Su, you don't look so good." Sitting in the back, Qin Chao casually cast a sideways glance at Su Fei. But he found this girl's pretty face cold, seemingly thinking about something.

"Is it because recently you have too many matters that are pressuring you, causing you to suffer early menopause?"

"Qin Chao!" Su Fei coldly humphed, "Shut your mouth, nobody will think you're mute!"

"Em...." Qin Chao could not help but touch her nose and turned his head to

glance at Su Ji. The later helplessly shrugged her shoulders, indicating she did not know anything about this.

“Boss Su, are you still worry about those punks thing?” Qin Chao speculated. His face suddenly sank down and his voice turned cold, “Rest assured, just leave this matter to me. As long as I, Qin Chao, am there, I will never let anyone give us crap anymore.”

“Qin Chao!” Su Fei knew what Qin Chao’s intention was, she immediately softened her tone of voice and said, “Don’t act on your impulse. About this thing; I have asked my old classmate Ai Xiaoxue to handle it. I think she would get to the bottom of this.”

“You mean that bimbo policewoman?” Hearing Ai Xiaoxue’s name, Qin Chao could not help but twitch, “My boss Su, don’t make a joke, okay? When you bring her name up, I almost got a heart attack. You may rest assured, I will not make it big.”

Qin Chao’s words slightly eased Su Fei’s worry. *Sure enough, this is a very reliable man.* But then his follow-up words made her widened her eyes.

“Even if it gets big, I will not leave behind any living witnesses, hehe....”

“Qin Chao!” Su Fei could not help but loudly shout, “Tell me, are you now a gang member!?”

“Em? A gang member?” Qin Chao scratched his head and asked, “What gang?”

“You’re still quibbling with me!” Su Fei coldly said, “I have heard that you are fraternizing with Murong Jiang, the mafia boss in Dongchuan City. If you did not enter the underworld, how could you become so cold-blooded?”

“Cold-blooded?” Qin Chao pointed at his nose and asked the nearby Su Ji, “Am I?”

“Well, kind of.” Su Ji hurriedly nodded, “But you’re more handsome than before, I like it.”

Chapter 209 Is It Qin Chao?

“Su Ji!” Su Fei’s anger went through the roof, “You and this guy are trying to anger me, aren’t you? What’s so good about being cold blooded, is that how you manage your boyfriend? No wonder he got so bad! Humph, sooner or later he will go outside and sleep around, see if you’re still going to excessively support him!”

“He won’t dare, sister.” The young girl smilingly held Qin Chao’s arm, and said to her sister, “Qin Chao, you won’t, won’t you? In Dongchuan City, you absolutely did not screw around with other girls, right?”

“Em?” Qin Chao touched his nose, the shadows of Liao Shasha, Yu Lu, and Wu Xin unconsciously drifted into his mind. Incidentally, the shadow of the pretty Kunoichi also floated in. *Oh my, not only I screw around with other girls, I seem to pick a lot of them.*

“Your eyes are not right!” Su Ji immediately exclaimed, “You’re good Qin Chao, you really are cunning!”

“How, how could it possible!” Qin Chao quickly soothed this wild girl with a gentle smile, put his arm around her delicate body and said, “In my heart, there is only you, no second person in there.”

But there are the third, the fourth, the fifth....

Qin Chao felt that he was so evil.

“Well then, let me ask you a question!” Su Ji put on a serious face and asked, “I want you to answer me honestly.”

“Okay, ask away.” Qin Chao thought in his heart, *Just ask; counter soldiers with arms, water with an earth weir* (different situations call for different action); *I am Qin Chao, who am I afraid of?*

“Tell me, do you like the fragrance of a home flower or a wild flower?” Su Ji’s big beautiful eyes rolled and she immediately threw out a problem that made people scratch the back of their heads.

“Do you even need to ask!” Qin Chao confidently patted his own chest and said, “Of course, it’s the home flower! Who could be better than my own Su Ji!”

“Good!” Su Ji immediately exploded like fried kitten’s hair, “You did smell the wild flower, otherwise, how do you know they don’t have my fragrance! Qin Chao, you, this beast, I, this old mother will perish together with you.”

What the....Where’s the logic in this....

Qin Chao was dumbfounded, and can only tightly hug Su Ji in his arms, letting this young girl desperately pounded his chest.

“You see that!” Su Fei coldly snorted, “This is the result of you unable to discipline him. If it’s my husband, he would definitely not dare to act sloppily outside!”

“I don’t believe it!” The young girl in Qin Chao’s embrace curled her lips, “Sister, you’re just saying something pleasant to hear. Qin Chao, this person, who can control him!”

“Humph, I can!” Not to be outdone, Su Fei cried, “I, your sister, can even manage a big company, let alone a husband!”

“My sister!” Su Ji playfully laughed, “Managing a company and managing a husband are entirely two different concepts!”

“What two concepts, in the final analysis, they’re all the same!” Su Fei’s eyes shone, “Basically, there’s only one way!”

“What way? Sister, tell me about it?” Hearing the decisiveness in her sister’s answer, Su Ji could not help but curious.

“A sweet jujube in one hand and a big stick in the other hand!” Su Fei confidently said, “All men are cheap. If you treat them good a bit, they will climb all over you. So, when appropriate, give them a stick, hit them, and let them know who is the master!”

“Of course, blindly giving them a stick will not work! Because men belong to donkey family. Sometimes, if you hit them too much, they would think that you are horrible and thus want to run away from you. At this time, you

have to give them some sweetness.”

“For example, do something sweet for them, let them know how good you are. Compared to the other women, you can make them warm and happy. Thus, this alternating tension and relaxation can make men, when they want to play around outside, unable to perform even if they want to.”

Cold sweat poured down Qin Chao’s back, *This Su Fei is too out of it! What’s with this sweet jujube in one hand and a big stick in the other hand! You might as well do with a cucumber!*

Em, that came out wrong....

“Wow!” Su Ji cannot help but say, “Sister, I did not expect you to research so much about men!”

“Screw you, how could you say like that about your sister!” Su Fei’s face blushed and angrily said, “This is just an analysis from how I manage the company.”

“Yes, yes, yes, sister is a genius!” Su Ji’s pretty face smiled and said, “Sister, do you want to have a taste of love? How about this, I, your sister, will help you find a boyfriend, what do you think?”

“Boy, boyfriend?” Su Fei suddenly glanced at Qin Chao from the mirror and her beautiful face turned a deeper shade of red. She became somewhat flustered and said, “I don’t need that kind of thing.”

*Holy cr*p, what is that kind of thing!* Qin Chao wanted to protest, but this was a sentimental conversation between sisters, it would not be good for him to chime in.

Jiang Dong was smart, with a blank stare, he concentrated on driving. He tried to pretend that he was a piece of wood. Em, a piece of wood that can drive.

“How can you say that!” Su Ji freed herself from Qin Chao’s arms and leaned forward, her curling upward buttocks cocked in a very attractive angle.

Her body moved forward and leaned over to her sister’s side; She laughed, “Sister has such an extensive research on men; Don’t lie to your younger

sister. Tell me, do you fancy a man and thus want to make a move on him?"

"Don't, don't talk nonsense!" Being asked by her sister, Su Fei went a bit panic; She avoided Su Ji's eyes and said, "I have so many things to do every day, how could I have the time to see a man?"

"You're right...." Su Ji sucked her thumb and thought for a moment; Soon, her eyes lit up, and she said, "I understand, sister, the man that you fancy certainly often appear at your side. Yes, familiarity breeds fondness, that's right."

If Su Ji put on a pair of black-rimmed glasses, perhaps this girl will morph into a female version of Conan.

Cold sweat dripped down from Su Fei's forehead. Her sister was so smart that she was able to correctly deduce what's in her heart.

"Hey, sister, if you don't talk, then you agree with me!" Su Ji understood her sister's temperament. She noticed that Su Fei's eyes dodged to the side but did not refute her; She immediately knew that she has guessed right.

"Screw you, if you talk nonsense again, I will throw you and Qin Chao out of the car!" Su Fei calmed herself down and tried to threaten.

"Hey, hey, this has nothing to do with me...." Qin Chao expressed his grievance of unfair treatment.

"You two are an adulterous couple; In the critical time, the two of you would naturally face the hardship together!" Su Fei wanted to shift away from the topic, but her extremely bright younger sister would have none of that.

"That's not right, sister, you're hiding something from me." Su Ji humphed, "Let me guess who that person is! Qin Chao, you also have to guess."

Adulterous couple indeed, in this time, she wanted to pull Qin Chao with her.

"Who exactlyCan steal my frigid-like sister's heart...." Su Ji murmured. Su Fei did not know whether to laugh or cry. *Is there any sister like mine?*

"Oh! Oh! I've got it!" Su Ji, like discovering a new world, screamed out. Her eyes suddenly swept to the side toward Jiang Dong, " Jiang Dong, it's you

isn't it!"

"Squeak!" The Mercedes immediately crooked, almost ran off the road and hit the nearby tree.

"Second, second miss...." Cold sweat poured down Jiang Dong's head; His face went pale, "You can't say such nonsense like this, if master knows, he will send someone to shoot me."

This is preposterous, I am a butler, how could I be with big miss! This, this is incompatible with the principle of a butler.

Su Fei also showed some awkwardness on her face, "Su Ji, you say too much nonsense. Jiang Dong has been with us for so many years, haven't you understand him yet? If he is interested in women, he would have long had ideas toward us."

"Squeak!" The car rocked a bit, almost ran off the road for the second time.

"Big, big miss!" Jiang Dong wanted to cry, "Why do you say that I am not interested in women....I, I just want to be a good butler. Besides, I already have a wife, okay, but she is in our home."

"Oooh!" The two girls nodded, "You finally say it. For so many years, the two of us have tried to break your mouth, now you finally told us the truth."

Jiang Dong sweated out cold sweat, *These two witches....*

Qin Chao also poured out waterfall-like cold sweat, *These two sisters are definitely not ordinary goods.*

"Looks like it's not Jiang Dong." Su Ji was lost in thought, her mind began to launch many mental associations.

"I think....Men who have been in contact with sister are very few...." Su Ji said; her pretty little face looked up and she asked her sister, "Sister, tell me, are you a lily (Chinese slang for lesbian)? Do you like women....?"

"Pei!" Su Fei wanted to pick up a phone and hit her sister's smiling face, "How could you say that to your sister? If I were a lily, I would've done it with you a long time ago!"

"Hihi, *Renjia* is just saying." The young girl twisted her devil-like body and

secretly asked, “Sis, what do you think about my martial brother, do you like him?”

“What?” Su Fei’s froze. *What does this have to do with your monk martial brother?*

“You see, although my martial brother is a monk, he is tall, handsome, and very responsible. More importantly, he is still a virgin.”

“Poof....” Su Fei was just opening her cup of morning hot milk and taking a sip. But these words from Su Ji could not help but make her spurt it out.

But Su Ji somewhat excitedly pulled her sister’s arm and said.

“Sis, how about this; I will persuade him to return to the secular life and marry you. Since he is a monk, father would certainly not oppose!”

“Su Ji!” Su Fei wanted to splash the milk on her sister’s face, “If you talk nonsense again, I will really throw you out! I don’t have any thought about your martial brother, stop guessing, ok?”

“How is that possible....” Su Ji was unconvinced; Curling her lips, she said, “My martial brother is an outstanding person, how could you not see that....This is so strange; Sister, are you sure you’re not a frigid or a lily?”

“I am your sister....” Su Fei was so angry she almost lost her strength to speak.

“Of course I know that you are my sister!” Su Ji immediately nodded, “That’s why I care about your life events! Sister, you almost 25 and soon will reach 30; If you don’t look now it would be too late.”

“My head hurts....” Su Fei pressed her own forehead, not wanting to talk.

“No, no, this guy certainly exists....” Su Ji believed in her guts. She saw the man’s face in the mirror; Her eyes tightened and she suddenly asked.

“It wouldn’t be Qin Chao, right?”

Chapter 210 I Want You To Reflect

“What, what are you talking about!” Su Fei said in concern, her face immediately turned crimson, her heart panicked like a flurried rabbit, nervously looking at her sister.

“Don’t just randomly guess, how could I possibly like Qin Chao!” Su Fei said and put on a fake sneer, “Hahaha, this is too funny. Su Ji, your idea is getting more and more strange.”

“What’s so strange about it!” Su Ji stared at her sister’s face, “I think, the man who has been in contact with you the most, most likely, is only Qin Chao.”

“Don’t talk nonsense, Su Ji.” Qin Chao patted her young girl’s buttocks; it felt full and the elasticity was one hundred percent. Su Ji looked back and gave him a supercilious look.

“How could boss Su take a liking at me? If other people is angry and thus fire me, that would be bad.”

Qin Chao self-deprecatingly laughed.

“That’s right!” Su Fei responded, “How could I fancy Qin Chao, this guy without any shortcoming who is a pervert and a bully! Only the blind will fancy him!”

“Well, that’s true....” Hearing what her sister said, Su Ji murmured and nodded, “This guy does have nothing worthy to sister’s liking....Oh, no! Sis, what do you mean, are you saying that I’m blind?”

“In any case....I don’t think your vision is good.” Su Fei in a low voice.

“Bah, when did I have a poor vision! No, today you have to clearly say it. Qin Chao this guy is somewhat rogue, slick, not the least bit serious, a bad boy, and also unfaithful....”

*Holy cr*p, where’s the good point in this?* Hearing Su Ji’s evaluation of himself, Qin Chao suddenly has the urge to vomit blood.

“But sis, when I am with Qin Chao, I always feel particularly safe, even if the sky is falling, I would not feel the pressure. And, with him, I always feel relaxed and very happy.”

The young girl said and the bully pulled her body to lean against himself, “So, I like this smelly rogue. Even if dad comes, I will be firm with him.”

“Good, not bad, not bad, this pretty fellow is very attractive.” Qin Chao playfully smiled and stretched out his hand to hook Su Ji’s small and delicate chin, “Come, little girl, give this uncle a kiss.”

“Plak!” Su Ji mercilessly swatted away Qin Chao’s hand and then stretched out her white and tender palm to hold Qin Chao’s face; Her wildness was one hundred percent authentic.

“Little guy, what’s with this calling yourself uncle? Young man, your face is pretty good, come follow this old mother.”

“Big sis, no....” Qin Chao suddenly embraced his own arms, “Other people is still a shota (young boy) who is soft and pink.”

Su Ji could not help but frown.

“Pei! Go and turn into a shota!” The young girl reached out her finger and pointed at Qin Chao’s forehead, “See if you can be the uncle of that shota!”

“Watch your words.” Qin Chao said with a smile, “Actually, under my clothes, I am still pink. Sister, do you want to check it?”

“Oh? You think I won’t dare?” Su Ji said, reached out her hands to press Qin Chao down on the seat and then rode on his waist; Her hands started to take off his clothes.

“What the, are you kidding me!” Qin Chao was first to admit defeat, “What, what are you going to do?”

“I am going to castrate you!” Su Ji’s beautiful eyes flashed out a teasing light.

“Sister, I give up, you win....” Qin Chao dejectedly raised the white flag.

“Humph!” Su Ji was somewhat blushed but still proudly let go of Qin Chao and said, “Fighting with this old mother, you still have a long way to go.”

Sure enough, only Su Ji can make me surrender.

Qin Chao muttered in his heart, *I know so many women, although all of them are very beautiful, Su Ji is my only nemesis.*

“Have you two lost your mind?” After watching the two people making slapstick joke in the car, Su Fei’s heart went somewhat sour. She rolled her eyes and said.

“Hihi.” Su Ji grinned and got up again, “Sister, I won’t discriminate.”

With that, the young girl stretched out her hands and began to pull her sister’s clothes.

“What are you doing?” Su Fei was shocked and busily asked.

“Undressing sister, of course. Even if sister is a lily, younger sister is ready for any sacrifice. As long as sister can be happy, younger sister is willing to do anything.”

Su Ji’s face looked pure and innocent; Jiang Dong and Qin Chao were speechless. For someone who did not know her, they will think that this girl was an innocent little girl.

“Stop it! Let me go!” Su Fei flustered, patted away her younger sister’s evil little hands, “If you did that again to sister, I really am going to throw you out of the car.”

“Sister....Are, are you really willing to do that....?” Su Ji’s misty eyes stared at Su Fei’s eyes.

“You, you put your pitiful face again!” From an early age, Su Ji was good at this trick. Every time she does something wrong, she would put on this pitiful look to gain sympathy. Her sister already has a bit immunity to this trick. But her father and elder brother were fooled all the time, they did not have the heart to punish this younger sister.

Really is a witch....But I don’t know how would she compare to Ai Xiaoxue, whether my sister is stronger or that abnormal Ai Xiaoxue.

“Enough, go manage your unscrupulous boyfriend.” Su Fei was finally goaded and said to her younger sister, “Father will arrive in Sunan City tomorrow. Are the two of you not going to prepare anything?”

“Prepare?” Qin Chao put his two arms behind the back of his head as it rested against the seat; He asked Su Fei, “Isn’t this just the arrival of my father-in-law, what preparation can I make? Could it be, you want me to pick him up at the airport?”

“Can you be a bit serious!” Su Ji reached out her finger and bounced it on Qin Chao’s forehead, “My dad does not look kindly toward someone who is not serious. If he sees you like this, we’re dead!”

“All right.” Qin Chao shook his head, closed his eyes and then slowly opened them.

The moment they saw Qin Chao opened his eyes, the two women froze. A hint of melancholy suddenly exuded from the deepest part of his eyes, making people cannot help but wonder what kind of man he is.

His bearing changed, a very great change, as if he has experienced many, many things and have lots and lots of hidden stories.

“What should I prepare, just tell me.” When he opened his mouth, Qin Chao’s voice was a bit husky and magnetic.

He seemed like a new man, making the three people inside the car were dumbfounded.

“Are, are you an actor?” Su Ji widened his eyes, stretched out her hand to pinch Qin Chao’s face and nose to see the difference from the previous Qin Chao.

“I am sorry, miss Su.” Qin Chao gently removed Su Ji’s troublemaker’s little hand away, “We are not married yet, please do not be so intimate. Otherwise, I would be embarrassed.”

“Pei!” Su Ji could not help but reach out and pulled Qin Chao’s ears, “You, this guy, I want to see how long can you stay like this!”

“Miss Su, you make it really hard for me.” Qin Chao swept Su Ji’s body with his sad eyes. The young girl’s body shivered and suddenly became somewhat distressed; These eyes were too deadly....

“Qin Chao....” Su Ji’s heart softened; She gently snuggled into Qin Chao’s arms, “Don’t look at me with that eyes, I am so sad....”

“Don’t be sad....” Qin Chao’s magnetic voice floated into Su Ji’s ears as his hand patted her back, “I will always be by your side, protecting you forever and ever....”

“Huhuhu, Qin Chao....” The young girl was moved to tears.

“What the h*ll!” Jiang Dong finally could not bear anymore, “Isn’t this from the Chiung Yao (Taiwanese writer) TV drama!”

“B*stard!” Su Ji lifted up her face, staring at him with her reddened eyes and glanced at Jiang Dong with a supercilious look, “You’re acting from the Chiung Yao (she is often regarded as the most popular romance novelist in the Chinese-speaking world) drama.”

“My love.” Qin Chao embraced Su Ji, reached out a hand and gently wiped away the tears from her eyes, “Don’t cry, if you cry, my heart hurts. Listen, listen how my heart is crying for you.”

“Don’t, I don’t want you to hurt!” Su Ji placed her hand on Qin Chao’s chest and charmingly said, “I want to make it better.”

“Just surround me with your love.” Qin Chao took a deep breath, “Only your love can heal my heart. Come, I give you my heart, take a good care of it, do not bully it, do not disappoint it.”

“Yes, yes....” Su Ji nodded her head, “Qin Chao, did you really never take an acting class?”

“My love, why do you say that? Do you doubt my sincerity? Do you doubt my love for you?” Qin Chao widened his eyes and clutched his chest, “When you doubt me, my heart hurts so much, it’s like being torn apart. Why are you doing this? Why do you want to stab me in the heart again and again?”

“Poof!” Su Fei could not help spurt out a mouthful of milk once again.

“Stop it, that’s enough of you two!” The female boss angrily shouted, “If you’re going to act again, just get the h*ll out of here!”

“Su Fei....” Qin Chao’s face suddenly looked dejected; His sad eyes focused on that female boss. The latter’s body trembled, feeling as if she was paralyzed, staring blankly at Qin Chao.

“Why do you have to say that....” Qin Chao said; His body hunched forward

until he can smell the female boss' sweet fragrance, "Do you know that, in my heart, you're always so beautiful, yet so far. I can only look up to you, you're like a goddess who ruthlessly stole my heart."

With that, Qin Chao's eyes seemed to ripple, became even sadder.

"You know, I always dream of you. Every time I dream of you, I will be very happy. But when I see you again the next day, that aloof look of yours, it makes me feel very painful....Why, why our gap is so big? Why, why do you even refuse to give me a face...."

"Qin Chao...." Like microwaving an ice cream, Su Fei quickly began to melt. She tried to reach out to touch Qin Chao's melancholy cheek.

"Do, do you really think so....?"

"Hahahaha...." Su Ji has no conscience, she rolled on the back seat, unable to stop laughing.

Su Fei immediately awakened by the laughter. *My god, what am I doing!*

"Sister, you said we're just acting, but didn't you just fell for it too!"

"Qin Chao, d*mn you!" The female boss finally got angry, "Go back home and reflect on your behavior for three days!"

Chapter 211 Long Belle's Bar

Finally, after Su Fei's outburst of anger, the car went quiet. Su Ji and Qin Chao were like two little kids who did something wrong, sitting quietly in the back without so much as a whimper.

Soon, the car arrived at Qin Chao's neighborhood.

"Get out!" Su Fei bluntly told him, it seemed like Qin Chao really made her angry.

In fact, Su Fei did not know what she was angry about. Was it because Qin Chao lied to her, or....The fact that the lie swayed her mind.

Qin Chao is eventually going to be my brother-in-law, what am I still fantasizing about....I already am an adult, and I have years of battling in the business world. How did Qin Chao's pretend words almost made me collapse on all front!

Qin Chao, this guy, is too hateful. He actually used my feelings for him to make fun of me. I absolutely cannot forgive this! Humph, this time, I have to punish him!

But I also have to reflect. I must alienate this guy, I must forget him....He, he is good for nothing, why should I worry about him? Only Su Ji that girl, who has eyes but cannot see, has a liking for Qin Chao, this guy!

Right, I must have been lonely for too long so I was easy to be moved by men. Humph, I must be able to correct this feeling. Who am I? I am Su Fei!!

In Sunan City, there can be someone who doesn't know who the mayor is, but none who doesn't know me, Su Fei, the boss Su!

After indulging herself in flights of fancy, Su Fei got herself into a calm state.

Qin Chao dejectedly touched his nose and opened the door.

"Qin Chao, remember to think about this girl!" Su Ji winked at Qin Chao, the girl seemed to show a gloating smile.

His uncle! What kind of girlfriend is this, siding with the enemy!

With a bitter face, Qin Chao waved goodbye to Su Ji.

The silver Mercedes-Benz did not stay a moment longer, immediately restarted and left him in the dust.

“This time, the joke went too far.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders sitting on the stairs at the bottom. He did not want to just go home, some things needed to be done first.

After thinking about it, Qin Chao took out his mobile phone. His local phone has a superb battery, not being recharged for almost four days, it still has two bars of electricity.

Qin Chao looked for a number and made a call.

—

“I ask you again one last time, do you want to follow boss Murong or not!”

At a disco in Dongchuan City. The usually very lively place has only a few people left. A dozen of sturdy men in black surrounded the four or five people at the center.

Wherein, Murong Jiang was like a proud King, sitting on one side of the bar, coldly watching everything in front of him.

His right-hand man, A Li was asking the owner of the disco.

“Your master, Zhong Liangguo has already fallen a long time ago, when are you going to change your allegiance.”

“Humph!” However, the disco’s owner, a young man was unyielding. “If you have the skill, then just kill me. But if you want me to give the disco to you, that is absolutely impossible!”

“D*mn, so stubborn, do you think I won’t chop you to death!” A Li became somewhat irritated; He waved his knife and angrily scolded, “I have given you a face, don’t be too stupid to refuse it!”

Who knew, that young man tightened his eyes, stretched out his neck and said, “Come on, do it.”

“F*ck me, not afraid of death aren’t you!” A Li also knew that the talk was

going nowhere; he lifted the knife in his hand high, “Fine, I, this father, grant you your wish.”

“Wait a minute!” When that knife was about to fall, Murong Jiang stretched out his hand and lightly said, “No need to shed blood here, it will just hurt everyone’s feelings. A Li, go talk with boss Wang again, see if you can add a suitable condition.”

“Look at our boss Murong!” A Li put away the knife and said to boss Wang, “Look at how magnanimous he is. If you follow such a boss, how could he ever mistreat you? Right now, the entire underworld in Dongchuan City is already at the hands of boss Murong. How long do you, boss Wang, think you can survive without Zhong Liangguo’s backing?”

“Humph, cut the crap. I still cannot agree to it.” Boss Wang bit his teeth, did not relent.

“F*ck me, do you think boss Murong does not dare to kill you?” A Li glared at him and angrily said, “If you provoke boss Murong into anger, you will suffer things that are more terrible than death!”

Just as A Li finished his words, his wise and brilliant boss Murong got a phone call.

The just now an arrogant man, suddenly respectfully and flatteringly said, “Master Qin! Oh, it’s so rare to receive a phone call from you, master Qin. I know master Qin has a very busy schedule, but you actually still think about me, I am really honored.”

His men widened their eyes, thinking, *Who is boss talking to?* But when they heard the two words, Master Qin, everything suddenly became clear.

“Master Qin, is there something you want me to do? Just say it, no need to be so polite with me! As long as master Qin say it, I, Murong Jiang, will walk through the fire and swim through the water!”

“Ooh, master Qin want to inquire about someone....What? Chen Si? This guy is powerful, he is the number one gangster in Sunan City. His influence is so large that the entire Northern area has to give him three times the face. However, he is the adopted son of Long Tianzheng from the Tianlong group. This Long Tianzheng also has a daughter, called Long Belle.”

“This Long Belle is only twenty years old, and still in school. But I heard that she is also a big sister in the underworld.”

“I will help master Qin ask about her, please wait, master Qin, I will get back to you in a minute.”

With that, Murong Jiang hung up the phone. He swept that boss Wang at a glance. When the latter heard the two words, Master Qin, his body began to shiver.

In Dongchuan City, you can refuse to be afraid to Murong Jiang. However, you actually have no alternative but to be afraid of Qin Chao. This fellow was like a devil who climbed up from hell, stirring up masses of dark clouds in Dongchuan City.

Unknowingly, his heart was filled with fear, and he could not keep up any longer.

“I, I give up.” This boss Wang finally raised the white flag, “From now on, I will follow you boss Murong as your subordinate....”

“Very good.” Murong Jiang nodded, “However, you do not follow me, but follow master Qin, understand?”

“I understand, I understand!” Boss Wang secretly thought, *That’s what I mean in the first place.*

Back to Sunan City. After sitting on the stair for so long until his buttocks went cold, Qin Chao finally received the call from Murong Jiang.

“Good, I got it. Thanks.”

He put away his phone and stood up. He still wore the security guard uniform, which seemed inappropriate at the place he wanted to go. Qin Chao went back home and changed it to his usual outfit, the black trench coat, and then walked out.

Although the temperature outside was cold, Qin Chao was a cultivator. So, this cold wind was nothing to him. The true *qi* inside his body constantly circulated, warming him up. Basically, the cold winter felt like the summer heat.

“Long Belle, huh, very good....” Qin Chao’s mouth hung a smile. He went to

his Lexus, which was brought here by the school security. He sat in the car and slowly went toward the busy downtown area.

Su Xianqin was about to arrive; At this crucial time, it would not be good for him to stir up trouble for the Su Family. If Chen Si suddenly dies at his home, it would be hard for him to clean his hands.

Therefore, he wanted to target somewhere else to deal with this matter. Long Tianzhen has a daughter named Long Belle. If he can handle this young girl, she can definitely restrain Chen Si's men.

How to handle her? Of course....Hehe, if necessary, he can use his manly charm.

Qin Chao soon drove the car into the downtown area. According to Murong Jiang's information, this Long Belle often appeared in a Pub called Man Yao Bar.

Of course, this Pub is also one of Tianlong group's enterprises.

It was said that Long Tianzheng has a great expectation for his daughter, sending her to an elite education since childhood and looking for a variety of tutors for her class.

However, he let his adopted son handle the underworld. It seemed like Long Tianzheng did not want his daughter to live in such a foul environment.

But there are words that say, A dragon will give birth a dragon, a phoenix will give birth a phoenix, the son of a rat can drill a hole. This Long Belle was not well-behaved since childhood. Those tutors who were invited to her house, most of them were beaten out by her.

In Long Tianzheng's mansion, people can often see a little girl in a floral skirt, with a knife in her hand, chasing away the foreign tutors through the yard.

Growing up, this girl became even more violent. Hiding her identity, she entered the underworld. Using her own skill, she took several little brothers under her wings and even chopped four bosses in the neighborhood. Finally, she became that big sister.

When everyone heard that Long Tianzheng was looking for his fail-to-live-up-to-expectation daughter, they finally knew about her big miss status.

Now, the entire underworld in Sunan City prostrated themselves in admiration toward her. She is indeed her father's daughter, Long Belle seemed to have inherited her father's legacy.

Especially since she has the leader of the underworld as her adopted brother, who dares to wrong her esteemed self?

It is also said that Chen Si really loved his sister, and would almost always grant her request.

*Good, I will start with Long Belle. Since Chen Si dared to f*ck with my brothers while I am gone, I will take this opportunity to deal his sister.*

Qin Chao wanted to end this. Soon, he arrived in front of the lively Pub entrance.

A large black sign hung on this Pub, the two characters Man Yao were written in an exaggerated manner.

Qin Chao got out of the car, locked the door and walked toward the entrance.

Who knew, the two big fellows at the door put out a hand to stop him.

"Sorry." One of the big fellows coldly said, "This is a gay bar, you can't go in."

"Oh?" Qin Chao secretly stunned, *Holy sh*t, this is the legendary gay bar, I finally go to such a place.* "Why can't I go in?"

"Less nonsense!" Another man has a short temper; He angrily said, "If I say you can't go in, then you cannot f*cking go in. What's with the nonsense."

"Hehe...." Qin Chao did not leave, just standing there. He took out a cigarette, put it in his mouth, and lit it up.

"Quickly leave, don't just stand here." The big fellow coldly said.

"Actually, I like men too; Can I go in now?" Qin Chao raised his head and looked at the two big fellows in front of him with a playful smile.

"Really?" The two have some doubts, "However, you don't have a partner."

It suddenly dawned on Qin Chao, *No wonder they stop me from entering. It turns out, to enter this place, I have to come with a companion.*

“F*ck!” Qin Chao suddenly threw the cigarette butt to the ground, grabbed the big fellow’s collar in front of him and put him against the wall and then furiously said.

“I, your father, just have a f*cking break up, where could I get a companion? Or do you want me to f*ck you first!”

Chapter 212 Cry And Apologize To Me

“Huhuhu, don’t be so rough, okay....” Qin Chao was stunned by these words, that big fellow actually cried and looked at Qin Chao with red eyes, “If you like *Renjia* , you can pursue slowly....*Renjia* , *Renjia* likes genuine love.”

“F*ck me....” Qin Chao almost flicked his arm, sending this big fellow to Mars. *D*mn, if I knew this is a gay bar, I would have brought Chen Yinyang, that guy here with me.*

“Friend, let’s slowly talk things through, okay.” Another big fellow reached out his hand and placed it on Qin Chao’s arm, “Please let go of my husband.”

“D*mn....” Qin Chao went silly; Unexpectedly that Long Belle put a pair of lovestruck to guard at her pub entrance!

“I am sorry, I was a bit impulsive.” Today he, after all, wanted to have a talk with Long Belle, not to riot. Qin Chao loosened the collar of that big fellow and put him on the ground.

“Brother, you’re so powerful....” That big fellow threw a flirtatious look at him, “How about leaving us your phone number? We can make an appointment later on.”

“Husband, do you want to hit someone else?” The other big fellow somewhat resentfully said, “Do you think I don’t exist?”

“Honey, don’t say that.” The big fellow consoled his “wife” and argued, “If I hit him, wife, you also can benefit from it.”

Wow....Is he just proposing a threesome!

All the fine hair on Qin Chao’s body stood straight as he clenched his teeth, holding back his urge savagely beat them.

“Can I go in now?”

“Please come in, please come in!” The two big fellows simultaneously said. Since they have “confirmed” that he was gay, they have no reason to stop

him from entering.

“Handsome, remember *Renjia* if you’re looking for someone, okay!” That big fellow, who was almost violently beat by Qin Chao, cheerfully waved his hand to Qin Chao.

“....” Qin Chao did not look back at that pub entrance, thinking, *Want me to look for you? D*mn, never.*

Inside the pub was dark, a decadent atmosphere floated in the air.

Qin Chao casually swept away his eyes and found out the visitors were all man on man and female on female pairs.

This pub seemed to open to everything, several of the visitors even began to mess around on the seat. But Qin Chao had to admit that most of them were handsome and beautiful.

This made Qin Chao feel a bit sad.

Although he has nothing against homosexuality, he pitied those many beautiful women.

In this place, the most conspicuous scene was the three beautiful women sitting in the corner. They attracted Qin Chao’s interest, who thought, *Since I am here already, if I don’t flirt with some beauties, it would be a pity.*

Let me see what is the difference between ordinary girls and lilies.

“Come and have a drink.” A beautiful girl in a skinny jeans with a heroic vigorous spirit was holding a wine glass and said to the other two beautiful women.

“A, I, I am sorry....” It seemed like those two beauties were here for the first time. Both of their faces were somewhat pale, trying to refuse the denim beauty.

One woman wearing a red coat waved her hand and a bit embarrassedly said, “We, we don’t drink.”

“Since you’re here, how could you not drink.” That denim girl laughed, “Moreover, in here, no one can deny me....”

“Hey, beautiful girls, good evening.”

Before she finished, a discordant sound drifted in.

This beauty suddenly frowned, *Which love-a-thousand-knife-cut son of a b*tch who doesn't know the Man Yao rules!*

When Qin Chao walked over and saw the two beauties sitting there, they all exclaimed at the same time.

"It's you!"

"It's you!"

Liu Chang felt unlucky today. Although their leadership gave them their bonuses today, Shangguan Yan, that girl forced her to celebrate it with her. Her first recommendation was to go out and eat dinner, but Shangguan Yan would have none of that, saying it was too boring and they should go see the legendary gay bar instead.

Thus, being dragged against her will, she finally arrived here.

When they came in, she could not bear looking at the various sex scene between man on man and woman on woman; It made her feel very sick. Unexpectedly, there was a beautiful woman who wanted to strike up a conversation with them.

But the most appalling thing that happened was that she met the douche that she bumped into at the airport.

The last time she saw him, he even asked her bra size! *My God, how could there be such a shameless person in this world.*

But Liu Chang still muttered in her heart. *The last time at the amusement park, I seemed to see his back. At that time, he was riding a bicycle, speeding along on the water surface.*

This is not something a human can do, how did he do that?

Also, is that guy really him?

Seeing the face of that un-serious looking guy once again, Liu Chang has some doubt to her own judgement.

"You're a gay!"

"You two are gays!" At this time, Shangguan Yan and Qin Chao exclaimed

almost at the same time.

“Boy, no wonder every time I see you two, the two of you always stuck together.” Qin Chao nodded, believing in his own judgement, “It turns out the two of you are in a relationship. Alas, this makes my heart hurts. You’re Shangguan yan, right? Didn’t you want me to invite you out?”

“Okay, just invite me.” Seeing that the man struck up a conversation, Shangguan Yan ease up, “Handsome, *Renjia* is more amenable to an invitation than the beautiful Liu Chang. Oh right, handsome, what is your name again?”

“Don’t ask me my name!” Qin Chao suddenly mysteriously raised his finger, and pointed it at himself, “Tonight, you can call me Prince!”

“Pfft...” Liu Chang could not help but spray out the mouthful of juice that just entered her mouth. *This guy is too much, a guy like him wants to be called prince! Is he a tribal prince!*

“Prince?” Shangguan Yan actually smiled. Like a kitten, she gave Qin Chao a teasing glance, “Handsome, you’re very interesting. Why don’t you take me away.”

“Very well, my maid.” Qin Chao reached out his hand to make an invitation signal.

But Shangguan Yan’s pretty face showed a mini displeasure, *F*ck, I, your old mother, am actually just a maid!*

Actually, Shangguan Yan’s mind was simple, she wanted to borrow Qin Chao to flee from the denim woman. Without knowing what’s inside her mind, Qin Chao deliberately teased her.

However, the opposite party clearly did not want to let go the two “fatty meat” that were already in her hands.

“Hold on!” The denim beauty suddenly held out a hand, looked at Qin Chao like an arrogant swan and then asked, “Where did you come? Don’t you know the rules of this pub?”

“The rules?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows. He suddenly stretched out his hand to hook the white chin of this proud beauty, and then asked in a low

voice, "Could it be, a guy flirting a beauty is not perfectly justified by the rules?"

"Humph!" The denim beauty patted Qin Chao's pervert hand away, saying, "That's the rules outside. But in this Man Yao, there's only a man with a man and a woman with a woman's rule."

"Oh, really?" Qin Chao's eyes flashed out a smile, "If I insist on taking both of them away?"

It can be said that the three of them already knew each other. Moreover, at the airport, he seemed to cause Liu Chang some trouble. As a compensation, he wanted to help them this time; This was his way of apologizing to them.

"In that case." The denim beauty suddenly picked up a glass of wine and licked it with her small tongue, "I swear, the next mouthful of drink, might be your blood."

"Not bad, very violent, very bloody." Qin Chao said, "But I wonder what does my blood taste like."

"Definitely smelly!" The denim beauty waved her hand, the music in this pub suddenly stopped. People began to gather around them.

Among them, there were also several big sturdy men, eyeing him. Perhaps as soon as the denim beauty gave them her signal, they would turn into brave fighters and pounce on Qin Chao to shred him into pieces.

Looking at these menacing sturdy men, Qin Chao did not mind them at all. Instead, Qin Chao seized the wine glass from that denim beauty, and slowly savor the wine in that glass.

"It's a red wine, but taste nothing at all." Qin Chao licked his lips and said, "Why don't you drink "ergotou" (white wine) instead?"

"Give it back!" The young beauty was obviously not happy, "Whose place do you think this is!"

"It should be Long Belle's bar." Qin Chao thought for a moment and then said.

"So you know that this is Long Belle's place?" The young beauty's face flashed out a playful smile, "Since you know it already, you still dare to come

here to look for trouble?”

“Let alone Long Belle.” Qin Chao threw the glass, which, amazingly, steadily landed on Liu Chang and Shangguan Yan’s table. “Even if this is Chen Si’s place, I still dare to break in.”

This action made the young beauty’s eyes lit up.

“Which gang are you from?” The young beauty’s eyes floated back to Qin Chao and asked.

“Dong Street.” Qin Chao rolled his eyes and said.

“Dong street?” The young girl’s eyes widened, “Isn’t Dong street that jerk Liu Bo’s place? Are you his men?”

“That’s not right.” Qin Chao shook his head, “Liu Ye would certainly not agree to what you say, after all, I am the one who broke his two legs.”

“You are Qin Chao!” As soon as she said these, most people’s eyes widened.

The young girl clutched her small mouth and said in shocked, “You’re the man that my brother mentioned by name?”

“Your brother?” Qin Chao swept his eyes. The girl was beautiful, with red lips, white teeth, and a babyface. She just had a light makeup on her face, which probably used by her to make her face look mature.

Her skinny jean clearly accentuated her originally not that outstanding figure.

The young girl’s figure cannot be considered as too outstanding, but that jean tightly wrapped her curling upward buttocks and her tall and straight stature, making people unwilling to pull their gaze away when their eyes fell on her body.

This kind of woman can very enchantingly attract people’s eyes in order to hide her pureness.

Although her eyes were seductive, Qin Chao already saw similar things in Fang Wen.

No matter how she tried to hide it, Qin Chao can always see through her.

“You are Long Belle.” Qin Chao smiled, very easily guessed the young girl’s

identity.

“Since you recognize that I am Long Belle, aren’t you going to cry and apologize to me?” The young girl held out her hand; Someone on the side gave her a glass of red wine.

Long Belle was quite confident with her charm and skills. She also has the confidence to conquer this special man in front of her.

Chapter 213 A Lily

Sometimes people's self-confidence came from inexplicable places. Long Belle was no exception. Most of the men that she saw either admired her strength or beauty. Or, afraid of the forces behind her.

Therefore, the people around her, especially men, always flattered her with all kind of ways, nothing less. It made Long Belle have a distorted view of men, thinking that they were so ugly. Therefore, she began to like women, becoming the legendary Lily.

Because Long Belle thought that only women were pure and beautiful, thus worthy of her love.

Just like the two beauties here. In particular, she was interested in the woman who sits straight on the sofa. Her name seemed to be Liu Chang. She exuded a subtle personality, making people cannot help but want to conquer her.

Even if Long Belle was a woman, no exception.

Not for anything else, because this Man Yao pub was her, Long Belle, gay bar.

In here, men were not allowed to hit on or even strike up a conversation with girls. For example, Qin Chao's previous behavior should have made his legs broken and thrown out of the bar.

However, Qin Chao's identity was not that simple. Not to say that he was personally named by her brother, even the legs of the boss of Dong street, Liu Bo, was broken by him.

Therefore, more likely he was not that simple.

Long Belle has thought of Qin Chao, but when she saw him today, she was disappointed, thinking that he was just mediocre. He did not have any remarkable ability and his eyes exuded a pervert look, nothing different than any other male.

It's just that he has some fighting skill.

But Long Belle has already seen many men like that. Like her brother's subordinate Little Shi, who was very much a fighter. She once saw Little Shi fight against five individuals; He killed them all with ease.

Such a fighting prowess made her envious. Unfortunately, she was a girl. She can only rely on ruthlessness and coupled with some Karate moves to improve her fighting effectiveness.

But no matter how she improved herself, she would always fell short of Little Shi.

But how can Qin Chao's fighting ability be compared to Little Shi? Moreover, her people in this pub were more than five. Even if he can fight, he would still be beaten into a pulp.

But why, on his face, there was still a taunting smile?

"Very good, I came here looking for you anyway." Qin Chao lit up a cigarette and just stood there. The pressure from the people around him seemed to have no effect on his body. Instead, it made him look like he was a fish in the water.

"Looking for me?" Long Belle could not help but find it funny, "A person who is named by my brother, still dare to come here looking for me? Don't you afraid to die?"

"Die? Of course, I am afraid to die!" Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, "In this world, who isn't?"

"Humph, 'greedy for life, afraid of death.'" Sitting at the side, Liu Chang could not help but whisper a sentence. Shangguan Yan who sat beside her immediately pushed her good friend's arm, signaling her to stop saying nonsense.

The scene before them was somewhat chaotic. Shangguan Yan felt that she has indeed made a mistake today; She should not have come to this place just because of curiosity.

The name of Long Belle, in Sunan City, has already reached Shangguan Yan's ears. She did not expect that the one who strike up a conversation

with them, turned out to be the legendary big sister of the underworld.

Finally, someone came to save them; Forget the fact that he was a pain in the *ss first, he unexpectedly has a 'celebration' with this big sister! *My god, did I forget to read my horoscope when I go out today!*

"However, there is one point I think you are mistaken." Qin Chao watched Long Belle as he smoked his cigarette, the smile on the corner of his mouth became even wider, "And that is, I never afraid of the so-called master Si. To me, that name is too funny, who does he think I am? Does he think he has the ability to kill me?"

"Brat, you're crazy!" Long Belle's face looked a bit ugly, she scoffed at Qin Chao's words. Who was her brother? He was the godfather of the Sunan City underworld! Who would dare to say such words? Perhaps, this guy was the first.

In this world, there would always be some ignorant and arrogant people. *If I don't teach him a lesson, perhaps he will really think that he is something.*

Since he has broken Liu Bo's legs, although she was not too fond of that guy, that guy was still her brother's subordinate. *I'll just help him this one time to break this guy, Qin Chao's legs. Moreover, I must destroy his lower part, so that the rest of his life will be filled with sorrow. This is the price of messing with my Long Family's men.*

"Beautiful girl, you're wrong." Qin Chao waved his hand, "I am not crazy. On the contrary, I am very low key. I just base my speak on my strength."

"You so-called strength will soon surprise you." Long Belle squinted her eyes, the corner of her mouth hung a sneer. This girl waved her hand, those surrounding big men, who have been waiting for half a day, immediately rushed over. Those guys seemed to really want to tear Qin Chao apart in this pub.

"Ah!" Seeing this scene, Shangguan Yan could not help but exclaim.

"Beautiful ladies." Holding a glass of wine, Long Belle showed a proud smile on her face as she looked at the two beauties, "Relax, this dirty man will soon be removed. No one can disturb our date."

“Ah!” A loud scream floated into Long Belle’s ears. She was startled, looked back and her eyebrows jumped in surprised.

She saw Qin Chao, like a valiant god of war, used his double fists to punch those incoming big men, knocking them out one by one.

Without knowing where his power came from, a 1.8 meter tall and 150 kg big man was punched by him; The big man flew more than ten meters away and then knocked over the tables and chairs in the distance.

“Not impressive, comrades.” Qin Chao strolled among the crowd, punching left and right, easily knocking away those big men that were encircling him.

No one can even withstand a single punch from him. Long Belle narrowed her eyes, the man that she was most proud of came out from the side.

This guy was bare-chested, which was tattooed with a black dragon. His muscles were robust and oily smooth, seemingly having a routine exercise.

This guy was a Muay Thai practitioner. If she did not use any weapons, she was not this guy’s opponent.

Her brother often called him to fight in the underground fight club. There, he was called the killer punch.

The guy was called the Thai Tiger. His boxing strength was big. Whenever he attack, he would pick the most vulnerable part of his enemy’s body, which would often result in ‘one hit kill.’ Since she has this guy, even if Qin Chao’s strength was stronger, Qin Chao would still be taken down by this guy.

Long Belle believed that her Thai Tiger would not let her down. This guy yelled as he jumped on the table and flew over toward Qin Chao.

At the same time, he raised his knee, seemingly aiming at Qin Chao’s head.

The knee strike! That was the most ferocious attack in Muay Thai. Long Belle remembered once at the underworld fighting match this Thai Tiger used this move to abruptly burst the opponent’s head.

With this kind of move, Qin Chao would surely die.

Hearing the whistling from behind, Qin Chao looked back. At this time,

Thai Tiger's iron knee hit his head.

The crisp sound of broken bone was clearly heard. Long Belle immediately put up a proud smile on her lips.

Humph, that guy's face is broken for sure, who told him to be so arrogant. He finally tastes this merciless punishment.

"Ah!" "Ah!" At this time, Shangguan Yan and Qin Chao simultaneously called out in alarm. Even if Qin Chao, this guy was quite nasty, he should not be killed just like that!

"People cannot be so ignorant." Long Belle lightly drank her cup of wine.

But then, her glass slipped down from her hand. With a clear sound, it fell on the floor, broken into pieces.

"How, how could this possible!"

The girl widened her eyes. All of these happened because she saw Qin Chao still stood there, safe and sound, slowly smoking the cigarette dangling from his mouth.

When she looked at the powerful Thai Tiger, she saw him cried out as he fell down from mid-air; Clutching his knee, he screamed out loud.

It turned out Thai Tiger's knee was broken! Long Belle cannot believe everything that happened in front her. *What is this man's head made of? Is it iron?*

Qin Chao shook his neck, issuing a ka-ka sound.

"That strike is pretty powerful, it actually cures my stiff neck."

Hearing this sentence from Qin Chao, perhaps Thai Tiger who has fallen on the ground would even have a heart attack.

He cursed in his heart. *D*mn, not only my knee was broken by him, he even makes fun that my strike cured his stiff neck! F*ck, how could I be so unlucky today to meet a first class iron head guy!*

"Beautiful, all your men are down." Qin Chao turned around and smilingly looked at the silly looking Long Belle, "If you still have something on your sleeve, you should let them out. I, Qin Chao, won't object."

“Who, who exactly are you!” Long Belle felt, for the first time, fear in her heart. Even in front of her brother, in front of little Shi, she has no such fear.

But the man before her gave her such a shock.

He easily took down more than ten people, and can even casually flirt with me. This man is not a simple-minded fellow, he must have experienced so many things.

This time, brother seems to have provoked someone who shouldn't be provoked!

But, in any case, this concerns the Long family face, I cannot just back down from this.

“In that case, I will personally come to you.” Long Belle suddenly pulled a Russian exquisite ax that was hanging on the wall.

The craftsmanship of this ax was very exquisite and very good as an ornament or collection.

But this ax was very heavy, plus Long Belle has routinely polished its head, making it sharp and turning it into a murder weapon.

The entire ax length was more than one meter. Long Belle held it with both of her hands, resting it on her shoulder.

“Oh, nice ax.” Qin Chao was also able to judge the quality of this ax. Sensing the sharpness of the ax, he could not help but praise.

“When this thing cut off your legs, you would regret saying it.” Long Belle sneered twice and then rushed toward Qin Chao.

Chapter 214 Beat You

The reason why Long Belle can charge into the underworld by herself was by virtue of her ruthlessness and boldness. Carrying the ax, the girl did not hesitate as she rushed toward Qin Chao, swinging it toward the opposite party's head.

Even if the guy died, it would not affect her. Their Long family's influence in the Sunan City was enough to take care of the death of this unimportant person.

If her brother was right, then this guy did not have any backing. His parents were just ordinary people and he was just a security guard. Toward him, she did not need to show even a little hesitation.

"Be careful!" Although Liu Chang despised the man, seeing him in danger, she could not help but cry out to warn him.

"Don't worry." Qin Chao did not seem to put the threat from the ax into his eyes, he leaned over to Liu Chang, showing her his smile, "This little thing does not need my attention."

Having said that, his body suddenly moved back, escaping Long Belle's ax swing.

The ax continued to fell and cut the floor, cracking it. Qin Chao had leisurely dodged the attack. The opposite party was too slow, and could not injure even a hair of him.

"Too slow, did you forget to drink milk in the morning?" While dodging to the side, Qin Chao did not forget to smile and make fun of her.

"Shut up, I am going to kill you!" Long Belle has a considerable strength, she actually can wield the ax and swing at Qin Chao again and again.

"Gee, what a violent girl." As he dodged to the side, Qin Chao casually picked up a bottle of unopened beer from the nearby table.

He opened it with his thumb. Meanwhile, he used his other hand to pick up

a glass. He then poured the beer into the glass and drunk it as he continued to dodge.

“Hmm, this beer is good.” Qin Chao turned around and once again escaped Long Belle’s circular ax attack.

“You’re not a man!” Long Belle charmingly cried, her body was already covered with fragrant dripping perspiration. Her two arms have become somewhat soft, but she has yet to cut even the lower hem of the opposite party.

The thing that made her angry the most was that the guy kept on talking endlessly, even as he dodge her attack, which really got on people’s nerves.

“Whether I am a man or not, it’s not for you to say it.” Qin Chao savored his drink and continued to quip, “I’ll consider this cup as your treat. Let me toast you a cup, but don’t be too moved, okay?”

“Shut up!” Long Belle continued to swing her ax, determined to cut Qin Chao into two halves.

“Gee, actually, there is something I find strange.” Qin Chao drank a mouthful and said to Long Belle, “A young girl like you should still be in the university. How could you rush to fool around into this kind of place, and then act neither human nor demon? Oh yeah, there’s a new word for it, I think it’s called a tranny or something.”

“Fart!” Long Belle was furious, wishing that she could become the powerful Vajrapani and chop the guy in front of her into a pulp with her ax.

“What does this girl’s thing has anything to do with you? I don’t need you to care for me!”

With that, it was as if she got a fresh new strength that came out of nowhere; Her swing became more powerful, a semi-circular attack perpendicular to Qin Chao’s body.

But Qin Chao still did not want to touch the girl’s ax. He casually took a step back, very easily dodged the other party’s attack.

“That’s even more regrettable.” Qin Chao did not forget to continue his ridicule, “Tell brother about it, is it because you can’t keep up with the

study, forcing you to drop out of school? So be it, as it happens, I have some connection with the owner of our school. You just need to spend a small amount of money, I will help you clear out your way and let you study in our Guangyuan Institute. I think you agree that a youth like you need to experience the college atmosphere.”

“You, this guy, go to hell!” Long Belle was about to pass out in anger, *Who does this guy think he is? How dare he interfere with this big miss’ thing!*

“Gee, I am just saying, no need to fly into a rage out of shame like that.”

Qin Chao’s mouth hung a smile, but that smile quickly faded away and was replaced by a cold look.

He rushed forward and arrived in front of Long Belle’s body, just in time for the ax to arrive at Qin Chao’s shoulder.

The people heard a ‘clatter’ sound and seemed to see a spark.

Qin Chao’s shoulder was safe and sound, but the ax shook and bounced back. Qin Chao stretched out his hand and firmly grabbed that ax. At the same time, he held Long Belle’s body, steadying her from nearly flying backward along with the ax.

“What about you, and your so-called brother!” Qin Chao faintly scowled and mercilessly said, “Who do you guys think you are? Just by having a bit of power in the underworld you can give orders to other people by waving your hand? Do you think because you have a bit of power you can wantonly insult other people like it was some kind of a joke?”

Qin Chao said and suddenly stretched out his hand. He lifted that denim girl, carrying her on his shoulder.

“What, what are you going to do?” Long Belle cannot help but fluster.

“What am I going to do?” Qin Chao coldly snorted and said, “Now, with my strength, I also want to taste the feeling of recklessly insulting others relying on power!”

With that, under Liu Chang and Shangguan Yan, two people’s astonished beautiful eyes, he carried the girl toward them and then threw her on top of their table without the slightest amount of tenderness.

This table was made of marble and was very solid. When she hit the table, Long Belle cannot help but grin in pain, feeling hurt all over her bones.

This girl looked at Qin Chao; Her eyes were filled with panic as she repeatedly asked.

“You, this guy, what do you want?”

“In front of the two beautiful women, I will certainly not do outrageous things.” Qin Chao touched his nose and smirked, “However, don’t you like to punish other people? Today, I, your uncle Qin, will punish you.”

With that, unceremoniously, he flipped the girl, lying her face down against the table and holding her there. Then, he raised his hand and heavily spanked her upturned buttocks.

“Plak!” The two beautiful women were dumbfounded at the same time, *What the... This is Long Belle, Chen Si’s sister, and daughter of Long Tianzheng! Just like that, Qin Chao, this guy brazenly spank her *ss? This is too ridiculous.*”

While they were just amazed, Long Belle’s mind was more complicated. Her *ass was burning with pain, Qin Chao unexpectedly did not gift any leeway for her. Even so, she felt even more shame, anger, and surprise.

*This guy actually dares to hit my, Long Belle’s *ss? Does, does he not want to live?*

“Yo, you look angry, girl.” After spanking her a bit, Qin Chao felt a bit better. *This girl is a bit skinny, but if she fattens herself a bit, this would feel even better.*

“Qin Chao, I am going to kill you!” Long Belle gnashed her teeth and said.

“Good, many people want to kill me, I don’t mind it even a little bit.” Qin Chao said, and heavily spanked her with his right hand.

“Pak!” This time, the sound was even crisper, Long Belle’s curling upward buttocks shivered a bit. The pain went straight into her brain, causing her to involuntarily spill some teardrops from the corner of her eyes.

In all her live, no one has ever laid a hand on her. Her father spoiled her since she was a kid, and her brother really loved her. Even when she mixed in the underworld, her protection was very good, no one can touch her.

But she never thought that today, her *ss was actually spanked by a rascal. Moreover, she thought, *if he wants to spank, just spank, why would he keep scolding me?*

“Stop, stop hitting her”

Seeing Long Belle’s tears, Liu Chang could not help but become soft and begin to urge him.

“Do you mean, you want me to let her go?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows and asked the beauty in front of her.

“She, she is just a girl, after all....” Being looked at by Qin Chao, Liu Chang went somewhat panic and could not help but avoid his gaze.

“Just now when she was going to kill me, how come I cannot see her ‘just a girl’ look!” Qin Chao sneered twice and sent another heavy slap on her *ss cheek.

“Pak!” Long Belle let out a cry, her *sses have probably swollen red by now. Qin Chao really handled her heavy-handedly,

“Qin Chao, you are not a man!” Long Belle can only shout, “If you have the skill, go find my brother! Why did you come to me? Bully a little girl; What kind of skill is that?”

“Gee, these words are wrong.” Qin Chao said with a smile, “Big miss Long, I came here today, initially just want to calmly talk about things. It never crossed my mind to bully you or something. You’re the one who messed with me first.”

“That’s because you’re not observing the house rules!” Long Belle continued to shout.

“The rules?” Qin Chao raised one of his eyebrows, “Then I am sorry, since I was born, I, Qin Chao, seem to constantly break the rules. Moreover, I do not like your house rules, therefore, I will not comply.”

“Then you’re in the wrong here!” Long Belle continued, “You make mistakes and bully a little girl. If you have the skill, then go find my brother!”

“Little girl....” Qin Chao suddenly emitted his murderous aura; He continued to slap her *ss cheek, spanking Long Belle’s buttocks until she

trembles in pain, “The reason I don’t go looking for Chen Si, is because I don’t want to take his life! I am not cruel and merciless like you guys who kill people on a whim. I come looking for you this time to let you pass a message to Chen Si. Tell him, if he has some problems with me, let him find me and me alone. Don’t use that messy method. If I find someone around me being hurt by his men, tell him to watch his, Chen Si’s head, for it may move.”

With that, he held out his hand. The nearby ax that previously fell on the floor suddenly trembled a bit and then flew toward his hand.

He then wielded the ax in a semi-circle trajectory, which then enveloped Long Belle’s field of vision.

“Ah!” The young girl screamed, thinking that Qin Chao was about to kill him to solve all the trouble.

Who knew, the ax only cut that table made of marble.

“Kacha!” The sturdy table was cut in two by Qin Chao.

“Well then, I think that’s about it.” Qin Chao said and, under the dumbfounded look of the three beauties, threw away the ax and let go of Long Belle.

“Today, talking with you makes me very happy.” Qin Chao’s previous cold look was gone; He smilingly looked at Long Belle who crawled up from that half table, “Now, I only want a guarantee from your mouth, Long Belle, big miss Long’s mouth.”

“What, what guarantee....” Long Belle felt a continuous burst of dull pain coming from her buttocks and could not help but slightly tremble.

Chapter 215 Just To Scare You

“It’s very simple.” Qin Chao smiled, lit a cigarette and then said to her, “As long as you, miss Long, can guarantee that your people won’t go looking for trouble in my school. After all, I work under boss Su, so I have to do this for her.”

“If I don’t give you my promise, will you kill me?” Long Belle secretly rubbed her aching buttocks, grinning in pain. This guy’s hand is ruthless, doesn’t he have the tender and protective feeling for the fairer sex?”

“No no no no.” Qin Chao shook his finger, “How could you say that? You are, after all, just a little girl, how can I kill you?”

F*ck your uncle, you know I am just a little girl! Long Belle wiped off the disappointment tears from the corner of her eyes and curled her lips.

“However, Chen Si is a fair game.” Qin Chao said with a cold smile, which cooled the entire bar, “If he dares to harass our school again, then I don’t mind if I have to personally cut his head off.”

“You can’t go to him!” Long Belle suddenly said, “You can’t beat him. His people have guns.”

As soon as she said that, Long Belle immediately found it strange, Why, why do I want to warn him?

Could it be, could it be....

Long Belle did not know what to think, suddenly bit her lips tightly. Her increasingly glazed eyes fell on Qin Chao’s body.

On the outside, her father seemed to love her. But actually, she knew that what her father wanted the most was a son who can inherit his family business.

Therefore, since birth, he never gave her his attention. Even when they met, they rarely talked to each other.

She always deliberately did wrong things, but actually, that was her way of

getting her father's attention. But her father turned a blind eye to all of that, no matter what she did. Her father won't even give her a glance.

Instead, he cared more about her elder brother. The adopted son was the person her father loved the most.

Isn't he just a gangster? I, Long Belle, even though am just a woman, can also carve my way in the underworld! This was her thought in those days.

In order to prove herself to her father, Long Belle broke into the underworld alone. And she did it. She actually lived up to her father's legacy.

But, her father was still cold to her, all of her achievements never seemed to rouse his attention.

Long Belle was very envious of her classmates, although their families lacked in material wealth, they have their father's love. If they did something wrong, their father would beat them, teach them so that they realize their mistake.

Only by doing so, will they resemble a family.

Long Belle did not know whether this can be considered a masochistic tendency or not. But, she wanted a person who can control her, making her feel that person love her deeply.

The man in front of her seemed very annoying at the beginning, but now, he was not that annoying anymore.

He has a powerful force; Gentle like a spring breeze and cold as the winds of winter.

Did he just, forcibly burst into my heart?

Qin Chao did not know that his few spanks have caused the young girl to have so many thoughts.

If he knew that the other people's heart had been disturbed by him, he would not even dare to touch those buttocks. His love life already a mess, he did not want to add another one.

"Guns?" Hearing Long Belle's words, Qin Chao instead smiled and disdainfully said, "If I, Qin Chao, afraid of guns, I would have died in

Dongchuan City.”

“If you don’t listen to me, you’re going to regret it!” Long Belle looked at Qin Chao, gritted her silvery-white teeth and furiously said.

“I think, you’re the one who should listen to me.” Qin Chao waved his hand and said, “Little girl, go back to school. This is not a place for you.”

“That’s none of your business!” Long Belle stared at him and said.

“Your *ss itch again?” Qin Chao demonstratively held out his hand. Long Belle was like sitting on needles, she repeatedly backed away, until she finally sat on the sofa behind her.

“Ah!” The pain in her buttocks went straight to her spinal cord.

“You, you, this guy bully me again!” Long Belle’s tears of pain came out, and she could not help but shout.

“This time, I am not doing it on purpose....” Qin Chao touched his nose. The nearby two beauties were suddenly flooded with sympathy for Long Belle and gave Qin Chao a glare.

“Okay, okay, that is all I need to say. Ahem, you guys can continue your business.”

“What f*cking business that you want me to continue!” Long Belle could not help but shout, pointing at the smashed tables, chairs and several of her men lying on the ground, “Look at this, do you think I can continue my business!”

“Em, well then just close it.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders and said to the two beauties.

“The two beauties, do you want to come with me? I will take you home.”

“No, no need....” Shangguan Yan apparently did not want to have any entanglement with such a guy. But Liu Chang pushed her, abruptly pushing her words back into her stomach.

“Okay then, sorry to trouble you.” Liu Chang lightly said. From the side, Shangguan Yan widened her eyes in surprise at her friend. She cannot believe that her friend would say such a thing.

This man seems to have uncanny ability.....Liu Chang rolled her eyes, seemingly thinking about something.

“Okay then, since beautiful Changchang has given in into her dark desire, I can only give my life to accompany the beauty!”

“Who has given in into the dark desire!” Liu Chang gave her best friend a glare.

“Don’t say I am a devil....” Qin Chao was also a bit embarrassed, “I am actually quite gentle.”

“Humph, yes, you can be gentle!” Shangguan Yan curled her lips, looked at the messy bar and said, “Adorably gentle to death!”

Thus, Qin Chao got out of the bar with the two beautiful women. Watching his back, Long Belle suddenly called out loudly.

“Hey!”

“What hei! I have a name.” Qin Chao looked back and unhappily said, thinking that calling people with just ‘hey’ was a very bad manner.

“Em, Qin Chao....” Long Belle actually yielded to Qin Chao’s “tyrannical abuse.” She quickly changed her words and then said.

“After this, will you come looking for me again....?”

Qin Chao was stunned and then said.

“What wrong, you become addicted to getting spanked!”

“Fart!” Long Belle could not help but angrily roared, “You’re the one who becomes addicted to f*cking spanking! This big miss just want.....em, just want you to be my subordinate, my right-hand man.”

“This....No need to think about it, it’s impossible.” Qin Chao waved his hand, flatly rejected her proposition.

“Don’t! Think about it first!” Long Belle thought that this idea was too good and quickly said to Qin Chao, “No matter how much your current salary is, I will double it!”

“I am sorry, this is not a question of double the salary or whatnot.” Qin Chao pointed to his own head and said to Long Belle, “This is a character

issue. If I, Qin Chao, follow you just because of money, then I am not Qin Chao anymore.”

With that, he turned around and walked away along with Liu Chang and Shangguan Yan.

“Qin Chao!” Somewhat unwilling, Long Belle loudly shouted. But this time, Qin Chao decisively walked away, never looking back.

Smelling the outside air as he walked out the door, Qin Chao suddenly felt refreshed.

The outside air was better to him than the foul smell inside the bar, which he has endured to the limit.

He did not know how a young girl like Long Belle could endure staying in that place for so long. This girl turns out to be a young Lily, alas, what a pity.

“Qin Chao, your name is Qin Chao, right?” Shangguan Yan glanced at Qin Chao and suddenly asked.

“That question of yours is nonsense....” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, “Other than that, do I have another name?”

“Who knows.” Shangguan Yan mimicked Qin Chao’s look and also shrugged her shoulders, “I always feel like you’re wearing a mask. Chances are, you’re a runaway international thief and you used cosmetic surgery to become like this.”

“Your tone of voice reminds me of a person....” Qin Chao touched his nose; He was amazed. Is this Shangguan Yan also graduated from the police academy? How come her conclusion is so similar to Ai Xiaoxue?

“Are you a local?” Liu Chang, who was silent all this time, suddenly said.

“No, but I work here.” Qin Chao opened the rear door of his Lexus, letting the two beauties get into the car.

“Whoa, I never thought; You’re actually a car owner.” Shangguan Yan sized up the car, “Not bad, a Lexus.”

“It’s not my car. This is company’s car.” Qin Chao then sat at the driver’s seat and started the car.

“What company is that? They actually give you such a car.” Shangguan Yan guessed, “Could it be, you’re a manager of a big company?”

“Far from that.” Qin Chao drove the car with one hand and waved at her with his other hand, “I am just a small security guard in Guangyuan Institute.”

With that, Qin Chao followed up with a question, “The two beauties, where do you want to go?”

“Wait a minute!” Shangguan Yan’s eyes widened and asked, “They gave a four hundred thousand car to a small security guard?”

“What’s wrong with that?” Qin Chao curled his lips, “Just tell me where you want to go. Otherwise, I’ll bring you two to my house.”

“Bah, if you have the guts, take us to your place!” Shangguan Yan was not afraid of that, “I, your old mother, would like to see, if you have the ability to bring two living person to your house.”

“I never say about living persons.” Qin Chao suddenly smiled, “Don’t you think?”

“What, what do you mean!” Shangguan Yan’s complexion changed, and she quickly asked, “Let, let us out, now!”

“Hehe....” Qin Chao smiled, “Since you two are already in this uncle’s car, do you think you can leave?”

“You pervert! Let us down, now! Or, or I’ll call the cop!” Shangguan Yan found that the guy in the front was unlike those pervert; He was not just a rogue, but a powerful rogue.

“Yanyan, sit down, it’s all right.” Liu Chang could not help but pull her best friend’s clothes and calm her down, “He just want to scare you.”

Hearing Liu Chang’s words, Qin Chao could not help raise his eyebrows and glance at the girl from the rearview mirror.

This girl can actually see through my bluff. Looks like she’s not that simple. On the surface, Shangguan Yan looked more mature than Liu Chang. But actually, Liu Chang harbored something deeper.

Chapter 216 Delivering Meat As A Gift

Liu Chang is not that simple, Qin Chao's heart moved.

At this time, Liu Chang who was sitting in the back began to talk.

"Mr. Qin, I remember the last time we met, you are still in Dongchuan City."

"Yes, that's right, I was on a business trip to Dongchuan City." Qin Chao did not want to hide this thing, so he bluntly replied, "Also, no need to call me Mr. Qin. Call me Qin Chao."

"Okay, I will call you Qin Chao." Liu Chang very simply nodded, "Actually, I found it strange that, the last time at the amusement park, I seemed to see you riding a bike on water."

"Yes, that's right, that's right!" Mentioning this affair, Shangguan Yan was full of excitement, "I saw it too! Also, just now at the bar, you pulled the ax into your hand without touching it."

"Right, we are very curious about it. Qin Chao, how did you do it?" Liu Chang's eyes flashed out an indecipherable light, this beauty seemed to be hiding something in her heart.

However, what was hidden in it was unknown to Qin Chao.

"Ahem, it's just some kind of magic trick." Qin Chao tried to hide it, "Actually, I grew up very interested in magic. Those things are actually just magic. All are gimmicky stuff, there's nothing to say."

"Really?" Liu Chang did not speak, but Shangguan Yan obviously somewhat unable to believe, so she asked.

"Of course, it's true. Do you want me to perform it to you two, beautiful girls?"

"Yes, okay!" Shangguan Yan immediately clapped her hands; She was indeed "someone who's happy to see the world in chaos."

"If Mr. Qin Chao does not mind, I really want to see it."

“Very well, behold the wonder in just a moment.” Qin Chao slowly parked the car, turned around and held out his two hands in front of the two beauties.

“See this, I have nothing in my hands.”

“Em.” Shangguan Yan was impolite, she leaned forward and grabbed his two hands to check it, then she nodded after making sure there was nothing in there.

“Okay, soon, something will come out.”

Qin Chao injected his true *qi* into his spatial ring and took out his cigarette lighter from the inside.

Then after his hands slightly grasped each other, he spread them out. A very exquisite windproof lighter suddenly appeared before the two girls.

“Whoa, there really is something!” Shangguan Yan’s eyes lit up. But the nearby Liu Chang did not comment anything; She just frowned, seemingly thinking about something.

At this time, Qin Chao thought that if he can read minds, he wanted to take a look what was inside this beautiful woman’s mind.

“Again, again!” Seeing people performed magic up close for the first time, Shangguan Yan was very excited; She clapped and proceeded to shout.

“Okay, I will show it one more time.” Qin Chao clasped his hands together, but there were quite many small items in his spatial ring.

The ring has all kinds of things that were stacked messily. Qin Chao cannot think of any specific thing that he wanted to take and had to randomly pick something.

Thus, a box of cigarette appeared in his hands.

“Nice!” Shangguan Yan was full of admiration, “Unexpectedly, you, this wretched guy can perform this magic trick that can be used to pick up girls!”

“Hehe, fortunately, fortunately.” Qin Chao touched his nose, thinking, *This seems like a good idea.*

“Handsome, can you please teach me this magic trick? In the future, I can

also use this to pick up some handsome guy!”

Shangguan Yan excitedly said, but Qin Chao immediately poured out cold water on her.

“Em, this seems impossible.” Qin Chao quickly shook his head, *Where do I find a spatial ring for you? This thing is rare even in the cultivation world!*

“Bah, really stingy!” Shangguan Yan could not help but say despisedly, “It’s just teaching a magic trick; You’re really not a man.”

“Ahem, I got this from my master; This is like a martial art, it can only be passed down from a master to a disciple.” Qin Chao very seriously said, “Otherwise, don’t you think that the street will be full of magician?”

“Only to a disciple?” Shangguan Yan blinked her big beautiful eyes, “Perhaps, I can worship you as my master.”

“Don’t!” Qin Chao secretly thought, *This girl is too tough*, and hurriedly blocked her mouth, “My master passed the rule, saying that I can only accept a male disciple, not a female!”

“What the, are you kidding me! That’s so feudal!” Shangguan Yan was unhappy, “Which era do you think you are now? How could you still adhere to such a rule! No, today I must worship you as my master!”

Qin Chao’s heart was a mess, *This girl is amazing, still sticking at me like a chewing gum.*

“Enough, Yanyan, since other people does not want to teach, do not embarrass him.” Liu Chang pulled Shangguan Yan’s hand, letting her leaned back on her seat.

“Humph, stingy guy!” Shangguan Yan curled her lips and discontentedly said.

“I’m sorry, please understand my difficulties.” Qin Chao cupped his hands and said, again and again, *There really is no way to teach this thing.*

“Humph, how about this,” Shangguan Yan rolled her eyes, “Show it to us one more time, let me look at it again.”

“Okay, no problem.” Qin Chao nodded his head, *This is easy, I can even do it*

ten times. Actually, Qin Chao did not understand Shangguan Yan's intention, the beauty wanted to observe the secret behind the trick.

Perhaps after I see it, I can do it myself, she thought.

Qin Chao pretended to clasp his hands together and searched for something inside the ring. His true *qi* randomly flew and finally hit on something.

Among the items in the ring, this one was the smallest.

Qin Chao decided to take this thing. While he talked, he took that thing out.

"Behold, the moment of magic!"

Who knew, when he took that thing out, all the people's eyes went silly.

What the, isn't this Wu Xin, that girl's bra!

Oh my God, how could I take this thing out?

Qin Chao's forehead was full of cold sweat. The two beauties opposite of him also have very wonderful expressions.

Liu Chang widened her eyes and clutched her mouth, unable to speak.

But that Shangguan Yan was even more exaggerated. She was holding her chest, as if that bra was not from inside the ring, but from her body.

"What the, what's with that posture?" Seeing Shangguan Yan's look, Qin Chao could not help but say.

"You pervert! I, your old mother, knew it, you're not a good thing!"

Shangguan Yan angrily said, "Speak, what is your secret plan for showing us this thing!"

"How is that possible!" Qin Chao wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and said, "It was an accident, an accident...."

"What accident, you clearly doing it on purpose!" Shangguan Yan decidedly determined that it was not an accident. She looked at Qin Chao as if he was a wretched child molester.

"Okay, okay, I was wrong, it was my fault, okay!" Qin Chao was helpless and had to raise the white flag. "The two ladies, if you don't say where

you're going, we'll have to sit in the car for the whole night."

Qin Chao said, shrugging his shoulders, "For me, naturally it does not matter. But I don't know if the two beauties are willing to accompany me."

"Who is willing to accompany you! Take us to Zhongshan road!"
Shangguan Yan gave Qin Chao a supercilious look.

"Okay, sit tight." Qin Chao secretly thought, *His uncle, I finally can send these two women away. These days, being good are really not easy.*

Overall, today went pretty well. At least, I can deal with that girl, Long Belle. However, that girl is a lily, what a pity.

Thinking to this, Qin Chao suddenly thought of something else. While driving, he secretly glanced at the back seat through the mirror and then could not help but ask.

"By the way, the two beauties....That, actually, I was surprised that such beautiful women like you two, are actually....well, Lala (Lala: Internet slang)."

"Lala?" This time, it was Liu Chang's turned to get stunned; She looked at Qin Chao, unable to understand the meaning of this word.

"What Lala?"

"Changchang, you're such a dork, yet you won't admit it!" Shangguan Yan pointed at Liu Chang's nose and said to her, "Lala means lesbian."

"Oh, so that's what it mean...." Liu Chang nodded her head, "This is the first time I heard that...."

Suddenly, Liu Chang looked up and exclaimed.

"Qin Chao! Then you're gay!"

"You mean, you guys aren't lesbians?" Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, "Then what were you doing in that bar?"

"We came to play at that place out of curiosity...." Liu Chang said a few words but suddenly felt that it was not a good enough reason.

"Hey, even if we're both lesbians, what does it have to do with you!"
Shangguan Yan suddenly stretched out her arm carelessly and placed it on

Liu Chang's shoulders, hugging the young girl in her arms, "Is it illegal, or it just make you unhappy!"

With that, Shangguan Yan wanted to do a demonstration, stretching her hands to grab Liu Chang's breast.

"Feels good, want to try it?"

"Yanyan, go to hell!" Liu Chang's face reddened, angry at her friend's slapstick joke.

The two beauties joked on each other in the back seat; By looking through the mirror, it can be said that it was a feast for Qin Chao's eyes.

The two girls' bodies were in a good shape, very eye-catching.

If I receive those two into my harem, what a happy thing that would be, hahaha!

"You pervert, what are you looking at!" Shangguan Yan suddenly took of her boot and threw it at Qin Chao's head.

*F*ck me, what a violent girl; Forget it.*

My girl is still the beautiful one. Ah, so late, I wonder what this girl is doing?

As soon as he thought of Su Ji, Qin Chao suddenly thought of a more serious problem.

And that was Su Xianqin, this man was about to arrive in Sunan City tomorrow!

This afternoon, Su Ji sent him a text message, telling him to made a good preparation. However, he was busy with Long Belle thing, so he threw this thing at the back of his head.

What should I prepare this time to see this future father-in-law?

Do I need to buy some good wine or cigarette? But he is rich, how could he be impressed with wine or cigarette?

He really did not know what should he bring as a gift tomorrow. He could not possibly carry two kilos of meat and look for the old man to say with a smile.

“Hello, dad. I want to marry your daughter. This is the gift from the groom’s family to the bride family. Two kilos of meat, enough to make dumplings.”

Wow, if that’s the case, no need for Su Xianqin to make his move, Su Ji would directly strangle me to death!

Thinking about Su Ji’s angry look, Qin Chao shuddered.

Chapter 217 Dinner Invitation

At the very least, to meet his future father-in-law, he has to dress up passably. On clothing, he had this black trench coat. It has an ok price, more than two thousand yuan. However, to see someone wearing a trench coat, wouldn't that be a bit less formal?

Qin Chao gloomily frowned, *His uncle, seeing this father-in-law makes me feel like I am in a high school ready to do the college entrance examination.*

This old man is not someone that is easy to deal with, his heart is black. If my strength is weaker, I am afraid I would have been killed by this old man a long time ago.

That's right, when I see him, I need to be vigilant. Chances are, one of this old man's bodyguards could suddenly pull out a gun and shoot me.

To an old fox who built such a business empire, is there anything that he cannot do? Qin Chao said to himself, *That's right, I have to pay attention to everything, I cannot afford to be less careful.*

And most importantly, this old man should also have a strong cultivation power. His power level should be the same as Su Ji, that is, Foundation Building (Lvl 4) stage. According to their rule, Baotai Temple would not give him the cultivation method higher than Foundation Building. But if I have to fight a Foundation Building cultivator like him, by virtue of my own strength, it should not be a problem.

After all, the Nine Secret Summoning Technique itself is already quite powerful.

Unfortunately, the last time in prison, I did not conquer my devil. If I did, I could enter the Foundation Building stage and start practicing these ultra-strong spells.

After he learned these powerful spells, not only the Foundation Building cultivators, Qin Chao did not even need to be afraid of Fa Xiang, the Divine Ability stage monk,

This old man Su Xianqin, even if I only use the Nine Secret Devil Dog, I can still flatten him!

But, if I flatten this old man, Su Ji would definitely go all out against me....

*D*mn it, what a frustrating matter....*

“Hey, hey, hey, watch where you drive!” Seeing Qin Chao’s absent-minded look, Shangguan Yan did not want to disturb him at first. But when he was about to drive the car out of the road and crash it into the sidewalk, the girl finally could not help but shout.

“What?” Qin Chao finally woke up, only to discover the Lexus tires were already on the edge of the road. He quickly steered the steering wheel and drove the car back to the road.

“What happened to you? Why you look so sad?” Liu Chang who has been observing him all this time saw that Qin Chao has some concern in his mind. Therefore, she asked.

“Beauty, you two are flight attendants, so you should have seen all kinds of people, right?”

Instead of answering, Qin Chao raised a question first.

“Of course, I, your old mother, have been a flight attendant for more than two years, same as Changchang!” Shangguan Yan patted her chest and said with head held high.

“Good then, I want to ask you guys a question; consider this as me asking for an advice.”

Qin Chao rubbed his temple, “What would you say if a poor son-in-law wants to see his wealthy father-in-law, how should he dress up and how should he prepare?”

“Oh? This kind of problem?” Shangguan Yan said with a smile, “The poor son-in-law should be you, right?”

“Ahem, don’t try to guess, just answer the question.”

“This problem must first have a premise.” Liu Chang looked at Qin Chao and softly asked, “Your....Em, the father-in-law in that story, is he a person

who is difficult to deal with?”

“Very, very much difficult to deal with.” Qin Chao said with a lingering fear, “Moreover, he has a very poor opinion of his son-in-law!”

“If that’s the case....” Liu Chang thought for a moment and then said, “Then you don’t need to prepare any gifts because he will still look down on that no matter what. Also, you shouldn’t dress up too much. Instead, you should seek to pursue the ‘temperament!’”

“Temperament?” Qin Chao continued to drive with one hand as he touched his chin with his other hand. “I don’t know if a person’s handsomeness can be counted as a temperament. If it is, I am pretty sure I have the temperament.”

“Pei!” Shangguan Yan immediately shouted, “You, this shameless guy, since when did you turn handsome! You see your, your....

Shangguan Yan tried to choose the appropriate word to describe him, but after a while, she has yet to find anything wrong with Qin Chao’s face. *His uncle, why can’t I find a single thing to hate about him!*

Actually, this was not Qin Chao’s fault. His original look was average and even slightly pudgy. But after he started cultivating, his body was transformed. Some of his shortcomings were shed over a period of time.

Thus, no one can be picky about Qin Chao’s face. Even if the individual parts were quite common, his combined young lad look was very pleasant to the eye. Especially since he has a hint of wildness in him, which like a drug to women; they can’t help but palpitate with excitement.

“You do have a kind of temperament.” Liu Chang was not easy to be enraged like Shangguan Yan; She said, “However, you can only use such a temperament to conquer women. If you use this to conquer your father-in-law, then I am afraid it will have no effect. Instead, this will make him even more annoyed.”

“Then how should I dress up to make him happy to seem me?” Hearing Liu Chang’s reasonable words, Qin Chao could not help but ask.

“Actually, it’s not that difficult.” Liu Chang suddenly laughed; Her beautiful

smile could not help but attract Qin Chao's gaze.

"Do you have a few thousand yuan?" Liu Chang asked, "Or maybe a credit card?"

"No credit card, but I have a substantial amount of cash." Qin Chao said and produced a stack of red (100 yuan) bill in his palm, a lump sum of ten thousand yuan.

"Is this another magic?" Shangguan Yan could not help but ask in surprise, "Or you carry that much money everyday?"

"Ahem, habit, it's just a habit." Qin Chao said with a smile. Since he has such a good spatial ring, if not for storing his money, what good is it for?

"My God, you're an upstart!" Shangguan Yan curled her lips, "With this, your temperament is gone."

"What does this have to do with my temperament...." Qin Chao was somewhat depressed.

"Enough, both of you don't quarrel anymore." Liu Chang found out that the two of them were a bit like enemies and could not help but urge with a wry smile.

"Let's go find a mall, me and Yanyan will personally pick a good set of clothes for you."

Liu Chang said, and then specifically declared, "Just consider this as our repayment for you for saving us back at the bar."

"Changchang is so kind!" Shangguan Yan couldn't help take her into her arms, touched her smooth pretty face, and giggled, "But, I, your old mother, always thought that he took the two of us with evil intention."

"Get off of me, you, Shangguan loose tongue." Liu Chang patted away Shangguan Yan's evil clutches and rebuked, "The fact is, he did save us. If we don't repay him, people will complain."

"Ahem, how could I." Qin Chao touched his nose, "The hero saves the beauty, that is the bounden duty! How can I bear to let the two beauties spoiled by Long Belle, that hungry witch? That would be a crime of "wasting natural resources recklessly!"

“Pei, you’re the one who spoiled her.” Hearing his words, Shangguan Yan felt particularly uncomfortable and could not help but stare at Qin Chao at a glance.

“Enough, how did you two fight again.” Liu Chang became the peacemaker, “Qin Chao, there is a good shopping mall nearby. Let’s go over there, I’ll give you the direction.”

With that, Liu Chang told him the route. With the two flight attendants help, Qin Chao has some confidence. *It’s just Su Xianqin; His uncle! I’ll conquer you with my temperament!*

The Lexus soon arrived at the entrance of the mall and into the parking lot.

The three of them then got out the car. A handsome fellow and two beautiful women; Such a lineup frequently attracted comments from those around them.

“Gee, I suddenly thought of something good.” Watching the two beauties as he walked behind them, Qin Chao suddenly said.

“Let me guess, that’s definitely not a good thing!” Shangguan Yan rolled her eyes at him and unhappily said.

“Nonsense, how could it not be good? This is the best thing in the world.” Qin Chao mysteriously smiled and said to Shangguan Yan.

“Oh?” Shangguan Yan’s curiosity has always been strong; She couldn’t help but be attracted by Qin Chao, “Tell me, what is it?”

“I was thinking.” Qin Chao said and held his arms wide to the side, “If I put my left arm around Liu Chang and right arm around you, it definitely looks great walking in this mall, hahaha!”

“Very good, very good....” Shangguan Yan was enraged; She laughed twice and said, “This is actually not that impossible.”

“Really?” Qin Chao somewhat excited, “Is it really possible?”

“Of course, it is.” Shangguan Yan nodded her head. The nearby Liu Chang quickly pushed her.

“Yanyan, what are you talking about!”

“Relax.” Shangguan Yan patted her best friend’s hand and then excitedly said to Qin Chao, “However, you have to take us to the hardware section first.”

“To hardware section? For what?” Qin Chao was curious.

“It’s nothing, just want to buy a pair of scissors, hehe....”

Qin Chao swore that Shangguan Yan’s smile at that moment was exactly the same as Rosy’s smile!

He could not help but fight off a shiver, “Well, it’s just a thought. We better pick the clothes.”

“Wait!” Shangguan Yan made a gesture and shouted. At this time, the three people have already walked inside the mall and were standing in front of a glass elevator.

“What is it, my big miss Shangguan?” Qin Chao was startled and secretly afraid.

“Are you a man!” Shangguan Yan rolled her eyes at him; Her eyes were filled with contempt, “Don’t you know about the international convention! Ladies first, understand? Get it?”

“I understand, I understand. I got it, I got it....” Qin Chao repeatedly nodded, “But, what do you mean by that....”

“It means, you have to accompany us shopping first.” Shangguan Yan’s devil woman face peeked out; She said with a smile, “If you are a man, you will naturally help us bring our things.”

“Em....” Qin Chao gawked, *My goodness, she’s just telling me to be her unpaid helper.*

“Yes, this proposal is good.” Liu Chang nodded, “Moreover, at the bar, we didn’t eat anything, so I am a bit hungry.” This mall has an all-you-can-eat buffet restaurant. After we buy the clothes, we’ll eat dinner together.”

“Okay....” Qin Chao nodded his head, “Then I will treat the two beauties.”

Qin Chao secretly thought, *This is a perfect restaurant for me, I can eat to my heart’s content.*

“No, this is our treat.” Liu Chang said with a smile.

Chapter 218 Teacher And Flight Attendant

“Letting the two beauties treat me to a dinner?” Qin Chao quickly shook his head, “No can do, I don’t want to be a pretty white face (gigolo).”

“Pei, with your look, you think you’re qualified as a gigolo!” Shangguan Yan gave Qin Chao a glare, “Do you think it’s easy to be a gigolo? Let me tell you, your condition is so lacking, no one will want to keep you!”

Just as this sister’s voice landed, the mall elevator stopped at the first floor. Several wealthy and respectable men and women walked out from the elevator.

One of them wore a noble mink fur. With a single glance, one can see that she has a lot of money. That woman lightly swept Qin Chao at a glance.

She has a very haughty temperament. Looking at her appearance, her age should not be small. But her skin was maintained very well. After she cast Qin Chao a glance, she took out a piece of gold, with a slight fragrant, business card from her LV bag and passed into Qin Chao’s hand.

“If you have the time, call the number on the card and look for me.” With that, that beautiful yet slightly old rich woman twisted her waist and walked out of the mall.

A Rolls Royce slowly stopped at the mall entrance, picking up that woman.

“What the....” Qin Chao looked at that business card, unable to speak for half a day.

The two beauties covered their mouth in surprise, unable to believe what just happened in front of them.

Just as she finished saying he was not qualified to be a gigolo, a rich woman came to give him her business card?

“Let me see it!” Shangguan Yan stepped forward and took the business

card from Qin Chao's hand. Then, like discovering a new continent, she cried out in surprise, "Ai, Changchang, look at this. This is a chairman of a very well-known enterprise, but I heard that she was already married and soon to become a grandmother....Gee, Qin Chao, I take back my words, you are very attractive, a very qualified gigolo!"

"Beauty, why don't you keep me instead." Qin Chao did not take back the card, just shrugged his shoulders and said, "That sister is indeed very wealthy, but she's too old. I can't get myself to be attracted sexually to her, this is the biggest problem."

"Little comrade, don't say those words." Shangguan Yan assumed a very serious look. With a straight face, she patted Qin Chao's shoulder and said, "Our country's future is in your hands, if you have the qualification, take it, if you don't have it, make it and take it."

"I really have no way to deal with this." Qin Chao kept shaking his head, "If you are interested, take it. When I saw her, I was powerless, unable to get it up."

"Ooh!" Shangguan Yan nodded her head and then asked, "Don't tell me you're impotent...."

"Nonsense!" Regarding such a sensitive topic, Qin Chao naturally can't lose the dignity of men. His tiger body shook and he loudly said, "I, your father, am powerful enough, do you want to give it a try!"

"Bah! Who wants to try your knockoff!" Shangguan Yan was also very decisive; She pinched her extremely small waist and fiercely said.

"Fart!" Qin Chao finally could not help burst out a foul word, "How could this be a knockoff! This is an authentic domestic steel canon!"

"Domestic? Isn't that the same as knockoff?" Shangguan Yan curled her lips and said.

"How, how can these two things be the same!" Qin Chao also noticed this problem and somewhat embarrassed; He exclaimed, "How could you regard this as a phone! Don't tell me only foreign imported goods that are genuine?"

"At least, the standby time is long, the body has a lengthened model, and

has a new software configuration.”

“On the combat effectiveness, who dares to compare with the domestic goods!” Qin Chao glared at Shangguan Yan, who immediately glared back.

“So what!” Shangguan Yan was not to be outdone by Qin Chao, “I, your old mother, have lived for twenty years, nothing that I have yet to see! I, your old mother, even came across many gigolos! You, I’ve seen your type, you’re the worst gigolo!”

Shangguan Yan was “swift and fierce.” She tore her throat to shout, regardless of image, which immediately attracted the attention of other people in the mall.

All eyes immediately gathered on Qin Chao, making him very uncomfortable.

“Whoa, that man is actually a gigolo!”

“Gee, such a handsome look, how could he do this kind of thing!”

“Ai, today’s society is becoming more and more degenerate!”

“Yes, yes, today’s handsome boys or pretty girls are willing to be someone’s mistress, just for a little bit of money! Gee, this is the human nature!”

The people around them were talking about Qin Chao.

Qin Chao was depressed, *His mother! How does this have anything to do with me!*

*Who’s the f*cking gigolo here! I would never entertain this career path!*

“You, this girl!” Qin Chao clenched his teeth and angrily looked at Shangguan Yan, “You slandered my innocence!”

“Pei!” Shangguan Yan loudly exclaimed, “Do you even have innocence!”

“We can talk, but don’t use slander on people.” Qin Chao felt that this Shangguan Yan was a witch. Even though he came across many witch-type beauties, this Shangguan Yan was the most powerful and the most unscrupulous one.

His mother! How come there’s nothing feminine in her?

Or, is this Shangguan Yan actually a man draped in a woman's skin!

But how could Shangguan Yan care about those things in Qin Chao's mind? In any case, today she must not lose to Qin Chao.

This Shangguan Yan was born with a stubborn temper; She pinched her waist, refusing to back down even a single step, "Who slandered you? You see, if you don't have a pretty face, how could a rich woman slip her business card to you? Why not me?"

When she began to get loud again, the elevator stopped at the first floor again. Several wealthy men and women came out of the elevator once again. This upscale mall was made for those wealthy individuals.

A man in a suit, seeing the tall, voluptuous, and extremely slender waist Shangguan Yan, cannot help but show a glimmer of interest from his eyes. He came over, pulled out a business card and stuffed it into Shangguan Yan's hand.

"When you have the time, give me a call." With that, he turned around and walked away.

Well, things have finally come to an end.

Shangguan Yan blankly looked at the card, speechless for half a day. Her previous "swift and fierce" have run away to God knows where.

Qin Chao looked at her with a faint smile, "Gee, in the future, should I call you Shangguan the mistress (third person)....?"

"You, you're the third person!" Shangguan Yan's face flushed; She angrily tore that business card and pulled her best friend, who was laughing so hard she has to cover her mouth, toward the elevator.

"Yanyan, don't be angry." Liu Chang did not have any strong opinion, but she enjoyed seeing her friend, Shangguan Yan's misfortune.

At the airport, whenever they got off the plane, Shangguan Yan this "swift and fierce" little girl was quite well known, no men dared to mess with her.

But now, this fiend came across another fiend. This was the so-called two tigers vie against one another....

However, there was also a saying that said, a mountain can't have two tigers, unless one is a male and the other is a female. Shangguan Yan secretly thought, *These two people fight so fierce, could they have a spark one day?*

No, in the future, I have to get Yanyan as far away as possible from Qin Chao. This guy is indeed a woman's drug.

"Huhuhu, Changchang, I was bullied by a bad guy, but you actually gloat over my misfortune." Shangguan Yan did not know that her friend was secretly worried about her. She looked at the smile in Liu Chang's lips and concluded that the girl did not have enough loyalty.

"My big miss Shangguan!" The three people in the elevator slowly went upward toward the fourth floor where there was the ladies section. Liu Chang stroked her friend's back and said with a smile, "Among the people that I know, which one dares to bully you, big miss Shangguan, unless he is tired of living."

"Humph, it's exactly this one!" Shangguan Yan coldly snorted and defiantly stared at Qin Chao.

"Hey, hey, hey, this is not right!" Qin Chao immediately protested loudly, "The one who gave you the business card is not me, it's that big boss, ok! If you want to look for someone to blame, go and find him!"

"Humph, if not for accompanying you to this place, how could other people regard me as a mistress!"

"You can't be like this." Qin Chao said with a smile, "Perhaps the other people isn't married yet, a great diamond bachelor."

"Pei!" Shangguan Yan could not help but cry, "When that guy looked at me, his eyes filled with dirty things, just like your eyes!"

"When did I look at you like that!" Qin Chao walked toward Shangguan Yan, letting her look at his eyes.

Shangguan Yan was caught by Qin Chao's eyes, her body suddenly stiffened.

Because Qin Chao's eyes were like a deep spring water, Shangguan Yan's body could not help but be sucked in it. Her breathing became rapid and her

heart started to pound incessantly as if there was a small rabbit hiding inside.

What's going on here? Before this, many high-quality guys have appeared in front me but none are like this.

This Qin Chao, is there some kind of magic in his body?

That's right, he knows magic, he must have used some kind of magic against this old mother!

Shangguan Yan nervously glared at Qin Chao and then turned away.

"Don't use your dirty eyes to see this old mother!" Shangguan Yan let out a sentence.

"What the, how could my eyes dirty?" Qin Chao expressed his bewilderment, "This uncle is so overbearingly handsome, how could I be dirty?"

"Yes, yes, yes, your body is full of overbearing aura, okay." Liu Chang cannot help but interrupt, "Just don't ridicule our big miss Shangguan. Can't you see that the seeds of love have started to sprout in her heart?"

"Whose, whose love is starting to sprout!" Shangguan Yan was unwilling; She took Liu Chang's hand and shook it, "Changchang, you can't just talk nonsense like that, we're friends for thousands of years!"

"For thousands of years?" Qin Chao could not help but be amused by Shangguan Yan's exaggeration, "Isn't that the same as two tortoises (Tortoise is known for its long life, but the word also means b*stard)?"

"What did you say!" The two beauties suddenly turned around and looked at Qin Chao with a murderous look. Qin Chao's tiger body shook; He did not dare to talk. He can offend the villains, but he did not wish to offend the beauties.

The elevator soon arrived at the fourth floor. The two beauties walked out of the elevator hand in hand.

Qin Chao walked behind them, watching their backs. He thought, *If these two are really lesbians, that would be a pity. God knows how many gentlemen secretly hold their pillows and cry alone at night.*

Especially since these two are flight attendants. With this kind of uniform-induced attraction, many men certainly have tried to pursue them.

Speaking of uniform-induced attraction, my Su Ji can also be considered as such. But, she is a teacher....

Chapter 219 Clothes Make The Man

While daydreaming, Qin Chao followed behind the two beautiful women's buttocks.

It was unknown whether going window shopping with the beauty a blessing or not.

Both girls were "super-shopper," they walked the entire woman section on the fourth floor three or four times. In particular, unlike Liao Shasha and Yu Lu, these two girls were just window shopping.

After wandering around, Qin Chao finally felt sleepy and yawned twice.

"The two beauties." Qin Chao rubbed his cheek and asked, "Aren't you two hungry yet? We have been walking around for two hours, yet we still haven't eaten."

"Shopping is the most powerful spiritual food!" Shangguan Yan spiritedly said, "Moreover, it's also a way to lose weight. So, it's all good."

"But, the two beauties are not fat...." Qin Chao stressed his words.

"Who said that!" Shangguan Yan pinched her slender waist with her fingers several times and said, "You see, I recently have some little fat on my waist."

Qin Chao rolled his eyes, *I really shouldn't be talking about this topic with girls.*

He never met a girl who declared that she was too thin. Some girls, when they discovered that their weight has gone up one or two kilos, it was highly likely that they wouldn't eat for two days straight.

Ah, women, they are the world's most feared creature.

Qin Chao secretly said.

Seemingly able to see that Qin Chao was already tired, Liu Chang pulled her friend by the arm and said.

“All right, Yanyan, let’s go to the men’s section to help Qin Chao choose his clothes. I am also a bit hungry.”

“Yo, Changchang, since when did your appetite improve?” Shangguan Yan ridiculed her close friend, “Or, have you taken a liking for this guy and afraid he would starve?”

“Knock it off, you, Shangguan loose tongue!” Liu Chang suddenly blushed and patted Shangguan Yan’s hand, “After all, the main reason we’re here is to pick clothes for him. We have strolled for quite a while, I would be even more embarrassed if we still want to continue to stroll. After all, I am not as thick skinned as you.”

“Changchang, how could you say that to your close friend?” Shangguan Yan clutched her chest and put on a sad look, “Ohh, *Renjia*’s heart hurts.”

“If you feel pain, then let’s get down!” Liu Chang understood her friend too much. Regardless of her protest, she pulled her arm and walked toward the elevator.

“My God, you’re actually paying more attention to your lover than your friend!” Shangguan Yan repeatedly exclaimed, which attracted other people’s attention.

Qin Chao and Liu Chang had to look to the side, pretending not to know this girl and wanting to go as far away as possible from her.

The three people soon came to the men’s section. Liu Chang and Shangguan Yan led Qin Chao to a shop.

“Let’s check this one out, their clothes are good. Not too expensive but with a good quality and also fashionable.”

Liu Chang said to Qin Chao. She seemed to know a lot about men’s clothing.

“Okay, anyway, today I will give you two more than 100 kilos.”

“You seem to say that we’re selling pork.” Shangguan threw a stink eye at him.

“I think you’re more like a female tiger.” Qin Chao retorted, “In that “Water Margin” novel (Outlaws of The Marsh), there’s an inn that kills and robs its guests. That inn’s owner is called, em, Gu *Dasao* (Elder sister-in-law) [Her

nickname in that novel is "female tiger"; for her fiery temper]."

"Go to hell!" On the level of bickering, Shangguan Yan thought that she was not this guy's opponent. She swept her bulging eyes to the side and suddenly saw a white suit hanging nearby.

"Qin Chao, why don't try this, it will definitely look good on you!"

Qin Chao's eyes swept to the side, *My God, a white suit! What would people think if I wear this?*

Seeing Qin Chao's expression, a similar scene appeared in the two beauties' mind. Qin Chao dressed in a white suit, with black sunglasses and several big gold rings.

In particular, he also had a big golden tooth. In such a look, he goes out and strikes up a conversation with a girl.

"Little girl, I am XX firm boss. I see you're really good, do you want to appear on film?"

This was too evil.

"Enough, Yanyan, don't make fun of Qin Chao." Liu Chang smiled and said to the nearby Liu Chang. "People are going to see the old father-in-law, not to participate in the blind date. If you let him wear it, his father-in-law would be so angry that he might die from it."

"Wouldn't it be good if he die?" Shangguan Yan curled her lips, "If so, he could take his daughter away."

"That old man is not that easy to die...." Qin Chao thought, *This guy is a cultivator, he might live to two hundred years old!*

"It looks like you really want your father-in-law to pass away!" Shangguan Yan looked at Qin Chao as if she was staring at a new continent, "Gee, such a cruel uncle!"

"It's actually the opposite of that." Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, "It's not that I want the old man to die, it's him, the old man, who wants me dead."

"Isn't that too excessive...." Liu Chang looked at the clothes and asked,

“Who’s your father-in-law anyway, why is he so ferocious?”

“If you’re people from Sunan City, you should know him.” Qin Chao said the name. “His name is Su Xianqin.”

“What?”

“What!”

The two beauties widened their eyes. They clutched their mouths, looking at Qin Chao in a daze.

“Don’t, don’t joke with me!” Shangguan Yan’s expression was very exaggerated, her vision seemed able to tear Qin Chao’s clothes, checking out his body to see what they were made off.

“What, what are you looking at?” Qin Chao clutched his clothes as if he was a weak woman trying to fend off a molester.

Seeing him like this, Shangguan Yan had the urge to beat him.

“F*ck off, what’s with that posture! This old mother is not going to do something to you, be serious, ok!”

“I saw that look in your eyes, it scared me.” Qin Chao said with lingering fear.

“Pei, even if I, your old mother, like pigs, I won’t have any interest in you!” Shangguan Yan breathlessly said.

“Qin Chao, you said Su Xianqin is your father-in-law....” Liu Chang frowned and asked, “Then, the one you want to marry is Su Fei or Su Ji?”

“Do you even have to ask!” Qin Chao immediately said, “Of course, it’s Su Ji! Su Fei, that cold girl, how could she have a relationship with a man!”

“If she doesn’t like men, then would you care to introduce me to your sister-in-law?” Shangguan Yan patted her bulging breast and majestically smiled, “I, this old mother, refuse nobody; I do like beautiful women.”

“Amitabha!” Qin Chao folded his hand and said to the girl, “The donor, sex is zero, zero is sex, repent and you will be saved!”

“D*mn, that’s none of your business!” Shangguan Yan gave him a supercilious look.

“Could it be, Su Xianqin is also an ordinary person?” Liu Chang continued to help Qin Chao chose his clothes, and then asked, “Is he also someone who favor the rich and disdain the poor, so he thinks your family background is not up to par?”

“Probably.” Qin Chao said, “This old man’s hatred toward me doesn’t seem like ordinary; He didn’t even hesitate to send people to kill me.”

“What?” Shangguan Yan has walked to the other side to see the clothes and failed to hear his last few words.

But Liu Chang clearly heard; She could not help but loudly exclaim, “How could he be so reckless? Does he dare to defy the law?”

“Perhaps he even looks down on it.” Qin Chao said, “For people like them, the limit of the law was too small. Even if he really kills me, he can just look for a scapegoat.”

“Looks like what you have is not a good father-in-law....” Liu Chang somewhat worriedly said.

“Rest assured, it’s ok.” Qin Chao smiled, hands in his pocket, and casually said, “It’s the so called, to counter soldiers with arms and water with an earth weir (adopt measures appropriate to the actual situation). I, Qin Chao, am not that easy to be bullied. If I were that easy, I would have died 1000 times in Dongchuan City.”

“Qin Chao, you’re not an ordinary people, am I right?” Seeing that Shangguan Yan seemed far away from them, Liu Chan suddenly asked a question.

“What?” Being suddenly asked like that, Qin Chao can only ask back, “Why do you ask?”

“Your unusual ability is certainly not magic.” Liu Chang looked at Qin Chao; Her eyes revealed a smile, “I have no doubt about it. My ex-boyfriend is a magician. To perform a magic, one needs stage props and tricks. I’m sorry, but I don’t see any props in you or even tricks.”

“Ahem, maybe that’s because my level is higher.” Qin Chao carelessly said, “My technique is too quick, that’s why you can’t clearly see it.”

“Is that so?” Liu Chang can see that Qin Chao did not want to be pestered with this issue, so she no longer asked. Instead, she said, “In that case, I think you should wear....”

“Hey, have you choose it yet?” At this time, Shangguan Yan walked back, “Since this guy doesn’t have many conditions, just pick something up.”

The girl was holding a black suit; She let the two people see it, “Here, let him try this one.”

“Since this is miss Shangguan’s hand picked clothes, then I’ll try it.”

Qin Chao reached out his hand to take the clothes and then, led by the shop assistant, walked to the nearest fitting room and then started changing his clothes.

“Yanyan, I never thought you actually can choose a man’s clothes.” Liu Chang looked at Shangguan Yan as if this was the first time they met.

“This is nothing.” Shangguan Yan proudly raised her chin, “Before I, your old mother, even ate pork, I already saw how pigs run!”

“I just don’t know what would your vision be.” Liu Chang still not assured.

“This is beyond you.” Shangguan Yan seemed to transform into a female teacher: Filled with confidence, she said to Liu Chang, “Men naturally wear their clothes to flatter the women. As long as I see the clothes that look good on him, wouldn’t that be great!”

“But....Isn’t he going to wear the clothes to meet his father-in-law, and not to please our big miss Shangguan....?”

“Em....This....” Shangguan Yan blinked her eyes as if she forgot about this critical issue. “This gay thing, how would I know? Forget it, just wait him out, we’ll see.”

After saying that, the fitting room door was suddenly pushed open.

Qin Chao dressed in Shangguan Yan’s hand picked black suit, came out from the inside.

When he came out, the several girls on the scene, including the shopping assistant, were stunned.

When he dressed in that black trench coat, Qin Chao's body was surrounded with thick wild aura. But in that black suit, Qin Chao's temperament seemed to change into a young master's temperament; He became somewhat elegant.

Moreover, coupled with Qin Chao's originally handsome look, with a clear face line, he attracted a few more eyes.

Indeed clothes make the man, saddle make the horse.

However, if Qin Chao did not speak, that would be so much better.

"His uncle, this clothes is f*cking uncomfortable."

Chapter 220 Pay For The Door

“It’s over!” Shangguan Yan covered her mouth and said, “This man can’t be saved anymore. Even if he wears good looking clothes, he still acts like a street punk!”

“I think it’s fine.” Liu Chang rubbed her smooth chin, thinking out loud, “This manner of speaking can be changed. However, Qin Chao’s eyes still showed some of his wildness. In this case, I think....”

Liu Chang’s eyes swept her surrounding a bit and saw the gold-rimmed glasses on the nearby counter.

The beautiful flight attendant’s eyes lit up, that glasses was not meant for people with myopia but only for decorative or ornamental purposes.

This usually seemed useless thing, now has a chance to show its features.

Liu Chang took that gold-rimmed glasses, walked over, and put it on Qin Chao’s face.

When she put the glasses up there, those girls, once again stunned.

It was like a completely different person than the previous Qin Chao.

His initially wild eyes, when covered with glasses, turned gentle. He was like a senior engineer with many successful projects.

In particular, his lips occasionally evoked a trace of his old “bad boy” smile, which even more embellished his unique charm. Making him gentle but does not appear dull.

This kind of temperament was especially lethal to women.

“This indeed....is much better....”

Liu Chang nodded in satisfaction. Although she somewhat surprised, she quickly held back her emotion and said to Qin Chao.

“Incredible....” Shangguan Yan’s mouth was also wide open. She could not help but say, “I, Shangguan Yan, really have such a powerful vision! My God,

this is this first time I realize it! Come on, Changchang, while I still have this powerful vision, let's go pick two clothes for ourselves!"

With that, Shangguan Yan pulled Liu Chang's hand and went upstairs.

"Hey, hey, hey, we still haven't eaten yet!" Qin Chao immediately rushed to chase them, *Are you kidding me, still wants to window shop? I am hungry already, i haven't eaten for a whole day.*

"Sir, you haven't paid the items!" The shopping assistant quickly rushed and held onto Qin Chao's thigh.

This shopping assistant was a young girl. She thought, *This person seems good, but how could he just took the clothes like a bully!*

"Ah, sorry, sorry!" Qin Chao slapped his forehead, chastising himself for forgetting it. He quickly pulled out the cash to pay the bill and continued to pursue Liu Chang and Shangguan Yan in that black suit.

"Quick, I think this looks good, let's give it a try!" Shangguan Yan, who took Liu Chang to the women's section on the fourth floor, said to Liu Chang while pointing to a set of red leather skirt.

"Forget it." Liu Chang shook her head, "This style is not suitable for me."

Liu Chang was one of those intellectual beauty who always wore simple yet elegant clothing. But Shangguan Yan preferred bright colors with low neckline, which exposed too much skin. This late autumn temperature forced her to wear thick cotton clothing. Otherwise, this girl would put on a much more revealing clothes.

"Then I am going to try this skirt!" Shangguan Yan excitedly let the shopping assistant took that red leather skirt and grabbed Liu Chang's hand.

"Go ahead. When Qin Chao arrives, you and him can go to the fifth floor restaurant to look for me." Liu Chang was also a bit hungry, "I can't stand here doing nothing while waiting for you, big miss. I will reserve our seat at the restaurant first."

"Okay, okay!" Shangguan Yan, who single-mindedly put her attention to the clothes, said to the shopping assistant after Liu Chang left, "Later on, if there is a wretched man coming here to look for someone, let him wait here

for me.”

With that, the girl twisted her slender waist and went into the fitting room.

After her feet entered the fitting room, Qin Chao's feet arrived at the fourth floor.

This women's section was very large, Qin Chao did not know where to look for those two girls. He looked around, randomly walking at the fourth floor.

“Sir, are you looking for someone?” The shopping assistant, who was standing in front of a shop, glanced at this dressed-to-the-nines guy, approached him and politely asked.

“Yes, I am looking for two beautiful girls.” Qin Chao nodded, “These two girls are tall, one has a black hair, the other yellow.

The black haired one is Liu Chang and the yellow haired one is naturally Shangguan Yan.

“I understand, sir. Please come with me.” The shopping assistant thought, *The one that lady told me should be this gentleman. But, he is tall, handsome, and refined, not at all like the wretched man's look.*

Perhaps, they were just joking.

The shopping assistant guided Qin Chao into the shop.

“Sir, the lady is trying the clothes, you can just wait for her here.”

“Ok, thank you.” Qin Chao politely expressed his gratitude toward this shopping assistant. However, he found out that this shopping assistant was a very young and attractive girl. Therefore, he could not bear but flirt a bit.

“Miss, has anybody ever told you such a question?”

“Huh?” The shopping assistant was confused by Qin Chao's sudden question. She subconsciously looked at her clothes to see if there was something wrong with it but found none.

“What, what question?” Thus, she blinked her eyes and could not help but ask.

“Has anyone ever told you that you are beautiful?” Qin Chao let out a faint smile, leaned closer to the shopping assistant and said in a low and deep

voice.

“What?” The shopping assistant froze for a moment, her pretty face blushed and her breathing became somewhat rapid.

This man, this man is so bold....

“SirPlease, please don’t joke with me.” The shopping assistant stepped back two steps until her curling upward buttocks bumped against the desk.

“How could this be a joke?” Qin Chao took a step forward and continued to ask the shopping assistant, “Are you insulting my vision?”

“No....Sir, please don’t misunderstand....” The young shopping assistant was startled. In this high class mall, the shopping assistant cannot afford to offend the customer.

Therefore, each of this shopping assistant, in their training, has developed a very good temperament. In particular, they won’t scold back if they were hit, and won’t hit back if they were cursed.

Whether hit or scold, these young shopping assistants would regard them as a cool breeze in their ears.

But, such an offensive from Qin Chao somewhat swept her off her feet, feeling as if she was as light as a feather.

“If not, then you should believe what I said.” Qin Chao reached out his hand to support the young shopping assistant’s side and lowered his head to look at her, “You are beautiful, just like a bottle of sweet wine, deeply attracting my senses. Beautiful lady, would you be willing to let me taste you, this glass of wine?”

“S, sir” The young shopping assistant was breathless, her face flushed, not knowing what to say.

“I know, this sudden request has put you on the spot.” Qin Chao reached out his other hand, now holding both of her somewhat cold and soft hands, and then gently said, “But we can do it step by step. You can tell me your phone number. Think of this number as our meeting gift.”

“The phone numberOkay” Being held by the hands, the shopping assistant’s head went blank; She unconsciously told Qin Chao her phone

number.

“Great, this is fate.” Qin Chao sniggered in his heart, *Not bad, after wearing this clothes, my charm is indeed invincible. But, I don't know if this can be used against Su Xianqin, that old man.*

Just as Qin Chao was about to invite this young shopping assistant to a dinner, from the nearby fitting room, suddenly came a scream.

Qin Chao's ears suddenly pricked up, *It's that girl, Shangguan Yan.*

Without hesitation, he slipped into the nearest fitting room.

The fitting room door was locked but it cannot stop Qin Chao. He threw his fist, which immediately shattered the lock on the door.

And then, when he pulled open the door, Qin Chao was suddenly amazed.

Shangguan Yan was almost naked in front of the mirror, standing inside the fitting room, blankly looking at him who suddenly appeared in front of her.

He has to admit, Shangguan Yan's skin was pretty smooth. Because she was often outside, she has a tan skin. Her body only wore a bra and a panty.

It was worth mentioning that Shangguan Yan's panty was somewhat unusual. This girl wore a T-back.

Seeing Qin Chao came in, Shangguan Yan was stunned for a moment, and then quickly turned around. Her T-back was unable to cover her smooth and rounded buttocks. These two watermelon-shaped soft and tight things immediately blinded Qin Chao's glasses.

“Pervert! Why, why are you still staying, get out!”

“Are, are you okay?” Qin Chao blinked his eyes and then, his pair of eyes that were hidden behind the glasses unceremoniously slipped down, sweeping her smooth *ss.

“What are you looking at!” Shangguan Yan was angry, wanting to kick Qin Chao out of that small room. But she was afraid it would let Qin Chao, this kid, see even more of her “spring scene,” and thus being taken advantage again.

Such a good chance like this, Qin Chao naturally would not let it pass in vain, unless he is a eunuch.

“Didn’t you just scream? What happened?”

“It’s nothing!” Shangguan Yan held her clothes in front of her, keeping Qin Chao from looking at her, “It’s just a cockroach!”

There really was a dead cockroaches on the floor. It seemed like it was destroyed by Shangguan Yan’s high-heeled shoes.

“So it’s just a cockroach....” Qin Chao spoke lazily, eyes continuing to sweep Shangguan Yan’s irresistible spot twice, “You made a big sound, I thought you were abducted by aliens.”

“Since there’s nothing why don’t you get out!” Shangguan Yan grabbed her cotton coat hanging on the side and to threw it at Qin Chao’s face, “Or do you want to do this old mother here by force?”

“Okay, okay, no need to be so angry like that. I am out, okay.” Qin Chao deliberately closed the door slowly. However, the door cannot be fully locked, there was a fist-sized hole previously left by Qin Chao.

“B*stard, don’t stand at the door!” Seeing the eyes looking inside from that hole, Shangguan Yan went crazy.

“What about my eyes?” Qin Chao asked.

“Get back!” Shangguan Yan swore that she wanted to vomit three liters of blood.

Since, the beauty has spoken, Qin Chao had to get away from the fitting room. Seeing the shocked young shopping assistant in front of him, Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders.

“Beautiful, don’t be so grumpy, otherwise, no man will like you.”

“F*ck, that’s my business, not yours!” From behind the door, Shangguan Yan’s heavily kicked with her high-heeled shoes.

Qin Chao threw up his hands, “You see, so scary.”

“Em....Sir....” The young shopping assistant stared at Qin Chao and then said.

“Why, beautiful girl, want to join me for dinner?” Qin Chao’s eyes lit up and immediately asked.

“Em....No, you have to pay for this door....”

Chapter 221 Seem Familiar

Unable to justify himself for the broken door, Qin Chao obediently forked over money for compensation.

At this time, Shangguan Yan finished changing her clothes and walked out of the fitting room.

This girl's brand-new stance immediately lit Qin Chao's eyes bright. *My God, this dress really fit her temperament.*

The red leather skirt highlights Shangguan Yan's body very well. Her curvaceous body was like a fire, burning the men's desire.

Adding that she was already very attractive, her temperament brightly shone without restraint. This kind of woman was too overbearing, she was simply a man-killer.

Qin Chao suddenly had a feeling, *Is it possible that this girl could become like Rosy?*

"What do you think?" Shangguan Yan turned around in circle once, threw a coquettish look at Qin Chao, and then asked.

"Invincible!" Qin Chao gave a thumbs up and praised, "But I feel that something is missing."

"Missing something?" Shangguan Yan blinked her eyes, glanced at him sideways and asked, "Do you mean this old mother's body is not good?"

"No, no, no, you are in great shape, very good." Qin Chao immediately explained, "But I think your temperament could be better. For example, just now after wearing the glasses, I don't look too hypocritical."

"Oh, really? Then what is that thing?" Hearing Qin Chao's words, Shangguan Yan finally showed some interest and asked.

"Your left hand is missing a candle and your right hand is missing a whip. With these two, you are truly invincible."

"Go to hell!" Shangguan Yan immediately rolled her eyes and casually said,

“But, I, this old mother, like being a Queen. Little guy, do you have any interest in playing Queen-in-control with this old mother?”

“Huh?” Qin Chao did not expect that Shangguan Yan would burn his body with her flame; He could not help but ask, “But I am not little.”

“Who said about that!” Shangguan Yan launched her next attack, “You were born to be the “receiver.””

With that, in order to show her skill, she deliberately took a step forward, rested her hands on Qin Chao’s shoulder, swayed her slender waist a few times, and then said to Qin Chao with a smile on her eyes.

“Come on, the Queen will take a good care of you tonight.” Shangguan Yan said and hooked Qin Chao’s chin with her hand, “Little friend, do you like whip and candles or tiger bench and hot water?”

Qin Chao’s cold sweat poured down like waterfalls, his teasing failed, instead, he was counter-teased. He turned around and asked the somewhat stunned shopping assistant.

“Beauty, if a mentally ill buy clothes here, can she get a discount?”

“Go to your uncle, you’re the mentally ill here!” Hearing Qin Chao’s words, Shangguan Yan was unwilling, “Am I not the least bit attractive to you?”

“The attraction is there.” Qin Chao suddenly grinned and in one fluid motion, reached out his hand around Shangguan Yan’s back and her leather covered buttocks with her other hand and then swept her up into his arms.

“What, what are you doing?” Seeing Qin Chao like this, Shangguan Yan finally went somewhat panic.

“The attraction is too large, I, your father, must go to the fitting room to handle this matter.” Qin Chao laughed and started to walk toward the fitting room.

“Qin Chao, d*mn you, put me down!” Hearing this, Shangguan Yan completely panicked, her two small fist unceasingly rained down Qin Chao’s chest, “If you don’t, this old mother will shout!”

“Don’t you want to do it with me?” Qin Chao’s eyes widened, innocently staring at Shangguan Yan, “What, your speak doesn’t count anymore?”

“You, you go to hell!” Shangguan Yan was defeated. On the level of shameless, Qin Chao deserved to be the first.

“That’s right, doing it in the fitting room is better.” Qin Chao suddenly added, “I have to show you, this girl who blindly worships foreign goods and ideas, how fierce our domestic artifact really is.”

“I was wrong, I was wrong, okay!” Seeing Qin Chao’s serious look, Shangguan Yan had to beg for mercy, “Qin Chao, you are fierce, you are formidable, you are invincible, you are the little overlord study machine. Let me go, and in the next life, I will do anything you ask me to do.”

“You actually went this far.” Qin Chao just wanted to scare her. Since his purpose has been reached, he put Shangguan Yan down from her arms.

As soon as her feet touched the ground, this girl immediately jumped to the side and rushed to the fitting room and then locked herself inside.

“You b*stard, wait for this old mother to change my clothes and I will kill you!”

Shangguan Yan threatened from inside the fitting room. Qin Chao laughed and asked the shopping assistant.

“How much is this skirt cost?”

“It’s thirteen thousand yuan.” The shopping assistant told him the price, which stunned Qin Chao. *My goodness, this leather skirt has so little material, yet, it’s so expensive.*”

“Sir, do you want to pay it by cash or card?” The shopping assistant continued to ask.

“Ahem....” Qin Chao dryly coughed, *I really shouldn’t have asked. I thought if it’s just one or two thousand, I would buy it for Shangguan Yan as a thank you gift for helping me pick my clothes.*

Unexpectedly, the price is like sitting in a rocket, it went up so fast. Forget it....I am not that rich.

“It’s fine, I was just asking.” Qin Chao said and somewhat awkwardly stood aside.

That shopping assistant flashed a hint of contempt, "Sir, then you don't want this leather skirt?"

I thought he is one of those second generation rich, turns out to be a poor ghost. A poor ghost yet he wants to flirt with me, really shameless, why doesn't he look at himself in the mirror first.

"Who said that, wrap it up for me!" At this time, Shangguan Yan came out of the fitting room; She has changed her clothes back. This girl was probably afraid if she continued to wear that skirt, it would lead Qin Chao to do the crime again.

Meanwhile, Shangguan Yan pulled up her credit card, ready to pay it.

"Hey, you're joking right, you really want to buy such an expensive skirt?" Qin Chao could not help but ask, "Such a waste."

"This is nothing." Shangguan Yan rolled her eyes at Qin Chao, "Since I earned this money, I naturally have to spend it!"

"But isn't this too much, thirteen thousand just for one piece of clothing." Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, "I can't even afford to buy a house now."

"Ai, how could boss Qin say that." Shangguan Yan could not help but curl her lips, "You even drive a Lexus; These words of yours are just going to provoke people."

"That's not my car, it's the company's car." Qin Chao did not want to pretend to be rich, "I am just a small security guard; Since I want to marry a girl, I have to provide her with a house, so naturally I need to save for a bit."

"Pei!" Hearing this, Shangguan Yan became even more annoyed, "Your father-in-law is Su Xianqin; In this Sunan City, is there any family richer than yours?"

Su Xianqin's son-in-law? That shopping assistant's eyes lit up again. My God, this guy actually has such a status....I wonder if Su Xianqin's son-in-law want to take a mistress....

"Hold on!" Qin Chao's face suddenly turned serious; He said to Shangguan Yan, "It's true that I am Su Xianqin's son-in-law, but I have nothing to do with his property. I, your father, only spend what I earn."

Qin Chao really did not want to be a gigolo, he was a dignified devil path successor, why would he need to rely on his wife and father-in-law to live? If he said it out loud, people would laugh their heads off!

“Bah, I was just saying, no need to get angry about it.” Seeing Qin Chao’s sign of anger, Shangguan Yan had to throw in the towel and stop bickering.

“I did not see it before, but you actually have some backbone.”

“There are many things that you haven’t seen.” Qin Chao said, “They went far beyond your IQ.”

“What, do you want to fight me?” After paying, Shangguan Yan put her hands on her waist and glared at Qin Chao.

“Yeah, yeah, yeah, I am afraid of you.” Qin Chao, remembering the headache-inducer Su Xianqin, disinclined to quarrel with her. He waved his hand, directly raising the white flag.

“That’s more like it.” Shangguan Yan nodded in satisfaction, “Come on, let’s go upstairs. Changchang probably has picked our seats and has been waiting for us for a long time.”

“When you say it like that, I am feeling my hunger again.”

Qin Chao touched his own stomach and walked toward the fifth floor with Shangguan Yan.

The female shopping assistant looked at the direction where Qin Chao left in a trance. *Such a good rich son-in-law just slip away from me. Ai, I mustn’t too worry about losing my face if I don’t want this to happen again.*

“By the way, Shangguan Yan, I still have a problem.” Standing on the escalator, Qin Chao could not help but ask Shangguan Yan about an issue.

“If you want to say it just say it, if you want to fart just fart!” Shangguan Yan threw out a sentence.

“Em, this....” Qin Chao touched his nose, “You spend your money like there’s no tomorrow like this, don’t you want to save some of it for the dowry?”

“Pei!” Shangguan Yan’s eyebrows jumped up and she loudly said, “Why do

I need to pay for dowry! Get marry is get marry. Want this old mother to pay the dowry? No way!"

Whoa, this one is a feminist. Qin Chao helplessly shrugged his shoulders, admitting that she was powerful.

Shangguan Yan straightened her back and proudly walked to the fifth-floor restaurant with Qin Chao.

This restaurant was an all you can eat buffet; after paying the entrance fee, everyone can eat as much as they like. This was in line with Qin Chao's desire. This guy's stomach was like a bottomless pit, he can eat as many as he wants. But because he no longer has a free meal like when he was in the Liao Mansion, Qin Chao did not dare to eat too much.

Therefore, he often secretly lamented, *Alas, not everyone can afford to be a cultivator. At least, common people could not afford this large demand for food.*

The two people paid the entrance fee and began to look for Liu Chang.

At this time, there were not that many people in the restaurant. Qin Chao and Shangguan Yan only need to sweep their eyes for a few seconds and they already found Liu Chang, who was sitting by the window.

However, the scene was slightly different because they saw at the opposite of Liu Chang sat a man in a suit.

"Did Liu Chang invite another person?" Qin Chao could not help but curious.

"Impossible!" Shangguan Yan immediately dismissed, "In addition to her ex-boyfriend and her dad, Changchang never eat with other men!"

"Then who is that guy?"

"Who knows, we'll know it when we see him!"

"Yanyan, Qin Chao, here!" As soon as Liu Chang saw Qin Chao and Shangguan Yan, she immediately beckoned.

That man also turned his head; The guy was actually pretty handsome, but there was a bit of haze on his forehead.

Qin Chao's body shook, *this guy* ; he was too familiar with him.

Chapter 222 Having A Nightmare

Qin Chao has a good memory. He also clearly remembered how he and Hu Lili know this man.

In that day, Hu Lili stood on the street and nearly hit by a sports car. It was Qin Chao who suddenly appeared and smashed that sports car with his fists. Only then Hu Lili was saved.

This man was the owner of that sports car, who at the time wantonly shouted that his father is Li Fumin. Such an easily recognizable person like him, how could Qin Chao not remember.

When Qin Chao arrived, this man obviously ignored him. His attention was focused on Shangguan Yan next to Qin Chao. Seeing this beauty came, this guy's eyes suddenly glowed.

"Changchang, your friend?" Shangguan Yan pointed to the man and asked Liu Chang.

"Let me introduce myself." This man immediately stood up and very gentlemanly nodded to Shangguan Yan. The guy was completely different than his previous drunk appearance, now he was simply the epitome of politeness, making Qin Chao suspect whether he really saw two completely different people.

"I (polite term) am Li Qiang. It is an honor for me to have a dinner with two beautiful women."

"Li Qiang?" Shangguan Yan and Liu Chang were flight attendants who often flew around. Therefore, they obviously did not know about the eldest son of Li Fumin (The second son is Li Chao, the deputy party secretary).

"Never heard of it." Shangguan Yan raised her eyebrows.

"Em, he decided to sit here by himself. Yanyan, how about we change the location?"

Liu Chang asked her good friend, not giving face to this young master. Li

Qiang's face flashed a hint of embarrassment, there was also a drifting-away anger in there.

"Forget it, it's just eating dinner together, that's all." Shangguan Yan waved her hand and sat beside Liu Chang, "I think Mr. Li Qiang is a gentleman, and would not bother us while we eat, right?"

On the plane, they have seen all kinds of people. Therefore, they knew how to treat Li Qiang like an air.

"Naturally, I will let the two beauties feel at home." Li Qiang laughed, "I forgot to say, I am the owner of this mall. Therefore, just consider this meal as my treat."

With that, he waved his hand. The nearby waiter came and gave the money back to Shangguan Yan and Liu Chang.

It was unknown whether intentional or not, but Li Qiang deliberately omitted Qin Chao's name. However, Qin Chao was indifferent to it. *It's just a hundred yuan, I'll eat it back in no time.*

"Whoa, man, so you're actually the big boss here!" Qin Chao rolled his eyes, seemingly thinking of something, and immediately sat down beside Li Qian.

Without caring the flash of displeasure from Li Qiang's eyes, Qin Chao reached out his hand and shook Li Qiang's hand twice.

"Ah!" Li Qiang let out a powerful shout. After he pulled his hand away, it was already red and swollen.

"Oh, I am so sorry!" Qin Chao immediately said, "I am a rough man, a security guard, so I have a heavy grip. But I didn't think that boss Li is actually quite fragile like a porcelain."

"I exercise regularly." Being called fragile in front of the two beauties, Li Qiang obviously not going to accept it. He waved his hand and explained.

"So it is...." Qin Chao did not want to dwell on this topic. He continued, "Boss Li, are you really the big boss here?"

"Replacement guaranteed if not genuine." Li Qiang proudly nodded.

"Oh, what a shame we don't meet you earlier." Qin Chao sighed

exaggeratedly and then turned to Shangguan Yan, “Yanyan, if we had known boss Li earlier, we could get a discount on the clothes that you just bought.”

“Oh?” Li Qiang also turned his head, watching the tender and charming Shangguan Yan, and then asked, “Did the beauty just spend money in this mall?”

“Of course!” Without waiting for Shangguan Yan to reply, Qin Chao immediately said, “Therefore, if we had known you earlier, we could get a cheaper price.”

“This is easy.” Li Qiang waved his hand, calling the nearby waiter, “Tell me the name of the shop, I will ask them to return the money back.”

“Forget it.” Shangguan Yan shook her head, “It’s just a cheap piece of clothing, thank you for the gesture, Mr. Li, I appreciate your kindness.”

With that, the girl gave Qin Chao a quick glare.

Qin Chao smiled and no longer talk. *It seems like this Shangguan Yan is not one of those “social climber” women. She has a haughtiness in her bones.*

If this is Su Ji, she would definitely go along with me to mercilessly suck Li Qiang dry. Since you took yourself as a rich guy, you need to be squeezed with eyes open.

But since Shangguan Yan doesn’t want to play along with me, I cannot squeeze Li Qiang dry by myself. Count this guy lucky.

“In that case, I won’t insist.” Li Qiang was also a haughty person; He waved his hand, dismissing the waiter. As he was about to say something, the two beauties, each holding a plate, stood up, left the table, and went to get the food.

After the two beauties left, Li Qiang went silent, completely regarding Qin Chao as a garbage can.

Qin Chao, indifferent to that, held his plate and immediately left the table. *Since you want to wait, then be a good boy and wait there.*

He took his plate to take the food along with the two beauties.

“By the way.” Qin Chao filled his plate with the barbecue and asked Liu

Chang, "How can you provoke that guy to sit with you?"

"Who provoke him!" Liu Chang shot a morose glance at Qin Chao, "That guy came sticking at me by his own will. This man is a typical pervert, when he see a beauty, he would never let her walk away."

"That's right! It's exactly like someone here!" Shangguan Yan agreed.

"I think I lost my appetite after seeing him." Liu Chang, who hate this kind of person, said.

"Why don't we just eat and chat here?" Shangguan Yan proposed. Because this buffet restaurant was relatively casual, people often eat while chatting next to the buffet table.

Especially when there were many people in the restaurant, this was very normal. But since there were only a few people here, it seemed unusual.

Therefore, when Shangguan Yan brought it up, Liu Chang became a bit embarrassed.

"Is this okay?"

"It's fine." Qin Chao said and began to eat his plate of barbecue, "Don't you feel more at ease here? It save us the trouble to go back and face that Li Qiang."

"Good, then it's settled!" Shangguan Yan also thought it was more interesting to leave the big mall boss hanging there.

The two people have agreed, Liu Chang no longer opposed. The three people gathered around the buffet table, chatting and eating.

"Qin Chao, can you be a bit civilized in eating!" The two beauties just started to fill their bellies but was startled by Qin Chao's table manners. They have seen people who can eat, but never like this.

They saw Qin Chao continued to send the food very quickly into his mouth with the fork. They also can see the food on the table slowly reduced with their naked eyes.

Qin Chao's stomach seemed to have no bottom. He never stop eating, never stop chewing.

“My God, Qin Chao, are you a chowhound?” Just by looking at him eating, Shangguan Yan felt she was almost full, “Please, you look like a well-mannered gentleman, can you just eat like a normal person....?”

“This is nothing.” Qin Chao will soon enter the Foundation Building stage, so he needed a lot of energy. This all you can eat buffet gave him the opportunity to eat to his heart’s content. Especially since this is Li Qiang’s domain, he will not hold himself back.

“There is so much food here, if I don’t eat it, wouldn’t it be a waste? Wasting thing is a sin, Amitabha.”

Qin Chao said, and began to continue his whirlwind-like sweeping attack on the buffet table. Shangguan Yan and Liu Chang did not eat much, the food on their plates was basically enough to fill their stomachs.

Therefore, after finishing their food, they watched Qin Chao eating his meal. These two girls wanted to see how much food Qin Chao could actually eat.

“So you guys are here.”

After waiting for half a day, Li Qiang finally could not bear anymore. Seeing the nearby Qin Chao burying himself in the pile of food, his eyes could not help but emit a flash disgust.

“Your friend here, hehe, is quite an eater.”

“What, you want to forbid me from eating?” Qin Chao looked up and asked, mouth still eating.

“My friend, eating is best if you don’t eat to the full. Don’t let this all you can eat buffet spoil your stomach.” Li Qiang sneered, “Be careful of your stomach, it will do more harm to it than good.”

“Oh, rest assured, boss Li, my stomach is fine.” Qin Chao touched his smooth belly and said, “For me, eating is a blessing. The most important thing is to not waste food.”

With that, Qin Chao continued to destroy the food and said, seemingly talking to himself, “Some people spend their hard earned money to eat something simple. But, they are useful to society and useful to others. And

some people use common people's money to eat exotic delicacies, yet feels nothing wrong with it. Gee...."

"What do you mean by this?" Li Qiang narrowed his eyes; Qin Chao's words seemed to point at his father.

"Oh? I mean to say about some corrupt officials." Qin Chao waved his hand and somewhat surprisedly said, "What, does boss Li know such people?"

"No, I don't!" Li Qiang immediately said. He couldn't possibly admit that his father was a big corrupt official.

"Yeah, this is a dog sh*t thing, how could a promising young man like boss Li possibly know about it!" Qin Chao pretended to know nothing and continued, "Look at you boss Li. In your young age, you already have such a great property, that is so awesome. I, Qin Chao, really admire people who eat from their own hard-earned money."

"Humph!" Li Qiang's face turned completely cold. Even if that was not intentional, all of Qin Chao's words pointed at Li Qiang himself.

"Young people should speak carefully. They should guard their mouth."

"Thank you for your concern, boss Li." Qin Chao patted his stomach and said, "Although I am just a security guard, I eat well and sleep well without any nightmares. By the way, boss Li, when you sleep, do you often have nightmares?"

"It's none of your business." Li Qiang could not help lose his temper, "Just eat your food."

With that, Li Qiang lost his interest in talking to the two beauties. With a cold face, he turned around and walked away.

Hearing their conversation, the two beauties caught some clues. It seemed like Qin Chao and Li Qiang have done a "festival celebration."

"Who exactly is that guy? Why you seem to hate him?"

"He is the eldest son of the deputy police chief Li Fumin." Qin Chao sneered, "If it wasn't for me, he would've killed an innocent college girl. One day, he will pay the price for his act."

Chapter 223 You Are Poor

Soon, Qin Chao has to abandon his thoughts on Li Qiang. Because Su Xianqin finally returned to Sunan City.

“Not bad.”

In the airport arrival area, Su Ji pulled the black suited Qin Chao and could not help but ask, “Did you pick this yourself? It’s pretty good.”

“Hehe, of course, of course, as long as it can satisfy the father-in-law.” Qin Chao unintentionally cast a sidelong glance at the service desk. Liu Chang and Shangguan Yan have finished their time on the ground and returned to their flight attendants duty, traveling everywhere on the plane.

“Pei, who’s your father-in-law!” Su Ji sweetly held Qin Chao’s arm, “Nonsense.”

“Hey!” Qin Chao pinched the girl’s nose and said, “If not my father-in-law, who am I going to meet! Forget it, I better go back to the University.”

“You dare?” Su Ji put her hands on her waist, staring at Qin Chao, “If you dare to go back, this girl will castrate you.”

Well, Qin Chao admitted that he knew this little violent girl.

“The two of you, stop making noise here.” Su Fei finally could not bear roll her eyes at the two, “The plane has been parked, so father will soon come out. If you let him see you two like this, he would be furious.”

“Oh....” Su Ji pursed her lips and loosened Qin Chao’s arm.

Qin Chao touched his nose, feeling somewhat apprehensive. *This old guy Su Xianqin, I wonder how would he treat me?*

Soon, the passengers came out one by one. Before long, Su Fei and Su Ji saw a familiar figure, they excitedly waved their hands.

“Dad, here!”

Qin Chao quickly followed the two beauties’ gaze.

Surrounded by four black-clad bodyguards, a middle-aged man with an extraordinary temperament and imposing appearance came out.

Perhaps because of the result of practicing Buddhist cultivation method, that middle-aged man has an auspicious aura surrounding him. However, Qin Chao did not dare to believe all these on-the-surface things, because the old man was simply a black old ghost with a benevolent face, perhaps, if Qin Chao later failed to impress, the old man would simply kill him.

“Hehe, the two girls actually came to pick this old man.” Seeing his baby daughters, Su Xianqin was obviously happy. He came over and touched the two girls one by one on the head.

“Dad, the two of us are grown up, no need to touch our heads!” Su Ji pouted and discontentedly said.

“So what, aren’t the two of you still my baby daughters?” Su Xianqin exposed a gentle face, “I heard from your sister that you are well-behaved recently, not running around. Is it true?”

“Yes, I’ve been good lately!” Su Ji immediately tried to please her father, “I also help sister take care of business!”

“Good, good!” Su Xianqin nodded, “Taking care of large businesses by herself, my eldest daughter must have been tired.”

With that, Su Xianqin looked at Su Fei with concern.

“It’s okay, I am not that tired.” Su Fei indifferently smiled, “However, if brother could help me take care some of them, I’ll be more relaxed.”

With that, she looked at the white-suited young man behind Su Xianqin.

“Sister, long time no see.” A smile floated on the young man’s face. His eyes were like a pool of deep spring, making people unable to grasp what was hidden inside.

“Brother, how are you? Is it fun overseas?” Seeing her brother, Su Ji immediately went over, pulled the man’s arm and asked.

Although the man is practically his brother-in-law, seeing Su Ji pulled another man’s arm, Qin Chao was still somewhat jealous. Especially since this brother-in-law was the prime suspect as the man behind the

assassination attempt on the two sisters.

However, seeing him in person, that seemed unlikely. Because the face of Su Xianqin's eldest son, Su Yao was filled with sisterly love, nothing what a "sister killer" suppose to look like.

"It's fine, just somewhat can't bear the climate there." Su Yao also rubbed his sister's head and said, "I don't know how you could live in a foreign country for years."

"It's okay because I have many friends!" Su Ji immediately said, "Moreover, there's also (maternal) aunt who took care of me. Aunt is a very good person, why don't you like her?"

"Hehe...." Su Yao just smiled and said nothing.

"Su Ji, don't trouble our big brother, come here." Su Fei was smart enough to see Su Yao's mood was not quite right and immediately called Su Ji back.

Although they are brother and sisters, Su Yao was actually Su Xianqin's son from his first wife. When Su Xianqin wandered abroad, his first wife died. Therefore, Su Xianqin married a second wife, who was the daughter of a wealthy businessman from UK, who then gave birth to Su Fei and Su Ji.

However, seemingly, Su Xianqin's wives always died young. Soon, his second wife also died. Su Xianqin then no longer put emphasize on feelings and emotion between opposite sex and put all his mind on business.

"Our family haven't had such a reunion in a long time, how about we go out and eat?" Su Xianqin said to his son and daughters.

"That's great!" Su Ji was the most excited one; She suddenly pulled Qin Chao's arm and said, "Qin Chao, come with us."

As soon as she said that, the face of the several people immediately changed.

Su Xianqin's face turned ugly, all of his gentle and kind faded away. He coldly watched this security guard that was hired by his daughter.

And Su Yao just looked surprised for a moment, but soon returned to normal.

As for Su Fei, she became somewhat apprehensive, uneasily looked at her father. Seeing her father's ashen face, her face immediately went pale.

My God, father does not like Qin Chao? This time, what would happen to the two of them? Father has always been an overbearing person, but Su Ji has a stubborn temper. They wouldn't end up in a deadlock, would they? If it is, it would be bad for everyone....

"Dad...."

Su Ji, who also saw that her father was not quite happy, immediately shouted with a little pleading.

"I have heard your name." With a touch of arrogance in between his words, Su Xianqin calmly looked at Qin Chao and said, "You have saved my two daughters many times and I am very grateful to you because of that. You should come with us, consider this as my thank you feast."

"Okay, thank you director Su." How could Qin Chao refuse? Even if he did not care for Su Xianqin's face, for Su Ji's sake, he had to say yes.

After all, he is my future father-in-law. Even if he wants to kill me, I still have to accept this meal invitation.

But I fear this will not end well!

"Good, young men have to be bold." Su Xianqin referred to Qin Chao, "In that case, let's go."

Because her father was present, Su Ji did not dare to hold Qin Chao's hand much less holding his arm. The girl can only hold his father and look back occasionally, secretly checking out Qin Chao at the back.

The thing that worried Su Ji the most was whether Qin Chao would oppose her father or not.

After all, her father had wanted to kill Qin Chao by sending two bodyguards to take care of him.

If someone wants to kill me, I certainly wouldn't want to eat with that person. However, unfortunately for Qin Chao, that person will be his future father-in-law.

This is indeed a very tangled thing.

Su Ji has no means to deal with this situation and can only give Qin Chao her look of support and comfort.

Qin Chao gave her back a big smile, reassuring her that it was ok.

The group went out of the airport toward a row of black Mercedes-Benz commercial vehicles.

Su Xianqin took his two daughters to sit in the front car. Su Yao motioned to Qin Chao with his hand, signaling him to seat together at the rear car.

Since he was invited by other people, he naturally has to follow their arrangement.

Su Yao seemed very courteous toward him, like a well-mannered son of a wealthy family. But Qin Chao feared that this person's outer appearance was just a fake, his heart hid a venomous snake.

But no matter what, he is just an ordinary human being. I am a devil path's cultivator, I am not afraid of anything. Qin Chao relaxed his mind and quickly followed Su Yao to seat on the back seat of the Mercedes-Benz.

"Mr. Qin Chao is it?" After entering the car, the driver slowly started the car and followed Su Xianqin's car at the front.

In the back seat, Su Yao lightly asked Qin Chao with a calm face.

"Yes." Qin Chao nodded his head, his eyes unabashedly looked at Su Yao's body, wanting to see if he can uncover any clue about him.

"This time, it must be a trouble to take care of my two sisters." Su Yao said with a smile, "Especially Su Ji. She must have given you many headaches."

"Oh, not at all, she is actually quite sensible."

"Hehe, no need to hide the truth from me. How could I, as her elder brother, not know about Su Ji's character?" Su Yao's eyes, which seemed able to see through anything, turned to Qin Chao, "Since she was a child, she's already so headstrong and willful."

With that, Su Yao pulled out a cigar and offered it to Qin Chao, "Want to try?"

“No need, I am not used to this.” Qin Chao waved his hand.

“Mind if I smoke?” Su Yao very politely asked.

“By all means.”

Su Yao then came up with a square cigar cutter and cut the cigar with it. Then, he pulled out his lighter and lit it. Then, he put the cigar above the flame and gently rotated it, heating the cigar.

“Actually, a cigar is quite good. I think I enjoy it more than a cigarette.” Su Yao extinguished the lighter, wrapped the cigar with his lips and gently inhaled with his mouth, keeping the smoke in his mouth for a time.

Finally, he slowly exhaled, spitting the smoke out. The cigar smoke then enveloped the two people. Qin Chao can clearly smell the aroma of the cigar.

In this smoke, Su Yao seemed lost in thought, mumbling to himself.

“I remember when I was young, our family is very poor. Su Ji wanted a new dress that she can wear to a school event. But at the time, father was just cheated by his business partner, even the house is rented. Finally, relying on picking up cans and exchange them for money, I bought the cloth. Su Fei then made it into a new dress.”

Qin Chao quietly listened to all of these. He did not expect the famous Su Family once had a difficult time.

“You don’t believe what I say and think I’m fooling you, right?” Su Yao spat out a mouthful of smoke and said, “But it’s true. Although Su Ji grew up in hardship, she did not suffer, because we all pamper her. Therefore, I don’t want to give my sister to you, because you’re just a poor smelly brat.”

Chapter 224 You Are Not A Big Shot Either

“Perhaps, right now, I am poor.” Qin Chao pulled out his red-river cigarette, put it on his lips, and asked Su Yao, “But I think, you guys don’t want to marry off the women in your family for money, am I right? I think, I am a good man and I will be good to Su Ji.”

“What you say doesn’t make sense.” Su Yao spat out a smoke ring and said, “Can you let Su Ji commute to work in Mercedes-Benz? Or you really want to bring her to and from work by riding your bicycle? That’s right, although I don’t live in Sunan City, I know things that happen here. Perhaps you can use the company’s assigned car to Su Ji her up, but this is not yours, nor her.

“Young master Su mean I am unqualified to marry Su Ji?” Qin Chao’s voice turned cold.

“Oh, not at all.” Su Yao laughed, “I just wish that, before you do anything, it is better if you consider it first. You must weigh yourself if you have the capital to do the thing that you want to do.”

“If I insist on marrying Su Ji?” Qin Chao suddenly raised his eyebrows and asked, “Are you or are you not going to send someone to kill me?”

“Mr. Qin’s words are too heavy.” Su Yao said, “I am just an honest businessman, how could I do such a thing? As Su Ji’s elder brother, I just hope that she can marry a good man. But if it were my father, his method might be a bit fierce.”

“You don’t have to worry about this, I’ve experienced it myself.” Qin Chao hung a confident smile on his lips, “If because I want to marry Su Ji someone sends people to kill me, I will not hesitate to take his life.”

“You have courage.” Su Yao politely said to Qin Chao. After testing each other’s witticism for half a day, Su Yao decided to not entangle in this issue anymore.

“Mr. Qin, I heard that you practice martial arts?”

“Where did young master Su hear this?” Qin Chao was curious if Su Yao really has an informer in Sunan City.

“Of course, through a number of outlets.” Su Yao puffed away the smoke, “What, does Mr. Qin not believe in my channels?”

“No.” Qin Chao did not try to deny, “I did learn a few, but only superficial.”

Qin Chao said in his heart, *I just don't know how many times a cultivator more powerful than a martial artist. The strength of a cultivator can never be imagined by ordinary people.*

Hmm, that old man Su Xianqin is also a cultivator, I wonder what means will he use to deal with me, a cultivator like himself.

While Qin Chao was thinking about various countermeasures, Su Yao asked again.

“So, Mr. Qin, if I give you a right offer, would you follow me?”

“Oh?” Hearing this, Qin Chao became interested, “Young master Su, are you trying to take me away from your sister?”

“In a foreign country, the environment is more chaotic than here, so I would like to have an expert who can stay by my side.” Su Yao answered. However, Qin Chao thought that it should not be that simple.

“I think that’s not good.” Qin Chao said, “Doesn’t young master Su know that the Skeleton is eyeing your sisters?”

While mentioning the word “Skeleton,” Qin Chao carefully looked into the opposite party’s eyes. However, Su Yao’s facial expression remained the same; He simply said, “Skeleton is nothing but an exaggerated issue, there is nothing to be afraid of. Moreover, didn’t Mr. Qin foil their plan? Surely they won’t dare to appear again.”

“No, they will come again.” Qin Chao was unable to see Su Yao’s intention; He really wanted to be a mind-reader, “The Skeleton is a very evil assassin organization, before they achieve their objective, they are not going to stop.”

“Mr. Qin, don’t be so obvious in rejecting my offer.” Su Yao confidently

looked at Qin Chao, “The offer that I will give you is very high, don’t you want to consider?”

“No need.” Qin Chao waved his hand. No matter how high the offer is, Zhong Liangguo had once offered him high enough. But, Qin Chao did not put his eyes on the money. This thing was just a passing scene for him; Only ordinary people, in their short life, would passionately pursue.

The thing that Qin Chao wanted to pursue was his (cultivation) path. As long as he firmly walked on this path, he can conquer his inner devil and successfully break through the Foundation Building stage.

“Really?” Su Yao looked at Qin Chao, “It’s a six digit number a month you know. Think about it, this offer is already very high. I know my sister (Su Fei), she will absolutely not offer you this number.”

“Hehe, I am sorry, young master Su, I am not interested.” Qin Chao comfortably leaned back on his seat and smoked his cigarette, not wanting to talk about this matter anymore.

Su Yao still looked the same. He nodded, “Good then, since you’re that serious to my sister, as her brother, I am relieved.”

It was like, he deliberately tempted Qin Chao just now.

The thoughts of those rich and powerful people were elusive to Qin Chao. In contrast, he preferred to deal with Rosy.

Speaking of which, I haven’t seen Rosy that girl. Since giving me the Nine Secret Technique, she never appeared anymore. Perhaps this winter, hell is having a “sale” and she is busy with her job? It’s also possible that this girl is going everywhere to seduce handsome guys.

Afterward, the two people were silent, keeping their thoughts to themselves. The car soon arrived at Anthony Hotel; It seemed like Su Xianqin wanted to take his daughters to eat French meal.

“Mr. Su, this way please.”

Su Xianqin was one of those rich and powerful people, so the hotel staff tried to suck up to him to curry his favor. When he appeared, the Hotel Manager immediately came and asked him to go to a special seat.

Toward a person of status like Su Xianqin, the Hotel has set aside some luxurious dining rooms. The average person simply cannot go into these rooms.

Thanks to this future father-in-law, Qin Chao was able to enter this luxurious room. He had to admit that the room decoration was indeed nice. Qin Chao secretly looked around and thought if he could bring Wu Xin to Sunan City to secretly learn how to manage a high-end restaurant like in this Anthony Hotel.

Although Su Xianqin's entourage was quite large, the bodyguards were not likely to dine together with him. Therefore, at the table, there was only Su Xianqin's family, along with Qin Chao, such an outsider.

The two bodyguards stood behind Su Xianqin. Compared to Inuit and his brother, these two appeared more agile and fierce. It seemed like they were the elite fighters from UK.

However, regarding these two bodyguards, Qin Chao was without the slightest fear. Even if the opposite party pulled out their guns, he wouldn't care one bit. Even if today was a "Feast at Hongmen" (banquet set up with the aim of murdering a guest), Qin Chao will still eat.

"Prepare it like the previous time." Su Xianqin dismissed the waitress, his appearance was very dignified. He looked at Qin Chao, making him nervous.

What is this? This old man doesn't have any bad hobby, does he? Could it be, the death of his two wives affected him in such a big way that it changed his sexual orientation? Does he want to rob her daughter's cherished person!

When Qin Chao was indulging himself in flights of fancy, at this time, the waitress delivered the first red wine.

Noticing that the atmosphere was somewhat stiff, Su Ji quickly smiled and smooth things out.

"Qin Chao, my dad is not that fierce, you don't need to be so nervous. Dad, stop looking at Qin Chao, he's shy."

With that, Su Ji opened the red wine and filled everyone's glass.

"Dad, for coming back from the outside, I, your daughter, pay my respect

and welcome you.”

With that, Su Ji picked up her glass and drank it in one gulp.

Su Xianqin’s eyebrows slightly moved up; He looked at his youngest daughter and somewhat pointedly said, “Su Ji, you’re much more mature now.”

“Isn’t this great?” Su Fei said from the side, “Doesn’t father always hope Su Ji would grow up?”

“I do indeed hope that Su Ji can be sensible.” Su Xianqin said pointedly said, “But I don’t want to see her like this because of a guy I don’t like.”

“Dad....” Hearing her father’s somewhat harsh words, Su Ji could not help but shout out.

Su Fei’s face also turned ugly, she also felt that this was simply a “Feast of Hongmen.”

Qin Chao inwardly shook, thinking, *Here it comes.*

“Qin Chao is it? Let me ask you.” Su Xianqin turned and looked at Qin Chao, “What is your current job?”

“In Guangyan Institute, I work as security....”

“Father, Qin Chao is now a senior bodyguard in the Blue Shield and is currently assigned to Guangyuan Institute to do security work.” Su Fei said on behalf of Qin Chao, “Also, not long ago in Dongchuan City, he has been responsible for the protection of Liao Shasha, so he has a good relationship with the Liao Family.”

“So what?” Su Xianqin coldly laughed, “In the end, he is still relying on our Su Family, isn’t he? If you let him go, he would probably starve on the street, right?”

Su Xianqin really cut to the bone here. Indeed, if Qin Chao did not meet Su Ji, his landlord would probably force him out and he would starve on the street.

Everything changed because of that encounter with Su Ji.

Su Ji, she is my lucky star....

“Dad, you can’t say that!” Hearing what her father said about Qin Chao, Su Ji was somewhat unwilling; She pouted and said, “Qin Chao is very capable.”

“Where is his ability? I am sorry, but I don’t see it here.”

Su Xianqin said and turned his gaze toward Qin Chao, “Young man, don’t be angry, listen to my words as a man older than you. I would like to advise you, you have to have a self-knowledge, don’t try to attempt in vain for the things that you should not strive for.”

“Dad!”

“Father....” The two beauties were about to argue (Su Yao silently enjoying the drama from the side), but Qin Chao held out his hand, stopping them.

He fearlessly looked back at Su Xianqin and said.

“Mr. Su, I am sorry, I don’t want to call you uncle (father’s elder brother). First of all, I think you don’t deserve to be a father. What right do you have to forbid me from dating your daughter? This is not what a father is supposed to do, but more like a bully. Su Ji has the right to pursue her own happiness and that is none of your business.”

“Moreover, what makes you think I won’t survive outside of your Su Family? Mister, don’t be too arrogant, you just earn a bit more money than others, it doesn’t mean your IQ is exceptionally high. Money cannot measure everything.”

“You dare to speak to me like that? Who do you think you are?” Su Xianqin put both of his hands on the table, staring at Qin Chao; His eyes emitted a flash of ominous glint.

“Me? I am just an ordinary security.” Qin Chao said with a smile, “However, I don’t regard you as a big shot either.”

Chapter 225 One Year Deal

As soon as these words from Qin Chao came out, the surrounding people's face changed. Su Ji thought, *Bad guy, I know you have a bad temper. It's over, no one is going to talk anymore!*

Su Fei was also nervous, *My God, Qin Chao, at this time, can't you be patient a while longer!*

But Qin Chao was a devil path's cultivator, an unscrupulous person who really hate people in the position of power that oppress him. In his mind, he thought: 'So what if you are rich, you think you're great!? Did I ever spend your money? I just work in exchange for a salary.'

And Su Xianqin's aura seemed to suddenly expand, boundless like a mountain, which then pressed Qin Chao's body.

This Su Xianqin was also a cultivator, moreover, he was a Foundation Building expert. If it were other people, his aura would have scared them to kneel on the floor.

But sitting across from him was Qin Chao, a Diamond Sutra practitioner who can stand his ground steadfastly facing all dangers.

"Don't try to use your way to attack me." Qin Chao pointedly said, "I don't want to hurt you and create a hard feeling between us because I am afraid Su Ji will be sad."

"Young man, don't speak so arrogantly like that." Su Xianqin did not look like he was about to lose his temper, but his eyes actually emitted a flash of murderous look.

"Mr. Su, I am not the arrogant one here, it's you who think too highly of yourself." Qin Chao completely disregarded that the opposite party was supposed to be his future father-in-law.

"Ten million." Su Xianqin suddenly lifted his finger in front of Qin Chao.

Everyone was surprised, *What does this mean*, they thought.

"I will give you ten million. You take that money away and don't mess with Su Ji again, what do you think?"

Su Ji was inwardly alarmed and looked at Qin Chao. *Bad guy, you're not going to abandon me because of money, aren't you!*

"Hehe...." But Qin Chao actually smiled, "Mr. Su, you are not the first people who offer me money. Ten million, I am sorry, I want more."

"Young man, you are very greedy." Su Xianqin's eyes evoked a flash of disgust, "Twenty million, this money is enough for you to marry several beautiful wives."

"No, I want more." Qin Chao was still shaking his head.

"Thirty million." Su Xianqin finally showed some anger in his eyes, apparently provoked by Qin Chao's greediness.

Thirty million, this offer was enough to make a lot of people ecstatic. Unfortunately, Qin Chao was different from a lot of people. If he wanted to ask for money, as long as he made a wish to Rosy, he would get it.

"No, I want more."

"Young man, your appetite is too big!" Su Xianqin wrinkled his brows, looking at Qin Chao. It seemed like he wants to slap the living sh*t out of this man on the spot.

Su Ji and Su Fei also bewilderedly looked at Qin Chao, *Does this guy really like a lot of money? What does he want to do with this money anyway?*

"I want more, because, to me, Su Ji is priceless."

As soon as he said that, the two beauties simultaneously relieved. Su Fei patted her chest, while Su Ji almost shed her tears; Her eyes reddened a bit, thinking, *Bad guy, you almost scared me to death.*

Qin Chao also gave her a look, meaning, how could I abandon you.

"It seems like you won't give up until you reach the yellow river (underworld)." Su Xianqin also felt that he was duped by this young man. He sneered twice, "You really insist on trying my Su Family's method?"

"I've tasted it, haven't I?" Qin Chao smiled and looked at Su Xianqin,

“However, your Su Family’s method is not really that powerful, they are nothing but a failure.”

“It will be different now.” He finally shed all pretense of cordiality as he waved at the two bodyguards behind him, who immediately stepped forward.

Su Fei this big boss immediately looked at Qin Chao nervously. Su Fei knew the background of these two bodyguards. They were all retired special forces who were very aggressive and without mercy.

Qin Chao is just a martial art practitioner, can he even compete with them?

Thinking of this, she did not hesitate to stand up and stop in front of Qin Chao.

This sudden turn of event stunned both Qin Chao and Su Xianqin.

“Su Fei, what are you doing?” Su Xianqin was very upset to see this eldest daughter of him.

“Father, this time you are too impulsive.” Su Fei looked at her own father, “No matter what, he is Su Ji’s boyfriend. If you want to handle this man in front of Su Ji, what do you think Su Ji will do? If I were Su Ji, I will hate you forever.”

“I am doing this for her own good.” Su Xianqin coldly snorted, “Su Fei, stop this nonsense.”

“It’s okay, boss Su, you can sit down.” Qin Chao gently tugged Su Fei’s clothes and said to her.

Su Fei immediately turned around and fiercely stared at Qin Chao, thinking, *What’s wrong with you!*

“Boss Su, could it be that you don’t believe me?” Qin Chao looked back at Su Fei and gave her a smile, “Moreover, I, Qin Chao, don’t like to hide behind a woman.”

“Fine, suit yourself!” Su Fei thought that her good intention was spoiled; She stomped her feet in anger and sat back on her seat. “Live or die, that’s your business.”

“Don’t worry, sis, he’s gonna be okay.” Su Ji completely believed in her man. How could a cultivator afraid of two special forces?

Seeing the eldest miss stepped aside, the two bodyguards came at Qin Chao like two wolves.

One of the bodyguards stretched out his big hand toward Qin Chao’s neck. This powerful man was very fond of wringing people’s neck as his way of killing people.

Qin Chao simply picked up the fork on the table and moved it as fast as lighting toward that big hand.

Like a silver lighting, the fork pierced through the bodyguard’s hand and directly nailed his hand on the table. Blood flew out of the bodyguard’s hand as he coldly snorted and tried to pull the fork. But after trying for several times, he still could not pull out this fork, which probably went deep inside the table.

Seeing Qin Chao got some skill, another bodyguard pulled out a dagger and lunged at Qin Chao’s neck.

But Qin Chao did not want Su Xianqin to know that he practiced the Diamond Heart Sutra and also less inclined to reveal his cultivation skill in front of Su Fei and Su Yao.

Therefore, Qin Chao moved first. He stretched out his hand and caught the arm of that bodyguard. He then lifted this close to 1.9-meter tall sturdy man up and threw him on the ground.

“Bam!” That big fellow was slammed hard to the ground. Coupled with Qin Chao’s kick, his mouth directly spewed out blood.

“Young man, your skill is good.” Seeing his two bodyguards were easily handled by Qin Chao, Su Xianqin seemed oblivious, still very much calmly sat there. Looking at Qin Chao, he said, “Unfortunately, skill cannot decide everything. If I, Su Xianqin, want to kill you, I have a thousand way to do it.”

He may really send a cultivator to kill me. At that moment, an idea suddenly flashed through Qin Chao’s mind.

So what if you send a cultivator? You, Su Xianqin, are just a little Foundation

Building expert. I don't believe you can find a Divine Ability expert.

Especially those vegetarian monks of Baotai Temple, how could this group of praying-to-Buddha monks help you kill people, what a joke.

Even if you do it yourself, I, Qin Chao, am not afraid.

"Dad, don't be like this, okay?" But Su Ji did not want to see the two face off against one another; She looked at her father and earnestly said, "Dad, I am already a grown-up. I like Qin Chao and want to be with him. Didn't you always spoil me? Don't you want your daughter to be happy?"

"This man can't give you happiness." Su Xianqin coldly said.

"Dad!" Su Ji immediately exclaimed, "Then with whom do you want me to marry? Do our family short of money or lack other things? I don't need Qin Chao to have anything, as long as he loves me, protect me, that is enough!"

"Su Ji, you're still young....You don't know anything about love...."

"Dad, what makes you say I don't know anything about love! Moreover, I am not a kid anymore, I have a job, I teach people."

Su Ji was unhappy, "When the daughter find her love, shouldn't the father give his blessing?"

"You can change your boyfriend, but this person has no ability to live independently, he is not good for you." Su Xianqin pointed at Qin Chao and said, "In addition to fighting and killing, he knows nothing. I won't feel at ease if I have to give my daughter to a man who knows nothing but fight."

"Who says he knows nothing but fight!" Su Ji was unwilling; She pulled Qin Chao's hand and said, "Qin Chao, you can do other things, right?"

"Perhaps...." Qin Chao swallowed his saliva, thinking, *It seems like, in addition to fight, I have no other ability. At the university, my main field of study is already a tragedy....*

"Then good. Dad, do you dare to make a bet with me!"

Su Ji said to her father.

"What bet?" Su Xianqin did not know what was inside her daughter's heart.

“We make a bet. Qin Chao, after leaving his work in Guangyan institute will look for a proper job not relying on his fighting ability, If he, within a year, does well, you won’t try to stop us anymore!”

Hearing Su Ji’s words, Qin Chao secretly thought. *Little girl, isn’t this the same as you pushing this uncle to a dead end.*

“What is this ‘do well?’” Su Xianqin, this old fox, will push for any loophole, “At the very least, within the year, he must earn five million, then I will agree to this.”

The nearby Su Fei suddenly let out a sigh, *No matter what, father finally relents. However, to earn five million within a year, this will be difficult for Qin Chao.*

Cold sweat poured out of Qin Chao’s back, *F*ck me, five million, I might as well buy a lottery every day.*

Su Ji was full of confidence; She clenched her small fists and said, “It’s just five million, fine, it’s a deal!”

“Deal!” Su Xianqin this old fox immediately showed his sly smile, “However, within a year, you can’t meet or make a contact with Qin Chao. Moreover, Qin Chao cannot earn his five million by relying on our Su Family.”

“Dad, I can promise you the later, but why can’t I meet or have a contact with him for a year!” Hearing her father’s demand, Su Ji was unwilling.

“This is a test for both of you.” Su Xianqin said, “If you two are so determined for each other, this one-year separation will not going to stop you two. But if your feelings for each other are just temporary, this one-year separation will be enough to make you sober. Now, do you dare to take this bet?”

This old guy also knows how to goat. Qin Chao secretly thought.

“Why wouldn’t I dare!” Su Ji immediately fell into this trap; She loudly said, “Fine! It’s a one year deal!”

Qin Chao can only watch helplessly from the side.

Chapter 226 Introduce To A Job

The two people have just made their relationship official, but because of work duty, Qin Chao was transferred to Dongchuan City, which separated the two for two months.

Finally, after reuniting for a few days, they have to encounter a f*cking year of separation. Qin Chao thought that he and Su Ji were really beset by disasters.

God deliberately tested the two, once again put the two of them apart.

On the surface, it seemed like this old man Su Xianqin has taken a step back. But after Qin Chao thought about it, he and Su Ji actually suffered a loss.

Even if the old man does not agree, the two of them can always elope together. But now, they were forced to separate for a year. Unable to meet each other for an entire year was indeed extremely annoying.

“Brother Qin, where are you going?” At the school security office, Qin Chao was packing his belongings. Just then Zhang Li came in. Seeing Qin Chao, he was immediately startled and then asked.

“Oh, Zhang Li, it’s you.” Qin Chao patted this lad on the shoulder, “I cannot continue to work here. I have to pack my things and leave today.”

“What?” Zhang Li was surprised and hurriedly said, “Is this because director Su fired you!? This is not good. Brother Qin, wait here, I will find director Su and reason with him!”

“No, don’t!” Qin Chao quickly grabbed this impulsive young man, “I am not fired by director Su. I am the one who wants to resign.”

“Why?” Zhang Li did not understand, “Isn’t brother Qin doing good here!”

“Because....” Qin Chao was about to speak, but at this time, Chen Yinyang also came in. Seeing Zhang Li pulling Qin Chao by the arm, his eyes lit up and he immediately cried.

“Oh, you two bad guys, taking advantage while I am away, you two secretly do this thing. Whatever it is, *Renjia* wants in.”

“Go to hell, don’t talk nonsense here!” Zhang Li immediately gave this intrepid security team leader a glare, “Brother Qin is going to resign, I am stopping him!”

“What?” Chen Yingyang suddenly widened his eyes, “You are going to resign?”

“Em, yes....” Qin Chao nodded. Unexpectedly, Chen Yingyang immediately cried, pulled another arm of Qin Chao, and constantly pound Qin Chao’s chest with his small fist (Author: Em, it should be big fist).

“You ungrateful guy, how could you dump *Renjia* like this....Huhuhu, I don’t want to live, *Renjia* ’s virginity was taken away by you!”

Oh my uncle! Cold sweat poured out of Qin Chao’s head, *what does your virginity have to do with me! Go find that electric baton Wang!*

“Em....It seems like this is not the right time for me to come....”

At this time, an enchanting voice suddenly came from the door. When the three turned around, they saw the beautiful figure of secretary Qin Lin standing at the door.

At this time, Qin Ling was also shocked because of what she saw in front of her. Three big men pulling each other’s arms. One of them even shouted about his virginity being taken away.

Too crazy....

“Ai! Don’t misunderstand!” Qin Chao suddenly had an impulse to kill someone. He lifted his foot, kicked Chen Yingyang and Zhang Li to the side and walked toward Qin Ling.

“Secretary Qin, is there something I can do for you?” Qin Chao grinningly asked.

Qin Ling rolled her eyes, “At this time, you can still smile, I really admire you.”

She then handed Qin Chao an envelope, “This is your two months salary

from director Su. Since we haven't registered your bank account, we can only give you cash."

"Cash is good, cash is good, I like cash." Qin Chao quickly took his salary.

"Greedy." Qin Ling cast him a look of despise, "What are you going to do after you resign?"

"I don't know...." Qin Chao could not help touch his nose, "I think, I am just going to apply for a job at a small company to do copywriting and the like. Based on my university major, I can only do this stuff."

"Well, you know my number." Qin Ling said, "I know some people. If you can't find a suitable job, give me a call, I will see if I can help you."

"Hehe, since secretary Qin has said this sentence, even if I die, I am satisfied." Qin Chao laughed. *But that old fox Su Xianqin blocked me from relying on Su Family influence. And Qin Ling is also one of Su Family people.*

If I let her help me, that old man Su Xianqin will certainly have something to say about it. In any event, I won't give him a chance!

"Still a smooth talker." Qin Ling was somewhat sad. She gently patted Qin Chao on the shoulder, "In the future, keep in touch."

"How about a hug...." Qin Chao said and spread out his arms.

Initially, he just wanted to tease Qin Ling. Unexpectedly, this beautiful secretary really stepped forward and hugged him.

"Actually, you're a pretty good person...."

Close to Qin Chao's ear, Qin Ling quietly left this sentence. After that, Qin Ling turned around and walked away.

In his arms, there was a vague remain of Qin Ling's fragrance.

"Brother Qin, if you leave, what are we going to do?" Seeing Qin Ling walked away, Zhang Li and Chen Yinyang stepped forward and piteously asked.

"Two big men....Em, one and a half big men, give me a break. When I find a job, I will treat you guys to a drink."

With that, Qin Chao no longer hesitated, turned around and left the school.

But before he left, he first took off his security uniform, including the blue shield logo and neatly put it on the table.

On his body, there was still that trench coat given by Su Fei.

Qin Chao took a glance back toward this Guangyuan Institute with a nostalgic look. After all, he has worked here for quite some time and somewhat reluctant to part with it. In particular, he did not stay until summer where he can sit at the school gate watching the passing female students' bare thighs.

*Too f*cking bad.*

Qin Chao sighed and, taking advantage when no one paid attention, he put his luggage into his spatial ring and then walked out of the school gate.

Outside the gate, parked a black Toyota Land Cruiser.

Seeing Qin Chao came out, a black-suited sturdy man got down from the car and walked over to him.

"Friend, come with me." That big fellow waved at Qin Chao. "You are invited by our big miss."

Big miss? Qin Chao subconsciously glanced toward the car but the black window blocked his view. *Is it Liao Shasha?*

In any case, this big fellow is just a guy, he can't do anything to me. Qin Chao put his hands inside his pockets and, without hesitation, confidently walked toward that Land Cruiser.

Who knew, when he got in, he immediately went silly.

Sitting inside the car was none other than the Dragon group, Long Tianzheng's baby daughter, Chen Si's sister, Long Belle.

"How come it's you?" Qin Chao's face was filled with surprise.

"Why can't I?" Long Belle rolled her eyes at Qin Chao, "Am I not welcome here?"

"Of course not." Qin Chao stylishly sat on the car. The black suited big fellow closed the door and slowly started the car.

"I just thought you're here to look for the beauties in our school."

Qin Chao pointedly said.

“You want to say I am lesbian, right?” Long Belle was smart, she immediately understood the meaning behind Qin Chao’s words.

“Ahem, it’s good that you know.” Qin Chao dryly coughed twice.

“Bah, what’s with this wishy-washy, you’re a big man aren’t you?” Long Belle gave Qin Chao a supercilious look.

“You came here just to mock me?” Qin Chao showed a puzzled expression.

“Of course not.” Long Belle smiled, “I heard that you were kicked out of the Su Family, so I am here to take you in.”

“Take me in?” Qin Chao blinked his eyes, “No can do, I don’t want to be a gangster!”

Qin Chao immediately showed his position, “Moreover, I promised to Su Xianqin to look for a serious company and start from small. I can’t join your underworld gang.”

“Bah, who said I am taking you, this pain in the ss, *to join my gang!*” Long Belle gave Qin Chao her small middle finger and said, “Bastard, I just want to help you find a job, you seem to think my profession is dirty.”

“How could I!” Noticing the grievances in Long Belle’s words, Qin Chao quickly said, “I just want to find a real job....”

“Humph!” Long Belle coldly snorted, “This is easy, I have already arranged it for you!”

“Oh?” Qin Chao looked at Long Belle, thinking, *Why would this girl want to help me? It seems like I smashed her place two days ago.*

“Why are you looking at me with that look!” Long Belle raised her eyebrows, put both of her legs on Qin Chao’s lap, took out “520” cigarette from her pocket and lit it, “This girl do what this girl wants to do, now I want to help you, do you think I can’t?”

“This, seems fine.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, “But, what kind of work that you’ve arranged for me? Could it be a security in a nightclub?”

The girl’s legs were very slender, which put a perfect pressure on Qin

Chao's legs, making him feel comfortable.

"Can't you think of anything else other than being a security?" Long Belle kicked off her boots, revealing a pair of white socks covering her two small feet, one of which flew and kicked Qin Chao's leg.

"Here, look at this!" After playfully kicked Qin Chao on the leg, Long Belle pulled out a business card from her pocket and gave it to Qin Chao.

"Skyhawk advertising company chairman, Chen Qiang?" Qin Chao read the name on the card, "What, is this guy keeping you as his mistress?"

"Go to hell!" Long Belle displayed a deadly Northern leg, kicking Qin Chao on his chest. But Qin Chao's chest was hard like a plate of iron, so her small feet felt hurt instead.

"This is one of my friends, as long as you go find him, he will give you a job."

"Advertising company; Looks pretty good." But Qin Chao still warily asked, "He isn't a gangster is he?"

"Fart, does this girl only know people from the underworld?" Long Belle furrowed her brows and stared at Qin Chao, "Rest assured, this is a good company, their advertising business has a pretty good reputation in the industry. Not everyone can go in, so you should be happy!"

"Okay, okay, what do I do there then? Am I going to be a copywriter or something?"

"How should I know!" Long Belle threw up her hands, "When you get there, you can ask them yourself."

"What?" Qin Chao was puzzled.

"I've told him about you, so you just need to bring this business card and show it to him, there's my signature behind it."

Long Belle pointed at the card. Qin Chao flipped the business card and saw a row of delicate handwriting. *Incredible, this girl is so brutal, yet her writing is so delicate.*

Chapter 227 You Deliberately Mess With Me

With this Land Cruiser, they soon arrived at the Skyhawk advertising company.

“You can do it, I believe in you. No matter where you are, you will do great!” Long Belle waved to Qin Chao and then asked the driver to drive away.

Qin Chao looked at the back of the gradually-disappearing-from-sight SUV, somewhat puzzled. Logically, Long Belle should be his enemy, but she actually helped him instead.

Could this girl really like me?

*But I never did something nice to her, I even spanked her *ss several times.*

*Is this girl one of those minorities who can only marry the man who has beaten her *ss? If that's the case, that would be great. I can find several such ethnic girls, and then, hehehe....*

While casually daydreaming, Qin Chao turned around and walked toward the office building.

Skyhawk advertising company has a full two-storey office building for themselves, respectively on the tenth and eleventh floor. Qin Chao entered the elevator and went to the tenth floor.

“Alice, why are you changing your makeup, it's good already!”

At the front desk, two girls were talking. A curly-haired beauty was asking her friend who was doing makeup in front of a small mirror.

“Bah, what do you know. To a woman, makeup is like her face, without makeup, how can she attract the men's attention.”

“I think you want men who fall hard for you!”

The girl next to her could not help but laugh.

“Wrong!” Alice put down the small mirror, waved her hand and said to her colleague, “I just want a good man to fall a bit for me!”

“Then, Alice, in our company, which handsome fellow you took fancy with?” The curly haired beauty could not help but ask.

“Ai, I am so tired talking about this. There are too few handsome guys in our company. The one who do, either he is gay, or he is already taken. Shi Xin, why don’t you introduce me to one, I heard that you have a very handsome elder brother.”

“Winter has not passed yet, but your heart is already in the spring, Alice!” Shi Xin could not help but tease.

“How could I not worry? Good men are becoming less and less, if you don’t act soon, they will slip away from you in a flash.” Alice solemnly vowed, “Before this year Valentine’s day, I have to find a good man!”

“Then what do you think about our head of HR, manager Zhang?”

“He’s the prince charming in all of the female staffs’ heart!” Alice’s eyes immediately emitted a small red heart, and she said with regret, “Unfortunately, manager Zhang only likes manager Li from the Business Department.”

“Who let manager Li be the no 1 beauty in the company! I heard even director Chen is moved by her.”

“Hey, isn’t director Chen already married?”

“Can’t he divorce his wife? Even if he doesn’t, he can still take a mistress.” Alice whispered, “But, although director Chen is rich, I still like manager Zhang more. Ai, he is simply a woman’s dream. If manager Zhang is willing to date me, I will do anything he asks me to.”

“Slut! Whenever you mention manager Zhang, you turn into a slut.”

“Silly girl, a good man is worth to fight for!”

When the two were arguing in low voice, a man suddenly came in from the outside.

The man, who dressed in a black trench coat with a trace of wild air,

walked to the front of the two beautiful woman.

“Excuse me....Is this the Skyhawk advertising company?”

Qin Chao looked at the two uniformed beauties sitting at the front desk and thought that this company must be a good company. *Yes, a company who has beautiful girls should be a good company.*

“Yes, that’s right....” Alice blinked her eyes, which glued to the man with unusual temperament in front of her, “Excuse me, are you looking for someone, work, or a business?”

“I come to apply for a job....” Qin Chao said.

“Oh, so you’re here for a job....” Alice’s previous enthusiasm faded and she pushed the nearby Shi Xin, “You handle this.”

*D*mn, here I thought he is one of those company’s bosses. Wearing expensive clothes here, humph, it turns out he’s just a poor jobless ghost.*

“Sir, please fill out this form.” On the contrary, Shi Xin was actually very enthusiastic. She pulled out a form from the desk and placed it in front of Qin Chao.

“Em, no problem.” Qin Chao took out a pen from his spatial ring and started filling out the form. On the question of previous company, Qin Chao put the Guangyuan Institute in it; On the question of previous job position, Qin Chao indicated that he worked as a security guard.

In any case, this was the company that was recommended by Long Belle, so they wouldn’t let him be a security guard again.

“Very well, Sir, just a moment please.” Shi Xin took the filled out form, gave it a glance and picked up the phone. “Human Resources department, this....”

Before she finished, a tall and handsome man dressed in a designer black suit suddenly passed through from the side.

Alice immediately cut Shi Xin’s phone call and then sweetly called out.

“Manager Zhang!”

“Alice, what’s the matter?” The man turned around, looked at the fashionable beautiful woman at the front desk and said with magnetic voice.

“Manager Zhang, you see, we have someone who wants to apply for a job here.” Alice, in order to have more contacts with manager Zhang, used Qin Chao as a tool to attract the other people’s attention.

“Oh?” That manager Zhang raised his eyebrows, “But it seems like the company has not issued any recruitment offer recently.”

He walked to the front desk, lightly glanced at Qin Chao and then held out his hand, “Show me the form.”

“Manager Zhang, here it is!” Alice grabbed the form from Shi Xin’s hand and gave it to the man. Manager Zhang took a glance at it and said.

“Oh, so you come to apply for the security job.”

“Ah, no!” Qin Chao hurriedly waved his hand, “I am not here to apply for the security job, but for other positions.”

His agreement with Su Xianqin was for him to find a legitimate job. If they offer him a security job, why bother leaving Guangyuan Institute in the first place? Why go to this new place with unfamiliar people?

“Then what position do you want to apply?” Manager Zhong looked at Qin Chao.

“This....I don’t know either.” Qin Chao shook his head. Long Belle basically just dropped him here without telling him what to do.

“You people are so boring.” Manager Zhang threw that form to the side, “Do you want to wait for the company to give you a managerial position? Besides, in your form, you wrote that you graduated from a third-rate University, so being a security guard is already good for you.”

“Sorry, man, but your words hurt.” Hearing these words, Qin Chao cannot help but turn cold. For a long time, no one dared to talk to him like that.

“I am just telling the truth, we live in a cruel society.” Manager Zhang proudly stood there like a seasoned person; He said to Qin Chao, “With your poor education, you still fantasize on entering our company? Do you know how many master’s degree graduates that we reject every year?”

“Is a master’s degree graduate certainly better than me?” Qin Chao did not back away, he crossed his arms, stood his ground and retorted, “Real work

jobs and studying at the University are two completely different things. Even a master or Ph.D. graduate will have to start again. Therefore, our starting point is basically the same, why are you looking down upon the ordinary college student?"

"I don't care about other companies, but I am the one who calls the shots here." Manager Zhang was too lazy to continue to argue with Qin Chao, "You don't get to argue with me, I am the HR manager here. You better go, otherwise, I will call the security to escort you out."

"Yes, you better leave now, don't delay our work here!" Alice chimed in.

The nearby Shi Xin was silent, she only thought that this man was not an ordinary man. There was a powerful aura around him.

This man will definitely work in our company.... This thought drifted into Shi Xin's mind. She did not know why she had such a thought.

"Is this how your Skyhawk company treat a candidate for a job?" Qin Chao could not help but ask.

"We naturally welcome a job candidate, but not a troublemaker." Manager Zhang coldly looked at Qin Chao, "Therefore, we do not welcome you here."

"When did I look for trouble? Can't I apply for other positions besides being a security?"

"You can only be a security guard." Alice piped in with a high pitched voice, "Even us here at the front desk graduated from reputable Universities, who do you think you are?"

"Moreover, in your form, you don't even write the position that you want to apply, don't tell me you really want to be a manager?" Manager Zhang gave Alice a smile and then coldly looked at Qin Chao.

"Then let me see Chen Qiang, I want to speak with him." Without any other choice, Qin Chao had to try to see Chen Qian and show him the business card from Long Belle.

"Are you kidding me!" Alice cried out again, "Do you think director Chen is someone you can summon at will? Do you think you're someone?"

"If you don't leave now, we will call the security." Zhang Qiang threatened.

“Let me make a call, and then I’ll leave.”

Qin Chao pulled out his knock-off phone, which produced contempt in Alice and manager Zhang’s eyes. But he did not care how they look at him; He called Long Belle’s number that she just gave it to him.

The phone only rang two times before someone answered it.

“Hey, we’ve just been separated for a moment, have you missed this girl already?” From the phone came Long Belle’s sweet voice.

“Go to your uncle!” Qin Chao could not help but say, “Long Belle, are you deliberately messing with me!? When I come in this broken company that you told me, they said I am being disruptive and won’t let me apply for a job.”

“What?” Long Belle was surprised for a moment, then she angrily said, “They dare! Didn’t I tell you to look for Chen Qiang? Did you find him or not?”

“Look for Chen Qiang?” Qin Chao sneered, “Who do you think I, Qin Chao, am? How could they let a nobody like me see their boss?”

“You wait there, I will give that Chen Qiang a call!”

Long Belle said and immediately hung up the phone.

Qin Chao raised his head and looked at manager Zhang and Alice’s taunting eyes.

“The phone call is over, now you can go out, right?”

Manager Zhang said and made a hand gesture.

“No need to be so anxious, I will leave soon.” Qin Chao also thought that this company is not that great. *To have such an HR manager, how could they have any development.*

Just as he was about to turn away to leave, from the other end of the corridor, a person suddenly came out.

This man was about forty years old. When he saw Qin Chao, his eyes lit up and immediately pulled Qin Chao’s hand.

“Oh, you’re Qin Chao, right? Come on in, come on in!”

Chapter 228 Iceberg Old Lady

“Director Chen?” The few of them were shocked. Having been working at the company for so long, this was the first time they saw director Chen so enthusiastically treated an outsider.

Manager Zhang’s face turned somewhat ugly. He was no fool, he knew today he had stumbled upon a muzzle.

“You are?” Qin Chao looked at the man before him, *Is he Chen Qiang?*

“My name is Chen Qiang, director of this company.” Chen Qiang warmly said, “I did not expect that you’re actually Miss Long’s fiancé. Oh, for you to come to our company, this is a great honor for us.”

*What? Fiance? Hearing this word, Qin Chao was amazed. His mother! She made my status too f*cking high. Why didn’t she just say I cohabit with her instead!*

“That, I am not....” Just as Qin Chao was about to explain, this Chen Qiang passionately said.

“Qin Chao, our meeting today is fated, don’t you think? How about this, we recognize each other as brothers. I am older, so later on, you can call me elder brother Chen. As for me, I will call you brother (affectionate bromance form), what do you think?”

“Em, no problem.” Qin Chao did not oppose, in any case, the opposite party is indeed older than him, so calling Chen Qiang as elder brother would not make him suffer a loss.

“Haha, good, I know you’re a bright person, brother. At night, elder brother will invite you out to a dinner to formally welcome brother here. Hahaha!”

Chen Qiang said, embraced Qin Chao by the shoulders and then laughed like they already have years of intimate friendship.

Cold sweat pouring down from Qin Chao’s head, *This character.... If*

someone told him Chen Qiang has never been a gangster, Qin Chao would not believe it no matter what.

“That’s right, brother, about your position....” Chen Qiang’s eyes swept around for a moment before finally fell on manager Zhang’s body and then he said, “How about this, why don’t you become the vice manager of the Human Resources department, this one is the manager, Zhang Chusong, you two should get to know each other.”

“Hehe, oh, we’ve already known each other.” Qin Chao said with a smile. But cold sweat trickled down from Zhang Chusong’s head. He did not expect director Chen to take the initiative to cozy up with Qin Chao.

Alice was dumbfounded, she thought Qin Chao was just a normal poor third-rate college graduate. In the end, the other people finally become the vice manager of the HR department.

Only Shi Xin who did not seem surprised, *sure enough, he really enters the company.*

“So you guys know each other, then good, manager Zhang will also come with us tonight.” This was how Chen Qiang usually handled his subordinates, by simultaneously showing his kindness and might.

“I, I think I have to pass....Tonight, I have something to do, something to do....” Zhang Chusong immediately declined.

“Oh, so manager Zhang does not want to give me face.” Chen Qiang cheerfully laughed, looking at his HR manager. Zhang Chusong was scared, he suddenly remembered about one problem with director Chen, and that is, if someone refuses his drinking invitation, this big boss is easy to get angry.

“We can always drink later.” Qin Chao waved his hand, “Moreover, I would like to start working as a small staff.”

“Then let’s drink on another day. Moreover, I suddenly remember that I have a plane to catch, so I can’t be with brother in the evening.” Zhang Chusong was stunned, as soon as Qin Chao said it, Chen Qiang immediately pushed off the drinking invitation on another day. But then, this director frowned, “But, how could elder brother let brother be a small staff in elder

brother's company!?! How about this, just tell elder brother which department you like, I will immediately appoint you as that department's manager."

Hearing this, Zhang Chusong was shocked, *This director Chen is going all out to win over this man called Qin Chao. Who exactly is he? How could he make director Chen like that!*

"I think it's better to be a small staff, I want to start from the beginning." Qin Chao still insisted on his own idea. Although he relied on his relationship with someone else to enter the company, he did not want to directly living off a woman.

He believed that by virtue of his own ability, he can rise little by little.

"Since brother insists then elder brother will not put aside your interest." Chen Qiang nodded, "So be it, brother can go report to Li Xue, it just so happens that she currently lacks an assistant."

"Okay, no problem." Hearing this, Qin Chao finally felt relaxed. *Assistant is good, at least, it is a legitimate occupation.*

Su Xianqin, you old man, just wait. Within a year, I, Qin Chao, will certainly come up with five million.

This five million target was not small, in addition to a full-time job, he still needed to find other ways to make money. Of course, illegal things were out of the question.

"Shi Xin, help my brother go through the formalities. Later on, he will be one of us, so you guys have to take care of him."

Chen Qiang told the people around him.

"Certainly, certainly." Zhang Chusong awkwardly smiled. But Alice happily stole Shi Xin's work, saying.

"Brother Qin, right? I will help you with the formalities." Alice started to fill out a form for Qin Chao and then handed it to him, "Take this to Business department manager's office on 11th floor, look for manager Li. Yes, I'll take you there."

"Go on, brother. Elder brother has to catch a plane to Dongchuan City to

meet with several of our clients there, so I won't be in the company these few days. If you need something, just give elder brother a call. You can ask Alice my phone number."

With that, director Chen looked at his watch and rushed to get out of the company.

As soon as Chen Qiang walked away, the pressure on these few people went away with him. Qin Chao also did not want to make it hard on them, so he took the form and went to the 11th floor with Alice.

Chen Qiang arrived at downstairs and walked toward a black Land Cruiser.

"Big miss, everything is good."

"What about Qin Chao's mood?" Long Belle languidly sat at the back seat, looking at the man, who appeared to be respectful toward her, in front of her.

"It's good, he seems happy. But, big sister, your fiancé's temper is very strange, I offered him a manager position, but he refused, insisting on becoming an ordinary staff."

"You don't need to care about that, just let him do whatever he wants to do." Long Belle waved her hand, "He is that kind of man."

"No problem, since big miss said it like that, then I am relieved." In the company, Chen Qiang is the boss. But only he knew that, for a long time, he was a gangster. Once, he was almost being hacked to death on the street.

Fortunately, Long Tianzheng saved him, making him his subordinate.

Later on, he wanted to come clean, so he set up the Skyhawk advertising company. Nominally, it was an independent company, but actually, it has a tight relationship with the Tianlong group.

Many Tianlong's advertising businesses were contracted to Skyhawk advertising company. Thus, by drawing support from Tianlong group's big boat, Skyhawk company received a lot of benefits.

"You did good, uncle Chen. Tonight, I'll treat you to a meal." Long Belle casually said.

“Haha, no need, no need.” Chen Qiang was sharp, he knew Long Belle was just exchanging pleasantries, “I have to catch a plane, catch a plane.”

Nobody knew if Chen Qiang really has a plane to catch. In short, Qin Chao was holding the form; After receiving the hint from Alice, he knocked the door of the Business department manager’s office.

“Please come in!” Came the voice of a woman from inside the room. The sound was a bit cold, freezing people upon hearing it.

After he sighed with emotion for a moment, Qin Chao pushed open the door.

Who knew, when Qin Chao saw the woman’s face, he was a bit stunned.

Qin Chao has seen many beautiful women from all kinds of types. Therefore, his body should have some kind of immunity toward beautiful women. However, seeing the woman in front of him, Qin Chao could not help but stay still.

Too beautiful! He did not know what adjectives that were appropriate to her besides these two words.

The woman in front of him seemed to be the goddess of ice and snow. Besides her appearance that was nothing more beautiful can be imagined (too beautiful to behold), she also seemed to have an “iceberg” personality.

Seeing Qin Chao came in, the woman looked up, wrinkled her beautiful brows, and asked.

“Who are you?”

“Manager Li.” Qin Chao remembered the woman’s name, Li Xue, *Sure enough, she is worthy of her name* (Xue means snow). “I am a newcomer that was sent here to be your assistant.”

Qin Chao politely said. Since this was a proper job in a proper company, Qin Chao did not carelessly talk like a pervert like when he was still among other security guards.

“Oh?” Li Xue frowned even more deeply. Her attractive eyes swept Qin Chao several times, “Since you are an employee, why don’t you wear the company’s uniform?”

“Ah, I am sorry.” Qin Chao immediately said, “I just came to the company, no one has sent me a uniform.”

“Go to the front desk and tell them to get you a set. Put on the uniform and come to see me again!”

Finishing her sentence, Li Xue waved her soft hand. The meaning was clear, Qin Chao was dismissed.

Qin Chao helplessly touched his nose, turned around, closed the door and returned to the 10th floor with tail tugged between his legs.

“Why are you here?” Seeing Qin Chao came to the front desk, Shi Xin could not help blink her eyes and asked.

Qin Chao looked at this previously-silent-but-has-clear-eyes girl, gave her a smile and said.

“Manager Li said that my clothes are inappropriate, so she wanted me to put on the uniform and then went back to her again.”

“Hehe, manager Li is a very serious person, you’ll get used to it.” Shi Xin could not help but laugh, she felt that Qin Chao’s smile was warm.

“Uniform, right? I’ll help you get it!” Alice volunteered, “Brother Qin, your body is good, I am going to pick one that is best for you.”

With that, Alice quickly disappeared from the corridor.

Actually, how could she pick the best uniform? All uniform are basically the same.

“Don’t be angry with her, she is just a bit vain.” Shi Xin blinked her eyes at Qin Chao.

“Em, yes!” Qin Chao said with a smile and leaned over the front desk, “That’s why I like you a bit more. Beauty, what is your name?”

“So you’re a smooth talker....” Shi Xin giggled, “My name is Shi Xin. Be careful not to show it to your boss, or she will be angry.”

“That iceberg old woman....” Qin Chao clicked his tongue and said, “With such a serious face like that, she would get old really quickly.”

“How could you say that manager Li is an old woman?” Shi Xin could not

help but say, “She is only 25 years old.”

“Only 25?” Qin Chao pretended to be surprised, “She must have the face of a 25 years old but the heart of a 55 years old! My God, working under such a person, how could I live!”

“Now you’re starting to complain!” Shi Xin cast him a disdainful glance, “Didn’t you insist on wanting to start from small just a moment ago?”

“Ahem....” Qin Chao dryly coughed twice, “I just want to see you happy, so I grumble a bit. By the way, little Xinxin, can you tell me what kind of person this manager Li is?”

Chapter 229 Neither Fish Nor Fowl

After coming back from Dongchuan City, Qin Chao's face was indeed a lot thicker. If it can be stretched to cover the entire city, it could definitely withstand the powerful intercontinental ballistic missile.

To flirt with Shi Xin, he did not even bat his eyes.

"So you want to inquire about manager Li." Shi Xin was also not a newly graduate young girl; She has seen many kinds of men in her work. Particularly, as a beautiful girl, she has become rather immune to other people flirting with her.

"In the end, you are still interested in manager Li. Let me tell you, you won't stand a chance. Even the great manager Zhang fiercely chased her to no avail."

"Fiercely chased?" Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, "What concept is this?"

"99 roses in a day!" Shi Xin's eyes began to shine, "So many roses....That's so romantic. Moreover, what manager Zhang said was especially touching; He said to manager Li, as long as you marry me, I will send you one hundred roses. Without you, my life can never be 100 percent perfect."

"Em, isn't this the famous "romantic (The previous romantic is in Chinese, while this time, it's a loanword – luomandike)?" Qin Chao blinked his eyes, *Sure enough, being "romantic" is a rich man's thing. In the past, I have to eat instant noodles for a long time, just to be able to save money to buy roses for my girlfriend....*

However, when he thought about it, those days were bitter yet sweet to him.

If Yang Shanshan did not leave me, what would we look like now?

"I have no intention to chase her." Qin Chao righteously said as he explained to Shi Xin, "I just want to know about my boss, to know her likes and dislikes, so that I can perform well working under her."

“Since that is the case, I will tell you about it!” Shi Xin immediately proposed a condition, “However, you have to invite me out to a dinner.”

“No problem, a beauty like you can eat anything! Abalone, lobster, I can’t afford them.”

“Pfft!” Shi Xin could not help laugh out loud, “Please don’t say anymore.”

“Em, you can just not order them.” Qin Chao explained, touching his nose

“Bah, cheapskate.” Shi Xin rolled her beautiful eyes and said, “Actually, manager Li is a pitiful person.”

“A pitiful person?” Qin Chao blinked his eyes, “How come I didn’t see it....”

“Don’t interrupt me!” Shi Xin gave him a supercilious look, which very much enjoyed by Qin Chao. *Hehe, I just want you to look at me because your eyes are beautiful.*

Qin Chao thought for a moment and continued to listen to Shi Xin.

“At 23 years old, manager Li married her boyfriend from the University. However, sad news came in; On the first day of their marriage, her boyfriend fell ill and died.”

“Wow, so tragic....” Qin Chao can’t help but exclaim, *This is truly tragic.*

“Yes, moreover, I heard that....He died because of STD....”

“What?” Qin Chao was stunned; He immediately asked, “Then should manager Li also....”

“No.” Shi Xin shook her head, “Manager Li is a very traditional person, she should not have done anything with her boyfriend. They later found out that her boyfriend has had several affairs.”

“So it’s like this....” Qin Chao thought that this was something out of a novel. “It seems like manager Li is indeed very pitiful....”

“This is not even the most pitiful thing!” Shi Xin added, “The most pitiful thing is, manager Li still loves that dead man, she considers herself to be his family’s daughter-in-law, so she always takes care of his father.”

“Gee, such a virtuous wife....” Qin Chao immediately said, “If I can marry such a wife, even if I die, it’s worth it.”

Shi Xin rolled her eyes, "Can you not interrupt my story?"

"Ok, ok, I am not going to interrupt. Little Xinxin, go on."

"Humph!" Shi Xin then went on to say, "But her father-in-law has a problem, and that is gambling addiction. He always takes manager Li's monthly salary to play."

"Gambling addiction?" Qin Chao could not help but interrupt, "This old man is too much...."

"Yes, we always advise manager Li to leave that old man. But manager Li is too soft-hearted, she said the old man only has gambling addiction because of the pain of losing a child. Actually, I personally hope manager Zhang can conquer manager Li's heart and rescue her from that bottomless pit they called family."

"Gee, in a word, manager Zhang is a prince in your (plural) eyes, right?"

"Of course, all the office girls regard him as their prince charming." Shi Xin has a lot of gossip materials; She continued, "This manager Zhang is thirty years old, and has married once. I heard that his wife ran away with a foreigner. This manager Zhang is very good; He is rich, handsome, and a gentleman."

"Yes, to women, he is indeed a gentleman." Qin Chao expressed his agreement, "But to men, gee....It makes people speechless."

"Okay, okay, don't take it to heart." Shi Xin counseled, "After all, we are all in the same company, so we need to live in harmony."

"Then, little Xinxin, this Zhang Chusong, is he also your prince charming?" Qin Chao teased Shi Xin.

"Bah, I am not looking for a boyfriend!" Shi Xin suddenly solemnly said, raising her small fist and spiritedly saying, "I want to be this new era's independent woman. Even without a man, I can still live a happy life!"

"Gee, I never thought...." Qin Chao said with a smile, "Our little Xinxin is still a bachelorette. However, if you don't like men, I have a friend that I can recommend to you."

"Friend? What friend?" Shi Xin blinked her eyes and asked; She was

curious.

“A women. Moreover, she is a Lala.” Lala is a slang for lesbian. Shi Xin naturally understood this word.

“Screw you. Be more serious would you.” Shi Xin rolled her eyes several times, “Even though I am not married yet, my orientation is straight. Moreover, I don’t hate having male friends, normal interaction is fine with me.”

Qin Chao wanted to add, *that includes normal f*cking, right?* But he refrained from doing that, for fear that if he said these words Shi Xin would directly kill him on the spot.

“Then little Xinxin, why don’t we f*ck....Em, I mean go out on a date?”

“Bah, office romance is forbidden here, you want me to get fired!” Shi Xin gave Qin Chao a glare.

“Office romance is forbidden?” Qin Chao felt strange, “Why don’t I see it! Isn’t your manager Zhang in hot pursuit of my boss?”

“That’s not the same!” Shi Xin said, “They are but boss’ right-hand people. And we are just regular staff, so they can easily dismiss us!”

“That’s unfair....” Qin Chao rolled his eyes and flirted again, “Little Xinxin, director Chen is my brother, if we become a couple, he certainly won’t object.”

“Pei!” Shi Xin scolded, “Aren’t you that Miss Long’s fiance? Just take a good care of your big miss, what are you teasing me for!?”

“Who told you to be beautiful, I couldn’t help but be attracted to you!” Qin Chao’s shameless skill was displayed to the extreme.

“Who said I am a beauty....” Shi Xin blushed and said, “Manager Li is the beauty here.”

“She is an ice-cold woman....” Qin Chao emotionally said, “The first time I saw her, she already made me deflated, looks like I will have a hard time in the future.”

“She is just cold on the outside, but soft in the inside.” Shi Xin cautioned,

“As long as you work well, manager Li will definitely appreciate you.”

“How about I ask director Chen to put me as your assistant?” Qin Chao moved his eyebrows up and down as he looked at Shi Xin.

“Go to hell, I am just a front desk staff, how could I have an assistant!” Shi Xin gave Qin Chao another supercilious look, which already cannot be counted how many it was.

“I can help you rub your shoulder, massage your legs or something.” Qin Chao recommended.

“Give me a break!” Shi Xin declined again and again, “I can’t afford that, you better go find manager Li.”

“I am still waiting for my uniform.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders. He was just joking. If he really went on to become Shi Xin’s assistant, Su Ji would definitely bring a knife and hack him to death.

He just wanted to work, not to pick up girls. Even if Li Xue was difficult to work with, he had to bite the bullet.

At this time, Alice walked over, bringing him a new set of uniform.

“This is the newest set, why don’t you take a look.”

Alice said and threw Qin Chao a wink. Although she was also a beauty, based on her previous behavior, Qin Chao could not help feel cold.

He politely laughed a little, took the uniform and went to the bathroom to change his clothes.

This staff uniform was divided into two parts, a white shirt, and black trousers.

Overall, it was good. He put them on and looked in front of the mirror. Although it was a standard suit, on him, he felt that it was neither fish nor fowl.

Am I really just a rogue?

Qin Chao looked at himself in the mirror and pinched his face with his hands. He wanted it to look like a cold-faced white collar worker.

Unfortunately, no matter what he did, his eyes still exuded an aura of

wildness.

Qin Chao then remembered the gold-rimmed glasses inside his spatial ring. If he wore that thing, he would definitely look well-mannered. But, he thought wearing that thing would make him look not like himself.

After thinking about it, Qin Chao gave up that idea. After putting his original clothes inside his ring, he walked out of the toilet.

“Yo, not bad!” Seeing Qin Chao walked out of the toilet, Shi Xin’s eyes lit up, “But still not much different than before.”

“I think so too.” Qin Chao walked over to the front desk and looked at Shi Xin, “Do you think I look a bit gentle?”

“I don’t think so....” Shi Xin shook her head, “I think you still have your rogue look....”

“No way, Shi Xin, you’re crazy.” The nearby Alice pushed her colleague hand and busily said to Qin Chao, “After brother Qin changed his clothes, he looks more elegant. I feel that he’s like a CEO of a company, so handsome. Brother Qin, why don’t we go out for a meal tonight?”

“Haha, good, but little Xinxin must come too, it’s my treat.”

Qin Chao really wanted to have good relationships with his colleagues. Especially a good relation with the front desk, which can benefit him in the future.

“You two go ahead, I can’t go out.” Shi Xin curled her lips, “I don’t want to be the unwanted third guest.”

“What third guest.” Qin Chao interrupted, “This is just socializing between colleagues....”

Just as he finished, the telephone on the front desk suddenly rang.

Shi Xin picked up the phone, spoke a few words and then said to Qin Chao.

“You need to work first, manager Li is looking for you.”

Chapter 230 Who Is The Manager

Being summoned by his boss, Qin Chao quickly returned to the 11th floor. Standing at the door, he didn't immediately knock. Instead, he crouched there, silently smoking a cigarette.

Li Xue's life experience was pitiful and she was also a softhearted person. Unfortunately, her appearance was wrapped with a layer of ice, denying people from touching her heart. As a new assistant, Qin Chao naturally understood that Li Xue did not have a good impression of him.

Looks like if I really want to work, I have to work conscientiously. Alas, in the end, being a security guard is always more preferable, although the wage is not that great, it's a worry-free job .

Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, finished his cigarette and then knocked the office door.

"Come in!" Li Xue's cold voice came from the inside. Qin Chao opened the door and went in.

Looking up, manager Li saw Qin Chao has changed his outfit, so she nodded in satisfaction. But then, when Qin Chao came close, her eyebrows could not help but furrow.

"Why do you smell cigarette?" Li Xue coldly snorted, "You just smoked, didn't you? Go out, when you don't smell cigarette anymore you can come back."

"What, is smoking not allowed here?" Qin Chao was a bit upset after being dictated like that.

"Although the company has no such provision and I don't care about others, " Li Xue earnestly stared at the computer screen, "But my, Li Xue, assistant may not."

"All right, I'll go out and wait for the smell to disperse." Qin Chao did not want to quarrel with a beautiful woman, much less that beautiful woman

was her boss. He can only shrug his shoulders and walk out of the door.

Standing in front of the office and looking at the passing colleagues, Qin Chao felt like a misbehaving student being punished by the teacher, which made him very uncomfortable.

At this time, Shi Xin went upstairs to send some files. Seeing Qin Chao standing straight in front of the manager office like a door guardian, she asked with a smile.

“What happens? You just started working, yet you’re already being punished?”

“Don’t mention it.” Qin Chao waved his hand and whispered, “Grandma Li doesn’t like people who smoke, so she sent me out to scatter the smoke. This is too troublesome, looks like it’s not easy to get along with her.”

“Then you can just stop smoking.” Shi Xin giggled, “If you stop smoking, it will benefit your health.”

“Rest assured, I am quite strong.” Qin Chao said and patted his chest, “Cigarettes are nothing to me.”

“Hihi, such a stubborn guy. Then I’ll leave you to your punishment, I have to send these files.” Shi Xin said and was about to leave.

“Little Xinxin, don’t go, stay here and talk with me for another minute, okay.” Qin Chao cannot help but tease.

“Screw you, do you think I am as busy as you? I still have a lot of work to do.” With that, Shi Xin walked away holding the files.

Qin Chao was bored to death and wanted to smoke but he was afraid Li Xue would kick him out again.

At this time the office door suddenly opened.

Li Xue’s head popped out and coldly looked at Qin Chao.

“Is the smoke smell scattered yet? If so, you can come in.”

She finally let me in. Qin Chao inwardly rejoiced, stood up and went into the office.

“Before you start, I have some things to say to you.” Li Xue sat at her boss

chair, looked at Qin Chao and said, "First, I don't care what method you used to enter this company, but since you are now my, Li Xue's assistant, I want to see your ability to work. If you don't have it, you can just get out."

"Second, no smoking. I hate smoker. Since you are my assistant, you must follow my rules. When you get home, you can smoke as many as you want."

"Third, during work hours, we can only talk about business, you can't talk about private things. This is a workplace, so I don't want something unpleasant to happen between the two of us. If you agree to these three, you can start working."

Sitting there, Li Xue waited for Qin Chao's answer.

Qin Chao secretly angry, he can see that Li Xue only regarded him as a small fry.

"Okay, it's just three requirements, I can live with that. Manager Li, is there something you want me to do?"

But, no matter how angry Qin Chao was, he has decided to come here to work. So, regardless of her requests, he can do accordingly. Of course, if the boss requires him to do some unwritten rules....Ahem, he can also do that.

At this time, Li Xue discovered that Qin Chao's eyes were looking at her in a lewd way, so she immediately became a bit angry. She coldly snorted and pointed at the nearby small table.

"You can sit there. I want you to sort out the information about the Chuanwei food company and send it to me in the afternoon!"

Without saying anything else, she immediately arranged something to do for Qin Chao.

Since it was his work, Qin Chao has nothing to say. He sat on his seat and turned on the computer.

"If there is a phone call, you have to take it first!" Li Xue added a sentence before continuing her work.

Qin Chao searched for this Chuanwei food company using Baidu. At the same time, he secretly watched Li Xue using his peripheral look.

This beautiful widow has a good figure. Sitting there with *ss pressing the chair, her body formed a perfect curve, with clear and beautiful lines.

Her husband did not have the good fortune to sleep with her and died early. Moreover, he died because of STD. If she were like other women, she would definitely not accept this. But Li Xue was able to accept this and even willingly take care her father-in-law; A kindhearted woman indeed.

But, if she can warm up to me, that would be better, hehe.

Qin Chao was indulging himself in flights of fancy, *I will use my unsurpassed charm to conquer this female boss. After that, my career in this company will have a meteoric rise, the future is limitless.*

Em, what's the difference between this and being a gigolo then! If I do this, Su Ji will certainly look down on me.

While thinking about this, the phone on the table suddenly rang.

Qin Chao remembered that Li Xue told him to answer the phone.

So, he reached out and picked up the phone.

“Skyhawk advertising company, may I help you?” Qin Chao did not forget this simple greeting. After all, he did work for other companies for a period of time. It's just that, he was dismissed not long after he started. The reasons were vary, from being pushed aside, slandered, or just being hated by the boss....

“Who are you?” The other side spoke with a heavy male voice, which quizzically asked him, “Where is manager Li?”

“Hello, I am manager Li's assistant, if you want something, you can just tell me about it.”

“I don't want to speak with you, put manager Li on the phone.” The other side directly said to Qin Chao in a very arrogant manner.

My God, you think you're great, aren't you? He cannot help but say, “I am sorry, manager Li just went to the bathroom, if you want to say something to her, you can talk about it with me first.”

“I'll just wait for her!” With that, the other side abruptly hung up the

phone.

Interesting guy.” Qin Chao put down the phone, looked up and saw Li Xue’s questioning gaze.

“Who was that? Why did you say I am on the toilet?” Li Xue was very dissatisfied, she didn’t seem to like Qin Chao’s acting on his own initiative to say she was unavailable.

“A man. He wanted to talk to you.” Qin Chao waved his hand, “He may be your friend, but in the office, we cannot talk about private things. Therefore, I turned him down.”

“You!” Li Xue gave Qin Chao a glare, “What friend! He is the boss of the Chuanwei food company!”

“Gee, turns out to be a boss.” Qin Chao curled his lips, “No wonder he talked in such a hurry.”

“Next time, pay attention a bit.” Li Xue withdrew her sharp eyes and continued, “Chuanwei company is going to be our largest client. If we can win this one, our company’s performance will greatly improve.”

“I know. I just finished compiling the information, I will send it to you now.” Qin Chao then sent the information that he gathered to Li Xue through the local network.

“So soon?” Li Xue was somewhat surprised, she thought that Qin Chao was simply a pesky guy who doesn’t understand anything. So, she just let him do some works, letting him answer the phone. Until one day, she will find a reason to kick him back toward director Chen.

Unexpectedly, the guy was somewhat skillful, the information that he found was very useful and his sorting was very clear.

In his previous works, Qin Chao has done many assistant jobs. Organizing information was a mere trifle to him. In particular, now he has access to Dafa group’s internal channel. Therefore, to inquire about a company’s information was simply a breeze.

However, although Qin Chao was nominally the Chairman of the Dafa group, it was basically just a virtual position. Liao Shasha and Yu Lu seemed

awesome because they gave Qin Chao their shares in the company. But, his grandma! He was nothing more than their life insurance. If Qin Chao wanted to make money, he has to work hard.

However, since he can access their internal channel, he might as well use it.

At this time, the phone rang again.

Qin Chao immediately picked up the phone and put it on his ear.

“Skyhawk advertising company, may I help you?”

“Why it’s you again?” The other side spoke in a heavy male voice. Qin Chao secretly thought, *F*ck, I am the one who should ask why it’s you again.*

“Is manager Li back yet?” The voice on the phone asked.

“Oh, manager Li. She is still in the toilet. I think it will take her a while before she comes back.” Qin Chao could not help but tease his female boss, who, on cue, immediately showed him an angry look.

“When she’s back, tell her to give me a call!” The voice on the phone seemed impatient.

“Them whom am I speaking?”

“I am Xin Kun!”

With that, the opposite party abruptly hung up the phone.

Xin Kun, my god, according to the data, he is indeed the Chuanwei food company’s boss.

“You made an unauthorized decision again.” Li Xue coldly looked at Qin Chao, “Who gave you this right?”

“Manager Li.” Qin Chao righteously said, “This guy is calling you, again and again, wanting to talk to you, so there must be something important. If we put him on hold, he will get anxious. If he is anxious, whatever the matter is, it will surely be beneficial to us.”

“It’s not him who’s anxious, but me.” Li Xue rolled her eyes at Qin Chao, “You keep your mouth shut, I am going to give him a call.”

With that, Li Xue picked up the phone on the desk and was about to call the opposite party's back.

But Qin Chao stood up and actually held Li Xue's soft small hand.

Like receiving an electric shock, Li Xue hastily withdrew her hand and angrily stared at Qin Chao.

"Manager Li, you're too anxious." Qin Chao spread out his hands to show that he has no malice, "If you're too impatient to give him a call, you will fall into his trap."

"Are you the manager, or I am the manager here?"

Chapter 231 Must Take The Bus

Li Xue cannot help but ask.

“Of course you are the manager.” Qin Chao said as a matter of fact.

“Since I am the manager then it is natural to do as I say!”

Li Xue picked up the phone and dialed a number. Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders and had to return to his seat. Although Qin Chao did not know how to do business, he understood the heart of a man.

The opposite party named Xin Kun repeatedly tried to call Li Xue several times, obviously he harbored an evil intention.

If this side was too in a hurry to call back, the other side would certainly know it. If this side cared too much about landing the client, the other party can take this opportunity to demand exorbitant conditions.

For example, Li Xue’s body.

In the business world, a lot of things are actually shady, not as simple as everyone’s thought. Li Xue has been in the business world for many years, she should be completely aware of these things. But how could she easily fell for such a thing? It perplexed Qin Chao.

“Yes, director Xin, it’s me, Li Xue.”

“Tonight? Okay, I will certainly go.”

“Yes, rest assured, I will not miss the appointment.”

After exchanging a few pleasantries, Li Xue put down the phone. At that moment, in Qin Chao’s eyes, she seemed completely tired. But soon, Li Xue restored her normal look, ready to return to her work.

“Manager Li, aren’t our department business department and not PR department?” Qin Chao can’t help but touch his nose and ask.

“Sometimes we can also act as PR.” Li Xue gave Qin Chao a glance,
“Therefore, having sufficient alcohol capacity is a must. You can drink can’t

you?”

“Me?” Qin Chao thought for a moment, “I should be okay. Contending with one or two individuals should not be an issue.”

In Dongchuan City food stalls that day, the scene where he defeated a group of people in drinking match was still fresh in his memory. In retrospect, even though it was dangerous, he also has some fun doing it.

He wondered what Liao Shasha, Yu Lu, and Wu Xin, these three girls were doing right now.

If I have the time, I should go to Dongchuan City to visit them.

“Then good, tonight, I want you to go with me.”

“Huh?”

“What? Do you want to let a weak woman like me to drink and sign the contract by myself?” Li Xue looked at Qin Chao, making the latter speechless.

Now Qin Chao understood how clever this manager Li was, *I actually worried for her in vain.*

His uncle, you actually want to use me as your shield! Fine, just consider you win this time.

“Qin Chao....” After reading his data that was passed over by the front desk, Li Xue knew the man’s name, “If this deal is successfully negotiated, I will acknowledge you as my assistant.”

“Am I now not your assistant now?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows.

“Right now, I just think you’re here to dawdle.” Li Xue said and continued her work.

Qin Chao was helpless and had to continue sitting in front of the computer. He opened his QQ account and began to play “Fight the Landlord.”

After playing for two rounds, Qin Chao suddenly remembered something. *F*ck, I need to send judge Lu (Judge in the underworld that Qin Chao met on his way to save Liao Shasha) his QQ coin. He loves to play Fight the Landlord.*

Qin Chao’s curiosity was piqued. He could not help but search for judge Lu’s QQ number that he gave it to him.

What came out was the face of a beauty.

*F*ck, this judge Lu also has this hobby!*

After Qin Chao added “her” as his friend, the other side immediately sent him a message.

“Handsome, nice to meet you.”

Qin Chao’s hands could not help tremble a bit before he typed his reply.

“Are, are you a girl?”

“Yes, of course. Handsome, send me some of your QQ coin and we’ll play Fight the Landlord together, okay?”

The other side obviously used a “coquettish tone.” Without waiting for Qin Chao’s cold sweat to drip down, the other side sent another message.

“If you give me enough coin, *Renjia* will send you my photos! In my underwear!”

Qin Chao finally cannot help but want to rage quit. But the other side is judge Lu from the underworld, he did not dare to shout abuse and can only type a few words on the keywords.

“I, I don’t have the money....”

“Oh, no money....” The other side seemed to be very disappointed. “Then how about this. Play Fight the Landlord with *Renjia* and let *Renjia* win and take your happy bean (ingame currency), what do you think?”

“I am sorry, I am at work, so I can’t play games.” Qin Chao could not help but text this sentence.

At this time, the other side’s avatar suddenly went black.

When Qin Chao opened his friend list, he found out that Judge Lu’s avatar has disappeared.

*F*ck me, I got blacklisted by this guy. Ckck, so decisive....*

Since he can’t poke fun at Judge Lu anymore, Qin Chao looked for his other friends on QQ. Some of them were his old classmates. After looking for quite a while, he suddenly felt cold.

Because he saw Yang Shanshan's QQ avatar.

This avatar has been on his friend list for quite long. In school, Yang Shanshan was a beauty and has been pursued by a lot of men. Even on QQ, she was nagged by many men.

Therefore, Yang Shanshan had to use stealth on QQ that can only be visible to her friends.

But now, the picture on Yang Shanshan's avatar has changed into black and white.

Sure enough, Yang Shanshan has completely forgotten me.

Qin Chao's heart suddenly felt sour. He really shouldn't be on QQ. Initially, he thought he can let go of the past. But those unforgettable memories proved difficult to erase.

"Oh, what a f*cked up thing....." As he was about to close the QQ app, he got notification from his group.

It was from his University group.

At the time, their class had a total of 30 people. That year, his class was dubbed as the beauties camp. The entire Chinese literature department has several famous beautiful women, all of them were in his class.

Sometimes, he can't help but wonder, if that was the intention of some pervert placement staff; All the beauties were put in one class so they can be managed easily.

Unfortunately, these beauties were very difficult to engage. The boys in his class suck, so most of the girls were robbed by handsome guys from the other classes.

Only Qin Chao who succeeded in his endeavor, by capturing Yang Shanshan's heart. Other boys in his class were naturally jealous of him, especially their fat class leader.

Sure enough, in the end, that fatty did rob Yang Shanshan from Qin Chao.

"Comrades, I have an important announcement!"

Their class leader, the fatso, announced; He has always been very active in

their class QQ group. Because among their male classmates, he was the most fortunate one. So, he often wanted to show off. Sometimes, he would post some intimate photos of him and Yang Shanshan, which made other people extremely envious.

Actually, Qin Chao knew that all of those were directed at him.

In those days, he and Qin Chao pursued Yang Shanshan together. But, because Yang Shanshan chose Qin Chao instead, that fatty definitely kept his grudge.

“What is it, fatty, did Yang Shanshan divorce you?”

“F*ck you, what do you know!” The class leader immediately shouted, “Me and Yang Shanshan are a loving couple, every night we do it several times, life is exceptionally good to me.”

“F*ck me, you fat head, aren’t you worried you’d die from excessive ejaculation!”

“That’s none of your business, I am willing.”

“Okay, okay, stop quarreling anymore.” A girl came out and stop the commotion, “Our class leader has an important announcement, we are still waiting to hear it.”

“Our superstar classmate, Chen Xin will soon come to Sunan City!” Their class leader excitedly typed. This news immediately caused sensation within their group, “She said she wants us to do a reunion so she can meet her old classmates.”

“F*ck me! Class leader, this is a good news indeed!” Both boys and girls were excited about this news.

“Wow, Chen Xin is now a big star, if I can see her, I must ask for her signature!”

“Let me handle this!” The class leader immediately said, “I will arrange the time and the place. When the time comes, I will notify you guys to come to our class reunion!”

“I will definitely go!”

“You have my full support!”

“Chen Xin is awesome! Class leader is awesome!”

Everyone cheered while Qin Chao silently closed the QQ.

Regarding the class reunion with Chen Xin, he did not give too much care about it. But, Yang Shanshan and that fatty will definitely come. If he also attends, it would be awkward, so it's better to not go.

But, in his deepest heart, Qin Chao was still unwilling. Actually, he wanted to see Yang Shanshan again, to see what she looks like; Whether she's happy after she followed the class leader, or can the class leader be like him, spoiling this somewhat wayward girl.

“Do I have to go....” Qin Chao leaned to the side, looking blankly at the computer screen.

“Of course you do!” At this time, Li Xue suddenly said, startling him.

“Huh?” Qin Chao looked up and saw his beautiful boss was wearing a cotton coat.

“What are you waiting for? Quickly changed your clothes, we're about to leave.” Li Xue rolled her eyes at Qin Chao, “It's already 5 o'clock, director Xin must be anxious. Come on, we're going to take the bus.”

“Bus?” Qin Chao froze for a moment, “Manager Li, don't you have a car?”

“Of course not, do you?” Manager Li said. She actually has a car once, but it was sold to pay for the old man's gambling debt.

“No, I don't, but I do have a vehicle....” Qin Chao already gave the Lexus back to Su Fei, it was the company's car, after all. However, in his spatial ring, he still has his old lucky.

“Oh, you have a vehicle?” Li Xue looked at Qin Chao in surprised.

“Yes, a bicycle.” Qin Chao nodded his head.

“Pfft!” Li Xue, the ice-cold woman, could not help but laugh. But Qin Chao actually went silly. Her smiling face was particularly beautiful, which captured people's attention and then stayed there even after a long time.

“What are you looking at!” Noticing Qin Chao's gaze, Li Xue's face turned

cold again, “In winter weather like this, cycling will freeze you to death. Let’s just take the bus, my treat.”

With that, Li Xue took out her bus card, “This is a VIP card, it’s only three yuan per use.”

Qin Chao secretly thought, *A dignified manager actually goes around by bus. Moreover, she even used the bus card to save a few yuan!*

His uncle, what a thrifty person!

Qin Chao has been spoilt by Su Fei and Liao Shasha, so he was a bit reluctant to take a bus. Even without a car, he can still ride his old lucky, which can directly leap between buildings; It made him feel exhilarate.

But when he thought about trying to squeeze into the bus, he cannot help but have some misgives.

Because the buses in Sunan City are really f*cked!

Chapter 232 Baidu It

He remembered when he first came to Sunan City, the most troublesome thing was the bus travel. Qin Chao's University was in a remote suburb, so every time he went downtown, he would need to squeeze himself into the bus. But because the students were many, everyone grabbed their seat in a frenzied state.

What often happened was, even before the bus stopped, the people have frantically thrown their bags or other belongings through the window to claim their seat.

One one occasion, which Qin Chao can still clearly remember, he and few other people managed to squeeze into the bus first and saw various bags on the empty seat.

When he arrived at the last row, where there was a total of five seats, a girl was sitting there alone.

Qin Chao quickly went over and wanted to sit down. But the girl glared at him and said.

"Sorry, other people have taken these seats first."

He can only curse in his heart, *F*ck it, d*mn it, d*mn, f*ck your uncle, f*ck f*ck.*

At the time, Qin Chao wished he could choke that girl to death and whipped her corpse.

Even in downtown, it was still the same. Wherever he went in the downtown area, he has to take the crowded bus. Rows of people line up at the bus station. When the occasional traffic jam occurred, there would be even more people.

When the bus was still far away, the crowd already rushed forward, waiting to scramble into the car.

Perhaps outsiders don't understand why people need to rush in to fight

over the seat.

Because people on the bus were too many, if they don't rush in first, they simply won't get in.

That year, Qin Chao also took the crowded bus to go to work, but several times he almost did not make it, the bus was too stuffed like canned food. Sometimes Qin Chao would worry if the door is opened, someone would fall out of the bus.

Therefore, when Li Xue told him they have to take the bus, Qin Chao had wanted to cry but no tears would come out.

However, she was his boss. Thus, Qin Chao put on his black trenchcoat and followed her boss' *ss.

After putting her cotton coat, Li Xue's figure was hidden well. Qin Chao wished he could have an X-Ray vision so he could feast his eyes.

Unfortunately, this is life, not a fantasy novel.

Otherwise, Qin Chao must learn the technique of "Amorous Ripple Hand;" Whenever this hand made a contact with a girl, the girl would be overcome with lust and would do whatever that hand want.

At that time, I will hold manager Li's hand....

Tsk, I am getting more evil. Qin Chao touched his nose, secretly berating himself.

With Li Xue, the two went down through the elevator and walked toward the bus stop.

The bus stop already has a lot of people, everyone anxiously waiting for the bus. In Sunan City, there were several bus routes that were too f*cked up. Each time they needed to wait for almost half an hour for the bus to arrive and every single bus was stuffed to the brim.

Qin Chao asked Li Xue and was told that their bus apparently belonged to one of those bus routes.

But he can't blame the crowds because everyone has to work or do other things. If one were too slow and failed to get into the car, one would be

forced to walk home.

But Li Xue seemed to be accustomed to getting into the bus because as she stood there waiting for the bus, she showed no sign of panic or worry.

“Manager Li, why don’t you just buy a car?” As they waited for the bus, Qin Chao asked, “Since you are a manager, getting a car shouldn’t be too difficult. If you can’t afford imported car, domestic one is also fine.”

“What’s so good about buying a car?” Li Xue said, “Each month we need to spend so much money just to maintain it. Moreover, not only it’s not environmentally friendly, it also sucks when we run into a traffic jam. If it weren’t for the cold weather, I would have ridden an electric bike.”

“Wow, manager Li also has environmental awareness.....” Qin Chao sighed with emotion.

“Not really.” Li Xue lightly said the true reason, “I just don’t have the money.”

“Em....” Qin Chao awkwardly touched his nose, speechless.

“Come on, the bus is here!” While Qin Chao was still embarrassed, the rundown bus came from the distance. This old bus slowly came, huffing and puffing like an old man.

The crowd immediately took off, rushing toward the bus. No one wanted to be pushed out.

However, the people inside the bus were not few either.

Li Xue, the great manager Li, with her high heels, ran fast toward the bus. Qin Chao naturally followed closely behind her.

But because the surrounding people were also like them, trying to run toward the bus, Qin Chao was afraid these people would crush Li Xue. He immediately launched his true *qi* to form a small *qi* field around him and Li Xue.

The crowd felt like hitting an invisible wall, making them unable to approach the door position. They cried out in surprised but still tried to make an effort to be ahead of the crowd, trying to compete for the first position.

But Qin Chao did not give them a chance. With his active *qi* field, no one can approach even half a step.

The bus finally stopped. Li Xue sighed and said to Qin Chao.

“Today is awesome, I actually get to be the first.”

“Yes, manager Li is great, manager Li dominates the Rivers and Lakes.” Qin Chao immediately said.

“Stop kissing *ss.” Li Xue cast him an attractive supercilious look. When the bus door opened, she went in and brush the bus card twice.

Qin Chao then followed and withdrew his *qi* field. At this time, the people outside went crazy, they spilled into the bus like a broken dam, pushing and squeezing.

Qin Chao and Li Xue have just got into the bus and were standing near the door. Before they have the time to react, the incoming crowd pushed them back to the back of the car.

The car was saturated, the people pressed against each other. All people were shouting curses but the driver shouted the loudest.

“People at the front, move to the back, now!”

Naturally, the people at the back cursed back.

“F*ck, there’s no place left at the back!”

The bus was crammed to the full. Li Xue and Qin Chao almost stuck into one.

One of Qin Chao’s hands was holding the railing at the top and another hand was in his coat pocket. Li Xue was holding a small bag, both of her hands can’t reach the handrail and can only stare awkwardly at Qin Chao with her big eyes.

The two people were so close, Li Xue’s chest was practically pasted on Qin Chao’s bosom. Their thighs were unable to move even half a step, crossing with each other.

Although Li Xue wore a thick clothing, Qin Chao can still feel this beautiful boss’ creamy thighs.

With face slightly red and visible breath, Li Xue said to Qin Chao.

“Watch out, don’t you dare have any ideas toward me, you’ll die.”

“Ahem, manager Li, that’s not right.” Qin Chao dryly coughed twice, “I am innocent, if you as a boss wants to carry out the “unspoken rules” to an innocent man like me, I will resist.”

Li Xue wanted to vomit blood. This Qin Chao was too shameless!

“Although I am just your assistant, you can only rely on your authority to take my body.” Qin Chao righteously said, “But you can never take away my heart.”

“I want to kill you....” Li Xue gritted her snow-white teeth and rolled her eyes at Qin Chao again and again.

“Hey, this is not the first time I hear such words.” Qin Chao swallowed the second part of the sentence back to his stomach, *Everyone who said that went to hell....Em, except for girls.*

Just as Qin Chao was uncontrollably enjoying Li Xue’s fragrant aroma, the bus finally moved. Because there were too many people, the bus violently shook for a moment.

The people standing in the bus almost fell, followed soon by a burst of shouting.

Li Xue also almost fell to the floor, but fortunately, Qin Chao immediately reached out and embraced her waist.

“Manager Li, be careful.”

Li Xue’s waist was very soft, absolutely not less than the all the beautiful girls in Qin Chao’s life and only lost a bit against Ai Xiaoxue.

Suddenly being embraced by a man, Li Xue’s face somewhat flushed. Her memory suddenly went back a few years ago where, in a crowded bus, her boyfriend will always kindly put his arm around her waist. Because she can’t hold the handrails, she can only cling to her boyfriend.

At the time, Li Xue thought that having a man that she can rely on was great.

But since her husband died because of illness, she became independent and somewhat indifferent.

Now she thought all men are bad.

Including the man standing in front of her, his hand actually began to slowly slide down!

“Hey....” Li Xue could not help but coldly said, “If you slide your hand downward again, I’ll make you look good.”

“Ahem, manager Li, sorry, my hand is a bit numb.” Without blushing, Qin Chao calmly said, “I was just trying to circulate my blood there, but I don’t know where it went.”

With that, he quietly moved his hand three inches down and rested it right on her curling upward buttocks.

Li Xue’s face flushed a bit. She suddenly lifted her foot and heavily stamped down.

Since you want to be a rogue, I’ll stamp your foot.

“Ah!” At this time, the guy next to her suddenly screamed. With an angry face, he loudly shouted.

“F*ck, who stepped on my foot!”

Li Xue covered her mouth, afraid to speak for half a day.

Qin Chao managed to hold back his smile with great difficulty.

Li Xue gave him a dirty look but did not dare to step on his foot again. There were too many feet around her, she cannot tell which is which. If she stepped on a wrong foot again, it would be awkward.

“You, this nasty guy....” Li Xue gritted her teeth. Looking at Qin Chao’s gloating face, she wanted to take her high heel and slapped his face with it, “You’re still not moving your hand away?”

“Manager Li, as your assistant, this is my sacrifice to protect you!”

Qin Chao suddenly said with a strong sense of righteousness, “In this bus, perhaps there are those perverts who want to take advantage of manager Li. So, I can only use my hand to block the spot that they’re after. Manager Li,

don't thank me, this is what I am supposed to do."

Li Xue went silly, this Qin Chao was beyond shameless. While taking advantage of her, he can still righteously say he was in the right, as if he's not a pervert, but a "Lei Feng."

"Qin Chao, a man cannot be too outrageous!" Manager Li cannot help but say.

"Wrong!" Qin Chao immediately shook his head and spoke a word of truth, "The ancient people have a saying, a tree without the skin (tree bark) will die, but men without the skin (no shame) is invincible!"

"Which ancients said this?"

"I don't know, just Baidu it."

Chapter 233 A Coke Can

Qin Chao was not thoroughly shameless. After taking advantage a couple of times, he withdrew hand and placed it on Li Xue's waist.

"Don't get me wrong, if I don't hold, you will fall."

"What does it have to do with you if I fall?" Li Xue angrily watched this nasty assistant, wanting to get away from his hand but somewhat unwilling.

Although this hand was somewhat evil, it made her feel warm. She felt as if her deceased husband returned to her side, embracing her in his bosom.

The bus slowly moved toward their destination.

The buses in Sunan City were somewhat unsafe. The crowded bus has created a good situation for thieves.

Therefore, many of them will use this time to secretly make their move.

At this time, Qin Chao can feel a hand stretching over from the side cutting Li Xue's handbag.

This hand was very skilled, if it were other people, they would not aware of it. Unfortunately, Qin Chao was an exception. Let alone a hand, he can even feel a bullet.

He lowered his head and saw the hand clutching a small knife trying to cut Li Xue's leather bag.

"Dude...." Qin Chao immediately moved his hand from Li Xue's waist. In a lightning speed, he grabbed that evil hand.

The owner of that hand went panic, trying to pull his hand back. But Qin Chao tightly clutched his hand, not letting it go.

"Let, let go of me!" That man immediately shouted. When Qin Chao looked up, he found out that the man was the one who Li Xue stamped with her foot just a moment ago.

"Let go of you?" Qin Chao sneered, "After you tried to steal from her bag?"

In your dream.”

As soon as Qin Chao said that, it immediately attracted other people’s attention.

“A pickpocket?”

“Everyone pay attention to your pockets!”

“Who, who’s the pickpocket?” That man immediately argued, but he looked somewhat anxious.

“Not a pickpocket?” Qin Chao let him look at Li Xue’s handbag, which already has a small cut mark on it, “If you’re not a pickpocket, then what is this?”

Li Xue looked down and was stunned to see that there was a hole in her bag. This able manager immediately went angry.

“Qin Chao, don’t talk nonsense with him, send him to the police station.”

“What do you want me to do in the police station!” That man immediately shouted, “I didn’t steal anything, that’s not me!”

“It doesn’t matter, you can explain later it in the police station.” Qin Chao sneered, still clutching the man’s hand.

“That’s right, send him to the police, d*mn thief!”

“There is a police station at the next bus stop, turn that thief there!”

The people shouted in indignation. Among these people, some have experienced the bitterness of being stolen off their phones, their wallets....

“Let him go, or I’ll kill you.” At this time, a few men squeezed over. Apparently, they were the thief’s accomplices. Looking at how many there were, the surrounding crowd quieted down, all went silent.

“Oh?” Qin Chao raised his eyebrows, “There are actually many of them.”

“Qin, Qin Chao....” Seeing these many people, Li Xue was somewhat afraid. She pulled Qin Chao’s sleeve and weakly said, “Just, just let him go.”

Qin Chao cannot help but smile. Although this female manager looked tough on the surface, she was still a woman on the inside.

“It’s all right.” Qin Chao still not letting that man go; He said, “I want to see how they’re going to kill me.”

“Humph, you’ll see.” One of them who seemed to be their leader coldly said, “When you get off, we will get off. If today I, Duan Zhi (severed finger), don’t break your legs off, I will change my surname into yours!”

As soon as he said that, Qin Chao immediately noticed the man only has four fingers on his right hand. His little finger was nowhere to be seen.

Looks like this thief got caught once and someone cut off his finger, that’s where he got his nickname.

“Very well, I don’t mind destroying the rest of your fingers.”

“A fool, let’s see how you’re going to cry later!”

That Duan Zhi coldly snorted.

Seeing his accomplices coming to help him, the pickpocket who was caught by Qin Chao looked at him in defiance.

In his life, Qin Chao hated pickpockets the most. These people have hands and feet, but they were unwilling to work, just wanting to steal the result of other people’s hard work.

Their happiness was completely built on the suffering of others.

In Qin Chao’s freshman year, someone stole his phone. That phone was his father’s gift when he went to college, it was his first handphone, an imported Nokia.

At the time, it worth more than 1500 yuan. After using it just for a few months, it was already not in his hand.

Not only his father blame him for it, for several days, he did not even have a phone and had to get a replacement card and get a domestic one.

Although losing a phone was bad, some people even lost their wallet. Not only the money, their ID card, and various other cards disappeared just like that, forcing them to go to the public official to get their cards back.

While Qin Chao was lost in memory, the bus suddenly stopped. The back door was opened and a few people tried to squeeze in.

“Get off and I’ll beat you to death!” That Duan Zhi threatened.

“Fine, let’s get off the car.” Qin Chao pulled that pickpocket and pushed through the crowd.

“Hey, wait for me!” For fear that something bad would happen, Li Xue quickly followed. In the unlikely event that Qin Chao was severely beaten, she would run to the police station to ask for help.

Qin Chao and that pickpocket squeezed out of the car, followed by five of his accomplices, as well as Li Xue.

Li Xue calmly stood to the side, waiting for the bus to drive away. After gathering her courage, she said to these people.

“It is wrong to steal from someone else, just give up.”

“Hahaha!” Like hearing a joke, these pickpockets guffawed.

That Duan Zhi looked at Li Xue with a lewd look, “Beautiful, I, your uncle, don’t work, do you want to keep me as your mistress? By your appearance, you look like a female boss, surely you can afford me!”

“Pei!” Seeing the opposite party’s face that was filled with pockmarks, Li Xue somewhat disgustedly said.

“Let go of me!” That pickpocket that was caught by Qin Chao threatened, “Or we’ll break your legs.”

“Tell that to the police in the police station.” Qin Chao shrugged off and began to walk toward the local police station in the distance.

“Stop!” The few pickpockets suddenly blocked him; That Duan Zhi shouted, “D*mn, so you want to be a hero, huh! Beat him!”

With that, the few of them rushed toward Qin Chao, trying to test their “Kung Fu” on him.

From behind, Li Xue cried out in alarm; She quickly tried to move away from those pickpockets, wanting to go to the police station.

But Duan Zhi can read her mind; He immediately stopped in front of her.

“Beautiful, where are you going? Why don’t you play with this uncle?”

With that, he reached out his hand to grab Li Xue's breast.

"Ah!" At this time, a few screams suddenly came from behind him.

That Duan Zhi was taken aback and quickly turned away.

He saw Qin Chao standing there unscathed, but several of his men lied on the ground, wailing while holding their wrists.

"Sorry, I have destroyed your partner's hands." Qin Chao's hand was still holding the hand of, now, the somewhat pale pickpocket. He pulled out a cigarette with his other hand, put it in his mouth and lit it up.

That Duan Zhi trembled a bit, he understood why this guy did not afraid to get off the car. It turned out he knew Kung Fu.

This time, they bumped an iron wall.

Qin Chao pulled the pickpocket, walking step by step toward Duan Zhi. That Duan Zhi was alarmed; He stepped back, suddenly grabbed Li Xue and shouted.

"Don't, don't come here! If you come here, I'll scratch her face!" With that, he took out a knife and showed it to Qin Chao.

Li Xue screamed but did not dare to move even half a step.

Qin Chao could not help but sigh, *Manager Li, aren't you a capable woman? How could you let yourself caught easily? As your assistant, this makes me sad.*

Just when the situation was tense, a uniformed policewoman suddenly noticed this scene.

She immediately rushed over and caught Qin Chao's eyes.

"Qin Chao, it's you again!"

"Ai Xiaoxue?" This outstandingly beautiful policewoman with an almost perfect figure was still clear in Qin Chao's mind.

"You!" Seeing Qin Chao, Ai Xiaoxue cannot help grit her teeth, wishing that she could pull her gun and shoot him in the face, "You beat people again!"

"Nonsense." Qin Chao couldn't help roll his eyes, "What's wrong with you? Can't you see what's happening here! Big sis, we're catching thieves; My

boss was then caught by one of them, okay?"

Ai Xiaoxue turned around and looked at Duan Zhi who was holding Li Xue and a knife.

"Duan Zhi, it's you!" This famous pickpocket already has several records. Therefore, when she saw him, Ai Xiaoxue immediately recognized.

"F*ck you!" That Duan Zhi, knowing how fierce Ai Xiaoxue is, pushed Li Xue toward her. Then, taking advantage of this, he turned around and tried to run away.

Ai Xiaoxue caught Li Xue first before she ran, trying to pursue him.

But this time, Duan Zhi has already run far away. As a professional recidivist, he has perfected the art of escape. Although Ai Xiaoxue went all out, she still failed to catch up to him.

Qin Chao smiled; Seeing a discarded coke can by the side of the road, he suddenly swung his foot, kicking that can.

The coke crossed the air in a perfect arc over Ai Xiaoxue's head and then, precisely hit Duan Zhi at the back of his head.

The momentum of the can was big, that Duan Zhi felt as if he was hit by a stick. He directly fell forward and fainted.

Ai Xiaoxue wrinkled her eyebrows and furiously said.

"Who told you to help! I can catch him myself!"

"Yes! Of course you can catch him!" Qin Chao was also angry, *D*mn you! You ungrateful b*tch*, "When you catch him, we're all going to be so d*mn old! Why don't you just take these people away, we still have something to do."

"Qin Chao, you're too savage!" Ai Xiaoxue arrived by Duan Zhi's side and could not help but angrily say.

"Pei, I am savage?" Qin Chao sneered, "I have to worship you police officer Ai, for letting me suffer several days in jail."

Hearing this, the nearby Li Xue was taken aback. *What? My assistant went to jail?*

“That’s not my fault!” Feeling wronged, Ai Xiaoxue shouted, “Someone at the top did that to you!”

Chapter 234 Three Cups For Each Cup

Ai Xiaoxue, feeling aggrieved, said, "I just took you to the police station, but someone at the top put you in jail, it has nothing to do with me."

"Humph, didn't you say I am international recidivist!" Qin Chao threw the pickpocket in his hand toward Ai Xiaoxue.

That pickpocket has already fainted in fright, did not struggle at all.

"Have you found out how many of my criminal records?"

International recidivist! Li Xue was taken aback. *This Qin Chao, who exactly is he?*

"No, I don't." Ai Xiaoxue handcuffed these several criminals, saying, "Your criminal record is clean, there's nothing in it, my mistake."

"F*ck, 'my mistake' and that's it?" Qin Chao rightly said, "If not you, how can they put me in the detention center in the first place?"

"I told you that has nothing to do with me." Ai Xiaoxue stressed her answer, "Besides, I brought you to the police station because you broke more than 30 people's legs!"

Broke more than thirty people's legs! Li Xue was shocked, *My God, how terrible is this man!*

"Humph, if not for them trying to cause trouble in school, why would I beat them?" Qin Chao thought that the policewoman in front of him was one of those '(having) big boobs but no brain' girls, unable to distinguish right from wrong, "Could it be, you just want me to watch them knock down our school, beat up my colleagues and break our legs?"

"You can rely on the law, not on your own force."

"The law?" Qin Chao sneered, "Is that the thing that wait for us to get beaten and take those fellows to squat in jail for several days and then let them out just like that?"

Qin Chao coldly looked at the female police officer, "Ai Xiaoxue, don't joke

with me. If I don't have the strength, the one laying on the ground is not them, but me, Qin Chao. At that time, you still want talk to me about the law? Can the law cure my body?"

"Humph, you can't use violence to do heroic things!" Ai Xiaoxue muttered.

"Wrong." Qin Chao immediately corrected her, "I am not going to mess with other people for no reason, but anyone who provokes me is certainly not going to end well."

With that, he walked toward Li Xue, intending to leave the place with her.

"Where are you going!" Ai Xiaoxue immediately blocked his way.

"Where am I going? To work, of course. Do you think we're here to play?" Qin Chao was not happy talking with this policewoman.

"No, you can't leave yet, I have to record your statement first!" Ai Xiaoxue quickly said.

"Record your uncle!" Qin Chao did not want to see this woman one second more, "We have a very important business meeting. If you want to record something, just record your own statement!"

"Qin Chao!" Ai Xiaoxue refused to step aside, "I will not let you go away today!"

Li Xue was in a bind, their meeting with the Chuanwei food company's executive was very important. If they failed to show up, that would be bad for their company's reputation.

Qin Chao looked at the stubborn beautiful policewoman, touched his nose, suddenly pointed to a spot across the street and yelled.

"Bad, someone is being robbed!"

Hearing Qin Chao's voice, the two beauties immediately turned their heads to look across the street.

Taking advantage of this distraction, Qin Chao took out his old lucky bike from his spatial ring and placed it on the ground.

At the same time, he pulled Li Xue, this beautiful female boss, and put her on the back seat.

Li Xue was surprised to see this bicycle, which she did not even know where or when Qin Chao got it. Moreover, it also has a GPS in it, she thought, *is this really a bicycle?*

“Qin Chao?” When Ai Xiaoxue turned her head back, she saw Qin Chao already on a black bicycle and somewhat stunned. “What, what are you doing?”

“Run away, of course!” Qin Chao smiled at Ai Xiaoxue, “If you want me to stay, you just need to catch up with me!”

With that, Qin Chao pedaled the bike. A familiar feeling returned to him, it seemed like his old lucky has been lonely for a long time.

Sparks flying from the wheels, the bike whistled through the wind, instantly disappeared from Ai Xiaoxue’s sight.

The police hat on her head flew away by the wind and fell to the ground.

This policewoman stood there for a long time, not knowing what exactly just happened.

It seemed like Qin Chao has run away....But where did his bike come from?

But Qin Chao did not give a thought about what that policewoman’s thought of him. He rode his old lucky with lightning speed toward the restaurant where they have an appointment with Xin Kun.

This was the first time Li Xue sat in this kind of vehicle. Several times because of the sharp turn, she was stunned and screamed.

When she was still in college, she also often sat on the bike with her boyfriend. However, she never experienced such a speed. This bike was even faster than motorcycles!

Like the wind, they soon arrived at the entrance of a luxurious restaurant.

This was a Chinese restaurant, a classy place with gorgeous decoration. After Li Xue got down from the bike, while she was not paying attention, Qin Chao quickly stowed away the bike.

“Hey, where’s the bike?” After turning around and saw that the bike has disappeared, Li Xue could not help but ask.

“Um, in a place where you can’t find.” Qin Chao mysteriously smiled to Li Xue. The later thought that her assistant suddenly seemed mysterious.

He did not seem like a normal person. Not only he was very powerful, he can subdue four criminals easily and even break their arms.

Then from that policewoman’s mouth, she heard his ‘glorious’ history....

Is he from the underworld?

Did I just receive an underworld boss as my assistant? My God, that’s crazy! If I my grandpa knows this, he is going to scold me to death.

But, this man seems reliable....

Not having this kind of feeling for a long time, Li Xue looked at the man in front of her with mixed feelings.

“What, manager Li? Is there something wrong with my face?” Noticing Li Xue’s eyes, Qin Chao could not help touch his face, “Or is my face too handsome, so you can’t help but look? Hehe.”

“Pei, don’t act indecently here.” Li Xue’s good impression on Qin Chao was destroyed immediately. Her face turned cold and said, “The man who we are going to see is the Chuanwei’s executive, Xin Kun. You now represent the face of the company, so you must not look like a thug.”

“Rest assured, manager Li!” Qin Chao turned his hand, pulled out a gold-rimmed glasses and put it on.

At that moment, his entire temperament changed, switching directly from the wild to the gentle and mature. His poise was no different than those wealthy young masters.

“Manager Li, what do you think? Is this okay?”

Qin Chao’s 180 degrees transformation was too much for Li Xue. She unconsciously blurted out.

“Who, who are you?”

“Cough, cough, manager Li, I am your assistant.” Qin Chao put a warm smile on his face, “What? Don’t you recognize me?”

“Qin Chao....You must have attended an acting school....” Li Xue could not

help but say, "It's like you turn into someone else!"

"Isn't this what you want?" Qin Chao looked at Li Xue with a fleeing sad, prompting Li Xue to appear at a loss for words.

"Stop talking nonsense, just come with me."

This manager Li thought that she couldn't understand her new assistant. She can only straighten her clothes and walked toward the restaurant.

"Hello miss, may I ask for how many people?" At the door, a waitress immediately came and greeted them.

"We already have a table with Mr. Xin."

"Please wait a minute." The waitress went to ask the front desk for a moment and then came back and said, "At the White Rose Hall, please come with me."

The waitress led the two of them to a spacious room on the second floor.

At this luxuriously decorated room, there was a round table. A fat middle-aged man sat there. With a cigarette in his mouth, he smiled at Li Xue.

This fat man put down his cigarette and was about to speak, but when he saw a tall sturdy man came in behind Li Xue, his face suddenly changed and his smile disappeared.

"Manager Li, you're not on time!" This Xin Kun changed his words and began to complain, "I like to do business with someone who is on time. Manager Li, with you like this, I begin to doubt about your company's credibility."

"I am sorry, manager (previously Bos) Xin!" Li Xue apologized, "For making you wait, we have a little traffic situation."

"What do you apologize for? You don't even have any sincerity." Xin Kun complained and said, "I like to discuss issues with liquor. Since you're late, as a punishment, you have to drink three cups."

With that, Xin Kun pushed a bottle of Daoguang 25 (A domestic liquor brand) on the table.

On the back, Qin Chao could not help but raise his eyebrows, *A liquor.*

“Okay, I am willing to drink three cups of this as a punishment, as long as manager Xin is satisfied with this.” After years in the business world, Li Xue has built a bit of tolerance toward alcohol. However, what she must drink tonight was a liquor (A liquor in Chinese typically has 40-60 % alcohol by volume). The thought of drinking this liquor three cups in a row made her face somewhat white.

Seeing this, Qin Chao knew that this was the time for him, as the assistant, to debut.

“Manager Xin, forcing the lady to drink is not polite, let me do this on behalf of manager Li.”

With that, Qin Chao went forward and stopped in front of Li Xue.

“Manager Li, who is this?” Xin Kun did not even look at Qin Chao but ask Li Xue instead.

“Manager Xin, this is my assistant.” Li Xue introduced and winked at Qin Chao, signaling him to move aside. But Qin Chao waved his hand just stood there.

“In that case, since you want to do this on behalf of her, it is actually possible.” Xin Kun rolled his eyes and said with a smile, “But for each of her cup you need to drink three cups, that’s very fair don’t you think?”

Qin Chao inwardly sneered, *You want me to get drunk first and then make your move on Li Xue, right?*

Your scheme is good. But too bad, you choose the wrong opponent.

Li Xue kept signaling Qin Chao with her eyes, *this three cups for each cup is a joke. This is liquor, not beer.*

“Fair enough.” Qin Chao said with a smile, “But, manager Xin, you have to pay for this drink.”

“Okay, no problem.” Xin Kun imposingly waved his hand, “As long as you drink your cups, no matter how many they are, I will pay.”

“It’s a deal, manager Xin.” Qin Chao immediately opened that bottle of Daoguan 25 and poured it into the cup, “Then I first pay my respect.”

With that, he directly poured that cup of liquor into his mouth.

Chapter 235 I Will Drink Together With You

That 'spicy hot' liquid directly poured into his stomach. Fortunately, Qin Chao has the cultivator's body, otherwise his stomach might really be burnt.

A glass of beer can be gulped down quite fast, but a liquor must be drunk slowly. If it too fast, it will hurt the stomach.

Li Xue exclaimed and immediately reached out to stop Qin Chao but it was too late.

"Rest assured, this is just a liquor, no problem." Qin Chao put down his glass and gave his beautiful boss a faint smile.

"Good, good drink." Xin Kun said with a smile, "However, there are eight cups left."

Humph, this kid actually wants to spoil my plan. But this is liquor, even three cups in a row is enough to take you down, much less nine.

Xin Kun secretly thought. But at this time, Qin Chao has drunk his second cup.

The nearby Li Xue has a flustered look, she saw Qin Chao drank two cups of liquor in a row like they were just water. His face did not redden nor pale, still looked the same.

"Manager Xin, the second cup." Qin Chao smiled and began to drink the third cup.

After seeing Qin Chao drink the third cup, Xin Kun's face changed a bit. *This kid has some alcohol capacity, even consecutively drinking three cups of liquor did not make him tipsy!*

Can he really drink, or just faking it?

Humph, no matter what, the remaining six will take you down. The effect of drinking this liquor increase exponentially with each cup.

Let see if you're still going to be so arrogant by then.

Xin Kun thought as he watched Qin Chao drink the fourth cup, the fifth cup....

When Qin Chao easily gulped down the sixth cup, Xin Kun began to feel restless.

He took the third bottle of Daoguan 25 (The first two have been emptied by Qin Chao), poured himself a little, and took a sip., *F*ck, this is a real liquor, not a watered down fake, how could he drink like it's just water!*

Li Xue, all along, was staring with her big bright eyes. She did not expect that her new assistant was so good at drinking. Six cups of liquor in a row and he was still fine.

"There are three cups left, manager Xin." Qin Chao took three cups and filled them to the brim.

He reached out his hands and each picked up a cup, wanting to drink them in one go.

Manager Xin swallowed down a mouthful of saliva, *Does he not want his life anymore? How could he drink liquor like that?*

After simultaneously drinking these two cups, Qin Chao's eyes suddenly became dim. He swayed a bit and sat on the stool.

"Qin Chao, Qin Chao are you okay?" Li Xue was startled and quickly held Qin Chao for fear that he would fall out of the chair.

"I, I am okay!" Qin Chao cried out, "I can, I can still drink!"

"Yes, that's right, manager Li's assistant is a good drinker!" Xin Kun's eyes glittered with delight, *His mother, the alcohol finally took him down.* "There is still a cup of liquor that he needs to drink!"

"Manager Xin, he can't drink anymore...." As his boss, Li Xue did not want her assistant to pass out here, so she immediately said to Xin Kun.

"Very well, since he lost this round, manager Li must drink your three cups!"

*D*mn, this son of a b*tch is too ruthless!* Xin Kun's words directly sobered

Qin Chao up. Li Xue gnashed her teeth in anger, but she had no choice but to drink.

“Wait, wait a minute!” Just when Xin Kun was feeling pleased with himself, Qin Chao suddenly reached out his hand and grabbed that last cup of liquor, saying, “Who, who said I can’t drink? Here, drink up!”

With that, he picked up that cup of liquor and poured it into his mouth.

Li Xue and Xin Kun, the two people went silly.

*D*mn, this kid can actually still drink in this condition.*

“Qin Chao, are you okay?” Li Xue worriedly asked.

“I, I am okay, I can still drink.” In his tipsy state, Qin Chao waved his hand.

Xin Kun was secretly angry, *why hasn’t he passed out yet!*

“How about I call a taxi to bring you back?” Li Xue proposed.

These words tickled Xin Kun’s heart; He hastily said.

“Assistant Qin, right? Since he has drank too much, let my assistant drive him back.”

“Then thank you very much, manager Xin.” Li Xue immediately said.

“Who, who wants to go back!” Qin Chao stood up, moved to Xin Kun’s side, sat down next to him and embraced this fat man on the shoulder. He pointed to his nose and loudly said.

“Manager, manager Xin, you’re no fun.”

Suddenly being approached by Qin Chao who was full of alcohol smell, Xin Kun cannot help but frown.

Li Xue was also startled, staring at Qin Chao.

My God, this guy is going to play the crazy drunkard. He’s not going to take this opportunity to beat manager Xin, isn’t he?!

“Assistant Qin, you’re drunk.”

“I, I am not drunk!” Qin Chao shouted, “I, I want to ask you a question!”

“Assistant Qin, if you want something to say, just say it.” Xin Kun wanted to

get rid of this drunkard as soon as possible so he can enjoy the place with Li Xue alone.

“Tell me, are you a man?” Qin Chao’s question caught the two people off guard. *F*ck, what kind of question is this?*

Xin Kun frowned, not knowing if should answer this or not.

“If you don’t say it, then you’re not a man. I, I guess you’re really not a man....”

This was a taboo word for the Northeastern men.

“Nonsense, who said I am not a man!” Xin Kun finally became somewhat angry and furiously said.

“You’re lying!” Qin Chao slapped his thigh and laughed, “If you’re a man....How, how come you’re just watching other people drink and you, yourself did not! Manager Xin, Xin Kun! You definitely, definitely can’t handle alcohol, that’s why you didn’t dare to drink!”

“F*ck, you little brat, how could you say that!” Xin Kun was goaded by Qin Chao and directly revealed his ‘gangster’s’ part, “Who the f*ck does not dare to drink!”

“Good!” Qin Chao reached out, took two bottles of liquor and put it on the table in front of them, “Do, do you dare to drink with me!”

The other has invited him to drink, if he rejected this invitation, that would be the same as admitting he’s not a man.

In particular, in front of the beautiful Li Xue, Xin Kun definitely want to save his face.

Besides, looking at the drunken state of the opposite party, why would he still be afraid of him? Since he has prepared these bottles of liquor, he was ready for any sacrifice, he will take this kid down first and then Li Xue!

“D*mn, let’s drink, the one who doesn’t drink is the other’s grandson!” Xin Kun simply said, directly opened two bottles of liquor and poured himself a cup, “Today I, your father, will show you who is the liquor god here!”

“I, I don’t believe, in, in any god!” Qin Chao laughed and poured himself a

cup with a trembling hand.

“Come on, drink up!” Qin Chao raised his cup and made a toast with Xin Kun. Both drank a cup of liquor at the same time. Qin Chao swayed a bit, but Li Xue hurriedly stepped forward and held him.

“Qin Chao, stop it, you can’t drink anymore.”

Xin Kun put down the empty cup and smiled at Qin Chao. His stomach began to feel uncomfortable because of the liquor.

As long as I can teach this reckless kid a lesson, it does not matter if I have to drink a few cups of this hard liquor. In any case, I can vent it all on Li Xue, hehe.

“I am not drunk, let, let go of me!” Qin Chao unceremoniously stretched out his arm and pushed his boss to the side, “This is a matter between men, no woman can interfere.”

“Yes, this is a guy’s thing!” Xin Kun smilingly filled their cups to the brim, *I don’t believe you won’t pass out after two cups.*

“Come, drink up!” Qin Chao drank his cup.

The two men did not hesitate to drink the second cup. Qin Chao looked a bit pale, sitting there blankly staring at Xin Kun. Li Xue was angry at him, so she stopped caring anymore.

Humph, since you want to show that you’re a man, I won’t care about you anymore!

After drinking the first cup, Xin Kun began to feel tipsy. But after finishing the second cup, his heroic spirit surged up; He slammed the empty cup on the table and shouted.

“See, see this! I am a man!”

“Real, real man....” Qin Chao sluggishly raised his arm and gave a thumbs up.

“Come, for the men, let’s drink!” Xin Kun definitely had too much to drink. He touched his belly, laughed and poured two cups of liquor.

Qin Chao took one of the cups and both drank their cups like true

brothers.

After the third cup, things began to get lively.

Xin Kun staggered and leaned sideways toward Qin Chao.

The two men were shoulder to shoulder like two people with years of friendship.

“Brother....Let, let me tell you.” Xin Kun put his arm around Qin Chao’s shoulder and began to pour out the grievances in his heart, “My life is bitter....That tigress in my house is already old and so d*mn ugly. I am so fed up seeing her every day....Us men, want to have an affair, don’t you think?”

“Brother!” As if giving him his strength, Qin Chao also held Xin Kun on the shoulder, “I, I sympathize with you. My life is also bitter....I encounter a foul-mouthed boss....Alas, the two of us are on the same boat.”

As soon as Qin Chao said that, the nearby Li Xue’s vein bulged out. *Aren’t your boss, me?*

“Brother!” Hearing Qin Chao’s ‘confession’, the already drunk Xin Kun immediately said, “Don’t be sad. Since I am here, I will help you. Tell me what you want me to do, just say it.”

“Brother....” Qin Chao waved his hand toward Li Xue, “I, I have a contract. You, you sign this and I, I will be happy.”

“Good, sign! Sign!” Xin Kun glanced around with a vacant look, “Where, where is the contract....”

Li Xue felt a bit weird, but she hastily pulled out the contract from her bag and handed it over to Xin Kun.

Xin Kun was already familiar with this routine. He pulled out his parker pen and signed his name on the contract.

“Good, brother, you’re so awesome.” Qin Chao suddenly smiled and put the contract into two parts. He put one in Xin Kun’s arms and one in Li Xue’s hand.

“Brother, we continue, continue to drink....”

Xin Kun was still in high spirit; He held the bottle of liquor and yelled.

“Ok, no matter how much you drink, I will accompany you.” Qin Chao’s smiling appearance surprised Li Xue. *This guy isn’t drunk! He is just pretending that he is drunk to cheat Xin Kun.*

This is the textbook pig eat tiger!

Li Xue finally understood that her assistant was not someone who anyone can mess with.

“Come, let’s drink....” At this time, Xin Kun finally reached his limit; His head tilted forward and fell on the table.

Chapter 236 I Am Not Yang Fan

After calling for Xin Kun's driver, Qin Chao helped put the man back into his car and handed the contract to his driver, telling him that the contract was very important, if he lost it, Mr. Xin would be very angry.

The driver gingerly took the contract and then drove his as-dead-as-a-pig pass out drunk boss back.

When he got back to the White Rose Hall, Li Xue was sitting there looking at him with a faint smile.

"Done." Qin Chao said to Li Xue as he made a victory sign. The later smiled and strangely said.

"You, assistant Qin, are quite savvy." Li Xue no longer showed Qin Chao her cold look but rather a complex expression, "What you did just now, deceived even me, your manager."

"Cough, cough...." Qin Chao dryly coughed twice, "Isn't there a saying, to deceive the enemy, one must deceive one's own people first? This is also hard for me, manager Li. Moreover, after drinking so much, my stomach begin to feel uncomfortable."

"You're uncomfortable?" Li Xue obviously did not believe it, "You have such a big alcohol capacity, look at how many empty bottles of Daoguan 25 here, you almost finished them all."

"Oh, right, ahem...." Qin Chao touched his nose, "My personal record is beating more than 30 people in drinking, but that was for drinking beer. This is my first time drinking these many cups of liquor."

A man beating more than 30 people in drinking....My God, is this guy still a human? Did he grow up drinking alcohol and not milk?

"Well, anyway, today's case has been handled by you." Li Xue said and picked up a cup filled with liquor, "I, Li Xue, give my respect for you with this cup."

With that, learning from Qin Chao, she directly poured that cup of liquor into her mouth.

Finishing this cup, Li Xue's complexion directly changed.

Her face suddenly went pale, and then, two traces of red appeared on her cheeks. Her breathing became somewhat rapid as she looked at Qin Chao with somewhat hazy eyes.

"So, so uncomfortable...." Li Xue felt that her stomach was on fire. She could not help but lie on the table, unable to sit straight for half a day.

*F*ck me, of course it's uncomfortable!* Qin Chao was stunned, thinking, *I am a cultivator, that's why I can drink it. And Xin Kun is obviously a heavy drinker. But you, a light-drinker, directly drank a cup of liquor, this is what you're going to get!*

Qin Chao quickly walked over, reached out his hand over Li Xue's back and gently patted twice.

An influx of true *qi* wrapped Li Xue's stomach, helping her digest the alcohol.

But, after all, it was not her own true *qi*. Therefore, the alcohol went from the stomach toward her bloodstream and arrived at Li Xue's brain.

A cup of liquor was enough to take this girl down.

Li Xue felt strange. *How, how could Qin Chao drink so many cups and still okay....I, I just drunk a cup and am already like this....*

"Manager Li, don't drink anymore, I'll send you back home, okay?"

"Get, get away from me!" Li Xue suddenly pushed Qin Chao away, grabbed that bottle of liquor on the table and started to pour it into her mouth.

His mother! Still want to drink?

Qin Chao quickly snatched away that bottle of liquor in Li Xue's hand. But not before this female boss swallowed a mouthful of it, smirking at a glance at Qin Chao.

"Hehe, Qin Chao....You idiot, why did you become my assistant...."

Then, after a cute belch, she hazily said, "I, I told the company I want a

female assistant. Why, why would they give me a male assistant....Moreover, he dressed like a rascal, I knew he is not a decent man as soon as I saw him....”

Qin Chao touched his nose, feeling helpless. *Do I dress like a rascal? Do men in suit and tie the only decent people in Li Xue's eyes?*

“Yang, Yang Fan....” Li Xue began talking of a person's name, “You, you b*stard! Do you have any idea that, after you left, all, all men want to bully me!”

The corner of Li Xue's already red eyes hung a teardrop; Looking at Qin Chao, she began to shout.

“That, that Zhang Chusong....Chen Qiang....And, and Xin Kun, that fatty, all of them want me, the widow to accompany them in bed! Pei, there, there are no good men in this world!”

Hey, I am also a man.... Qin Chao was helpless, *This beautiful boss of mine thinks all men are the same.*

Em, I must be an outstanding man in her eyes, so she excludes me from her list.

“Also, that new assistant is, is not a good thing!” Li Xue's words directly stunned Qin Chao, “His, his eyes are always looking at my chest, and, and my butt....Men!”

“There, there is also your father....He gambles everyday and loses everyday....In, in order to pay his debt, I, I even sold the car....Yang, Yang Fan, you b*stard, why, why must you force me to take care of you father right before you died! This, this old creature, even wants me like the others, do you know that?”

What the! this is a big news.... Qin Chao was stunned. *I never thought Li Xue's father-in-law has his eyes on his daughter-in-law. This Li Xue is really pitiful, she actually married into this kind of family.*

“Yang Fan, take, take me with you....” Crying, Li Xue stood up and rushed forward and slapped Qin Chao, “I, I don't want to be alone....And suffer alone....”

“It’s all right....” Qin Chao suddenly sighed and embraced his female boss. He quietly patted her on the back, not taking this opportunity to take advantage of her.

Qin Chao’s body was warm like a heater. As the warmth transferred to her, Li Xue suddenly felt comfortable.

Seemingly back into her husband’s arms, Li Xue quietly closed her eyes and tightly hugged Qin Chao.

Everyone has their own story. Even this beautiful woman was not an exception.

“Yang Fan....” Li Xue suddenly rubbed her body on Qin Chao and looked at him with her coquettish look, “I know it’s all my fault. I am willing to give myself to you, but don’t mess around outside, okay....”

With that, she reached out her trembling hands and began to undo the buttons in Qin Chao’s suit.

Qin Chao jumped in fright, *This Li Xue is really drunk, what the hell is she doing!*

He immediately held her hands, even if he was a beast, he would not do this kind of thing with a drunken girl.

Especially since Li Xue took him as someone else. *D*mn, Yang Fan is dead already. He even died because of STD!*

I am Qin Chao, I am not like him!

“Manager Li, you’re drunk, I’ll send you home.”

“Yang Fan, do me!” In Li Xue’s drunken state, Qin Chao was helpless; She desperately pulled the buttons in Qin Chao’s clothes and cried out, “If you do me, you wouldn’t be messing around outside!”

“What do I do you for!” Qin Chao did not know whether to laugh or cry, *His mother, what is this thing!*

I pretended to get drunk to deal with Xin Kun. But you, you’re not a drinker, why would you drink? With just two mouthfuls of liquor, you become like this, what am I going to do with you?

Qin Chao did not dare to transfer his true *qi* again because his devil true *qi* was very fierce. Just now he transferred a tiny bit of it and it was more than enough. If he added it a bit more, Li Xue's body would burst out and die.

"Yang Fan, come on, do me, please!" Li Xue was still desperately trying to tear Qin Chao's clothes. Qin Chao was forced to gently slapped his boss' face and repeatedly said.

"Manager Li, wake up Manager Li. I am not that Yang Fan, I am Qin Chao!"

"Yang Fan, are you not interested in me?" Li Xue was unable to hear Qin Chao's words: She kept saying, "You're definitely not interested, right? That's why you go out and mess around. Initially, I don't want to do it with you because I am quite traditional, I want to do it after we're married. I don't know that you would search for it somewhere else. If you want, I am willing to do it with you now."

A drunken person can be quite powerful, Li Xue's effort finally achieved something With a few "pop" sound, several of Qin Chao's buttons finally left his clothes and into Li Xue's hands.

Li Xue's body was jerked backward and nearly fell to the ground.

Qin Chao has no choice but to reach out and hugged this drunken female boss.

She is too aggressive in this state, I won't let her drink again in the future.

"Yang Fan, Yang Fan don't you love me anymore....?" In Qin Chao's embrace, Li Xue slowly closed her eyes and moved her head forward to kiss Qin Chao, looking very attractive.

In the end, Qin Chao was still a man. At that moment, he was stunned by Li Xue's beauty.

This stopped Qin Chao from reacting when finally Li Xue gently kissed his mouth.

Li Xue's lips were somewhat ice-cold, just like her usual expression. But when she kissed Qin Chao, her action was particularly hot.

Her sweet little tongue probed into Qin Chao's mouth, deeply kissing him with a wet kiss.

Kissing a beautiful woman in his arms, Qin Chao's lust couldn't help but surge up.

Because of the office uniform, Li Xue's lower part was dressed in a skirt and a pair of cotton stockings. Therefore, when Qin Chao's natural reaction appeared, it was clearly felt by her.

This unprecedented feeling made Li Xue gently shudder. She suddenly put her arms around Qin Chao's neck, threw her head back and loudly cried, "Yang Fan....Make love to me...."

These two words sobered Qin Chao up.

His uncle, what am I doing! She is calling for Yang Fan, not me, Qin Chao! I won't take advantage of her condition!

If he did Li Xue in her current condition, he would look down on himself.

He reached out his hand to steady Li Xue and said to her.

"Manager Li, wake up, I am going to take you home."

With that, he put her coat on her, and then put on his own trench coat. Then he walked out of the restaurant carrying this beautiful female boss.

But the tragic thing was, Li Xue was drunk and Xin Kun the fatty has already gone away, so no one could pay for the drink. Even though he wanted to cry, Qin Chao had to use his own money to pay for it.

His mother, I haven't got my salary, yet I have to donate this much. Why is this happening to me!

Qin Chao carried his female boss to look for a taxi, ready to send the boss back to her own home.

Chapter 237 Why Don't You Try It

When they went out of the restaurant, it was already 9 o'clock in the evening. Most of the taxis were rushing to their pool for the shift change. After waiting for a taxi with Li Xue for half a day, no one stopped to take them.

"D*mn it, how come not one of them stop!" Qin Chao was very depressed. With a drunk Li Xue, he cannot take her by bike.

Feeling helpless, Qin Chao had to fish out his cellphone and make a call.

"Where are you? If it's ok, come pick me up at XX intersection."

After that phone call, ten minutes later, someone drove a car to pick him up.

The car was a silver Mercedes-Benz. Jiang Dong's head popped out of the window and his mouth grew wide as he looked at the drunken beauty on Qin Chao's back.

"F*ck me, don't tell me you want me to take you to a Hotel with her! D*mn, if second miss knows this, she'll take a knife and cut me!"

"B*stard, what are you thinking about!" Qin Chao can't help but scold, "This is my f*cking new boss. We've just concluded a business deal and drunk big. Now I am sending her back to her home."

"Oh, since it's like that, it's okay then." Jiang Dong helped Qin Chao opened the door, "Come on in."

Qin Chao took Li Xue to where Su Fei usually sat and prepared to put her in.

But Li Xue, in her drunken state, without asking it first, embraced Qin Chao and cried out.

"Yang Fan, come on, f*ck me...."

"F*ck!" Jiang Dong cannot help but turn back, "Are you still denying there's nothing happen here? She's telling you to f*ck her!"

“Are you deaf!” Qin Chao can’t help but feel angry; He began to suspect about Jiang Dong’s IQ, “Didn’t you hear she’s calling the name Yang Fan! That’s her dead husband, it has nothing to do with me. I just want to quickly take her back to her home, otherwise, it would be more troublesome.”

“You’re ‘trouble’ is quite beautiful.” Jiang Dong stared at Qin Chao with disbelief, “Do you dare to say you don’t have any idea toward her?”

“F*ck your grandpa!” Qin Chao cursed, “If I don’t have any idea toward her then I am a f*cking eunuch. But only animals act on that idea. Your father, I, also afraid that Su Ji will castrate me. I have found her address, it’s in River Gan street no 12. Go, drive!”

“Since you’re not going to mess around, then I am relieved.” Jiang Dong is a famous chatterbox; While driving, he can’t help but talk.

“You should know that our second miss is not that easy to fall for a man. For years, many handsome and distinguished guys have chased her, but she regarded all of them as air, giving them the cold shoulder. Alas, Qin Chao, if you mess around, you could break the second miss’ heart. Not to mention her, even I, Jiang Dong, will go all out against you!”

“Right now, I am going to let you die, do you believe it or not!” Hearing his words, Qin Chao was upset, “Didn’t you hear what I said previously? She is my boss. She just had too much to drink, should I put her on the road, leaving her for the tramps?”

“That’s actually a good idea....” Jiang Dong touched his chin, “Do you want me to kick her off the car now?”

“D*mn, now I want to kick you off instead!” Qin Chao raised his brows, “His mother, this is my boss, don’t you get it! If something happens to her, your father, I, will be fired from my job.”

“Oh?” Jiang Dong was curious, “I’d like to know what our big bodyguard Qin do for work now?”

“Assistant manager for an advertising company.” Qin Chao casually said.

“Pfft!” Who knew, Jiang Dong actually laughed out loud, “Hahaha, assistant, manager, hahaha!”

Qin Chao finally cannot bear anymore; He stretched out his foot, kicking the driver seat from the back, "Why are you laughing!"

"Qin Chao, Qin Chao, you, this beating-people-without-mercy guy, actually work as a well-mannered assistant manager! That's so incredible!"

"F*ck, your father, I, also feel this is incredible!" Qin Chao angrily said, "If not for Su Xianqin, that old dog....That old man forcing me to leave the campus, how could I run to another place and become someone's assistant!"

"Master is just trying to temper you." Jiang Dong was a very loyal butler; He respected Su Xianqin very much. Therefore, he advised Qin Chao, "So, naturally he was a bit hard on you. You should know who the second miss is; She is the daughter of the Su Family! If you, Qin Chao, have no identity other than a security guard, how could you marry the second miss!"

"What the, I don't f*cking believe this." Qin Chao said, "Su Ji and I love each other, what is wrong with that? Besides, even though I currently have no money, at least, now I earn a lot. Do you know how high it is my eight thousand a month salary as a bodyguard?"

Qin Chao said. Thinking about his previous bitterness, he could not help but begin to follow up his complaint toward Jiang Dong, "When we were fresh out of college, a third-rate college at that, we would be screaming bloody yes if we got a job with monthly salary of two thousand. You see, now as an assistant manager, my monthly salary is less than three thousand. Your master forced me through a trial with this salary."

"Only eight thousand...." Jiang Dong casually said, "That's not much. My monthly salary is tens of thousands."

"Pei, what do you know!" Qin Chao was furious, *if in those days, I have eight thousand as my monthly salary, Yang Shanshan will definitely not leave me.*

"You upper-class people will never understand the hard work and bitterness of our lower class people." Qin Chao sighed with emotion and then continued, "Take this female boss of mine; In order to support her family, she had to go out to accompany a pervert manager. If not for me, she would have been in other people's bed by now."

“Hey, looks like you played the hero saving the damsel in distress today!” Jiang Dong clicked his tongue, “Does this beautiful woman perhaps have a secret feeling toward you?”

“What the, you have too much imagination.” Qin Chao lit up a cigarette and started to smoke, “We are just in a ‘superior-subordinate’ relationship, don’t let your imagination run wild. Right now, I just want to work well so that I look good in front of Su Xianqin. Chasing girls? I don’t have any energy left for that.”

Moreover, I don’t want to fool around this time, my current romantic debt is already dragging my butt.

“If you say so.” Jiang Dong began to worry, “But you have to earn five million....That’s a bit difficult.”

“Mr. Jiang Dong, if you know a good way to earn it, can you please share it with me?” Qin Chao thought that since Jiang Dong has been in the upper-class society for years, he should know some ways to make money.

“I do know a way for you to make five million. But, there is some risk in it, and it also needs someone with character.”

“Do tell. I, Qin Chao, have the best character!” Hearing about a way to make money, Qin Chao, who cannot help but feel excited, immediately asked Jiang Dong.

“Buy a lottery ticket. If you keep buying one hundred tickets a day, in a year, chances are, you will earn that five million.

“F*ck....Me....” Qin Chao can only say such words....

“You don’t want this approach?” From the rearview mirror, Jiang Dong can see the reluctant face of Qin Chao. “If you don’t like such a civilized way to make money, I have another way. But, it is a little difficult.”

“Your uncle, I think winning a lottery is way more difficult!” Qin Chao angrily said, *With how many lottery buyers in China are, how much the odd of five million landing on my head?*

Moreover, Qin Chao did not think that he was a lucky person. Although he tried buying lottery tickets since childhood, other than toothbrushes or

towels, he never got anything else.

However, he could make a wish to Rosy to win five million in the lottery; For a devil, that's a mere trifle.

But Qin Chao immediately gave up the idea because if he relied on making a wish, it would mean he did not rely on his own ability. If he got the five million with Rosy's skill, he would be too ashamed to look for Su Ji.

"Tell me, what way?"

"Are you sure you want to hear?"

"Nonsense, of course."

"Are you REALLY sure you want to hear?"

"F*ck, Jiang Dong, if you say are you sure again, I'll tear your d*mn mouth!"

"Very well, since you're in such a hurry, I'll tell you." Jiang Dong said as he continued to drive the car.

"First of all, this method is relatively brutal, but the result is also relatively fast. If you're willing to go into action, this method is certainly suitable for you. Not even five million, if you want, you can even get ten million."

"Hell, so much nonsense, just get to the point."

"Rob a bank."

"Jiang Dong, your uncle!" Qin Chao's tiger body shook in anger, he really wanted to tear Jiang Dong into a half.

"It certainly is a viable option." Jiang Dong insisted on his point of view.

"Just stop it!" Qin Chao became disillusioned, "My agreement with Su Xianqin is I have to earn it through legitimate businesses. This illegal thing will not fly."

"What? Is there such a requirement?" Jiang Dong widened his eyes in surprise.

"Nonsense, if not, why would I f*cking ask you?"

"Looks like there is only one way left."

Jiang Dong thought for a moment and said.

“Is there another way?” Qin Chao thought that this Jiang Dong has a lot of ideas, if one does not work, he would come up with another one.

“Change your girlfriend, find a father-in-law who has no money.”

“Jiang Dong, stop the car.”

“Why? Do you want to get off the car?”

“I am afraid if I kill you now, the car would crash on the sidewalk.”

“Hey, Qin Chao, you don’t pay attention to what I say, don’t you? I am helping you with good intention, yet you want to tear my mouth.”

“Help your uncle! How could you say this thing will help me! This is no different than a f*cking scam!”

Qin Chao was furious; It seemed like Jiang Dong wanted him to take the wrong decision.

At that time, Li Xue who has been silent all this time suddenly cried.

“Yang Fan, come on, do me, please.”

“Manager Li, can’t you sleep for a bit....” Qin Chao got a big headache; He reluctantly asked Jiang Dong.

“Jiang Dong, do you know how to put a drunk person to sleep?”

“There are two ways, do you want to hear them?”

“Quickly say it!”

“The first one is to sing her a lullaby.” Jiang Dong said, “If you think you have a good voice, you can coax her to sleep with it.”

“D*mn, I don’t know how to sing, why don’t you sing her instead!” The thing that Qin Chao did not excel the most was singing. If he sang her a lullaby, it was highly likely that Li Xue would get a nightmare instead.

“I am not good at singing either. Then let’s go to the second method.” Jiang Dong coughed twice and said.

“What is the second method?”

“Strike at the main artery on her neck.” Jiang Dong made a rough measurement on his own neck.

“Let me practice it on you first, you won’t mind, won’t you?”

“F*ck....”

—

Hi, please give your support and check out my patreon page [here](#)

Chapter 238 See If You Dare To Hang Yourself

After a hard journey, they finally arrived at manager Li's place.

Li Xue lived on the eighth floor of a small high-rise building, relatively remote from the company. Perhaps, manager Li has to squeeze into the bus to get to the office everyday.

"You take her up, I'll just wait for you down here." After parking the car, Jiang Dong, who clearly did not trust the character of Qin Chao, told him, "And if within half an hour you don't get down, I will go upstairs and kill you."

"F*ck, it seems like asking you to send me here was a mistake." Qin Chao helplessly said. Although it was unlikely for him to do Li Xue, being suspected that much was very uncomfortable.

"I do not trust your character." Jiang Dong curled his lips, "I don't believe you can stand the advances from such a drunken beautiful lady!"

"D*mn, why don't you come with me then!"

Qin Chao turned his head and angrily said.

"I am an honest man!" Jiang Dong stood straight, leaning against the Mercedes.

Qin Chao was angered to speechless by this guy Jiang Dong. He stopped talking to him and started carrying Li Xue, whose breath smelled of alcohol, into the building.

Because it was a high rise building, there was an elevator in the building. Qin Chao went into the elevator carrying Li Xue and went up to the eighth floor. The eighth floor has several tenants; Holding Li Xue's apartment key, Qin Chao did not know which door to open.

"Hey, hey, manager Li, which one is yours?" Qin Chao patted Li Xue's

round *ss and asked.

“You do me, after that, I’ll tell you....” Li Xue mumbled, that glass of liquor has made her so horny. Qin Chao secretly thought, *Later on, no matter what, I can’t ask manager Li to drink again.*

“Do your hair!” Qin Chao was forced to say, “If I really do you, can I still go to work tomorrow? My manager Li, please tell me which one is your home?”

“Hihi....I, I won’t say it....” Li Xue’s somewhat cold hand reached into Qin Chao’s neckline. Even if Qin Chao was a cultivator, this sudden cold cannot help but make him feel tingles all over his body.

“Honey, my hands are so cold; warm, warm my hands will you....”

Li Xue cried out like a spoiled brat.

What the, you think I am heater?

Because Li Xue’s mind was still muddled by the alcohol, Qin Chao had to wander around the eighth floor of this building. The entire floor consisted of four apartments, from 801 to 804.

Qin Chao cannot possibly force his way into these four apartments one by one by kicking the doors.

While he was starting to get sweaty and anxious, he suddenly thought of a way.

He touched Li Xue’s slender legs and transmitted a little of his true *qi* to the opposite party.

As soon as his true *qi* entered Li Xue, in a flash, this beautiful female manager sobered a bit.

A glimmer of clarity restored to her flirtatious pair of silky eyes.

“Manager Li, you live in eight zero what?”

“Three....” Li Xue whispered. But the true *qi* quickly dissipated and she dizzily laid back on Qin Chao’s back.

But at least, Qin Chao got the answer he was looking for. He quickly came to the 803 room door and plugged the key into the door lock.

The key matched the lock, it was really here.

Li Xue's apartment was quite spacious. After Qin Chao visually inspected a bit, it was 130 square meters. The decoration of the room was clean and tidy. When the two walked in, a white kitten meowed and stepped forward. It rested its small paws on Qin Chao's legs.

This manager Li's interest is quite good, she actually has a pet kitten.

Previously, Yang Shanshan was also particularly fond of pets. She had wanted to raise a Husky or Samoyed. Unfortunately, at the time Qin Chao cannot even afford to support himself, so it was simply impossible to meet Yang Shanshan's desire.

"Meow, meow!" The kitten meowed twice, which Qin Chao found particularly lovely.

"Little Xue is back?" Just when Qin Chao wanted to put Li Xue back into her room, from a room next to them came a man's voice.

Soon, a thin and short old man limply walked out of that room.

He had a smile on his face, but after seeing Qin Chao, the smile quickly disappeared and became grim.

"Who are you? What have you done to my daughter-in-law?"

This old man was Li Xue's father-in-law, the old man who always spend his days gambling according to Li Xue.

At this time, when he saw his daughter on the back of a vigorous young man, he suddenly felt as if he was being replaced and about to be expelled from the house, so he immediately became furious.

"Hello uncle, I am manager Li's assistant. She had too much to drink so I had to send her back." Qin Chao did not want to mess with the old man, after all, he was Li Xue's father-in-law. In front of an elderly, he had to speak more polite.

"Hug, hug me into the room...." Li Xue did very well this time, she tightly hugged Qin Chao's neck and charmingly said, "I, I want you...."

"You son of a b*tch!" Hearing these words, the old man's face went pale

and immediately cursed. “You b*stard, you actually want to f*ck my family’s daughter-in-law! D*mn, today your father, I will fight you!”

The old gambler said, ran into the kitchen, took out a shiny kitchen knife and carried it back toward Qin Chao.

“Hey, slow down!” This was a big misunderstanding, Qin Chao quickly stepped back two steps and said, “Manager Li is drunk, her talking is incoherent.”

“What drunk!” The old man stared at him with his eyeballs, “I think you forced her to drink so that you can squeeze yourself into this house! Today if I don’t chop you into eighteen pieces, I am not a f*cking surnamed Yang!”

With that, he wielded that kitchen knife as if he was possessed by the spirit of Guan Yu – his bravery was supernaturally incomparable – and came rushing at Qin Chao.

But that old man’s shout awoke the-groggily-laying-on-Qin-Chao’s-back manager Li.

This yell coupled with the previous input of true *qi* from Qin Chao made this manager rubbed her eyes and straightened her back.

“How, how did I get here....”

Li Xue opened her eyes but was dismayed to find her father-in-law rushing toward her with a knife.

“Dad, what are you doing!” Li Xue suddenly exclaimed.

“Little Xue, you this shameless woman actually bring another man into the house. My son is dead and you think I am dead too, right?”

The old man stopped, standing there watching his daughter-in-law with hand carrying a kitchen knife and mouth spitting out curses.

“Dad, what did you say!” Li Xue’s face suddenly became unsightly. Qin Chao then put this manager down.

“Qin Chao, what’s going on here?” Li Xue frowned and looked at Qin Chao somewhat suspiciously.

*F*ck me, this has nothing to do with me.*

Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders.

“You drank too much, so I kindly took you home, but when I got here, I get this surprise welcome gift waiting for me.”

“You b*stard, still want to lie to me, huh? I f*cking know that you’re not a good thing, today I am going chop you for sure!”

With that, he rushed over again with his kitchen knife.

A shining kitchen knife was about to fall on Qin Chao.

Li Xue uttered a frightened cry as if Qin Chao would lie in a pool of blood in any second.

This old man was really cruel, he said he wanted to chop, he really tried to chop.

But how could Qin Chao let him? If he was really chopped by an old man with a kitchen knife, he would have no face to go out and show himself.

“Old man, you’re old already, don’t just wander around with a knife.” Qin Chao extended his thumb and index finger and gently pinched the falling knife.

As if it was clamped by an iron clamp, the old man was unable to pull the kitchen knife back no matter how hard he struggled.

Seeing Qin Chao was okay, Li Xue breathed a sigh of relieve.

“Dad, don’t talk nonsense, this is my assistant, today we went out to a restaurant to drink with a client.”

“Pei!” Who knew, this old man did not listen to his daughter-in-law’s explanation and cursed instead, “You think your father I, am an idiot! You shameless, you said you went out to drink, but I think you went out to have sex! D*mn, you think your father, I don’t know that you slept with your clients these many years? Otherwise, how do you think you can get your manager position?”

“Dad, what nonsense are you talking about!” Li Xue’s face went pale, this old man’s insult stabbed her deep into her heart.

“Humph, don’t think that your father, I, don’t know!” Failing to take back

the knife, the old man stood there with hands on his waist and anger that cannot be peeled off, "Do you think since my son is dead, you can fool around everywhere? Let me tell you, even if my son is dead, I, his father, am still alive. Since you're already married into our Yang family, you will die as a ghost of our Yang family!"

"Uncle, what you said is wrong."

Hearing his father-in-law's words, Li Xue's body trembled and swayed a bit. Qin Chao hastily held her and said to the old man.

"You're an old person, don't take advantage of your seniority. Manager Li has married into your family, unfortunately, your son wasn't convinced, so he closed his eyes and passed away. Legally, manager Li has no family relationship with you whatsoever. The reason why she always takes care of you is because of camaraderie, don't get carried away."

"B*stard, when it's your turn to give your father, I, a lesson!" The old man Yang widened his eyes as he glared at his daughter-in-law, "You little b*tch, you look for an outsider to help you kill me, this old man, right!"

"Dad, don't talk nonsense, I did not...."

"You did not?" Old man Yang coldly sneered, "Your mother's fart! Since you're already brought this man here, you've obviously ready to deal with me! Good, since that is the case, I will hang myself in this room. Anyway, you fickle woman already killed my son, if you kill me now, us father and son will be together again."

With that, the old man began to find the rope in the house, it seemed like he really was going to hang himself.

"Dad!" Li Xue panicked, "Don't get emotional, I really don't mean that at all."

She began to push Qin Chao, "Qin Chao, you better go now, otherwise, it will be more chaotic."

"No!" Qin Chao's temper flared up, *His uncle! In Dongchuan City they call me master Qin. But today, I was actually cursed and framed by this old ghost, if this gets out, wouldn't people laugh their heads off!*

Today, I must rectify this once and for all!

“Manager Li, don’t stop him!” Qin Chao pulled Li Xue behind him, letting that old man Yang continue to look for the rope, “Today, I’d like to see if he really dare to hang himself here!”

With that, Qin Chao summoned his Soul Binding Lock from his spatial ring and, with a crash, threw it to the ground.

Chapter 239 I Am Not A Casanova

When that chain was thrown to the ground, the old man Yang jumped out of his skin. This dark chain with a gloomy aura around it made him shudder.

“What, what are you doing?” The old man was frightened and Li Xue clutched her mouth in surprise.

“Don’t you want to hang yourself? I am just helping you!” Qin Chao sneered, picked up the chain and threw it up toward the chandelier. The chain immediately wound around the lamp.

Under the two people’s dumbfounded look, the chain was fixed two meters off the ground.

“Come on, here, I like helping people the most.” Qin Chao said, dragged over a bench and placed it below the chain, “Go on, this chain is strong, so you’ll definitely die without suffering any pain.”

“Good, good!” The old man trembled, clutched his own chest and started to breathe heavily, “You guys really want to kill me!”

“Qin Chao, stop messing around!” Li Xue immediately pulled Qin Chao, “If something really happens with my dad, I am going to hold you responsible for it.”

“Manager Li!” Qin Chao stared back at her, his body emitted an imposing aura, making Li Xue cannot help but loosen her hand from his clothes, “Are you really stupid or just playing dumb! You regard other as you dad, but other do not regard you as his daughter! What the f*ck, how could there be a father-in-law like this? I f*cking feel like he’s treating you as his slave!”

“Non, nonsense!” That old man was furious and said, “She is our Yang family’s daughter-in-law, I can do whatever I want with her, that is only natural!”

“Manager Li, take a look!” Qin Chao curled his lips, “This old man is still thinking he lives in the early 20th century as a landlord.”

With that, Qin Chao smiled and suddenly embraced Li Xue into his arms. While Li Xue exclaimed in surprise, he said to the old man.

“Man, I have talked so much today. From now on, Li Xue is my, Qin Chao’s woman, what do you think!”

“Qin Chao, don’t talk nonsense....” Li Xue wanted to refute but her body suddenly shook. Qin Chao directly sealed this beautiful woman’s mouth with his thought ability.

“Fart!” Hearing his words, the old man’s eyes almost popped out of their sockets.

“Even if my son is dead, there is still me. If Li Xue can’t be my daughter-in-law, she’ll be my wife, no one can take her away!”

This old man somewhat frenziedly said these words.

Qin Chao repeatedly exclaimed in his heart, *F*ck me! Isn’t this incest between father-in-law and daughter-in-law!*

Li Xue also widened her eyes in shock, she never thought this old man could say such shameless words.

“Man, aren’t you a bit too old for that?” Qin Chao could not help but say.

“F*ck, you b*start, what do you know! This is the so-called don’t let one’s own fertile water flow into others’ field (keep the goodies within the family)!” The old man confidently said to Qin Chao, “Moreover, my son is driven to death by her, so this slut has to support me. If she wants to run away with another man, how can I play mahjong anymore!”

“At this time, you’re still thinking about gambling.” Tears welled up on the corner of Li Xue’s eyes as Qin Chao said to her, “This old man can’t be saved anymore, you better run as far away as possible from him.”

At this time, Li Xue has been completely sober. She was terribly upset and suddenly not sure of what to do.

Actually, she has known from the beginning that her father-in-law has ideas toward her. Often, seizing the opportunity, he would secretly take advantage of her. But because he was an elderly and also her late husband’s father, she endured it.

But unexpectedly, Yang Fan's father actually has such a shameful thought. She thought, *How could he do this!*"

"F*ck, who the hell you think you are!" Old man Yang glared at Qin Chao, "Let me tell you, Li Xue is our Yang family's people, you can't take her away!"

"Take away?" Qin Chao sneered, "Old man, are you kidding me? As far as I know, this house was bought by Li Xue, if someone has to go, it should be you."

"Pei!" Old man Yang spat his saliva in front of Qin Chao, "Don't be shameless here, this house is Yang family's house. My daughter-in-law's house is my house. You adulterous couple, be careful, I might bring you two to the police! At that time, you two would be paraded on the street!"

"Are you sure your father-in-law isn't a time traveler from the Qing Dynasty?" Qin Chao could not help but ask his female manager. The later's body was already trembling, unable to speak.

Tch, I get to see this kind of show again today. Strange, why there's always a pile of trouble wherever I go?

"Let's go...." Li Xue suddenly heaved a long sigh of relief, seemingly exhausted. She grabbed Qin Chao's hand, "Get me out of here.", Li Xue said, looked up and gave her father-in-law a glance, "Dad, this is the last time I call you dad. You are Yang Fan's father, so I have always respected you very much. But today, you tore all of my respect for you into pieces. This house is for you, later on, no matter what you do, you and I, Li Xue will have no relationship whatsoever."

After saying these, Li Xue felt her body suddenly relaxed a lot. She felt that she should have said these words a long time ago.

"Where do you think you're going!" That old man raised his eyebrows and stopped in front of Li Xue, "I'm telling you, you're our Yang family's daughter-in-law, you're not going anywhere!"

"Yo, you think Li Xue is your family's dog!" Qin Chao could not help but say. Although Li Xue wanted to scold him, in the end, she kept her mouth close.

"You're already old, don't you have even a little bit of face? Legally, Li Xue has been single a long time ago. You're not her father, yet you still expect her to support you? You should be happy she gives you the house, if I was her, I would have kicked you out of the house."

"You, you're forcing to do this!" The old man Yang's trembled, he suddenly pulled out his cell phone and viciously said to the two of them.

"Let me tell you, I, old man Yang, have friends in the underworld! If you dare to go out, I'll find someone to break your legs!"

Hearing this, Qin Chao cannot help but smile.

"Oh, that's great, go on then, make your call, I can't wait to see who's going to come and break my legs."

There are indeed many 'powerful men' year after year, especially this year. This threat has been heard by Qin Chao for countless of times. This time, it actually came out from the mouth of an old man, which Qin Chao can't help but feel funny.

"You (normal 'you,' previously, she address her father-in-law with a more polite form of 'you') want to look for those hoodlums who play mahjong with you, right?" Li Xue understood her father-in-law, "Those people are just fooling around, I don't know how much money they cheated out of you, why are you still socializing with them?"

She didn't say 'you' (in the polite form), looks like Li Xue has already given up all hope for this old man.

"Humph, what does a slut like you know!" Old man Yang said, "I was just out of luck recently! Someday, I'll win the money back! At that time, you will see that old man Yang, I, am also a rich man."

"Get over it." Qin Chao added his words, "Aren't all the money that you lost came from manager Li? In order to support you, this old gambler, manager Li even had to sell her car and was forced to squeeze into the bus everyday. What more do you want? If you still have some face left, get out of the way."

With that, he was ready to walk out of the door with Li Xue.

"Stop!" Old man Yang's trembled with anger, he stopped in front of the

door.

“No one is going to leave! Little bast*rd, you’re dead, d*mn it, I’ll find someone to cripple you!”

With that, the old man raised his phone and was about to make a call.

“Don’t let him make this call!” Li Xue immediately said, “All of his gambling’s friends are gangsters, if he calls them, it would definitely be troublesome!”

“It doesn’t matter, let him call them.” Qin Chao said to Li Xue, “Don’t you know me? Have you forgotten what I did on the bus?”

Remembering Qin Chao’s capability, Li Xue suddenly understood. But she was still worried. Subconsciously, she did not want this old man to have a conflict with Qin Chao.

If Yang Fan knew about it, even in Heaven, he shall not have peace....

“Still, don’t let him make a call....” Li Xue said.

At this time, the locked door was suddenly broke open with a loud bang.

When the door was burst open, it threw old man Yang to the side, making him fall on the sofa.

The white kitten that was lying on the sofa suddenly meowed loudly in fear and then fled to the side.

“Qin Chao, you didn’t come even after a long time, you really are an animal!”

Outside the door, Jiang Dong, with an angry look, was holding his tactical stick with one hand and one of his feet was still in front of his body.

It seemed like this Kung Fu guy’s kick was really extraordinary.

When he saw Qin Chao and Li Xue stood side by side, still wearing their clothes like nothing ever happened, Jiang Dong was dumbfounded, the stick in his left hand nearly fell to the ground.

“The two of you....Didn’t do anything?”

“Your uncle!” Qin Chao did not know whether to laugh or cry, “I told you,

this is my boss, how could I do something inappropriate to her?"

Qin Chao pulled Li Xue's hand and walked out of the door, "You came at the right time. Sorry to bother you, but we need you to drive us again."

"Where to?" Jiang Dong looked at the two of them.

"You can't leave!" Old man Yang picked up the kitchen knife from the ground, stood up and loudly said, "Li Xue is our Yang family's daughter-in-law, no one can f*cking take her away!"

Qin Chao was helpless, *This ignorant Jiang Dong will definitely think I want to do something with Li Xue.*

Sure enough, Jiang Dong immediately looked at Qin Chao suspiciously with a murderous look. Perhaps he thought Qin Chao wanted to open a Hotel room with Li Xue, which angered the old man.

"Don't jump to conclusion, here's what happened...." Qin Chao whispered about what just happened in Jiang Dong's ear.

"Is it really like this?" Jiang Dong still has some doubt.

"F*ck, do you think I am a casanova who can smooth talk my way into my boss' pants in just a day?"

Qin Chao shouted, drawing a supercilious look from Li Xue.

"Well, in that case, it's easy." Jiang Dong flicked his tactical stick, smiled and said, "You two can go, leave this old man to me."

"Don't, don't hurt him, he's just an old man after all." The softhearted Li Xue can't help but leave out a sentence.

"Rest assured, I am not a nefarious villain...." Jiang Dong said, "I am just going to help you block him."

"Um, then by all means, can you give me the car key?" Qin Chao said.

Jiang Dong tossed over the car key backhandedly.

"Ok, I'll return the car back to you tomorrow." Qin Chao nodded to Jiang Dong.

"Just drive the car, don't worry about it." Jiang Dong generously said.

Give us your support through Patreon [here](#) ! Thanks!

Chapter 240 I Am You

With Jiang Dong's help in blocking the old man Yang, the two finally arrived downstairs.

Looking at Qin Chao opening the silver Mercedes-Benz's door, Li Xue suddenly gave Qin Chao a strange glance. *What is the relationship between the two men that the other can casually lend a Mercedes-Benz to the other party?* She curiously thought.

Li Xue almost left her house with only the clothes on her body, she did not take anything. The only things in her hands were her handbag and the little white kitten.

"Meow, meow!" That little kitten meowed and fiddled Li Xue's chest with its paws, which caused Qin Chao to feel envious.

He gentlemanly pulled open the door for Li Xue, letting her in.

"Take me to the nearest Hotel, my head hurts and I want to rest."

Li Xue felt terribly upset, not because of leaving the old man Yang, but because she felt sorry for her late husband Yang Fan.

"Okay." Qin Chao also did not talk much, he just drove the car to the nearest Hotel.

Along the way, the two did not even say a word. Li Xue's mood was very complicated and Qin Chao also did not know how to comfort this somewhat miserable beautiful widow.

After all, she was his boss.

Just now in her apartment, in order to goad the old man Yang, he deliberately put his arms around Li Xue and said she was his woman.

Women can be vengeful, so he was afraid if this manager Li would make things difficult for him in the future because of this.

*His uncle, how could I encounter this kind of f*cked up things in my first day of work? Could it be I am doomed to have an occupation related to fighting*

and killing for my whole life?

“Do you think....I am really pitiful....?” After a long time, Li Xue finally muttered some words, which was filled with a bit of resentment.

“Cough, cough, no, how could manager Li say that?” Qin Chao quickly refuted, “I just feel that life has been difficult for manager Li. A single woman supporting her deceased husband’s father is worthy of the greatest admiration.”

“That’s silly, do you really think so?” Li Xue looked at Qin Chao at a glance, seemingly able to see through his mind.

“But I do....I do think so.” Qin Chao hastened to refute.

“Don’t lie to me, it’s all written on your face.” Li Xue suddenly sighed, leaned back and said, “A lot of people in the company are sympathetic to me, but I don’t want their sympathy, so I desperately work all out to improve my performance in the company.”

“I’ve heard that; Manager Li’s performance is stellar.” Qin Chao tried to console.

“But what’s the point....” Li Xue faintly said, “Although what the old man Yang said is improper, many clients did come to me because of my beauty. If I, Li Xue, have an ugly face, how could I have this result?”

“Manager Li, your beauty is the gift that God has given you.” Qin Chao rolled his eyes, “Since you have such a good look, treat it as your capital, there’s nothing wrong in that.”

“But I want to rely on my ability.” Li Xue said, “Director Chen is also the same; It seems like he doesn’t care about my performance and only think that I am beautiful; always wants me to be his mistress.”

“What? That’s unbelievable.” Hearing Li Xue disclosing the matter about the company’s director, Qin Chao could not help but touch his nose, “This guy, Chen Qiang....There’s actually such a thing.”

No wonder he knows Long Belle, this Chen Qiang really is not a good thing.

“Aren’t all of you men like this?” Li Xue said somewhat contemptuously and glanced at Qin Chao, “You’re all animals who think with your lower part;

When you see a beauty all of you will stop. When do you care about our thoughts?”

“Cough, cough, you can’t say that....” Qin Chao somewhat embarrassedly said, looked up and glanced at the back through the mirror and then continued to drive.

“Humph, am I wrong?” Li Xue did not seem to be in a good mood, “Just like my father-in-law, in such an old age doesn’t he also covet my beauty? Ai....”

With that, Li Xue lowered her head. The kitten in her arms meowed, its little paw touched its master’s ice-cold face.

Li Xue has stopped talking, so Qin Chao was also unsure of what to advise. *Since Li Xue considers herself as a capable woman, I’ll just let her sort this out herself.*

Qin Chao silently drove the car and parked at the front of a Hotel.

“Thank you for helping me tonight, since you’ve helped me land such a big contract, I should take out you to dinner.”

Outside the Hotel, Li Xue’s face has turned cold; She coldly said to Qin Chao, “However, right now I am not in the mood. But I will definitely pay it back in the future.”

“No need to be so polite, manager Li.” Qin Chao politely said. Looking at the ice cold face in front of him, he suddenly realized that the previous beauty who was drunk and always asking him to f*ck her while on his back was incomparably cute.

“Have a good rest, I am going back now.”

Seeing Li Xue like this, Qin Chao did not have the mood to joke. After watching Li Xue entered the Hotel, he came back inside Jiang Dong’s Mercedes-Benz.

Sitting in the car, he silently smoked a cigarette.

The night outside was very quiet. Unlike Dongchuan City, Sunan City did not have too many nightlife. However, like this night, many things aren’t quite calm.

Qin Chao's mood swung up and down. After finishing the cigarette, he finally threw out this vice of his, slowly turned on the car and ready to leave.

Li Xue's charmingly silly raving constantly emerged in his mind. *She has a very hot body, coupled with her widow status, she would definitely be wild (hungry like a wolf) in bed.*

But I chose to be the good guy and sent her home. Nevertheless, I still run into such an affair.

Am I, really a devil path's cultivator?

Qin Chao's mind began to be confused; The devil inside him suddenly woke up and began to corrupt his mini universe.

At this time, a very sexily dressed woman suddenly came and knocked on his car window.

"Sir, isn't it boring to be alone? Would you like me to accompany you?"

That woman has a very heavy makeup; She stared at Qin Chao through the window.

The man's figure was good, but she has yet to see his face. *Forget it, I've done this for so many years, even if he's ugly, I can endure it.*

While she was imagining things, the man in the car suddenly lifted his face.

This woman was somewhat surprised, *what a handsome face!* But after she saw his eyes, that woman froze.

The pair of eyes were blood red as if they were dripped with blood. She suddenly felt very cold; A cold that made her tremble.

At that moment, the woman suddenly felt regret; regret for knocking at the window. She felt that the one sitting in the car was obviously a beast who can jump out of the car and shred her into pieces at any moment.

"Help, help!" That woman was frightened and fled in panic, before long, her shadow was nowhere to be seen.

Qin Chao uttered a low growl, he fought back his desire to tear everything and managed to stay in the car.

"Just taking my eyes off of you for a moment and you're already like this."

At this time, a beauty in tight leather clothing suddenly appeared in the car.

Her jade green eyes fell on Qin Chao. Those eyes were actually filled with some concerns.

“You’re going to enter the Foundation Building stage soon, yet your heart is really heavy....”

For devil paths’ cultivators to enter the Foundation Building stage was actually very easy. For simple minded people, they could simply follow their desire and they would easily conquer the devils in their hearts.

But Qin Chao, unfortunately, was a man who liked to indulge in flights of fancy. Moreover, he kept his desires in check, unwilling to let them go.

In this way, his path to enter the Foundation Building stage was very difficult.

“You’re wasting your natural devil body....” Rosy said, stretched out her tender white hand and touched his shoulder, “So be it, I’ll help you this one time.”

The surrounding scenery seemed to transform, like being affected by mysterious space spell; Qin Chao’s and Rosy’s figure instantly returned to his lair.

Although this 40 square meter apartment was not big, it was quite cozy.

Moreover, it was relatively safe.

Rosy withdrew her hand, letting Qin Chao rolled down on the carpet. When he fell to the ground, he suddenly roared and swung his arms, seemingly wanted to tear Rosy into pieces.

“Hey, how could you be so rude to a girl.” Rosy smiled and waved her hand. Suddenly, a black ‘halo’ wrapped Qin Chao up.

This giant black cocoon trapped Qin Chao inside it.

He continued to struggle to get out but was unable to break it even a little bit.

“Only after you enter the Foundation Building (Level 4) stage will you be able to open the cocoon.” Rosy said, her body gradually turned into

nothingness, “What a frustrating client....Next time we meet, there will be no such a good offer anymore....”

Her voice and her body gradually dissipated from the room, leaving behind such a cocoon.

But Qin Chao was unaware of what Rosy did to him, he was still stuck in his mini universe.

This mini universe has a completely different look. Darkness was everywhere, confining him in this invincible abyss.

“Let me out!” Qin Chao shouted. His voice traveled far, but no one responded to him. *How could the mini universe turn like this? What is happening?* He thought.

And at this time, in front of him, all of a sudden there was a row of corpses. Those corpses were familiar to Qin Chao, all of them were the people that died in his hands.

“Bring back my life....” Those corpses began to crawl up and walk step by step toward Qin Chao.

“F*ck, what the hell is this!” Qin Chao felt sick, *Is this the zombie apocalypse?*

“Kill them, kill them and you will be able to get out!” In this abyss, he suddenly heard a man’s voice. This sound was familiar to him.

“Who are you!” Qin Chao loudly asked.

“Who am I? I am you!” That sound was very clear, sending chill all over Qin Chao’s body. Sure enough, that was his own voice.

Before he can understand, those corpses have arrived in front of him. They waved their rancid paws, trying to grab Qin Chao.

“Evil King Sword!” Qin Chao really did not want to have too many contacts with these corpses. He subconsciously summoned the evil sword that resided in his body.

Like a dragon coming out of the sea, a black sword immediately jumped out of his body and floated in front of Qin Chao.

A fierce black light, like a small black Sun, brightly shone from that sword.

Several nearby corpses suddenly uttered a tragic cry, stabbed by this black light.

“Since I have to kill, I will kill!”

Holding his Evil King Sword, Qin Chao wielded it toward the several corpses in front of him, cutting them into two parts.

Chapter 241 Su Ji's Buddhist Seal

This evil sword was very sharp, almost like a black wind, cutting everything in its path. Those corpses were obviously not its match. Soon, Qin Chao has cut through almost every one of them.

But when Qin Chao was feeling a bit proud, more corpses join the siege.

"F*ck me, did I really kill these many people?" Looking at the numerous corpses in front of him, Qin Chao somehow cannot help but surprise.

"They're not just your enemies." That voice rang again, "They also include those who have died at the hands of Luo De, which counted as yours now."

"What the hell, that has nothing to do with me!" Qin Chao indignantly swore. But those dead bodies came at him like a rising tide, rushing at Qin Chao whether he was willing or not.

The black wind surged forward once again, the Evil King Sword in Qin Chao's hand swung again and again; The sword drove the wind, dancing in the air.

Before those corpses came into contact with Qin Chao, they were already cut in half into two pieces of meat and fell to the ground. Soon, corpses piled up all around Qin Chao.

Feeling somewhat disgusted, he jumped up. He wanted to escape from the abyss but found out that darkness was everywhere and he cannot find any gap.

"Kill!" That voice yelled, reminding him, "Kill them all and you can go out!"

"Humph!" Although that voice was his own voice, because it was said in a commanding tone, Qin Chao was still somewhat upset. He swung his sword once again, chopping some corpses in front of him into two parts.

Then, Qin Chao launched his thought ability. He controlled the Evil King Sword to float in front of him.

"Evil King Sword, go!" With the wave of Qin Chao's hand, that Evil King

Sword flew forward through a group of corpses. Like threading a needle, the Evil King Sword chopped each of the corpse' head.

Before this was over, Qin Chao summoned his Soul Binding Lock.

"Soul Binding Lock – Terminate!"

Gathering his force, he launched the spell of the Soul Binding Lock.

The chain suddenly disappeared before his eyes, but it was replaced by the hissing sound of chain from all around him.

Soon, a black hole appeared in the space; The chain, which now was full of iron thorn, unceasingly came out of that black hole and passed through those group of corpses.

Everywhere were densely packed with chain, which soon torn those corpses into pieces.

"Whooh...." Qin Chao took two deep breaths. Those corpses were like the seawater, however, his sword and chain kept killing them all.

Just when he wanted to relax, in the midst of darkness, a few black figure suddenly appeared.

Each of these figures was clutching a dagger-like Kunai. Soon, they came close to him.

Ninjas! Qin Chao did not hesitate to call back the Evil King Sword and cut those ninjas in front of him in half.

Just then, a ninja suddenly appeared behind him, waving the kunai in his hand toward Qin Chao's neck Slightly scared, Qin Chao subconsciously leaned his head to the side. That kunai fell on his shoulder and cut his skin.

Blood and the feeling of pain simultaneously appeared. Qin Chao cannot believe that there was his blood on his shoulder, he was injured! Moreover, he was injured in the hands of a little ninja!

My Diamond body! How could it suddenly has no effect!

"In here, your Diamond Sutra is invalid!" That voice continued to ring, "If you want to stay alive and if you want to leave this place, you have to kill them all."

“D*mn, what nonsense, cut your crap already!” Qin Chao loudly cursed, he was in a very bad mood. He swept the Evil King Sword to the back, poking through that ninja.

How could I run into these many troubles in just one day! Troubles came one after another. After I finally managed to handle Li Xue’s matter, I am confronted with this!

Did I forget to look for my horoscope before I go out today?

With the blood stimulation, Qin Chao easily summoned the Nine Mysterious Devil Dog.

This big black dog growled, guarding by Qin Chao’s side. The nearby ninjas were torn into pieces by him.

Qin Chao felt slightly relieved, *Fortunately this Nine Summoning Technique is very useful.*

But it seemed like someone deliberately messed with him. Just when his mind began to relax, a huge shadow suddenly fell from the sky. Holding two large black swords, that shadow cut that devil dog into three.

When Qin Chao looked up, he was surprised.

Mang Shan! Turns out it’s this cultivator.

The black devil dog immediately turned into three fires and floated back into Qin Chao.

Having Mang Shan as his opponent, Qin Chao has no choice but to enter the Devil Dog Possession state.

“Die!” Mang Shan roared and wielded the two Horn Swords in his hand at Qin Chao.

This time, Qin Chao did not have his Diamond body. If the swords managed to cut him, he would be cut into three.

Qin Chao quickly backed away. At the same time, he moved the Evil King Sword, keeping it in front of his body.

“Bam!” The crisp sound of the three swords colliding rang far and wide. But, on the term of strength, Qin Chao was clearly the weaker one. Like a

broken kite, he flew several meters back.

Crawling back from hell, this Mang Shan's strength seemed to increase a lot.

Mang Shan was very aggressive; As soon as his swords caused Qin Chao to fly back, he quickly rushed over to him. With a rumbling sound, he appeared before Qin Chao's body.

The two huge Horn Swords once again fell on Qin Chao's body.

Qin Chao quickly crouched down, evading these two swords.

Fortunately, he was in the Devil Dog possession state, so his agility and reaction increased a lot. Otherwise, that sword can really take his life.

Like a whirlwind, Qin Chao quickly arrived at Mang Shan's side that was wide open for attack.

At the same time, he scratched Mang Shan's waist with his paw.

"Bang!" Mang Shan's body almost instantaneously petrified, bouncing away Qin Chao's claw.

"F*ck, are you kidding me!" Qin Chao cried foul; This was the same as cheating on Mang Shan's side, Qin Chao simply cannot do anything about it.

But Mang Shan probably did not realize that he can activate his defense. He only knew how to wield his swords to kill and cannot launch any spells.

After discovering this issue, Qin Chao already has some calculation.

He wielded the Soul Binding Lock to tie Mang Shan down.

But with Mang Shan's power, he can break free from it in just a second.

Therefore, almost at the same time, Qin Chao sent out his Evil King Sword. With his thought ability, that sword turned into a black light and flashed through Mang Shan's head.

"Bang!" Mang Shan's head was suddenly blasted by that black light. His headless body crookedly rolled to the side.

In order to kill Mang Shan, Qin Chao has used up almost all his strength. So, the Devil Dog Possession state quickly dispersed. Qin Chao somewhat half

kneeled on the ground.

“This should be the last, right!” Qin Chao loudly cried out.

“Hihi....” Who knew, his own voice began to laugh.

“D*mn, that laughter is really f*cking ugly!” Qin Chao could not help but curse.

“After you kill this wave, you will be able to get out!”

“Okay then, bring it on!” Qin Chao has thrown caution to the wind, *D*mn, your father, I, will stand here! No matter how many you are, I will kill all of you!*

But the next second, Qin Chao was stunned.

He saw in the midst of darkness in front of him, came out a few charming familiar figures.

Yu Lu, Liao Shasha, Wu Xin, Su Fei....

These women were as beautiful as ever, but their eyes were vacant and cloudy. They walked like a robot toward Qin Chao.

“What, what happened to all of you?” These were the people that Qin Chao cared about. Seeing them like this, Qin Chao, naturally, anxiously asked.

But the girls did not answer him, still walking forward; They hugged and held his arms, legs, and body, tightly clinging onto him.

Qin Chao was afraid to use his power to shake them off. If he did, it will certainly hurt the girls.

“What happened to you, answer me?”

“Useless!” That pesky voice rang again, “They can’t hear you speak! Only by killing all of them can you obtain the true liberation.”

“F*ck, liberate your uncle!” Qin Chao immediately cursed, *You want me to kill these people? Why don’t you tell me to commit suicide instead!*

“Since you don’t want to do it, then get ready to be killed in this place!” That voice shouted in irritation.

When that voice fell, another beauty appeared in the darkness. That

familiar beauty wore a red trench coat; It was Su Ji.

The girl lifted her wrist; The black Buddhist prayer beads glittered on it.

“Su Ji!” Qin Chao shouted, trying to wake Su Ji’s consciousness up, “Wake up, do you really want to attack me?”

“An!” But Su Ji ignored him, seemingly unable to hear him speak. Her mouth spat out a Buddhist incantation and a white seal mark came out. It spun in the air as it flew forward and hit Qin Chao.

The severe pain made Qin Chao spat out a mouthful of blood.

This seal mark was really powerful. Moreover, it was the bane of the devil’s path. Being hit head on like this, Qin Chao suffered a heavy injury.

The girls next to him seemed to have been rooted on the ground. The impact did not even budge them, still firmly clung to him.

“Su Ji, do you want to kill me?”

After he spat out that mouthful of blood, Qin Chao loudly shouted.

But her reply was the second incantation.

“Ma!” A green seal mark flew out, it fell from the cloud and crashed on top of Qin Chao’s head.

“Bang!” This attack was even more powerful than before. His mind instantly turned sluggish and he nearly passed out. All he saw in front of him was black.

“Su....Su Ji....” He almost can’t even talk. As he was being pulled by the several girls, he lowered his head, blood constantly dripped down from his mouth.

His heart ached, the pain made him want to die. Who on Earth was he, Qin Chao, that Su Ji actually hurt him? *If she knew she killed me herself, that silly girl will definitely cry....*

I, don’t want to see that happens, don’t I....?

“Kill that girl!” His voice wandered in the dark, enticing him, “If you kill her, you can be free, no one can stop you. You will be the greatest Devil God, everyone will prostrate themselves in front of you, trembling with fear!”

“D*mn....Why don’t you tremble before me....”

Qin Chao spat out some blood as he cursed.

Seemingly not satisfied with this answer, Su Ji lifted her wrist and said the third incantation.

“Ne!” Yellow seal mark spun and hit him. Its force was so great that Qin Chao’s skin and blood vessels began to tear into shreds.

Chapter 242 Evil King Sword

Pain tightly wrapped around Qin Chao, making him wish that he were dead.

“Aa!” His nerves overloaded with pain, Qin Chao finally could not help but cry out. This pain brought his consciousness back, along with his strength.

But Qin Chao dared not use this force because he did not want to hurt those girls, especially Su Ji.

“Are you stupid?” That voice sharply rebuked him, “If you don’t kill her, you will be killed by her!”

“D*mn it, so what, you’re so long-winded!”

Drawing up his strength, Qin Chao cursed back, “This is my choice, what has that got to do with you!”

“I told you, I am you, you are me.” That voice answered him, “If you die, I will also die.”

“F*ck, then let’s go to hell together!” Qin Chao suddenly burst out laughing, spewing out blood from his mouth. His smile looked ferocious.

“You, you’re not afraid to die?”

“Afraid, of course I am afraid!” Qin Chao felt that the sound feared his laughter, “But if I were given a choice, I would rather let Su Ji live!”

The reason why he can obtain all of these was because of Su Ji, that lovable beautiful girl.

If not for her, his consciousness would have been consumed by Luo De. If not for her, he would not have worked at Guangyuan College as a security. If not for her, he would never have come into contact with Liao Shasha, Yu Lu....

Therefore, the most fortunate thing for Qin Chao was, when he was having a hard time he met with this girl who can make him feel especially happy.

If Su Ji was gone, he would be alone, what's the point in living anymore?

Only by staying alive together, diligently practicing their cultivation method and becoming a pair of happy immortal couple, will his life be interesting.

"Ba!" While Qin Chao was anxiously thinking that he would rather abandon his life to save the girls, Su Ji once again raised her wrist. Blue seal mark flew out and directly crashed into Qin Chao.

This time, there seemed to be dozens of bullets penetrating his body. Qin Chao's pupils dilated to the max, the pain was instantly stretched to the extreme.

The pain was so severe that he cannot even cry out.

Qin Chao silently counted in his heart that this was the fourth incantation. With Su Ji's strength, she can only launch four out of six of the Six Bright Incantation. If she really launched the fifth incantation, he might really lose his life.

But then, Su Ji did something that stunned him.

He saw this beautiful girl quietly made a Buddhist hand seal.

"Motionless Brightest Image!"

A golden image of Buddha appeared behind her and quickly melted on her body.

The first incantation of the Nine Characters Incantation Seal was the incantation to enhance the user's strength and physique, which was what Su Ji just displayed.

Qin Chao hung a wry smile on his lips, he forgot that Su Ji has begun practicing the Nine Characters Incantation Seal, which can help her stride forward toward the Divine Ability stage.

"External Lion Image!" Soon, Su Ji made another hand seal, the golden Buddha entered the

Buddhist prayer beads on her wrist.

That Buddhist beads suddenly emitted a divine golden light, its strength

was enhanced to the extreme.

After enhancing her own strength, she then enhanced her artifact. It seemed like this time, the

girl really wanted to finish him.

“Last chance!” That nasty voice floated out, “If you choose to kill her, you will live, and later on will be free and unfettered, and no one can stop you!”

Qin Chao did not say anything as if that voice was just a dog bark in his ears. He stood there, quietly waiting with a smile on his face for Su Ji’s strongest attack.

He thought that if he had never met her, he would have been killed by Luo De.

Since she wanted to take back this debt, he would gladly return it to her....

“Mi!” Su Ji finally launched the fifth Buddhist incantation. Red seal marks continued to appear

in the air one after another, and then, like rain, they fell on Qin Chao.

Qin Chao was somewhat panic, although he did not care if these seal marks fell on him, this time, the seal marks would also hit the other girls.

They were not cultivators, so they simply cannot withstand such an attack.

Was Su Ji really crazy? She did not even care her own sister?

“Get out of the way!” Qin Chao roared and launched his thought ability. The few girls around him were pushed to the distance with his thought ability.

But he himself, stood there, ready to accept the baptism of the red seal marks.

“Since you don’t want to live, then go to hell yourself!” That voice shouted and then laughed smugly, “Hahaha, if you die, your body will be mine!”

“Bang, bang, bang!” Successive loud explosions rang in the air. At a time when that voice proudly laughed, Qin Chao’s body suddenly emitted a dazzling golden glow.

The light became more and more bright and soon spread throughout the abyss, washing everything.

Those corpses, along with the girls that Qin Chao cared about, including Su Ji, quickly vanished from this place.

But Qin Chao himself, like a small golden Sun, squatted on the ground.

“How, how is this possible!” That voice yelled in panic, “How, how could the Diamond body be activated?”

“Idiot!” Another voice rang, it was the voice of the old man Luo De, “You, this heart devil must be an idiot. Qin Chao is a Devil Arhat, the Buddha is the Devil, the Devil is the buddha. Since he has his devil power, how could you confine his Buddhist power? Little heart devil, you better leave this place.”

“No, that’s impossible!” That voice yelled, he was unwilling, “I won’t let you be born again, this body is mine!”

With that, a thick black smoke suddenly appeared in the abyss and then fell to the ground.

Just then, the golden light began to converge, back to Qin Chao’s body.

He slowly stood up and opened his eyes. At that moment, his eyes emitted two golden lights that fell on top of that black smoke like two swords.

That smoke screamed, twisted and dodged these golden lights.

Staring with a pair of golden eyes, Qin Chao’s mind was clear.

At that moment, he broke through the second stage of the Diamond Sutra, Diamond Skyscraper!

He realized that in order to make a breakthrough in the Diamond Sutra, not only it relied on the cultivation, he also needed to improve his state of mind. If Qin Chao did not have the mind to willingly sacrifice himself, he would probably not enter the second realm.

As he reached this Diamond Skyscraper stage, his Diamond Sutra undergone a significant change. From now on, no longer would he be passively beaten like a cockroach, when the enemy beat him, the Diamond Skyscraper counter-attack effect will appear.

When his enemy threw their attack at him, he would receive only seventy percent of that attack, while thirty percent of the attack would be reflected back at his attacker. But he was protected by the Diamond Sutra, while his attacker did not.

A powerful stage indeed....

Especially when he reached the pinnacle of the Diamond Sutra, his attacker would suffer an equal amount of force as him....

“Since they cannot kill you, then I will personally end you!”

That black smoke twisted a few times and slowly condensed into an entity. When that entity was fully formed, Qin Chao was stunned. That face and that look were clearly his!

However, the other side has dark skin. For the time being, he would be called Qin Chao II.

“Hihi....” Qin Chao II laughed strangely, his pair of dead-like eyes swept Qin Chao’s body.

“So you are my heart devil.” Qin Chao waved his hand, the Evil King Sword flew from somewhere to his hand. When this black evil sword landed on Qin Chao’s hand, it suddenly emitted a buzzing sound. The black sword seemed like it shatters, in the blink of an eye, it turned into a golden sword.

Attribute conversion!

For the Evil King Sword to change like this, Qin Chao also did not know why. After all, when the sword was given to him by Rosy, she only said that the sword was powerful, without giving any other explanation.

However, right now the Evil King Sword was as close to him as flesh and blood, even if it was a strange sword, Qin Chao would take it to the new extreme.

“Hihi, you think you can defeat me with a sword?” Qin Chao II waved, a shadow appeared on his hand. That shadow then gradually condensed into another Evil King Sword.

“You are me, I am you. Everything you know, I know it too, including your flaws.”

Qin Chao II said with confidence, waving his Evil King Sword twice. A black sword *qi* was suddenly generated out of thin air and rushed toward Qin Chao.

“Sword *qi*?” Qin Chao was surprised, he did not know that the Evil King Sword can create such a thing.

However, by relying on his Diamond Sutra, Qin Chao simply held his golden Evil King Sword in front of his body to block that attack.

“Bam!” The golden Evil King Sword issued a crisp sound, the sword *qi* was immediately divided into two halves and crashed into Qin Chao.

His Diamond body automatically reacted, the second realm effect showed up.

A portion of the sword *qi* bounced back, which shocked Qin Chao II. The later did not seem to have the power of the Diamond Sutra, he waved his Evil King Sword to break that portion of sword *qi*.

“Diamond Skyscraper!” Qin Chao II said with clenched teeth, “How did you break through the second realm!”

“You miscalculated.” Qin Chao put down his golden Evil King Sword and dismissively said, “But can you tell me how could you use the Evil King Sword so freely?”

“Want to know why?” Qin Chao II sneered and wielded his Evil King Sword, “Go ask Yama in hell!”

With that, the Evil King Sword shone with black light. Then a black ‘crescent moon’ was thrown out and flew toward Qin Chao.

This ‘crescent moon’ directly cut the ground on its path, creating a deep line on the ground.

Qin Chao’s eyes narrowed, although this ‘crescent moon’ has not arrived, he felt a strong murderous aura from that ‘crescent moon.’

And this ‘crescent moon’ was extremely sharp, his intuition told him he cannot be one hundred percent sure that his body could withstand it.

“Evil King Sword, if you can hear me, let’s show that fake how fierce you

are!” Qin Chao roared and wielded his treasured sword.

The golden Evil King Sword also shone, but it did not emit a ‘crescent moon.’ Instead, a golden greatsword appeared in mid air and chopped that black ‘crescent moon.’

That ‘crescent moon’ was immediately cut. The golden great sword, after it cut through that ‘crescent moon,’ disappeared into the air.

The two halves of that ‘crescent moon’ flew by Qin Chao’s side, sweeping his two sides.

“You accidentally cast out its power!” Qin Chao II said, “But that one was just superficial. Now I will let you taste something even more powerful!”

With that, Qin Chao II waved his fake Evil King Sword, the intense black light flashed out again.

Chapter 243 Flying Sword

This time, the pressure that Qin Chao felt was even more powerful. He felt like being compressed in a very small space, the pressure was multiplied.

At the same time, the surrounding air 'boiled,' as if being forced to combust by some kind of force.

Qin Chao II shook his hand, the fake Evil King Sword emitted a fierce roar. Then, a black light in the shape of a half moon suddenly flew out from it and roared toward Qin Chao.

“Go, Evil King’s Half Moon Attack!”

This huge half moon shaped black ball was wrapped with a layer of transparent circular light. Qin Chao with eyes wide open, also found the previous feeling; He once again waved the golden Evil King Sword in his hand.

The golden greatsword flashed out again. When it was about to collide with the half moon light, it was blocked by the transparent light, which severely contracted for a moment. But the transparent light soon returned to normal, bouncing off that greatsword, and then crashed on Qin Chao’s body.

The Diamond Sutra defense mechanism activated instantly, Qin Chao’s body emitted a dazzling golden light.

If he did not reach the Diamond Skyscraper realm, perhaps Qin Chao has now become a minced meat on the ground.

But even so, he did not feel any better. His internal organs were shocked by the impact. If he was not in his own mini-universe, perhaps Qin Chao would spit a few mouthfuls of blood.

Some of the force was reflected back, but Qin Chao II just waved his fake Evil King Sword to disperse this force.

Evil King Sword’s Half Moon Attack! Qin Chao recalled these five words

that were shouted by Qin Chao II a moment ago and his heart slightly thumped. According to that shout, this attack only has half of the maximum power, but even so, it already has such a terrifying power.

Then, what about the full moon attack!

“What do you think, can’t withstand it anymore, right!” Seeing Qin Chao’s distressed appearance, Qin Chao II smiled proudly, the fake Evil King Sword in his hand seemed to respond by emitting a dragon roar, “The Evil King Sword is very powerful. You can’t even fully grasp its power, how could you possibly defeat me? Just give up and leave your body for me to control!”

Saying that, Qin Chao II raised the fake Evil King Sword, it lit up like it was absorbing black auras.

“Come on, this time I will thoroughly end you; Begone! Evil King Sword Full Moon Attack!”

As his words fell, the fake Evil King Sword suddenly threw a mass of black light in the shape of a ball with two meters in diameter toward Qin Chao.

Before it even launched, Qin Chao has already felt its power.

Powerful, truly powerful!

His body slightly trembled, he felt that even with the Diamond body, he would still die here.

“D*mn, I haven’t married Su Ji yet....” Qin Chao was unwilling, “Am I, am I really going to die here....”

At this time, the Evil King Sword in his hand violently shook.

“What’s wrong, Evil King Sword?” Qin Chao looked at that golden sword in his hand, which seemed to respond to him.

“You also don’t want this fake to go rampant, right?” Qin Chao finally felt the will to fight from this sword, a warm feeling entered his body, a strong fighting instinct returned to him.

“Good, in that case, let’s fight together, Evil King Sword.” Qin Chao suddenly roared, the golden light in his body seemed to pour into that Evil King Sword.

The golden sword brightly shone like a small Sun. It gradually disappeared from Qin Chao's hand, replaced by a 10-meter long huge light sword.

"This is...." Looking at this huge sword, Qin Chao was amazed, "Is this the real form of the Evil King Sword?"

Without giving him the time to think, the Black Moon has already arrived in front of him.

"No matter what you are, let's fight!"

Qin Chao did not hesitate to immediately wave that huge ten-meter long sword.

With a bang, that golden sword almost cut the sky open and then fell to the ground. That Full Moon Attack was actually divided into two halves and each exploded to the side.

The ground was also cut, creating a long gully.

Even Qin Chao II was not spared.

The two people's distance to each other was close to begin with, less than ten meters. So, this sword naturally fell on him, who was stunned with all of this.

"No! How is this possible!" Being cut by the golden sword, Qin Chao II's body immediately divided into two halves and changed back into two black smoke, but not before his mouth uttered an unwilling cry.

"Watching you panic like this...." Qin Chao curled his lips and waved the sword sideways, dispersing that black smoke, "You don't deserve to be my heart devil!"

"Qin Chao! I'll definitely come back again!" That voice finally wailed loudly and then completely disappeared.

Although Qin Chao felt a bit tired, no matter what, he succeeded in defeating his heart devil.

"Do you think you are the Grey Wolf....?(A Chinese cartoon character from the series 'Happy Lamb and Grey Wolf')"

Qin Chao withdrew this golden giant sword; The golden light dispersed from the Evil King Sword, turning

back into its original dark appearance.

Qin Chao looked at this sword that was given by Rosy and muttered to himself.

“Evil King Sword, Evil King Sword, what kind of sword are you?”

After conquering his heart devil, Qin Chao’s consciousness was gradually pulled back to the real world.

Originally, he thought that he should still be in that Mercedes-Benz. Chances are, this car has already been mangled or destroyed by him. But when he opened his eyes, he found himself sitting on the carpet in his apartment.

A black cocoon-like halo wrapped around him, seemingly acting as a barrier.

Seconds after Qin Chao opened his eyes, that black halo blinked twice and then slowly faded, disappeared from his eyes.

“Devil’s enchantment....” Qin Chao talked to the air around him, “Rosy, is that you?”

But no one answered him, perhaps Rosy that girl was having a great time in one corner of Hell.

But no matter what, Rosy helped me once again.

Qin Chao secretly grateful. He slightly restored a bit of his physical strength and took out two books from his ring. One of the books was the Nine Secret Law – the second volume, another one was the incomplete version of the Dingjun Eleven Swords.

Since he was now a Foundation Building expert, he has officially passed the true threshold of the cultivator. From now on, he was a ‘devil catcher.’ In the devil’s path, he was one step closer to become the Devil God.

He thought for a moment and decided to first learn the Nine Secret Law. After all, he has mastered the first layer of the Nine Secret Summoning Technique, so perhaps it would be easier for him to learn the rest.

The so-called Nine Secret Summoning Technique was a technique to use

one's own Nine Secret Yin Fire to summon creatures from the Nine levels of Hell to fight for oneself.

This Nine Secret Summoning Technique has a total of nine layer. He has mastered the first layer when he was in the Divine Concentration stage. At the time, he was already able

to defeat a Foundation Building expert.

But this Nine Secret Summoning Technique also has its limitation. The nine hell of the Nine Secret corresponded to the cultivator's nine layers of heaven.

In other words, with Qin Chao's current power, Foundation Building, he can only practice until the fourth layer of the Nine Secret Summoning. Moreover, each layer was nine times harder to learn than the last.

So, the fourth layer would be 729 times harder than the first layer.

In other words, this Nine Secret Summoning Technique relied heavily on the talent of the caster. If the caster did not have a true talent, the caster would have to give up this technique.

This Nine Secret Summoning Technique can be considered as an auxiliary method, as for the attacking method, it would be the Nine Secret Devil Clutch!

This Nine Secret Devil Clutch was Luo De's secret move that made him famous in those days.

At the time, there was a saying that said, The devil clutch came out, the ghosts wailing and the wolves howling, the wind sighing and crane calling.

These nine secret sinister palm strikes were overbearing and insidious. It attached the Nine Secret Yin Fire to the palm in its original white form, so as to produce a terrifying and powerful force.

This palm strike was one of those 'hurting oneself before hurting others' kind of palm strike. If the disciples of the Luocho sect did not have a way to counter this effect, perhaps after practicing this technique for a while, their hands will become disabled.

Therefore, this palm strike can only be practiced by the people from the

Luocha sect.

“Good, I’ll start practicing this palm strike and summoning technique!” Qin Chao confidently said, “Later on, if I encounter cultivators from another school, as long as they are not some big shots, I can deal with them.”

All of Luo De’s famous skills, Qin Chao believed that he could bring them to the next level.

After he finished reading, Qin Chao put aside that second volume of the Nine Secret Law and began to read another book that Rosy gave him. Qin Chao did not worry that he would swallow more than he can chew, because he has his unique natural devil body.

As long as he practiced his cultivation method, the true qi in his body will continue to circulate non-stop. Therefore, he has a lot of advantages.

This Dingjun Eleven Sword was a secret sword technique from Zu magic mountain. It has a total of eleven sword moves. In those days, the head of Zu magic mountain, relying on this eleven sword moves, defeated the number one cultivator under the heaven. Since then, the Zu magic mountain was widely admired by the cultivation community and regarded as the number one sect among the main upright sects.

It was also because of this sword technique that there were abundance of young talented experts from the Zu magic mountain on each generation, which were the envy of the other sects and schools.

In Qin Chao’s hands, although there were only three sword moves, they were rare secret moves. Coupled with his peerless Evil King Sword, Qin Chao felt that his combat capability would improve a lot.

These three moves, respectively, are Rainbow Sword, Shadows Sword, and Wind Sword.

Among them, the first sword move needed to draw support from one’s own ability to control the sword, making the sword turn into one’s own incarnation; The sword then will fly, like a rainbow, to hurt the enemy.

Like in those novels, the sword will fly to cut the enemy.

Compared to his thought ability, this was the real ability to control a

sword. He remembered when he controled two knives to attack Mang Shan with his thought ability but was easily destroyed by the other party and even got ridiculed that it was a fake sword move.

Now, he finally got this sword move, the real sword move to control the sword, which made Qin

Chao very excited.

And the second move was Shadows Sword, it made the sword into several sword shadows, which was a good choice to use whether the enemy was single or many. It was the so-called hundreds sword shadows blot out the sky. For a beginner, creating three or four sword shadows was already quite good.

The last move was the Wind Sword. This was the move that excited Qin Chao the most. After he practiced this sword move, he will have an alternative to his old lucky bicycle.

This Wind Sword move will turn the sword into a vehicle. When one stood on top of it, it can leap a thousand miles in an instant. It can be said that this was a very convenient method of flight.

A cultivator who wanted to fly must wait until one reached the Foundation Building stage. This meant that Qin Chao can also do this, but a normal flight consumed a lot of true qi, so unless it was a last resort, most people were unwilling to use it.

There was also another way to fly, by using the help of the Yin soul. This Yin soul movement was very fast, it change the body into an aurora-like light that can instantly leap a thousand miles.

This was the move that was used by Bai Jiaojiao and Hua Niang to come and go.

Chapter 244 Devil's Talk Does Not Count

With these peerless techniques in hand, Qin Chao naturally spent his entire focus on cultivating. Throughout the entire night, Qin Chao did not sleep at all, he immersed himself in practicing these techniques.

In the cultivation world, strength is the only currency that can be used to protect oneself and to have a say on any matter.

Moreover, with the passage of time, the Skeleton will once again wake from their deep slumber. The next time this evil organization makes their move against the two daughters of Su family, they would probably use a powerful killing blow.

So he must move quickly to improve his own ability, although it was still impossible to become a big devil god, practicing these cultivation techniques will, at least, equip him with a more powerful attack.

Especially the Evil King Sword that was given to him by Rosy, which made him even more powerful.

After a night of practice, Qin Chao gradually mastered the three peerless techniques. Even the Nine Secret Summoning, Qin Chao vaguely felt that he was about to have a breakthrough toward the second layer.

However, Qin Chao discovered one thing. If he wanted to complete this Nine Secret Summoning technique, he must offer something as a sacrifice. Last time, he inadvertently summoned the Nine Secret Devil Dog, merely relying on the power of his blood.

But that was not a complete Nine Secret Summoning Technique, the Devil Dog that he summoned only has half of its normal power.

"I still need a sacrifice...." Qin Chao thought for a moment; The sacrifices for the first two layers were not hard to figure out. But the third layer was a bit harder. Qin Chao did not want to think too far, he will think of it after he mastered the first two layers.

“Okay, I think I should prepare the sacrifice.” Qin Chao slowly extricated himself from his ‘practice’ state, ready to go out to look for these two offerings. But when he opened his eyes, he found that the Sun has appeared outside the window.

“F*ck me, is it morning already?” He exclaimed and looked up, looking at the clock on the wall.

My God, it's already eight o'clock!

Qin Chao opened his mouth wide, *Did I practice for so long?*

He hastily shoved open the window and looked outside. I am on the third floor, it's a bit too low. If someone sees me, I would probably appear on the front page of the newspapers.

Qin Chao thought a bit and decided to go up toward the rooftop.

The winter was here, so outside was really cold. Everyone else wore thick cotton clothing, except for Qin Chao who was still wearing his trench coat. He was a cultivator, how could he fear a mere cold.

Looking at the busy crowd below him, Qin Chao suddenly has such a superior feeling. *I am already beyond mere mortals, this is the pleasure of being a cultivator.*

He took out his Evil King Sword, first by using his thought ability to make it float firmly in front of him.

If he wanted to use the flying sword, he will have to first offer his Samadhi Real Fire to the sword. Unfortunately, what Qin Chao cultivate was devil's path, so he did not have this Samadhi Real Fire.

But it did not stop him, although he did not have the Samadhi Real Fire, he got something that was even more powerful, the Nine Secret Yin Fire.

While thinking, a faint white flame jumped out. Sensing the Evil King Sword, this white flame immediately wrapped it like maggots attached to the bone.

Soon, this white flame wrapped the entire Evil King Sword.

The Evil King Sword slightly quivered, seemingly in pain but also in

pleasure.

This was the process of tempering (different from refining an artifact), which completely burned all the impurities in the Evil King Sword and integrated Qin Chao's own life force within it.

This process of tempering has a total of eleven layers, each layer needed nine times. For each sword moves that he cultivated, he needed to temper the sword another layer.

Qin Chao wanted to cultivate the three sword moves all at once, it was fine. But, it took him a full hour of effort which almost exhausted the true *qi* in his body and he even lost the strength to produce the Nine Secret Yin fire before he finally finished the refining process.

After this refining process, numerous thin white mark stripes appeared on the surface of this black sword. Moreover, it now seemed to have an intelligence, floating in mid-air constantly rotating around Qin Chao.

With the aid of the superiority of his natural born devil body, Qin Chao sat cross-legged on the rooftop, slightly restoring his true *qi*.

"Very good. Evil King Sword, later on, I will have to rely on you." Qin Chao said some words to the Evil King Sword, treating it like the way he treated his own friend. The sword gently buzzed, seemingly happy.

Qin Chao was very satisfied. This time, he no longer used his thought ability. Instead, he stretched out his middle and index fingers upward, commanding the Evil King Sword.

The Evil King Sword flexibly flipped up and stood before Qin Chao's feet.

Qin Chao jumped on that black sword, the sword swayed slightly. Just like the feeling inside the pirate ship in the amusement park, Qin Chao's body also swayed a bit.

He immediately steadied his own body, at the same time, he launched the Wind Sword move. His feet seemed to have a powerful suction force, which firmly attached his body to the Evil King Sword.

Meanwhile, the sword, along with Qin Chao, slowly flew forward.

Qin Chao's heart was particularly excited, *His uncle! His father, I finally can*

fly!

“Sir, the plane will take off in a second, please put your seatbelt on.” At this time, a woman’s voice suddenly rang from the side. Qin Chao turned around and saw a beautiful female attendant in a nice blue uniform looking at him with a sweet smile on her face.

However, if she was not floating in mid-air, Qin Chao might feel she’s a bit more real.

“Rosy, this time, you’re cosplaying as a flight attendant?”

“Oh, darn it, how could you immediately see through it?” That flight attendant cutely pursed her mouth and said, “*Renjia* carefully dressed up for so long and thought there’s no flaw....”

“This....Anyone can see that....You are not an ordinary flight attendant.”

“Hate, you don’t even give *Renjia* a look of surprise, even for a little bit.” Rosy charmingly rolled her eyes at Qin Chao, “Why are you always so good at guessing?”

“It’s your body fragrance, it’s too strong....”

“It’s obviously you who has a dog nose.” Rosy humphed.

“Ok, ok, next time I promise to cooperate with you, ok?” Standing on the flying sword, Qin Chao made a bow with hand clasped in front of him.

“Hihi, that’s more like it.” Laughing, the devil woman’s expression turned happy, “Well, flying for the first time, how do you feel about it?”

“Very good, flying through the air makes one feel free and unrestrained.” Qin Chao said, “No wonder everybody dreams to be a cultivator, this feeling is really wonderful.”

“Do you think everyone has your unique condition?” Rosy could not help but say, “You have a natural devil body, so your cultivation speed is multiplied. Otherwise, how could you practiced these three peerless sword moves in a single night! Without the Nine Secret Yin Fire and only relying on the Samadhi Real Fire, one would need ten days to half a month to learn a single move.”

“So, it seems like I am really a genius.” Qin Chao touched his nose and smiled. Seeing the peevish look on Rosy’s face, he quickly added a sentence.

“Of course, that won’t happen without the help of our beautiful devil girl.”

“What is this?” Rosy looked at Qin Chao as if he was a stranger, “Right now your smooth talking skill has improved a lot, your attitude toward *Renjia* is also different.”

“Huh? Really?” Qin Chao blinked his eyes.

“Of course, you used to be fierce with *Renjia* . No matter how *Renjia* helped you, you never treated *Renjia* nicely.”

Rosy had wanted to squeeze out two tear drops and say something even more preposterous, but Qin Chao would definitely not believe the devil’s tears.

“How could I....” Qin Chao knew what Rosy referred to, but sometimes, he could not accept the devil’s request. After all, he was a human being, not a cold-blooded devil.

“But I still want to congratulate you, for conquering your heart devil....Well, I’ll give you a reward then.”

With that, this beautiful female devil suddenly floated in front of Qin Chao and held on to his body like an octopus.

The Evil King Sword underneath his feet clearly sank a meter downward; Although Rosy did not have a body weight, Evil King Sword carry capacity was based on soul, not on mortal’s body.

“Sir, don’t do this, *Renjia* already has a boyfriend, he is our captain....” While groping Qin Chao with her little hands, Rosy looked at Qin Chao with terrified eyes.

“What the, what are you doing with your hands then?” Qin Chao did not know whether to laugh or cry.

“Hihi....*Renjia* just watched a TV series in Hell and could not help play a bit.” Rosy charmingly laughed, writhing in Qin Chao’s arms.

“What TV series?”

“Days Of Cohabitation With A Female Flight Attendant.” Rosy laughed and grinningly asked Qin Chao, “What do you think, seeing me in this uniform, do you have the desire to tear my clothes off and ravage me?”

“The desire is there, but to tear down and ravage you, that is impossible.”

“Why, *Renjia* is willing.” Rosy extended her small hand to hook Qin Chao’s chin, deliberately provoking him.”

“Because I am going to be late for work.” Qin Chao sadly thought.

Originally, he had an awkward relationship with Li Xue, although it has since become better....He was about to come to work late today....

“What are you afraid of? You’re the magnificent Luocha sect’s cultivator; The future devil god is actually afraid of being late for work, that is so funny.”

Rosy slowly twisted her body. Feeling her softness, Qin Chao was about to give up. He did not know what this devil woman ate when she grew up, her figure was perfect to the extreme. Whether it was the big part or the small part. In particular, wearing this flight attendant uniform, she did have that kind of temptation uniform.

Speaking of flight attendants, Qin Chao also could not help but think about Shangguan Yan and Liu Chang, these two girls. These two girls were pretty interesting, especially Shangguan Yan. He wondered whether he can run into those two again.

Em....Shangguan Yan’s body is also pretty good.

“Hey, you’re thinking about another woman.” Rosy suddenly leaned forward and said in Qin Chao’s ear.

“Huh?” Qin Chao woke up from his daydream, “No, what are you talking about.”

“Humph, you can’t fool me.” Rosy said with a smile, “Anyway, I can let it go, I am naturally not a jealous type. But, if you don’t pay attention and inadvertently let Su Ji knows....Hihi, the consequence is very serious.”

“....Rosy, can you tell me one thing?”

“Okay, I’m not hiding anything.”

“How did you know?”

“Make a wish, as soon as you make a wish, I will immediately tell you the answer! Moreover, I will also teach you how to hide it!”

“D*mn, didn’t you say you’re not hiding anything?”

“Oh, how can you forget, *Renjia* is a devil....” Rosy giggled, “Haven’t you heard, devil’s talk does not count?”

Chapter 245 Fooling Around With Whores

Being played at by Rosy early in the morning, Qin Chao was very upset. He no longer talked to that girl. Controlling his Evil King Sword, Qin Chao flew through the sky above the city.

Initially, Qin Chao thought that riding his old bike, jumping between buildings was very exciting. But now, using this Wind Sword, it was basically like floating through the clouds.

This was the true flying speed. Even if next time someone kidnapped Liao Shasha, Qin Chao did not need to ride his old lucky and struggle to catch up, with this he can catch up in a flash.

Moreover, if he wanted to go to Dongchuan City, he did not need to buy a ticket anymore, he could just step on his flying sword and go there.

How fast was the flying sword? In a word, it was not much slower than a commercial plane.

The only drawback was the wind at the high altitude, which was quite big. Fortunately, Qin Chao has his true *qi* that protected his body, otherwise, this knife-like wind would tear him apart.

Thus, almost like the speed of a super Saiyan, Qin Chao quickly arrived at his company's location.

Now it was already around nine o'clock, all of the companies have begun to work.

So, no one was outside. Thus, Qin Chao safely brought down the Evil King Sword and when it was getting close to the ground, Qin Chao jumped down and landed on the floor.

Both of his legs were still 'light as a feather,' apparently, he was feeling the after effect. After flying a few times more, he should get use to it.

Qin Chao adjusted his disheveled suit and straightened his messed-up-by-the-wind hair and then started to walk toward the building.

At the 10th floor, he first went to the front desk.

Seeing Qin Chao came in, Shi Xin and Alice both, with their beautiful eyes, stared at him.

“What’s wrong, beautiful?” After using his card, Qin Chao looked at the two beautiful women in front of him, “Is there a flower on my face?”

“You don’t have flowers on your face,” Shi Xin said, “But I think you ass is going to bloom! Man, do you know what time it is? Manager Li is already here for quite a while, and she’s been asking where were you.”

“Yes.” Alice coyly said, “*Renjia* thought Qin Chao *gege* did not want to work here, so *Renjia* was very sad. *Renjia* cried a lot, you see how swollen my eyes are?”

Alice said and pointed to her eyes and said to Qin Chao

“Em....This, I have something that delayed me.” Qin Chao smiled awkwardly.

“Humph, you can explain your reason to Manager Li. When I looked at Manager Li’s appearance, she seems very unhappy.” Shi Xin warned Qin Chao, “You have to watch out, don’t mess with her. Otherwise, if she’s really angry, even Chen Dong can’t stop her!”

“Yes, that’s right.” Alice added, “Manager Li has a bad temper, but she can actually draw many clients to the company, so Chen Dong very much think highly of her. Unlike *Renjia*, who has a good temper. Qin Chao *gege*, how about you ask *Renjia* out to eat?”

Both Shi Xin and Qin Chao were speechless, this Alice seemed to be single-mindedly eyeing Qin Chao, planning to conquer this seemingly handsome guy with a background under her pomegranate skirt.

But truly, the King has the intention, the goddess is ruthless....Ah, wrong, it’s the Goddess has the intention, the King is ruthless.

Qin Chao was about to change the subject, but the company’s Chairman, Chen Qiang actually went out of his office and walked toward Qin Chao.

This man hugged Qin Chao and then, beaming with a smile, vigorously patted Qin Chao on the shoulder and said, "Brother, you almost scared me to death, I thought weren't coming to work at all!"

"How could I...." Qin Chao was a bit embarrassed, but he suddenly remembered something and asked, "Hey, brother Chen, didn't you say you were going on a business trip?"

"Ah, this, cough, cough...." Chen Qiang awkwardly coughed twice and then said to Qin Chao, "It's nothing, it's just that something came up and I have to go back from my trip. If not, I would have to go catch a plane. Brother, what do you think about working in this company?"

"Not bad, thank you brother Chen for your care." Qin Chao secretly thought, *I can't say I went out for a drink with manager Li.*

"Oh, by the way, I ask manager Li to lead everyone to go to a dinner party tonight. I have something to do, so I can't go out with you, but you guys have to go to get some fun."

Chen Qiang said, patted Qin Chao on the shoulder and then ordered the two front desk girls.

"You two have been in the company for quite a while, so I want you two to look after my brother, make him feel at home here."

"Rest assured Director Chen, I will take a good care of brother Qin!" Alice quickly said, not giving Shi Xin the opportunity to talk.

"Then good." Chen Qiang nodded with satisfaction, "I just came out to say hi to my brother, you can get back to work now and let me be free of worry. If brother wants to come a bit late, it's okay, our company's door is always open for you. Next time, you don't have to use the punch card."

With that, Chen Qiang turned around and walked away.

Looking at the back of her chairman, Shi Xin spat out her tongue.

"My God, what kind of treatment is this!" Shi Xin began to express her grievance, "If we're late even for a minute, we have to lose a lot of money. But you this guy, actually can come and go as you please, that is so unfair!"

"Don't worry, rest assured, it won't happen again." Qin Chao said again and

again. Initially, he just wanted to work well, so how could he let himself be late again. Although he managed to get here because of the words of Long Belle, Qin Chao did not want to be treated differently.

In this company, he was just an ordinary staff.

“Xinxin, how can you say that to brother Qin?” Alice rolled her eyes at her friend, “Brother Qin Chao is not like us, he is the younger brother of Director Chen. Brother Qin, this night, we finally can have dinner together. Oh, at that time, I’ll have to drink with you! Hehe, even though *Renjia* is not that good at drinking.”

What the, you’re obviously trying to provoke me to take advantage of you.

The nearby Shi Xin rolled her eyes, pretending not to know this woman.

“Ok, I’ll be sure to have a drink with you guys.” No matter what, they were all colleagues, so Qin Chao did not decline this drinking invitation. He looked at Alice and Shi Xin, “I going to go to manager Li. I don’t know what her temper would be; beauties, pray for me.”

With that, Qin Chao walked toward the staircase.

“Humph, the more she scolds you the better!” Shi Xin pursed her small mouth and cursed.

“Brother Qin’s back is so good....” Alice muttered, longingly looking at Qin Chao’s back.

“Hey, he’s already gone, that’s enough!” Shi Xin pushed her shoulder, “You can stop acting now!”

“Ah? He’s gone.” Alice lazily stretched herself and said, “Oh, this is so tiring. These days, it’s really hard to catch a rich husband.”

“Then why are you eyeing on Qin Chao? He’s just a newcomer.”

“Shi Xin, you silly girl!” Alice stretched out her slender finger, pushed her friend’s forehead and said, “How could you be so silly, surely your head is not fully grown yet. Qin Chao’s condition is good, he has a handsome face and good background. Moreover, he must be rich, otherwise, why would he refuse when Director Chen asked him to be a Manager? That’s because he is already rich and just wanting to experience life in the company.”

“All of those are just your assumptions.” Shi Xin curled her lips, “What if he’s just an ordinary person? Won’t you go crazy?”

“Impossible!” Alice immediately cried, “Xinxin, you’re doubting my vision! Let me tell you, in the University, my vision was very accurate, it never failed me!”

“Yes, yes, you are amazing!” Shi Xin has no choice but to yield to her best friend’s authoritative power.

“Humph, humph, tonight this girl must conquer Qin Chao!”

Alice raised up her arm and confidently said. Shi Xin covered her face, unwilling to see her friend’s slutty look.

Li Xue was in a terrible mood today, she did not know how she came to the company this morning. She basically operated like a zombie.

Looking at the empty position near her, she almost forgot that she has an assistant. And because of this assistant, her life was almost completely destroyed.

This man was very special, he basically handled the notoriously difficult manager Xin from the Chuanwei Food Company and got him to sign up a more than a month contract.

He acted without scruples, and do whatever he wanted to do. He thoroughly offended her father-in-law and completely exposed the ugly face of Yang Fan’s father.

Now their relationships have been completely broken. Li Xue did not know if, based on what she did last night, she was worthy of her late husband.

Although she no longer has an apartment, the burden on her shoulder has been dropped so much. But Li Xue also had a sense of guilt, she did not know if what she did was right or not.

There were things that needed to be processed at the company, but Li Xue ignored them all, putting them to the side not wanting to bother with them.

She was terribly confused. After so many years, Li Xue had this feeling again.

Not only she needed to address the issue of purchasing a new apartment, she also needed to purchase clothes and other goods. Now, without the apartment, she probably needed to sleep in the office for a while.

She probably should also buy a bed and some daily necessities.

Li Xue has a headache.

How should I face that guy, Qin Chao today?

Also, where is he? Is he still not here in this hour?

While she was indulging himself in flights of fancy, someone knocked the office door.

“Come in!” Li Xue said in a weary voice, *Is it that guy Zhang Chusong sending me flowers again? He is so persistent. But, I don’t want to talk about it. When Yang Fan died , I have decided not to marry in ten years.*

However, ten years later, perhaps I would lose my youth....

Li Xue touched her smooth white skin and suddenly let out a sigh.

“Manager Li, it’s still early in the morning, why are you sighing?”

At this time, a somewhat ‘wanton and unrestrained’ voice sounded in front of her.

Like a frightened rabbit, Li Xue suddenly looked up, looking at the man in a black suit that cannot conceal the wild aura of him.

“Qin Chao, you, you’re late!”

Li Xue deliberately stared at him and coldly said.

“Sorry, sorry, something delayed my way over here.”

“Humph, I saw your car was still at the hotel, but you were not there. I heard there are whores in the area, you didn’t fool around did you?”

Chapter 246 Foe

Li Xue's amazing words forced the cold sweat to come out of Qin Chao's forehead.

"Manager Li, you seem to talk as if I, Qin Chao, am that kind of person." Qin Chao said as he wiped away his cold sweat, "Something came up yesterday so I had to suddenly leave the car. I'll go get the car tonight."

"Humph." Li Xue thought that only a ghost would believe Qin Chao's excuse. "Now you're an employee of this company, so you need to pay attention to your private life. Later, I'll make a list of things that I need you to buy."

With that, Li Xue buried her head back into her work, no longer spoke to Qin Chao.

Qin Chao helplessly shrugged his shoulders and returned to his seat. As an assistant manager, not only he needed to be responsible for some of her work, sometimes, he also needed to deal with her private life.

On this point, Qin Chao envied the South. Those managers of big companies in the South usually has two assistants or secretaries. One is work assistant and the other is personal assistant.

And in their offices, they would often invoke the unspoken rules. Qin Chao suddenly thought of something dirty, wondering whether this manager Li will, one day, suddenly invoke that unspoken rule to him.

Of course, it was all just in his mind. While indulging himself in flights of fancy, Qin Chao proceeded to turn on his computer.

Like yesterday, he logged into his QQ account.

He immediately received notifications from his class group. It seemed like because of Chen Xin's news, many members of this group were excited.

"Look, look, it's Chen Xin's personal photo, the latest one!"

Their class leader was also there, reportedly, his family worked in an EO

business, so he can go online to chat frequently.

Actually, Qin Chao thought that whichever company hired that fatty was definitely blind. Because in College, their class leader can't even think clearly. Whenever he planned an event, he will always look for the member of this EO company to do it.

Later on, Qin Chao found out that the reason that fatty was able to sit in that position simply because that fatty's father is one of the company's shareholders.

With him, at least, Yang Shanshan would not suffer.

However, currently their class leader has so much information about Chen Xin like he was some kind of rabid fan, *Wouldn't Yang Shanshan feel jealous?*

In their class QQ group, a picture of an attractive girl appeared on the screen.

This was the recently popular teen idol Chen Xin.

Initially, this Chen Xin was just an ordinary pretty classmate of Qin Chao. Then, by chance, she went out to do a part-time job as an auto show model.

As a result, a well-known director took a fancy of her and invited her to be the supporting actress in his movie.

And then, because of this movie, Chen Xin became a hit. She also began her career in the music industry. Because when the brokerage firm signed her, they discovered that she can sing very well.

Thus, Chen Xin became a rising star, making those people in their class feel jealous.

Right now they heard she was going back to do a class reunion. So, these people, who have never seen a star in their daily lives, naturally became excited.

"Class leader, we all depend on you, be sure to arrange a great reunion."

"Class leader is amazing, I love you."

These people began to flatter that fatty's butt. There was even this annoying "butt-chasing-insect" girl who professed her love to him.

“Go to your uncle! Your father, I, already have Yang Shanshan, I am not interested in you.” The class leader, seemingly scared, quickly replied.

“Huhuhu, class leader, give me a chance. *Renjia* has never been in love.” That girl persistently pleaded.

“You can look for Qin Chao, he is still a bachelor you know!” That class leader viciously said, “You and him can make a pair!”

“That’s right, that guy Qin Chao, will surely come, will he?” Someone immediately asked.

In those College days, Qin Chao can be called a person of the year in their class. Because he was usually quiet, when he suddenly captured Yang Shanshan’s heart, other people in the class somewhat cannot accept it.

“Of course, I have his contact information. I will personally inform him, haha.” The class leader suddenly laughed. Qin Chao thought that he just wanted to show off his high social status.

When the time comes, this fatty would probably bring Yang Shanshan to provoke him.

After all, that guy has waited for this opportunity for quite a while.

Do I have to go? Qin Chao began to hesitate. To see some of his old classmates, Qin Chao was actually quite excited. After all, some of the students in his class and him have a very good relation.

But if I go, I will definitely see Yang Shanshan....

Qin Chao began to worry about the potential gains or loses.

“Qin Chao, why don’t you answer the phone?”

At this time, Li Xue’s somewhat cold voice suddenly rang.

Awakened from his pondering, Qin Chao suddenly heard the ringing of the telephone near him. And Li Xue, sitting opposite of him, looked at him with a questioning gaze.

Qin Chao made a ‘I am sorry’ gesture and then picked up the phone.

“Hello, Skyhawk advertising company.”

"I am Xin Kun from Chuanwei Food Company." A familiar voice came from the other side.

Qin Chao raised his eyebrows and said, "So it's manager Xin! Hello, I am manager Li's assistant. I'll connect you to manager Li."

"No, no, no!" Xin Kun's warm voice came through that phone, "Assistant Qi, I am actually looking for you."

"Looking for me?" Qin Chao touched his nose, *What does this fatty want? Could it be he wants to cancel yesterday's contract?*

"Hahaha, assistant Qin, don't worry. Tell you what, I am a typical Northeast guy, I like people who can drink. Yesterday, when you won the drinking bet, you thoroughly convinced me. I am not going to dispute the contract, I believe in your Skyhawk advertising company's ability. However, from time to time, I'll be looking for you, I want us to have a good drink again!"

"Ok, ok, no problem." Qin Chao nodded, again and again, thinking, *How could this fatty suddenly have a change of attitude?*

"Em, very well, in that case, I would like to establish a long-term relationship with your company!" Xin Kun continued, "Our food company will definitely come up with a variety of list, so we need to do a lot of advertising, which we will have to depend on you."

"That's great, manager Xin, rest assured, we will not let you down."

Qin Chao sniggered in his heart, *I land this big contract myself. If this turned into ads campaign, I will get my share!*

Skyhawk advertising company has a characteristic, whoever landed the ads will have a share of the ads campaign. So this stimulated a lot of people to try to pull ads for the company, which improved the company's performance.

Otherwise, Li Xue would not personally go out to drink with a prospective client just to get a contract.

"Good, good, then it's settled. Two days later, I will ask manager Li and you out for a dinner, and we'll sign our long-term contract there."

“Very well. Then I’ll wait for your good news, manager Xin.”

Qin Chao put down the phone, walked toward the dazed Li Xue and reported this good news.

“Really?” After hearing about this, Li Xue finally showed a bit of excitement, “Great, after getting the long term contract, my recent work plan is basically done! Qin Chao, tonight in our dinner party, I will give you my respect by drinking a cup!”

“Ah! No need, no need!” Qin Chao became frightened and started to sweat profusely, *You want to respect me by drinking a cup? Do you know what would happen after that!*

“What, you look down on me, Li Xue?” Seeing that Qin Chao unexpectedly refused, Li Xue could not help but raise her crescent arched eyebrows.

“Ah, no!” Qin Chao hastened to explain, “I am just afraid that manager Li will get drunk.”

“Nonsense, I am a good drinker, how could I get drunk just by drinking a cup!”

“Didn’t, didn’t you get drunk yesterday....” Qin Chao remembered last night when the drunken Li Xue on his back repeatedly asked him to make love to her; His heart could not help tingle.

“Impossible, when did I get drunk yesterday? How come I don’t remember!” Unexpectedly, Li Xue denied all of that, making Qin Chao dumbfoundedly looked at her.

“Yesterday, obviously....”

“By the way, I have printed the list of things that I need you to buy for me.”

Li Xue said, took a printed paper from the nearby printer and handed it to Qin Chao.

When he looked at it, he was stunned.

My God, what are these?

Bed, bed sheet, big bear pillow.

Some toiletries, electric cooker, frying pan, wok....

My God, that's everything! Qin Chao wondered whether he needed to buy a whole mini market.

Moreover, there was also the ABC sanitary pad, with a different type for the day and for the night.

Qin Chao was speechless; He pointed to that item name on the list and exclaimed, "Manager Li, do you want me to buy this too?"

"So what?" Li Xue gave him a look, "You are my assistant, there is nothing wrong for you to buy this. This is your job as an assistant, don't try to decline with all sort of excuses."

With that, Li Xue thought of something and added.

"By the way, the RT Mart supermarket should have a special price for that, you can buy it there."

Then, she left that paper in Qin Chao's hand and busied herself with her own thing, ignoring this guy.

Qin Chao helplessly touched his nose, feeling a burst of indignation. *His uncle! If you want me to buy you a bed, then so be it, but you still want me to buy your sanitary pad!* Finally, as if in retaliation, Qin Chao suddenly asked.

"Manager Li, do you want a single or a double bed?"

"Of course it's a single bed, why would I need a double bed?" Li Xue asked.

"I was thinking, if I work overtime and got really late, we can sleep together in the bed."

"You, go to hell...."

At this time, in the office of the General Manager of the Chuanwei food company, the fatty Xin Kun was standing at the side. On his seat sat a denim wearer pretty girl in a leather boot.

"You did well."

"I am pleased that miss Long is satisfied, I am pleased." Manager Xin busily said, "You are the daughter of Mr. Long, so it is an honor for me to help you, miss Long."

"Em, later on, Qin Chao's performance will have to rely on you."

“Certainly, certainly, as long as miss Long is happy, the future ads campaign will be handed over to Qin Chao.”

Listening to those words of compliment, Long Belle slowly drifted her eyes toward the window.

Foe, do you know that I have helped you so much... .

Chapter 247 Office Legend

A day's work will soon be over. When Qin Chao brought the various supplies, small and large, back to the office, other people were about to get off work.

Under Li Xue's stunned eyes, Qin Chao, with the bed on his shoulder, walked into the office.

"Is, isn't this bed heavy?" With a somewhat silly look, Li Xue asked as she pointed at the single bed on Qin Chao's shoulder.

"It is." Qin Chao pushed the bed up a bit and said, "The boss said it's made from solid wood, really sturdy. Manager Li will definitely sleep well on this."

With that, Qin Chao looked for a spacious spot and put that heavy bed down.

"Bang!" Li Xue cannot help but startle. Listening to the sound, the bed was indeed heavy. Even if there were four people who lift it, they would feel very tired. Growing up, what kind of food that this guy Qin Chao ate? How could he has such a powerful strength!

After helping Li Xue put the bed in place, Qin Chao began to put the mattress. Since this was the job of an assistant, Qin Chao naturally did the full set. Qin Chao was determined to be an excellent assistant and, by virtue of his ability, get promoted, and then landed some ads campaign, thus, pocketing five million in one year.

Therefore, he put a special care in his work.

"Thank you." Looking how busy Qin Chao was, Li Xue suddenly recalled some of her memory. Once upon a time, Yang Fan also took care of her like that, helping her arrange her bed and all.

The two figures gradually overlapped, Li Xue suddenly can't tell who is who.

"Manager Li, we got a big problem here." While arranging the mattress, Qin

Chao said.

“What problem?” Being suddenly asked, Li Xue somewhat at a loss.

“This bed is too small, when we sleep together, it will be too crowded!”

“Qin Chao, watch your words and action!” Li Xue’s face turned cold, her good view of Qin Chao just a moment ago immediately vanished. *Sure enough, all men are the same*, “I am your boss, you should give me some respect.”

“Sure, at work, I definitely regard manager Li as my boss.” Finished putting the mattress, Qin Chao picked a cute pink bed sheet with Winnie the Pooh printed on it.

Although Li Xue almost always looked icy-cold, Qin Chao thought she should be a very cute girl.

“But after work, doesn’t manager Li need a friend?”

“Friend?” Li Xue slightly cocked her head, eyes flashed with cold, “Do you think you can be my friend?”

“Why not?” Qin Chao asked, “Does manager Li look down on me as an assistant?”

“No, I think you are an excellent assistant.” Li Xue, remembering Qin Chao’s ability, objectively said, “But I don’t like people like you, your character is too bad. I will not make friend with people with bad character.”

“Oh?” Qin Chao cannot help but ask, “According to manager Li, which character of me that is bad?”

“You’re not decent, pervert, and vulgar!” This answer from Li Xue was quick and to the point, directly giving a blow to Qin Chao.

His uncle, I thought I am quite good in manager Li’s eyes, but this is actually her image of me.

“Knock, knock, knock!” Just as Qin Chao was feeling dejected, someone knocked on the office door.

“Come in!” Li Xue said.

As her voice fell, a dress up handsome Zhang Chusong pushed open the

door and entered.

This young man was holding a large bouquet of red roses, a genial smile was plastered on his face.

But when he walked into the room and saw Qin Chao and Li Xue, two people sitting side by side on a single bed, her handsome face suddenly turned somewhat white.

The two of them, the two of them....

Zhang Chusong's hand slightly trembled, the roses shook like a burning fire.

"Manager Zhang?" Li Xue stood up, completely ignoring those beautiful flowers, "Is there something that you need?"

"I, I want to invite you to dinner...." Zhang Chusong reluctantly put up a smile, "I, I want to ask manager Li to go together with me in my car."

"No need." Li Xue waved her hand, "I can just go by bus. Right now I still have some work to do. I'll go after I finish it."

"Today is our company's dinner party, no need to think about work, at least for tonight." Zhang Chusong said, "Let's have a good drink. Xue, I have known you for more than two years, but we haven't had a drink together."

Zhang Chusong said. His affectionate eyes even moved Qin Chao a bit.

*D*mn this little white face (pretty face/pretty boy/gigolo (slank)), his killer eyes are powerful. If an ordinary girl sees his eyes, she would be tempted to offer herself to him.*

However, the one standing before him was Li Xue, who has gone through a lot of things, not one of those inexperienced girls.

She frowned and said to Zhang Chusong.

"Manager Zhang, in the workplace, please call me my full name, or you can also call me manager Li."

"Xue, why are you always this unfeeling to me?" Zhang Chusong did not seem to understand, his voice became somewhat impatient, "Yang Fan has been dead for so long, why are you still being so loyal to that guy!"

“Manager Zhang.” Li Xue’s face fell, “Yang Fan is your friend, he is also my late husband, please treat him with some respect.”

“Manager Li.” From the side, seeing that the two was about to quarrel, Qin Chao said, “It’s getting late, you can finish your work at night. Anyway, you’ll be here for the whole night. Getting into the crowded bus is just going to tire you, let me take you with my bike.”

After thinking for a moment, Li Xue said, “Okay.” Presumably, she thought about her entanglement with the pickpocket yesterday. Since her own assistant was willing to take her, it should be okay.

However, Li Xue found something odd, if he could easily drive a Mercedes-Benz, why would he want to ride a bike? Could it be, it was all an act?

Actually, for Qin Chao, it was very simple; That Mercedes-Benz was Su Fei’s. Although his bike was not that good, at least, it was his. Now, he has a means of transportation that was even faster than his bike. But, he could not tell Li Xue this sentences: “Manager Li, I will take you there with my flying sword. With a shout, we will be there.”

If he said those words, manager Li and Zhang Chusong would probably think that he was a runaway patient of a mental hospital.

When Li Xue agreed to go with Qin Chao, it provoked a jealous look from Zhang Chusong. Hidden behind this jealous look was hate, hate that made Zhang Chusong want to tear Qin Chao into pieces.

How could he not feel jealous? When he asked Li Xue to go together with him in his car, not only she refused his offer, she even came up with an excuse to work. But when Qin Chao offered to take her by bike, Li Xue readily agreed. *D*mn it, what the hell is this!*

Humph, Qin Chao, don’t think that you’re someone just because you have Director Chen as your backer. I, Zhang Chusong, am in charge of the HR in this company, I have many opportunities to make life difficult for you.

*But, I have to think of a way to get him out of her office. D*mn , letting this guy be Li Xue’s personal assistant is too dangerous.*

Just now when I came in they were sitting together on the bed, if I didn’t

come, I don't know what would happen next between the two of them.

“Manager Zhang, you can leave first.” Li Xue pointed at the door, “After I tidy up a bit, I’ll go to the restaurant and meet you there.”

Since other people have shown him the door, Zhang Chusong’s pride would not let him stick his face into other people’s cold ass. After secretly giving Qin Chao a stare, he left the flowers on Li Xue’s desk, turned around and walked away.

“Qin Chao, when we go out, I want you to throw those flowers away.”

Without even looking at those flowers, Li Xue calmly told Qin Chao, “Also, get away from my bed, you’re not allowed to sleep here!”

“Yes, yes, yes, as you wish, manager Li.” Qin Chao reluctantly stood up and then made an invitation posture toward Li Xue, “Manager Li, are you willing to take a ride with me?”

Hearing this, Li Xue could not help but reveal a smile and then rolled her eyes.

“Take a ride? Isn’t yours a bicycle? Do you think you have a fine steed?”

“Manager Li, this is wrong.” Qin Chao immediately argued, “My two wheels is much faster than that four legs.”

“Cut this nonsense, help me clean up this place and then tidy up.”

After putting the daily necessities in place, the two walked out of the door.

At this time, there was no one else in the company, someone has also deliberately turned off the electricity.

Winter night in the North usually came early. Although it was only around five o’clock, the outside window was already dark.

Outside their office room, a vague moonlight came through the window, which stood out in this eerily quiet place.

Li Xue’s courage was basically small, seeing this scene, she could not help but stand behind Qin Chao and put her hands on his shoulders.

“How, how could they turn off the light.” Li Xue’s voice slightly trembled, trying to make her eyes adapted to the dark environment before her.

But Qin Chao did not care, his eyes can see in the dark very well.

“We came out too late, they probably have gone for half an hour. Even the security guards have gone with them. No one on duty, that’s why they turned off the lights.”

“Let, let’s go.”

This night, the office was dark and quiet. Li Xue could not help but think some of the terrifying office ghost stories.

For example, before their company took this floor, there was another company. The boss of that company was very harsh, they called him Yama behind his back.

His demand was tough, so the staff’s work pressure was hard. A little bit of poor performance will immediately result in wage deduction or outright dismissal.

However, the most severe one was that he was a pervert. There was a fresh graduate attractive girl who worked as his secretary. One day, he locked her inside his office and forced himself into her.

In her despair, that girl directly jumped out from this 11th-floor window.

Later on, she heard that this girl would often come back. Everyone on night duty will hear her cry. One day, when that boss worked until late at night, he inexplicably died in his office.

Li Xue’s body turned cold, she suddenly remembered something.

Chapter 248 Die Just Like This

My God, I'd be living in this place for quite a while. Why didn't I think of this horrible thing before! Looks, looks like I have to buy an apartment real quick!

However, before the deal with Xin Kun is completed, the money in Li Xue's hand was not enough to buy an apartment in Sunan City. As for renting an apartment, she was not quite comfortable with the idea of living in other people's apartment.

Thinking to this, Li Xue secretly sized Qin Chao up.

Do I really want to sleep together with this guy?

My God, why would I think of this shameful idea! Even if I let him stay after the office hour, he can always sleep outside, why would I need to sleep together with him!

I must have been influenced by this guy's messy ideas!

Qin Chao did not know that he was being treated unjustly; He floated his glance out of the window and suddenly said.

"Manager Li, did you see something floating outside the window just now?"

"Ah!" Hearing this, Li Xue cannot help but scream and hugged Qin Chao from behind.

Her soft chest was against Qin Chao back, which immediately fired Qin Chao up.

"D*mn, you beast, why did you say such a thing to deliberately scare me!" Li Xue tightly closed her eyes, but her mouth loudly scolded Qin Chao.

Qin Chao helplessly touched his nose and said, "Manager Li, I did not lie to you...."

"Why are you still saying that!" Li Xue clenched her small fists, randomly banging Qin Chao's back.

Qin Chao was helpless, but he can guarantee that he certainly saw something flew past the window. *Is there something strange with this building? Or that thing is just eyeing on me?*

“Ok, ok, my eyes were wrong, let’s go.” Qin Chao had to pull the unwilling-to-open-the-eyes Li Xue toward the elevator.

When they left the office, a black smoke suddenly got in from the gap between the windows.

This black smoke fell to the ground and slowly became a woman dressed in black.

That woman’s face was quite pretty, yet painted with a very flirtatious makeup. Her lips were red and her eyes were black, which were also filled with murderous intention yet seductive look. These two distinct type of looks blended together in her, which made her look quirky and strange.

“He almost found out about me....” She put her hand on her waist, tilted her body and somewhat unhappily pouted, “I really don’t know what’s wrong with the Sect Leader that he actually wants me to observe this man. Looking at him, he is just a normal human.”

With that, she leaned her round and delicate rear on one of the desks, put her finger on her lips and muttered, “Could it be that the Sect Leader is gay? Mm, it is possible, no wonder he never put his eyes on me, this old lady.”

“Hihi, but since you’ve been eyed by me, this old lady, I will have to entertain you....”

Then, her body turned into a black smoke and silently flew out of the office.

Qin Chao did not know, someone was following him. He took Li Xue to the elevator to go downstairs.

When the elevator almost reached the fourth floor, the light suddenly blinked a few times and then, with a snap, it suddenly turned off, along with the elevator.

“Ah!” Li Xue could not help but scream. This sudden blackout made her heart uneasy and immediately thumped fiercely.

Qin Chao continued to scold ‘bad luck,’ *D*mn, what the hell is this, how could I bump into a broken elevator!*

He remembered the flashlight that was given by Rosy and took that out, wanting to give illumination to Li Xue.

Who knew, this flashlight was a specially manufactured product, in addition to illuminating the ghost, it won’t shine in any other situation.

After pressing it’s on button for a few times to no avail, Qin Chao really wanted to throw this flashlight.

Finally, without any other choice, he had to pull up his domestic phone and used its bright screen to illuminate the elevator.

Just as he lit his phone, Li Xue, after recovering a bit, looked up. The light from the phone dimly lit Qin Chao’s face, which made his face looked scary.

Li Xue screamed out in fright and unconsciously slapped Qin Chao’s face.

This sudden slap also stunned Qin Chao.

“Smack!” A crisp sounding sound resounded in this dark elevator. Qin Chao was depressed, *His uncle! Who provoke who now!*

“Manager Li....Did you hurt your hand....” Qin Chao touched his face and bitterly complained.

Li Xue felt as if she just slapped an iron sheet, her hand ache. *D*mn this Qin Chao, his skin is so thick! I just slapped him but it’s like nothing to him, yet my hand hurts.*

“Qin Chao, what do we do? We can’t get out. Are we going to be stuck here?” Li Xue panickedly asked. Usually, she looked very capable, but when confronted with such a scene, she went back to become an ordinary woman.

“Don’t worry, with me here, nothing will happen to you.” Qin Chao slapped his chest, “This is nothing, I’ll take care of it.”

With that, his thought floated out. After entering the Foundation Building stage, his thought ability was more than just a skill, he now has the ability to find out the outline of his surrounding without looking at them.

Although he can’t see it himself, just by feeling on its contour would inform

him about what kind of object it was.

Now with this thought in mind, Qin Chao wanted to find the door on the fourth floor.

Seeing Qin Chao closed his eyes and mysteriously went silent, Li Xue was so anxious that she cannot help but hug this man's arm, firmly attaching her body against it.

Especially since the light from his mobile phone went off, the elevator plunged into the darkness once again, which made Li Xue even more anxious.

But Qin Chao has no way to take care of Li Xue's mood, with his thought, he finally found the spot.

The elevator almost reached the fourth floor. He immediately lifted his hand and, using his thought ability, pushed the elevator down.

"Screech" Li Xue was startled. At that moment, she thought that the elevator has got its power back. But she later found that the elevator seemed to move on its own and it was still dark, which made her even more panic.

My God, what is happening here!

What horrible thing control this elevator?

Li Xue held Qin Chao even tighter, she wanted to drill herself into this man to hide inside and not come out.

After lining up the elevator position, Qin Chao let out a sigh of relief and opened his eyes.

Seeing that Li Xue was like a frightened rabbit, tightly pressing her soft chest against his arm, he could not help but laugh.

"Manager Li, why are you so scared like this?"

"Who, who said I am scared!" Li Xue immediately opened her eyes and loudly refuted, "I, I am just not used to it. Let, let's call for help."

"Manager Li, there is no signal in this elevator." Qin Chao put his phone in front of Li Xue to let her see for herself.

“That’s a domestic phone, of course it’s bad!” Li Xue pulled out an Apple iPhone from her bag and said, “Mine definitely has.”

Who knew, when she took a look, it has zero signal

“How about it, is there a signal?” Although Qin Chao did not see her cellphone screen, he still smiled and asked.

Li Xue shook her head sadly.

“Well, in the end, you still have to rely on domestic good; Look at me.” Qin Chao said, straightened his back and walked toward the elevator door.

“What, what are you doing?” Li Xue widened her eyes as she looked at Qin Chao, not knowing what he would do.

“I am going to open the elevator!” Qin Chao said and reached out his hands toward the elevator door, pressing his fingers at the gap in the middle.

Fortunately, this was just a simple sliding door, if it was a compound door, Qin Chao can only pull out his Evil King Sword and directly slice the door into two halves.

Qin Chao began to exert his strength to pull each side of the door away from each other, the muscle in his arms bulged up.

Li Xue felt the elevator shook and then, the two sturdy metal door began to move.

“How, how could this....” Li Xue covered her mouth in surprise, unable to believe what was happening before her eyes.

As the elevator door gradually opened, the light from the hallway slowly came through.

Although the light on the corridor was abysmal, at least, it gave Li Xue a bit of illumination.

Qin Chao can open this elevator door just like that?

This kind of thing only happens in movies!

“Ok, you go ahead.” After opening the elevator door and holding it, Qin Chao said to Li Xue.

“Are, are you okay?” Li Xue worriedly looked at Qin Chao and asked, “This kind of thing is very difficult....”

“Don’t worry, my inborn strength is big.” Qin Chao gave Li Xue a big smile, reassuring her, “Come on, I might not hold on for much longer.”

“Oh, ok, ok, I’m leaving!” Seeing this smile, Li Xue’s heart immediately warmed; She lowered her head and passed through from under his arms to go outside.

Leaving the elevator, Li Xue’s heart lightened a lot. *I finally left that elevator*, Li Xue patted her own chest and exhaled.

She turned around and, gave Qin Chao her very rare smile.

“Come on, get out of there, we can just walk downstairs.”

Who knew, Li Xue’s face suddenly looked panicked, as if looking at the most terrible thing in the world.

Because she saw, Qin Chao’s body, along with the elevator, violently shook. Then, the elevator suddenly lost its support and directly fell down, disappeared from her sight with a screeching sound.

Leaving only the dark hole, which horrifyingly stayed there.

“Boom!” A loud noise came out of that hole.

Li Xue felt that with this sound, her entire world crashed down. A tearing pain appeared in her chest, like in those years, when she saw Yang Fan died.

“Qin Chao!” A piercing cry cried out by Li Xue as if she wanted to shout the time back to its previous moment.

“Qin Chao! Qin Chao!” Li Xue looked down from the edge of the elevator and loudly shouted. In response to her, only a hollow echo.

Although it was fourth stories high only, in the midst of darkness, it felt like looking into the abyss, which made her feel dizzy.

Is Qin Chao dead? My newly arrived assistant died just like that?

Chapter 249 Ghost Dog's Corpse

Li Xue hopelessly laying at the edge of the elevator, her tears could not stop dripping down.

But at this time, on the first floor. The elevator was deformed because of the fall. The previously open door was now twisted, firmly blocking the way out.

At this time, the steel elevator was like a coffin.

A plume of smoke floated downstairs, then condensed into a beautiful woman with a coquettish look.

“Humans, are really fragile....” Mei Ji was fiddling a skull with her hand. Looking at the twisted elevator, a faint smile floated on her lips, “Such a simple is really boring.”

But her eyes suddenly tightened.

She heard from the inside of that twisted elevator, came several loud banging sounds.

Then, a black crescent-moon-like light pierced through the elevator door and continued to fly out until it slit the wall on another corner of the building.

That steel coffin now has an opening gap.

Then, a man dressed in a black trench coat came out from the elevator. His hand was still holding a black sword.

“Oh?” Mei Ji’s heart suddenly started to beat fast, but she soon calmed down, “So you’re not an ordinary human....Finally, this play is getting interesting.”

“Beautiful, since you like to play, then I will play with you.” Qin Chao held the cigarette with his hand and then put it on his lips, “But, I am really curious, who sent you to kill me?”

Qin Chao knew that he has too many enemies. The Skeleton, King of Hell

sect, Japanese Black Dragon group, and several big and small dark forces.

“Rest assured, since you’re not an ordinary human, I will satisfy your curiosity right before I kill you.” Mei Ji was like a pampered girl; She twisted her waist and said, “When you go to hell and see *Yama*, be sure to tell him that you die in Mei Ji’s hand.”

Hearing this familiar greeting, Qin Chao’s heart moved; He put the Evil King Sword in front of his chest.

“You’re from the King of Hell sect!”

“Yo, little guy, how do you know?” Mei Ji said, charmingly looking at Qin Chao while licking the skull in her hand, “What a clever guy, *Renjia* is becoming more interested in you. So, come on then.”

With that, Mei Ju suddenly grabbed a mysterious blue flame, inserted it into the skull and charmingly said, “Use your corpses....Go, ghosts.”

With that, the skull in her hand burned with that mysterious blue flame, its pair of dark eyes lit up, seemingly staring at Qin Chao with curiosity.

Then, when Qin Chao opened his devil eyes, he saw dozens of ghosts rushing at him.

I can’t fight here, it will affect the innocents!

Qin Chao thought. He backed away a step or two and started launching the sword move on his Evil King Sword.

“Sword rides the wind, flies away! The Wind Sword!” Qin Chao made a seal with his hands and chanted the sword spell. That Evil King Sword immediately flew to his feet and let him step on it.

Screaming loudly, the ghosts were getting closer and closer, seemingly wanting to shred Qin Chao into pieces.

But Qin Chao stepped on that Wind Sword and, with a blast, rushed away from these ghosts.

The nearby window glass was directly shattered as Qin Chao suddenly came to the wind-blowing outdoor night. He turned the Evil King Sword to climb upward, flying straight to the roof.

The roof was the best venue for fighting. After experiencing several battles, this was his conclusion.

Just as he stepped on the roof, a trailing black smoke came to his front.

Mei Ji's coquettish face appeared in front of him once again.

"Do you think you can get away?" Mei Ji giggled, "My targets never lived to tell the story! Even if you are the Shu Magic Mountain disciples."

Seeing him riding the Wind Sword, this Mei Ji obviously regarded him as the people from the Shu Magic Mountain.

But this was actually okay. Qin Chao did not deny this, but his eyes secretly flashed a bit.

At this time, those screaming ghosts have caught up with him and continued to rush toward Qin Chao.

"As long as a rainbow, as swift as a meteor! Rainbow Sword!" Qin Chao did not want to reveal that he has Diamond Sutra. Keeping one or two killer moves from this fight would give him supreme experience. Otherwise, if the enemies see through all of his cards, it would be bad for him.

However, Qin Chao did not worry too much because this Mei Ji in front of him was also the same Foundation Building experts as him. For the King Of Hell sect who have lost most of their high-level experts, a Foundation Building master like this one should be one of their current top experts.

As Qin Chao launched the sword move, his Evil King Sword fluttered and then turned into a black light as it cut through the air, shooting forward.

This sword not only has speed, it also has massive sword *qi*. The sword flew out like a small storm, driving and transforming the air around it into a sword-like weapon, which then stirred and tore those ghosts.

"Yo, little guy, that's quite powerful." Mei Ji twisted her waist and coyly said, "I just don't know if you have that kind of ability in bed....Is yours useless or not!"

While saying that, Mei Ji did not stop her attack. She suddenly reached out his hand and let loose that skeleton in mid-air. This seemingly artifact thing hovered in mid-air, constantly emitting the mysterious blue light.

Then, that light swept the ground, drawing out a bizarre array.

“Come out, heed my summon.” Mei Ji muttered, her hand constantly making various kinds of seal sign, “Ghost dog from the ghost world, come out and show your power.”

With this call, that array emitted black light. Then, a snarling black ghost dog ran out from that array.

Although this dog was not big, it had red eyes which looked ferocious. Its eyes were burning with red flames, the similar red flame also came out from its mouth.

Ghost dog is the lowest form of creature down below. One or two of them may not be terrible. But before his eyes, one by one, they continued to appear, forming a sea of dogs. Nearly a hundred of dogs came out, truly terrifying.

“Arf, arf! Woof!” These dogs ferociously barked at the same time, which made Qin Chao a bit uncomfortable.

As soon as they appeared, these ghost dogs immediately rushed toward Qin Chao, wanting to bite him. Their IQs were very low, so they just wanted to kill. They were summoned to kill Qin Chao, so they will not stop unless they were dead.

Seeing these ferocious creatures, Qin Chao was in no hurry, once again he launched his sword move.

“Sword transformed into numerous shadows, covering the sky! Shadow Sword!”

With that, he made a seal sign in front of this sea of dogs. That Evil King Sword immediately flew upward into the air and then split into two, three, and so on.

Generally, for someone who just learned this move, if they can split their sword into three or four sword shadows, it would have been quite good. But Qin Chao has a natural devil body, his body carried the devil essence, and he was also the successor of the Devil Arhat. This time, the sword actually split into ten sword shadows, which then floated in front of him.

“Go!” Qin Chao gave his order. Those sword shadows then flew upward and then down, piercing into this platform with clanking sounds.

In a flash, more than ten ghost dogs were stabbed by the swords, directly nailing them above the floor.

But those ghost dogs were too many, it was impossible just to rely on his Shadow Sword.

“It’s useless.” Mei Ji laughed, “It’s impossible for you to escape *Renjia* just by relying on those sword moves. Little guy, why don’t you just yield to *Renjia* , *Renjia* will be very gently with you.”

With that, a gloomy smile appeared on her face.

Qin Chao inwardly shivered. He knew that what he lacked was the strength. Otherwise, if he practiced this Shadow Sword to the extreme, he can summon thousands of sword shadows at once.

Later on, he has to pay attention to this.

“Sorry, I am not interested in you.” Qin Chao retrieved the Evil King Sword, holding it in his hand, “Just stay with that skull of yours.”

“You don’t want to make a move?” Seeing Qin Chao withdrew his sword move, Mei Ji could not help but charmingly laugh, “Finally decided to give up, not-wanting-to-admit-his-mistake little guy?”

“When you see Yama, remember to tell him my name, Qin Chao.”

Who knew, Qin Chao actually showed a strange smile to her.

Then, under Mei Ji’s frightened eyes, Qin Chao waved the Evil King Sword. That sword suddenly shone with black light.

“Evil King Waning Moon!” A black crescent light flew out. This crescent light constantly spun, hacking that sea of dogs in front of it. And then, it cut through Mei Ji’s body.

The Waning Moon killing power pretty much can destroy anything. Except for those like Qin Chao who has Diamond body.

Clearly, Mei Ji did not have that Diamond Body. She stared at her upper body that was gradually separated from her lower body.

“Impossible!” Mei Ji’s face, for a moment, suddenly became ferocious. Like those previous ghosts, she loudly wailed. Then, her upper body and lower body suddenly turned into two plumes of black smoke, rolled together in the air and then, like a lost dog, awkwardly ran away.

Qin Chao did not try to pursue her, a hard-pressed enemy should not be pursued too far. The King of Hell sect have many tricks up their sleeve, so Qin Chao was unsure if they still have some other methods to deal with him.

He did not need to hurry to take revenge, at least until his cultivation is higher than those fallen King of Hell sect. Then he can take revenge on behalf of Su Ji.

Anyone who dares to hurt my, Qin Chao’s, woman, is doomed to go to hell.

Qin Chao sneered, and then looked at those corpses of ghost dogs in front of him. When the sun came out, these ghost dogs will turn to ashes. However, for now, they seemed to have some values.

After thinking about it, he lifted his Evil King Sword up and waved it toward three dead ghost dogs.

This sword cut directly severed their heads, which then rolled on the ground.

With his thought ability, he arranged those three dog heads into a shape.

Then, he used his mind to control the blood from those dogs to draw a strange array on this rooftop.

He then walked to the center of the array, nailed the Evil King Sword into the floor and made a strange seal with his hands. He then began to murmur the summoning formula.

This was the key to the Nine Secret Summoning Technique, if you want to summon the real creatures from hell, you need the appropriate sacrifice. Regarding the Nine Secret Devil Dog, these ghost dogs should be a good sacrifice.

Chapter 250 Emotional Road Race

As he chanted the formula, on the platform of this building, a depressing aura of despair suddenly wound around above the array. Meanwhile, tears of blood flowed out of those three dog's heads.

"Bam!" The next second, a black flame suddenly burst out from the edge of the array. At the same time, vaguely, Qin Chao can hear the bark of the vicious dog. Moreover, these barks seemed to be more than one.

Qin Chao's eyes lit up, *sure enough, the Nine Mysterious Devil Dogs love this sacrifice.*

The level of sacrifice directly determined the power of the dog. Therefore, Qin Chao did not just casually choose a random dog but chose this ghost dog instead.

"This time, its power is guaranteed." Qin Chao was very pleased, but he was not in a hurry to summon the Nine Mysterious Devil Dog out.

In any event, these Nine Secret creatures are evil creatures, when they came out, they wanted to see blood. Usually, Qin Chao will not summon them casually.

In particular, he still has to go to the company's dinner. After all, he was still an ordinary staff; To have a good development in the company, he has to know more about some of his colleagues in the company.

When he befriend many of his colleagues, it would be easier for him later on.

Although Director Chen regarded him as his brother, Qin Chao did not want to take advantage of this relationship, he wanted to rely on his own ability.

After thinking about it, Qin Chao launched his Wind Sword move. Stepping on his floating Evil King Sword, he flew down from the roof.

From the air, he saw Li Xue sat on a platform outside the building, crying.

Qin Chao's heart was touched. He silently landed behind Li Xue.

Without knowing why, Qin Chao felt that this crying Li Xue was very beautiful. And her cry was particularly sad, her shoulder constantly trembled, as if she was suffering from the cold.

"Manager Li, why are you so sad? Do you want me to lend you a shoulder to cry?"

Li Xue suddenly looked up, eyes wide, glancing at the back. When she saw the dusty Qin Chao, she covered her mouth in a pleasant surprise, unable to say any word for half a day.

"Manager Li, what's wrong? We have to go to the restaurant now, or we're going to be late."

"Are, are you okay?" Just now, Li Xue was like a walking dead, after coming here, she sat down and began to cry. She did not even dare to go back to the elevator to take a look, otherwise, she would have found that the elevator was empty.

"I am all right." Qin Chao then jokingly said, "I am thick skinned and durable."

"You're still joking in time like this." Li Xue could not help but get angry, and even glared at him several times. Then she looked at him with interest.

"Are you injured?"

"I don't think so, I am quite strong you know." Qin Chao said and patted his chest as he mentioned strong.

"But, the elevator is broken and need to be repaired."

"Em!" Li Xue nodded her head, "This time property developer will burn money to fix this. Fortunately, you're okay, or they would have to pay a lot of money."

"Why are you talking about money, we need to go." Qin Chao pointed at the lucky bike behind him, "You see, I rode this when I was on the way here."

"Are you sure you're okay?" Li Xue somewhat worriedly asked. She was

afraid that Qin Chao was actually hurt but was too ashamed to say it, and when he rides the bike, he will be unable to bear it.

“I said I am okay, come on, sit here, manager Li.” Qin Chao patted the back seat of the bike and then sat on his seat, “Let me tell you, people who can sit on my bike are generally a great person. Manager Li, you are blessed.”

“Bah, what does it have to do with being a great person.” Li Xue rolled her eyes at him. Knowing that Qin Chao was really all right, her jumped-in-panic heart finally calmed down. She lifted her ass and sat on the back seat, and then put her arms around Qin Chao’s waist.

Without knowing why, when she put her arms around Qin Chao’s waist, Li Xue felt the satisfaction of finding something that has been lost to her a long time ago.

“It even has a GPS, is that real or fake?” Seeing the GPS device attached to the handle at the front, Li Xue could not help but ask.

“Of course it’s real! If not, with how big this Sunan City is, I would get lost to the province.”

Qin Chao looked back and said to Li Xue.

“Hold on, I am going to pedal this.” Qin Chao said and started pedaling the bike.

It was like a train that suddenly speed up, Li Xue felt her body ruthlessly pulled back. Unconsciously, she leaned her body against Qin Chao’s back, tightly clinging to this man.

The bicycle was like a mini sports car, it suddenly leaped forward.

“Ah!” Li Xue uttered a scream. She saw sparks of fire continued to splatter around behind the bike as it continued to rush forward.

Wind blew all around her, only at the back of Qin Chao where there was none. Li Xue naturally leaned her body against his back, letting Qin Chao’s body blocked the cold.

This was definitely more exciting than riding a motorcycle. Li Xue felt the bike quickly shuttled along the city.

Under this speed, Li Xue could not even speak a word. If she opened her mouth, she would swallow a big mouthful of wind.

Since the last time losing that road race, Yang Shu sold his SUV and bought himself a BMW Z4. This was a small sports car, so Yang Shu was confident that no one could surpass him again.

By the way, he also got himself a new girlfriend. In one of the College, Yang Shu found a freshman girl. Many College girls were still pure, especially those freshman girls, they were almost too naive.

Just by using a sports car and a flower, he already conquered this girl. The next day, he brought her to a room in a five-star hotel.

That feeling made Yang Shu feel very happy. The taste of a College girl has left a deep impression in Yang Shu. These girls were much better than women who have been contaminated by society.

He heard that in High School, this girl was a beauty queen and, as a result, usually arrogant.

Humph, what arrogant school beauty? Under the money offensive, didn't she obediently surrender to me?

Thinking about how the girl swayed her hips up and down on the bed, Yang Shu could not help but swallow his saliva. At this time, he was driving his car to that girl's University, so subconsciously, he raised his speed slightly above the speed limit.

In any case, in this Sunan City, he, Yang Shu, has some influence. Even if a traffic police saw him speeding, there will not be much problem for him. At worst, he would only get a ticket. With his money, he can easily pay the fine.

None of the traffic police brigade in this Sunan City dares to not give him, Yang Shu, some face. Except for that last hot female traffic police, who was so brutal and did not even put him in her eyes.

However, that police officer was really pretty. If he can do her, it would be worth it.

Yang Shu's mind was full of dirty thoughts just as the light at the crossroad in front of him turned red.

*D*mn, why are there so many traffic lights in this Sunan City!* Yang Shu cursed as he slowed down his car, preparing to stop.

At this time, a black bike suddenly brushed past him from the side.

Sitting in the car, Yang Shu can even feel the wind from the pavement. He was stunned because that bike was too f*cking familiar.

Behind that bike, there was still a beautiful girl.

*F*ck me! How could this bicycle rider always brings a woman that is more beautiful than mine!*

This time, I have this BMW Z4, do you think I could not overtake you? Thinking to this, Yang Shu immediately pressed the gas to the max.

With a screech, the BMW turned into a wild beast and directly leaped forward and started pursuing Qin Chao in his bicycle, ignoring the red light.

Sunan City in the evening was not as lively as Dongchuan City. Therefore, there were not that many cars on the street. So, Yang Shu can safely race against Qin Chao.

He wanted to prove to the guy on the bike that no one can be faster than him, Yang Shu!

His money can make up for all the gaps.

This BMW Z4 speed was very fast. In the blink of an eye, he came close to Qin Chao.

"A, a car is catching up behind us." Seeing the BMW behind them, Li Xue, who was still leaning against Qin Chao's back, said to him.

"Ha! Just let him eat our farts, hahaha!"

Under this speed, Qin Chao felt very refreshed, so he could not help but laugh.

Li Xue rolled her eyes, *Bah, who's the one eating fart here? I am sitting right behind you, do I eat your fart, or that BMW eats my....*

My God, what am I thinking!

Li Xue felt ashamed. She felt that since Qin Chao came into her life, her

mind started to become unbridled.

However, behind them, Yang Shu was even more depressed. He continued to increase his BMW's speed but he just couldn't catch up with the bicycle guy in front of him.

My God, is that really just a bicycle and not some sort of rocket?

Yang Shu repeatedly crossed the red lights, still trying to catch up with Qin Chao.

But no matter how hard he tried, he can't even overtake the rear tire of Qin Chao's bike. Qin Chao actually appeared at ease, pedaling at a moderate pressure ahead of the BMW.

When Yang Shu accelerated, he also accelerated. When Yang Shu slowed down, he also slowed down.

In the end, Yang Shu finally went mad.

"D*mn, your father, I, can't believe I can't overtake a bicycle!" Yang Shu finally became desperate, he put the BMW speed to the max, ready to overtake this b*stard's bicycle in one fell swoop.

When he put the car into the fifth gear, the BMW Z4 roared and rushed out like a lightning.

*I did it! I overtake that d*mn bike!*

At that moment, Yang Shu felt as if he won an F1 championship, the feeling of infinite joy and glory wrapped around his body. This time, he really wanted to hug her Campus flower, opened a bottle of champagne and mercilessly f*ck her while drinking.

But then, all of Yang Shu's joy disappeared. Because from the rearview mirror, he saw Qin Chao clearly parked the bike to the side, helped that beauty jumped out of the bike and walked with her to the nearby restaurant.

*Motherf*cker! I didn't overtake him, he just arrived at his destination!*

Yang Shu's anger went through the roof, he wished he could turn the steering wheel and crashed himself on the nearby building.

“Who is that man? Why was he chasing us?” After she got down from the bike, Li Xue could not help but ask.

“Who knows, but that guy is definitely crazy.” Qin Chao shrugged his shoulders, his mind subconsciously thought of a person. Previously, on the road, the owner of Cayenne was also like this.

Chapter 251 Shi Xin's Boyfriend

Just as the two entered the restaurant, there was a handsome guy in a suit who greeted them. When Qin Chao took a look, *oh boy, isn't he the Manager of the HR Department, Zhang Chusong?*

Today, in order to attract the attention of Li Xue, this guy even dressed up to the nines. Before he even came close to them, Qin Chao's nose has already smelled the faint smell of cologne.

Ah, this smell is unbearable to some people. What was he thinking? Did he think Li Xue would like him just because he put on some perfume?

Qin Chao remembered that perfume was originated from the West especially French. But later, it spread all over the world, and now it has become some kind of fashion.

Many women like to wear perfume to make themselves more attractive. But Qin Chao always thought that a man wearing perfume and a woman wearing perfume was not the same.

Women and fragrant smell were a perfect match. But a man should be manly, be a real man.

Relying on perfume to attract people, what kind of man is that? A cross-dresser?

Even coming to a company dinner this Zhang Chusong dressed up in a suit like this, he really thought himself as a really high-level person.

Different from Li Xue, before coming to this place, Zhang Chusong went to his apartment first to dress up a bit, changing his clothes into a new set of suit.

But no matter what suit he switched to, it was always the traditional black suit, so he still has the same rigid look.

"Xue, you're finally here." Zhang Chusong seemed to have been here for quite a while. When he saw Li Xue appeared, his two eyes emitted an

aggressive light as he immediately strode to the front of her.

“I have been waiting for you for a long time, let us go in together.”

With that, he slightly bent over, making an invitation gesture.

Li Xue was slightly stunned. She did not want to accept Zhang Chusong’s invitation, but if, in this kind of situation, she refused him, it would hurt the feeling between colleagues.

“Go on, you should come out from the shadow of your husband.” Qin Chao counseled from the side.

Li Xue’s heart jumped and somewhat absent-mindedly looked at Qin Chao. *Why would he say such a thing? Doesn’t he have ideas toward me?*

When it comes to ideas, Qin Chao indeed has. Encountering such a beautiful woman like her, if he does not have any ideas, Qin Chao is a eunuch.

But for now, Qin Chao had enough trouble. Not to mention Su Ji, in Dongchuan City, there were Yu Lu, Wu Xin, as well as Liao Shasha.

It was already a difficult thing to explain, so Qin Chao did not want to mess with another woman.

Therefore, even if Li Xue was such a beauty, Qin Chao cannot afford to mess with her.

“I, really can?” Li Xue turned her head to look at Qin Chao, seemingly asking him.

Hearing these words, Qin Chao’s heart moved. *Why would manager Li asks me about this? Don’t tell me she is starting to have a sense of dependence on me?*

This is bad, I have to nip this in the bud.

Qin Chao’s mouth floated out a smile, he wanted to give Li Xue some warmth.

“You can, a new world is waiting for you.” Without knowing why, when he said these words, Qin Chao felt somewhat sore.

In the end, I am still an amorous ghost, saying such a thing is basically

against my nature.

What he actually wanted to do was to step forward, embraced Li Xue by the shoulder, picked up her chin and said.

“Yo, little girl, why do you want to eat for? Better come with uncle to a Hotel.”

Alas, although he was a cultivator and a devil’s path one at that, Qin Chao cannot truly let himself become unbridle because he is Qin Chao and not Luo De.

“All right.” Li Xue nodded her head, went over to Zhang Chusong and gently took his hand.

At this moment, Qin Chao’s heart was beating violently, he seemed to be taken by this feeling. *His uncle, I hate this feeling.*

Meanwhile, listening to Qin Chao and Li Xue’s exchange, Zhang Chusong felt very humiliated. This Li Xue, who has always been an independent woman, actually asked for her assistant’s opinion? If Qin Chao did not let her, would she refuse his invitation?

But when Li Xue’s cold hand pulled his hand, that unpleasant feeling immediately vanished. Zhang Chusong felt like he was floating. He held Li Xue’s hand in return, raised his head and, seemingly showing off, cast Qin Chao a glance. And then he went to the dining hall with Li Xue.

Qin Chao can only shrug his shoulders as he followed behind them.

He never took Zhang Chusong seriously, but the other side seemed to treat him as a rival.

He was not even worth it; Qin Chao’s opponent were the likes of King of Hell Sect and Skeleton. Regardless of who else, Qin Chao would not put them in his eyes.

“Brother Qin, you’re here!”

In this packed dining hall, there were people dancing.

There was a big dance floor in the middle which surrounded by tables. The Skyhawk Company’s employees were either sitting at the table or dancing

on the dance floor, the atmosphere was very cheerful.

As Qin Chao walked through the door, Alice, with her big bright eyes, came running and proactively pulled Qin Chao's arm.

"Brother Qin, you came so late, *Renjia* is impatiently waiting for you."

Alice said, like a pampered girl, shaking Qin Chao's arm.

This shaking almost made him dizzy, but Qin Chao soon calmed himself and took a look at Alice. She wore a long black skirt, her overall appearance looked very sexy.

Especially since she put on some light makeup, which covered her freckles. Compared to weekdays in office, she looked several points more beautiful.

Although she also can be considered a beauty, Qin Chao was not too interested in her.

This woman craved too much attention.

"Sorry, sorry, there was a little delay on the road." Although he was not too fond of her, he still wanted to lay a good relationship. After all, they were all colleagues, so they can't help but see each other every day.

"Qin Chao, come over here." From a nearby table, a girl wearing a white sweatshirt and jeans waved at them.

It was Shi Xin, the girl has a smile on her face with just a tiny bit of blush. It seemed like before Qin Chao arrived, this girl has drunk some wine.

In the company, in addition to Li Xue and Chen Qiang, Shi Xin also has the most contact with Qin Chao.

He thought that Shi Xin this girl was good; A very good friend.

"Wait a minute, I am going to dance with brother Qin!" Alice did not want to give up, she pulled Qin Chao's hand, wanting to walk to the dance floor.

"Manager Li, I would also like to ask you to a dance." Zhang Chusong reached out his hand toward Li Xue and made an inviting someone posture.

"Alice, let me rest for a while, after that I'll accompany you to a dance." Qin Chao was not in a mood for dancing. Therefore, regardless of how far Alice pouted her mouth, Qin Chao walked over and sat down beside Shi Xin.

“I, I don’t want to dance either.” Seeing Qin Chao left her side, Li Xue suddenly began to panic. She quickly rejected Zhang Chusong’s invitation, caught up with Qin Chao and sat down next to him.

Zhang Chusong’s eyes flashed out an angry look, he now wanted to rush over and tear Qin Chao in half.

But, this kind of thing was not something a gentleman would do. *Humph, Qin Chao, don’t think that just because you have Director Chen as your backer, you can act with impunity. One day I, Zhang Chusong, will make you pay.*

Qin Chao chose to sit beside Shi Xin because he wanted to talk to her. But at this time, a tall skinny guy came over carrying two cups of orange juice.

“Xinxin, who are these two?” The boy seemed somewhat refined, he looked at Qin Chao with a puzzled look. But then he saw Li Xue who sat next to Qin Chao and his neither small nor large eyes immediately exuded a brilliant light.

Every time a boy sees a beauty, it seems like they will have this kind of reaction.

Actually, no one can blame him, mainly because Li Xue’s charm was too strong.

“This is my colleague, Qin Chao, he is the assistant manager in the business department. And that beauty is our boss, the manager of the business department, manager Li.”

“Hello, manager Li!” That boy looked stunned, he quickly put the orange juice on the table and reached out his hand toward Li Xue.

Li Xue lightly shook his hand and, with neither cold nor hot face, said, “Just call me Li Xue.”

“Manager Li, today is our company’s dinner party, what’s with that cold face?” Seeing Li Xue’s as-cold-as-Changbai-mountain face, Qin Chao could not help but say, “You need to smile a little bit.”

Hearing these words, Li Xue cannot help but cast him a look. But to everyone’s surprise, the corner of Li Xue’s mouth suddenly arched up, showing a beautiful smile.

Manager Li actually smiled!

In the company, Li Xue was always known as the millennium iceberg. Although he has been chasing her for a long time, Li Xue never even gave manager Zhang a smile. While Qin Chao, who has only been at the company for one day, managed to make Li Xue smile with just a few words.

Zhang Chusong was extremely jealous, he simply regarded this smile as his. *His uncle, I really want to take Li Xue away and make her smile to me every day.*

This smile, and this woman, is mine!

Zhang Chusong almost went mad.

That friend of Shi Xin was stunned, standing there with a somewhat silly look.

With a somewhat blushing face, Shi Xin pulled that boy away.

“Little Xinxin, I haven’t seen you for just a few moment, where did you get this guy?” Seeing how the two of them behave, Qin Chao could not help but tease.

“What’s with ‘where did I get this guy’ question!” Shi Xin gave Qin Chao a sharp look, “*Renjia* already has a boyfriend for a long time, you just don’t know about it. Come on, introduce yourself.”

Shi Xin slapped that boy’s arm, directing her last sentence at him.

“Ah, my, my name is Jiang Lei, I am Shi Xin’s boyfriend.” That boy said, patting his chest, “Don’t look at my thin body, I am actually the power forward in the city’s basketball team.”

“Oh, so you already have a boyfriend?” Qin Chao said with a smile, “Didn’t you say you’re the new era’s independent woman?”

“It’s just a joke....” Shi Xin blushed, showing her shyness.

“Our Xinxin’s boyfriend is the basketball star of our city!” In order to draw the attention of Qin Chao, Alice tried to mention her good friend to show off.

“It turns out our little Xinxin likes a sports star.” Qin Chao chuckled, “No wonder you have no interest in me.”

Chapter 252 Everyone Goes To Dance

Hearing Qin Chao's joke, Shi Xin immediately rolled her beautiful eyes at him.

"Go to hell. Don't talk nonsense, my boyfriend will be jealous."

"Hehe, no, I wouldn't." Jiang Lei chuckled, seemingly wanting to show his magnanimity in front of Li Xue.

Shi Xin won't accept this, so she immediately kicked her boyfriend on his foot.

"Haha, see, your boyfriend said he doesn't mind." Like teasing a little girl, Qin Chao just couldn't stop. He deliberately stood up, faced Shi Xin and extended his hand, "Come on, Shi Xin, let us dance."

"No, I am not going to dance with you!" Shi Xin repeatedly shook her head. Her boyfriend was here, so how she possibly go dance with Qin Chao.

"Xinxin...." Alice very resentfully looked at her, as if she has just robbed her things."

"It's okay Xinxin, since he is your colleague, you should accept his invitation to dance."

Meanwhile, Li Xue somewhat tensed up, because Qin Chao actually invited another girl to dance, which made her, unexpectedly, slightly upset.

"I am not going!" Shi Xin's face has turned red as if she was embarrassed, "If you want to dance, you can invite manager Li, or bring your girlfriend here!"

"Where do you think I could find her?" Qin Chao touched his nose. According to the agreement, he cannot have any form of communication with Su Ji for a year. "Moreover, manager Li is my boss, I wouldn't dare to invite her."

"Then, there's still Alice!" Shi Xin's eyes fell on her good friend.

Alice immediately excited, desperately trying to pin Qin Chao with her big

eyes to entice him.

But Qin Chao seemed immune to her offensive.

“We can talk about Alice later. Now I am inviting you, are you rejecting me?”

A solemn aggrieved expression hung on Qin Chao’s face. He was just acting, but his acting often fools people.

And Shi Xin was apparently fooled. Seeing Qin Chao’s desolate look, she really felt she has wounded his dignity.

Shi Xin gave her boyfriend a glance, seemingly wanting for help, only to find Jiang Lei actually gave her an encouraging look.

The girl suddenly became angry, *You son of a b*tch, I have been trying to reject his invitation, but you actually want me to take it, pushing me into the arms of another man. Fine, I’ll go dance with him, I am going to make you jealous and angry!*

“Well, okay then....” Shi Xin then stood up and put her hand on Qin Chao’s offered palm, accepting his invitation.

Feeling Shi Xin’s soft and small hand, Qin Chao suddenly smiled and took her to the dance floor.

Li Xue’s eyes never moved away from Qin Chao, only after he entered the dance floor and other people blocked her view did she gradually give up.

The nearby Zhang Chusong also saw this scene. His jealousy flared up, thinking that Li Xue thought Qin Chao more than just an assistant.

If Qin Chao was just an assistant to her, then, according to Li Xue’s temper, she would not give him even a single glance.

However, Li Xue actually paid so much attention to that guy. Something strange definitely happened between those two.

Seeing that his girlfriend has gone to the dance floor and out of his sight, Jiang Lei immediately turned and offered the orange juice to Li Xue.

“Manager Li, please have an orange juice.”

The nearby Alice cannot help but roll her eyes and sarcastically said, “Jiang

Lei, what do you mean by this, why don't you offered it to me?"

"Ah?" Jiang Lei was surprised for a moment and then rolled his eyes, "Manager Li is the boss here, so I have to curry her favor for our Xinxin. How about you drink from Xinxin's cup?"

"Humph." Alice sneered. Meanwhile, Li Xue pushed the orange juice back.

"It's okay, you guys can drink that, I am not thirsty." Without Qin Chao near her, Li Xue has resumed her cold look, and her voice was as cold as the ice in winter. But this look actually made people want to conquer her more.

"Manager Li, do you like watching basketball?" This Jiang Lei seemed to have been taken by Li Xue's look, so he tried to get close to her by asking her some questions.

"Yeah, somewhat, sometimes I watch NBA game." Li Xue remembered her days in College. At that time, she was a full-fledged basketball fan.

Her favorite star was Kobe Bryant, to her this man was really amazing.

Meanwhile, Yang Fan was a point guard in his College team; His basketball skill was quite good. In every gym class, there will be a group of girls sitting together at the basketball court, cheering on Yang Fan.

Of course, Li Xue was also one of them. Moreover, she was the head of the fan club.

Thinking about her days in College, Li Xue could not help but want to smile. Those days were good days, she was carefree and only know how to do crazy thing everyday.

Hearing that Li Xue sometimes watch the NBA game, Jiang Lei began to open up, incessantly talking non-stop. Of course, the nearby Zhang Chusong would not let Jiang Lei have the upper hand, so he tried to interject from time to time, trying to talk about the company. If they discuss the company, Jiang Lei would not be able to intervene.

But Li Xue, who was caught in the middle between the two guys, cannot help but irritated.

On this side, the conversation was in full swing, while on the other side, in the middle of the dance floor, Qin Chao and Shi Xin, two people stared at

each other.

“Tell me the truth, can you dance or not?!” Seeing the wooden action from Qin Chao, Shi Xin cannot help but roll her eyes.

“Em, to be honest, not really.” In terms of dancing, Su Ji was number one. However, Qin Chao only knew how to watch her dance, but he himself cannot.

“You pig!” Shi Xin cannot help but pinch Qin Chao’s arm, only to find it was as hard as an iron, and her fingers were hurt instead.

“My God, what did you do with your arm!?” Shi Xin complained, “If you don’t know how to dance, why did you even invite me in the first place?”

“Ahem, it’s all because I am captivated by little Xinxin, which made me confused for awhile.” Qin Chao awkwardly touched his nose and gave the beauty a compliment.

“Go to hell.” Hearing this, the beauty cannot help but feel happy and playfully said. *Forget it, no matter what, we are still colleagues*, “Let me teach you.”

With that, Shi Xin pulled Qin Chao’s hand and placed it on her waist and pulled his other hand on her back.

Shi Xin was not a skinny little girl, she was slightly plump but definitely not fat. So, her waist was very soft. When Qin Chao placed his hand on it, he felt really good and immediately wanted to move his hand down a little bit. However, the consequence was too high, so Qin Chao immediately stifled this impulse.

“Follow my steps and follow the rhythm of the music, synchronize our steps.” Shi Xin said and, together with Qin Chao, slowly moved along with the music on the dance floor.

Because the music was currently a slow music, their movements were relatively simple. If only Qin Chao did not misplace his foot, that would be so much better.

“Ouch!” Shi Xin’s feet were stepped on for the third times and finally could not help but crouch down and rubbed them, “My God, are you stupid? Why

did you step on my foot!?”

“Sorry, sorry!” In fighting, Qin Chao was absolutely great, he can even fight a whole bunch of people at once. But in dancing, Qin Chao was really helpless.

No one is perfect, Qin Chao was not an exception.

He quickly bent down, just as Shi Xin took off her high-heeled shoes, revealing her small feet. She pursed her mouth and said, “You see, they’re swollen now.”

Sure enough, there were some slight swelling in Shi Xin’s pretty little feet. His feet were indeed heavy.

“It’s okay, I know how to massage. I’ll help you rub them.”

Qin Chao said and picked Shi Xin up, wanting to walk to the other side of the dance floor to sit there. At the same time, one of his and also carried her shoes.

If he went back to where the other were, perhaps her boyfriend would not accept him massaging Shi Xin’s feet.

“Ah!” Shi Xin loudly exclaimed when he picked her up. Her 45 kg was easily lifted by him with one hand, *He is really strong*, she thought.

Like floating on the cloud, Qin Chao finally brought her to the dinner table on the other side.

Qin Chao put Shi Xin on the sofa and then sat right next to her. He then put her legs on his thighs.

Because of the dancing, the room was quite dark. If no one paid attention, no one would recognize the person near them.

Therefore, Qin Chao boldly put Shi Xin’s legs on his lap. Otherwise, if this was to be seen by their colleagues, it would be bad for this girl’s reputation.

“Are, are you sure you can do this?” Shi Xin looked at Qin Chao, very much in doubt, her feet were really painful. If he was just faking it, her feet would be out of luck.

“Rest assured, this brother is a senior military doctor.” Qin Chao said,

gently pressed Shi Xin's small foot, his right hand held the palm of her foot.

"Slow, slow down!" Shi Xin could not help but cry out, her feet were very ticklish, "What senior military doctor, isn't that the same as those who advertise on the street?"

"Bite your tongue, this doctor and those deceitful charlatans are different." Qin Chao's hand gently rubbed Shi Xin's foot. His hand was wrapped in a layer of faint golden light.

That was his true *qi*, which he wrapped around his hand, and used it to massage the swollen feet.

This true *qi* entered the acupuncture points through the skin. It was like reflexology on steroid. Shi Xin felt her feet really comfortable. Moreover, there was a strange current-like feeling that went from her feet, straight through her body, and shocked her brain.

"Oh!" She could not help but groan, her body was like a taut bow that was suddenly being let go, a strange sense of excitement overwhelmed her and she subconsciously put her arms around Qin Chao and raised her buttocks high.

When she fell, she naturally sat on Qin Chao's lap.

Suddenly their posture became ambiguous and both of them were stunned.

But in her heart, Shi Xin felt weird. She actually felt warm in Qin Chao's embrace and very comfortable, which made her want to stay there for a while longer without moving away.

The impact on Qin Chao was the biggest. Shi Xin's body was somewhat plump, and her buttocks were also plentiful, so it was incredibly comfortable when they pressed on his thighs. As a result, his lower part began to wake up, wanting to stand straight.

Only a saint can endure this kind of stimulus.

Qin Chao secretly chanted the Diamond Sutra again and again, trying to calm himself down.

"Don't, don't stop rubbing...."

Chapter 253 The Feelings On The Dance Floor

Shi Xin's little face flushed, her whole body was boiling hot. She only felt a sense of shame, which lingered in her mind. *My boyfriend is on the other side of the dance floor, but I am sitting in the arms of another man.*

But, it seems like my swollen feet is getting a lot better with the massage.

Qin Chao suddenly awoke and immediately reached out his hand toward Shi Xin's feet and, with his true *qi*, began to rub them.

This true *qi* was like tiny needles which stimulated Shi Xin's acupuncture points on her feet, while simultaneously scattering the clotted blood in the swelling area. This made Shi Xin's mind blank and her body constantly trembled in Qin Chao's arms, tightly clinging to him.

Qin Chao suppressed his own desire by meditating on Diamond Sutra while continuing to help Shi Xin heal.

No wonder the heroes in ancient times went to bed to treat their injuries. His uncle, it's actually because of this. Using true qi to stimulate the acupuncture points is indeed really cool...

"Stop, stop it, that's enough!" Shi Xin suddenly shook violently twice and then cried out, "I, I can't take it anymore!"

Hearing her voice, Qin Chao felt weird. But since she wanted him to stop, he immediately stopped the true *qi* and then released the other's small feet.

Shi Xin buried her head in Qin Chao's arms, panting again and again, afraid to look up for half a day.

She felt her whole body completely wet, which caused by her perspiration.

She felt Qin Chao's hands have some kind of magic, otherwise, how could he made her lose control like this.

Moreover, her tone of voice when she cried out just a moment ago made

her feel ashamed.

“Put, put me down....” Shi Xin, with mosquito-like voice, muttered some words.

“I can’t....You’re still holding onto me....” Although Qin Chao somewhat suppressed himself, he still could not help but quip. He wanted to divert her attention.

“D*mn you!” Sure enough, the girl immediately looked up and gave Qin Chao a dirty look, “This girl let you held her, you should thank the Heaven and the Earth, not complain! Humph!”

Shi Xin said and picked herself up.

Fortunately, the lights were dimmed, so no one can see her previous embarrassed look and her current blush. Otherwise, Shi Xin would really want to quit her job, leaving the company and hiding elsewhere.

“All right, your feet should be fine now, let’s continue our dance.” Qin Chao suggested.

“No!” Shi Xin immediately shook her head, “You this pig, after trampling my feet, took the opportunity to take advantage of me.”

Shi Xin rolled her eyes and ruthlessly turned down Qin Chao’s proposal.

She started to walk limply but soon returned to normal as they walked across the dance floor toward their original position.

Qin Chao helplessly touched his nose. The girl really has a temper, but, she said it right.

When the two arrived in their original position, Shi Xin immediately furious.

It turned out that her boyfriend was still seeking Li Xue’s attention, still asking her what does she want to eat and help her choose.

But because of the dim light, Shi Xin can hear her boyfriend’s voice but her boyfriend did not notice his girlfriend standing behind him.

Unlike Li Xue, who immediately noticed when Qin Chao returned from the dance floor.

This guy still has his improper look. But strange, why is Shi Xin's hair wet?

Would dancing make people so tired like that?

"I am furious!" Shi Xin shouted, Jiang Lei finally realized his girlfriend was behind him.

He quickly stood up, embraced her by the shoulder, led her back to the seat and said, "Xinxin, you're back, what about the dance?"

"Humph!" Shi Xin gave her boyfriend a dirty look, then cried, "It's so irritating, he's like a pig, cannot dance at all. I am so tired teaching him!"

Oh, so she taught him how to dance, no wonder she's so tired.

Li Xue secretly comforted herself, and then said to Shi Xin.

"Yeah, he is kind of stupid, I am considering whether I should find a new assistant."

"Okay then, as long as you, Li Xue, agree!" Zhang Chusong immediately took this chance to speak, "I will immediately arrange a new assistant, according to your liking, for you."

"Ah! No need! That's too much trouble." Li Xue was just joking, why would she want to replace Qin Chao?

If one day, Qin Chao really left the office, she would feel very uncomfortable.

"It doesn't matter, there's no trouble at all!" Zhang Chusong could not see through a woman's mind, continued to press on, "I can also arrange a recruitment process to pick the best candidate from several Universities for you."

"Forget it, that was just my random thoughts, don't take it seriously." Li Xue waved her hand, feeling this gallant offer came from a mentally handicapped person.

"It seems like manager Zhong finds me not pleasing to your eyes." Qin Chao could not help touch his nose, "So you want me to get fired from the company."

"Hehe, to fire you? I wouldn't dare." Zhang Chusong sarcastically said, "You

are Director Chen's younger brother, who would dare fire you?"

That day, Chen Qiang absurdly said he and Qin Chao were sworn brothers. Except for Li Xue and Jiang Lei, the rest of the people present knew about it.

"Director Chen's younger brother?" Li Xue was somewhat puzzled, *How come I never heard about it.*

"That's right, Xue, you didn't know this." Zhang Chusong said. Ever since Director Chen asked her to be his mistress, Li Xue was very unhappy with her boss.

If she knows Qin Chao is Director Chen's younger brother, Li Xue will definitely hate him base on 'guilty by association.'

I am so smart to be able to link these two.

"So you are Director Chen's younger brother, no wonder you can be my assistant." Li Xue had a feeling of suddenly being enlightened, "If you follow the normal recruitment process, you definitely can't enter the company."

"What? Why?" Qin Chao was very puzzled, "Am I that miserable?"

"Mainly because you're not made to be an office worker." Li Xue explained to Qin Chao, "As my assistant, not only you have to be good looking, you also have to have a good temperament. Because I often go out to a meeting with other company's executives, the person that I take with me must have the quality of the 'commercial star.'"

"Wow, you might as well have a star as your gigolo." Qin Chao could not help but curl his lips, "Moreover, you seem to imply I am not that good looking."

"Brother Qin, how could you say you're not good looking, manager Li is just joking." Alice immediately comforted him, but at the same time, hugged his arm.

Qin Chao wanted to pull his arm but unable to. *My God, this girl even sandwiched my arm with her breast. Too powerful.*

Li Xue's face went cold and then said.

"You're not ugly, but you're not handsome either. I want an assistant that

can lift people's face when they see him. Because among the people that I am in contact with, there are a lot of female bosses."

Hearing this explanation, Qin Chao touched his nose and secretly thought, *Why would she want to explain it to me?*

"Therefore, I need a star as my assistant. You're just below the requirement a little bit, but your conditions are very good. If done well, you can certainly be presentable."

"Xue, he is just your assistant, no need for you to explain it to him." Zhang Chusong said. Hearing Li Xue defending Qin Chao with her words, he was hurt and his heart sour.

He stood up and gave a proper gesture of invitation to Li Xue.

"Xue, I would like to invite you to dance with me, please don't refuse a gentleman's request."

"Sorry....I, I am not feeling well...." Li Xue did not want to dance with him, but can only find a weak reason to refuse him.

"Xue, don't be like this." Zhang Chusong's body shook and could not help but say, "We have been working together for a long time. Dancing with me should not make you feel embarrassed."

"Yes, yes, it's just a dance!" Alice butted in, wanting to push away her love rival.

"This...." Li Xue somewhat felt embarrassed. Actually, in the University, she was very fond of dancing. But after her husband died, she never had the urge to do this kind of activity again.

"Don't worry, unlike someone here, I am not going to step on your feet. I can dance very well. In fact, in the University, I was the dance club president."

Hearing him mentioning the dance club president, Qin Chao remembered someone surnamed Sun, who was later possessed by the King of Ghost. He was also the dance club president, which he used as a pretext to flirt with girls.

This Zhang Chusong looked well-dressed and well-mannered, but he was

probably also a beast in human clothing.

“Very well, but just this once.” Having no good reason to refuse, Li Xue had to get up.

Zhang Chusong was especially excited, his pair of eyes hidden behind his glasses lit up.

At this time, the dance floor was very lively, the music has a fast and strong rhythm. The lights constantly flashing on and off.

“Let’s go dancing once again!” Still angry with her boyfriend, Shi Xin stood up and pulled Qin Chao’s arm, dragging this guy to the dance floor.

Jiang Lei and Alice two people were suddenly left on the table. Jiang Lei somewhat innocently glanced at Alice and suddenly realized this girl was not that bad, especially when she put on a makeup.

“Beauty....How about we go dancing?”

“Are you inviting me?” In front of her best friend’s boyfriend, Alice was quite arrogant, she raised her chin like a proud little swan.

“Beauty, will you dance with me?” This Jiang Lei was not a rookie in this man-woman relationship, so he naturally stood up and made an invitation posture.

“Very well, anyway, there’s no other man, so I’ll just give you a chance.” Seemingly giving a charity, Alice slowly stood up and walked to the dance floor with Jiang Lei.

The lively rhythm constantly resounded, three pairs of men and women faced each other on the dance floor, showing their dance moves.

Seeing Zhang Chusong who seemed to be in tune with the song, Li Xue felt really awkward. She was actually dancing quite well, but she did not feel the least bit happy.

When she turned around, she saw Shi Xin and Qin Chao dancing together, the later followed the former’s dancing step. Although it was a clumsy look, her heart was really unhappy about it.

Meanwhile, Shi Xin was feeling unhappy too. Because her boyfriend was

dancing together with her best friend. In particular, her boyfriend deliberately put his arms around Alice's shoulders, seemingly very intimate.

This Alice, why would she let him do that! It seemed like Alice wanted to excite Qin Chao.

Humph, in that case, let's see who's better!

